

3 1761 05317363 9

Div. *M* Shelf. *5* Books on Shelf. *28*.



*N^o of Book
on Shelf.*

//

Library N^o



Presented to the
LIBRARY *of the*
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
from
the estate of
ROBERT KENNY

2 Nals
500

CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES

OF THE

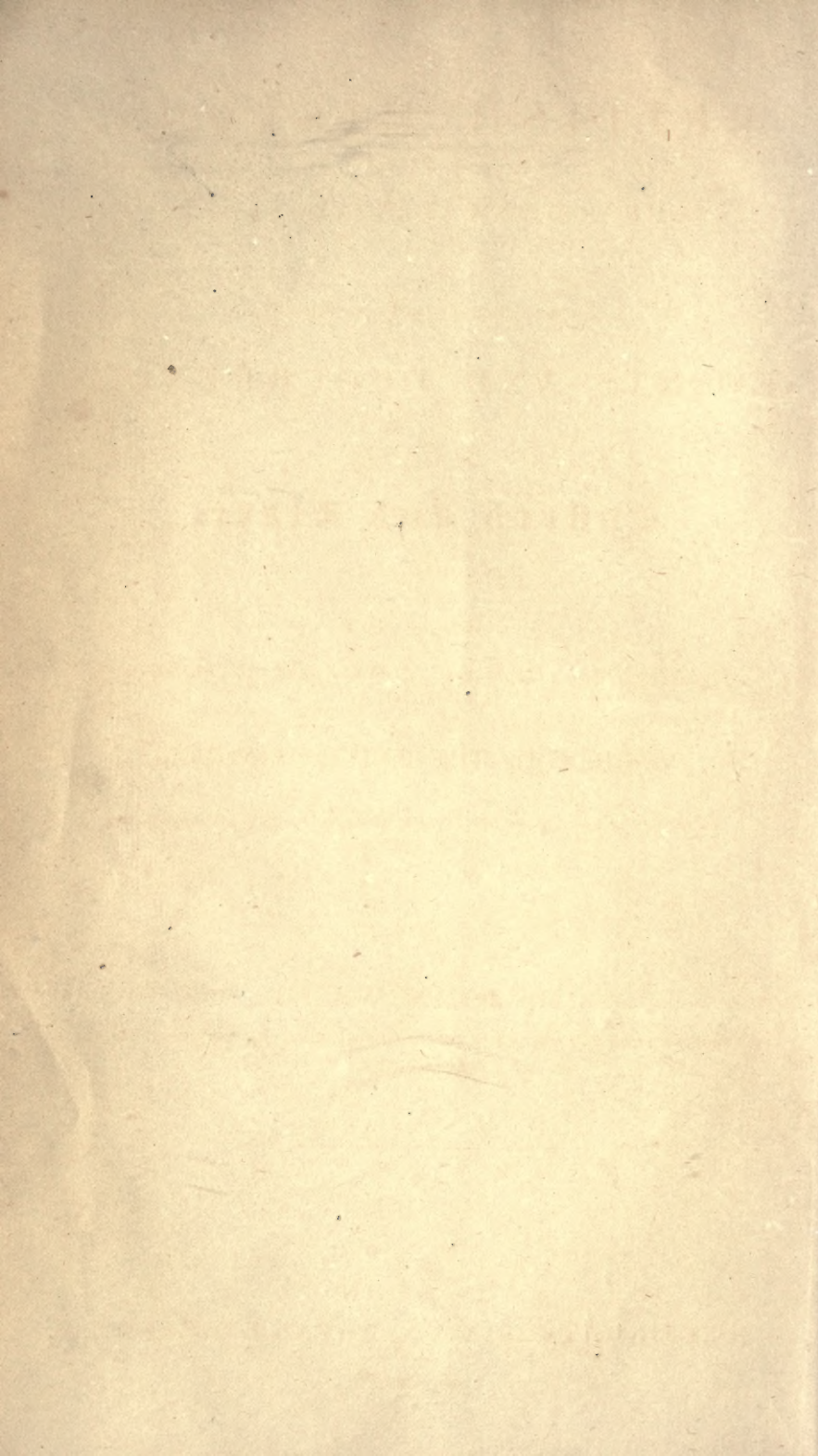
COMMERCIAL HISTORY OF THE

UNITED KINGDOM

BY THE EDITOR OF THE

BY JOHN WADE

JOHN WADE



BRITISH HISTORY,
CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED;
COMPREHENDING A CLASSIFIED ANALYSIS OF
EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES
IN
Church and State;

AND OF THE
CONSTITUTIONAL, POLITICAL, COMMERCIAL, INTELLECTUAL,
AND SOCIAL
PROGRESS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM,
FROM THE FIRST INVASION BY THE ROMANS TO THE ACCESSION OF
QUEEN VICTORIA.

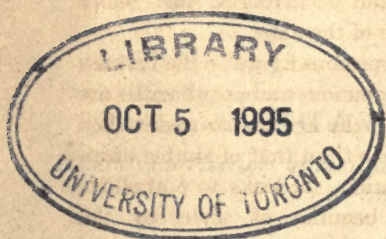
By JOHN WADE,

AUTHOR OF THE "HISTORY OF THE MIDDLE AND WORKING CLASSES;" THE "CABINET
LAWYER," &c.

LONDON:
EFFINGHAM WILSON, ROYAL EXCHANGE.

MDCCCXXXIX.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS,
Stamford Street.



PREFACE.

THE purport of history varies with the progress of civilisation. In an early age, the spirit of a community is embodied in the chief ruler, in whom all authority is mostly vested, and a narrative of public transactions assimilates in unity and simplicity with the paternal form of its civil government. But as society advances and becomes less homogeneous; as subdivisions are introduced and new interests created, the province of history becomes enlarged and more complicated. It ceases to be individual and becomes national. It is no longer occupied with the passions and caprices of one man, but the reason and movements of multitudes.

Hitherto, the prevailing character of histories has been biographical. They are the lives of princes, rather than the records of nations. It is Julius Cæsar or Constantine, not the Roman people or the Greek empire, that fills the page of the annalist. The common histories of England offer few exceptions to the ancient models, and the Edwards, Henries, and Richards crowd the foreground, to the almost entire exclusion of the other and often more important characters, events, and occurrences, that really make up the body, form, and pressure of the time.

Next to the sovereign, the most conspicuous figure on the canvass is usually the historian himself, whose opinions and peculiarities are frequently more forcibly displayed than the age he has undertaken to delineate. Aspiring to a higher office than that of simple chronicler of facts, which is his chief vocation, he seeks to embellish, or rather to distort the truth, by beauties of style, by the charms of narrative, by moving and adventurous incidents, by picturesque and contrasted portraits of eminent persons, and by ingenious theories, conjectures, and unravelments of historical obscurities. The legitimate uses of history are thus sacrificed to the ingenuity or vanity of the author, and to the graces and excitements of literature; its authority depreciated, and an agreeable romance, rather than faithful record, elaborated.

A *second* evil, from the historian putting himself forward in place of his subject, is in the spirit of partizanship by which his narrative

thereby becomes imbued. This has been the great bane of history. Every epoch, every political, social, and religious transition, and every prominent personage has advocates and impugners, each of whom, by dexterous representation, suppression, or exaggeration seeks to maintain a peculiar thesis, according to his connexions, personal temperament, education, early impressions and associations. For those whose reading is not limited to one authority, and who have leisure and opportunities for investigating conflicting depositions, this may afford superior aids towards the entire elucidation and mastery of the truth. It has the advantage of a well-contested issue in a court of law, in which every particle of evidence is adduced and scrutinised on both sides, and the real merits of the cause either incontestably established or proved to be utterly unattainable. In British history we have had the benefit of catholic, protestant, and dissenting—whig, tory, and jacobite historians; and the result has doubtless been a tendency to generate in the great jury of the public a very tolerant, tranquil, and impartial estimate of all sects, parties, and denominations.

A *third* and ordinary defect of history is the neglect of chronological order. It is only by marshalling in line, as it were, events and occurrences, foreign and domestic, moral and physical, social and intellectual, that the bearing and action of an age can be comprehended. Changes of the seasons, domestic incidents, discoveries and inventions, the births, characters, and deaths of remarkable persons,—all contribute to the drama of life, influence the course of legislation, the policy of governments, and the progress of society; and unless each is explained and brought forward in its due place, proportion, and juncture, the panorama is incomplete, the contemporary scene imperfectly delineated, and the reader's path obscure and perplexed.

Having mentioned Chronology, it naturally brings me to the plan of my own publication. Its basis is classification and chronological arrangement. Each reign or historical period is prefaced with an introduction, explanatory of the character of the governing power, or of the prominent features of the time, political, social, or industrial: then follow the events and occurrences, facts, and incidents, in chronological order, upon which the introductory view has been founded; and after these, distinct sections, illustrative of legislation, finance, commerce, science, manners, literature, internal improvements, or whatever else has constituted a leading characteristic of the time, and influenced the state of the commonwealth.

The design is simple, but appears to be natural. Every constitutional, moral, or physical change originates in some transition, want, or necessity of the community; and by bringing the transactions of the period into juxtaposition, according to the date of their occurrence, both the momentum of each, and exact relation of all, as cause and effect, are distinctly perceived. Our plan partakes of the interest, as well as something of the arrangement, of an ordinary newspaper. There is the leading article; then the occurrences of the day, diversified and illustrated with such incidents, facts, and information as usually fill the columns of the journalist. The great advantage possessed over such vehicles of intelligence has been in the circumstance that, our labours mostly referring to transactions long passed, information relating to them was more copious and mature; and, having no fixed time for appearing before the public, opportunity has thereby been afforded for being more deliberate in our commentary, and more correct and condensed in our details.

The history of England offers peculiar fitness for the analytical and classified mode of treatment I have attempted to delineate. Her greatness is not the achievement of individuals, but the slow result of united and accumulated efforts. No Solon or Lycurgus can claim the distinction of having founded and reared the superstructure of her laws and institutions; no single warrior has stretched her territorial limits round the globe; nor has any moral teacher at once struck out the forms and obligations of civil life and private intercourse. All has been gradual;—native, not incorporated or transplanted in maturity from others, but the growth of the soil during ages,—the result of combined and protracted agency; not the work of genius, but the offspring of repeated and long-continued experiments: essentially, the nation has been its own architect, has been less remarkable for the production of single persons of surpassing power in arts, arms, and statesmanship, than for the spontaneous growth of average capabilities in the aggregate, exceeding those of neighbouring kingdoms. In Britain the sovereign soon ceased to be the *state*; under the Saxons and Normans the executive power was shared by the clergy and nobility, and its history in consequence became that of orders rather than of the monarch. As these orders declined, others grew out or were formed from them, constituting the middle ranks and industrious classes. History is obscure, unless the rise and fall of these different interests are distinctly traced and set forth: it cannot be done by a continuous narrative, however skilfully

managed, but requires subdivision of subject, detail, analysis, and combination; and a constant advertence to the contemporary growth of agriculture, commerce and manufacturing arts; the state of religion, learning, and science; crimes, morals, finance, currency, domestic occurrences; and all those minor traits that show the real condition and progress of the body politic.

It is in this way history may be most advantageously arranged, and most profitably studied. It is following the example of the physician, who, rightly to comprehend the human form, dissects its parts and traces their uses, connexion, and dependence. My purpose has been to subject the annals of Britain to a like anatomy; to exhibit separately and distinctly the growth and structure of its several members, arteries, and integuments; leaving to some future and more gifted artist to put them together again, to decorate them in the drapery of eloquence, —who, after exhausting all the artifices of rhetoric, disquisition, and imagination, may succeed in presenting a more agreeable figure to the eye, but not more true to nature, and no more, perhaps, like a full and faithful representation of the real progress of the English community, than a composition of wax flowers is to a display of natural vegetation.

In a careful perusal of British history, there is much to interest and reward the labours of the student. Most of what other histories contain in the way of principle or example may be found concentrated and illustrated, and more pertinent to the age in which we live, in the records of our own country. The rise of a great community from infancy to manhood may be distinctly seen: from a federative association of scattered tribes, swayed by their passions, whose favourite vocation is strife, whose chief boast is a display of animal courage, we have become a vast homogeneous empire, still possessing, in undiminished force, the gifts of Nature, but seeking to aid and perfect them by the resources of science and experience. There are few distinctions that can elevate a nation which we have not reached; no glory in war, whether by land or sea, that we have not achieved; no form of civil polity that has not been tried; no industrial pursuit or intellectual art that has not been cultivated. The nations that were before us we have overtaken and passed; those that were behind are still farther distanced. What other states are only beginning, we have tried and almost ended. In changes of religion, in forms of political rule, in colonial acquisitions, in commerce, finance, and in currency, we have no lessons to take, no experiments to make. All this experience, too, is

the gathering of a short and comparatively a recent period, and has been preserved and transmitted to us in an authentic shape. The history of England is mainly comprised in the eight centuries that have elapsed since the Conquest: the long previous term of almost twofold duration under the ancient Britons, Romans, Danes, and Saxons is a blank, or, at most, an obscure era, of whose disorderly transactions, barbarisms, and superstitions we possess few higher testimonials than mendacious chronicles and monkish legends, exhibiting the rude extravagances in thought and action commonly found in the infancy of nations, and of which there are still examples in the world, but of which a minute description is more suited to the embellishment of poetry than to the page of authentic history.

At the Revolution of 1688, society may be said to have received its existing outlines in politics, morals, religion, and industry. But the accession of George III. unquestionably forms the most interesting epoch to the present generation. Arrived at this period, we begin to mingle among our contemporaries, to come in contact with living interests; and names, characters, and incidents rise on the scene fresh in general recollection,—some of the actors in which still survive, and most of whom have only recently disappeared. The details relative to this remarkable era will probably be considered the most original, and occupy a large portion of the work; arising partly from the copiousness of the materials bearing upon its illustration, and partly from the great interest and variety of its transactions. In treating this long and eventful reign, it has been found most convenient to divide it into distinct periods of peace and war. This appeared the most lucid mode of exhibiting the influence of each condition on the political, commercial, and social progress of the community, and of bringing forward the statistical details and other matters essential to its elucidation. The Regency and the two following reigns are scarcely inferior in interest, especially the brief but important one of William IV., which, involving a great constitutional change, forms an epoch of itself, and seems fitly to conclude the work.

However imperfectly my task may have been executed, I can at least claim the merit of having first attempted, on a uniform plan and principle, down to our own time, to bring together in something like order the varied materials and incidents of British history. In the endeavour clearly to arrange and compress such a great assemblage of diversified intelligence, it is possible some questions may be thought to have been too succinctly treated; but in these

cases the reader will always at least have the advantage of a *date* to facilitate reference to more copious and voluminous sources of information.

In the biographical notices of eminent characters lately deceased, and in the narrative of recent transactions, I have availed myself of the latest information given to the public. For my own part, I am inclined to defer to the testimony of living rather than of dead men. There are, doubtless, truths which cannot be properly, or at least safely, divulged during the lifetime of the writers; but such posthumous testimony is not given under the same sanction of responsibility as that of an existing witness, liable to the immediate correction of contemporary and implicated parties.

As to mere anecdotal or personal details, they belong to an order of merit not especially within the plan of the present publication. It is the public not the private transactions of individuals that form the staple materials of history. Nor are, perhaps, the smaller traits and incidents, to establish truths not often denied, and which chiefly help to show that mankind, however different in degree or endowments, are mostly alike under similar circumstances, of great intrinsic value, except as sources of amusement. A person must have made little progress in historical or biographical knowledge not to have discovered that the greatest men are only great on great occasions, and that in all the common affairs and exigencies of human life they act and are influenced like the more humble and less gifted of their fellow-creatures.

In conclusion, it may be proper to advert to the authorities I have followed. In general history, Dr. Henry, Lingard, Rapin, (with Tindal's Continuation), Burnet, Turner, Hume, Smollett, and Belsham, have been my most trusty guides. The writings of Archdeacon Coxe, of Brodie, Sir James Mackintosh and his Continuator, of Godwin, and Lord John Russell; the Diaries of Evelyn and Pepys, with various memoirs, letters, and biographies, have afforded me valuable auxiliary aid. Mr. Hallam has been my chief authority on constitutional questions, for the period embraced by his history, from the accession of Henry VII. to the death of George II. Unfortunately I have often been obliged to part with my supporters. Dr. Henry, whose work is something on the plan of mine, terminates his history on the accession of Edward VI.; Hume and Lingard, at the abdication of James II.; Rapin and his Continuator, on the accession of George III.; Mr. Belsham takes up the subject at the Revolution of 1688, and virtually closes at the Peace of Amiens; for

though a brief continuation has been added to 1820, it is wholly different in plan and execution to the preceding volumes. For the long and important period from 1758 to 1837, which fills so large a space of the work, my constant companion has been the seventy-nine volumes of Dodsley's *Annual Register*, assisted by the Parliamentary History and Debates, the Public Statutes, the *Edinburgh* and *Quarterly Reviews*, and other periodical publications.

I have also derived important assistance from a chronological work in three volumes, published in 1775, and originally, I believe, compiled by Almon, author of "Anecdotes of the Life of the Earl of Chatham," and which has been since reprinted with a continuation by Toone to a later period. The octavo editions of works are mostly referred to; the fifth of Dr. Henry; the second or third of Dr. Lingard; and the third of Mr. Hallam.

On the subjects of finance, taxes, and public revenue, my chief authorities have been Sir John Sinclair (quarto edition), Professor Hamilton, Lowe, and Porter; on commerce, shipping, and navigation, Anderson, Macpherson, Chalmers, and M'Culloch; on currency, prices, and wages, Sir Frederick Eden, M'Culloch, and Marshall; and our voluminous accumulation of Parliamentary Papers, especially the Tables of Revenue, Population and Commerce, published by the Board of Trade, have often been resorted to.

Statistical tables, of themselves, form a valuable historical compendium; and it is by reducing various matters to this form, at the end of each reign or historical term, that I have been enabled to comprise an immense mass of details essential to the illustration of the several periods, and useful for future reference.

My endeavour has been to consult the best authorities, carefully weigh their respective statements, and thence deduce a correct and faithful transcript. Of any party or sectarian predilections, likely to produce a wilful perversion of the truth, I am wholly unconscious. That the work, however, is free from errors, and even injustice, I am not vain enough to flatter myself. Infallibility does not appertain to any printed publication, not even of the highest import, however great the pains bestowed by author and typographer. In the date of the victory of Agincourt there is a discrepancy of three days between Dr. Lingard and Sir James Mackintosh. On so well-known and comparatively so recent a fact as the coronation of James I. the same authors differ eight days in the date of the occurrence,—one making it the 17th, the other the 25th of July. I could easily occupy a page with the anachro-

nisms of these and other historians, many of which are probably only misprints of a figure or letter; errors which those conversant with the press well know the utmost vigilance is unable on every occasion to prevent.

One fruitful source of conflicting dates among historians has been the different modes of computing time in European countries. The calendar was corrected by Pope Gregory XIII. in the sixteenth century; but this being about the period of the Protestant Reformation, when several states were withdrawing from the authority of the See of Rome, the reform of his Holiness was only partially adopted. In England the Julian computation continued to be adhered to till towards the close of the reign of George II.; and in Russia, and some other of the northern kingdoms of Europe, the *old*, or Julian style, still continues to be followed. These different calendars, since the promulgation of the Gregorian correction, often cause a difference, to which historians have not been sufficiently attentive, in the commencement of the year, and in the dates of letters, treaties, battles, and other occurrences, according as the writer belongs to a protestant or catholic community.

J. W.

*Kennington,
June 29th, 1839.*

BRITISH HISTORY,

CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

BRITISH AND ROMAN PERIOD. B.C. 55 to A.D. 585.

ANCIENT writers agree in representing the first inhabitants of Britain as a tribe of the Gauls or Celtæ, who came over from the neighbouring continent. Their language, manners, government, and superstitions were the same; varied only by those small differences which time, or communication with bordering nations must necessarily introduce. Moreover, the names of the more unchangeable parts of nature, as of rivers, lakes, and mountains, are of Celtic derivation. That an intercourse was kept up with the Continent we know from the tin of Cornwall having found its way there, and even to the Phœnician states on the coast of Africa; but by what channel of communication it reached the latter geographers have not clearly described. Beyond these testimonials we have no knowledge of the aborigines of the island, nor of their intercourse with other countries.

The earliest and most authentic historian of the ancient state of Britain is its first invader, Julius Cæsar. When Cæsar landed he found the inhabitants divided into upwards of forty different nations or tribes, each living in a state of lawless independence; those occupying the southern parts of the kingdom, and who from their names appear to have been immigrants from Belgic Gaul, were the most civilized,—they had made some progress in agriculture and the arts of life; the rest maintained themselves by pasture, were clothed with skins of beasts, and were constantly shifting their habitations, either in search of food or to annoy or avoid their enemies. All were the slaves of a barbarous worship, whose authority extended over the chief affairs of life. Education, the administration of justice, and the arbitration of controversies between individuals and the several tribes, were powers vested in the Druids; who, besides the severe penalties they might inflict in this world, had, by inculcating the transmigration of souls, an indefinite power of punishment in the next. Their rites were practised in dark groves or other secret recesses; and in order to throw a greater mystery over their superstition they communicated their doctrines only to the initiated, and strictly forbade their committal to writing. The spoils of war were mostly devoted to their divinities, and not unfrequently human victims were laid on their bloody altars. No religion ever attained a greater ascendant over mankind than that of the Gauls and Britons; and the Romans, after their conquest, finding it impossible to reconcile those nations to the laws and institutions of their masters, while it maintained its authority, were at last obliged forcibly to abolish it; a violence which

had never in any other instance been practised by these tolerating conquerors.

No reason has been assigned for the invasion of the Romans, further than the ordinary one of a desire to extend the boundaries of their empire. Beyond recruiting their armies with the British youth, it does not appear they reaped any material advantage from the possession of the country; but their ambition was a source of many benefits to the conquered. Not the least of these were the extirpation of the druidical worship. They divided the country into provinces, constructed roads, and improved the internal communications and defences. While they held the island, the northern barbarians were kept within the limits of their native mountains and fastnesses. But their most valuable bequest was the establishment of municipal corporations. Thirty-three towns, from Winchester to Inverness, are indebted for their government and privileges to the Roman institutions. The choice of the magistrates and councils was left to the inhabitants, and in them were vested the care of the public worship, the corporate property, the police, and some portion of judicial power.

During the Roman sway, Christianity was first preached in their land; but the exact time, or mode of its introduction, is unknown. Probably it was nearly contemporary with its introduction into Gaul. That it had become widely diffused in Britain, at the close of the fourth century, we may learn from the fact, that the whole country was agitated by the heresy on original sin and free-will, newly promulgated by Pelagius, a Welshman, and Celestius, a Scotchman.

After the departure of the Romans the island became a prey to the Saxons,—a fierce and warlike people, of Gothic origin, inhabiting the countries bordering on the Baltic, the Weser, the Ems, and the Rhine. Pillage by land, piracy by sea, were the chief pursuits of these invaders. At first they were called in to assist the Britons against the Picts and Scots; but from auxiliaries they became masters; and, after subjugating the best part of the country, divided it into petty kingdoms, under the name of the Heptarchy.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

B.C. 55. Aug. 26. Julius Cæsar makes his first descent on Britain, in the afternoon, near Dover, and the first battle was fought at Deal. He had sent over before him Comius, to invite the British Princes to enter into an alliance with the Romans; but Comius was imprisoned by the Britons, and not released till Cæsar defeated and compelled them to sue for peace. The ships on which the Roman horse embarked being afterwards dispersed by a storm as they lay in the Downs, the Britons commenced hostilities again, and surrounded the seventh legion; but Cæsar marching to the assistance of the legion, the Britons were defeated a second time, and gave hostages as pledges of their fidelity; whereupon Cæsar re-embarked all his forces, Sept. 20, and returned to the Continent about the autumnal equinox.

54. Cæsar made a second descent, his

fleet consisting of 800 ships, with five legions and two thousand horse; he advanced to the Stour, near Canterbury, where he defeated the Britons, May 20; he then advanced to the Thames, which he passed near Oatlands, penetrating as far as Verulam, the capital of Cassibelan, and near to the present town of St. Alban's. Cæsar imposed a tribute on the Britons of three thousand pounds. Cassibelan and the princes of South Britain submitting, and giving hostages, Cæsar embarked his forces, Sept. 26, and returned to the Continent; where, aspiring to the empire, and the Romans being engaged in civil wars, the Britons remained unmolested for ninety years. Cæsar is supposed to have embarked at Calais or Boulogne, and to have landed near Dover or Deal, in Kent, in both expeditions.

23. Canobeline reigned in Britain, and

had a palace at Malden, in Essex; in whose reign the first coin was made in Britain.

A. D. 9. The river Humber overflowed its banks, and laid the adjacent country under water for several miles.

40. Caligula prepared to invade Britain, for which purpose he assembled an army on the coast of Gaul; in derision, he commanded his soldiers to charge the ocean, and gathering some shells as the spoils of victory, returned to Rome.

46. Plautius, a Roman general, landed in Kent, and advanced to the Thames, which he passed at Wallingford, and in Oxfordshire defeated Caractacus and his brother Togodumnus, in three successive battles.

48. Claudius Cæsar, the fifth emperor, sent his general Plautius with great forces into Britain; and following the next year in person, subdued great part of the island, whereby he acquired the title of Britannicus.

50. About this year London is supposed to be built (or rather fortified) by the Romans.

51. Caractacus, king of the Silures, (South Wales) uniting his forces with the Ordoones (North Wales), defended his country against Ostorius the Roman general, seven years, but was at length defeated; and flying to Cartismandua, queen of the Brigantes (Yorkshire), was by her delivered up to the Romans, and led in triumph through that city with his wife and children; but his intrepid behaviour procured them all their pardons from the emperor Claudius.

52. Ostorius routed the Britons, and fixed a camp on a moor between Littleborough and Doncaster, near Hatfield forest, the remains of which were recently visible.

53. Ostorius, worn out with an obscure and destructive war, died in Britain, and Claudius sent Aulus Didius in his room, who the same year was removed; and [54] Veranius succeeded him under Nero, who died soon after, and [58] Suetonius Paulinus took the command.

59. Paulinus destroys the sacred seat of the Druids in the island of Mona or Anglesey, which he considered the focus of resistance to the Roman power.

60. The Christian religion supposed, by some historians, to be first planted in Britain, in the reign of the emperor Nero.

61. Prasutagus, king of the Iceni (Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshire), in order to procure the emperor Nero's protection of his family, made Nero coheir of his estate with his daughters; but the emperor's officers, on the death of Prasutagus, seized the whole, whipped queen Boadicea his widow, and ravished her daughters. Whereupon queen Boadicea incited the

Britons to revenge her wrongs, and, assembling 250,000 men; fell upon the Roman colonies, destroying upwards of 70,000 men, women, and children; but Paulinus, returning from the conquest of Mona, gave battle to the Britons, commanded by Boadicea, and, obtaining the victory, took a severe revenge, killing 80,000 Britons, having no regard either to sex or age. Boadicea poisoned herself; and Posthumous, a Roman commander not engaged, destroyed himself, through grief, at losing his share in the victory.

65. Nero burnt Rome, and began the first persecution.

69. Frontinus, governor in Britain, subdued the Silures, who inhabited the forest of Dean and the counties of Hereford and Monmouth.

78. Julius Agricola appointed governor in Britain; he completed the reduction of Anglesey.

83. Agricola reduced South Britain into the form of a province, introducing the Roman laws, language, architecture, habits, and customs: he afterwards marched into North Britain, and defeated Galgacus at the Grampian hills, under whom the Britons made their last effort to recover their liberties.

84. He built a chain of forts from the Clyde to the Forth, which constituted the chief strength of Hadrian's wall. He circumnavigated Britain, and first discovered it to be an island. His fleet subdued the Orkney isles, and he overthrew the Caledonians at Forten-Gail camp, sixteen miles beyond Perth.

86. Agricola was recalled by the emperor Domitian, through envy of his renown, and suspected to have been poisoned. Under Agricola the Roman dominion in Britain reached its utmost permanent limit.

88. The Caledonians make irruptions into Britain, destroy part of the boundary of forts, and retreat with their booty.

117. The emperor Hadrian landed in Britain.

121. Hadrian erected a second wall, from Solway Frith to the mouth of the Tyne, for securing Britain against the Caledonians, and the remains of which still subsist.

134. Lollius Urbicus, lieutenant to the emperor Antoninus Pius, built another wall of earth beyond the former from Edinburgh to Dunbritton Frith.

180. The bishopric of Llandaff founded by Dubritius, the first bishop.

205. A dreadful earthquake in Wales.

207. Fifty thousand of Severus's troops die of a pestilence. He kept his court at York.

208. Severus repulses the Caledonians,

and builds the famous wall of stone in place of Hadrian's wall of earth. Its height was twelve feet; its breadth, at the foundation, varied from six to nine feet; in front was a ditch eleven feet broad. The remains of this stupendous erection are still viewed with astonishment.

211. *Feb. 4.* Severus dying at York, his son, Caracalla, was chosen; who ordered his brother Geta to be put to death.

212. Scotland received the Christian faith, when gold and silver coin were first introduced there.

217. Caracalla died, and the Britons revolted.

270. Constantine, afterwards the Great, born at York. His mother was Helena, daughter of Coilus; she first walled the city of London.

276. Wines first made in Britain.

283. The tenth persecution by Diocletian, when the Christians of Britain, as well as the other provinces of the empire, endured a sharp persecution; and St. Alban, said to have been the first martyr in Britain, was beheaded at Holmehurst, now St. Alban's.

284. Constantine arrived, and proclaimed emperor in Britain; and the first who bestowed Scotland on the Picts, as a recompense for their assistance. Till this period the Picts are not mentioned in history; they are supposed to be Caledonians, who had adopted the manners of their conquerors. A portion of them, however, still continuing the practice of painting their bodies.

306. Constantine died at York, and was succeeded by his son Constantine, who with the assistance of British forces defeated Maxentius, who had assumed the purple at Rome; and, being in quiet possession of the empire, embraced the Christian religion, and was saluted by the name of Constantine the Great.

312. *June 10.* Constantine the Great, the first Christian emperor, called the first general council of Nice to determine on the Arian heresy.

314. Three British bishops deputed, go to the council of Arles, in France.

337. *May 22.* Constantine died, and was buried at Constantinople. Constantine succeeded to that division of the empire which included Britain; but by invading his brother Constans' territories he was slain, and the victor inherited Britain, and arrived here to repel the Picts.

340. Constans' vices subjected him to the contempt of his subjects, and he was deprived of his crown and life by Magnentius, a Gaul of British extraction, who assumed the regal dignity; but the friends of Constantine, the youngest son of Constantine the Great, prevailing against him,

after a struggle of three years, the usurper put an end to his own life, at Lyons [344], and the whole province of Britain acknowledged the authority of the victor.

346. Constantine erected a court of confiscation in Britain, under the direction of Paulus, a Spanish notary, who prosecuted with rigour the adherents of Magnentius, on whom he committed the greatest outrages.

347. The garrisons in Germany are supplied with corn from Britain; so very fertile was this island.

360. The Scots, who had emigrated from Ireland, now began to appear and constitute a kingdom. Britain was harassed by the Picts, Scots, and Saxons.

370. Maximus, governor in Britain, repaired the walls of Severus and Agricola, and erected a separate province, called Valentia, situate between the two boundaries.

382. Maximus, the Roman general in Britain, declares himself emperor, and carries over all the youth of Britain into France, as well as the Roman forces, whereby Britain is exposed to the incursions of the Scots and Picts.

385. Theodosius defeats Maximus and puts him to death. In this contest the flower of the British youth fell in battle.

393. Theodosius died; and his son Honorius governed the western division of the empire, who sent Victorius as vicar into Britain, who carried his authority so far as to interpose in the election of a chief. Encouraged by the example of the Gauls and other nations, who were daily falling off from their obedience to the Roman empire, the northern Britons joined the Picts, and determined to expel the Romans the island. In this the inhabitants of the south refused to concur, and even implored the assistance of Rome against the Picts, which induced these northerners to treat them as common enemies, and lay waste their flourishing provinces.

396. Two legions were sent to the relief of the South Britons by Honorius.

410. More troops sent under a Roman general.

426. Again others were sent, but met with great opposition. In the year following was the last assistance the Romans afforded them.

428. The emperor Honorius wrote to the states of Britain to provide for their own defence. The emperor abandons Britain, and discharges the Britons from their allegiance. This was 473 years after the first attempt of Julius Cæsar against this island.

447. When the Romans abandoned South Britain, the natives elected a king, whom they soon after dethroned. They proceeded to elect others, who were successively dethroned or murdered; till they

fixed at length upon Vortigern, a Prince of the *Dunmonii* (inhabitants of Devon and Cornwall), who was elected sole monarch of South Britain: this prince, with the consent of his subjects, invited over the Saxons (who inhabited the north-west of Germany) to defend them against the Caledonians, who had invaded and harassed South Britain in a terrible manner, ever since the departure of the Romans.

449. The first body of Saxons arrived at Abbesfleet, in the isle of Thanet, in three galleys, commanded by Hengist and Horsa, two brothers: king Vortigern agreed to take them into his pay; in consideration whereof, they stipulated to defend his country against the Caledonians, and accordingly advanced against them, met them near Stamford in Lincolnshire, and compelled them to retire further northward.

450. The Saxons, however, sent for further reinforcements, which arrived in sixteen large ships, consisting of Saxons, Danes, and Angles; with them came Rowena, the beautiful niece of Hengist, whom Vortigern married, and in consideration, it is said, made her father king of Kent.

451. The Saxons having driven the Picts and Scots into the north part of the island, introduced still greater numbers of their countrymen.

452. Hengist sent for a further supply; with whom arrived Octa his brother, who brought with him his son Ebusa.

454. Vortigern, compelled by his subjects to admit his son Vortimer partner in the throne, was deprived of all authority. The Britons endeavoured to rid the kingdom of the Saxons; but were resisted by the Saxons, when a war commenced, which terminated in favour of the latter.

455. The first battle was fought at Aylesford in Kent, when the Saxons were commanded by Hengist and Horsa, and the Britons by Vortimer. Here Horsa was slain, and Hengist with his own hand slew Catigern, the brother of Vortimer; and, notwithstanding the Saxons had not the advantage of the day, immediately after the battle Hengist first took upon him the title of King of Kent.

457. Two years after another battle was fought near Crayford in Kent, wherein Vortimer was entirely defeated, with the loss of more than 4000 men and his best officers. He retired and shut up himself in London, not being able to keep the field; and Hengist, to terrify the Britons, ravaged the country in a merciless manner: they that were most exposed to the fury of the Saxons left their habitations and fled to the woods for shelter.

458. The Britons desired assistance of

the kings of Armorica (Britann), when Ambrosius was sent with 10,000 men, but through jealousy prevented from being joined by the Britons, who became a prey to their intestine broils, instead of uniting against the common enemy. Numbers of the Britons retired into Wales, and some went to Holland, and landed near Leyden. Thus the Britons, for seven or eight years, suffered all the calamities of a civil war, till, by agreement, a division of the kingdom put an end to their animosities.

466. The war was again renewed against their common enemy the Saxons; and in the first engagement Hengist lost Wypped his general, at Ipswich in Suffolk. It was in this war Prince Arthur, at fourteen years of age, first made his appearance. He was King of Cornwall and Devon.

475. Vortimer died by poison, given by his mother-in-law Rowena, at the instigation of Hengist, and was buried at Lincoln.

476. Hengist entertained Vortigern and 300 of his principal noblemen, whom he murdered on May 1, and in memory of it Ambrosius is said to have erected Stonehenge in Wiltshire. Ambrosius assumed the purple in Britain, after the manner of the Romans, from whom he descended.

477. Hengist's treachery and murder of the British nobles rendered him hated, and his country became depopulated, by the inhabitants retiring to other parts; which induced him to send to Germany for Ella, who landed in Sussex, but not without opposition. With him arrived his sons, the youngest of whom was Cissa. He had continual wars with the Britons, the particulars whereof are unknown, except that they settled on the sea-coast, and were called the South-Saxons, and their country Sussex. Those that were settled on the east coast were called East-Saxons, and their country Essex. The country between Essex and Sussex was termed Middlesex. As for Kent, it retained its ancient name.

488. Hengist died, aged sixty-nine, having been in Britain thirty-nine years, and on the throne of Kent thirty-three.

491. Prince Arthur defeated the Northumbrian Saxons.

495. Cerdic, a Saxon general, arrived in Britain, from whom descended the kings of England, in the male line, to Edward the Confessor, and in the female line to the present family.

497. Arthur defeated the revolted subjects of Ambrosius, and drove their leader into Wales, where he procured the possession of Brecknock and Radnorshire, which he erected into a kingdom.

501. Porta, another Saxon, landed at the place now called Portsmouth, with more Saxons, who became so very nume-

rons, that Arthur quitted the field and retired to London.

504. Arthur again took the field at the head of 15,000 men, and defeated the Saxons under Cerdic near Boston, and soon after a second time near Gainsford.

511. The battle of Badenhill, near Bath, where a complete victory was gained by Arthur, wherein two of the Saxon chiefs were slain, and Cerdic was obliged to retire to an inaccessible post. Here Arthur is reputed to have slain 400 with his own hand.

512. The Picts made a descent in the north in favour of the Saxons, against whom Arthur went, defeated them, and ravaged their country. The same year died Gueniver, the wife of Arthur, and she was buried in the county of Angus in Scotland.

520. The bishopric of St. David's founded by Arthur, and Dubritius was the first bishop.

521. Cerdic founded the West Saxon kingdom, and was crowned at Winchester, twenty-three years after his arrival in Britain.

527. Erchenwin began to assume the title of King of the East Saxons. About the same time multitudes of Angles landed on the eastern coast of Britain, where without difficulty they settled, and founded a fifth kingdom under the name of East Angles. Arthur was in the north when they landed, and Cerdic gave him battle, and defeated him at Cherdsey in Buckinghamshire.

530. Cerdic subdued the Isle of Wight, and cruelly destroyed the inhabitants.

531. Modred, Arthur's nephew, debauched his queen, and married her; surrendered a great part of Arthur's dominions to Cerdic, and was crowned king of the remainder at London.

535. Arthur returned from Armorica, and discovering Modred's villany, raised forces, and after several battles in favour of Arthur, a decisive one was fought in 542, near Camelford, wherein both fell, and with Arthur all the hopes of the Britons. Arthur was buried at Glastonbury, aged ninety, seventy-six years of which were spent in continual exercise of arms. He was born at Tindagel in Cornwall.

547. Ida, an Angle, landed at Flamborough, and became the first king of Northumberland.

560. The bishopric of St. Asaph founded by Kentiger, a Scot. Himself the first bishop.

572. Chevelin obliged the kings of Kent, Essex, and Sussex, to submit to him as their superior. He then attacked the Britons, but death seized him in the midst of his victories.

584. Crida, a Saxon chief, arrived in Britain with a large fleet, and made great conquests, which obliged the Britons to retire entirely into Cambria, and Crida founded the kingdom of Mercia, which was the last of the seven Saxon kingdoms, called the Heptarchy.

585. The Saxons change the name of Cambria into Wales. About the same time the Anglo-Saxons unanimously agreed to call the seven kingdoms in general by the name of England, that is, the country of the Angles.

MISCELLANIES OF ROMAN BRITAIN.

The population of Britain at the period of the Roman invasion has been estimated at 760,000.

All the unconquered Britons, who dwelt without the limits of the Roman empire, were called Caledonii by the Romans and provincial Britons during the first, second, and third centuries. In the beginning of the fourth century these Britons were divided into two considerable nations, known by the new names of Scots and Picts; about the origin and meaning of these names no satisfactory explanation has been given.

Though the northern tribes were barbarous, those who occupied the southern parts of the island were partly civilized. Their dress was of their own manufacture. A square mantle covered a vest and trowsers, or a deeply-plaited tunic of brodered cloth; the waist was encircled with a belt; rings adorned the second finger of each hand, and a chain of iron or brass was suspended from the neck. Their huts re-

sembled those of their Gothic neighbours. A foundation of stone supported a circular wall of timber and reeds; over which was thrown a conical roof pierced in the centre, for the twofold purpose of admitting the light and discharging the smoke. In husbandry they had discovered the use of manure, and they raised more corn than was necessary for their own consumption. They had learnt the art of making linen; of dyeing wool, yarn, and cloth different colours, and of bleaching and washing. With the uses of tin, lead, and copper they were acquainted. Of iron they knew little; nor does it appear Cæsar found gold and silver among them. Vessels of earthenware have been found in barrows, which have been conjectured to be the workmanship of the ancient Britons. If Stonehenge were erected, as mentioned, by Ambrosius, it shows some knowledge of architecture; having outlasted all the more solid and noble structures of the Romans.

The Druids were the only learned men, —the philosophers, priests, and legislators, —who communicated their knowledge to the people through the medium of verse. They kept the calendar, and reckoned time by the elapse of nights, not of days.

Cæsar found a rude kind of money in use, consisting of brass, or rings and plates of iron, of a determinate weight. The Romans not only changed the species, but

much increased the quantity of the current coin. It is thought there were greater quantities of coin in the island in the flourishing times of the Roman government than at any period during a thousand years after their departure. Many of the ancient British coins have descended to us; most of them probably struck by Roman artists.

THE HEPTARCHY. A. D. 585 to 827.

THE struggles of the several states, and the events which marked the period of the Heptarchy, are imperfectly known, and from their character scarcely deserve to be recorded. A succession of acts of treachery and cruelty have little to instruct the mind, or interest the heart. Though the Saxons were divided into seven kingdoms, their princes appear to have owed a federative allegiance to one among them, distinguished by the Anglo-Saxon title of Bretwalda, or director of the Britons. Eight, or, according to some, seven chiefs, exercised this supremacy, from Hengist to Egbert, who was the seventeenth king of the West Saxons, and almost the sole monarch of England. Egbert had lived at the court of Charlemagne, and by a politic conduct gradually subjected his contemporaries, except Mercia, East Anglia, and Northumberland, which he suffered to retain a semblance of independence during the lives of the reigning princes.

Various causes contributed to the dissolution of the Heptarchy; one, the great inequality amongst the principalities in extent and power, which made the weak a prey to their more powerful neighbours. But the principal cause was the default of male heirs in the royal families of all the kingdoms except Wessex; whence arose those divisions among the great men which weakened their respective communities.

No sooner had the kingdom made some progress towards order and consolidation, than it became a prey to a new and more ferocious class of disturbers. These were the Scandinavians, known in France under the name of Normans, and in England by that of Danes; their object was not colonization, but to ravage and plunder the island. Under the command of their sea-kings, as they called the leaders of their squadrons, they contrived at uncertain intervals to harass England for several centuries, and as the country was unprovided with naval or military defences to protect any part of the coast against their piratical inroads, the people were kept in a constant state of inquietude and alarm.

The spread of Christianity, through the preaching of Augustin and his followers, helped to mitigate the evils of this disastrous period. Men exposing themselves to a cruel death, for the sake of diffusing their precepts, could not entirely fail of success even among the most ruthless barbarians. But the Saxon laws and institutions do not appear to have undergone material improvement from the diffusion of the new doctrine, which may be partly ascribed to the source from which it was derived. In the Roman worship credulity and superstition were inculcated more than wisdom and morals. Reverence towards saints and relics was deemed almost a higher

object than adoration of the Deity; monastic observances were esteemed more meritorious than the active virtues. The knowledge of natural causes was neglected, from the universal belief of miraculous interpositions and judgments; bounty to the church and pilgrimages to Rome atoned for every violence against society; and remorse for crimes was appeased not by amendment, but by penance, servility to monks, and an abject devotion. It was a religion of forms, not of practical uses; and the disputes which divided the clergy relative to the tonsure and the festival of Easter attest it to have been an age of unprofitable theological trifling.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

455. The first of the seven kingdoms erected by the Saxons was Kent, of which Hengist was the first monarch, and contained the county of Kent: its kings were

Began		Began	
1 Hengist	455	10 Edrick	685
2 Eske	488	11 Withred	686
3 Octa	512	12 Edbert	695
4 Ymrick	534	13 Edelbert	725
5 Ethelbert	568	14 Alrick	760
6 Eabald	616	15 Ethelbert	794
7 Ercombert	640	16 Cuthred	798
8 Egbert	664	17 Baldred	805
9 Lothaire	673		

This kingdom began 455, ended 805, having continued 350 years. Its first Christian king was Ethelbert. He presented to St. Augustin a pagan temple without the walls of Canterbury, as a burial-place for himself and successors; it afterwards became a monastery. He died February 24, 616, after a reign of fifty-six years. Before his death he published a code of laws to regulate the administration of justice. He was one of the Bretwaldas.

477. The second kingdom they erected was that of the South Saxons, whereof Ella was the first king, and contained the counties of Sussex and Surrey. Its kings were

Began		Began	
1 Ella	477	4 Berthum	688
2 Cissa	514	5 Authum	722
3 Ethelwolf	634		

This kingdom began 477, ended 754, having continued 277 years. Its first Christian king was Ethelwolf. Ella was the first Bretwalda. As Sussex was the smallest of the seven kingdoms, it is unknown by what claim he obtained precegency among the confederate princes.

521. The third kingdom was that of the West Saxons, whereof Cerdic was the first king, reigned twenty-three years: it contained the counties of Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Wilts, Hants, and Berks. Its kings were

Began		Began	
1 Cerdic	521	9 Kentwin	676
2 Kenrike	534	10 Ceadwald	686
3 Chevlene	560	11 Ina	688
4 Cearlik	594	12 Ethelard	727
5 Chelwold	598	13 Cuthreds	740
6 { Kingils	611	14 Sigebert	754
{ Quinthelin	614	15 Kenwolfe	754
7 Kenwald	643	16 Brithrick	784
8 Eskwyn	674	17 Egbert	800

This kingdom began 521, ended 800, having continued 279 years. Its first Christian king was Kingils. Ina was equally celebrated as a legislator and warrior. He assembled the Witenagemot, by whose advice he enacted seventy-nine laws regulating the administration of justice; fixing the *were*, and checking hereditary feuds.

527. The fourth kingdom was that of the East Saxons, of whom Erchewin was the first king. It contained Middlesex, Essex, and part of Hertfordshire. Its kings were

Began		Began	
1 Erchenwin	527	7 Swithelme	655
2 Sleda	587	8 Sighere	670
3 Sebert	604	9 Sebbra	683
4 { Sexred	616	10 Sigherd, and	
{ Seward		11 Seofred	694
5 { Sigebert	623	12 Offa	705
{ Selred		13 Selred	707
6 Sigebert	653	14 Suthped	746

This kingdom began 527, ended 746, having continued 219 years. Its first Christian king was Sebert.

547. The fifth kingdom was that of Northumberland: it contained Yorkshire, Durham, Lancashire, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Northumberland. Its kings were

Began		Began	
1 Ella or Ida	547	8 Ethelfrid	590
2 Adda	559	9 Edwin	624
3 Elappea	566	10 Oswald	633
4 Theodwald	570	11 Oswy	643
5 Frethulfe	572	12 Egfrid	670
6 Theodrick	579	13 Osred	705
7 Ethelrick	586	14 Kenred	716

	Began		Began
15 Oswick	718	20 Alured	765
16 Ceolnulphe	730	21 Ethelred	774
17 Egbert	737	22 Alswald	779
18 Oswulph	758	23 Osred	789
19 Edilwald	759	24 Ardulph	796

This kingdom began 547, ended 800, having continued 253 years. Its first Christian king was Edwin. Oswy was the last of the Bretwaldas. Ethelfrid, a pagan, demolished the famous monastery of Bangor, and massacred the monks to the number of 1200.

571. The sixth kingdom was that of the East Angles. It contained the counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge, and the Isle of Ely. Its kings were

	Began		Began
1 Uffa	571	8 Ethelbert	654
2 Titallus	578	9 Ethwald	655
3 Redwald	599	10 Aldwolfe	664
4 Erpenwald	624	11 Alswald	679
5 Sigebert	633	12 Beorn	749
6 Egrick	644	13 Ethelred	790
7 Anna	644	14 Ethelbert	792

This kingdom began 571, ended 792, having continued 221 years. Its first Christian king was Redwald.

584. The seventh was the kingdom of Mercia. It contained the counties of Huntingdon, Rutland, Lincoln, Northampton, Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Oxford, Chester, Salop, Gloucester, Worcester, Stafford, Warwick, Buckingham, Bedford, and Hertford. Its kings were

	Began		Began
1 Crida	584	11 Offa	757
2 Whibba	597	12 Egfrid	794
3 Cheorl	616	13 Kenwolfe	795
4 Penda	625	14 Kenelme	819
5 Peada	653	15 Chelwolfe	819
6 Wolfhere	659	16 Bernulfe	821
7 Ethelred	674	17 Ludecan	823
8 Kenred	704	18 Whitlafa	825
9 Chilred	709	19 Bertwolfe	826
10 Ethelbald	716	20 Burdred	828

This kingdom began 584, ended 828, having continued 244 years. Its first Christian king was Peada. Offa first directed the sounding of trumpets before him to apprise of his appearance, and command respect. He also directed a great ditch to be dug from Bristol to Basingwork in Flintshire, as the exclusive boundary of the Britons harboured in Wales. He founded the monastery of St. Alban's.

The names of the princes of the Heptarchy, enumerated above, are differently written by historians; it is in all respects the most obscure and contradictory portion of British history.

665. In May was a total eclipse of the sun. The summer of this year was remarkably dry, and a most destructive pestilence, called the yellow plague, depopu-

lated the island. It reached Ireland in August. During twenty years it visited and revisited the different provinces of Britain and Ireland.

760. A violent frost which lasted from October to February.

762. Burials permitted in towns; used to be in the highways.

787. The Danes first arrive in England.

788. Pleading in courts of judicature instituted.

824. The method of deciding by oath first introduced at a synod, when 150 monks were sworn.

CHURCH AFFAIRS.

597. Augustin lands with forty missionaries in the Isle of Thanet, and immediately sent messengers to Ethelbert, king of Kent, who, though himself a Pagan, had a wife Bertha, a descendant from Clovis, who was a Christian.

602. Augustin endeavours to persuade the British bishops to submit to him in the observance of Easter, and to accept him for their archbishop, which they refused. The dispute on the observance of Easter turned on the point whether it ought to be observed on the first day of the full moon in March, if that day was Sunday, or not until the Sunday following; the British clergy adopted the affirmative, and their new teachers the negative side. The dispute on the tonsure was hardly more important, namely, whether only the centre or entire crown of the monks ought to be shaven.

604. St. Paul's in London founded by Ethelbert.

Mahomet spreads his opinions.

The bishopric of London founded by Ethelbert. St. Miletus the first bishop.

The bishopric of Bath and Wells founded by Ina, king of the West-Saxons. Adelmus the first bishop.

The bishopric of Rochester founded by Ethelbert. St. Justus the first bishop.

Augustin, Archbishop of Canterbury, dies.

605. A court of chancery so long ago as this year, according to Selden. Augemundus the first chancellor.

611. St. Peter's church and abbey of Westminster founded by Sebert, king of the East-Saxons.

The archbishopric of York founded by Edwin, king of the Northumbrians. St. Paulinus the first archbishop.

635. York being made an archbishop's see, Honorius the pope sent a pall to Paulinus the archbishop; as he did another pall, at the same time, to Honorius Archbishop of Canterbury; and sent also decretal letters, wherein he directed that, if either the Archbishop of Canterbury or

York should die, the survivor might ordain and consecrate another, without applying to Rome.

637. Soon after Kinegillus king of the West-Saxons, with his people, and the rest of the Saxon kings, received the Christian faith. During the Saxon Heptarchy, it is observable that no less than thirty English-Saxon kings and queens resigned their crowns to enjoy a religious solitude.

640. Ercombert, king of Kent, commands the heathen images to be destroyed, and enforces the observance of Lent, by civil sanctions.

643. The University of Cambridge is said by some to be founded by Sigebert, king of the East-Angles, about this year.

650. The bishopric of Winchester founded by Kinegillus, king of the West-Saxons. St. Bisinus the first bishop.

656. The bishopric of Lichfield and Coventry founded by Oswy, king of Northumberland. Duma the first bishop.

663. Glass invented by a bishop, and brought into England by Benedict, a monk.

669. A school or seminary erected at Cricklade in Wiltshire, where, besides divinity, was taught Latin, Greek, arithmetic, music, and astronomy.

678. An appeal from England to the see of Rome, by Wilfred, Archbishop of Canterbury; the decree from thence treated with contempt.

679. The bishopric of Worcester founded by Ethelred, king of the Mercians. Boselus the first bishop.

680. The canons of five general councils (namely, Nice, Constantinople, Ephesus, Chalcedon, and another at Constantinople) received in England.

The bishopric of Hereford founded by Milfride, a nobleman of that county. Putta the first bishop.

690. The bishopric of Durham was translated from Lindisfarne, or Holy Island, by Alderinus, the twenty-fourth bishop thereof, himself being the first bishop.

710. A synod held at Alnwick in Northumberland, when the worshipping of images was introduced into England.

720. Ina, king of the West-Saxons, went to Rome, and made the pope a present of the tax since called Peter-pence or Rome-scot. It was called Peter-pence, because it was to be paid on the feast of St. Peter ad vincula: it was given for maintaining an English school at Rome, though future popes pretended it was a tribute due to the see from this nation.

725. Ina erects Glastonbury Abbey, and his donations to it amounted to 2900 pounds of silver, and 350 pounds of gold.

729. Ethelbald, king of the Mercians, directs the Scriptures to be read in monasteries, and the Lord's Prayer and Creed taught in the Saxon tongue.

741. A synod held of English bishops, when a canon was made against the drunkenness of the clergy.

751. Organs first introduced into divine worship.

ANGLO-SAXON KINGS. A. D. 827 to 1066.

IN the series of kings of the Saxon race that followed the dissolution of the Heptarchy, the name of Alfred stands pre-eminent. Hardly any excellence can be named which has not been ascribed to this illustrious prince. He was great in war, a wise legislator in peace, and amiable and learned in private life. Recent inquiries, however, show that he has had more ascribed to him than justly appertains to his history. He was not, as has been represented, the founder of trial by jury, nor of frank pledge, nor the author of the local division of the country into shires, hundreds, and tithings: these, and some other institutions, were probably transplanted from Germany, and introduced by the Saxons soon after their first settlement in the country. Still glory enough remains to Alfred in his triumphs over the Danes, and in his police and judicial improvements, to preserve him in his foremost place among English sovereigns.

The Anglo-Saxon state of society has been mostly over-rated: neither in its political nor civil organization did it exhibit higher examples of social order than are mostly to be found in communities entering on the early stages of civilization. Even the succession to the crown was regulated by

no immutable principle, either of elective or hereditary right. The constitution of the great council of the nation, or the Witenagemot, has been much disputed: it was not a representative body, but chiefly consisted of the spiritual and temporal thanes, who held immediately of the crown, and who could command the services of military vassals. It was necessary that the king should obtain the assent of these to all legislative enactments; because without their acquiescence and support it was impossible to carry them into execution. For the same reason, on a vacancy of the crown, their assent was necessary to guarantee the succession. In ordinary cases their meetings were in the presence of the king; and, as individuals, they were his vassals, as they had sworn "to love what he loved, and shun what he shunned,"—there can be little doubt that they generally succumbed to his wishes. To many charters are attached the signatures of the Witan. They seldom exceed thirty in number, they never amount to sixty. (Lingard, 486.) Other liegemen attended the assembly as spectators, not to share in its deliberations. In short, the Witan was the hereditary council of the crown, resembling in its constitution the present House of Lords, not the Commons.

The judicial administration affords the surest test of the merit of civil institutions. Among the Anglo-Saxons justice was dispensed on the barbarous principle of private revenge or pecuniary compensation for the injury received. The life of a king might be commuted for 30,000 thrymsas, of an earl or a bishop 8000, of a thane 2000, of a churl or slave 260. Even the value of a man's oath varied, that of a twelve-hynd man being deemed equivalent to that of six churls. Theft was a capital offence, though murder might be expiated by a forfeiture; a mode of estimating the relative value of personal and proprietary security strangely inconsistent with modern notions.

Some institutions evince a popular and equitable spirit. The meetings of the courts for shires, hundreds, and tithings, at which the humbler classes were necessarily more important than in the national councils, contributed to cultivate generous principles of equal law and government; and though trial by jury was unknown, it cannot be doubted that the share of the people in these local tribunals, where ordinary justice was administered, must have led to the establishment of that democratical institution.

The grand division of the inhabitants was into freemen and slaves. But there were intermediate classes, as the villains, bordars, and cottars, whose immunities probably depended on the relative utility of their occupations as cultivators of the soil, or followers of the handicraft arts. All, however, occupied in industry appear to have been denuded of the substantial attributes of freedom, the law recognized in none the right of property or locomotion without consent of their superiors; the lord had the disposal of their persons, they might be attached to the soil, or transferred by deed or sale from one owner to another: in short, they were slaves in the proper sense of the term, as subsisting under an obligation of perpetual servitude, which could only be dissolved at the pleasure of their master.

Amidst considerable barbarism the foundation was laid of important institutions. It was the era of conventual establishments. Men had been collected in monasteries from the landing of Augustin, but there is no evidence of any monastic rule more ancient than that of St. Benedict. It was the zeal and energy of St. Dunstan, the distinguished ecclesiastic

of the Saxon age, that mainly contributed to the establishment of this rigid order of monks.

From the Anglo-Saxons we derive the names of the most ancient officers amongst us, of the greater part of the divisions of the kingdoms, and of almost all our towns and villages. From them also we derive our language; of which the structure and a majority of the words are Saxon. Of sixty-nine words which make up the Lord's Prayer, only five are not Saxon. Of eighty-one words in the famous soliloquy of Hamlet, thirteen only are of Latin origin. Even in our most classical writers, as Milton, Addison, and Johnson, the words of Saxon derivation greatly predominate.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

EGBERT.

827. Egbert is sometimes reckoned the first sole monarch of the kingdom, to which he first (829) gave the name of England.

833. The Danes landed a third time, with great force, at Charmouth in Dorset, and maintained their ground.

835. Egbert engaged them in a second great battle at Hengstone Hill, in Cornwall, and forced them to quit the island.

836. Egbert died, and was buried at Winchester, February 4. He left two sons and a daughter.

ETHELWULF.

838. The eldest son of Egbert succeeded his father. He is said to have been a monk and bishop of Winchester, and absolved from his vows by Pope Gregory IV.

840. This year is remarkable for the entire destruction of the Picts, by the Scots their neighbours; and it was chiefly owing to this event that the Scots look upon Kenneth II. as one of the founders of that kingdom.

841. Ethelwulf resigned to his natural son Athelstan the kingdoms of Kent, Essex, Sussex and Surrey, with the title of King of Kent; reserving to himself the sovereignty of all England, with the kingdom of Wessex.

845. The Danes landed at Perrel in Somersetshire, and were totally defeated, which gave the kingdom some respite for several years.

851. The Danes routed at Wenbury, near Plymouth, and all their plunder taken from them. Athelstan pursued them with his fleet, and took nine of their ships near Sandwich, in Kent. Notwithstanding their ill success, next year they landed again, in the Thames, where they arrived with 300 ships, and nothing being able to oppose them, they arrived near London, where they began their usual ravages. London and Canterbury felt the effects of their rapine. They then attacked the king's army, at Okeley, in Surrey, but met with so great a defeat, that but few escaped.

854. Ethelwulf, with the consent of the tributary kings and his great council, made a most liberal grant to the clergy; but the obscurity of the charter by which the grant is made, renders it doubtful whether it was a grant of tithe, or only of an exemption of that portion of each manor from secular services.

855. He visits Rome, carrying his son Alfred along with him, where he rebuilt the English college, extending the gift of Peter-pence over all his dominions, for the better support of the students. He obliged himself also to send to Rome annually 300 marks, 200 whereof were to purchase wax tapers for the churches of St. Peter and St. Paul, and the remaining hundred to be at the pope's disposal. In his return from Rome, he visited the court of France, and married Judith, the daughter of Charles king of France, a princess of but twelve years of age, which unsuitable match induced his son Ethelbald to conspire against his father. He returned to England, and was compelled by his son to surrender the Kentish dominions to him, with the same power as held by Athelstan, who was dead.

856. Ethelwulf finding death approaching, made his will, wherein he disposed of his dominions to Ethelbert, and after his decease to Ethelred, and after him to Alfred, his youngest son. This is the first instance of our kings disposing of their dominions by will.

858. Ethelwulf died, January 13, and was buried at Steyning, in Sussex, leaving behind him four sons and one daughter, who was married to Buthred, king of Mercia, and died in 888. Ethelbald, his eldest son was already in possession of Wessex; Ethelbert, the second son, had for his share Kent, Essex, Surrey, and Sussex, comprised under the name of the kingdom of Kent; but Ethelred and Alfred were but ill provided for, till they ascended the throne.

ETHELBALD.

858. Ethelbald succeeded his father, whose young widow he married, but the remon

stances of the bishop of Winchester against the incestuous connexion prevailed upon the king to agree to a separation. Judith returned to the French court, and became the wife of Baldwin, grand forester of France. From this union descended Matilda, wife of William the Conqueror, who gave to England a long race of sovereigns. Ethelbald reigned about two years and a half, and left his whole kingdom to his brother Ethelbert. He died December 20, 860, and was buried first at Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, but removed to Salisbury.

ETHELBERT.

860. Ethelbert, both by his father's as well as his brother's appointment, was crowned January, 861.

861. The Danes, or Northmen, renewed their invasions, and as they had so long kept from hence, there were no preparations to repulse their attacks. They landed at Southampton.

862. They burnt Winchester, but were checked in their devastation. Soon after they again landed in the Isle of Thanet, and were preparing to ravage the country, to prevent which Ethelbert gave them a sum of money. As soon as they had received the money they pillaged the country, destroying all with fire and sword.

866. Ethelbert died, having reigned six years, during which time history affords but few events besides the invasions of the Danes.

ETHELRED.

866. Third son of Ethelwulf, succeeded to the crown, in whose reign the Danes commit great ravages through the whole kingdom. In particular they ravaged the monasteries of their most valuable effects, and multitudes of nuns were exposed to their lust. They set fire to the city of York (869); and murder Edmund, titular king of the East Angles (873), the place of whose burial is since called St. Edmund's Bury. They destroyed the monasteries of Bradney, Croyland, Peterborough, Ely, and Huntingdon.

871. Ethelred overthrew the Danes at Assendon, which was the greatest loss the Danes had ever met with in England. He had nine set battles with the Danes in one year, and was wounded between Abingdon and Wallingford, in Berkshire, which occasioned his death, April 27, 872. He was buried at Winborne, in Dorsetshire, and left two sons and one daughter.

In this reign happened a great plague.

ALFRED THE GREAT.

872. Fourth son of Ethelwulf, succeeded his brother in the twenty-second year of his age, was crowned at Winchester, and at whose coronation was first used the ce-

remony of crowning and anointing. He was born at Wantage, in Berks, 849, and was obliged to take the field against the Danes within one month after his coronation at Wilton, with various success, but at length defeated them.

876. The Danes divided their army; one part seized on Exeter, where they wintered, and the other went to Northumberland. Alfred defeated them at Exeter, but they again made head against him at Chippenham, where he was worsted, and soon after at Bristol, where he recovered strength, and attacked them in camp, at Abingdon, in Berkshire. He fought seven battles with them the same year.

877. Another succour of Danes arrived, and Alfred was obliged to disguise himself in the service of a shepherd, in the isle of Athelney, in the county of Somerset.

878. In the disguise of a harper he discovered the Danes' careless way of living, and collecting his scattered friends, attacked and defeated them. He compelled their king, Gothrun, with thirty of the chiefs of the army, and divers of the common soldiers, to be baptized, and forced them to retire out of the kingdom.

879. Alfred built Shaftesbury.

881. The Welsh princes did homage to Alfred.

886. Alfred put the English upon building ships for their security, thereby laying the foundation of our naval power. He also established a regular militia for the defence of the kingdom, ordering that all should be armed and registered, and each have a regular rotation of duty; he distributed part into the castles and fortresses which he built in proper places, requiring another part to take the field on any alarm, at stated places of rendezvous, and he left a sufficient number at home to cultivate the soil, and who afterwards took their turn of military service. He rebuilt the city of London, which had been burnt and destroyed by the Danes. At this time hardly a layman could read English, nor a priest understand Latin. He restored learning in the university of Oxford.

890. Alfred introduced building with brick and stone; and was the first that had a method of dividing time by candles made of wax, marked with lines which served for so many hours; and to prevent the wind from making them burn unsteadily, he invented the expedient of inclosing them in lanterns.

893. The Danes, with 300 sail of ships, invaded England again, under one Hastings, and were encountered at sea by the ships lately built by Alfred; whereupon a peace ensued.

897. A plague happened, which ravaged the land for three years, and destroyed

many great men and ministers of state as well as others.

The Danes came up the Thames, and by small boats went up the river Lea, and built a fortress at Ware, when Alfred turned the course of the river, and left the ships dry, which obliged the Danes to remove.

900. Alfred died at Farringdon, in Berkshire, October 26, in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, and was buried at Winchester. He left two sons, Edward, who succeeded him, and Ethelwerd, who received from his father a learned education. His daughters were Ethelfleda, married to Ethernod of Mercia; Ethelgiva, abbess of Shaftesbury; and Alfritha, married to Baldwin, count of Flanders, son of the celebrated Judith. Alfred is said to have fought fifty-six set battles with the Danes by sea and land. The same year he died, he formed a body of laws, afterwards used by Edward the Confessor. He obliged his nobles to bring up their children to learning, and to induce them thereto, he admitted none into office unless they were learned. He conferred the order of knighthood upon his grandson Athelstan, who appears to be the first knight ever made by an English monarch. This prince took a survey of all England, the rolls whereof were lodged at Winchester; from which model Domesday-book was afterwards made by William I. but with more exactness.

EDWARD,

900. Eldest son of Alfred, succeeded his father, and was crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames. In the beginning of his reign, Ethelwold, the son of Ethelred, his father's eldest brother, laid claim to the crown, but being overpowered, he fled to the Danes, who acknowledged him for king of England, and fought several battles with Edward on his behalf.

904. Ethelfleda, the lady of Mercia and sister of the king, signalled her courage in making head against the Danes, and she was no less remarkable for her wisdom.

905. A battle fought near Bury, where the royal party succeeded, and Ethelwold was slain.

Wells made a bishop's see.

911. Leolin, prince of Wales, did homage to Edward for his principality.

920. Princess Ethelfleda died at Tamworth, in Staffordshire, and was buried in the porch of the monastery at Gloucester, which she and her husband the king of Mercia had founded. It is said, that in respect of the cities she built, the castles she fortified, and the armies she conducted, but few men could equal her in wisdom, courage, and conduct.

An army from Ireland landed in Wales,

and advanced to Chester, but were repulsed with great loss.

925. Edward died in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, at Farringdon in Berkshire, and was buried near his father. He built and repaired several castles and towns; in 918 he built two castles at Buckingham, one on each side the Ouse; in 919 he built one at Bedford on the south of the river; in 920 he repaired and fortified Malden in Essex; in 921 he did the same at Towcester in Northamptonshire, Wigmore in Herefordshire, Colchester in Essex, and Huntingdon; in 922 he built a castle at Stamford in Lincolnshire; in 923 he repaired Thelwall in Cheshire, and Manchester; and in 924 he built the town of Nottingham.

Edward had three wives and fifteen children.

ATHELSTAN.

925. Athelstan succeeded, being Edward's eldest son, was crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames by Athelm, archbishop of Canterbury, with great magnificence, and may be properly termed the first monarch of England.

926. The Danes settled in England revolted, but by Athelstan's immediately attacking them, before they had collected their strength, they were subdued, and Athelstan, to prevent further bloodshed, pardoned the revolters, and gave his sister in marriage to Sitric, King of Northumberland, who dying soon after, Athelstan seized all that kingdom.

928. Athelstan destroyed the castle of York for having sheltered Godfrid.

934. Athelstan marched into Wales, and giving Howel battle, obtained a complete victory, but restored him his dominions, saying, it was more glorious to make a king than to dethrone one.

935. Athelstan marched against Scotland, but concluded a peace with Constantine, and restored him all the places he had taken.

936. A fresh war in the north, and Athelstan expelled the Scots out of Cumberland.

937. A severe frost in England, which lasted 120 days; it began Dec. 22.

At the instigation of a courtier, Athelstan is said to have condemned his brother Edwin to be exposed in a boat without oars, out of which the prince leapt into the sea, and was drowned. The king had remorse for his conduct, and to avert the vengeance of God, built Middleton Abbey in Dorsetshire, and soon after ordered his adviser of the murder to be beheaded.

938. Athelstan defeats a great confederate force of Britons, Scots, Irish, and northern adventurers at Brunanburgh in Northumbria. Previous to the battle, Anlaf of Ireland attempted in the night

to surprise and kill the king in his tent. This splendid victory established the supremacy of Athelstan over the British princes, and he assumed the title of King of the English. The dagger he had pledged before the battle in the church of Beverley he redeemed with a grant of valuable privileges. The Welsh became his tributaries.

939. Athelstan caused portions of the Bible to be translated into the Saxon.

In this reign Guy, earl of Warwick, is said to have encountered Colebrand, the Danish giant, and killed him.

A remarkable law was passed for the encouragement of commerce, namely, that every merchant who had made three voyages should be deemed a thane or noble.

941. Athelstan died at Gloucester, without issue, October 17, and was buried at Malmsbury, having reigned fifteen years and odd months.

EDMUND,

941. Fifth son of Edward, and brother and heir to Athelstan, succeeded to the crown, being about eighteen years of age, and was crowned at Kingston.

943. Anlaff returned from Ireland, and having seized Northumberland, advanced to Chester, where he met Edmund, who agreed with him to divide England.

944. Disturbances in the north suppressed, and Edmund compelled the contending princes to be baptized, himself standing godfather. He gave Cumberland and Westmoreland to Malcolm, king of the Scots, for his assistance against the Danes.

Croyland abbey, in Lincolnshire, rebuilt, and in it were set up the first tunable bells in England.

946. Edmund made the first law, that whoever robbed or stole any thing should be put to death.

948. He was killed, May 26th, in the seventh year of his reign, by one Leof, an outlaw, whom he had banished. This man presuming to appear before him at the festival of St. Augustin, in Puckle church, Gloucestershire, the king himself seized him; whereupon Leof stabbed him to the heart with a short dagger he had concealed, and was himself cut in pieces by the company. Edmund was buried at Glastonbury, where Dunstan was abbot. He had been married to Elfgiva, a princess whose zeal in purchasing the liberty of slaves, and other virtues, have been much celebrated by ancient writers.

EDRED.

948. The sixth son of Edward, succeeded his brother Edmund, and was crowned at Kingston, although Edmund left two sons, Edwin and Edgar, infants. His

reign was principally distinguished by the final subjugation of Northumbria.

949. He founded the bishop's see at St. Germain's, afterwards removed to Crediton, and from thence to Exeter.

951. Dunstan, abbot of Glastonbury, gained high credit with the king, who submitted even to receive discipline from his hands. Edred rebuilt Glastonbury abbey, on which he expended vast sums. He permitted Dunstan to introduce the monks into the benefices, and they proclaimed Dunstan's sanctity. The three main objects of Dunstan's ecclesiastical policy were to enforce clerical celibacy, to reduce all the monasteries to the rule of St. Benedict, and to expel the married clergy from prebends in cathedrals, that they might be succeeded by Benedictines.

955. Edred died of a quinsy, Nov. 23, in the seventh year of his reign, and was buried in the old monastery at Winchester.

EDWY,

955. The eldest son of king Edmund, succeeded his uncle, being about fourteen years of age. He banished St. Dunstan and was very severe to the monks, who consequently give but an indifferent character of him. He was excommunicated by archbishop Odo, and Elgiva, his queen or mistress, used in a barbarous manner by the clergy, who were jealous of her influence over the king in procuring the banishment of Dunstan.

956. An insurrection of the Mercians and Northumbrians in favour of Edwy's brother Edgar.

959. Edwy, having resigned part of his dominion to his brother, died, and was buried in the new monastery at Winchester.

EDGAR,

959. Surnamed the peaceable, brother and heir of Edwy, succeeded to the crown, being about sixteen years of age, and was crowned at Kingston, and again at Bath, in 973. He increased the royal navy to 360 ships, maintained the dominion of the narrow seas, and reigned in greater splendour than any of his predecessors; he built Ramsey abbey, and forty-seven other monasteries in different parts of the kingdom. Abingdon abbey was built.

960. He made severe laws to punish corrupt magistrates, but his attachment to the monks contributed to his great fame. He was so liberal to the monks, that Croyland abbey, in Lincolnshire, had treasure to the amount of 10,000*l.* beside holy vessels and shrines. Soon after he came to the crown he recalled Dunstan, whom he made archbishop of Canterbury, and bishop of Worcester; he also managed the vacant bishopric of London, and the pope made him his legate, when he again

endeavoured (964) to establish the monks, who bestowed on him every encomium.

969. Edgar ordered the Isle of Thanet to be laid waste for contemning his laws. In the early part of his reign he took a nun by force out of a convent, and after debauching her refused to restore her.

970. He married Elfrida, whose husband he murdered.

975. He died in the thirty-second year of his age, and the seventeenth of his reign, and was buried in the abbey of Glastonbury. Among other laws, he enacted one to restrain excessive drinking, ordaining a size by pins in the cup, with penalties to any one who should presume to drink deeper than the mark; and imposed on the princes of Wales a tribute of wolves' heads, that for three years amounted to 300 each year, which extirpated them, and the tribute ceased. He obliged eight tributary princes to row him in a barge on the river Dee, in 960, when he made a visit from Chester to the monastery of St. John Baptist.

EDWARD.

975. Edward, eldest son of Edgar, succeeded his father, being but twelve years of age; he was crowned by Dunstan at Kingston. In this reign the controversies between the regular and the secular clergy ran high: the laity took part with the seculars, dispossessed the monks, and brought in the secular priests and their wives by force of arms.

978. A national synod assembles at Colne, and declares in favour of the regular clergy, who are restored to their possessions by the help of some pious frauds, in those days called miracles.

979. Edward is murdered at Corfe Castle by his step-mother Elfrida, to make room for her son. This prince had little more than the name of king for about three years and a half. For his innocence and supposed miracles, after his death, he obtained the surname of Martyr. He was buried first at Warham, and afterwards removed to Shaftesbury. To atone for his murder, Elfrida founded two nunneries, one at Ambresbury, the other at Wharwell near Andover, in which last she shut herself up to do penance the remainder of her days.

ETHELRED II.

979. Ethelred, half brother to Edward, succeeded, and was crowned at Kingston, April 14, by the famous Dunstan, who first administered a coronation oath.

982. The king's palace, with great part of London, was destroyed by a terrible fire, after which succeeded a great mortality.

989. Dunstan, archbishop of Canterbury, died, but before his death had greatly lost his credit.

Figures in arithmetic first introduced in to Europe from Arabia.

991. The Danes invaded the kingdom, but were restrained from further mischief by Ethelred paying them 10,000*l.* to depart; notwithstanding they then departed, such a large sum tempted them to recommence hostilities, and they made frequent invasions in 993, 995, 996, 998, and 999, receiving at one payment about 30,000*l.*, raised by a land-tax called Danegeld; the Danes grew so imperious as to acquire the title of Lord-Danes, which induced Ethelred to order a general massacre of them on Nov. 13, 1002, which began at Welwin in Hertfordshire. This act exasperated the Danes, and excited them to revenge their countrymen's deaths; for which purpose Sweyn landed on the coast of Devon in 1003, and on the coast of Norfolk the year following, when he destroyed the city of Norwich and the town of Thetford; nor did he quit the kingdom till Ethelred had paid him 36,000*l.*, which he, the year following, demanded as an annual tribute; to enforce the payment of this demand he sent a fleet; to oppose which, in 1007, Ethelred fitted out one much larger than any ever possessed by his predecessors; but by the dissensions of the nobility it was rendered useless, and the Danes pillaged Kent, and secured their winter quarters in the Isle of Thanet. In the spring of 1008 they subdued great part of the kingdom, pillaging wherever they went. The English were so dispirited by reverses, that one Dane was considered equal to ten Englishmen. To stop their progress, it was agreed to pay them 48,000*l.* to quit the kingdom, in 1012. Oxford was destroyed by the Danes, and all studies ceased there till 1133. The calamities of this period were aggravated by a contagious distemper among the cattle, by several years of scarcity, and a dysentery most fatal to the human species.

1013. Sweyn again entered the Humber, threatening desolation to the whole kingdom, which so intimidated the feeble Ethelred, that he retired to the Isle of Wight, and sent his sons, with their mother Emma, into Normandy to her brother, and Sweyn took possession of the whole kingdom, of which he was proclaimed king.

1014. Canute, son of Sweyn, was proclaimed, and endeavoured by several acts of munificence to gain the affections of his English subjects, but without success.

1014. Ethelred II. returned at the invitation of his subjects, and Canute left England. Ethelred's avarice and cruelty soon began to show themselves, by his exacting large sums from his subjects, and two Danish lords were sacrificed for their estates.

Canute returned with a fleet of 200 sail, and landed at Sandwich, which occasioned Ethelred to retire into the north; but by avoiding a battle with the Danes he lost the affections of his subjects, and retiring to London he expired, after a troublesome reign of thirty-five years, and was buried at St. Paul's, April 24, 1016. In this reign it was first enacted that priests should not marry; it being the custom before for them to take two or three wives. It was also enacted that none should be sold out of the kingdom; it being the practice of the English to sell their children and kindred into Ireland for slaves, with as little concern as they did their cattle

EDMUND II.,

1016. Surnamed Ironside, the third, but eldest son living, of Ethelred, was, upon the death of his father, recognized as king by the city of London, and one part of the nation, while the other part acknowledged Canute for their king. Edmund was crowned at Kingston. Several battles were fought between Edmund and Canute with various success; at last they agreed to divide the kingdom between them; and, reigning but seven months, Edmund was barbarously murdered by Duke Edrick, and buried at Glastonbury. With him fell the glory of the Anglo-Saxons.

A general famine over Europe.

CANUTE THE DANE.

1017. The first of the Danish kings, upon the death of Edmund, was elected king of England, crowned at London, and Edmund's two sons, Edward and Edmund, were banished into Sweden, whence they went into Hungary, where they resided many years. Canute married Emma, the widow of Ethelred, and settled the succession on the issue of their marriage. All the great men swore fealty to him, and renounced the issue of Edmund. He divided England into four provinces, kept up a body of Danish troops, and exacted of the English in one year near 100,000*l.* to subsist them.

1018. The city of London paid 11,000*l.* per annum, land-tax, being one-seventh of the whole collected in the kingdom, that being 82,000*l.* Canute despatched several opulent noblemen whose power he dreaded, and whose fidelity he suspected.

1019. He goes over to Denmark, subdues Norway, and is entitled king of England, Denmark, and Norway.

1020. Canute returned to England from Norway, and redressed several abuses practised in his absence. He built Ashdown church on the spot where he had fought a great battle with Edmund. Also a mo-

nastery at Bury in Suffolk, and founded several chantries.

1021. He held an assembly of the Witenagemot, and banished several offending noblemen.

1022. Went to the Isle of Wight in order to exercise the sailors.

1028. He entered on another war with Sweden, and set sail for Denmark, when he seized on the crown of Sweden, of which he remained in quiet possession.

1029. Suppressed a dangerous conspiracy by his nephew, whom he banished.

1030. Canute paid great respect to the memory of St. Edmund the Martyr, and built a magnificent church over his grave, since called Edmund's Bury in Suffolk, and greatly enlarged the monastery.

1031. Canute bestowed, among other benefactions, the port of Sandwich, with all its issues, to Christchurch, Canterbury. He enlarged the monastery of St. Edmund's Bury, and augmented its revenues; he founded a monastery of Benedictines in Norfolk, at Benetsholm, which he profusely endowed, and gave a cross to Winchester worth one year's revenue of the kingdom.

1033. Went on an expedition against the Scots for refusing to do homage, which was compromised. Visited Rome, and procured for his subjects an exemption of paying toll as they passed through Italy. Acquired the surname of Great on account of his conquests. Returned from Rome, and dedicated the church of St. Edmund in Suffolk.

1034. Showed a contempt of flattery from his nobility on the sea, not obeying his commands, and never after would wear his crown, but ordered it to be put on the head of a crucifix at Winchester.

1036. Nov. 12. Died at Shaftesbury, and was buried at Winchester, having reigned about nineteen years.

HAROLD,

1036. Surnamed Harefoot, was proclaimed king of Mercia by one party, and his brother Hardecnut, who was then in Denmark, was by his friends elected and proclaimed king of Wessex; but his absence gave Harold an opportunity to have that part delivered up to him, and he was crowned at Oxford. Emma, who was disappointed of having her sons succeed to the throne, formed a party in their favour, and persuaded Alfred and Edward, sons of Ethelred, to come to England.

1037. Alfred arrived with his mother Emma, whom Earl Godwin treacherously murdered, with the greatest part of his attendants, at Guildford in Surrey; but Edward escaped the snare, and went into

Normandy. Emma was exiled, and attempted to be destroyed by the order of Harold.

1038. Hardecanute formed a design on England, and for his mother's advice went to Bruges, where she resided.

1039. A heavy tax imposed, which rendered Harold unpopular. He died at Oxford, May 18, and was buried at Winchester, having no wife or child.

HARDECANUTE,

1039. The third son of Canute, and king of Denmark, succeeded his brother Harold; being invited by the English to take possession of the throne. He arrived at Sandwich, June 13, and was crowned at London. As soon as his coronation was over, he ordered his brother Harold's body to be dug up, the head to be cut off, and the body to be thrown into the Thames. Harold's body was afterwards buried by some fishermen in St. Clement's church in the Strand, which coming to the knowledge of Hardecanute, it was a second time dug up and thrown into the Thames, but being again found, was privately buried at Westminster.

1040. A heavy tax imposed to defray the expense of the Danish fleet.

1041. A second tax, amounting to 29,029*l.*, and another of 11,048*l.*, which occasioned an insurrection in Worcestershire, and the collectors were killed, for which that county [Nov. 12] was laid waste by the king's command.

Prince Edward arrived in England, and was well received by Hardecanute, and charged Earl Godwin with the murder of his brother Alfred. The murderers of Prince Alfred convicted, but procured their pardons by presents to the king. A great scarcity prevailing when Edward was elected king, accompanied with a mortality among the cattle, caused the ceremony of the coronation to be postponed, when it was performed with great solemnity at Winchester, where was preached the first coronation sermon.

June 8. Hardecanute died suddenly at Lambeth, at the nuptial feast of a Danish lord, which he honoured with his presence, having reigned but two years, and was buried at Winchester. His death severed the connexion between the crowns of England and Denmark.

EDWARD THE CONFESSOR.

1042. By the accession of Edward, called the Confessor, the race of Saxon kings was restored; he was the seventh son of King Ethelred, and succeeded to the crown by the donation of Hardecanute, and the interest of Earl Godwin.

1043. Emma, the king's mother, stripped of all her possessions by order of her son, and is said to have undergone the trial of fiery ordeal on account of incontinency.

1045. Sweyn, the son of Earl Godwin, who had been banished, committed great depredations on the English coast, but soon after retired to Flanders.

1048. Eustace, Earl of Boulogne, who had married the king's sister, arrived in England, whence arose the disgrace of Earl Godwin.

1049. Much corn and many farms in Derbyshire destroyed by the *wild-fire*, or, as it is termed in the chronicle of Mailros, the *wood-fire*.

1051. William, Duke of Normandy, visited Edward, who showed him every mark of esteem, in grateful return for the favours he had received from him and the duke his father, in Normandy, during his residence there; and at the same time Edward is said to have given him a promise that the crown of England should descend to him.

The tax of Danegelt, after being paid thirty-eight years, was remitted by Edward; it formed a considerable part of the royal income. The clergy had been exempt from this impost. This year was remarkable for a famine, and the prevalence of a contagious distemper among men and cattle.

1052. Godwin invaded England, landed at Romney in Kent, retreated to Pevensey in Sussex, and soon after retired to Flanders. Godwin returned soon after, and landed in the Isle of Wight and at Portland; at both places he laid the country under contributions. Being joined by more ships, entered the Thames, and accommodated matters.

1053. Godwin died at Windsor, or, as others say, at Winchester. Sitting at table with the king he suddenly expired: the story is that he was choked in protesting his innocence of the murder of the king's brother. He was buried at Winchester, and the most powerful nobleman of his time.

1054. Macbeth, King of Scotland, and the murderer of Duncan, deposed by Macduff, aided by Seward, Earl of Northumberland, and Malcolm made king in his stead.

1055. Harold, son of Earl Godwin, in great favour with Edward.

1057. Prince Edward, eldest son of Edmund Ironside, sent for out of Hungary by his uncle King Edward. The crown belonged to him by right of inheritance, if his father Edmund Ironside was legitimate: but Matthew Paris says, that King Ethelred had Edmund Ironside by a concubine.

1059. This year the king first took on him to cure the evil by the touch.

Leofric, the great Duke of Mercia, died, and was buried in Coventry monastery, which his lady had built. Coventry was relieved from some heavy taxes by his lady Codiva. His son Alfgar succeeded him in his honours, and, dying the year following, was buried near his father.

1060. Waltham Cross built. Lincoln Cathedral built.

1062. The Confessor designed Edward for his successor, but he died soon after his arrival, in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, leaving one son, named Edgar Etheling, and two daughters, Margaret and Christian. Harold's hopes, revived by the death of Prince Edward, aspired to the crown, and went to demand the hostages given the king by Godwin his father, but was referred to the Duke of Normandy, to whom he went, and, while there, was constrained to promise William every assistance to his ascending the throne.

1063. The Welsh, headed by their prince, Griffith, pursued into their fastnesses by the indefatigable Earl Harold; compelled to sue for peace, and every Welshman found in arms to the east of Offa's Dike condemned to lose his right hand.

1064. Exeter Cathedral, as it now is, began to be built.

1065. St. Peter's Church, Westminster, rebuilt by Edward, and the dedication performed, on Dec. 28, to St. Peter, and the charter of privileges granted to it is said to be the first that had a great seal of England. This fabric was afterwards demolished by Henry III., and the present one erected.

A general assembly of the nation convoked. Edward caused the Saxon laws and customs to be written in Latin, and collected them into a body, which, from thence, were called the laws of Edward the Confessor, and caused the original Doomsday Book to be made. Having been educated in Normandy, he preferred the Normans to the highest posts in church and state, introducing the French language and customs. He was born at Islip in Oxfordshire, and reigned twenty-three years; dying on the 5th of January, 1066, and was buried at Westminster.

Surnames are not supposed to have been in use till the reign of this prince.

HAROLD,

1066. Second son of Godwin, Earl of Kent, a powerful and popular nobleman, by the assistance of the clergy, his friends, seized the crown, and was crowned at Oxford. His pretensions were, that the Confessor had appointed him his suc-

cessor; though history informs us that the Confessor appointed William Duke of Normandy his successor, and that to this settlement Harold himself, and the rest of the nobility, were sworn.

1066. Sept. 25. An invasion of England in different parts; by Tosti, the exiled Earl of Northumberland, and Harold's brother in the southern parts, and by Hardrada, of Norway, in Yorkshire. Harold met them near Stamford-bridge on the Derwent, where he was completely victorious. This was one of the bloodiest battles on record. Tosti and Hardrada, and every celebrated Norwegian chief, fell in the battle, and at the distance of fifty years the spot was still whitened with the bones of the slain.

Four days after this great victory, William of Normandy landed on the Sussex coast; Harold was seated at a royal banquet at York, surrounded by his thanes when news was brought of the arrival of the formidable competitor for the crown. In the great battle of Hastings, which followed, Harold was slain. He was first buried on the beach, but subsequently his remains were deposited in the church of Waltham, which he had founded.

This year there was a great comet.

POPULATION—SLAVES—SUPERSTITION.

The population of England, at the close of the Anglo-Saxon period, has been estimated at 1,800,000.

In thirty-four counties the burgesses and citizens are made to amount to 17,105, villains to 102,704, bordars to 74,823, cottars to 5947, serfs or thralls to 26,552; the remaining population consisted of freemen, ecclesiastics, knights, thanes, and landowners. Two-thirds of the entire population subsisted in different degrees of servitude, though the persons strictly slaves were not above one out of every seven of the higher laborious classes of villains, bordars, and cottars.

The price of a slave was quadruple that of an ox. Slaves and cattle formed the living money. They passed current in the payment of debts, and in the purchase of commodities at a value fixed by law, and supplied the deficiency of coin. The manumission of a slave to be legal had to be performed in public, in the market, in the hundred court, or in the church at the foot of the principal altar. The lord, taking the hand of the slave, offered it to the bailiff, sheriff, or clergyman, gave him a sword and a lance, and told him the ways were open, and that he was at liberty to go wheresoever he pleased.

We have no data for estimating the average duration of life. Out-door recrea-

tions and employments must have been favourable to longevity, but these were doubtless in part counteracted by the intemperate and disorderly lives of the Saxons. Some of the monks attained a great age. When the famous Turketul became abbot of Croyland, he found five very aged monks there. Two died in 793, whose united ages were 310 years. A third, Father Surgar, died the year after at the age of 115. The two others died about the same time, and about the same age as Surgar.

The liquors provided for a royal banquet in the reign of Edward the Confessor were wine, mead, ale, pigment, morat, and cider. As little, or any, wine was made in England at this period, the greatest part of what was consumed must have been imported. Ale was the favourite drink of the Anglo-Saxons and Danes, as it had been of their German ancestors. Pigment was a sweet liquor, and morat was made of honey diluted with the juice of mulberries.

In the early part of the eleventh century the roads between England and Rome were so crowded with pilgrims, that the very tolls they paid were objects of importance to the princes through whose territories they passed, and few Englishmen imagined they could get to heaven without paying the compliment of a pilgrimage to St. Peter who kept the keys. The pope and Roman clergy carried on a lucrative traffic in relics, of which they had inexhaustible stores. Kings, nobles, and prelates purchased pieces of the cross, or whole legs and arms of the apostles; while others were obliged to be contented with the toes and fingers of inferior saints. Agelnoth, archbishop of Canterbury, when he was at Rome in 1021, purchased from the pope an arm of St. Augustin for six thousand pounds weight of silver, and sixty pounds weight of gold—a prodigious sum; evincing alike the unconscionable knavery of the sellers, and fatuity of the buyer. At the death of Edward the Confessor more than one-third of all the lands in England were in the possession of the clergy, exempted from all taxes, and for the most part even from military services. (Henry's Hist., iii. 297.) These circumstances account for the slow progress of the people to the period of the Reformation; like Spain and Portugal, they were exhausted and paralyzed by a degrading superstition. They also account for the ease with which they became a prey to the Danish rovers, and afterwards to their more relentless masters the Normans.

ARTS AND TRADES.

The operatives of the Anglo-Saxons were mostly in a servile state. The clergy

and the great had domestic servants, who were qualified to supply them with those articles of trade and manufacture which were in common use. Hence in monasteries we find smiths, carpenters, millers, illuminators, architects, agriculturists, and fishermen. Smiths and carpenters were the most numerous and important, as ministering to the chief secular pursuits of the time,—war and agriculture.

The shoemaker was a comprehensive trade; uniting branches that now form distinct businesses, as appears from the following list of articles he fabricated:—ankle leathers, shoes, leather hose, bottles, bridle thongs, trappings, flasks, boiling vessels, leather neck-pieces, halters, wallets, and pouches.

The salter, baker, cook, and fisherman were common occupations.

Besides the persons who made those trades their business, some of the clergy sought to excel in mechanical arts. Thus, a monk is described as well skilled in smith-craft. Dunstan, besides being competent to draw and paint the patterns for a lady's robe, was also a smith, and worked on all the metals. Among other labours of his industry he made two great bells for the church at Abingdon. His friend Ethelwold, the bishop, made two other bells for the same place of a smaller size; and a wheel full of small bells, much gilt, to be turned round for its music on feast days. One of our kings made a monk, who was a skilful goldsmith, an abbot. It was even enacted by law that the clergy should pursue these occupations, for Edgar says, "We command that every priest, to increase knowledge, diligently learn some handicraft."—Turner's Hist. Anglo-Saxons.

The invention of the musical scale or gamut, in 1022, by an Italian monk, tended to diffuse a taste for music. Church music greatly improved in consequence, and its inventor, Guido Aretine, was sent for thrice to Rome to explain and teach it to the clergy of that city.

In the seventh century Benedict, the abbot of Weremouth, procured men from France, who not only glazed the windows of his church and monastery, but taught the Anglo-Saxons the art of making glass for windows, lamps, drinking vessels, and for other uses.

The arts of colouring and painting glass were known. The figures of Alfred and of his grandson Athelstan, in the window of the library of All Souls, Oxford, were probably painted not long after the age in which these princes flourished.

Picture painting was common for the embellishment of churches. A picture of Christ, drawn by St. Dunstan, with his

own picture prostrate at its feet, and several inscriptions in his own hand-writing, are still preserved in the Bodleian Library.

The art of dyeing scarlet by the help of an insect was discovered about 1000. Weaving and embroidery were practised. Edward the Elder had his daughters taught to exercise their needle and distaff. Indeed, spinning was the common occupation of the Anglo-Saxon ladies. Alfred, in his will, calls the female part of his family the "spindle-side." So, too, Egbert, when entailing his estates on his male descendants to the exclusion of females, says, "To the spear-side, and not to the spindle-side." Of the skill and industry of the ancient spinsters we have an extraordinary instance in the tapestry which is still preserved in the cathedral of Bayeux. This curious relic of antiquity is a vast linen web 442 feet long, and two broad, on which is embroidered the history of the Conquest. It is supposed to have been executed by English women under the direction of Matilda, wife of William I. Many of the figures are without stockings, though none are without shoes, which makes it probable that shoes were more generally used than stockings in this period. The common people, for the most part, had no stockings, nor any other covering on their legs, and even the clergy celebrated mass with their legs bare, till a law was made against the practice in the council of Chalchuythe in 785. Wooden shoes, which are now esteemed the marks of the greatest indigence and misery, were worn by the greatest princes of Europe in the ninth and tenth centuries.

From the custom of kings making presents of rich garments, vases, bracelets, and rings to their Witan and courtiers, and of great lords doing the same to their knights, the trades for making these must have had much employment. One of the Saxon trades seems to have been the tavern or public-house; for a priest is forbidden to drink at the "wine tuns." An ale-house and ale-shop are also mentioned in the laws.

The Anglo-Saxons, who were unacquainted with the building arts, destroyed the magnificent structures left by the Romans. Nor did they much improve in the knowledge of architecture for two centuries after their arrival. During that period masonry was quite unknown and unpractised in this island; the walls of churches and even of cathedrals were built of wood. Towards the end of the seventh century

masonry was restored, and some other arts connected with it introduced by two ecclesiastics who had visited Rome. These were the famous Wilfred, Bishop of York, and Benedict Biscop, founder of the abbey of Weremouth. Wilfred was a great architect, and erected several structures at York, Ripon, Hexham, which were the admiration of his age. Those singular structures, called round towers, of which specimens are still to be seen at Ardmore in Ireland, and Abernethy in Scotland, are supposed to have been erected in the tenth century.

LEARNED MEN.

Bede, usually entitled the *venerable Bede*, was born at Sunderland, and died at Jarrow, a convent on the right bank of the Tyne, in 733, aged sixty-three. His writings were numerous, but his most popular work is the 'Ecclesiastical History of the English,' written in Latin, and first translated by King Alfred. It has been mentioned to the credit of this eminent monk, that he records many miracles performed by others, but not a single one by himself.

Alcuin was a native of Yorkshire, and contemporary of Bede. His reputation as a polemic procured him an invitation from the Emperor Charlemagne, under whose auspices he wrote seven volumes of controversial divinity, levelled principally against the heretical opinions of Felix, Bishop of Urgel. He is also the author of poems, and elementary treatises on the sciences. Most of his writings are yet extant, and are distinguished for liveliness and elegance.

Asser is celebrated as the instructor, companion, and biographer of Alfred. He is said to have assisted this prince in founding the university of Oxford, and to have been professor of grammar there. He survived Alfred, and is mentioned in his will as Bishop of Sherborne. His death took place in 909.

Gildas, a British ecclesiastic and historian of the sixth century. He was the son of a Welsh prince, and supposed to have been educated at the famous monastery of Bangor. The chronicle of the Kings of Britain, called 'Brut Tysilio,' and a satire against the Saxon invaders, have been ascribed to him.

Alfred the Great, St. Dunstan, Johannes Scotus, and Elfric the grammarian, may be reckoned among the learned men of the Anglo-Saxon era.

WILLIAM I. A.D. 1066 to 1087.

THE Conquest is remarkable by not only having altered the order of succession, but effected important changes in the laws and institutions of the kingdom. Harold, the reigning sovereign, had been chosen king in preference to Edgar Etheling, a feeble-minded prince, but the rightful heir in the Saxon line. William of Normandy claimed the crown as a gift from Edward the Confessor, and considered his rival an usurper. Whether a grant of the crown was ever made by Edward has been disputed with great plausibility; at all events, the title of Harold, resting on the choice of the nobility and clergy, seems to have been derived from as legitimate a source as that of the Norman, and equally valid with the title of many of his predecessors: for under the Saxons the succession to the crown was not hereditary; it was sometimes conferred by the suffrages of the Witan, sometimes it was a testamentary grant from the preceding king, and not unfrequently the prize of successful intrigue, or superior personal endowments.

Although the great battle of Hastings terminated in the death of Harold, it was far from effecting the prompt submission of the kingdom; and the successive risings of the people, and the severities to which the Normans resorted, show how slowly, and with what difficulty their authority was established. The natural fierceness of the Conqueror seems to have been heightened by the stand made against foreign aggression, and the institution of the curfew, and the ravages to which he subjected the northern counties, sufficiently attest that there was no extreme of despotism which the vehement and politic mind of William could devise that he did not employ to perfect the entire subjugation of the country. Speaking of the king's irruption into the north, William of Malmesbury, who lived sixty years after, says that "from York to Durham not an inhabited village remained. Fire, slaughter, and desolation made it a vast wilderness, which it continues to this day!" The consequences of this military execution seem to have been as frightful as those which tracked the retreat of Napoleon from Moscow.

Except the former conquest of England by the Saxons, who, from peculiar circumstances, proceeded to exterminate the natives, it would be difficult to find in history a revolution more destructive, or attended with a more complete subjection of the ancient inhabitants. Contumely was added to oppression; and the unfortunate natives were universally reduced to such a state of meanness and poverty, that for ages the English name became a term of reproach; and several generations elapsed before one single family of Saxon pedigree was raised to any considerable honours, or could so much as attain the rank of baron of the realm. An attempt was even made to abolish the English language; and for that purpose William ordered that in all schools throughout the kingdom the youth should be instructed in the French tongue; a practice continued from custom till the reign of Edward III., and which has never indeed been totally discontinued. The pleadings in the supreme courts of judicature were in French; the deeds were often drawn in the same language; the laws were composed in that idiom; no other tongue was used at court; it became the language of all fashionable society; and the English themselves, ashamed of their own country, affected to excel in this foreign dialect.

Nothing more strikingly evinces the entire humiliation of the people,

and the subversion of the free institutions introduced by the Saxons for the protection of civil rights, than the formation of the New Forest in violation of every principle of justice and humanity. The Normans, as well as ancient Saxons, were passionately fond of the chase, and none more so than the Conqueror. Not content with those large forests which former kings possessed in all parts of England, he resolved to make a new forest near Winchester, the usual place of his residence. For that purpose he laid waste the country for an extent of thirty miles, expelled the inhabitants from their houses, seized their property, demolished thirty-six churches, besides convents, and made the sufferers no compensation for the injury. At the same time he enacted new laws, by which he prohibited all his subjects from hunting in any of his forests, and ordained the most dreadful penalties for their violation. The killing of a deer or boar, or even a hare, was punished with the loss of the delinquent's eyes; and that, too, at a time when the killing of a man could be atoned for by paying a moderate fine or composition.

The revenues of the Conqueror were very great. He held as crown lands 1422 manors, besides abundance of farms and lands in Middlesex, Shropshire, and Rutlandshire. His fixed annual income, exclusive of fines, escheats, reliefs, and other casual profits, was computed at 400,000*l.*; a sum which will appear incredible, if the circumstances of the times are considered. A pound in that age contained three times the weight of silver that it does now, and the same weight of silver would purchase near ten times more of the necessaries of life. The revenue, therefore, of William would be equal, at least, to nine or ten millions at present; and as he had neither fleet nor army to support, (the former being only an occasional expense, and the latter being maintained, without any charge to him, by his military vassals,) we must thence conclude, that no emperor or prince, in any age or nation, can be compared to the Conqueror for riches and income.

Two legal revolutions occurred, or were completed, in this reign, which require to be noticed; namely, the separation of the ecclesiastical from the civil judicature, and the introduction or completion of the feudal system. William divided all the lands, with very few exceptions besides the royal demesnes, into baronies; these baronies were again let out to knights or vassals, who paid the lord the same submission in peace or war which he himself paid to his sovereign. The whole kingdom contained about 700 chief tenants, and 60,215 knights'-fees; none of the natives were admitted into the first rank, but were glad to be received into the second, and thus be the dependants of some powerful Norman.

The condition of the body of the people was not affected by the changes made in the relations of the territorial proprietary. Along with the estates were transferred to the Normans the serfs, who cultivated them, and there is reason to believe that their number was increased rather than diminished by the Conquest. Many of the English, who had formerly been free, having been taken prisoners at the battle of Hastings, or in some of the subsequent revolts, were reduced to slavery, and thought themselves happy if they preserved their lives, though they lost their freedom.

It only remains to remark that there was now uniformity of religion in the island. Paganism had been virtually extirpated, and the Normans, English, and all the other nations of Britain had long before this period embraced Christianity.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1066. William, natural son of Robert Duke of Normandy, by a tanner's daughter, claims the crown of England.

Sept. 28. Lands at Pevensey in Sussex, with a fine army, to make good his pretensions.

Oct. 14. Decisive battle of Hastings, in which King Harold is slain. The exact site of this great conflict was Senlac, an eminence nine miles from Hastings, open to the south, and covered behind by a wood.

Dec. 25. William, in the midst of a great tumult, is crowned at Westminster.

Better to secure the obedience of the Londoners, he grants them a charter of privileges; it is in Saxon, and runs thus:—"William the king salutes William the bishop and Godfrey the portreeve, and all the burgesses within London, both French and English. And I declare that I grant you to be all law-worthy as you were in the days of King Edward; and I grant that every child shall be his father's heir after his father's days; and I will not suffer any person to do you wrong. God keep you."

1067. William erects Battle Abbey to commemorate his great victory over Harold, and exempts it from episcopal jurisdiction. Forts erected in London, Norwich, Winchester, Hereford, Hastings, and Dover, and garrisoned with Normans to keep possession of the kingdom.

Sept. 20. The English disarmed, and their militia broken; the care of the kingdom committed by the king to his uterine brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, and Fitzosbern, Earl of Hereford; he returns to Normandy, and meanwhile the people are oppressed by his lieutenants, which occasions several insurrections. Eustace of Boulogne lands at Dover, at the invitation of the English, in November, to redress their grievances; he is defeated, and other attempts at revolt prove abortive.

Dec. 6. William returns to England and prevents a revolt.

1068. *April 3.* Re-establishes the tax of Danegelt, which occasioned an opposition at Exeter, where the mother of the late King Harold lived; he besieges the city in person, and forces it to capitulate; he built a strong citadel there, and garrisons it with troops. In Exeter the king passed his Easter, and the queen repairing thither was crowned the Whitsuntide following. Castles erected this year at Nottingham, York, Lincoln, Huntingdon, Cambridge, and Durham. The people compelled to deliver up their arms, and at the ringing

of the curfew bell at eight every evening obliged to put out their fire and lights.

1069. The lands of England distributed among the Normans; insurrections occasioned thereby, especially in the north, and 7000 of the king's forces slain. As a place of greater safety, queen Matilda retires to Normandy. The Scots, in favour of Edgar Etheling, advance as far as York, where they slew 3000 Normans, but were defeated by the king, who laid waste the country north of the Humber: so great was the desolation, that the towns were uninhabited, and the lands uncultivated for nine years, which occasioned a severe famine in that part of the kingdom.

Sept. 7. The Danes land at Dover and Sandwich, but are repulsed; re-land in Suffolk and commit great ravages, but are defeated. They next proceeded to the Humber, where they were joined by the Scots.

Sept. 18. The Norman garrison burns the city of York.

Dec. 25. William keeps his Christmas at York, and in the same year was again crowned at Winchester.

1070. The king quarters his troops upon religious houses, compelling the monks to find them necessaries. He compels the bishops and abbots, possessed of baronies, to exchange their tenure, and in lieu of secular servitude, to hold them by knights service or military tenure. The abbey of St. Alban's despoiled of its riches by the king. The English made another attempt, under Edgar Etheling, to regain their liberties, upon which the king negotiated, and swore to observe the laws of the Confessor; but they were no sooner dispersed, than their persons and estates were seized. Edgar fled into Scotland.

1071. Another attempt at insurrection by Hereward, Morcar and others in the isle of Ely. Hereward, after a skilful and pertinacious resistance, submits to William. He was the last Englishman who made a stand for the independence of his country.

1072. The king marches against Scotland. Malcolm submits, consenting to take the oath of fealty and do homage: offenders on both sides are pardoned. The jurisdiction of the archbishop of Canterbury over the archbishop of York confirmed at a national synod.

1073. William embarks for Normandy with a great army, to recover some towns which the French king had surprised. Edgar Etheling repairs to the king in Normandy voluntarily, and makes his submission, whereupon he is received into

favour, and allowed a pound of silver a day. William refuses to take an oath of fealty to the pope for the crown of England.

1075. Some Norman lords dissatisfied with the rewards they have received, and offended with the haughty carriage of William, raise a rebellion in his absence; being defeated, Waltheof, who was privy to, but not participant in, the insurrection, was beheaded the following year. He was the first English nobleman so put to death, and the only one executed in this reign. Great cruelties exercised toward the English; the hands and feet of some cut off, and the eyes of many others burnt out. From this time the English enjoyed scarce any lands or honours, but what they held of the Norman lords upon their own terms.

By the eighth canon of a council held at London, it is decreed, "that the bones of dead animals shall not be hung up to drive away the pestilence from cattle; and that sorcery, soothsaying, divination, and such works of the devil shall not be practised." The same council regulated episcopal precedence, by ordaining that every prelate should rank according to priority of consecration, except those who by ancient custom had particular privileges annexed to their dioceses.

1076. A great earthquake in England, and a frost from the beginning of November to April following.

William visits his Norman dominions, and returns the following year.

1077. The king's son Robert rebels in Normandy, wounds and defeats his father, and brings him to terms. A great fire in London.

1078. William laid the foundation of the Tower of London.

1079. The Scots harass the north of England, which occasioned William's building Newcastle.

1080. Walcher, bishop of Durham, suspected of conniving at the murder of Liulph, an English nobleman, is burnt by the populace in a church. A general survey of England, called Domesday Book, in imitation of the roll of Winton, made by order of king Alfred.

1081. Incursions are made by the Welsh, but are soon suppressed.

1082. Odo, bishop of Bayeux, and brother of the king, aspires to the papacy: he is arrested by William himself, and was kept close prisoner till the death of the king.

1084. William levies a tax of six shillings upon every hide of land, which was three times as much as it used to be.

1085. New Forest, in Hampshire, dispeopled. The king visits Normandy. Queen Matilda dies.

England threatened with an invasion from Denmark. William returns, and the

Danish invasion dropped. William kept his Christmas at Gloucester.

1086. In his last expedition against the French king, William burnt the city of Mantes. Knights his son Henry, to whom he obliges his nobles to take a fresh oath of fidelity. The summer of this year was remarkably wet and tempestuous; it occasioned a total failure of the harvest, and in the winter a fatal disease attacked one-half of the inhabitants.

1087. In the last year of William's reign, almost all the chief cities of England were burnt, and the greatest part of London, with the cathedral of St. Paul.

Sept. 9. The king dies in the sixty-first year of his age, and the twenty-first of his reign, at Hermentrude, a village near Rouen, and was buried at Caen in Normandy, in a monastery of which he was the founder; but a delay was occasioned by the proprietor of the land, who demanded payment for it before he would suffer the corpse to be interred.

MISCELLANIES.

The Normans brought in a new way of creating knights, and the use of seals and witnesses in deeds and instruments. Before that time, or at least before the reign of Edward the Confessor, the parties only set down their names, with a cross before them.

Trial by battle was introduced.

Shrewsbury monastery and Norwich cathedral built.

William brought the Jews from Rouen to inhabit England.

It may be doubted whether the custom of covering up fires about sunset in summer, and about eight o'clock in winter, was introduced by William as a mark of the subjection of the English. The custom prevailed in France, Spain, Italy and Scotland, and was intended as a precaution against fires, which were then very frequent and fatal, when so many houses were built of wood.

A library was esteemed so essential to a monastery, that it became a proverb,—“A convent without a library is like a castle without an armory.” Twenty-five years after the conquest the library of Croyland Abbey consisted of 900 volumes, of which 300 were very large.

The Domesday, or Book of Judgment, which was compiled in this reign, and deposited in the Exchequer, is still preserved. It is in two volumes. The first is a large folio of vellum, in 382 double pages, written in a small character, and contains thirty-one counties, beginning with Kent and ending with Lincolnshire. The other is a quarto volume of 450 double pages in a large character, but contains only the

counties of Essex, Norfolk and Sussex. There is no description of the four northern counties, and the monks evaded making accurate returns of the abbey lands. The object of the survey was, doubtless, fiscal, and intended to preserve the rights of the crown, which the Norman lords, though they tyrannized over the natives, were prompt enough to encroach upon. It was conducted by commissioners consisting of earls and bishops, who summoned juries in every hundred, out of all orders of persons, from the baron down to the lowest farmer. Their inquiries were directed to the extent of each estate, its division into arable land, meadow, pasture and wood; the names of the owners, tenants, and subtenants, the number of inhabitants, and their condition, whether free or servile; the value of the whole, whether the owner was in debt, and the amount of land-tax paid before and since the conquest. The returns were transmitted to a board sitting at Winchester, by whom they were digested and arranged. In 1767, in consequence of an ad-

dress of the House of Lords, directions were given for the publication, among other records, of the Domesday survey. It was not, however, till 1770 that the work was actually commenced. It was completed in 1783, having been ten years in passing through the press.—Cooper, *on the Records*, 207.

KING'S ISSUE.

1. Robert, his eldest son, to whom he gave the dukedom of Normandy; 2. William, surnamed the Miser, who died 1128; 3. Richard, who was killed in the New Forest; 4. William Rufus, to whom he gave the kingdom of England; 5. Henry, who succeeded William on the throne of England; 6. Cicely, his eldest daughter, who died a nun; 7. Constance, married to Alan earl of Brittany; 8. Alice, contracted to king Harold, but died unmarried; 9. Adela, married to Stephen earl of Blois, by whom she had Stephen king of England; 10. Agatha, who died unmarried, though betrothed to the king of Galicia.

WILLIAM II. A.D. 1087 to 1100.

THE delinquent character of this prince leaves little room for eulogy. In his government he was violent and arbitrary, and as prodigal in the expenditure as rapacious in the exaction of his revenue. Without conscience, honour, or faith, he was neither religious, chaste, nor temperate; and is accused of denying a Providence. The clergy, however, who were the only historians, are supposed to have painted William Rufus blacker than he really was, in revenge for his enmity towards them. His courage was undoubted, and he was exempt from superstition in an age remarkable for its blind devotion to the priesthood.

The great event of the reign was the crusades. Actuated by a generous but mistaken zeal, all Europe united as one man to rescue the holy sepulchre from Infidel profanation. England was less infected with the frenzy than any European country, which is ascribed to the character of the king, who made the romantic chivalry of the East a theme for perpetual raillery.

While the influence of the clergy was unbounded in urging the great movement of the crusade, they appear to have been wholly powerless in a matter of much smaller import. It was the fashion in this age, both among men and women, throughout Europe, to give an enormous length to the shoes, to draw the toe to a sharp point, and to fix to it a bird's bill, or some such ornament, turned upwards, and which was often sustained by gold or silver chains tied to the knee. The ecclesiastics took exception to the long toe, which they said was an attempt to parody the Scripture, where it is affirmed that no man can add a cubit to his stature; and they declaimed against it with great vehemence, and assembled councils and synods, who actually condemned the long toe as a profane device to bring the word of God into disrepute. But such are the strange contradictions of human nature, that though the clergy, at that time, could overturn thrones, and had authority to send above a million of men on their errand to the deserts of Asia, they could never prevail against long-toed shoes.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1087. William, surnamed the Red from the colour of his hair, which the monks translated Rufus, succeeded to the crown of England by the nomination of his father, and the influence of Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Sept. 26. Proclaimed and crowned at Westminster.

1088. Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, uncle of William, aided by several of the nobility, rises in arms against him, in favour of his eldest brother Robert, but they are subdued.

An earthquake in London.

A great scarcity this year, and corn not ripe till the end of November.

1089. The king embarked for Normandy, and made war upon his brother Robert: they come to a treaty, wherein it is agreed, among other things, that the survivor should enjoy both England and Normandy. Conan, a wealthy citizen of Rouen, having engaged to betray it to William, was thrown from the top of a tower by Prince Henry.

A new survey of England made, and heavy taxes levied, which occasioned great disturbances.

1091. William returned to England, and Henry, his brother, was forced to wander without a residence.

1092. Malcolm, King of Scotland, repaired to William, in person, to require a redress of grievances, and was treated by William with contempt, which made him return to Scotland in indignation, and induced him to raise an army. He was killed at the siege of Alnwick, as also his son, and three days after Queen Margaret died of grief.

William rebuilt Carlisle; it had been laid in ruins 200 years before by the Northmen.

1093. William passed over to Normandy with a powerful army: he soon after sent to England for a reinforcement, and was furnished with 10,000*l.*, a sum equal to 200,000*l.* now, with which he bribed the King of France to his interest, and soon after returned to England to suppress an insurrection in Wales.

1094. This year was remarkable for the great mortality of man and beast.

1095. Robert de Mowbray, Roger de Lacey, and other Norman lords, conspired against Rufus; but the dispatch of the king frustrated the conspirators. The Count d'Eu denied his participation in the plot, and, to justify himself, fought, in the presence of the court at Windsor, a duel with Geoffrey Bainsard, who accused him. Being worsted, he was condemned to be

castrated, and have his eyes put out. It was the first judicial trial by single combat.

1096. Anselm, a Norman abbot, made Archbishop of Canterbury. The king seizes his revenues, and detains them in his own hands, for acknowledging Pope Urban.

Robert mortgages his duchy of Normandy to his brother William for 10,000 marks, to enable him to engage in the first holy war undertaken by the Christian princes, with 300,000 men, at the instigation of the pope and Peter the Hermit.

The king visited Normandy, where he kept his Christmas, and returned the spring following.

1097. A council of the states convened at Windsor to consult upon the reduction of the Welsh, which was accomplished.

1098. England suffered greatly by a scarcity, and inclement seasons.

Feb. 13. London-bridge carried away by the floods, and a new one built by a public tax.

July. The Tower encompassed with a wall. Westminster-hall built by William Rufus, 270 feet long, and 74 broad.

1099. The king passed the greatest part of the year in Normandy; he returned to England, Dec. 7, and kept his Christmas in Westminster-hall.

Robert, Duke of Normandy, engages in the holy war.

1100. A great inundation of the sea, which overflowed the lands of Godwin, Earl of Kent.

July 5. Jerusalem taken by storm by the Crusaders, and 40,000 Saracens put to the sword; Robert, Duke of Normandy, offered to be made king thereof, which he refuses.

Aug. 2. The king, hunting in New Forest, was killed by an arrow shot at a stag by his bow-bearer, Sir Walter Tyrrel, a Norman knight, in the forty-fourth year of his age, and the thirteenth of his reign. He was buried at St. Swithun's at Winchester, and as he never was married left no legitimate issue.

The king, at the time of his death, had the archbishopric of Canterbury, the bishoprics of Winchester and Salisbury, and twelve abbeys in his hands; and, in his reign, disposed of the bishoprics and monasteries to those that bid most for them.

MISCELLANIES.

The tomb of William Rufus, of grey marble, somewhat raised from the ground, may still be seen in the middle of the choir of Winchester Cathedral. During the Civil Wars, in the reign of Charles I., the

parliamentarians broke open his monument, but they found only the dust of the king, some relics of cloth of gold, a large gold ring, and a chalice of silver.

The celebrated sand-bank overflowed in this reign runs parallel to the coast for three leagues, at about two leagues and a half distance, and affords a great protection to that capacious road the Downs. It was formerly a tract of ground belonging to Godwin, Earl of Kent, father of King Harold, and which afterwards being given to the monastery of St. Augustine, at Canterbury, the abbot neglected to keep in repair the wall that defended it from the sea, and the whole tract was inundated, leaving those sands on which so many ships have been wrecked.

Westminster-hall, built by Rufus, was originally intended for a place of royal entertainment. Richard II. accommodated 10,000 persons within its walls; and it is still used for coronation feasts. Parliaments have frequently been held beneath its roof, and it was the court of justice where the king presided in person. In this hall Charles I. was tried and condemned to be beheaded. It has been occasionally fitted up for the trial of peers, and persons impeached by the Commons. At other times it forms a promenade for lawyers and suitors during the sittings of the adjoining courts. The thorough repair and restoration of the interior of this famous building was completed in 1836.

HENRY I. A.D. 1100 to 1135.

THE character of the first Henry was not unstained by the vices of the age, but he had many redeeming virtues. He was learned, courageous, and accomplished; and, moreover, possessed a powerful capacity in both civil and military affairs. His superior eloquence and judgment would have given him an ascendant had he been born in a private station; and his personal bravery would have procured him respect, though it had been less supported by art and policy. By his great progress in literature he acquired the name of Beauclerc, or the scholar; but his application to sedentary pursuits abated nothing of the vigilance and activity of his government; and though the learning of that age was better fitted to corrupt than improve the understanding, his natural good sense preserved itself untainted from the prevalent superstition and pedantry.

The power and influence of the clergy were in their meridian, and the see of Rome interfered with every European potentate in the government of his dominions. On the subject of investitures and homage there were violent disputes betwixt Henry and the pope. Before bishops took possession of their dignities, they had to pass through two ceremonies: they received from the hand of the king a ring and crozier, as symbols of their office, and this was called their *investiture*; they also made the accustomed feudal submission to the prince as their superior, which was called their *homage*. On both these points there was a long contest betwixt Henry and his holiness. The king said he would sooner lose his crown than part with his right of investiture; and the pontiff said he would sooner lose his head than allow him to retain it. It was only under the fear of eternal punishment, and of a rebellion of his subjects in case of longer obstinacy, that the king consented to adjust the dispute by abandoning the claim of investiture, but retaining the homage.

The celibacy of the clergy was also a subject much agitated. Priests were forbidden to marry, or, if married, to lie with their wives. But these attempts to prohibit marriages only gave rise to more flagitious offences, and the pope's legate being detected in bed with a courtesan, after de-claiming against the enormity of clergymen having wives, the canons against priestly nuptials were less enforced than ever.

The provisions of a charter granted by Henry were confined entirely to the nobles and clergy. It conceded to the former the right to marry their daughters without the king's leave, provided it was not to the enemies of the state. It also made a standard of weights and measures, and contained new regulations as to inheritance, but it soon fell so much into neglect, that in the following century, when the barons, who had heard an obscure tradition of Henry's charter, desired to make it the model of the great charter which they exacted from King John, they could with difficulty find a copy of it in the kingdom.

Some part of the taxes was paid in money, but from the scarcity of coin it must have been to a trifling extent. The crown revenues were principally collected in kind, and, from the difficult communication betwixt different parts of the country, was an operation not easily performed. This was the reason why the king held his court at various parts of the kingdom; for his subjects being unable to bring their produce, he went among them to fetch it; sojourning with his household in different parts of his dominions until he had consumed the amount of contribution. It partook of the simplicity of the pastoral ages; when the monarch, like the patriarchs of old, was constantly changing his abode to find subsistence for his flock.

Whether parliaments originated in this reign is doubtful. Hollinshed and Meed say that parliament was first summoned at Salisbury in the sixteenth year of this king; but Sir Walter Raleigh, in his 'Treatise on the Prerogative,' says it was the eighteenth. Lord Bacon asks,—“Where were the Commons before the reign of Henry I.?”—from which it may be inferred that, in his opinion, they began in this reign. But the germ of this assembly can hardly be traced with certainty, it being probable that parliaments, general councils, or some institution of analogous character, is as old as the monarchy; since the government would hardly ever be administered by the king alone, without the aid of the more powerful and intelligent of his lieges.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1100. Henry, youngest son of William I., upon the death of his brother Rufus, repaired to Winchester, and seized the royal treasure, by which means he procured himself to be recognized King of England: Robert, his eldest brother, being then upon his voyage from the holy land.

Aug. 5. Crowned on Sunday at Westminster, by Maurice, Bishop of London.

He restored to the English the liberty of using fire and candle by night, and confirmed the laws of the Confessor. He restored to the church her rights and possessions, and recalled Archbishop Anselm.

Nov. 11. Married Matilda, the daughter of Malcolm, King of Scotland, by Margaret his wife, sister to Edgar Etheling, and daughter of Edward, son of Edmund Ironside; by which he hoped to strengthen his title to the crown of England. She was crowned at Westminster.

1101. Duke Robert, being returned from the holy land, raised an army, with which

he made a descent at Portsmouth, and claimed the crown of England as his birthright. He came to a treaty afterwards with Henry, wherein it was agreed that Henry should enjoy the kingdom for his life, paying Robert annually 3000 marks; that Robert should enjoy Normandy; and that the survivor should succeed both to the kingdom and duchy.

1102. Archbishop Anselm excommunicated the married clergy.

1103. Robert visits England, and gives up his pension, of which he soon repented, and retired to Normandy in disgust.

1105. Henry makes war upon Robert, Duke of Normandy, and went in person against him.

1106. *Sept. 27.* He takes the duke prisoner, reduces all Normandy to his obedience, and it is said ordered Robert's eyes to be put out.

1107. Henry returned in triumph to England, and called an assembly of his

states at Windsor, where he issued a severe edict against coiners, and abolished the custom of seizing on wrecks on the coast; he also made a regulation of weights and measures, but at the same time revived the odious tax of Danegelt.

1108. Henry visited Normandy, to frustrate the schemes of the French court.

1109. Henry betroths his daughter Matilda, then in her eighth year, to the emperor Henry V.

The bishopric of Ely founded out of Lincoln, and Hervey, Bishop of Bangor, the first bishop.

The king returned to England about Whitsuntide, and held a general council of the states, when he laid a tax of three shillings upon every hide of land, raising near 824,000*l.* as a portion for his daughter Matilda.

1110. Arts and sciences taught again in the university of Cambridge.

The Princess Matilda sent over to her husband.

1111. Henry went to Normandy to suppress a revolt.

1112. A plague in England.

1113. The king plants colonies of Flemings in Wales.

July. Henry returned to England.

Worcester City and Castle burnt.

1114. Henry suppressed a disturbance on the borders of Wales, and soon after went again into Normandy, and got his eldest son William recognized as his successor in his Norman dominions.

1115. The king returned to England, and called a council of the states at Westminster.

1116. Another council called, and his son William acknowledged for his successor, after which he returned to Normandy. This meeting of the nobility is by some reckoned the first parliament.

1117. Bath and Peterborough cities burnt.

1118. Queen Matilda died.

1119. *May 1.* Battle of Brenville, in which Henry obtained a great victory over the French in Normandy.

1120. *Nov. 26.* Prince William, with Richard and Mary, other two of the king's children, and their attendants, to the number of 180, were shipwrecked and lost, in their return from Normandy: after which accident the king was never seen to laugh.

1121. *Jan. 29.* Henry married Adelicia, daughter of Godfrey, the first duke of Louvaine.

The Welsh made an incursion into Cheshire, where they committed many ravages, and burnt several castles, against whom Henry went, but not meeting success, he made a peace with them.

Gloucester burnt.

Carlisle walled.

1122. The order of knights templars founded.

Henry returned to England, but fresh troubles breaking out in Normandy obliged him to go thither again.

Earthquakes in Gloucestershire, Worcestershire, and Somersetshire.

May 19. Lincoln nearly destroyed by fire.

1123. Woodstock park made, being the first in England.

1124. War declared against France.

A great dearth in England.

Henry prevented a revolt in Normandy.

1125. The pope's legate arrived in England, and passed several rigorous canons against married priests, but was obliged to quit the nation precipitately, for having been caught in bed with a common prostitute the same day he had celebrated mass.

Another insurrection in Normandy, which the king suppressed, and brought great part of his prisoners to England the year following.

The money having been much debased by the frauds of the persons to whom the license to coin in the principal boroughs had been farmed out, fifty of them are summoned before the bishop of Salisbury, the treasurer. Forty-six are condemned to lose the right hand or eyes, and be castrated.

1126. The empress Matilda returned to England.

Dec. 25. The nobility swear fealty to Matilda, the emperor's widow, and the king's only daughter, upon whom Henry, having no other issue, has determined to settle the crown.

1127. Henry called a great assembly of the states at Windsor, at which were present Stephen of Bologne, his nephew, (afterwards king,) and David, king of Scotland.

Matilda married to the earl of Anjou, aged sixteen.

1128. Henry invaded France with success, and concluded a peace.

Disturbances in Normandy, in favour of William, a son of duke Robert, but he lost his life at the siege of Alot.

1129. Henry returned to England, and altered the revenue of his demesne lands from kind to specie.

1130. Henry kept his Easter at Woodstock, and soon after went over to Normandy; he had an interview with pope Innocent II., and visited his daughter Matilda, who living unhappy with her husband, he brought her to England with him.

The barons renew their oath to Matilda.

April 3. She was married again to Geoffrey Plantagenet, earl of Anjou, in

Henry's presence, which displeased the nobles.

Rochester burnt.

1131. The king held a great council of the states at Northampton, when they renewed their oaths to Matilda.

1132. A great part of London destroyed by a fire.

1133. The bishopric of Carlisle was founded by bishop Athelwulph; himself being the first bishop.

March. The empress Matilda has a son by her husband Geoffrey Plantagenet, afterwards Henry II.

The king again visited Normandy, and the day he embarked was remarkable for an eclipse of the sun and an earthquake.

1134. Duke Robert, the king's eldest brother, died at Cardiff in Wales, at the age of eighty, having been a prisoner 28 years, with his eyes put out, and was buried at Gloucester.

1135. The Welsh made incursions, and committed ravages.

Dec. 1. The king having nominated the empress Matilda his successor, died in Normandy, of a surfeit with lampreys, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and thirty-sixth of his reign, at Lyons, near Rouen; he was embalmed and brought to England, and was buried at Reading.

Henry was the first to bring progresses into vogue, during which excursions through the country, the tenants on his demesnes were compelled to supply him, gratis, with carriages and provisions. He first connected by navigation the Trent and Witham, seven miles. He founded the monasteries of Chichester, Dunstable and Reading. He held the first great council (which some call the first parliament), wherein the prohibiting priests their wives and concubines was considered; and the bishops and clergy granted to the king the correction of them for this offence; by which means he raised vast sums of money, compounding with the priests, for certain annual payments, to permit them the enjoyment of their wives and concubines.

PUBLIC FOUNDATIONS.

1081. Alwin Child, citizen of London,

founded a monastery for Cluniac monks at Bermondsey, dedicated to St. Saviour.

1090. Alfune, the first hospitaller of St. Bartholomew's, built Cripplegate church.

1102. Rahere, the king's minstrel, founded the priory of St. Bartholomew; to which he afterwards annexed a hospital for sick and infirm persons; and obtained for both foundations many immunities, among which is mentioned Bartholomew fair for three days.

Jordan Bliset founded the priory of Clerkewell, for Benedictine nuns, in a field near Clerk's well, on the north side of London.

Jordan Bliset also founded the priory of St. John at Jerusalem, for the Knights Templars.

1118. Queen Matilda built hospitals for lepers and maimed persons in St. Giles, Cripplegate. She also founded St. Catherine's church and hospital, near the Tower; and built Bow-bridge and Channel-bridge, paving the way between them with gravel, and leaving manors and Wyggon-mill to keep the bridges in repair.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the sixth year of his reign, the king set a sum upon every parish church, and forced the incumbent to pay it, to redeem his church.

He had also, during his whole reign, a constant annual tax of 12*d.* upon every hide of land.

He left 100,000*l.* of silver pennies, besides plate and jewels of great value.

KING'S ISSUE.

He had issue by Matilda of Scotland, only one son, named William, drowned in his passage from Normandy.

He had also issue, one daughter, called Matilda, the empress, being first married to the emperor, Henry IV., and five natural sons and nine daughters.

Matilda's second husband was Geoffrey Plantagenet, earl of Anjou, by whom she had Henry II., king of England, and two other sons, Jeffrey and William, who died without issue.

STEPHEN. A.D. 1135 to 1154.

THE succession to the crown not being regulated by any fixed principle, the decease of the sovereign was invariably followed by an interval of rapine and confusion. Till a new king had ascended the throne, and received the homage of his subjects, it was assumed there could be no violation of "the king's peace;" and in consequence of this mischievous doctrine the execution of justice was suspended, and the most lawless outrages committed with impunity. The disorders which usually accompanied a demise of the crown were continued uninterruptedly during the

whole of Stephen's reign. To secure an usurped throne he was compelled to make concessions to the clergy and nobility, equally destructive to his own authority and the public tranquillity. The former considered themselves bound by their oaths of allegiance to the king only so long as they were protected in their usurpations; and the latter, in return for their submission, claimed the right of fortifying their castles, of coining money, of making war, and exercising other functions of sovereignty. Besides the general desolation arising out of a disputed title, the country was ravaged by unceasing baronial feuds, in which the nobles, aided by their vassals and mercenary adventurers, made war upon each other with the utmost fury. During these conflicts the condition of the people was most deplorable; no security either for persons or property. The castles were so many dens of robbers, who sallied forth day and night to commit spoil on the open country, the villages, and even the cities; the woods were infested with banditti; and such were the dangers to which the inhabitants were continually exposed that, on closing their doors at night, it was customary to put up a short prayer against thieves and plunderers.

Torture was frequently resorted to by the titled brigands to extort from the people the produce of their industry. "Some," says the Saxon Chronicle, "they hanged up by the feet, and smoked with foul smoke; some by the thumbs or by the beard, and hung coats of mail on their feet. They put them into dungeons with adders and snakes and toads. Many thousands they wore out with hunger." In short, the reign of Stephen was a condensation of all the evils of lawless power,—neither justice nor humanity; and the natural result of such disorder was, the cessation of the arts of industry the land was left untilld, and a grievous famine ensued, which reduced both the spoiler and the spoiled to extreme destitution.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1135. Stephen, third son of Stephen earl of Blois, by Adela the fourth daughter of William I. taking advantage of the empress Maud's (Matilda) absence, usurped the crown, by the assistance of his brother Henry, then bishop of Winchester, and other great men of his faction; though himself, and all the nobility, spiritual and temporal, had sworn to Maud's succession.

Dec. 22. Crowned at Westminster on St. Stephen's day.

1136. A great fire in London, from Aldgate to St. Paul's church; the bridge, which was of timber, was also burnt.

Stephen abolishes Danegelt for ever.

David, king of Scotland, assembled a body of troops in favour of Maud, but entered into a treaty after seizing on Carlisle and Newcastle, which he retained, and the prince of Scotland did homage for them.

There were no less than 1500 strong fortresses in the kingdom.

1137. Stephen reduces Normandy.

A war with the Welsh, where the king's troops were worsted.

June 3. Cathedral of Rochester burnt, as was also, the next day, the whole city of York, and its cathedral, with thirty-nine

churches; and on the 27th, the city of Bath was nearly destroyed by fire.

1138. A conspiracy was formed against the king, in behalf of the empress Maud.

Aug. 22. Battle of the Standard fought, in which Stephen defeats the Scots; soon after the king was attacked with a lethargy, which threatened his life.

1139. *Sept. 30.* The empress Maud arrived in England, and a general revolt in her favour.

Stephen is at variance with the clergy.

1140. His son Eustace married the French king's sister.

The war was carried on between Stephen and Maud, with various success, till the beginning of the next year.

1141. *Feb. 1.* A battle fought between the forces of Maud and of Stephen, when the last is taken prisoner and committed to Gloucester gaol in irons.

April 7. Maud was declared queen, in a national synod, and the nation took oaths of allegiance to her.

Robert, earl of Gloucester, base brother to the empress, taken prisoner; whereupon king Stephen is released, and exchanged for him.

1142. *Dec. 20.* The empress Maud, besieged in Oxford, made her escape from thence on foot.

1143. A synod held in London, in favour of Stephen.

1146. The earl of Gloucester died, and the empress found the want of so able a counsellor

1147. The empress Maud leaves the kingdom.

1148. Stephen is re-crowned at Lincoln. A new crusade undertaken.

1149. Henry, son of the empress Maud, arrives in England, and endeavours to recover his right.

1151. He marries Eleanor, duchess of Aquitaine, one of the most considerable sovereigns of Europe, and who six weeks before had been repudiated by Louis VII., king of France, for criminal commerce with her uncle, and for having stooped to the embraces of a young Turk.

Stephen requires the archbishop to crown his son Eustace, which he refuses.

1153. Eustace, son of king Stephen, died.

A peace concluded between Stephen and Henry, wherein it was agreed, that Stephen should enjoy the crown during his life, and Henry should succeed him; and that the castles built by Stephen's permission should be all demolished, to the amount of 1100.

Henry visits Normandy.

1154. *Oct. 25.* Stephen died at Canterbury, in the fiftieth year of his age, and the nineteenth of his reign, and was buried at Faversham abbey in Kent, which he had founded.

STEPHEN'S ISSUE.

The king, by his wife Maud, daughter and heir of Eustace, earl of Boulogne, had issue three sons, Baldwin, Eustace, and William; and two daughters, Maud and Mary: all of them died without issue.

His natural children were William, earl of Boulogne, and Gervase, abbot of Westminster.

MISCELLANIES.

At the dissolution of the abbeys, under Henry VIII., Stephen's tomb was opened,

the leaden coffin melted down, and the bones thrown into the next water.

The manners and customs of this half-civilized age are not without interest, and show that an uneducated period is not one of virtuous simplicity. The court, in its perambulations through the country, exhibited a motley assemblage, of the kind usually congregated at Bartholomew fair. "When," says Peter of Blois, "the king sets out in the morning you see multitudes of people running up and down as if they were distracted; horses rushing against horses; carriages overturning carriages; players, whores, gamesters, confectioners, mimics, tailors, barbers, pimps, and parasites, making so much noise, and, in a word, such an intolerable tumult of horse and foot, that you imagine the great abyss hath opened, and that hell hath poured out all her inhabitants." The ladies of pleasure accompanying the court were formed into regular companies, under the direction of marshals, whose offices were hereditary, and to which considerable estates and emoluments were attached. Stews were established by law in London, and most probably in the chief towns of the kingdom.

Long hair was very much worn, and a great eye-sore to the clergy, who did not like the contrast of their shaven crowns with the flowing ringlets of the knights and barons. Formerly the English wore the hair on the upper lip, but this not being the Norman fashion, the Conqueror compelled them to have that part, as well as the chin, shaven.

The canon law was introduced in this period, and appeals first made to the pope. The Roman, or civil law, again began to be studied, after an interruption of 700 years.

More abbeys were erected in this reign than in 100 years before; and the king giving leave to the nobles to build castles, 1500 of these fortresses were erected in different parts of the kingdom. There was no regular taxation, but the contending parties maintained themselves principally by the plunder of each other's tenants.

HENRY II. A.D. 1154 to 1189.

THE accession of this prince promised to compose the disorders which had agitated the kingdom during the tumultuary usurpation of his predecessor. Henry began by resuming possession of the royal castles, seized during the late confusions, and levelled with the ground many fortresses of the same sort, erected more for the purpose of rapine than of security. The Flemish mercenaries of Stephen's army were banished the country on pain of death, and the adulterated coin reformed.

The greatest obstacle the king encountered, and the chief source of public disturbance, was the exorbitant pretensions of the clergy. Ecclesiastics openly claimed an exemption from magisterial authority in all criminal prosecutions; spiritual punishments could alone be inflicted, and as the clergy had greatly multiplied, and many of them of the most abandoned character, the most flagrant offences were committed with impunity. To check these enormities the king summoned a great council, and the sixteen laws, called the Constitutions of Clarendon, were, after some resistance on the part of the clergy, agreed to. In these endeavours to limit the encroachments of the church, the celebrated Thomas-à-Becket was the hero and martyr of the ecclesiastical party, and the rise, progress, and tragical end of that haughty prelate form one of the most interesting episodes in the general history of the country.

Justice was administered with great vigour, but still the laws were very inadequate to the protection of either the persons or property of the people. No very refined notions were entertained of civil rights, and a spirit of violence and outrage pervaded all classes of the community. The police was so defective that it was unsafe any one venturing abroad after sunset, even in London and the most populous towns. Persons of great wealth and influence often used to form themselves into predatory bands of 100 each, and commit all sorts of excesses. One cause of these irregularities was in the secular exemption claimed by the clergy, in consequence of which they could neither be punished nor protected by the common law. If a clergyman was guilty of murder he could only be punished by degradation, and if killed, the offender could only suffer excommunication.

The annexation of Ireland to the English crown was an event of this reign more interesting in its consequences, than from any circumstances that attended its subjugation.

The chagrin occasioned to Henry by the rebellious proceedings of his sons hastened his death. He was the most illustrious prince of his time, both for greatness of mind and extent of dominion. His sway extended over one-fifth of modern France, including the whole Atlantic coast, so important in itself, and for its communication with England, and double the extent of territory under the immediate and effective government of his contemporary. Ambition, pride, and self-will, tempered by caution and duplicity, formed the prominent traits of his character. In his demeanour, eloquent, affable, facetious; uniting with the dignity of the prince the manners of the gentleman: but under this fascinating outside, was concealed a heart that could descend to the basest artifice, and sport with its own honour and veracity. Cardinal Vivian, after a long conversation, said of him, "Never did I witness this man's equal in lying."—Ling, II. 27. No one would believe him, and he justified this habitual falsehood by the maxim, that it is better to repent of words than of deeds.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1154. Henry, the first of the line of Plantagenet, the only surviving legitimate issue of Henry I., succeeded to the crown without opposition.

Dec. 2. Nicholas Breakspear elevated to the pontifical throne.

Dec. 19. Henry and his queen Eleanor

crowned at Westminster, by Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury.

A general council of the states; and another was held on religious affairs. The king resumed the grants of the crown lands and rents made by Stephen; alleging, that the grants of an usurper are void. He made

resumptions likewise in Normandy. He demolished the castles.

The king calls an assembly of great men, at Wallingford, and makes them swear to the succession of his sons William and Henry, and confirms the charter.

Thomas-à-Becket, archdeacon of Canterbury, made Lord Chancellor, and governor to the prince.

The king goes to France, and does homage to Louis VII. for Normandy, Aquitaine, Anjou, Main, and Tournay, obliging his brother Geoffrey to accept of an annual sum for Anjou.

Malcolm, king of Scots, delivers up to him Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland; and the king confirms to Malcolm the earldom of Huntingdon.

1157. He subdues the Welsh, who do homage, and swear allegiance to him.

1158. He is crowned again at Lincoln, and the year following at Worcester.

1159. A war between the kings of England and France, about the town of Toulouse.

1160. A peace ensues, and the king of England marries his son Henry, being seven years of age, to the French king's daughter Margaret, about three years old.

1161. The kings of England and France perform the office of yeomen of the stirrup to Pope Alexander.

1162. *June 3.* Thomas-à-Becket made archbishop of Canterbury.

The king endeavours to reduce the exorbitant power of the clergy.

A sect called Publicans, rejecting baptism, the eucharist, and marriage, came into England out of Germany this year. The bishops pronounce them heretics; they were burnt in the forehead and whipped, and afterwards turned into the street; perished of cold and hunger, no one daring or willing to relieve them. They were the first who suffered for heresy in England.

1163. The archbishop and clergy insist upon being exempted from the jurisdiction of the temporal courts in criminal cases.

1164. *Jan.* Constitutions of Clarendon agreed to, which the pope refused to confirm. Becket takes part with the pope, against the king, is impeached, tried, convicted, and fined. He quits England, November 2, and puts himself under the protection of the pope and the French king. He is received with great pomp by the pope. This occasions a war between France and England.

1165. Henry visits Normandy to confer with the pope, but is prevented by Becket, and returns to England.

The Welsh endeavour to shake off the English yoke.

Henry returns to Normandy.

He forbids all intercourse of the clergy with Rome.

1169. Becket excommunicates most of the clergy of England.

1170. The king causes his son Henry to be crowned, and William, king of Scots, and his nobility to swear allegiance and fealty to him against all men, saving the fealty they owed to himself. The young king's coronation, without his princess, gave disgust to the French court, and occasioned a short war. Henry visited Normandy, and made up his breach with Becket, and held his stirrup while he was getting on horseback. The excommunicated prelates visited the king in Normandy with their complaints, and he ordered Becket not to stir out of the bounds of his parish.

1171. He receives archbishop Becket into favour, after six years' exile. Becket, notwithstanding, excommunicates the king's friends, who complain of this usage to the king.

1172. The king's expedition against Ireland, where he receives the submission and oath of the Irish princes. He constitutes his youngest son John, Lord of Ireland, and designed to have made him king, having obtained the pope's concurrence.

Dec. 30. Becket is murdered in the cathedral, at Canterbury, by four knights.

1173. A conspiracy formed against the king by the queen, the young king Henry, and his two brothers, on account of Fair Rosamond.

Queen Eleanor is made a state prisoner.

1174. They draw the French king and the king of Scots into the quarrel, which occasions a bloody war, in which William, king of Scots, is taken prisoner, July 13.

Henry arrived in England, and reduced all the insurrections.

Henry does penance for Becket's murder, receives eighty lashes from the hands of the monks of Canterbury, and offered a gift of 40*l.* per annum for finding constant lights at Becket's tomb; he also agreed to pay the knights of Jerusalem the expense of maintaining 200 soldiers in the holy war.

A peace concluded between the king and his sons.

The king of Scotland, and David his brother, did homage to Henry for all the territories they were possessed of, namely, Scotland and Galway; they also swore allegiance to the king and his son Henry.

1175. A synod was held at Westminster, where were disputes between the archbishops of Canterbury and York, as to precedence, or sitting at the right hand of the pope's legate: the monks espousing opposite parties, a violent affray ensues.

1176. The kingdom first divided into six circuits, and three judges appointed for each circuit.

Aug. 27. Joan, a daughter of Rosamond, was married to William, king of Sicily.

1177. The French king comes in pilgrimage to Thomas-à-Becket's tomb; he offered there a massive cup of pure gold, and gave to the monks 7200 gallons of wine yearly, and made the Augustines toll or custom free throughout his dominions. The same time the earl of Flanders had a conference with Henry, and visited Becket's tomb. After which Henry went to Normandy in August and returned in July, 1178.

March. Henry umpire between the kings of Castille and Navarre.

Henry severely punished the debasers of the coin, and in November, 1180, there was a new coinage.

This year Louis, king of France, died, and was succeeded by his son Philip.

1181. Henry alleged to have debauched his son Richard's princess, which gave great umbrage to his son; to avoid whose resentment, he endeavoured to embroil him in a quarrel with his brother Henry, but it proved ineffectual, and cemented them the stronger: they formed a design of revenge, but were prevented by young Henry's death.

1183. *June 11.* The young king Henry died in the thirtieth year of his age, having borne the title of king near thirteen years. Margaret, Henry's widow, was sent home to her brother, and she some time after was married to Bela, king of Hungary.

1184. The king gave 50,000 marks of silver to assist in a crusade, but declined going in person.

1185. An earthquake overthrew the church at Lincoln, and other churches; at the same time there was almost a total eclipse of the sun.

The pope sent Henry a crown made of peacock's feathers, for him to crown his son John king of Ireland with. John embarked for that island, but soon after returned.

The king's son Richard rebels against him again, and is encouraged by the king of France.

1186. Henry threatened to disinherit his son Richard for his turbulent conduct, which occasioned his submission.

1187. *Aug. 19.* Jeoffrey, another of the king's sons, killed at a tournament at Paris, and buried in Notre Dame church.

Sept. 29. Jerusalem, ninety-six years after its reduction by the first crusaders, surrendered to the Mussulmans.

1189. Henry was deserted by his French subjects, and was everywhere defeated, and obliged to submit to hard terms.

July 6. King Henry died in Normandy, uttering imprecations against his sons, which the bishops present could not persuade him to revoke, in the fifty-sixth year of his age, and the thirty-fifth of his reign, and was buried at Fontevraud, in France.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

A scutage in the beginning of Henry's reign, but no account what it amounted to.

A second scutage to raise men for the siege of Toulouse, in the fifth year of his reign, 1159, amounting to 180,000*l*.

A third scutage, in the seventh year of his reign, at two marks every knight's fee.

In the twelfth of his reign, two-pence in the pound for the first year, and one penny in the pound for four years after, of all rents and moveables.

In the fourteenth of his reign, a fourth scutage, at a mark a knight's fee.

In the eighteenth of his reign, a fifth scutage, uncertain what it was.

In the last year of his reign, a tenth of all moveables for the crusade.

KING'S ISSUE.

By his queen Eleanor, daughter and heir of William, duke of Aquitaine, he had issue, William, his eldest son, born the 17th of August, 1152, who died 1156.

2. Henry, born the 28th of February, 1154. He died without issue.

3. Richard, born in September, 1157 who succeeded him on the throne.

4. Jeoffery, born the 23rd of September, 1158, afterwards married to Constance, daughter and heir of Conan, duke of Brittany, by whom he had issue, Arthur, who ought to have succeeded to the crown of England, after the death of his uncle, Richard I.

5. Philip, who died very young.

6. John, born on Christmas eve, 1166.

He had three daughters, Matilda, married to the duke of Saxony, from whom the present royal family is descended; Eleanor, married to the king of Castile; and Joan, married to the king of Sicily.

He had also two sons by Rosamond his concubine.

MISCELLANIES.

The most popular story of this period refers to Fair Rosamond, the favourite and most beautiful mistress of the king. She was the daughter of Clifford, a gentleman of Herefordshire; and, according to the legend, Henry, for her better security, built a retreat for her at Woodstock, of which the approaches formed a labyrinth so intricate, that it could not be entered without the guidance of a thread, of which the king only had possession. But the tradition of her violent death, through the jea-

lousy of Queen Eleanor, seems without foundation. She was buried at a church belonging to Godstow nunnery, near Oxford, where her epitaph was to be seen in Brompton's days, who clearly intimates that her end was natural.

As a proof of the luxurious doings of the clergy it is related, that the monks and prior of St. Swithin's threw themselves one day prostrate in the mire before the king, and with doleful lamentations complained, that the Bishop of Winchester had cut off three dishes a-day. "How many has he left," said the king? "Ten," replied the disconsolate monks. "I myself," said Henry, "have only three, and I enjoin the bishop to reduce you to the same number."

London-bridge began to be built in this reign with stone, by Peter, the priest of

Colechurch. It was thirty-three years in building, and it is said the course of the river was for the time turned another way, by a trench cast for the purpose, beginning at Battersea and ending at Rotherhithe.

In this reign was found in the churchyard of Glastonbury abbey, a grave, containing three bodies one upon another. The first was supposed to be the second wife of the great Arthur; the second his nephew; and the third Arthur himself, distinguished by a leaden cross, with this inscription, "Here lies the illustrious King Arthur, in the isle of Avalon." The circumstance served to undeceive the Welsh, who obstinately believed that Arthur was still alive; and would return in due season, and make them a great and independent nation.

Glass windows had now begun to be used in private houses.

RICHARD I. A.D. 1189 to 1199.

RICHARD was rather a knight-errant than a king, and his life more like a romance of knight-errantry than a history. His reign was spent in war, or preparations for war; and the sole object of his existence seemed to be the recovery of the holy land. In pursuing the glory to be acquired from this generous but fanatic enterprise, he sacrificed the happiness of his people, from whom he extorted immense sums by the most unjustifiable means. Of the ten years of his reign, he did not reside more than four months in England, and, flattered by the fame of his first Crusade against the infidels, he meditated another; a folly, however, from which his subjects were happily saved by his death. Except his courage, verging on hardihood, and his military talents, there was little to admire in his character. Vindictive, proud, and sensual, his gallantry in the field did not exempt him from the most degrading vices. His avarice was insatiable, and unbridled lust hurried him not only to neglect his wife, but into an infamous debauchery. A poor hermit, who from his zeal in the Crusade, had acquired the privilege of speaking bold truths, advised him to rid himself of his notorious vices, particularly his pride, avarice, and voluptuousness, which he called the king's three favourite daughters. "You counsel well," replied Richard, "and I hereby dispose of the first to the Templars, of the second to the Benedictines, and of the third to my Prelates."

Richard was fond of poetry. There remains some of the king's troubadour compositions; but these unimportant fragments only serve to show that the Plantagenets were still foreigners, and that the English language had not recovered from the blow aimed at its extinction by the Norman invaders.

This was the age of chivalry, of giants, enchanters, dragons, spells, and a thousand wonders. The virtuous knight fought not only in his own quarrel, but in that of the innocent, of the helpless, and, above all, of the fair, whom he supposed to be under the guardianship of his valiant arm. The great independence of men, made personal honour and fidelity the chief ties among them; and the solemnities of single combat, as established

by law, banished the notion of everything unfair or unequal in rencontres. It was on these lofty ideas of chivalry, that modern gallantry and honour originated; and which refine and polish, if they do not add to the sterling virtues of social life.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1189. Richard was the third, but eldest surviving son of Henry II. He released his mother Eleanor, who had been prisoner sixteen years, and bestowed on her the administration of government during his absence.

July 20. Did homage to the king of France, and was crowned duke of Normandy, at Rouen.

Sept. 3. Crowned at Westminster, when the mob falling upon the Jews, who came to offer presents, murdered many, and plundered their houses. The example of the Londoners was followed at Norwich, Lincoln, and York: at the last place, the Jews defended themselves in the castle, and rather than fall into the hands of their enemies, cut their own throats.

Preparations for the Crusade, to defray the expenses of which Richard sold almost all the crown lands, and said, if he could meet with a purchaser, he would sell London itself.

Dec. 11. Richard embarked at Dover for Calais; joined Philip of France at Vezelai, and after they had concerted measures they marched to Lyons, when their army consisted of above 100,000 men, and there separated; Philip taking the road to Genoa, Richard to Marseilles.

1190. *Aug. 7.* He sailed from thence with a large fleet to Messina, but was dispersed by a storm. Richard seized a castle near Messina, but was repulsed.

1191. The sun totally eclipsed.

Longchamp and the bishop of Durham, the regents in England, disagreed, and Longchamp assumed the whole management, which occasioned his being tried, condemned, and imprisoned, by prince John, who also ejected him out of the regency. The pope espousing Longchamp's cause, as he was archbishop of Canterbury, ordered John to be excommunicated, but the English clergy refused to obey the order.

April 10. Richard sails from Messina, after lingering there six months.

May. He conquers the island of Cyprus, and there marries Berengaria, daughter to the king of Navarre.

July 12. The kings of England and France take the city of Acre.

The two kings fall out, whereupon the French king returns home.

Aug. 18. Richard beheaded near 5000 of his Turkish prisoners, for Saladin's not observing the articles of the truce, and

Saladin followed his example, at the expense of the lives of some thousands of Christians.

Sept. Richard obtained a great victory over Saladin, and repaired the cities that had been dismantled, namely, Ascalon, Joppa, and Cæsarea. He next defeated a Turkish corps of 10,000, who were guarding a caravan to Jerusalem. He took on this occasion 3000 loaded camels and 4000 mules, and an immense booty, which he gave to his troops. He soon after found the Italian, Burgundian, and Austrian troops desert him.

1192. *Sept. 25.* Richard made a truce with Saladin; and left the holy land.

Oct. Richard embarked for England, and was shipwrecked near Aquileia, but taking the road to Vienna, he was seized by the duke of Austria, who sent him prisoner to the emperor, and he was arraigned as a criminal before the diet of the empire, where he pleaded his cause so well as to gain all the German princes in his favour, but the avaricious emperor.

Grain so scarce in England that wheat was sold for 20s. per quarter, equal to 6l. of the present money.

A fever raged, which lasted five months, that carried off innumerable multitudes of people.

1193. A synod held at York.

March 4. Saladin, the greatest of Musulman princes, dies at Damascus.

Great sums raised by the English: for the king's ransom, 190,000 marks.

1194. *Feb. 4.* Richard released.

March 20. He returned to England, and landed at Sandwich, where he was received with every mark of fidelity from his subjects, after an absence of four years.

Soon after Richard's arrival he reduced his brother's party, cited him to appear before him, to which he did not comply, and was therefore condemned to lose all his possessions and be rendered incapable of inheriting the crown.

Richard again crowned at Westminster, and the king of Scotland assisted at the ceremony, carrying the sword of state before the king.

A war between England and France, which lasted four years.

May 12. Richard embarks for France, in company with the queen's mother, with a fleet of 100 ships.

In *September* the king sent itinerant jus-

tices through all the counties of England, who were to proceed in doing justice according to the laws.

The French king pulls out the eyes of the English prisoners, which Richard retaliates.

1195. Philip of Spain endeavours to set Richard and his brother John at variance, but John established his innocence, and is reconciled to the king.

A synod held at York.

1196. *April*. A sedition in London, headed by William Fitz Osbert, on account of taxes, but it was suppressed by the justiciary, who executed the ringleaders.

1197. Richard obtains a great victory over the French.

A great famine throughout England, attended with a mortality. During this famine Richard found some ships at St. Valeri full of corn exported from England; he ordered all the people belonging to the vessels to be hanged, and sent the corn back.

1198. Richard is wounded with a poisoned arrow, of which wound he died, April the 6th, 1199, in the forty-first year of his age, and the tenth year of his reign.

His body was buried at the feet of his father's, at Fonteveraud, his head at Rouen, and his lion heart at Charron in Poitou, according to his own orders.

He left no issue.

The king received the wound of which he died, at the siege of the castle of Chaluz, belonging to one of his vassals, Widomar, sheriff of Limosin: Widomar had found a treasure of gold in his own land, part whereof he sent to the king, but nothing less than the whole would satisfy Richard; which Widomar refusing to part with, the king besieged his castle, and there received his death.

Ireland remained under the government of earl John, and his deputies, during this reign.

Richard was the first king of England that bore on his shield three lions passant.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

In the first year, a scutage of 10*s*. for every knight's fee.

In the second year, towards the king's expedition to the holy land, two saddle horses, and two sumpter horses were taken of every city; of every abbey, one saddle-horse and one sumpter horse; and of every of the king's manors as of the abbeys, and great part of the crown lands sold.

For his ransom, when prisoner to the emperor, of every knight's fee 20*s*., a fourth part of the rents of the laity, a fourth part of the rents of some clerks, and a tenth of others; all the gold and silver the churches had, and all the wool of that year of the Cistercian monks, and the order of Semplingham, amounting to 150,000 marks.

Of every plough-land, 2*s*. of the husbandmen or occupiers.

Of every knight's fee, a third part of the service for his expedition into Normandy; of the Cistercians, the king demanded their wool, for which they compounded.

For the liberty of tournament every earl gave twenty marks, every baron ten marks, every landed knight four marks, and every knight of fortune two marks.

1185, 1196. In these two years were raised 1,000,000 marks, but not said how; also an aid of five shillings of every plough-land.

Great sums also raised by seizures, fines on the renewal of charters, compositions, and sale of the demesne lands.

MISCELLANIES.

Among the minor events of the reign may be mentioned the restoration of the use of the cross-bow, from which Richard received his death. Coats of arms were first introduced into Europe about this time. The knights, cased up in armour, had no way of making themselves known and distinguished in battle, but by the devices on their shields; these were adopted by their posterity, who were proud of the virtues and military enterprises of their ancestors. Many of the mottoes were excellent, and are still borne by our ancient nobility.

The government of the city of London began to assume a regular form: it was divided into several corporations, societies, guilds, or companies. The citizens also obtained the privilege to be governed by two bailiffs or sheriffs; and to have a mayor to be their principal governor, who was chosen for life.

As in those days neither the king nor his nobles were much restrained by considerations of justice, it is not surprising there were lesser personages to emulate their lawless example. One of the most popular of these vagabonds was the renowned Robin Hood. The principal scene of his depredations was Sherwood Forest; where he and his companion Little John, and 100 more stout fellows, levied contribution on every person they met on the highway. It is said that he was of noble blood, an earl at least, reduced to a lawless course of life by riotous living. Proclamation being issued for his apprehension, he fell sick at the nunnery of Berkeley, where desiring to be let blood, he was betrayed by a monk, and suffered to bleed to death. Sir Richard Baker says, "He was honestly dishonest, for he seldom hurt any man, never any woman, spared the poor, and only made prey of the rich."

A hide of land, or about 120 acres, was commonly let at twenty shillings a year, money of the time. As there were 243,600 hides in England, it is easy to compute the entire rental of the kingdom. The price of an ox was, four shillings; of a labouring horse, the same; of a sow, one shilling; of a sheep with fine wool, tenpence; with coarse wool, sixpence. These

commodities had not advanced in price since the Conquest.

Two legislative charters were granted by Richard, one for establishing uniformity of weights and measures; the other mitigating the law of wrecks, by which the goods of vessels lost were granted to the owners or their relatives, in lieu of the crown.

JOHN. A.D. 1199 to 1216.

THE character of this king is represented without one redeeming virtue, a complication of mean and revolting vices, alike ruinous to himself and destructive to the people. Cowardice, arrogance, sloth, licentiousness, ingratitude, tyranny, and cruelty are all attributed to him. But though he was unquestionably the most contemptible of monarchs, his reign forms a distinguished epoch in our national annals. Indeed it is to the personal defects of the king that may be mainly ascribed the great progress made in the establishment of better government at the commencement of the thirteenth century. Had not the barons suffered, in common with the nation, from the exercise of irresponsible power, it is not likely they would have been so unanimous in their determination to curb the eccentricities of the sovereign.

The great charter, however, was considered rather a public recognition of dormant immunities than a concession of new privileges. But even this indicated a progression in society, for it was no slight step in constitutional liberty to have acknowledged, and defined by a public law, rights which were previously vague or obsolete.

The barons' wars had other results; beside the grant of immunities to themselves and the clergy, they extorted valuable concessions in favour of the body of the people, as we may learn from the following ordinances, which sufficiently denote the nature of the evils previously existing:—

Magna Charta ordains that all freemen shall be allowed to go out of the kingdom, and return to it at pleasure; one weight and one measure shall be established throughout the kingdom; courts of justice shall be stationary, and not ambulatory with the king. Circuits were to be held regularly every year; and justice no longer to be sold, refused, or delayed. Merchants to be allowed to transact all business without being exposed to tolls and impositions. No freeman to be taken or imprisoned, or dispossessed of his free tenement or liberties, or outlawed, or banished, or anywise hurt or injured, unless by the legal judgment of his peers, or the law of the land. Lastly, there was a stipulation in favour of the villains, the most numerous class probably in the kingdom, and which hitherto had been considered unworthy of legislative notice. It was ordained, that they should not be deprived, by any fine, of their carts, ploughs, and implements of industry.

Civil liberty had yet, however, made little progress. Laws were only arbitrary edicts issued by the king, with the consent of his privy council. According to feudal principles, all property was held of the king, on consideration of certain services. When a baron died, the king immediately took possession of the estate; and the heir was obliged to make application to the crown, and desire that he might be admitted to do homage

for his land, and pay a composition to the king. This composition was arbitrary, and frequently exorbitant: the king keeping possession of the estate till it was paid. If the heir were a female, the king was entitled to offer her any husband he thought proper of the same rank; and if she refused him she forfeited her land. Even a male heir could not marry without the royal consent; and it was usual for men to pay large sums for the liberty of choosing a wife. Justice was a regular article of traffic, even in the king's court, and in Madox's History of the Exchequer there are numerous instances of the sums paid for the delaying, expediting, suspending, and, doubtless, preventing justice.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1199. John, the sixth and youngest son of Henry II., succeeded to the crown by the appointment of his brother Richard, though Arthur, then in his twelfth year, and the son of Geoffrey, king Henry's fourth son, was living.

April 25. John takes possession of the late king's treasures, also of the duchy of Normandy, and is girt with the sword of that duchy. Maine, Touraine and Anjou, espoused the claim of Arthur, and John sacked the two cities of Mans and Angers.

May 25. John arrived at Shoreham, where he landed, and came the next day to London.

May 27. Crowned at Westminster, by Hubert, archbishop of Canterbury, who, as a recompence for his fidelity, is made chancellor of England, and he was the first archbishop vested with that office.

John divorces his wife Alice, and marries Isabella, a celebrated beauty, daughter of the earl of Angouleme, betrothed before to Hugh, earl of March.

1200. The French king sets up prince Arthur against king John; but a treaty of peace is concluded between them.

A synod, held at Westminster, regulates the divine service, by forbidding either huddling the prayers, or drawing them out to a sleepy negligence.

John publishes the famous edict of Hastings, in which he asserts his dominion over the British seas, and commands his captains to seize all ships that do not strike their topsails to them, even though they are the ships of a friendly power.

June 19. John set sail for Normandy with a numerous army, from Shoreham, but soon after returned to England.

Oct. 8. King John crowned a second time, with his queen Isabella, at Westminster.

Nov. 22. The king held a famous parliament at Lincoln, where William, king of Scotland, did him homage in the sight of all the people.

The nations of Christendom were thrown into consternation by the commentators on the Apocalypse. They taught, that at the

end of the year 1200 expired the term of 1000 years during which the devil was to be bound in the bottomless pit (Rev. xx. 1-3), and left it to the imagination of their hearers to conceive the mischief he would cause now he was at liberty.

1201. *March 25.* The king crowned a third time at Canterbury.

The barons refuse to attend the king in his wars abroad.

A war commenced against France.

1202. *April 14.* John is crowned a fourth time at Canterbury.

Aug. 1. He obtains a great victory, and takes his nephew, prince Arthur, prisoner, and his sister Eleanor. Arthur soon after died in prison, whether a violent or natural death, is uncertain; but historians generally mention his being murdered by the king's own hand.

Twenty-two noblemen starved to death by order of John, in Corfe castle.

Bewley abbey built by king John.

He is summoned by Philip, king of France, to answer concerning the death of his nephew Arthur; and not appearing, is adjudged guilty of his murder, and as a traitor to Philip, to forfeit the dominions he held of the crown of France, which Philip endeavoured to seize.

Assize of bread first fixed throughout the realm, on the principle that in a quarter of wheat, supposed to weigh 512 pounds, the baker, after deducting every expense, should make a clear profit of three pennies. A scale was made of the price of wheat, from 2s. the quarter the lowest, to 6s. the highest price known; and opposite each price was fixed the corresponding weight of the quarter loaf, to be sold for one farthing (*quadrante*). At 2s. the quarter the weight of the loaf was fixed at 3lbs.; at 6s., at 9 oz. 12 dwts.

1203. Philip takes many of John's towns in Normandy.

1204. *June 1.* Rouen, the capital of Normandy, with the whole duchy, conquered by the French, after having been 300 years separated from the crown of France.

Constantinople taken by the French and Venetians.

The inquisition first established.

John laid heavy taxes on his subjects, which occasioned discontents.

The most ancient writ of summons to parliament was this year directed to the bishop of Salisbury.

Oct. In a great council it is enacted, that in loans of money, and in mercantile transactions, no pennies shall pass but such as are of full weight. But for the relief of the poor, in the purchase of provisions, the old coin was allowed to be current if it had not lost more than one-eighth of its weight.

1205. John levies a heavy tax upon the English barons, for deserting his service in Normandy.

Queen Eleanor died in a very advanced age; also Peter, of Colechurch, who first began building London-bridge with stone.

Upon the death of Hubert, the monks of Canterbury proceed to an election, without the king's leave, and chose Reginald, their sub-prior, for their bishop. They afterwards, at the instance of the king, chose John Gray, bishop of Norwich, for their archbishop. The suffragan bishops claimed the right to elect their metropolitan. But the pope maintained the right of the monks.

1206. John makes an unsuccessful attempt to recover his Norman dominions. The Emperor of Germany visited England.

A synod held at Reading, and another at Pipewell in Northamptonshire.

1207. The pope rejects both archbishops, and obliges the monks, then at Rome, to choose cardinal Stephen Langton; whereupon John drives the monks of Canterbury out of England, and confiscates their goods.

1208. *March 23.* The pope lays the kingdom under an interdict. The king confiscates the lands and goods of all the clergy that obeyed the interdict, and banishes the bishops. During the interdict the churches were closed; no bell was tolled, no service solemnly performed; the administration of the sacraments, except to infants and to the dying, was prohibited; and the bodies of the dead were silently buried in unconsecrated ground. But marriages were performed, and women were churched, at the church door. The people were also called together on Sundays to hear sermons and prayers in the church-yards.

1209. *Nov.* The pope excommunicates the king, and requires all his subjects to abandon him.

John grants peace to the Scots, who did him homage, as did the prince of Wales.

He caused all his vassals to render their homage.

1210. The king subdues the Irish, and

brings them under the English laws. Going over to Dublin, he received the homage and fealty of twenty Irish princes. He was successful also against the Welsh, and laid taxes on the clergy to the amount of 100,000*l.*

1211. The pope absolved the king's subjects from their allegiance to him, and required them to avoid his presence and conversation.

Aug. 10. John arrived in England from Dublin.

1212. *July 10.* Great part of London burnt down by a fire; it began in Southwark, and having consumed the church of St. Mary Overy, went on to the bridge, and whilst some were quenching the flames, the houses at the other end took fire, so that numbers were enclosed; many of them were forced to leap into the Thames, whilst others crowding into boats that came to their relief were the cause of their own destruction, the boats and people sinking together; near 3000 people perished by this accident, partly by water, and partly by fire.

The Welsh infested the English borders again, and the king hung twenty-eight of their sons whom he had taken as hostages.

He demanded hostages of the nobility for their allegiance.

The pope deposes king John, and gives his kingdom to the French king, which induced John to promise the king of Morocco to hold his kingdom of him, and to forsake his religion if he would aid him.

London bridge finished, built of stone.

1213. The French king preparing to invade England, John is compelled to submit to the pope's terms.

May 15. The king performs all the degrading ceremonials of resignation, homage, and fealty to the pope, and submitting to hold his kingdom as tributary to him, at the yearly rent of 1000 marks, was absolved.

The bishops and barons enter into a confederacy against the king.

The king confirms the donation or resignation of his dominions to the pope, in a solemn assembly of the clergy and laity.

1214. *July 2.* The interdict released, after it had continued above six years.

July 27. John, defeated in the battle of Bouvines, returns to England.

1215. The barons resolve to coerce the king.

Jan. 15. John grants the custody of collegiate churches, and freedom of episcopal election, to the clergy.

Feb. 2. Orders the sheriffs to assemble the freemen of the several counties, and tender to them the oath of allegiance. He takes the cross, and vows to wage war against the infidels.

Mar. 19. The pope, in a letter to Langton, reprehends the turbulence of the barons.

The barons assembled in Easter week at Stamford, with 2000 knights, their esquires and followers, and proceeded to make their demands of the king, who lay at Oxford.

May 24. Barons arrive in London, and threaten to treat as enemies all who do not join "the army of God and of the holy church."

June 19. Conference of the king and the barons at Runnymede, between Staines and Windsor. Great charter of liberties conceded by the king.

June 27. Suspicions entertained of the king's sincerity, in consequence of which a great tournament, proposed to be held by the barons at Stamford, in commemoration of their triumph, is postponed.

Aug. Great charter annulled by the pope.

Oct. John prepares for war with the barons.

Dec. 16. Some of the confederated barons excommunicated by name, and London laid under an interdict. Meanwhile the king ravages the midland counties with hordes of foreign mercenaries.

1216. Jan. John resolves to wreak his vengeance on Alexander, the young king of Scots; after laying waste the northern counties, he continues his devastating career to Edinburgh.

April. Barons offer the crown to Louis, king of France.

May 30. The French land at Sandwich, and king John withdraws to Bristol.

Oct. 14. The king being much harassed proceeds into Lincolnshire, over the washes between that county and Norfolk, where he lost many of his forces, with all his treasure, baggage, and regalia, and himself narrowly escaped with life.

The barons did homage, and swore fealty to Louis, as king of England.

The twelfth council of Lateran held.

Oct. 19. King John died of fatigue, anxiety, or poison, at the castle of Newark, in the forty-ninth year of his age and the seventeenth of his reign. He was first taken ill at the convent of Swineshead, from which he had been removed by easy stages. He was buried, according to his own appointment, at the cathedral church of Worcester, between the effigies of St. Oswald and St. Wulstan.

He was the first king of England who coined sterling money, and gave the Cinque Ports their privileges.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1199. A scutage of two marks of every knight's fee.

1200. Three shillings of every ploughland.

1201. Two marks of every knight's fee, who had license to stay at home.

1203. John took a seventh part of all the earls' and barons' goods that left him in Normandy.

1204. Parliament granted a scutage of two marks and a half on every knight's fee.

1205. He levied a vast sum of money upon the earls and barons that refused to follow him beyond sea.

1207. He took a thirteenth part of all moveables, as well of laics as ecclesiastics.

1210. He forced from the abbeys and monasteries 140,000*l.*

1211. He had two marks scutage of every knight's fee.

1214. He took three marks of every knight's fee that was not with him at Poitou.

KING'S ISSUE.

1. Henry, his eldest son, afterwards Henry III., born Oct. 1, 1207. 2. Richard, afterwards king of the Romans, born 1208. He had also three daughters, Joan, the eldest, married to Alexander, king of Scots; Eleanor, the second, married to William Marshall, and, after his death, to Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester; Isabel, the third, married to Frederic II., emperor of Germany.

His illegitimate issue were numerous. Nine sons and one daughter are mentioned by historians. Isabella, to punish his infidelity, imitated the conduct of her husband. But John was not to be insulted with impunity. He hanged her gallants over her bed.

EDUCATION AND SCIENCE.

The branches of learning chiefly cultivated from the death of William I. to that of John were grammar, rhetoric, theology, the canon, civil, and common law, mathematics and medicine. Metaphysics and natural philosophy were taught but not understood. The study of languages was pursued with ardour, especially the French and Latin; the former being the language of the court, the latter of the learned, and of all who aspired to any reputation for learning. Latin was not only the language of the liturgies of the church, but that in which all the sciences were taught, all books composed, all accounts kept, all letters of business or compliment written, in which all scholars daily conversed, many of the clergy preached, not only before synods and councils, but even the common people.

Arithmetic could not have made much progress, as it is doubtful whether the Arabian figures for representing numbers had been introduced. From the revenue rolls of King John it appears that they were not then used in the Exchequer; for

all the sums in the rolls are marked in Roman numerals. Both algebra and decimal 'ciphering' were known in Europe, and it is probable that Robert of Reading, Adelard, and some others of the learned among the English who had travelled in Spain and Egypt, had some knowledge of the Arabian notation, though not generally used. That the Elements of Euclid, and some other treatises on geometry had been translated out of the Greek and Arabic languages, there is the clearest evidence; but they were not much studied, and, as a consequence, little could be known of the kindred sciences of geography, navigation, and astronomy.

The medical schools of Salerno in Italy, and of Montpellier in France, were famous in those times, and frequented by persons from all parts of Europe. Medicine was also taught in the universities of Paris and Oxford. The clergy were the chief practitioners, and there are few names of eminence in the healing art who were not priests or monks. That it had made some progress towards a science we may infer from the fact of a separation having taken place in the duties of the surgeon and physician.

In the darkest of the middle ages were numerous seminaries of learning. Next to the universities, the principal were the episcopal or cathedral schools. In these, young men were educated for the service of the church, and the bishop was the chief if not the only teacher. Attached almost to every convent was a school, more or less famous. Of the extent to which these had been multiplied some idea may be formed from the numerous religious houses founded since the Conquest, amounting to no fewer than 557. In the conventual schools, besides Latin and church music, the young monks were carefully instructed in caligraphy, and those who excelled in the art were employed in the *scriptorium*, or writing-chamber, transcribing books for the use of the church and library. There were also schools in the nunneries for instructing the nuns in the Greek and Hebrew languages, physic, and divinity.

In the chief cities and towns were the illustrious schools in which youth were taught grammar, logic, and other branches of learning. William Fitz-Stephen, who lived in the reign of Henry II., says that there were three of these illustrious schools firmly established in London, besides others that were occasionally opened by such masters as had obtained a high reputation for learning. The teachers of these appear to have been licensed, as the last canon of the council of Westminster, held 1138, prohibits the scholastics of cathedrals from

taking money for licenses to teachers of schools in towns and villages.

Education and science must have been greatly promoted by the discovery of the art of making paper. It is unknown to whom the merit of this important invention is due. At first it was made of cotton, and on that account called *charta bombicina*, or cotton paper. Towards the end of the eleventh or the beginning of the twelfth century it began to be made of linen rags, as at present.

The clergy were all in all, and religion formed part of every exhibition. Theatrical spectacles were of a spiritual character; the *dramatis personæ* being filled by ecclesiastics, who, clothed in sacred vestments, represented the scripture miracles, and the sufferings of the martyrs.

LEARNED MEN. A.D. 1066 to 1216.

Ingulph, born 1030, died 1109. He was secretary to William I., and is celebrated for his excellent history of the abbey of Croyland, in Lincolnshire, of which he was abbot. Into this work he has introduced much of the general history of the period, with a variety of curious anecdotes.

Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury; born at Pavia, 1005, died 1089. He is reckoned the most learned man of the age. His writings consist of Commentaries on St. Paul's Epistles, sermons, and his famous Treatise on the Eucharist.

Anselm, disciple and successor of Lanfranc, was born at Aoust, 1034, died, 1109. He was one of the most voluminous writers of the age, chiefly in logic and metaphysics, and the application of them to theology. He was one of the fathers of scholastic divinity.

Eadmerus was the author of a valuable history of the affairs of England in his own time, from 1066 to 1122.

Turgot, a contemporary of Eadmerus, was an Anglo-Saxon of good family in Lincolnshire. He wrote a history of the church of Durham, from 635 to 1096, in four books. Simeon, precentor of Durham, had the meanness to publish Turgot's work in his own name, expunging only the pages that would have discovered the real author.

Robert White, a distinguished lecturer at Oxford. He was made chancellor at Rome by Eugenius III., and is supposed to have died about 1150.

Nicholas Breakspear, the only Englishman who ever sat in St. Peter's chair, was born near St. Alban's, and was of very humble origin. After many vicissitudes, he became pope in 1154, under the name of Adrian IV.

William of Malmesbury stands at the head of the historians of the twelfth cen

tury. He was a most diligent and veracious author, and wrote a history of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the 26th of Henry I. He is also author of a church history. The life of this excellent person was spent in the humble station of monk and library-keeper in the abbey of Malmesbury, where he died in 1143.

Roger de Hoveden was domestic chaplain to Henry II. He composed the annals of England from 731 to 1202. They comprise valuable facts, but have no other merit.

Gervase of Canterbury was one of the voluminous historians of this period. Besides his Chronicle of the Kings of England from 1122 to 1200, he wrote the Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury from Augustine to Hubert.

Benedict, abbot of Peterborough, was an author of high repute. He wrote a Life of Archbishop Becket, and a History of Henry II. and Richard I.

Peter of Blois was born 1120, at the city in France from whence he derived his name. He was an eminent theologian, and first used the famous word transubstantiation, which was soon after adopted by the church of Rome. His printed works consist of letters, sermons, and tracts.

Giraldus Cambrensis was a Welshman, as the name imports. He became bishop of St. David's, and besides his writings, is celebrated for his contest with Archbishop Hubert, who opposed his elevation to that see. The dispute involved him in a litigation of five years' duration, and cost him three journeys to Rome, and after all he was defeated by his powerful antagonist.

Henry of Huntingdon, John of Salisbury, William Little, and Ralph de Diceto, may also be included among the learned of the period from the Conquest to Magna Charta.

MISCELLANIES.

Liberty of all kinds was vendible in the reign of John; even that of commerce and connubial rights. The men of Worcester paid the king 100 shillings that they might have the liberty of selling and buying dyed cloth as formerly. Geoffrey Fitz-Pierre gave two good Norway hawks for leave to export a hundred weight of cheese out of the king's dominions. The arch-deacon of Wells gave one tun of wine for leave to carry 600 seams of corn whither he would. Peter Parois gave twenty marks for leave to salt fishes, as Peter Chevalier used to do. The wife of Hugh de Neville gave the king 200 hens that she might lie with her husband one night; who most

probably was a prisoner. Richard de Neville gave twenty palfreys to obtain the king's request to Isolda Bisset, that she should take him for a husband. Roger Fitz-Walter gave three good palfreys, to have the king's letter to Roger Bertram's mother, that she should marry him. The bishop of Winchester gave one tun of good wine, for his not putting the king in mind to give a girdle to the countess of Albermarle. Robert de Veaux gave five of the best palfreys, that the king would hold his tongue about Henry Pinel's wife. Eling, the dean, paid 100 marks that his concubine and his children might be let out upon bail. Several more instances might be mentioned, but these will be sufficient to illustrate the manners of the times, and show the sort of commerce carried on betwixt the king and his subjects.

Among other curious traits of this period, may be mentioned the French champion, who came over to fight any one who should assert, that Philip, king of France, had done wrong to John. To put down this braggadocio, an Irish lord, of gigantic stature, and known intrepidity, then confined in the Tower, was selected. While he was recovering his strength, impaired by imprisonment, the French Hector, hearing of his prodigious power, withdrew privately into Spain, not daring to appear in France or England. The strength of this Irishman was so great, that he could cleave a helmet in two with a blow of his sword. As a principal part of jurisprudence was administered by single combat, John used to keep a number of bravoës destined to fight with his barons, when any controversy arose between him and them.

The right of electing the lord-mayor annually was given by charter to the city of London. It also had power to remove its sheriffs at pleasure, and its common-councilmen annually.

The great charter was ratified four times by Henry III., twice by Edward I., fifteen times by Edward III., seven times by Richard II., six times by Henry IV., and once by Henry V.

Christians were prohibited from lending money at interest, which was called usury; and those who were convicted of it were punished by excommunication and the forfeiture of all their goods. By these impolitic laws the business of lending money became a monopoly in the hands of the Jews, who realized exorbitant profits. This was one cause of their unpopularity.

The Anglo-Normans had only two stated meals a day, dinner and supper. The time of dinner was nine in the forenoon; of supper, five in the afternoon.

HENRY III. A.D. 1216 to 1272.

HISTORIANS generally agree in the uninteresting nature of this long and disorderly reign. Henry had no great virtue save piety, nor any prominent vice save covetousness. But though his personal history is void of interest, the general history of the period derives importance from exhibiting the elements of the constitution in violent agitation, and ultimately forming the basal outline of the existing structure.

When the barons first took up arms against John, they vindicated the right of resistance to oppression, and showed that there were limits to the exercise of power over which the sovereign could not trespass with impunity. But though this was a salutary lesson to the monarch, and an inspiring example to the nation, it was unaccompanied with the establishment of any boundary line by which the claims of the contending parties might have been placed beyond dispute. This guarantee against future contest was only obtained in the second stage of the baronial wars, when, by the grant of the Great Charter, a specific recognition of national rights was obtained. Even this would have proved a feeble barrier against regal despotism, without the establishment of a permanent assembly, in which should be vested the power of granting, or withholding, the public supplies. Hence the unspeakable importance of the new constitution given to parliament during this reign, and which forms the third and conclusive epoch in the struggles between the aristocracy and the crown.

Hitherto the prelates and barons had alone formed the constituent parts of parliament. Returns were now ordered to be made not only of two knights for each shire, but also of deputies from the cities and boroughs; an order of men which had always been esteemed too mean to enjoy a place in the national councils. The value and efficacy of this new incorporation became ultimately of vast importance; but it was a long period after before the commons began to exercise legislative functions: they continued for centuries later only to be called together to impose taxes, not to make laws, that continuing a branch of the prerogative occasionally exercised by the sovereign even down to the period of the civil wars of the Commonwealth.

There was little of foreign war in this reign, and in favour of Henry's weak but pacific sway it may be remarked, that the nation grew more rapidly in wealth and prosperity than it had done under any of his military progenitors.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1216. Henry of Winchester had just completed his tenth year when he succeeded his father. Louis was master of the capital, and the princes of Wales and the king of Scotland acknowledged his authority. Henry's dependence was on the barons and foreigners who had remained faithful to John, and on the powerful protection of the pope, to whom he did homage for his dominions.

Oct. 28. Henry crowned at Gloucester. In lieu of the crown, which had been lost with the rest of the regalia, a plain circle of gold was placed on his temples.

Nov. 12. Great charter revised and confirmed by a council held at Bristol.

1217. *May 19.* Battle in the streets of Lincoln, in which the dauphin's troops, and the rebellious barons are defeated.

Aug. A French fleet coming to the assistance of the dauphin, was defeated. The dauphin agreed to quit the kingdom, upon having 5000 pounds for his voyage.

The order of Franciscans or Cordeliers settled in England, as did also the Dominicans.

1218. *Feb. 22.* Charter a second time confirmed, and severity of the forest laws mitigated.

New troubles occasioned by the restitution of lands to the absolved barons, and the clergy complain of the legate's exac-

tions; but the regent, Lord Pembroke, supports the legate against the clergy, and ordered John's charters to be observed.

1219. *March 12.* The earl of Pembroke died, and the bishop of Winchester succeeded him as guardian to the king, and protector of the kingdom. The regent was buried in the round part of the Temple church.

1220. Thomas-à-Becket's bones were enshrined in gold set with precious stones, by the then archbishop of Canterbury.

1221. Henry laid the first stone of the abbey church at Westminster, which remains a monument of the taste and architecture of that age.

Aug. 1. Some riotous citizens of London demolish the convent belonging to Westminster abbey, for which, Constantine, the ringleader, is hanged, and other rioters have their hands and feet cut off; the magistrates of the city were turned out, and others appointed by the king.

1222. Cardinal Langton holds a synod at Oxford, in which a canon is made prohibiting clergymen from keeping concubines publicly in their own houses, or going to them in other places so openly as to occasion scandal.

1223. Philip, king of France, died, and his son Louis, who succeeded him, declared war against England.

The pope declared Henry of age, which the barons oppose.

1224. An insurrection by Fawkes suppressed, and Bedford castle razed to the ground.

1225. *Feb. 11.* Parliament grants a fifteenth on condition the charters shall be confirmed; thus setting the first example of combining a grant of a supply with a redress of grievances; out of which the chief reforms of the constitution have grown. The charters were not altered subsequently to this ratification.

A decree that the concubines of priests should be denied Christian burial, and that the priests who kept concubines should do penance.

Two impostors were executed, the one for pretending to be the Virgin Mary, and the other Mary Magdalen.

1226. The pope demanded an annual sum from every cathedral church and monastery in Christendom, which was refused.

1228. The king marches against the Welsh.

1229. Archbishop Langton died, and the pope promoted Richard Grant, chancellor of Lincoln, to that see, by his sole authority. The pope collects the tenths of the whole kingdom with rigour. Lombard usurers sent over, to lend money to such as were not able to pay the tenth down. The king raised money by unjust methods; among

others, he obliged the Jews to give him a third part of their substance.

1230. The king was unsuccessful in the expedition against France, and returned to England.

1231. Archbishop Grant died; the pope refused to confirm the person elected by the chapter and approved by the king, but compelled them to elect Edmund of Abington.

1232. Hubert de Burgo, chief justice and earl of Kent, was disgraced and imprisoned, and his treasures seized by the king.

The Rolls chapel, Chancery-lane, built for converted Jews.

1233. The king, preferring the French, causes a rebellion.

1234. *April 1.* The earl of Pembroke is killed, and the king and barons reconciled.

A method of conveying water to the city of London was brought into use.

1240. The scholars removed from Oxford to Cambridge, on account of the ill usage they received from the townsmen.

Three hundred Romans sent into England by the pope, to be beneficed in the first cures that should become vacant.

Tin mines first discovered in Germany, which much lowered the price in England; for before that time none had been heard of out of England.

The Italians were possessed of revenues in England to the value of 70,000 marks per annum, and the king's revenues scarcely amounted to one third of that sum.

A synod held at Reading.

1241. Eleanor, sister to Arthur, duke of Britany, to whom the crown belonged by lineal descent, died this year unmarried, having been a prisoner thirty-nine years in the castle of Bristol.

The parliament refused an aid to the king.

A great dearth preceded by an earthquake.

1242. *May 19.* Henry, with thirty hogsheads of silver, embarks at Portsmouth for France.

Aldermen first elected in London.

A great plague in France, Italy, and Greece, that carried off near 100,000 persons.

1243. A five years' truce agreed on between England and France.

The king's brother Richard married to Sanchea, third daughter to the count of Provence, the barons of London officiating at the dinner as at a coronation.

1234. The English expelled France, and Henry confiscated the lands of the French.

1245. The king finished Westminster Abbey in the manner it stands at present.

1246. Tiles first brought into use.

1247. The heavy exactions of the court of Rome occasion resistance from the clergy and barons.

1248. The king not being satisfied dissolves the parliament, and for want of money sold his plate and jewels to the citizens of London.

1251. Wales wholly subdued, and received the English laws.

The city of London purchased for 500 marks, the privilege of having her mayor sworn in before the barons of the exchequer. In the same year originated the custom of the sheriffs tendering six horseshoes, with the nails on, as the rent of a piece of land in the Strand, formerly held of the crown by a farrier.

The earl of Leicester upon high words with his sovereign, gave him the lie to his face, a fact which would hardly be credible, if not attested by most historians.

1253. *May 3.* Great assembly of the bishops, the peers, and the king, in Westminster Hall, where the penalties of excommunication are denounced against all violators of the great charter.

Dec. 29. Henry landed from France, and the next day made his public entry into London.

1254. The king and the pope committed great extortions on the clergy as well as the laity of the kingdom.

1255. Henry visited Scotland to redress some complaints of the queen his daughter. All that had fifteen pounds a year were obliged to be knighted, or fine to be excused.

Eleanor, the wife of prince Edward, arrived in England, and introduced tapestry as furniture.

1257. *May 27.* Richard, the king's brother, crowned king of the Romans, at Aix la Chapelle.

The first coin of pure gold issued; it was a penny weighing two sterlings, and coined in London.

1258. The barons conspire against the king, and compel him, at a parliament at Oxford, to delegate his royal power to twenty-four persons, twelve to be chosen by himself, and the rest by the peers, reserving only to the king the chief place in all public assemblies, and to swear the expulsion of foreigners from the kingdom. This was the first meeting where representatives of the commons were present. About this time the word parliament began to be commonly used.

1259. The king releases his right of Normandy and Anjou to the French king in person, for 3000*l.*

The king and queen of Scotland visit England.

The barons rise against the king.

1260. He procured a dispensation of his oath, for observing the provisions made at Oxford, and levied forces to compel the barons to return to their duty.

Under the auspices of the king a new university is formed at Northampton; it arose from the frequent quarrels which occurred among the scholars at Oxford and Cambridge, and in which the southern English, Welsh and Irish commonly formed one party, against the northern English and Scots. After a short time the people of Oxford and Cambridge prevailed upon the king to dissolve this new university, and compel the members of it to return to their former residence. About thirty years after the university of Stamford began, and terminated in the same manner.

1262. The war began between the king and his barons.

The cinque-ports declare in favour of the barons, which frightened the king into a promise of compliance.

Aug. 5. Henry, during this calm, went to Bourdeaux, but the barons again unite, and the king returned to England, to whom they presented an address, for him to conform to his agreement, which he resented, and returned a haughty answer.

Sept. 7. Prince Edward arrived in England with some forces, and suddenly came to London, where he took out of the treasury of the Templars 10,000*l.* deposited there by the citizens of London.

The citizens of London insulted the queen as she was passing by water through London bridge, by pelting her with mud and stones, and giving her opprobrious language.

1264. *Jan.* The case between the king and his barons referred to the French king, who determined in favour of Henry, but the barons refused to obey his award, whereupon the war was renewed.

May 14. The barons defeated the king's forces at Lewes, and took Henry, the king of the Romans, and Prince Edward, prisoners: 5000 men were slain.

Earl Montfort called a parliament at Winchester in the king's name, which is shown by Dr. Brady to be the first, wherein two knights for each county, two citizens for each city, and two burgesses for each borough, were summoned, and was the original of the House of Commons. Writs are still extant of the summoning of this parliament, and are the earliest of the kind known.

1265. *Jan. 22.* A parliament summoned to consider of the releasing of Prince Edward, to which were summoned two knights for each county, and two burgesses for each borough, when the prince was ordered to be delivered to the king, who continued still a prisoner.

Aug. 4. Division among the barons, and a battle, in which the earl of Leicester and his son are slain.

1266. *Dec. 29.* The queen arrived in England, after two years' absence, with whom came the pope's legate, who excommunicated the disaffected barons.

Nov. A parliament held at Northampton, wherein the late earl of Leicester's adherents were disinherited.

1267. *Jan. 25.* The discontented barons seize the isle of Ely, and Henry besieged Kenilworth Castle, during which time he held a parliament there, August 24, and the decrees there made were published in the camp, October 31.

Dec. 10. Kenilworth Castle surrendered. Henry went from Kenilworth to Windsor, where he kept his Christmas, and from thence to London, Feb. 10, 1268, where he held a parliament, which granted him a subsidy, but refused the demands of the pope's legate. At this parliament the earl of Gloucester refused to attend, having retired to Wales in disgust at the king's conduct, where he raised troops.

July 25. The rebels at Ely surrendered.

Baliol college in Oxford founded by Sir John Baliol, of Yorkshire (father to John Baliol, king of the Scots).

1269. *April.* A parliament held at Northampton, when the pope's legate published a crusade.

Oct. 13. The bones of Edward the Confessor enshrined in gold and set with precious stones.

Nov. 18. Another parliament held at Marlborough, where a body of statutes were enacted, which make a considerable figure among the English laws.

Clement IV. died, which was followed by three years' vacancy in the popedom.

1270. *May.* Prince Edward embarked at Portsmouth on a crusade to the Holy-land.

June. A parliament held at London.

1271. *March 13.* Prince Henry assassinated in Italy, while at mass, by two outlaws, Simon and Guy de Montfort.

June 17. Prince Edward had great success against the infidels, but was wounded with a poisoned dagger by an assassin; he is cured by the skill of an English surgeon. A Spanish historian says the poison was extracted by Eleanor, who sucked the wound of her husband.

Dec. 12. The king's brother, Richard, King of the Romans, died at Berkhamstead, and was buried in Hales Abbey, in the same vault with his son.

1272. Prince Edward's army daily diminishing in Palestine, he made a truce with the sultan, and prepared for his return to England.

June. The cathedral of Norwich and the adjoining monastery were burnt by the riotous citizens, for which they were excommunicated; the city condemned to

pay 3000 marks, and the ringleaders convicted and executed; the king going thither in person, to see justice done on the rioters.

Nov. 16. Henry died in the sixty-seventh year of his age, and the fifty-seventh of his reign, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. Before the tomb was closed, the earl of Gloucester stepped forward, and putting his hand on the body of the king, swore fealty to Prince Edward, and the example was followed by the spectators.

THE KING'S ISSUE.

Edward, his eldest son, by Queen Eleanor, who was king of England.

Edmund, surnamed Crouchback, who was afterwards earl of Lancaster, born 16th of January, 1245.

Richard, John, William and Henry, who all died in their childhood.

He had three daughters;

Margaret, married to Alexander III., king of Scots.

Beatrice, to John, the first duke of Brittany. And Katharine, who died an infant.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1224. Two shillings granted on every plow-land, and a fifteenth on all moveables, for the confirmation of Magna Charta.

A fortieth part of moveables granted.

1226. A fifteenth of the clergy; 5000 marks levied on the citizens of London.

1230. The bishops and abbots gave the king large sums. The Jews paid a third part of their treasure and effects.

1231. A scutage of three marks on every knight's fee.

1232. A fortieth part of all moveables.

1235. Two marks on every plow-land, and a thirtieth of moveables.

1237. A thirtieth part of all moveables was granted to the king.

1242. Three marks on every knight's fee.

1244. Twenty shillings on every knight's fee, for the marriage of his daughter. A tenth of all the ecclesiastical revenues for three years; and the nobility and knights three marks on every knight's fee, for relief of the holy land, on the confirmation of Magna Charta.

51 H. 3. Three years' tenths of all church revenues, granted by the pope.

54 H. 3. A twentieth part granted to the king by the laity.

MISCELLANIES.

Among minor events may be noticed the obstinate dispute betwixt the civil and ecclesiastical courts, on the subject of bastardy. The common law had deemed all

those to be bastards who were born before wedlock: by the canon law they were legitimate. In the parliament assembled at Merton, the prelates insisted that the municipal law should be made conformable to the canon; but the barons returned the celebrated reply, *Nolumus leges Angliæ mutari*, "We will not change the laws of England."

The trial by fire and water ordeal was abolished by an order in council.

A charter was granted to the town of Newcastle, which gave the inhabitants license to dig for coal. This is the first mention of coal in England.

Madox says, the king gave to Master Henry, his poet, 100 shillings. The pre-

sent laureat receives 100*l.*, though the annual offering of a laudatory ode has been dropped.

According to Selden, in the forty-seventh of this reign, 150 temporal and fifty spiritual barons were summoned to perform the service due by their tenures. In the thirty-fifth of the subsequent reign, eighty-six temporal barons, twenty bishops, and forty-eight abbots were summoned to a parliament convened at Carlisle.

In his thirty-sixth year Henry published some valuable police regulations for the general security. In cities and boroughs, the watch was placed under the command of the mayor and bailiffs; in townships and villages, under the constable.

EDWARD I. A.D. 1272 to 1307.

EDWARD is represented as the model of a warlike and politic prince. He possessed industry, penetration, courage, vigilance, and enterprise; he was frugal in his expenses; he punished criminals with severity; he was gracious and affable to his servants and courtiers; and being of a majestic figure, and in the main well proportioned, notwithstanding the extraordinary length and smallness of his legs, he was as well qualified to captivate men by his exterior appearance, as the more solid virtues of his mind. His great improvements in the civil and criminal jurisprudence of the country have obtained him the appellation of the English Justinian. He abolished the office of chief justiciary, which he thought possessed too much power. He settled the jurisdiction of the several courts; first established the office of justice of the peace; abstained from the practice, too common before him, of interrupting justice by mandates from the privy council; repressed robberies and disorders; encouraged trade; and, in short, he introduced a new face of things, by the vigour and wisdom of his administration.

The events which are supposed to throw a shade over this brilliant reign are the subjugation of Wales and the treatment of Scotland. With the defeat and death of Llewellyn, one of the most antient princes in Europe, expired the independence of the principality. Edward having summoned a parliament, it was resolved that it should be inseparably united to the crown, and that nothing might remain to keep alive the ancient glory of the country, it has been said (though the story seems a traditionary colouring inconsistent with the character of the prince), Edward collected all the Welsh bards together, and, from a barbarous policy, ordered them to be put to death. The right of the king to a feudal superiority over Scotland appears to have had no foundation, except in his own power and ambition. He quoted a passage from Hoveden, where he asserts that a Scottish king had done homage to England, but he purposely omitted part of the sentence which expresses, that the homage was for certain fiefs held in England, not for the kingdom of Scotland. In carrying off the regalia and destroying the ancient records, Edward clearly manifested a design to pursue the same steps towards Scotland which had succeeded towards Wales, and annex it to England. The exploits of the brave Sir William Wallace form an interesting episode in the struggle of the Scots for the maintenance of their independence.

Writs in this, as well as in the preceding reign, were issued to the boroughs to return members to parliament. In the preamble to the writ, Edward says, "It is a most equitable rule, that what concerns all should be approved by all; and common dangers repelled by united efforts." The deputies for the boroughs, however, had yet little or no influence in the state. They had no deliberative capacity, nor hardly a negative, but simply the privilege of giving their consent to such grants as the king might demand. Their charges were borne by the boroughs which sent them; and it was considered a disadvantage to be summoned to return deputies. The deputies gave sureties for their attendance before the king and parliament: they sat apart from the barons and knights, who disdained to mix with such mean personages; and when the burgesses had given their consent to the new taxes, they returned home, though the parliament still continued to sit to canvass the national business. The sheriffs used the freedom of omitting such boroughs as they conceived did not contain any persons of sufficient wealth or ability to qualify them for the office of representatives; and the boroughs returned thanks for this omission, considering it an indulgence. This power of the sheriffs continued till the reign of Richard II. In the reign of Edward III. there is an instance of the king naming all the deputies. In the parliament summoned by Edward, in the year 1295, writs were issued to 120 cities and boroughs.

Some important changes in the constitution of the Peerage may be here noticed. From the Norman invasion to the reigns of the Edwards, the assembly since called the House of Lords was composed of barons and prelates, who sat in right of territorial possession, holden from the crown, and were more specifically designated by the first great charter, as the greater barons. To these barons by tenure were subsequently added barons by writ, notable men who were summoned at the pleasure of the king, to aid and advise him in parliament. The writs were at first either never renewed or very irregularly continued. While the power of arbitrarily issuing them lasted, the crown, by summoning or not particular individuals, had a direct power over the constitution of the great council of the nation. But in the sixteenth century it was settled, that when a man was summoned to parliament and had taken his seat, he and his heirs were ennobled. From that time it became hazardous in the crown to multiply peerages, for though the first possessors might be subservient, their descendants might be refractory.

The opinion that the several estates sat and voted together does not rest on sufficient authority. The ancient practice had much nearer resemblance to the present, at the commencement of a parliamentary session, than has been generally represented. The chancellor unfolded to them in common the subjects for their consideration, and then referred them to separate places to frame their answers and deliberate. The year assigned for their separation is 1339, when the Commons refused to grant the same aid as the Lords, without instructions from their constituents; but at that very time they deliberated separately, and had deliberated separately long before.—Ling, IV. 164.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1272. Edward, surnamed Longshanks, | his father, though he was then absent in
eldest son of Henry III., by Eleanor his | the holy land, and the nobility swore fealty
queen, is proclaimed king on the death of | to him at the high altar at Westminster.

Nov. 20. They assembled at the Temple, and ordered a new seal to be made.

1273. June 12. The Scots swear fealty to Edward, at Berwick.

July 12. He arrives in France, and does homage to the French king for the lands holden of him. Orders given to provide for his coronation 380 head of cattle, 430 sheep, 450 pigs, 18 wild boars, 278 fitches of bacon, and 19,660 capons and fowls.

1274. Aug. 19. Is crowned with Queen Eleanor at Westminster. Immediately after his coronation he sent commissioners into the several counties, to punish the misdemeanors of the magistrates.

Oct. 6. A parliament held at Westminster, for restraining usury, and obliging all Jews to wear a badge.

1276-7-8. The king invades Wales, and obliges Llewellyn to do homage to him in the English court.

1279. Edward procured the first statute of mortmain to be enacted. He relinquished his right to Normandy.

The king adorned the tomb of his father in Westminster Abbey, with some curious marble brought from abroad.

Two hundred and eighty Jews hanged for clipping and coining.

1280. Nov. 7. A parliament held, when the statute of *quo warranto* passed.

1281. June 24. Another parliament held at Worcester, and the courts of justice were moved from Westminster to Shrewsbury, to be near the king in his expedition against the Welsh.

Rhudlan Castle, in Wales, built.

1282. The Rolls, in Chancery-lane, given to the Jewish converts.

March 30. Sicilian vespers, when above 8000 French were massacred.

Dec. 11. Llewellyn, prince of Wales, is killed at Llandweyr, and the Welsh reduced, after preserving their liberty 800 years against the efforts of the English.

Aberconway Castle built.

1283. Sept. 30. David, the brother of Llewellyn, executed as a traitor.

1284. April 25. Edward II. born at Caernarvon, and styled Prince of Wales, being the first that had that title.

Oct. A parliament held at Acton-Burnel, in Shropshire.

A statute passed making the hundreds answerable for all robberies committed in the day-time, usually styled the statute of Winchester. It also required sureties from strangers and lodgers, established the watch and ward from sunset to sunrise, and ordered the hedges to be cut adjoining the highways.

Dec. 14. The king returned from Wales to Bristol, where he kept his Christmas and held a parliament, and from thence returned to London; where, soon after, he

received a summons from the king of France to attend him on an expedition; but as a truce was concluded between France and Arragon, Edward went into Norfolk.

An important statute, enacting estates tail passed; it secured the transmission of estates through the different generations of the same family, though the object of the barons was merely to secure their own reversionary rights, by narrowing the power of alienation on failure of heirs.

1285. The abbey-church of Westminster, which had been sixty years in building, finished.

The king took away the charter of the city of London, and turned out the mayor, George Brookesby, for taking bribes of the bakers to permit them to make their bread short of weight; but the city soon after recovered it, by making concessions, and presenting the king with a purse of money.

The *Statuta Civitatis* (13 Edw. I.) enjoins that taverns shall not be kept open, nor any person be abroad in the city of London after curfew tolled at St. Martin's-le-Grand; that none shall teach fencing and buckler within the city; and that foreigners shall not be innkeepers nor brokers. This is the first act regulating the police of the metropolis.

1286. The king visits his dominions in France, where he resides three years, and appoints Edmund, earl of Pembroke, guardian of the realm during his absence.

May 2. The Jews were all seized by order of the king, who extorted large sums of money from them, to the amount of 12,000 pounds of silver.

Eleanor, the king's mother, was veiled a nun at Ambresbury, but obtained a licence from the pope to retain her jointure. And the same year Mary, the king's daughter, was veiled a nun in the same monastery.

1288. A clock, the first mentioned, placed in the old clock tower opposite the gate of Westminster Hall, and said to have been purchased with a fine of 800 marks imposed on a chief justice of the King's Bench.

1289. Aug. 12. The king finds such a general corruption among his judges and ministers at his return, that they were most of them displaced, and fined in large sums.

A great earthquake in Europe.

The Jews are banished the kingdom, to the number of 15,000.

1290. Subinfeudation depriving the barons of reliefs and escheats, a law is passed prohibiting the creation of new manors. Hence at present no claim of manorial rights is admitted, unless they have existed as such since the statute 7 Edw. I. st. 2.

1291. *June 24.* Great disputes arise about the succession to the crown of Scotland between Bruce and Baliol. Edward, as superior lord of that kingdom, claims the power of determining it, to which the competitors submit.

Nov. 28. Queen Eleanor died at Herdby, in Lincolnshire, in whose memory Edward erected a cross wherever her corpse rested in the way from thence to Westminster; namely, Waltham, St. Alban's, Dunstable, &c., and particularly Charing-cross.

1292. *Nov. 6.* Edward declared John Baliol king of Scotland, who swore fealty to him.

1293. He summoned the king of Scotland before him, to answer the complaint of Macduff for debt, who pleaded his own cause in Westminster Hall.

1295. The Scots enter into a confederacy with the French, against England, Anglesey subdued by the English.

Edward enters into a war with France, which is carried on with various success.

1296. Baliol revolts, and a war is commenced against Scotland, wherein Edward obtains a signal victory, takes possession of Edinburgh, and makes the king of Scots prisoner. The king of Scotland resigns his crown to Edward, who called a parliament at Berwick, and received the homage of the nobility, and at that time brought the famous stone seat out of Scotland, which is now in Westminster Abbey, (in which our kings are crowned,) with the crown, sceptre, &c. The king of Scots was brought prisoner to London, with several of the Scotch nobility: and the government of Scotland was committed to the earl of Surrey.

Some of the Scotch records destroyed.

1297. The clergy refusing to grant the king any taxes towards his wars, he seizes upon their lay fees, and puts them out of his protection; whereupon they submit, and grant the fifth of their goods.

Three knights chosen in every county, to determine the infractions of the charters; and the perambulations of the forests settled two years after.

From the twenty-second year of this reign, we have an uninterrupted series of parliaments down to the present time: and by a law made, August 1, as an addition to Magna Charta, it was enacted that no tax should be levied without *consent of the knights, citizens, and burghesses assembled in parliament.*

Aug. 24. The king made a voyage to Flanders, to assist the earl of that country against the French.

Nov. 11. Edward forms a league against France, and embarks with an army of 1500 horse, and 50,000 foot, among whom were many Scots and Welsh.

1298. There being a new insurrection in Scotland, under the celebrated Sir William Wallace, the king returns, having made a two years' truce with the French.

July 22. The king obtains a victory over the Scots at Falkirk, killing 10,000 of them upon the spot, amongst whom was John Stuart, the third seneschal of Scotland of that name.

1299. Spectacles first invented, by a monk of Pisa.

The king's palace at Westminster burnt, with the buildings of the monastery adjoining.

Sept. 13. Edward married Margaret, the French king's sister.

The Scots rise and drive the English out of that kingdom.

1300. Edward marching against Scotland a third time, they put themselves under the protection of the pope.

Nov. 11. In his way to Scotland he held a parliament at York, and in his return kept his Christmas there.

1301. The parliament declares that Scotland is subject to the crown of England, and that the pope has nothing to do with it.

1302. *Feb. 24.* The Scots gain an advantage over the king's general.

The magnetic needle first brought into use.

The king's treasury, at Westminster, robbed of 100,000*l.* in money, plate, and jewels. The abbot and monks are suspected, for which fifty monks, and thirty laymen are committed to prison.

1303. Edward's fourth expedition into Scotland.

1304. The nobility of Scotland submit again to Edward.

1305. *Aug. 23.* Sir William Wallace, the principal promoter of the risings in Scotland, tried by the laws of England, condemned, and executed as a traitor in Smithfield.

1306. The pope absolves the king from his oath for maintaining the great charter.

The Scots rebel again, and crown Robert Bruce king of Scotland.

Edward sends an army into Scotland, defeats the Scots near St. John's town, and takes several of their great men prisoners, among them the brothers of Robert Bruce, who were condemned and executed in England as traitors.

The nobility and gentry complain that the burning of sea-coal by brewers, dyers, and others, infects the air with a noisome smell and thick clouds injurious to health; upon which the king issues a proclamation prohibiting the use of coal in London and the suburbs.

1307. Piers Gaveston banished for demoralising Prince Edward.

Robert Bruce defeats the king's general, the earl of Pembroke.

Edward, surprised at Bruce's success, summoned his vassals to meet him at Carlisle, intending to devastate Scotland from sea to sea, as he had drawn together the finest army ever seen in England. He was taken ill at Carlisle.

July 7. Edward died, of a dysentery, at Burgh-on-the-Sands, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and the thirty-fifth of his reign, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, October 8.

KING'S ISSUE.

By Eleanor, his first wife, daughter of Ferdinando III., king of Spain, he had issue, John, Henry and Alphonso, who died young; his fourth son was Edward, afterwards King Edward II.

He had also nine daughters, Eleanor, Joan, Margaret, Alice, Beatrix, Mary, and Elizabeth, and two others that died in their infancy.

He had by his second wife, Thomas, afterwards earl of Norfolk, and Edmund, afterwards earl of Kent, and one daughter named Eleanor.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1276. Parliament gave a fifteenth, and the bishops a free gift.

1277. The laity gave a twelfth part of their goods.

1283. The laity gave a thirtieth, and the clergy a twentieth.

1290. A fifteenth of the clergy and laity.

1294. The clergy gave a moiety of their goods, the parliament gave a tenth of their goods, and the city of London a sixth of their goods.

1295. The clergy gave a tenth, the laity an eleventh, and the tenants of the king's demesne lands a seventh.

1296. The laity gave a twelfth, the tenants in demesne an eighth.

1297. An eighth of the laity, a tenth of the clergy.

1301. A fifteenth of the laity.

1302. A fifteenth of all moveables.

1304. A tallage of the cities and burghs

by poll, and about the same time a fifteenth was granted.

1305. The thirtieth penny of all moveables.

1306. The clergy and laity granted a thirtieth of their moveables, for the knight-hood of the king's son, and the tenants in demesne a twentieth.

MISCELLANIES.

Among the miscellanies of this reign may be mentioned the institution of the famous mercantile society, called the Merchant Adventurers. It was intended for the encouragement of the woollen manufacture. The tribute of 1000 marks a-year, to which King John, in doing homage to the pope, had subjected the kingdom, still continued to be paid.

The statute of mortmain passed in this reign was the first law of the kind in Europe, and prevented the clergy making any new acquisition of lands. It was a very necessary measure; for the clergy, taking advantage of the ignorance of the people, on their death-bed frequently extorted from them large grants of land, as a pretended atonement for their transgressions. By the law of mortmain such grants were declared illegal.

From this reign we possess the *Year-Book*; or annual notes of the decisions in the courts of law, and from which the legal treatises, a century later, of Lyttleton, Fortescue, and Brooke were digested.

Of the famous stone used in the inauguration of the kings of Scotland, removed by Edward to Westminster, to be enclosed in the coronation chair of the kings of England, tradition says it formed Jacob's pillow, and was brought from Spain through Ireland. On it is engraven this distich:—
Or fate's deceived, and heaven decrees in vain,

Or where they find this stone the Scots shall reign.

Edward was the first sovereign of England that quartered the arms of England and France; and the first English sovereign that was called Lord of Ireland on his coin.

EDWARD II. A.D. 1307 to 1327.

THE death of Edward I. was a fortunate event for the Scots. He had made immense preparations to invade that country, and threatened to destroy the kingdom from sea to sea. Before he died he sent for his son, and earnestly recommended to him three things: first, vigorously to prosecute the war with Scotland, till he had entirely subdued that country. For that purpose, he advised him to carry along with him his bones at the

head of the army, supposing they would daunt the courage of the Scots. The second thing he recommended was to send his heart to the Holy Land, with thirty-two thousand pounds, which he had provided for the support of the holy sepulchre. The third was, never to recall Gaveston. These injunctions were disregarded, and the weakness of the new reign forms a contrast with the vigour and wise policy of the preceding administration. The young king, naturally of an easy disposition, and fond of amusements, yielded himself up to the blandishments of favourites whose chief recommendations were personal accomplishments. These childish attachments alienated the regards of all classes, particularly the barons; and although unaccused of any specific crime, his misplaced confidence became as injurious to his subjects as the most consummate depravity. But the conduct of the queen, her adulterous connexion with Mortimer, and her placing herself at the head of the confederacy which deposed and ultimately assassinated her husband, cannot be palliated.

Only one constitutional point occurred in the reign of this unfortunate prince meriting notice. In a fresh renewal of the charter, the following important provision was added:—"Forasmuch as many people be aggrieved by the king's ministers against right, in respect to which grievances no one can recover without a common parliament, we do order that the king shall hold a parliament *once* in the year, or twice if need be." From these words, as well as the nature of the grievance itself, it is manifest this statute (5 Ed. II., c. 29) provides only for the meeting of parliament, not for its election or duration, which were not regulated by statute till the Triennial Acts of 1642 and 1691. But it is true, as prorogations were then unfrequent, a new parliament was usually elected as often as assembled.

The immense possessions of the barons may be inferred from the petition of Spencer, father of the favourite of that name, who complained of the devastations committed on his lands by the rebellious nobles. He affirms, that they had ravaged sixty-three manors belonging to him, and he makes his losses amount to 46,000*l.*, about 138,000*l.* of our present money. Among other particulars, he enumerates 28,000 sheep, 1000 oxen and heifers, 1200 cows with their breed for two years, 560 cart-horses, 2000 hogs, together with 6000 bacons, 80 carcasses of beef, and 600 mutton in the larder, 10 tuns of cider, arms for 200 men, and other warlike engines and provisions.

The kingdom still continued greatly infested with robbers, who were still further multiplied by the famine, which obliged the nobility to dismiss many of their retainers. They met in troops like armies, and overrun the country. Two cardinals, notwithstanding the numerous train which attended them, were robbed and despoiled of their goods and equipage when they travelled on the highway.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1307. Edward was twenty-three years of age when he succeeded his father.

Aug. 6. He recalls Piers Gaveston from banishment, and heaps many preferments upon him.

1308. *Jan. 23.* The king marries Isabella, daughter to Philip, king of France, at Boulogne.

Feb. 24. The king and queen are crowned at Westminster.

1309. The nobility compel the king to delegate his power to certain prelates and temporal lords, for a year, giving them power to make constitutions for the government of his household and kingdom, which are confirmed in parliament.

Crockery ware invented.

1310. Piers Gaveston being banished by one of the constitutions, the king recalls him.

1311. The lords thereupon enter into a confederacy against the king.

1312. *June 19.* Piers Gaveston beheaded on Blacklow-Hill (now Gaversike), near Warwick.

Nov. 13. The king is reconciled to the lords.

1313. The war is renewed against the Scots. Edward marched against them, but returned without doing anything.

1314. *June 25.* Battle of Bannockburn, in which the English are completely defeated by the Scots.

1316. A great famine and sickness in England for three years. Parliament issued an order to *limit* the price of provisions as follows:—An ox for sixteen shillings, a cow twelve shillings, a hog two years old three shillings and four pence, a sheep unshorn one shilling and eight pence, if shorn one shilling and two pence, a goose two pence half-penny, a capon two pence, a hen one penny, twenty-four eggs one penny, a quarter of wheat, beans, or pease, sold for twenty shillings, and whoever did not comply with this order forfeited the provisions to the king.

Robert Bruce held a parliament at Scone, consisting of the bishops, abbots, priors, earls, barons, and other noblemen of his realm. A capitulatory, or collection of statutes, consisting of thirty-four chapters, was drawn up upon the model of the great charter in England. Ten years later burgesses and freeholders were introduced into the Scots' parliament by Robert I. in the abbey of Cambuskenneth.

1317. The king deprived the earl of Lancaster of his lady, and gave her to another, which occasioned great discontent.

June. The king received a letter from a woman, as he sat at dinner in public in Westminster, which he ordered to be read aloud, as he imagined it contained something to divert him and the company; but was mortified at finding all his misconduct exhibited, and all the grievances mentioned that the nation had laboured under since his accession to the throne.

1318. *Aug. 19.* The king and barons are reconciled.

The Scots pass into Ireland, and make Edward, the brother of Robert Bruce, king there; but they are defeated and driven out of the country, and their new king Edward killed, after three years' reign.

Berwick is taken by the Scots.

1319. A truce for two years concluded between the Scots and Irish.

The university of Dublin founded.

1320. The two Spencers, father and son, engrossing the king's favour, the nobility compel the king to banish them.

Nov. 14. The greatest earthquake that had been ever known in England, to the

unspeakable terror of all degrees of people.

1321. The queen was insulted by one of the confederate barons at Leeds castle, in her journey on a pilgrimage to Canterbury, and she stirred up the king to a revenge, who levied troops and took the castle.

A war commences between the king and the lords; and the king reverses the banishment of the Spencers.

1322. The earl of Lancaster, and the lords being defeated, the earl and many others are condemned as traitors, and executed the 18th of March.

The order of the knights templars abolished by pope Clement I.

1323. The king made an unsuccessful expedition into Scotland; and a truce is concluded for thirteen years.

1324. The queen being disobliged by the Spencers, takes part with Mortimer and the lords, against the king, and goes into France with her son, prince Edward.

1325. The queen and all her adherents are declared enemies to the kingdom.

1326. The queen removes into Hainault with her son thirteen years of age, whom she marries to Philippa, the earl of Hainault's daughter, and raises an army of 2000 men against the king.

Sept. 22. She lands at Orwell, in Suffolk, and drives the king into Wales. The elder Spencer is taken by her at Bristol, and hanged. Edward concealing himself with the younger Spencer in Wales, prince Edward was declared custos, or guardian of the kingdom. The king and the younger Spencer were taken at Caerfilly in Glamorganshire. The king is imprisoned at Kenilworth. Great cruelties committed by the queen on the prisoners.

1327. The younger Spencer is hanged and quartered.

The younger Spencer was made Lord Chamberlain by the barons, because they thought him unacceptable to the king; but as he insinuated himself into the king's favour, they were as impatient to remove him, raised forces, plundered the estates of both father and son, destroyed their corn and cattle, abused and murdered their tenants and dependants, and compelled the king to banish them: but the king afterwards recalled the Spencers, defeated the barons' forces, and executed the earl of Lancaster and some other chiefs; but the queen and her adulterer, Mortimer, retiring into France, and bringing over with them a foreign force, and having prepared the people to depose the king, the Spencers were murdered publicly without any forms of law, and the king himself, not long after, in a more private manner. The character of the elder Spencer is, that he was a per-

son of great integrity, wise in council, stout in arms. And the barons themselves looked upon the younger Spencer as an able minister, when they placed him near the king, and yet the retaining these two noblemen in the ministry was looked upon as a sufficient reason for deposing the sovereign.

Jan. The queen and prince called a parliament in the king's name, where six articles are drawn up against him for maladministration. The nobility sent these articles to the king, and by their deputies renounced all homage and fealty to him. They judged him unfit to rule, and deposed him; but the prince refused to accept the crown, unless his father would resign it; whereupon a formal resignation was extorted from him in the 19th year of his reign, and 43rd of his age, and Edward his son declared king 20th of January.

Sept. 21. Edward II. barbarously murdered in Berkeley castle. Externally the body exhibited no marks of violence; but the dreadful shrieks which issued from his apartment in the night, and the distortion of the features betrayed the horrible tragedy that had been perpetrated: it was supposed death had been caused by the forcible introduction of a red-hot iron into the bowels. No investigation was made; and the corpse was privately interred in the abbey church of St. Peter in Gloucester; where soon after his successor caused a stately tomb to be erected.

One of the principal events in this reign was the dissolution of the knights templars, which Edward acceded to, at the earnest solicitation of the pope and the king of France. They were possessed at their dissolution of above 16,000 lordships, besides other lands. The grand master of

the order was then in Paris, where he was seized, and with fifty-seven others, burnt, under the accusation of heresy, sodomy, and numberless other crimes. Edward caused all in England to be seized on one day, Jan. 7, 1322, and soon after held a national synod at London, where they were condemned, but not treated with that rigour they were in France. They were only dispersed in the monasteries to do penance, with a moderate pension paid out of the revenues of the order. The templars appear to have been the victims of a foul conspiracy, and their greatest crime a certain degree of licentiousness, the consequence of their prodigious wealth. The pope reserved to the holy see the disposal of the estates of the order, and shortly after resigned them to the hospitallers or knights of St. John of Jerusalem.

THE KING'S ISSUE.

Edward, his eldest son, who succeeded him.

John, surnamed of Eltham, his second son, afterwards earl of Cornwall, who died unmarried.

He had two daughters, Joan married to David prince of Scotland, son and heir of Robert Bruce; and Eleanor, married to Reynold, second earl of Gelder.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

First of Edward II., the laity gave a twentieth part of their moveables. In the second, a twenty-fifth. In the seventh, a twentieth. In the eighth, a twentieth. In the ninth, the citizens, burgesses, and tenants in ancient demesne, a fifteenth. In the fifteenth year, a tenth of the community, and a sixth of the citizens, burgesses, and tenants in ancient demesne.

EDWARD III. A.D. 1327 to 1377.

THIS long reign was, upon the whole, fortunate for England. Abounding in heroic triumphs and important civil ameliorations, it was well calculated to win the favour of the vulgar and enlightened. In personal accomplishments Edward was superior, in mental powers equal, to any of his contemporaries. He was distinguished by courage and military skill; but his wars were more glorious than profitable; neither did they always originate in a spirit of justice. His attempt against the king of Scotland, a minor and a brother-in-law, and the revival of his grandfather's claim of superiority over that kingdom, were unreasonable and ungenerous; and his conquests in France, though the result of his own splendid talents, aided by those of the Black Prince, yielded no enduring advantage to the country. His most lasting monument is the excellence of his civil administration. He restrained the exorbitant power of the barons, and the commons under his protection began gradually to rise into importance. The power of the pope even became an object of jealousy, and the laity showed symptoms of

dissatisfaction with their own clergy because of their connexions with the Roman pontiff. The parliament alleged that the exactions of his holiness were a greater source of impoverishment than the wars; that the taxes levied by him exceeded five times those levied by the king; that everything was venal at Rome; and that even the patrons of England had thence learned to practise simony without shame or remorse. Men who talked in this strain evidently only wanted the power, not the disposition, to achieve the great religious reformation, of which John Wicliff had begun to lay the foundation.

In the language of the time, the law was said to emanate from the will of the king, on the petition of the subject. But it was a principle universally recognized, that no one estate could, without its consent, be bound by any law granted at the prayer of another. This was the chief weapon with which the commons fought all their battles. In 1346 Edward, by proclamation, compelled every owner of land to furnish horsemen and archers in proportion to his estate, and required for the same purpose a certain sum of money from every city and borough. The commons petitioned against this ordinance, on the ground that it had been issued without their assent. (Ling. iv. 167.) Edward replied, that it was a measure of necessity; but the commons repeated their objection, and were so urgent in their remonstrance, that the king promised the ordinance should not form a precedent for future exactions.

Several constitutional acts of importance were passed. Among the most popular was the 25th of the king, which limited the cases of high treason, before vague and uncertain, to three principal heads,—namely, conspiring the death of the king, levying war against him, and adhering to his enemies; and should any other cases occur, the judges were prohibited inflicting the penalty of treason, without first applying to parliament.

Personal and proprietary security are guaranteed by another act, the 28 Edward III. cap. 3, which enacts, That no man, of what state or condition soever, shall be put out of land or tenement, nor taken, nor imprisoned, nor disinherited, nor put to death, without being brought to answer by due process of law.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1327. Edward, surnamed Windsor, eldest son of Edward II. and Queen Eleanor, being under fourteen years of age, succeeded to the crown in his father's lifetime, in the manner above related.

Jan. 26. The king was crowned at Westminster, and a general pardon proclaimed, which was afterward imitated by succeeding kings at their coronation.

Feb. 2. Edward received the order of knighthood from the hands of the earl of Lancaster. The archbishop and eleven others of the nobility are appointed guardians to the young king; but the queen and Mortimer take upon them the administration of the government. Parliament passes an act of indemnity for all the violences committed during the revolution.

May. 8. The unexpected resentment of Philip produced a new treaty between the kings, and Edward sent letters patent under the great seal to confirm the homage.

June 15. Edward, afterwards styled the Black Prince, born at Woodstock.

Oct. 19. The king being made sensible of Mortimer's familiarity with his mother, and taking umbrage at his arbitrary proceedings, seized his person in Nottingham castle.

The king dissolved the parliament and called another to meet at Westminster November 25, when he assumed the reins of government, though he was not arrived to the age prescribed by law.

The queen dowager seized, and her dower reduced to 3000*l.* per annum. Edward confined her to her manor of Risings, where she passed in obscurity the remaining twenty-seven years of her life.

Mortimer treated with the rigour he deserved, and the impeachment brought before the parliament contained several heavy charges, namely, that he had assumed the government of the kingdom, without au-

thority, contrary to the express regulation of parliament; that he had placed spies about the king; that he had procured the death of Edward II. by his express order; that by his contrivance the late earl of Kent, the king's uncle, lost his life; that he had appropriated to his own use 20,000*l.* of the king's money; and that he lived in too familiar manner with the queen mother. For all which he was condemned, as a traitor, to be hanged and drawn, on the common gallows at Tyburn, November 29, where his body hung two days and nights.

Gunpowder invented by Swarth, a monk of Cologne.

1331. The art of weaving cloth was brought from Flanders to England by John Kemp, to whom the king granted his protection; and at the same time invited over fullers, dyers, &c.

Sept. 30. A parliament held at Westminster.

1332. Edward meditates the conquest of Scotland, and of making John Baliol subservient to his purpose.

1333. *July* 19. Edward defeats the Scots at Halidon, which ended in the entire rout of the Scotch army. Seven Scotch earls were slain on the spot, with 900 knights, 4000 gentlemen, besides 15,000 common soldiers; this defeat was followed by the surrender of Berwick, which Edward annexed to the crown of England.

Sept. 23. Baliol crowned king of Scotland at Scone.

The frequency of riots and affrays in London causes various royal ordinances to be issued against wearing armour or carrying weapons.

1384. Baliol held his first parliament at Edinburgh, February 10, to which Edward sent his commissioners. Baliol caused all he had done in favour of Edward to be ratified and confirmed, and he gave up to Edward several places, in reward, as he said in his letters, for the assistance received from Edward, to whom at the same time Baliol did voluntary homage for the kingdom of Scotland.

Dec. 24. Lord Douglas, with the earl of Mar, attacked and defeated Baliol, forcing him to escape on a horse without a saddle to Carlisle, from whence he sent Edward word of his situation.

1335. Edward in the spring attacked Scotland by sea and land, and advanced as far as the northern ocean; in the mean time his brother, the earl of Cornwall, ravaged the western counties of the kingdom. The earl of Murray, regent of Scotland, taken prisoner by the English; and the Scots submitting, Edward returned in triumph to England.

1336. The English troops left in Scotland defeated, and their leader the earl of

Atbol slain, which revived the courage of the Scots.

1337. *Jan.* Edward returned to Scotland, and ravaged the country with great fury: he burnt the town of Aberdeen, and some other places of less note, and leaving a small army with Baliol, returned to England. His successes in Scotland made him form a design on France, pretending the salic law, in excluding females from the succession to the crown, did not exclude their male issue, and on that founded his pretension to the crown.

This year was remarkable for the king's commission for seizing the estates of the Lombards, who were accused of extortion; and for his seizing the revenues of alien priories, especially those of the Clunic and Cistercian order; both which proceedings the parliament countenanced, and they produced the king large supplies for the war. While Edward was making his preparations for this important war, he summoned a parliament in the middle of March, wherein it was enacted, that no wool of English growth should be for the future transported beyond sea, and that all cloth-workers should be received, from whatever foreign parts they came, and encouraged. It was also ordained, that none should wear any clothes made beyond sea, except the king, queen, and their children; also that none should wear foreign furs or silks, unless he was worth 100*l.* per annum. In this parliament the king created Prince Edward, his eldest son, duke of Cornwall, being the first in England that bore the title of duke. He was invested with the dukedom by a wreath on his head, a ring on his finger, and a silver verge in his hand; since which time the eldest son of the king of England is born duke of Cornwall. At this solemnity he created six earls and twenty knights.

Edward wrote to the pope and cardinals to justify his claim on France, and demanded the crown of Philip, by the duke of Brabant, whom he made his lieutenant-general for that kingdom, with orders to the French, whom he called his subjects, to pay him obedience.

Benedict XII., who filled the papal throne, used all his influence with the two kings to prevent a war, and for that purpose sent two legates into England to persuade them to peace, but without any other effect than a short truce.

1338. *July* 15. Edward sailed from Orwell in Suffolk, with a fleet of 500 ships, for Antwerp, where he arrived July 22. He was made vicar of the empire, and had an interview with the emperor at Coblenz, where two thrones were erected in the public market place for their reception. He visited Ghent, and granted the princeli-

pal cities several privileges, in order to encourage their trade with England.

1339. *May 7.* Edward, while abroad, created the duke of Juliers a peer of England, by the title of earl of Cambridge, with a grant of twenty pounds a-year, payable out of the issues of Cambridgeshire, also a pension of 1000*l.* per annum, but he never had a summons to parliament. He was Queen Philippa's nephew, and died without issue.

July 21. Edward gave the duke of Brabant 60,000*l.* to be assured of his assistance.

Aug. 8. Edward's expenses increasing, compelled him to borrow money from all the foreign princes that could supply him, nor did he scruple the assistance of private persons, and took up such sums as they were willing to lend, though small. He even pawned his crown to the archbishop of Triers for 50,000 florins. The following exhibits the muster-roll of the army, and its charges.

	per day.
The Prince of Wales	20 <i>s.</i> 0 <i>d.</i>
The Bishop of Durham	6 8
13 earls, each	6 8
44 barons and bannerets	4 0
1046 knights	2 0
4022 esquires, captains, &c.	1 0
5104 vintners and orderers on horseback	0 6
355 pauncenars	0 6
500 hobelars	0 6
15480 archers on foot	0 3
4474 Welsh on foot	0 2
200 as serjeants	0 4
314 masons, carpenters, smiths, engineers, tent-makers, gunners, &c., at 1 <i>s.</i> , 10 <i>d.</i> , 6 <i>d.</i> , and 3 <i>d.</i> each day.	

Total of the army 31,552, exclusive of 16,000 sailors, for the manning of 700 ships, bolingers and victuallers.

The king claimed the right of purveyance of ships as well as seamen, and both were pressed into his service to the extent of his wants.

Oct. 22. Edward, at the head of 40,000 men, offered battle to Philip, who retired. Thus indecisively ended the first expedition to France, in the first preparations for which Edward had wasted an immense treasure.

The adherents of David, king of Scotland, besieged and took Perth.

1340. Edward takes the title of king of France, and quartered with his own arms the fleur-de-luce of France. He at the same time used the motto, "*Dieu et mon droit.*"

Feb. 8. The king published a declaration addressed to the French, and a manifesto against Philip, whom he only styled the earl of Valois.

Feb. 21. He embarked for England, where he summoned a parliament, which

met, March 29, and made him large grants.

Thomas Blanket, and some other inhabitants of Bristol, set up looms in their own houses, for weaving those woollens that yet bear that name.

1341. In this year the Isle of Man was conquered by William Montacute, earl of Salisbury, who thereupon was honoured with the title of king of Man. This island was subject to Scotland before.

Copper money began first to be used in Scotland and Ireland.

Edward in person obtained a victory over the French at sea. He entered France with a large army, but a truce for a year was agreed on.

April 23. A parliament met and granted further supplies.

1342. During this year Edward was in Bretagne, assisting the earl of Montfort against the king of France, but by the mediation of the pope a truce was granted for three years, and Edward returned to England, March 2.

1343. The English fleet destined against Scotland was rendered unserviceable by a violent storm, and Edward granted a truce.

1344. *April 23.* Edward called a parliament, when several good regulations were made; among others was the *Statute of Provisors*, which excluded foreigners from ecclesiastical preferments, and reduced the papal authority in England. Edward also very solemnly renewed Magna Charta.

The Madeira Islands discovered by Machan, an Englishman.

Edward gave a grand tournament at Windsor; and to avoid distinction of rank, he erected a circular hall 200 feet in diameter, where he feasted all the knights at one table, which was called the Round Table, in memory of Arthur, who it is said first instituted an order of knighthood by that name.

Philip of France exhibited a like tournament, and by that means got into his power several of the noblemen of Bretagne, who had sided with Edward, and beheaded some of them, which provoked Edward to send Philip a defiance, and he made great preparations for renewing the war in France.

Gold first coined in England this year.

1345. *June 7.* A parliament held at Westminster, which granted large supplies for renewing the war with France.

July 3. Edward embarked for Flanders, and returned to England again in three weeks, leaving the earl of Derby to begin hostilities.

Sept. 30. Artaveldt, a partisan of Edward, murdered in a tumult of the people at Ghent.

1346. Edward held a parliament at Westminster, by whose advice he took into

his hands all the revenues in England enjoyed by alien ecclesiastics, and the cardinals of the French faction. To relieve the defenders of Aiguillon, he hastened his warlike preparations, and embarked July 4, but was driven back to Cornwall by a storm. He re-embarked with his army, which consisted of 4000 men-at-arms, 10,000 archers, 12,000 Welsh infantry, and 6000 Irish, besides a great number of the chief nobility, all of whom landed in Normandy. The moment the king landed he knighted the prince, his son, then in his fifteenth year, and several of the young lords. He advanced to Poissy, where Philip endeavoured to enclose him between the Seine and the Oise, but he took shelter in Pontoise.

Aug. 26. Edward encamped at Cressy, and the same afternoon at four o'clock the battle began. The French army consisted of above 100,000 men. The king of Bohemia, who, though blind, was present at the battle, having caused his horse's bridle to be fastened to those of two brave knights, was slain. His crest, three ostrich feathers, with the motto, *Ich dien*, I serve, was adopted by the prince of Wales, and has been always borne by his successors. In this battle the English used cannon for the first time. France lost the king of Bohemia, the earl of Alençon, the duke of Lorraine, the earl of Flanders, the earl of Blois, 11 princes, 8 bannerets, 1200 knights, upwards of 80 standards, and above 30,000 common soldiers. Edward the day after the victory defeated a body of militia that was coming to Philip's assistance, when he slew 7000 on the spot.

Sept. 8. Calais invested and reduced to great extremities by famine; to alleviate which, the governor turned out of the place all useless persons, to the amount of 1700, whom Edward relieved, and let go where they pleased. The king of Scotland entered England with an army of 50,000 men, with design to draw Edward from the siege. To oppose the Scots, who had advanced to Durham, queen Philippa took the command of some troops, and proceeded at their head with great expedition, and gave them battle [Oct. 17] at Nevil's Cross near Durham, where she totally defeated the Scots and took David prisoner, whom she brought to London.

1347. Aug. 4. Calais surrendered to Edward on the terms of life to the inhabitants and soldiers, except six of the burghers, who were to be the victims of Edward's revenge. These six went barefooted, in their shirts, with halters about their necks, and presented the keys of the town to Edward, whom they found highly incensed against them; and notwithstanding the intercession of the prince of Wales

and other noblemen, he commanded them to be led to execution; but he could not resist the solicitations of the queen for their pardon. A few days afterwards Edward made his entry into Calais; he turned out all the native inhabitants and peopled it with English, which done, he returned in triumph to England, where he arrived Oct. 2.

Queen's college, Oxford, and Clare-hall and Pembroke-hall, Cambridge, founded.

Edward elected emperor of Germany, but he refused it.

St. Stephen's chapel, Westminster, was built, which then belonged to the king's palace, since used for the House of Commons.

1348. Jan. 15. A parliament held at London, and another a few months after, when the king had very large supplies granted him.

The deanery of Windsor erected.

1349. Jan. 1. Philip of France endeavoured to corrupt the governor of Calais, but was prevented, and his troops routed by Edward and his son. The king generously treated his prisoners, and to Eustace of Ribault, a knight of Picardy, he gave a string of pearls of great value, for his valour.

April 23. Edward instituted the Order of the Garter.

Aug. The plague, which had raged for some time in Asia and part of Europe, spread itself into France, and from thence into England, where it made its first appearance in Dorsetshire, and then spread all over the kingdom, and carried off one half of the nation: London especially felt its violence, where in one year 50,000 persons were buried in one church-yard, now the Charter-house. Its ravages were chiefly among the lower orders, for the wealthy, shutting themselves up in their castles, escaped the infection. A great fall in prices in consequence of the decrease of consumers; but in the succeeding year they as suddenly rose, from the scarcity of labourers to cultivate the land. Wages advanced enormously, and Edward issued a proclamation to compel the idle to work, and to fix the price of labour. His efforts proved abortive.

A continual rain from Midsummer to Christmas.

1350. Aug. 29. Edward, in person, obtained a great victory over the Spaniards at sea.

Corpus Christi college in Cambridge founded by the brethren of the gild or society of Corpus Christi.

1352. Mortimer's attainder reversed, and his grandson restored to blood.

The flagellants, or whippers, made their appearance in England. They first ap-

peared in Hungary, and spread rapidly over Poland, Germany, and the Netherlands. Their notion was that sin might be expiated by scourging themselves, or each other, till the shoulders were covered with blood. This was to be repeated morning and afternoon for thirty-three days, equal to the number of years Christ is thought to have lived, as full atonement for all transgressions.

1353. Trinity-hall, and Gonville and Caius colleges, Cambridge, founded.

1354. *July 13.* A treaty that David king of Scots be ransomed for 90,000 marks of silver.

Nov. 19. The Scots surprise Berwick.

1355. *Jan. 20.* The king made Baliol relinquish his right to Scotland for the yearly pension of 2000*l.*

1356. *May 16.* The bishops held a synod at St. Paul's, and granted the king a tenth for two years, and the inferior clergy for one year.

Sept. 29. Edward the Black Prince obtains a great victory over the French at Poitiers, where John the French king and his son Philip are taken prisoners. The French lost 6000 men, among whom were 800 nobles, the duke of Bourbon, the duke of Athens, and fifty other great lords.

Edward caused a public thanksgiving for eight days.

1357. *May 24.* The prince made his triumphant entry into London, with king John his prisoner, and was met by the lord mayor and aldermen in all their formalities; the citizens hung out their plate, tapestry, and armour, so that the like had never been seen before.

Coals first imported into London.

Nov. David king of Scots is released at the intercession of his queen, king Edward's sister, on paying 100,000 marks for his ransom, after eleven years' imprisonment.

1359. Edward resolves to carry the war into France. and confined John in the tower.

March 15. A body of Normans landed at Winchelsea and plundered the town, but the Londoners fitted out a number of ships and scoured the seas.

March. Edward enters France again, and marches to the walls of Paris, which holding out against him, he ravages the whole kingdom, till 6000 of his men and horses, if we may credit historians, were killed by a storm of thunder and lightning, which induced him to hearken to terms of peace; and the treaty was concluded, May 8, 1360, when the king returned to England. By this treaty king John was set at liberty after four years' imprisonment, paying 3,000,000 crowns for his ransom.

1360. John Wickliff's name is first

mentioned this year in a controversy with the different orders of Friars.

1361. *Jan. 20.* The parliament met at Westminster, and approved of the treaty of Bretagne. Edward restored to the priories the lands taken from them twenty years before.

A great plague in England, which between January and July took off in London 57,374 persons, and among them Henry duke of Lancaster; and in Paris 30,000.

1362. An act is made, that the counsel at the bar shall plead in the English tongue (the French being used before), but the pleadings to be entered in Latin.

The king being arrived at his 50th year, granted a general pardon for all offences, and confirmed Magna Charta.

1364. *Jan.* John, king of France, coming into England to settle the payment of the remainder of his ransom, died in London, the 8th of April, his body was carried into France, and buried at St. Denys. In the same year likewise came into England, Peter, king of Cyprus, and David, king of Scots. The four kings were entertained by the city at the lord mayor's house, sir Henry Picard then lord mayor.

1365. The pope's demand of the tribute granted by king John, was rejected by the king and parliament.

1366. The parliament met March 30.

1367. Peter the Cruel, king of Castile, being deposed by his subjects, the Black Prince marched into Spain to his assistance; and having won the great victory of Navarette, April 3rd, restored him to his kingdom.

1369. The war with France renewed.

May. 27. Parliament met, granted an aid to carry on the war, and advised the king to assume the title of King of France. Edward ordered the clergy to be armed, to which they readily consented.

1370. Sir Robert Knolles was sent with an army into France, and wasted the country from Calais to Paris.

Robert Stuart crowned king of Scotland, being the first of that surname.

1371. *Feb. 24.* Parliament affords a curious example of statistical ignorance. It granted an aid of 50,000*l.* to the king by a tax of 22*s.* 3*d.* upon each parish, supposing the number of parishes to be about 45,000. But it was soon found that they did not amount to one-fifth of that number, and consequently the tax would not have raised one-fifth part of the sum granted. To remedy the blunder a new parliament was summoned in June, which raised the tax on each parish to 5*l.* 10*s.* In this last assembly only half the knights and burgesses who sat in the former were summoned.

The charter-house in London finished by Sir Walter Menny.

1372. Lawyers being considered a mean class of people, are declared by the 46th of the king ineligible to sit in parliament.

1373. War with France continued without any decisive results.

1374. The king falls in love with Alice Perrers, a married woman of great beauty, who had been lady of the bed-chamber to queen Philippa: she wasted the king's money.

England retained of her transmarine possessions, only Calais, Bourdeaux, Bayonne, and a few places on the Dordogne.

Edward gives a tournament in Smithfield, where Alice Perrers figures by his side in a triumphant chariot, under the title of "Lady of the Sun."

1375. The old king still governed by his concubine.

1376. Parliament insist upon the king's removing the duke of Lancaster and Alice Perrers from court, with which he complies, but she is soon after recalled.

The chancellor and vice-chancellor of Oxford are made superior to the mayor of Oxford, in the government of the city.

Edward restores the duke of Lancaster to his honours, and establishes the duchy courts.

June 8. Edward the Black Prince died, after a lingering illness, in the 46th year of his age, and was buried at Canterbury, where his tomb may be still seen.

1377. John Wickliff preaches against the pope's supremacy, the infallibility of the church, and transubstantiation, at Oxford.

Parliament appoints its first speaker, Sir Thomas Hungerford.

June 21. Edward dies at his manor-house at Sheen (Richmond), in the 65th year of his age, and the 51st of his reign, and was buried in Westminster abbey.

At the king's giving up his last breath every body forsook him, and Alice Perrers robbed him of his jewels, and the rings off his fingers, and then withdrew; he was only attended by one priest, who came in by accident.

THE KING'S ISSUE.

The king had by his queen seven sons and five daughters, of whom three sons and one daughter survived him.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

Fifteenths or tenths on moveables were granted almost every year after the wars with France and Scotland commenced.

In the king's thirteenth year, the tenth sheath, the tenth fleece, and the tenth lamb were granted, besides 30,000 sacks of wool.

In his fourteenth, the ninth sheaf, fleece and lamb.

In his thirty-sixth a grant of 20s. for every sack of wool, and every 300 wool fells exported, and 40s. for every last of leather.

In his forty-third, on every sack of wool, 43s. 4d., and on every last of leather 4l., besides the annual customs.

In his forty-fifth, a subsidy of 50,000*l.* was granted, to be raised on every parish proportionably, and computed that 5*l.* 16s. on each parish, one with another, would raise it: this seems to have been a land-tax.

In the forty-sixth, granted 2s. on every tun of wine, and 6d. in the pound for all merchandize, in consideration of the protection of merchant ships and foreign trade: this seems to be the original of tunnage and poundage.

In his fifty-first, granted a poll of 4d. on every head above 14 years of age.

JUDICIAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Till the reign of John, the superior courts of law were appendant to the king's court, and accompanied him in his perambulations. But the seventeenth article of the Great Charter declares, "Common pleas shall not follow our court, but shall be held in some certain place." To carry this article into execution, the court of Common Pleas was established, and settled at Westminster. About the same time the court of King's Bench was erected, for the trial of actions and pleas of the crown, which, as well as common pleas, had formerly been held in the Exchequer. The institution of these courts very much diminished the business of the Exchequer, which became confined, as a court of law, chiefly to the trial of revenue causes.

The progress of the court of Chancery has been so obscure, that it is almost impossible to trace its origin. When the *aula regia*, or king's court, flourished in its ancient undivided jurisdiction, the chancellor sat as a judge in it, with the high justiciary, and other great officers of the crown; and after the courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas were erected, he continued to sit as one of the judges in the Exchequer; but it does not appear that he had till a later period a distinct court or jurisdiction of his own.

In 1235 justices of assize and nisi prius were appointed to go into every shire two or three times a year, for the more speedy administration of justice. As these justices were also judges in the courts at Westminster, they performed their circuits into the country as they do now, in the times of the vacations of these courts. By another statute in 1299, the justices of assize were

appointed to be justices of gaol delivery in all places on their circuits.

In addition, Edward I. often issued a special commission, under the name of justices of *traile baston*, for the prompt trial of offences. These were sent into different parts of the kingdom, empowered to try and punish all murderers, incendiaries, robbers, and thieves; all who beat and wounded jurymen and others out of malice, with all who hired, assisted and protected them. These commissions were commonly executed with so much dispatch and severity, that for a time at least, they rid the counties of the more audacious criminals, either putting them to death or forcing them into banishment.

To suppress riots and tumults, to punish small offences, and determine lesser controversies, Edward appointed conservators, or justices of the peace, in every county; and at the same time abolished the office of high justiciary, as invested with too much power, to be intrusted in the hands of a subject. He not only made these salutary changes in the courts and magistracy, but vigilantly watched over their proceedings, and severely punished negligence or oppression.

One of the greatest improvements in judicial administration, was the introduction of trial by jury. But the ancient constitution of juries was very different from the modern. Jurymen in the present day are *trijors* of the issue; they are individuals who found their opinion upon the evidence adduced before them; and the verdict delivered by them is their declaration of the judgment which they have formed. But the ancient jurymen were impanelled to examine into the credibility of the evidence; the question was not discussed and argued before them; they, the jurymen, were the *witnesses themselves*, and the verdict was substantially the examination of those witnesses, who of their own knowledge, and without the aid of other testimony, afforded their evidence respecting the facts in question to the best of their belief. Trial by jury, therefore, was only a trial by witnesses, not a trial of the accused by his equals; the jury only gave evidence of the fact, not a judgment on the truth or falsity of the accusation.

According to this mode Alice Perrers was tried in the reign of Richard II. The jury consisted of sixteen knights and esquires of the late king's household, who, from their situation, had been in the habit of witnessing the conduct of Perrers. The trial was before a committee of the House of Lords, and six of the jury were examined against the accused. 4 Ling. Hist. 227.

When Tresilian tried the insurgents in Wat Tyler's insurrection, he impanelled

three juries of twelve men each. The first was ordered to present all whom they knew to be chiefs of the tumult; the second gave their opinion on the presentation of the first, and the third pronounced the verdict, of guilty or not guilty. No witnesses were examined. The juries spoke from their personal knowledge.

The measures taken to give greater validity and precision to acts of parliament may be reckoned among judicial improvements. New laws, as already explained, were introduced in the form of petitions to the king, and were either granted, denied or delayed. Those petitions that were granted were afterwards put into the form of statutes by the clerks in Chancery, inserted in the statute roll, and transmitted to the sheriffs, to be promulgated in the county courts. But these forms were not always punctually executed. Sometimes the petitions, though granted, were entirely laid aside; at other times they were formed into statutes, but not published, and often they were so altered in the transcription, as not to reach the grievance for which they had been obtained. As a remedy for this abuse, the commons required that the more important of these petitions should be put into proper form and published during the parliament, in the presence of the king, and before the two houses. They could then appeal to them as matters of record, and if they were not observed by the king's officers, they could inquire into the cause next session.

INNS OF COURT AND OF CHANCERY.

The settlement of the chief courts of justice at Westminster, in conformity to an article in the Great Charter, brought together the professors of the municipal law, who before were dispersed about the kingdom, and formed them into an aggregate body. Between the clergy and laity there had long been violent contests respecting the introduction of the civil law, the former being anxious to make it the law of the land, and the latter, with equal pertinacity, insisting on being governed by the municipal or common law. As the clergy had the control of the universities, the professors of the common law were excluded from them, and constrained to establish an university for themselves, which they were now enabled to do, from being assembled in one place. They began by purchasing at various times certain houses and lands (afterwards called the inns of court and of chancery) between Westminster, the place of holding the king's court, and the city of London, for the advantage of ready access to one, and plenty of provisions in the other. Here they naturally fell into collegiate order—exercises were performed, lectures read, and

other immunities of the regular universities assumed. After being established some time, the crown took them under protection; and the more effectually to encourage them, Henry III. issued an order, directed to the mayor and sheriffs of London, prohibiting law to be taught any where else in the metropolis, except by these bodies. He also formed the members of each inn or lodging house into a corporation, and established rules for their regulation. The societies, feeling their importance, began to exercise the privilege of bestowing rank upon their students of a certain standing, and conferred the degrees of barrister and serjeant, corresponding to those of bachelor and doctor in the universities.

In the inns of Chancery, the younger students were usually placed, "learning and studying," says Sir John Fortescue, "the originals, and, as it were, the elements of the law, who profiting therein as they grew to ripeness, so were they admitted into the greater inns of the same study, called the inns of court." And in these collegiate inns of both kinds, he goes on to say, the knights and barons, with other grantees and noblemen of the realm, did use to place their children, though they did not desire to have them thoroughly learned in the law, or to get their living by its practice; and that in his time (A.D. 1461) there were about two thousand students at these several inns, all of whom, he says, were *fili nobilitum*, or gentlemen born.

Hence it is evident, that in the time of Henry VI. it was thought highly necessary, and was the universal practice, for the young nobility and gentry to be instructed in judicial science. But by degrees the custom has fallen into disuse, so that in the reign of Elizabeth Sir Edward Coke does not reckon above a thousand students, and the number at present is considerably less.

From Dugdale and Stow it appears James I. made a grant, by letters patent, of the premises of the Middle and Inner Temple to the benchers of both societies, to hold the same in perpetuity, for the reception and education of the professors and students of the law of the realm, paying the king the sum of ten pounds a-year for each of the Temples. A similar grant for a like purpose was made of Gray's-inn by Henry VIII.; the fee-simple of Lincoln's-inn was conveyed to the benchers of that society for a like object by Queen Elizabeth; Clement's-inn and Lyon's-inn are vested in the society of the Middle Temple; Barnard's-inn and Staple's-inn, in the society of Gray's-inn; Thavies'-inn and Furnival's-inn (lately sold by the society), in the society of Lincoln's-inn. From these facts it appears, these societies were founded for the purpose of

promoting legal knowledge; that the different estates above enumerated were conferred on the societies for the advancement of that object; that the mode prescribed for carrying it into effect was by giving public instructions in the different inns, and that such instructions were actually given at the period when those estates were granted to the benchers. It is unnecessary to state, that these benchers have ever since been in the reception of the profits of these estates, and that no legal instructions have for a long time been given in the inns of court, or any measures adopted to direct the application of those who may feel disposed to study. At the Inner Temple the exercises are compounded for by the payment of money. In the Middle Temple the form is observed, but with no real utility. These inns, with Gray's-inn and Lincoln's-inn, are the only societies the members whereof are called to the bar. Admission to the inns of Chancery, which are Barnard's-inn, Staple's-inn, Furnival's-inn, Lyon's-inn, Thavies'-inn, Clement's-inn, Clifford's-inn, and New-inn, would now be of no avail in obtaining a call to the bar.

CHANGES IN THE COIN.

Edward III. made a material alteration in the state of the coin in 1346, by commanding 22s. 6d. to be coined out of the Tower pound of silver. By this regulation the weight of the silver penny, which was still the largest real coin, was reduced from 22½ to 20 Troy grains, and the pound to 51s. 8d. of our money. The same prince made a still greater change in 1351, by coining groats and half-groats, the groats weighing seventy-two Troy grains; and sixty of these groats making a nominal pound sterling, containing only as much silver as 46s. 6d. of our money.

The coinage of gold was one of the greatest alterations made by Edward III. By the advice of his council, January 20, 1344, he commanded florins of gold to be coined, and to pass for 6s., half-florins for 3s., and quarter-florins for 1s. 6d. money of that time. But Edward, aiming at too much profit by the coinage, had set too high a value upon these pieces, which prevented their currency. To remedy this, he coined that same year nobles, half-nobles, and farthing-nobles, the noble to pass for 6s. 8d., and the gold of the first coinage to be brought to the mint, and sold for its real value. In the first coinage a pound of gold was rated at fifteen pounds of silver, in the second at only 13l. 3s. 4d. The noble was so called either on account of its value and beauty, being the largest and finest then known, or on account of the honourable occasion in which it was struck, the great naval victory over the French, obtained by Ed-

ward in person in 1340; for on that coin Edward appears completely armed, in a ship, with a naked sword in his right hand. These nobles, half and quarter nobles, continued to be the chief gold coins to the end of the fourteenth century.

The method of coining money in this period was very simple. The metal was cast from the melting-pot into sheets or long thin bars; these were cut with shears into square pieces of exact weights, according to the denomination of coin intended; these pieces were formed into a round shape by a hammer, after which, those of silver were blanched or made white by boiling, and last of all they were stamped by a hammer, which finished the operation.

It was not so easy in these times, as at present, to exchange gold and silver coins for each other; and therefore Edward and several of his successors took this office into their own hands, to prevent extortion, as well as for their own advantage; and they performed it by appointing certain persons, furnished with a competent quantity of coin, in London and other towns, to be the only exchangers of money, at fixed rates. These royal exchangers had also the exclusive privilege of giving the current coins of the kingdom in exchange for foreign coins, to accommodate merchant strangers, and of purchasing light money for the use of the mint. As several laws were in force (9 Edw. 3. caps. 1, 9, 10, 11.) against exporting English coin, the king's exchangers at the several seaports furnished merchants and others who were going abroad, with the coin of the countries to which they were going, in exchange for English money, according to a table which hung up in their offices for public inspection. By these various operations they made considerable profits, of which the king had a share. The house in which the royal exchanger kept his office was called the Exchange; from which it is probable the modern structures, where merchants meet to transact business, derive their name. 8 Hen. Hist. 345.

MISCELLANIES.

The magnificent castle of Windsor was built by Edward III. The architect was the celebrated William of Wickham, the founder of Winchester College. The mode of conducting the undertaking illustrates the manners of the age. Instead of en-

gaging workmen by contracts and wages, the king assessed every county in England to send him a certain number of masons, tilers, and carpenters, as if he had been levying an army.

The first toll we read of in England for mending the highways was imposed in this reign; and was for repairing the road betwixt St. Giles's and Temple-bar.

The contrast betwixt the price of labour and the rewards of military service is singular. A reaper, in the first week of August, was not allowed above two-pence a-day, nearly sixpence present money; in the second week a third more. A master carpenter was limited through the whole year to three-pence a-day, a common carpenter to two-pence, money of that age. Wages were fixed by act of parliament. If a man boarded with his employer, one-third of his wages was the price of his subsistence. No man was allowed to work out of his neighbourhood, except the inhabitants of Staffordshire, Lancashire, Derbyshire, Craven, and the marches of Scotland and Wales, who had always been accustomed, like the Irish at present, to seek employment in all parts of England. A soldier's trade was best paid. The pay of a common soldier was sixpence a-day, equivalent to five shillings present money. He was enlisted only for a very short time. One successful campaign, by pay and plunder, and the ransom of prisoners, was supposed to be a small fortune to a man, and enabled him to live idly the rest of his life.

Many laws were enacted to restrain *luxury* of living. No man, under a hundred pounds a-year, was allowed to wear gold, silver, or silk in his clothes. Servants were also prohibited eating flesh meat or fish above once a-day. No one was allowed either for dinner or supper above three dishes in each course, and not above two courses.

Among the adventurers of the age may be mentioned an English tailor. In his youth he was bound apprentice to a tailor in London; quitted his trade, and went a soldier into France, where he was knighted for his valour; and going into Italy, was so much in favour with the duke of Milan, that he gave him his natural daughter in marriage. After the duke's death, he served the commonwealth of Florence; and dying in their service, the Florentines, in testimony of their gratitude for his valour and services, erected an equestrian statue of marble to his memory. His name was Thomas Hackwood, the son of a tanner in Essex.

RICHARD II. A.D. 1377 to 1399.

THE task of government was beyond the acquirements of this unfortunate prince. Defective education and premature accession to power, rather than want of natural parts, unfitted him for the kingly office. He was violent in his temper, profuse in his expense, fond of idle show, devoted to favourites, and addicted to pleasure; passions all of them inconsistent with an equitable and vigorous administration. Had he possessed the talent of gaining, still more of overawing, the great barons, he might have escaped the chief misfortunes of his reign, and been allowed to carry much farther his oppression over the people, without their daring to rebel or even murmur.

The demands of Wat Tyler and his followers showed that a proper sense of existing grievances had spread among the least enlightened classes of the community. They demanded the abolition of slavery, freedom of commerce in market towns without toll or impost, and a fixed rent on land instead of the services done by villinage; all reasonable propositions, though society was not yet prepared to concede them.

John Wickliffe, a secular priest educated at Oxford, began in the latter end of Edward III. to spread the doctrine of reformation, and he made many disciples among all classes. He denied the supremacy of the church of Rome, the real merit of monastic vows; he maintained that the Scriptures were the sole rule of faith, that the church was dependent on the state, and should be reformed by it; that the clergy ought to possess no estate; that the numerous ceremonies of the church were hurtful to true religion; and that where contrition is sincere, confession to a priest is useless. He was a man of parts and learning, tinctured with the enthusiasm necessary to make head against the dominant superstition.

Three calamities of a very direful nature must have been remarked to be of frequent occurrence during the middle age: these were fires, famine, and pestilence. The first resulted from nearly all buildings being of wood and an imperfect municipal police. The second originated not only in bad seasons, and the desolation of war, but from the absence of commerce, which prevented the scarcity of one district being relieved by the redundant produce of another. Great fluctuations in prices, and in the wages of labour, necessarily resulted from frequent famines and their natural consequence, increased mortality of the people. The pestilential fevers which raged with such malignity, may, in part, be ascribed to the want of food, fuel, air, and clothing, to vast tracts of irreclaimed land, to towns crowded and filthy, as well as to the low state of medical knowledge.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1377. Richard, the only surviving child of Edward the Black Prince, succeeded to the crown on the death of his grandfather, being about eleven years old.

July 16. The young king was crowned at Westminster. The coronation oath, with some little alteration, was the same as that now used. The championship at this coronation is the first mentioned in history, but was certainly of an older date, as it was claimed by virtue of a right annexed to Scrivelby manor in Lincolnshire. Imme-

diately after the solemnity, the young king conferred several dignities on his uncles and other noblemen, to whom he granted pensions of a thousand marks each.

The truce with France expired without being renewed or prepared against, and the French infested the coasts of England.

Orders were issued for arming the clergy.

Oct. 13. The king held a parliament, which settled the administration during the minority, when the duke of Lancaster was disappointed of being sole regent, and Alice

Perrers, the late king's favourite, had all her estates confiscated, and herself banished.

Parliament granted a subsidy; and that it might not be misapplied in the king's minority, stipulated that it should be lodged in the hands of two aldermen of London, to be applied only to the war against France and Spain, who were at this time in confederacy against England.

1378. John Philpot, an alderman of London, fits out a fleet at his own charge, and takes several prizes; being called to account, by the duke of Lancaster, for annoying the nation's enemies without authority, he was honourably acquitted, and the administration censured for not protecting the trade of the kingdom.

Nov. 20. The Scots, gained by the French, suddenly broke the truce, and by surprise took Berwick; but it was retaken a few days after by the earl of Northumberland, with 10,000 men, who defeated the Scots, when the celebrated Hotspur was present, and signalized his courage.

The plague raged in the north of England, which obliged the two nations to a better observance of the truce, without a new treaty.

Greenland discovered by a Venetian.

1379. April 25. A parliament met at Westminster, and laid a tax upon every man in the kingdom, from the highest to the lowest, according to his station. As this capitation tax was graduated according to each person's rank and estate, the scale is subjoined;—

A duke or archbishop . . .	£6 13 4
A justice of either bench, or the chief baron . . .	5 0 0
A bishop, an earl, earl's widow, or the mayor of London . . .	4 0 0
A baron, banneret, knight equal in estate to a banneret, their widows, aldermen of London, mayors of great towns, and sergeants at law . . .	2 0 0
A knight, esquire, or great merchant . . .	1 0 0
A sufficient merchant . . .	0 13 4
An esquire, or attorney at law . . .	0 6 8
Others of less estate . . .	0 3 4
A married labourer . . .	0 0 4
A single man or woman . . .	0 0 4

The tax on clergymen varied according to the yearly value of their benefices, from 40*s.* to 2*s.* Monks and nuns paid according to the value of the houses to which they belonged, 40*d.*, 20*d.*, 12*d.*, or 4*d.*

1380. Jan. 17. Parliament held at Westminster, in which foreign ecclesiastics were rendered incapable of holding benefices in England; it also expelled foreign monks. Fourteen commissioners were appointed, to examine into the disposal of the revenues of the crown.

1381. The truce with Scotland was renewed on account of the plague.

The first law encouraging the use of bills of exchange in mercantile transactions. But the first contrivance of this instrument was by the bishop of Hereford in 1255.

May 2. The severity with which the tax-gatherers collected the poll-tax occasioned a rebellion, headed by Walter, a tyler of Deptford. Tyler's rabble consisted of above 100,000 men, and were spirited up by John Ball, an itinerant priest, whom the mob let out of Maidstone gaol, on May 3. He preached to the multitude upon this proverbial rhyme;

“When Adam dived and Eve span,
Who was then a gentleman?”

They first cleared the gaols of all the prisoners, and then proceeded to London, where at first they met with resistance; but forcing their passage over the bridge, they plundered the city and seized on the Tower; they there found the archbishop of Canterbury and the lord-treasurer, with many other noblemen, who were immediately beheaded by the rebels; next they proceeded to the palace of the duke of Lancaster, at the Savoy, which they burnt, with the archbishop of Canterbury's palace, and the magnificent priory of St. John's, Clerkenwell, on May 24th. This done, they divided themselves into three bodies; Wat Tyler remained about the Tower with 30,000 men; Jack Straw, another of their leaders, advanced into the city with the rebels of Essex, to the number of 60,000; the rest, under the conduct of another leader, lodged themselves upon Mile-end Green. The king published a general pardon, which the Essex men embraced and returned home. Wat Tyler rejected the offer, and the king proposed a conference with him in Smithfield, where Wat behaved with great insolence, taking hold of the king's horse's bridle, and threatening him with his sword, which so exasperated Walworth, lord mayor of London, who attended the king, that without considering the danger to which the king was exposed, he plunged a dagger into Tyler's throat. The rebels were preparing to revenge his death, which the king prevented by crying out in a resolute and courageous voice, “Will you kill your king? who will then redress your wrongs?” which staggered their resolution, and they threw down their arms. On this occasion the dagger was added to the city arms, and the king knighted Walworth, and several of the aldermen, on the occasion, and granted them lands for ever.

There were other insurrections in Norfolk and Suffolk, where the rioters burnt all the ancient charters in the abbey of St. Ed

mund's Bury; also of the university of Cambridge; but they were defeated by the bishop of Norwich.

July 2. Upwards of 1500 rioters were hanged, among the chief of whom were Jack Straw and Ball the preacher. Some of them were hanged in chains, the first example of that mode of punishment.

1382. *Jan. 14.* The king married to Anne of Luxemburgh, in the chapel royal at Westminster, and was crowned soon after. Instead of her bringing a dower, Richard gave the emperor 10,000 marks for his alliance, and was also at the whole charge of bringing her over. At the queen's request the king granted a general pardon.

Richard made choice of flattering favourites, to whom he granted considerable sums, but they were refused to be sealed by the chancellor, as being indiscreet grants, which the king resented, and demanded the seal, and sealed them himself.

1383. *Feb. 24.* A parliament held at Westminster, when Wickliff presented seven articles, containing the substance of his doctrines.

April 23. The bishop of Norwich embarked with 50,000 foot and 2000 horse. When he arrived at Calais he attacked Flanders, contrary to his directions, and was obliged to retire, after having in battle killed ten or twelve thousand of the French.

Oct. 25. The French and Scots in conjunction made descents into England, which obliged Richard to call a parliament, which granted him a subsidy to continue the war.

Nov. 12. Parliament met at Westminster, which granted the king a large supply, and reversed the sentence passed against Alice Perrers, in a former parliament,

Dec. 30. Wickliff dies of apoplexy while assisting at the mass, at his rectory of Lutterworth. He was dug up forty years after and burnt for a heretic.

1385. Sir John Holland, the king's uterine brother, basely assassinated the earl of Stafford's eldest son, and took sanctuary in Beverley Abbey. The king refusing to pardon him at their mother's earnest solicitation, she died of grief at Wallingford Castle, and was buried in the church of the Friars Minors, at Stanford, where the king afterwards built a chapel. The king soon after pardoned his brother.

The king makes Robert de Vere marquis of Dublin, the first who bore the title of marquis in England.

1386. The king of Armenia, who had been expelled his dominions by the Turks, visited England for succour, when Richard granted him 1000*l.* per annum.

Aug. 1. The duke of Lancaster embarks

for Spain, with an army of 20,000 men, to recover the kingdom of Castile, but is unsuccessful.

Oct. 1. A parliament met at Westminster, and as a great army had been levied to resist the French, the king wanted a supply; which the parliament not readily granting, and addressing him against his favourites, he retired in disgust to Eltham, and disputes arose between the king and parliament.

The commons impeach the ministers of the crown, which is the second instance of parliamentary impeachment, the first having occurred at the close of the reign of Edward III.

The first company of linen weavers settled in England this year.

1387. William of Wickham, bishop of Winchester, founds a college at Winchester.

The first high admiral of England appointed.

The king's favourites endeavour to make him absolute, and the king communicated his design to the sheriffs, who refuse to engage in the plot; but the judges determine that the king is above the law.

1388. Bombs were this year invented by a man at Venlo.

The confederate lords take possession of London, seize upon the judges, and compel the king to discard his ministers, and call a parliament, where they attain the archbishop of York, the duke of Ireland, the earl of Suffolk, chief justice Tressilian, and others; afterwards hang up Tressilian and several other persons of quality, and banish the other judges to Ireland. They also compel the king to renew his coronation oath, and pass an act of general pardon.

1389. *Feb.* The Scots ravage the borders, when Hotspur marched against them, and with his own hand slew Douglas, their leader, but he was defeated and taken prisoner.

May 3. The king declares himself of age, and makes alterations in his ministry. William of Wickham made lord chancellor.

1390. Termination of the dispute with the court of Rome relative to provisors and reservations.

1391. A terrible plague and a famine, very severe in England.

The king was so extravagant in his expenses, that in his kitchen alone he had above 300 domestics, and is said daily to entertain 6000 persons.

Playing cards invented for the amusement of the king of France.

1392. As the king's revenues were not sufficient to support his expenses, he attempted to borrow 1000*l.* of the citizens

of London, but was refused, which he resented, and under colour of punishing a tumult of little consequence, he stripped the city of its privileges, took away the charter, and removed the courts of justice to York; nor would he restore them till the Londoners had presented him with 10,000*l.* and two gold crowns.

Aug. Disputes with Rome revived under Boniface IX., who nominates to a vacant prebend in the church of Wells.

Nov. 3. A parliament held at Westminster, which granted the king a subsidy.

1393. A rebellion in Ireland; the king prepared for his journey there, and called a parliament, January 22, at Westminster, for a supply for that purpose.

The mercers' company in London incorporated.

June 7. Queen Anne died at Sheene, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

1395. Wickliff's doctrine gains ground, and his followers growing numerous, made the clergy apprehensive of consequences; they solicited the return of the king, who left the earl of March to manage the war, and arrived in England in May, to suppress the Lollards.

The Canary Islands discovered by some Spanish and French adventurers; and this seems to have been the furthest point towards the south-west to which any European had proceeded by sea at the end of the fourteenth century.

1396. The duke of Lancaster married the Lady Catharine Swinford, widow of Sir Thomas Swinford, by whom he had four children, in the lifetime of his former duchess. These he afterwards procured to be made legitimate by act of parliament; and from John Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt, by Catharine Swinford, Henry VII. of the house of Lancaster, derived his right to the crown.

Oct. 31. The king married Isabella, daughter of Charles VI. king of France, but seven years old, and a peace was made for thirty years. They were married in St. Nicholas' church, at Calais, by the archbishop of Canterbury, and she was crowned the January following. Richard is said to have expended on his marriage not less than 300,000 marks, and received with the queen but 200,000. Richard's excessive expenses occasioned him to make use of illegal methods for a supply, so that almost all the nobles and rich men were obliged to lend the king money, though it was well known he never intended to repay it.

1397. *Jan. 22.* The king called a parliament at Westminster, which granted him supplies. In this parliament the judges banished to Ireland obtained leave to return to England.

Feb. Richard determines to wreak his

vengeance on his uncle, the factious duke of Gloucester.

July. The duke arrested at Pleshy, and conveyed to France.

Aug. 1. The king called a meeting of the peers at Nottingham.

Blackwell Hall purchased by the city of London.

Richard began repairing Westminster Hall, and caused the walls, windows, and roof to be taken down and new built, with a stately porch, as it stood till the present renovations.

Sept. 17. The king called a parliament that repealed the acts which abridged his prerogative, and particularly an act which empowered eleven lords to inspect the public revenues, and call his ministers to account; and it was declared they were traitorously obtained.

The archbishop of Canterbury, the earls of Arundel and Warwick, and duke of Gloucester impeached of treason; the archbishop and Warwick were banished, Arundel was executed, the king being present at the time. The duke of Gloucester was smothered at Calais, as the king apprehended danger were he publicly executed. His corpse was brought to England, and buried in Westminster Abbey. The king gratified several of the lords with the titles and estates of those who were executed. Richard appears to be justly charged with duplicity and breach of faith in these proceedings.

1398. *Jan. 22.* The parliament met at Shrewsbury, and strove to carry the prerogative to its greatest extent. They passed an act, delegating the authority to a select number of lords and commons nominated by the king. Richard brought into Shrewsbury a numerous guard of the militia of Cheshire, who expressed so strong an inclination to serve him, that to gratify the county, he erected it into a principality, and added to the rest of his titles, that of prince of Chester.

Oct. 6. Commissioners from Scotland met some others from England, at Haudenstank, on the borders of the two kingdoms, for settling an exchange of prisoners taken since the truce at Leulingham, 1389, and to regulate other affairs.

Nov. A rebellion broke out in Ireland, when Roger Mortimer, earl of March, governor of Ireland, was killed in battle. This prince, who was declared by act of parliament presumptive heir to the crown, left two sons, both of whom died without issue; but the marriage of Ann their sister with the duke of York's second son proved a fertile source of troubles, which long afflicted this kingdom.

The king prepared for his journey to Ireland, and for that purpose extorted mo-

ney from his subjects in an arbitrary manner, which rendered him more odious than ever.

Dec. A quarrel between the dukes of Hereford and Norfolk proposed to be decided by duel, but prevented by the king, who banished both the dukes, contrary to the privileges of the nobility.

1399. *Feb. 2.* John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, died, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, and the estates of his son, the duke of Hereford, seized by the king.

Seventeen counties charged with treason, in adhering to the duke of Gloucester ten years before, and obliged to purchase their pardons of the king.

Large sums extorted from the people, by way of loan, and their provisions seized for the use of the army without paying for them.

The earl of Northumberland declared a traitor by the king, who also banished him and confiscated his estates.

The duke of York being appointed guardian of the kingdom, the king embarked for Ireland, where he arrived May 31, at Waterford, from whence he marched to Dublin.

He was attended by the sons of the duke of Lancaster, by his third wife, and by those of the late duke of Gloucester, whom he carried like hostages, and took with him the best part of his jewels, as if he had foreseen he should never more return to his palace.

July 4. In his absence, Henry, late duke of Hereford, now duke of Lancaster, landed in Yorkshire, and was joined by the nobility and gentry. He published a manifesto, declaring he came to redress grievances, and that he had no design upon the crown. The regent endeavoured to levy troops, but without accomplishing his design, which occasioned the ministry to desert him and retire to Bristol, and the regent threw up the care of public affairs, and retired to his own house.

The duke of Lancaster marched to London, and was received with joy; from thence he went to Bristol, which surrendered to him immediately. The earl of Wiltshire and his companions he beheaded. When Richard heard of these transactions he imprisoned the duke's brothers, with the duke of Gloucester's sons, but was detained by contrary winds, which occasioned the dispersion of some troops raised in Cheshire and Wales for his assistance. Richard at length landed at Milford Haven, and in the midst of his distress retired to Conway Castle, and proposed an accommodation with the duke of Lancaster, when he offered to the duke of Northumberland to resign his crown, provided that life was promised him and eight others, and desired

an interview with the duke of Lancaster. The king and the duke had an interview, and on August 20, went together to Chester, and from thence to London, where Richard was confined in the Tower. Richard's treasure and jewels, to the value of 700,000*l.*, fell into the hands of the duke of Lancaster, who summoned a parliament in the king's name.

Sept. 29. Richard made a public resignation of his crown, by delivering it up, with the sceptre, and other ensigns of royalty, and by an instrument signed with his own hand, confessed himself unworthy and unfit any longer to govern; which was the next day laid before the parliament, who ordered articles of accusation, and reasons for the deposition, to be exhibited; when the duke of Lancaster claimed the crown.

In this reign, John Waltham, bishop of Salisbury and chancellor to the king, invented the writ of *subpœna*, returnable only in chancery, in order to bring seoffees of land to uses, directly into that court, to make them accountable to those for whose use they held the land. It was soon after applied for and obtained in other cases, which greatly increased the business of equity in chancery. All the chancellors of England in this period were clergymen.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

They were generally fifteenths and half-fifteenths, or laid on wool, wool fells, and leather, very moderately; but in the king's fourth year, there was a general poll-tax of three groats a head upon the laity.

In his eleventh, three shillings a tun was granted on wine, and one shilling in the pound on merchandise.

In his fourteenth, three shillings a tun was granted on wine, and one shilling in the pound on merchandise.

In his eighteenth the same for three years.

The misfortunes of the king have been attributed to his extravagance and pecuniary exactions, but they do not appear to have exceeded those of his predecessors.

WAGER OF BATTLE.

As the celebrated duel, or rather preparation for a duel between the dukes of Hereford and Norfolk, form an interesting occurrence in the reign of Richard II., some account of the origin and nature of the judicial combat may be properly introduced.

Fire and water ordeals had been used in Normandy as well as Britain before the Conquest, and were continued in England after that event. But the judicial combat, or wager of battle, though it had been long established on the continent, was first introduced into England by the Normans. This, like other ordeals, was an appeal to

the judgment of God, on the supposition that Heaven would always interfere to defend the right. As the judicial combat was esteemed the most honourable, it soon became the most common method of determining all disputes among martial knights and barons, both in criminal and civil causes. When the combatants were immediate vassals, of the crown, the combat was performed with great pomp and ceremony in presence of the king, with the constable and marshal of England, who were the judges; but if the combatants were the vassals of a baron, the combat was performed in his presence. If the person accused was victorious, he was deemed innocent; if defeated, guilty, and subjected to the punishment prescribed by law for his offence. If the accuser was vanquished, he was by the law of some countries subjected to the same punishment that would have fallen upon the accused; but in England the king had power to mitigate or remit the punishment.

Several kinds of persons were legally exempted from the necessity of defending their innocence or their properties by the judicial combat; as women, priests, the sick, infirm, maimed, young men under twenty, and old men above sixty. But all these might, if they pleased, employ champions to fight in their vindication. Two examples, one in a criminal, the other in a civil suit, will illustrate the judicial combat.

In 1158, Henry de Essex, hereditary standard bearer of England, fled from a battle in Wales, threw from him the royal standard, and cried out with others that

the king was slain. Robert de Montfort accused him of having done so with a treasonable intention, and offered to prove the truth of his accusation by combat. Henry de Essex denied the charge, and accepted the challenge. When all preliminaries were arranged, the duel took place in presence of Henry II., and all his court. Essex was defeated, and expected to be carried out to immediate execution. But the king spared his life, contenting himself with confiscating his estate, and making him a monk of Reading abbey.

The priory of Timmouth, in Northumberland, was a cell of the abbey of St. Albans. One Simon claimed a right to the maintenance of two persons in the priory, which the prior and monks denied. This cause was brought before the abbot of St. Albans and his court-baron, who appointed it to be tried by combat before him and his barons. Ralph Gubion, prior of Timmouth, appeared on the day appointed, attended by his champion, a man of gigantic stature. The champion was defeated, and the prior lost his cause; at which he was so much chagrined, that he immediately resigned his office.—*Henry's Hist.* vi. 44.

By slow degrees the judicial combat was superseded by the more rational mode of trial by jury, and lawyers took the place of champions. Henry II. contributed much to this improvement, especially in civil causes. He allowed the defendant in a plea of right to support his title either by single combat or by the oaths of twelve men of the vicinage, called the *grand assize*.

HENRY IV. A.D. 1399 to 1413.

THIS was a busy and active reign, but productive of few events calling for comment or illustration. The popularity which Henry enjoyed before he attained the crown, and which so much aided him in the acquisition of it, was entirely lost many years before his death, and he governed more by terror than affection, more by policy than beneficence.

Favoured by the times, the House of Commons increased vastly in importance, and pushed their inquiries into every department of the administration. Henry's pecuniary embarrassments, his defective title, and the frequent insurrections in favour of Richard and the earl of March, compelled him to court the favour of the people through their representatives; and the men who were originally deemed of no other use than to raise money, became by almost imperceptible degrees a coequal part of the legislature.

In the first year of the king, they procured a law that no judge, in concurring with any iniquitous measure, should be excused by pleading the commands of the king. In the second year they insisted on maintaining

the practice of not granting any supply before they received an answer to their petitions. In the fifth year they desired the king to remove from his household four persons who had displeased them, one of them Henry's confessor. In the sixth year they voted the king supplies, but appointed their own treasurer to see that they were expended on the objects for which they had been granted. In the eighth year they proposed for the regulation of the government and the household thirty important articles, which were all agreed to; and they even obliged all the members of the council, all the judges, and all the officers of the household, to swear to the observance of them. Although these limitations of the executive government were not uniformly maintained, subsequently, they show that some of the more important elements of the constitution had begun to be agitated.

The vast possessions of the clergy, and their exemption from public burdens, were justly complained of by the commons; but this jealousy of the ecclesiastical order did not prevent them from passing the first act for the burning of heretics. By this law any person who presumed to preach or teach any thing contrary to the catholic faith, and the determination of the holy church, was to be burnt before the people in some high place. This bloody statute stood unrepealed till the year 1677. The clergy were not slow to enforce it; for, as will be seen in the events and occurrences of this reign, that the ecclesiastical court having condemned William Sawtry, a Lollard, he was burnt alive by virtue of the king's writ, directed to the mayor of London.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1399. Henry, surnamed Bolingbroke, only son of John of Gaunt (duke of Lancaster, and fourth son of Edward III., by Blanche, his first wife), claimed the crown in the way which has been related during the life time of his predecessor. He ordered the last parliament, summoned in Richard's name, to assemble, without issuing new writs. The archbishop of Canterbury harangued them in praise of the new king.

Oct. 13. This being the anniversary of the day on which Henry went into banishment, he was crowned with the usual formalities, being then 33 years old. He lodged the night before in the Tower, where he made his three sons, with several sons of the nobility, and others, to the number of forty-six, knights of the bath.

Henry gave the isle of Man to the earl of Northumberland, for the service of carrying the sword, with which the king landed at Ravenspur, at his coronation.

Parliament reverses several acts of attainder, and reduces all treasons to the 25th of Edw. III.

Oct. 23. Parliament determined that Richard be kept in confinement during his life, with a princely allowance; but in case any person attempt his deliverance, Richard should be the first man to suffer death. Henry dispatched ambassadors to the different courts, to give a plausible rea-

son for the late king's deposition, and his own promotion.

1400. *Jan.* Geoffrey Chaucer the poet died this year.

A great conspiracy of the nobility to restore Richard. They were defeated, and many noblemen executed.

This unsuccessful attempt sealed the doom of the late king. Some say Richard was starved to death, others that he was attacked by eight assassins, of whom he slew four. As the body was conveyed to London, the face was exposed to public view, that spectators might be satisfied of its identity. He was buried at Langley, and fourteen years after removed by Henry V., and honourably interred in Westminster abbey. He lived thirty-three years, and reigned twenty-two years and three months. He died without issue.

In the summer of this year a sect of fanatics appeared in Italy, who wore a long white robe, and covered their faces with a white veil, that they might not be known. They assembled in large bodies, and undertook pilgrimages of eight or ten days; during which they walked in procession, from town to town, following a large crucifix, chanting hymns, and fasting on bread and water. They were opposed by the pope, severely forbidden in France, and their landing in England was interdicted by the king's proclamation.

Aug. 23. Henry marched against the Scots, and burnt Edinburgh.

The emperor of Constantinople visited England.

The king married his eldest daughter Blanche to Lewis of Bavaria, prince palatine of the Rhine, and gave her a fortune of 40,000*l.*

1401. *Jan.* Henry assembled a parliament which passed several acts in favour of the clergy.

Feb. 19. Sawtry, the rector of St. Oswyth, London, examined for three hours before the convocation of Canterbury. His heresies consisted in a refusal to worship the cross, and a denial of transubstantiation. Wishing to escape a cruel death, he tried to extenuate his doctrines, but when the archbishop urged him to profess his belief,—"That after consecration the substance of the bread and wine no longer remained, but was converted into the substance of the body and blood of Christ, which were really and truly in their proper substance and nature in the sacrament as they were in the womb of the Virgin Mary, as they hung upon the cross, as they lay in the grave, and as they now resided in heaven;" he stood aghast, and after some hesitation declared, "That whatever might be the consequence, he could neither understand nor believe that doctrine." On this the archbishop pronounced him to be an obstinate heretic, and delivered him to the mayor and sheriffs to be burnt in Smithfield. He was the first person who suffered this painful death in England for maintaining the doctrines of Protestantism, and being a respectable clergyman, his execution caused great dismay among the unfortunate followers of Wickliff.

A marriage proposed between the late king's widow and Henry's son, which did not take effect, and the queen was sent home.

Archbishop Arundel tried to rectify an abuse which had long prevailed, of holding fairs and markets in churchyards on Sundays. He prohibited this practice except in harvest time, when it was thought to be necessary.

The citizens of London brought water by leaden pipes from Tyburn brook to a conduit or cistern erected on the spot, where before stood the Tun prison in Cornhill. On the side of this conduit was erected a cage, with a pair of stocks over it, for the punishment of night-walkers; and a pillory for the public exposure of cheating millers and bakers.

1402. The king levied a tax for the marriage of his daughter.

Several persons of distinction executed for propagating reports that Richard II. was alive, and at the Scottish court.

June 22. The Scots invade England, but are defeated on Nisbet Moor, and about 10,000 of them slain.

Sept. 14. Another battle at Homildon hill, in which the Scotch are completely defeated, chiefly by the skill of the English archers and the bravery of the Percies.

The French demand a restitution of the portion of the widow of Richard, as a set-off; the English demanded the ransom due for their king John, taken by Edward III.

1403. *Feb. 7.* The new queen arrived in England, and the king received her at Westminster, where the marriage was solemnized, and she was crowned the 27th of the same month.

March. The Percies, in concert with Douglas, whom they had taken prisoner at Homildon hill, form a conspiracy against Henry in favour of the young earl of March, the rightful heir to the crown.

July 21. The conspirators defeated by Henry at Shrewsbury, and young Percy, surnamed Hotspur, killed. Percy and Douglas depended chiefly on taking off the king in the beginning of the engagement. They charged with the utmost fury the troops which defended the royal standard, and killed the standard-bearer, and several other knights habited in the king's armour. The king himself was once dismounted, and his son the prince of Wales wounded in the face, in the violent charges made by Percy and Douglas. In this battle fell most of the gentlemen of Cheshire, and 5000 of the common soldiers on the part of the malcontents, with nearly as many on the king's side.

1404. *Jan. 15.* William of Wickham, bishop of Winchester, died.

A descent of the Bretons who landed at Portland, but they were repulsed; they then landed at Dartmouth, where the women signalised themselves, drove them back to their ships, and took several prisoners of distinction. Notwithstanding these frequent landings, the nations were not at war with each other.

Oct. 6. Parliament met, which consisted of such as were not skilled in the laws, and to which the clergy gave the epithet of the "Illiterate Parliament," for their petitioning the king, who demanded a supply, to seize part of the revenues of the clergy, as they possessed a third part of the lands of England, and did him no personal service, but spent their revenues in luxury and idleness, instead of applying them to the uses their founders intended; the petition was rejected.

1405. *May 14.* Henry, prince of Wales, suppresses the insurrection of Owen Glendour in Wales.

Great guns first used in England, at the siege of Berwick.

The king called a council of the lords, and desired an aid of money, being ashamed to ask the parliament who had lately granted him a considerable subsidy. But the lords flatly refused to comply with his desires without the consent of parliament. The clergy made the same denial, and the king dismissed them with signs of displeasure.

May. An insurrection in Yorkshire, headed by Scroop, archbishop of York, and the earl of Northumberland, which is suppressed. The archbishop was taken by stratagem, but the earl escaped to Berwick. The king arrived at Pontefract, where the prisoner was tried, condemned, and beheaded. This is the first instance of a bishop suffering death in England under the sentence of a civil judge. The pope excommunicated all concerned therein, which cost Henry large sums to procure absolution. From Pontefract the king went to York, where the lords Hastings and Falconbridge met with the same fate.

Aug. 7. The French landed in Wales, with 140 sail and 12,000 men, but lord Berkley and Henry Pay took fourteen and destroyed fifteen of their ships in Milford Haven.

Oct. 3. The king made a grant of the Isle of Man to Sir John Stanley, ancestor of the earls of Derby.

1406. *Oct. 10.* Philippa, the king's daughter embarked for Denmark, but her nuptials were not consummated till next year, October 25.

A parliament met at Westminster, but as they refused any supplies, and only passed an act for the freedom of elections, the king kept them assembled till they complied. This parliament gave the merchants a remarkable commission, that they should guard the seas from May 1. till Michaelmas, 1406, and in consideration have three shillings from every tun of wine imported or exported, twelve pence in the pound, and the fourth part of the subsidy of wools, leather, &c.

James, a prince of Scotland, son of king Robert, goes to France for education, but putting on shore in Norfolk was detained by Henry, and confined in the tower of London. Robert died of grief three days after receiving the news of his son's confinement, and James became king. His uncle, the duke of Albany, took on him the regency, during the imprisonment of the young king.

1407. A conspiracy in London suppressed before it was carried into execution.

A terrible plague raged in London, which swept off above 30,000 inhabitants. The king not daring to stay in London

whilst the plague raged, retired to the castle of Leeds, in Kent, but being desirous of removing to Pleshy in Norfolk, he took shipping at Queenborough in the Isle of Sheppy, to cross over to Lea in Essex, and narrowly escaped being taken by some French pirates, who took all his baggage and most of his attendants.

Aug. 5. Robert Knolles, who had signalized himself in the wars with France under Edward III., died at his seat at Scenethorp in Norfolk, and was buried in White Friars church, London, which he had built. He likewise built Rochester bridge, and founded a college for secular canons at Pontefract.

Nov. The duke of Burgundy caused the duke of Orleans to be assassinated for obstructing his taking Calais, and was so powerful as to procure his pardon from the king of France, who was brother to the duke of Orleans.

The collars of SS first worn in England.

1408. *Feb. 19.* The earl of Northumberland raises another insurrection in the north, but was killed at Bramham Moor before he could assemble his forces. The abbot of Hales was taken fighting by the earl's side, and was hanged soon after.

Oct. 20. A parliament held at Gloucester, and in November was removed to Westminster, where it granted supplies to the king.

1409. *March 25.* The schism of the church ended by the council of Pisa, which commenced in 1378.

The parish clerks of London perform the play of the *Creation of the World* before a numerous assembly of the nobility at Skinners Well, near Clerkenwell. After which they adjourned to Smithfield, to be present at a tournament between the marshal and gentlemen of Hainault, and the earl of Somerset and a like number of Englishmen.

1410. *Jan. 27.* A parliament being summoned, the sheriffs were ordered to have no regard to the majority of voices at elections, but to return such members as would be most subservient to the court. The commons, however, petitioned the king to pass an act for fining sheriffs that made false returns: prayed again, that part of the revenues of the clergy might be applied to the defence of the kingdom, and that the statute for burning heretics might be repealed. The petitions of the parliament were rejected by the king, through fear of the clergy, and he ordered John Bradby, or Badly, a tailor, for execution. He was convicted of heresy before the archbishop of Canterbury, brought to Smithfield, and burnt in a pipe or cask. Henry prince of Wales was present at the execution, and in vain offered him a

pardon on condition of recantation. After he was in the fire the prince had him unloosed, taken out of the fire, and promised him a pension for life and a pardon provided he would recant; but Bradby refused the offer, and suffered death with heroic courage. The commons considering his execution an insult, refused to grant supplies, till obtained by force, May 3.

The English ravage Scotland near Edinburgh, and carry off a great booty.

1411. Guildhall, London, was rebuilt this year, at the city's expense. The university of St. Andrew's, in Scotland, was founded about this time.

Nov. 3. The parliament met at Westminster, petitioned the king for a general pardon, which he granted, excepting only Glendower and his adherents. This pardon was dated December 22.

1412. Whilst king Henry was endeavouring to recover his reputation, which had suffered since his accession, the prince of Wales was daily destroying his by vicious excesses. Nothing was talked of but the riotous and extravagant pranks of the prince and his companions; and one of his favourites being arraigned for felony before Sir William Gascoigne, the chief justice of the King's Bench, the prince was present at the trial, to overawe the judge; but his presence not preventing the condemnation of the criminal, the prince was so exasperated as to strike the judge on the face, who not regarding the quality of the offender, commanded him to be arrested on the spot, and committed him to prison, to which the prince as readily submitted. The judge's courage and the prince's moderation were much admired.

1413. Jan. The king was seized with fits and a loathsome eruption on the face, which the vulgar considered a punishment for the execution of archbishop Scroop. Henry began to lose faith in his favourite maxim, that the success of an enterprise is a proof that it had received the favour of Heaven.

March 20. His last fit seized him as he was at his devotions in St. Edward's chapel in Westminster abbey; and from thence he was carried to the *Jerusalem Chamber*. Coming to his senses, and being told the name of the place where he lay, the king replied, "God's will be done: it was prophesied of me that I should die in *Jerusalem*; behold here I am;" and immediately expired. He was in the 47th year of his age, and the 14th of his reign, and was buried at Canterbury.

More noblemen were executed in this than in any preceding reign, and the barbarous manner in which executions for treason were conducted will be seen from the following extract from *Lingard's His-*

tory, copied from the MS. of a contemporary writer. It describes the execution at Oxford of Sir Thomas Blount, who was concerned in the unsuccessful rebellion in 1400, to restore Richard II. "He was hanged; but the halter was soon cut, and he was made to sit on a bench before a great fire, and the executioner came with a razor in his hand, and knelt before Sir Thomas, whose hands were tied, begging him to pardon his death, as he must do his office. Sir Thomas asked—'Are you the person appointed to deliver me from this world?' The executioner answered, 'Yes, sir: I pray you pardon me!' And Sir Thomas kissed him, and pardoned him his death. The executioner knelt down and opened his belly, and cut out his bowels straight from below the stomach, and tied them with a string that the wind of the heart should not escape, and threw the bowels into the fire. Then Sir Thomas was sitting before the fire, his belly open, and his bowels burning before him. Sir Thomas Erpyngham, the king's chamberlain, insulting Blount, said to him in derision, 'Go, seek a master that can cure you!' Blount only answered, '*Te Deum laudamus*. Blessed be the day on which I was born, and blessed be this day, for I shall die in the service of my sovereign lord, the noble king Richard!' The executioner knelt down before him, kissed him in an humble manner, and soon after his head was cut off, and he was quartered."—Vol. iv. 381.

KING'S ISSUE.

He had issue by Mary de Bohun, daughter of Humphrey earl of Hereford and Essex,—

1. Henry of Monmouth, his son and successor.
2. Thomas duke of Clarence.
3. John duke of Bedford.
4. Humphrey duke of Gloucester.

He had two daughters; Blanch, married to the duke of Bavaria, and Philippa, married to Erie king of Denmark.

By his last wife, Joan, daughter of Charles I., king of Navarre, he had two children.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1399. Fifty shillings on every sack of wool from denizens, 4*l.* from strangers; a tenth and fifteenth for three years.

1401. One-tenth, one-fifteenth, 2*s.* a tun on wine, and 8*d.* in the pound on merchandize.

Henry had 40,000*l.*, or as some say 40,000 nobles, for the marriage of his eldest daughter Blanch, namely, 20*s.* on every knight's fee, and 20*s.* on every 20*l.* per ann. land.

1403. A subsidy on wool and wool fells for three years; 3s. on every tun of wine, and 1s. in the pound on merchandize.

1404. Taxes so great they were ordered not to be recorded.

1405. Two-tenths, and two-fifteenths, subsidies on wool and leather; 3s. a tun on wine, and 1s. in the pound on merchandize.

1406. Three shillings a tun on wine, and 1s. in the pound on merchandize, given to the merchants for defence of the seas, with part of the subsidy on wool.

To the king, one-tenth, one-fifteenth; duties on wool continued.

1407. One-tenth and a half, and the like subsidy on wool, &c.

1410. One-fifteenth, with the usual duties on wool and leather, with tunnage and poundage; 20,000*l.* whereof given the king to dispose of at pleasure.

1412. The like duties continued, and every 20*l.* per ann. land paid 6s. 8*d.*

ACTS PASSED IN THIS REIGN.

2 Hen. IV. cap. 14. The most remarkable act that passed in this year was that for burning Lollards or heretics, who had alarmed the clergy by preaching against their enormous revenues.

Cap. 20. That no Welshman should purchase lands in England.

4 Hen. IV. cap. 3. For confirmation of the liberties of holy church.

Cap. 12. That provision should be made for the vicar and the poor, where benefices are appropriated.

Cap. 15. That foreign merchants shall lay out the money they receive here, on the merchandizes of this realm.

Cap. 16. That no gold or silver shall be carried out of the realm.

5 Hen. IV. cap. 4. That it should be felony to use the craft of multiplying gold or silver.

Cap. 5. Made felony to cut out the tongue or pull out an eye.

7 Hen. IV. cap. 2. The realms of England and France limited to the king's heirs.

Cap. 8. That no provision shall be granted of a benefice that is full.

Cap. 14. That in elections of knights of shires, the names of the persons elected shall be returned in indentures sealed by the electors and the respective sheriffs.

11 Hen. IV. cap. 4. That every sheriff making a false return shall forfeit 100*l.*

HOSPITALITY—CHIVALRY—COSTUME—ROB- BERS—LANGUAGE. A.D. 1216 to 1413.

A rude and almost unlimited hospitality was a distinguishing feature in the manners of the age. Our kings lived more in the style of an Eastern monarch, or of a Tartar chief, than a modern prince. According to Stow, Richard II. ordinarily fed

at his tables 10,000 people. The magnificence of the great barons kept pace with that of the sovereign. The household expenses of Thomas earl of Lancaster, in 1313, amounted to 7,309*l.*—a sum equivalent in the command of commodities to 120,000*l.* of present money. Other earls and barons in general spent almost all their revenues, the produce of their vast domains, in hospitality at their castles, which were always open to strangers of condition; as well as to their own vassals and retainers. This profuse hospitality began to give way to more refined luxury towards the close of the fourteenth century; and some of the barons, instead of dining in the great hall with their numerous dependents, dined sometimes in a private parlour with their own families and familiar friends:—a deviation from ancient custom, very unpopular, and subjecting them to much reproach.

The spirit of CHIVALRY continued to exercise a favourable influence over manners. Although this code of gentlemen in the middle age was, like that of the present, not always consistent with strict utilitarianism, it prompted to the performance of noble exploits. A true knight was sworn to be good, brave, loyal, just, gentle, and generous; a champion of the church and the ladies, a redresser of the wrongs of widows and orphans;—vows, it is true, not always observed. Edward the Black Prince was an illustrious knight, yet his chivalry did not restrain him from most reprehensible deeds; as the massacre of his prisoners, and the restoration of Peter the Cruel, the tyrant king of Castile. It often elicited the display of a romantic bravery, in which youthful and amorous knights fought as much for the honour of their "mistress's eye-brows," as their country. In 1379, a party of English and a party of French cavalry met near Cherburg, and immediately prepared for battle. When on the point of engaging, Sir Lancelot de Lorres, a French knight, cried aloud, that he had a more beautiful mistress than any of the English. This was denied by Sir John Copeland, who ran the Frenchman through the body with his spear, and laid him dead at his feet. On another occasion, a number of young Englishmen put each a patch on one of his eyes, making a solemn vow to his mistress that he would not take it off till he had performed some notable exploit in France to her honour; and these gentlemen, Froissart says, were much admired.

Chivalry declined in England during the inglorious reigns of John and Henry III., but revived under Edward I. That prince was one of the most accomplished knights of the time, and both delighted

and excelled in feats of chivalry. Edward III. also encouraged it both from policy and inclination. He instituted the noble Order of the Garter in honour of the sex, and revived the round table at Windsor, where he celebrated several pompous tournaments, to which he invited all strangers who delighted in feats of arms, entertained them with the most flowing hospitality, and loaded such as excelled in martial sports with honours and rewards, in order to attach them to his person, and engage them in his service in the French wars. Philip de Valois became so alarmed at his proceedings, that he set up a rival table at Paris, and endeavoured to render his tournaments more splendid than those of England. In short, chivalry was a mania; it had much in it that was vain, childish, and ridiculous; but perhaps it was not more remote from reason and truth in its institutes as a moral code, than the mistaken science and real superstition of the age.

The fashionable **COSTUME** of the time was taudry, fantastical, and inconvenient. A gallant of the fourteenth century is thus described by Dr. Henry:—"He wore large pointed shoes, fastened to his knees by gold or silver chains; hose of one colour on one leg, and of another colour on the other; short breeches, which did not reach to the middle of the thighs, and closely fitted to the shape; a coat one half white and the other half black or blue; a long beard; a silk hood buttoned under his chin, embroidered with grotesque figures of animals, dancing men, &c., and sometimes ornamented with gold, silver, and precious stones." The dress of the fine ladies who frequented public diversions, was in keeping with that of the fine gentlemen. It is thus described by Knyghton in 1348:—"These tournaments are attended by many ladies of the first rank and greatest beauty, but not always of the most untainted reputation. These ladies are dressed in party-coloured tunics, one half being of one colour and the other half of another; their kirtles, or tippets, are very short; their caps remarkably little, and wrapt about their heads with cords; their girdles and pouches are ornamented with gold and silver; and they wear short swords, called daggers, before them, a little below their navels; they are mounted on the finest horses, with the richest furniture. Thus equipped, they ride from place to place in quest of tournaments, by which they dissipate their fortunes, and sometimes ruin their reputation." The head dress of the ladies underwent many changes about this time. They were sometimes enormously high, rising almost three feet above the head, in the shape of sugar-loaves,

with streamers of fine silk flowing from the top of them to the ground. Ladies had adopted the fashion, introduced by the Princess Ann of Bohemia, of riding on side saddles.

It was a melo-dramatic age in its costume, its virtues, and its crimes.

ROBBERY was not an uncommon vocation of both nobles and commoners. The numerous banditti which overran the country were frequently under the protection of powerful barons, who sheltered them in their castles, and shared with them in their booty. In Hampshire their numbers were so great, that the judges could not prevail upon any jury to find any of them guilty; and Henry III. complained that when he travelled through that country they plundered his baggage, drank his wine, and treated him with indignity. It was afterwards found that several members of the king's household were in confederacy with the thieves. Even under the more vigorous administration of Edward I., a numerous band of robbers attacked the town of Boston during the fair, set it on fire in three places, and carried off an immense booty. Their leader, a gentleman of great influence, was tried and executed, but could not be prevailed upon to discover any of his accomplices. As the robbers were powerful, some of them were very cruel; and the character which one of their chiefs wore embroidered upon his coat in letters of silver, might have been applied to several others:—"I am captain Warner, commander of a troop of robbers, an enemy to God, without pity and without mercy." As neither persons of condition, nor even kings, nor populous towns could be protected from these audacious plunderers, we may presume how terrible they were to ordinary travellers, and the inhabitants of the open country.

The **LANGUAGE** of this disorderly period calls for some notice. For a long period after the Conquest, a kind of confusion of tongues prevailed, the different orders of the people speaking a different language. This was so much the case in the early part of the fourteenth century, that public speakers were sometimes obliged to pronounce the same discourse three times to the same audience; once in Latin, once in French, and once in English. Latin was the language of the church, of schools, of courts of justice, and in general of the learned of all professions. All acts of parliament to A.D. 1266, and many of them long after, were in that language. It was not till 1258 that the Great Charter itself was translated into English, and read to the people in their mother-tongue. The Norman, or French, was the language of the court and people of fashion, and so

continued for about three centuries after the Conquest. Anglo-Saxon, or English, was the language of the great body of the people of England. This language descended to them from their ancestors the Anglo-Saxons, and they retained it with great steadiness, in spite of all the efforts of the Conqueror and his successors to substitute the Norman in its place. It gradually gained ground, and, in 1362, it had so far forced its way into courts of justice, from which it had been excluded by William I., that the pleadings were, by Act of Parliament, ordered to be in English.—*Henry's Hist.* viii. 391.

The following verses are a specimen of the English of the time; they were composed by an elegant poet, James I. of Scotland, who was long a prisoner in England, and contains a description of the royal garden at Windsor, as it appeared about A.D. 1414.

Now was there maid fast by the Touris
wall
A gardyn fatte, and in the corneris set,
Ane herbere grene, with wandis long and
small
Railit about; and so with treis set
Was all the place, and hawthorn hegias
knet,
That lyf was non walkyng there forbye
That myght within scarce any wight
aspye.
So thick the beuis and the levis grene,
Beschadet all the allyes that there were,
And middis every herbere might be sene
The scharp grene suete junipere
Growing so faire with branchis here and
there,
That as it semyt to a lyf without,
The bewis spred the herbere all about.

*Poetical Remains of James I.
Edinburgh, 1783.*

HENRY V. A.D. 1413 to 1422.

THE irregularities of the prince have not prevented historians from doing ample justice to the virtues of the monarch. Except ambition and occasional arrogance, Henry's reign was highly creditable to his character. He shone both in the council and in the field. The boldness of his military enterprises was no less remarkable than his personal valour in conducting them. Continually engaged in war, he had little leisure to discharge the duties of the legislator; but he has been commended for his care to enforce the impartial administration of justice, and he was beloved by the lower classes both in France and England, for the protection which he afforded them against the oppression of their superiors. In his ecclesiastical polity he was not more enlightened than his predecessors, and the severe laws enacted and executed against the unfortunate Lollards are a dark blot in his history.

The military part of the feudal system was now entirely dissolved: in place of the feudal militia, a national militia was substituted. Commissions of array had issued ever since the reign of Henry II.; and Henry V., before he went to France, in 1415, empowered commissioners in each county to take a review of all the freemen able to bear arms, to divide them into companies, and keep them in readiness for resisting the enemy.

The premature death of Henry V. saved from ruin the throne of France. The task of maintaining the ascendancy he had gained devolved on an infant successor and a divided ministry; while the dauphin, in the vigour of youth, and seconded by the wishes of the people, called the different factions under his banner, and directed their combined efforts against the invaders of their country. In a few years the English were expelled from all their conquests, and an end put to those exhausting continental expeditions which, however glorious as military triumphs, were barren of substantial benefits to the people, and served only to flatter the ambition of the prince and the pride of his aristocracy.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1413. *April 9.* Henry of Monmouth, the late king's eldest son, crowned at Westminster. On the same day, he granted a general pardon for all crimes except murder and rape; and before he applied himself to public affairs, he dismissed his profligate companions, did penance for his father's sins, particularly the murder of Richard II., and removed his body from Langley to Westminster Abbey. He chose for his council persons of abilities and repute; he removed some of the judges; and founded three religious houses at Richmond, one of Carthusians, another of Celestine monks, and a third of Bregentine nuns, to pray night and day for the repose of his father's soul.

May 15. The parliament met which had been summoned in March, and passed several wholesome statutes; it granted the same subsidies as were granted to Henry IV.

A convocation of the clergy, under the direction of Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, who were extremely incensed against the Lollards, and procured a proclamation which forbade their holding any meetings, or to be present at their preaching, under penalty of imprisonment and the forfeiture of their effects.

Sir John Oldcastle, baron of Cobham, was deemed a firm adherent of that sect, and was therefore ordered to be prosecuted, but, having been a former companion of the king, they applied to Henry for permission, who suffered him to be cited before the court; but Sir John slighted the citation, and would not suffer it to be served on him, for which the king ordered him to be seized and committed to the Tower.

Sept. 26. A truce agreed on between France and England for one year, in which the Scots are included.

Sept. 28. Sir John Oldcastle was brought before the archbishop, two other bishops, and several ecclesiastics, and evading to answer the questions asked him, was condemned to be delivered to the secular power to be burnt. His death would have immediately followed, but he found means to escape, and retired into Wales, where his persecutors pursued him.

1414. *Jan. 7.* The king surprised the Lollards assembled in St. Giles's fields, killed some, and took others prisoners, among whom were Sir Roger Acton, Beverly the preacher, and five more, who were condemned for heresy, and burnt alive; and an act passed soon after for confiscating the lands and goods of persons convicted of heresy.

April 30. The commons petitioned the king to seize the church lands; they re-

monstrated that the temporalities amounted to 320,000 marks yearly, and would suffice to maintain 15 earls, 1500 knights, 6200 esquires, and 100 hospitals, and 20,000*l.* be brought into the king's treasury; and besides that sum, divers religious houses possessed as many temporalities as would maintain 15,000 priests and clerks, allowing to each seven marks a year. One hundred and ten alien priories were suppressed, and their revenues given to the crown.

July 10. Henry claims the crown of France, as heir of Isabella, daughter of Philip IV. The dauphin, in derision, sent him a tun of tennis balls, thinking him fitter for play than war.

1415. *April 16.* The king assembled the lords, and acquainted them with his intention of recovering "his inheritance" by arms.

May 28. He issued orders to the bishops to put all the clergy in a condition of array suitable to their estates and income. He entered into contracts with his officers, for their own and their soldiers' pay; a duke was to have thirteen shillings and fourpence per day, an earl six shillings and eight pence, a baron four shillings, an esquire or man at arms one shilling, an archer sixpence. A duke was to have fifty horses, an earl twenty-four, a baron sixteen, a knight six, an esquire four, an archer one. They were to be furnished by the contractor, the equipment by the king. Prisoners were to belong to the captors, and two-third parts of the booty to the men, the remaining third to their leaders.

July. A conspiracy against the king detected; Lord Scroop and other conspirators executed.

Aug. 13. The king embarked at Southampton, with 30,000 men, and landed in Normandy, having appointed his brother, the duke of Bedford, regent.

Aug. 17. Harfleur invested by the English.

Sept. 16. Henry sent a challenge to the dauphin, to decide by single combat the difference between France and him, but he received no answer.

Sept. 26. He took Harfleur, and made it an English colony, appointing his uncle, Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset, governor: the siege lasted five weeks. Henry, after taking Harfleur, issued a proclamation throughout England, that such persons as would settle there should have houses secured to them and their heirs, upon which numbers went over to reside there.

Oct. 12. Henry arrives at the Somme, which he attempted to pass in the man-

ner of his grandfather, Edward III., but failed. In the march the soldiers suffered greatly from scarcity of provisions, and a dysentery disabled many from bearing arms; the bishop of Norwich and the earl of Suffolk died.

Oct. 19. Harassed by the superior numbers of the enemy, Henry retreated on the road to Calais.

Oct. 20. The French offer battle by a herald, which is accepted, and Henry presented the herald with a robe of 200 crowns value. The French were three times the number of the English. Between the two armies the ground was wet and spongy, and the distance which separated them scarcely exceeded a quarter of a mile.

Oct. 25. The two armies drawn up in order of battle. The chief dependence was placed on the English archers, who struck terror by their savage appearance. Many had stripped themselves naked: some had bared their arms and breast; others were uncovered from the waist downwards. The king put himself at the head of the second line, with a gold crown on his helmet for a crest, and near him the standard of England. At the word, "Banners advance," Sir Thomas Erpingham threw his warder into the air; and the men raising a shout, advanced towards the enemy. Henry fought on foot with great courage. He was charged by a band of eighteen knights, who had bound themselves to each other to kill him or take him prisoner. One of them, with a stroke of his mace, brought the king on his knees; but he was instantly rescued by his guards, and his opponents all slain. At length the duke of Alençon, the French commander, fought his way to the royal standard. With one stroke he beat the duke of York to the ground; with a second he cleaved the crown on the king's helmet. Every arm was instantly uplifted against him. The duke, aware of his danger, exclaimed, "I yield: I am Alençon." Henry held out his hand, but his gallant foe had already fallen. The death of the duke was followed by the flight of the survivors. The English bowmen, as usual, by the strength of their arms and stoutness of their hearts, did much to ensure the victory. As soon as they were within bow-shot, they discharged such showers of their strong arrows of three feet long, that the French knights bent down their heads to avoid them. The cavalry tried to break the English line by a charge. They were repulsed with an array of pikes. The defeat was complete and the slaughter immense. But a deplorable incident sullied the victory of Agincourt. A false alarm having been raised of an attempt to rescue the prisoners, Henry hastily gave orders for an instant massacre of them.

The error was not discovered till after 14,000 had been cruelly butchered.

Nov. 23. The king made his entry into London, and was met by the mayor and aldermen, who presented him with 1000*l.* in gold, in two gold basins, each valued at 500*l.*

A public thanksgiving ordered.

Chicheley, the new archbishop of Canterbury, made himself conspicuous this year, by persecuting the Lollards, and his endeavours to reform the morals of the clergy and the laity. He published a decree in all the churches in his province, forbidding barber-surgeons to keep their shops open on the Lord's-day.

1416. April 16. The dauphin was poisoned at Compeigne, and the king was suspected of the deed, to make way for his son; but his brother Charles succeeded him, who, with the constable, persecuted the Burgundians.

Aug. 13. The king sent the duke of Bedford with 20,000 men into France, to relieve Harfleur; the English met the French fleet before that place, obtained a victory, and sunk several of their ships; the constable raised the siege and retired.

Sept. 4. The king embarked at Sandwich with a fleet of forty sail, and arrived at Calais the next day.

Oct. 10. The king concluded a truce with France till February 2, and returned to England to meet the parliament.

Nov. The Emperor Sigismund came into England, and entered into an alliance with Henry against the French, and was installed a knight of the garter.

The king pawned his crown and jewels, to push his conquests, to the bishop of Winchester, his uncle, for 100,000 marks, and part of his jewels to the city of London for 10,000*l.* sterling.

The lord mayor of this year, Sir Henry Burton, was the first to order lanterns to be hung out by night for the convenience and safety of the citizens.

1417. April 14. The king ordered Holborn to be paved, it not being so before.

July. Henry's second expedition into France, with an army of 26,000 men, on board a fleet of 1500 sail; he took Caen, Calais, Falaise, and several other places.

1418. Feb. Sir John Oldcastle is taken, and burnt in St. Giles's fields.

June 12. Massacre in Paris, in which the constable is murdered, with the chancellor and others, to the number of 200.

June 24. A plague broke out in Paris that carried off in three months above 40,000 persons.

1419. Henry gave a commission to John Louth, clerk of the ordnance, and John Bennet, mason, Maidstone, to press a sufficient number of masons to make 7000 cannon

balls, in the quarries of Maidstone Heath. Most of the cannon balls used in the fifteenth century were made of stone. Yet the art of discharging red-hot balls from cannon was known and practised at the siege of Cherbourg in 1418.

Jan. 19. Rouen surrendered. Henry continued to the inhabitants all their privileges, for the sum of 300,000 crowns, and established there his Exchequer and chamber of accounts of the revenues of Normandy.

July 28. Henry took Pontoise, and made a great booty, to the amount of 2,000,000 of crowns.

Aug. 18. The dauphin murdered the duke of Burgundy. He sent the duke of Vendome into Scotland to demand assistance, when 7000 men were levied and sent over, under the command of the earl of Buchan.

Oct. 16. A parliament was held at Westminster, which granted the king one-fifteenth and a half, and one-tenth and a half.

Dec. 24. A second treaty of peace between the French and English, in which it is stipulated, that Henry should marry the Princess Catharine, the French king's daughter; that he should have the regency of France during the French king's life, and succeed him in his throne after his death. The French nobility swear fealty to him.

In this year Sir Richard Whittington filled the chair of the chief magistrate of London a third time, of whom tradition has conveyed many extraordinary stories.

1420. *April 18.* Henry takes the title of king of France on a new coin.

May 21. The agreement between the kings of England and France was ratified by the French parliament at Paris, and sent to England to be recorded in the court of Exchequer at Westminster.

Lincoln college, in Oxford, founded by Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln, and finished by Robert Rotherham, his successor.

June 2. The kings of England and France make a magnificent entry into Paris.

Henry first instituted garter principal king at arms, at the siege of Sens.

Dec. 2. A parliament was called by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, at Westminster.

1421. *Jan. 16.* Henry granted a peace to the Gascon rebels.

Feb. 9. Henry being arrived in England with his queen, she is crowned at Westminster.

May 5. In a convocation at Canterbury, a decree is made, "That a bishop's barber should not demand a fee from those who received holy orders from the bishop."

The parliament confirmed the peace of Troyes, and granted the king a fifteenth from the laity and a tenth from the clergy.

The bishop of Winchester lent the king 20,000*l.* by way of advance.

June 10. Henry goes to France again, and takes several towns from the dauphin. The king carried over a new raised army with him of 28,000 men, for the payment of which he borrowed money of the most noted men of property.

Aug. 30. Henry attacked Dreux, which surrendered upon terms.

Dec. 1. John, duke of Bedford, summoned a parliament, having been left regent, and the convocation of the clergy met and granted the king a tenth, as did the laity a fifteenth.

1422. *April.* The two courts of England and France were held at Paris, and on Whitsunday the two kings and queens dined together in public.

May 2. The city of Meaux surrendered to the English.

Aug. 31. The king died at Vincennes, in France, of a dysentery, in the thirty-fourth year of his age, and the tenth of his reign, and was buried at Westminster, leaving the duke of Bedford regent in France, and the duke of Gloucester regent of England, during his son's minority.

The queen, in honour of the king's memory, caused a statue of silver, gilt, to be laid on his tomb, as large as life, which in the latter end of Henry VIII. was conveyed away. He was buried at the feet of Edward the Confessor, and his tomb was long visited by the people, in veneration of his memory.

Henry rebuilt the palace of Richmond.

Henry left, by his queen, Catharine of France, only one son, nine months old, whose misfortunes, in the course of his life, surpassed the glories and successes of his father. Catharine, after Henry's death, married a Welshman, named Owen Tudor, which gave great offence to the English and French nobility. Tudor, it is said, was the son of a brewer, and a distant relation of the ancient princes of Wales. The meanness of his origin was compensated by the beauty and delicacy of his person, being reckoned the handsomest man of his time. He had three sons by Catharine; one of whom, Henry VII., afterwards mounted the throne and left it to his posterity.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Henry V. cap. 5. Enacted that knights of shires, citizens, and burgesses, should be resident in the places for which they were chosen.

Cap. 7. The act restraining aliens from taking benefices in England confirmed, and

the lands of the alien priories granted to the crown.

2 Henry V. cap. 7. Enacted that all officers assist in extirpating heresy, and that heretics should not only be burnt, but their lands and goods confiscated.

3 Henry V. cap. 4. Enacts that all provisions, licences, and pardons relating to the disposal of benefices full of incumbents shall be void.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1413. Two-tenths and two-fifteenths, besides a subsidy on wool and leather; three shillings for every tun of wine, and one shilling in the pound for merchandise.

1414. Two-tenths and two-fifteenths, computed to amount to 300,000 marks.

1416. Two-tenths and two-fifteenths.

1418. One-tenth and one-fifteenth.

1419. One-tenth and a-half, and one-fifteenth and a-half.

1421. A fifteenth by the laity and a tenth by the clergy; and in every year, almost, the clergy gave one-third more than the laity, in proportion to their revenues.

1422. In the last year of this reign, a petition being presented to the parliament, showing that the people were impoverished by the war with France, the parliament gave but a fifteenth, and the clergy a tenth, being of opinion, that the conquered provinces ought to maintain the war; whereupon the king pawned his crown and jewels again to raise money, and above 100 convents of the alien priors, which the parliament had given the king, were converted into money.

HENRY VI. A.D. 1422 to 1452.

HENRY became a king in his cradle, and during the thirty-nine years of his nominal sway, he never once interfered in the administration of public affairs, but left them to be managed by his queen and ministers. His defect was imbecility of mind, which totally disqualified him for the duties of government. His private character was unexceptionable; he was pious, chaste, temperate, and loved justice—virtues which, had they been accompanied with the qualifications of a sovereign, would have made him an illustrious prince, in lieu of being only, as Rapin says, “an honest man.”

The events of this protracted minority (for such the entire reign of Henry may be considered) resolve into two distinct portions. The first is the history of the calamitous progress and ignominious failure of the second war for the establishment of the Plantagenets in France, conducted by Henry V. with a splendour of success which hid its impolicy and iniquity from the elated multitude. When Henry VI. was proclaimed king of England and France, Paris and the northern and western provinces were held in his name, and the closest alliance subsisted with the potent duke of Burgundy. The rest of the kingdom adhered to the dauphin, afterwards Charles VII. Generally, the countries between the Loire and the Seine were the theatre of the most active warfare. The exploits of the celebrated Maid of Orleans form an interesting episode in the history of the war, and a remarkable example of enthusiasm, originating in the noblest motives. The more generous superstition of the ancients would have erected altars to her memory, while a savage bigotry, under a senseless accusation, consigned her to the flames.

The commencement of the cruel wars between York and Lancaster form the second portion of Henry's history. This furious civil contest lasted thirty years; was signalized by twelve pitched battles; is computed to have cost the lives of eighty princes of the blood, and almost entirely annihilated the ancient nobility. It rose from the rival claims to the throne of two noble families. The duke of York was descended from a third son of Edward III., whereas Henry VI. derived his descent from the duke of Lancaster, the fourth son of that monarch. The Lancaster settlement

was sanctioned by parliament; but the superior hereditary right of York was indisputable. His pretensions were supported by many of the principal nobility, and by the renowned earl of Warwick, surnamed the King-maker, from the share he took in the events of this bloody period. This nobleman was himself a host. Distinguished by his gallantry in the field, by the magnificence and hospitality of his table, and by the bold and spirited manner which attended him in all his actions, he possessed immense influence. No less than thirty thousand persons are said to have daily lived at his board, in the different manors and castles he possessed in various parts of England. Military men, allured by his magnificence and hospitality, as well as by his bravery, were zealously attached to his interest. The people in general bore him an unlimited affection. His numerous retainers were more devoted to his will than to the prince or the law: and Hume observes, that he was the greatest, as well as the last, of those mighty barons, who formerly overawed the crown, and rendered the people incapable of any regular system of civil government.

The most important law in this reign relates to the election of knights of the shire. After the destruction of the feudal system, every householder paying scot and lot was admitted to give his vote at elections. This was confirmed by statute of 7 Henry IV. c. 15. But in the ninth and tenth of this reign, the elective franchise was limited to such as possessed forty shillings a year in land, free from all burden, within the county. This sum was equivalent to twenty pounds present money. The reason for disfranchising such a large body of electors is thus stated in the preamble to the statute,—“Whereas the elections of knights have of late, in many counties of England, been made by outrages and excessive numbers of people, many of them of small substance and value, yet pretending to a right equal to the best knights and esquires, whereby manslaughter, riots, batteries, and divisions among the gentlemen and other people of the same county shall very likely rise and be, unless due remedy be provided in this behalf.” From the expression “small substance and value,” we may infer, that the possession of property to some amount was necessary under the law of Henry IV. We may further learn, that the election of a member of parliament had now become a matter of great importance and interest; and that that body was beginning to acquire great authority. Indeed, at the commencement of this reign, the lords and commons had not only by their own authority, contrary to the will of Henry V., altered the name, but the constitution of the regency which that prince had appointed.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1422. The new king, the only child of Henry and Catharine, youngest daughter of Charles VI., king of France, was hardly nine months old. He was proclaimed heir to the crown of France. A council of spiritual and temporal peers issued commissions in his name to the sheriffs, judges, and other officers, to continue the exercise of their duties, and parliament was summoned to meet in November.

Henry VI. proclaimed king of France at Paris, and the duke of Bedford takes the title of regent, and caused the French lords to swear allegiance to Henry.

Charles, king of France, dying, the

dauphin took upon him the title of king, by the name of Charles VII., and formed alliances with foreign princes to support his pretensions to his father's throne, notwithstanding he had been disinherited for the murder of the duke of Burgundy.

Commutations were raised in Wales.

A deputation was sent to England from the council of France, to congratulate on the young king's accession to the crown.

Nov. 10. The parliament nominated the members of the council, filled the offices of the crown, and gave the great seal to the bishop of Durham; the duke of Gloucester was appointed protector of the kingdom in

the absence of the duke of Bedford, who was regent and first councillor to the king, with a salary of 5333*l.* a-year.

1423. *Jan.* 4. Meulan was taken by storm from the English. The French king had near 15,000 Scots in his service.

Feb. The regent again besieged Meulan and caused the town to capitulate.

April. The dukes of Bedford, Bretagne, and Burgundy, and earl of Richemont, had an interview at Amiens, and entered into a league against Charles. To render the union more firm, the duke of Bedford married Ann, the fifth sister of the duke of Burgundy. A battle fought at Crevant, where there were 3000 Scots slain, and many French noblemen. The duke of Milan assisted the French king with 1500 men; who also received an aid of 5000 men from the Scots, under the command of the earl of Douglas.

Parliament passed an act, that no money should be carried out of the kingdom, only for the necessary support of the war.

1424. *Feb.* John Mortimer, uncle to Edmund, earl of Marche, is charged with treason, tried, condemned, and executed.

James, king of Scots, married Joanna, sister to the duke of Somerset, and, first doing homage for the kingdom of Scotland, was set at liberty, after sixteen years' imprisonment. He was to pay 30,000 marks for his ransom, and delivered twenty-eight hostages till paid. A truce was concluded between England and Scotland for seven years.

The regent approached the French army and resolved to wait and give them battle. A dispute arose in the French council of war, concerning the consequences of a battle, and the viscount of Narbonne forced Douglas to give battle to the English. The loss of the French and Scots amounted to 9700 slain, amongst whom was the duke of Narbonne, who died of his wounds. The English lost 2100 of their bravest soldiers.

1425. *Jan.* The duke of Burgundy, wanting to dispossess the duke of Gloucester of Hainault, gave orders for levying an army; he challenged the duke to single combat, which the duke accepted, and appointed St. George's day for the duel.

Great disputes between the bishop of Winchester and the duke of Gloucester, and in a skirmish the bishop had several of his domestics killed.

Dec. 20. The duke of Bedford arrived in England, and left the earl of Warwick to command in his room.

1426. *Feb.* 18. Parliament met at Leicester. It was called the parliament of *bats*. As arms had been forbidden, the servants of the members followed their lords with bats or clubs on their shoulders.

The duke of Gloucester exhibited articles against the bishop of Winchester, in parliament, who declare him innocent. The bishop, however, resigned the great seal, and it was given to the bishop of London.

June. Jacqueline, the duke of Gloucester's duchess, was delivered up to the duke of Burgundy, and all Hainault received the duke of Burgundy for their sovereign.

Sept. She found means to escape into Holland in man's clothes, where the duke of Burgundy carried the war, which lasted during 1427, and part of the next year.

1427. *Feb.* The duke of Bedford returned to France with an army, accompanied by the bishop of Winchester, who had received a cardinal's cap.

The duke of Bedford having laid siege to the town of Pontorson, the lord Seals was sent with 3000 men to get a recruit of provisions, but in their return were encountered by 6000 of the enemy, whom they defeated, and killed 1100 of the French.

1428. *July.* The earl of Salisbury raised 6000 men and went to France, for which the council allowed him, for himself sixpence and eight farthings per day, for each knight banneret four-pence, for each knight bachelor twopence, for every man at arms twelve-pence, and for every archer sixpence. On the earl's arrival in France, the regent gave him command of 16,000 men.

The English besiege Orleans; the French laid in stores, and pulled down in the suburbs twelve churches and several monasteries, that the English might not make use of them.

1429. The siege is continued by the earl of Suffolk, and the lord Talbot.

Feb. 12. The siege having been laid four months, the regent sent a convoy of artillery, ammunition, and provisions, being salt-fish, from Paris, under Sir John Falstaff, the earl of Clermont intercepted him, the English routed him, and slew between five and six hundred of the French: this was called the battle of herrings.

April 29. The famous Joan of Arc, an innkeeper's daughter, twenty years of age, pretends to be sent from God to save the kingdom of France; she relieves Orleans, and obliges the English to raise the siege.

June 18. The English lost 1500 men at the battle of Patay, and 200 made prisoners; Sir John Falstaff ran away with the flying troops, and had the Order of the Garter taken from him, but it was afterwards restored to him.

July 6. Charles, after taking several towns from the English, is crowned at Rheims.

July 16. The duke of Bedford sent

Garter king-at-arms into England, to hasten a reinforcement.

Nov. 6. Henry crowned at Westminster, and the protectorship abolished.

Archbishop Chicheley held a convocation in London, in which delegates were chosen to represent the English church in the council of Basil. Twopence in the pound was granted to defray the expense; and instructions given them to remonstrate against the excesses of papal dispensations; against pluralities, non-residence, and bestowing the highest preferments in the church upon persons hardly passed their minority.

1430. The king embarked for France, the duke of York being appointed regent; for want of money, the king was obliged to pawn his crown and jewels.

Orders were issued for every person worth 40*l.* per annum to take the order of knighthood.

May 25. Joan of Arc taken by the English, and afterwards burnt for a witch at Rouen, *May 30, 1431.* Twenty-five years later her sentence was reversed by the archbishop of Paris, at the solicitation of her mother Isabella.

Dec. 17. Henry crowned king of France at Paris.

1431. An attempt was made by the regent to deprive the cardinal of Winchester of his bishop's see.

1432. *Feb. 21.* Henry returned into England, being then ten years of age.

1432-3. France is perpetually ravaged and harassed by the contending parties, and England extremely impoverished by taxes to support the war.

1434. A ten-weeks' frost.

1435. *Aug. 6.* A congress was held at Arras to treat of a peace, from which the English withdrew with indignation.

Sept. 13. John duke of Bedford, regent of France, died, and was buried at Rouen. He left the character of a prudent statesman, and a brave and experienced general. The duke of York made regent of France.

1436. *Feb. 27.* Paris istaken before the duke of York's arrival in France.

1437. All this year the war was carried on with vigour on both sides: Charles headed his own army.

Feb. 19. James Stuart (the first of that name), king of Scotland, murdered by his subjects, and his son James, but seven years old, succeeded him.

1438-9. France and England visited by a grievous famine and pestilence. Wheat rose to what was then considered the enormous sum of 3*s.* 4*d.* the bushel. Bread was made of fern roots and ivy berries; though in London the merchants, by importing rye from the Baltic, helped to lessen the scarcity. The number of those

who expired of want and disease was immense. On account of the danger of infection, an Act was passed that no person when he did homage should as usual kiss the king; but the homage should be deemed good in law with the omission of that ceremony. The dearth lasted two years.

A truce for nine years with Scotland.

1439. *March.* The famine and plague ending, both nations took to arms again; the constable Richemont besieged Meaux and took it by storm.

The council of Basil having deposed Eugenius, elected the duke of Savoy to be pope: this produced a schism in the church, and the rival popes cursed and excommunicated each other and their respective followers.

John Beaumont was created viscount Beaumont, being the first of that title in England.

1440. Henry and the duke of Bretagne entered into an alliance, not to suffer any naval armaments to be made in their ports.

The duke of Orleans is ransomed for 120,000 crowns, after 24 years' imprisonment, and engaging not to bear arms against Henry.

1441. King's college in Cambridge, and Eton college founded by Henry VI.

May. The duchess of Gloucester condemned to do public penance for witchcraft for three days in St. Paul's church, and to be imprisoned for life; and Holingbroke, a priest, for a like offence, was hanged and quartered.

1442. *Jan. 25.* Parliament met, and enacted that no officer of the customs should carry on any trade.

The duke of Gloucester accused the cardinal of Winchester; his accusation consisted of fourteen articles: that he had defrauded the king of the jewels that were pawned to him; that he had accepted of the dignity of a cardinal without the king's permission; that he had assumed too great authority, and had disposed of commissions to improper persons, &c.; but the cardinal was acquitted by the council.

1443. John Wells, the late mayor of London, obtained the king's letters patent for paving the highway near the Savoy, in the Strand, 500 feet. In the same year the common council of the city passed an Act for the better observance of the Sabbath, to prevent buying and selling, and for restraining mechanics from working on the Lord's day.

1444. *May 28.* A truce concluded for eighteen months, between the English and French.

1445. *April 18.* Henry married Margaret of Valois, the daughter of Reyner duke of Anjou, titular king of Sicily, Naples, and Jerusalem: it was solemnized

in the presence of the king and queen of France, the dukes of Orleans and Britany, 12 knights, 20 bishops, and an innumerable company of spectators.

Sir Simon Eyre, mayor of London, built Leadenhall.

1446. Jan. 24. The truce with France was prolonged to April 1, 1447.

1447. The duke of Gloucester, by the direction of the queen, is arrested at a parliament at St. Edmundsbury, and either died suddenly or was murdered soon afterwards. His body was conveyed to St. Alban's, where it was buried, and over it a splendid monument was afterwards erected, which still remains. The vault wherein he was buried was discovered in queen Anne's reign, before which time it was uncertain. He laid the first foundation of the Bodleian library at Oxford, afterwards increased by Sir T. Bodley, from whom it is named. Thirty-two of the duke's domestics were apprehended and condemned to die, but were all pardoned: of this number, five were drawn to Tyburn, hanged, let down alive, stript naked, marked with a knife to be quartered, and then pardoned. The great opponent of the duke, the cardinal of Winchester, died six weeks afterwards, and was buried at Winchester.

Four clergymen, parsons of parishes in London, taking the low state of education in the city into consideration, and the want of grammar schools, petitioned parliament for leave to them and their successors to set up grammar schools in their respective parishes of Great Allhallows; St. Andrew, Holborn; St. Peter's, Cornhill; and St. Mary, Colechurch; and to appoint schoolmasters, as is fully set forth in the Tower Rolls, No. 19, 25 Hen. VI. To this it was answered:—"The king wills it to be done as desired; so that it be done by the advice of the ordinary, and rules of the archbishop of Canterbury, for the time being." This first attempt at popular education having succeeded, five more grammar schools were founded in the city in 1455; namely, in St. Paul's churchyard, in St. Martin-le-grand, at Bow church, at St. Dunstan's in the east, and at the hospital of St. Anthony.

The pope sent the king a consecrated rose of gold with a bull; so precious a gift was intended to move the king to exert himself to compel the clergy to pay a tax of one-tenth imposed by his holiness on their benefices. In those days the popes deemed all the clergy in Christendom their subjects, on whom they had a right to impose what taxes they pleased.

1448. The duke of York begins to assert his title to the crown of England.

Queen's college in Cambridge begun

by queen Margaret, finished by Elizabeth, queen to Edward IV., in 1465.

The Cape de Verd islands discovered.

1450. The people murmured against the conduct of the queen and the duke of Suffolk. The commons presented to the lords an indictment against him, and the duke was sent to the tower.

April. The duke of Suffolk, having been again impeached, was banished, and afterwards murdered at sea.

May. The duke of York, underhand, fomented the insurrection of Jack Cade, an Irishman, in Kent, who assumed the name of Mortimer.

June. Cade was killed, and his followers dispersed.

Aug. The French became masters of all Normandy; upon which the duke of Somerset returned to England, and was blamed by the people for the loss of Normandy, and sent to the Tower, when the people plundered his palace.

1451. The duke of York comes over from his government of Ireland, and has recourse to arms, upon pretence of maladministration. He retired into Wales, and wrote to the king to reform the government and displace some of his ministers, when the king returned him a mild answer.

The whole province of Guienne falls under the dominion of Charles, after being united 300 years to the crown of England, which is dispossessed of every town but Calais.

1452. The duke of York marched towards London, but afterwards came to a treaty with the king, and dismissed his army.

1452. Though lead and tin had long been staple commodities, the English miners were not deemed so skilful as those in Germany. Henry VI. therefore having failed in all his attempts to procure the precious metals by alchymy, brought thirty-three miners from Bohemia to superintend and work the royal mines.

1453. This year was the first lord mayor's show in London.

Constantinople was taken by the Turks.

1454. The duke of York made protector of the realm by the parliament, and governor of Calais. He renewed his complaints against the duke of Somerset, and took him prisoner (April 3) in the queen's lodgings.

John Norman, the lord mayor, goes by water for the first time to Westminster, to qualify for office. His lordship built a stately barge at his own expense for the occasion, and was attended by the several city companies, which had also built barges in imitation of their chief magistrate, and adorned them with flags and banners.

1455. The king recovering from the illness which had caused insanity, resumes his authority, and released the duke of Somerset.

March 4. The duke of York raised an army in Wales, and marched towards London.

May 23. He gave battle to the king's forces near St. Alban's, and routed them, killing the duke of Somerset, the earls of Northumberland and Stafford, and the lord Clifford, upon the spot, and made the king his prisoner, who lost 5000 men, and York 600.

Attorneys are so numerous in Norfolk and Suffolk, that an act was passed limiting their number to six in each county, and two in the city of Norwich.

The arts of spinning, throwing, and weaving silk were practised by a company of women in London, called *silk-women*. They petitioned parliament this year against the competition of the Lombards, and an act was passed prohibiting the import of laces, ribbons, and such narrow fabrics as were manufactured by them. About twenty-five years later, men began to engage in the silk manufacture, which had before been performed entirely by women.

A quarrel happened in London between some Englishmen and Italians, and the English rifled several Italian houses, for which many were taken and executed.

The queen took the king into the north, under pretence of his health, and endeavoured to ensnare the dukes of York and Warwick, who had notice of her designs.

1457. The French infested the sea coasts, and the Scots the borders.

1458. *March 24.* An accommodation between the king and the Yorkists, at London.

Aug. 28. The French landed 4000 men at Sandwich, and plundered the town; also at Fowey in Cornwall, which they plundered.

Printing was practised publicly about this time, said to be invented by John Guttenburgh, of Mentz in Germany, about ten years before. It was brought into England by William Caxton, a mercer of London, A.D. 1473.

The king invited the duke of York and his adherents to court, which he accepted, and came, joined by his friends, with a numerous retinue. Both parties go in procession to St. Paul's, and the queen walked with the duke of York. The duke retired from court.

1459. A quarrel happening between a servant of the king, and another of the earl of Warwick, the war broke out afresh, and the earl of Salisbury defeated the king's troops under the Lord Audley at

Bloreheath, September 23, Lord Audley himself being killed in the engagement.

Engraving and etching invented this year.

John Rouse, of Warwick, who declaimed violently against the nobility and gentry as "depopulators," petitioned the parliament, assembled at Coventry, against the enclosure of lands.

1460. *July 9.* The Yorkists follow the king to Northampton, where a battle was fought; the king's army was routed, the duke of Buckingham and the earl of Salisbury killed, and the king made prisoner.

The duke of York was proclaimed, by the sound of trumpet, heir-apparent to the crown and protector of the realm.

Nov. 8. It was agreed in parliament, that Henry should enjoy the crown during his life, and that the duke of York should succeed him.

Dec. 2. York marched against the queen with 5000 men only. He shut himself up in his castle of Sandal, near Wakefield, where the queen provoked him to come out and give battle, when 2800 of his men were slain, and himself killed in the engagement, December 30.

1461. *Feb.* The queen demanded provisions of the mayor of London, which the mob opposed.

Feb. 2. Edward, earl of March, engaged the king's forces, under the earl of Pembroke, and routed them at Mortimer's cross, near Ludlow, killing 3800 of their men, and Owen Tudor being taken prisoner was beheaded.

Feb. 17. The queen defeated the duke of Norfolk and the earl of Warwick at Bernard's Heath, near St. Alban's, and set the king at liberty; but the earl of March, now duke of York, advancing toward London with a superior force, she retired northwards.

Feb. 28. The earl of March entered London, and his friends, in particular the earl of Warwick, gained the people to proclaim him king.

March 2. York proclaimed king, in the camp; and this is reckoned the last day of Henry's reign.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1422. A subsidy of 33s. 4d. on every sack of wool exported, with the usual tunnage and poundage, for two years.

1423. The same duties as the year before, for two years.

1425. The like duties granted.

1427. Tunnage and poundage for two years; and on every parish 6s. 8d. for every twenty nobles' annual rent; and 6s. 8d. on every person that held a knight's fee, and so proportionably.

1449. The subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage, continued; with one-tenth and one-fifteenth. Every person that held a knight's fee was to pay 20*s.*; and all persons having land to the annual value of 20*l.* to pay 20*s.*

The clergy to pay for all lands purchased since 20 Edw. I.

1432. The subsidy on wool, and tunnage and poundage continued, and half a tenth and half a fifteenth granted.

1433. One-tenth and one-fifteenth, a subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage, for two years.

1435. The like duties, and sixpence in the pound on land.

1439. One-tenth, one-fifteenth, and half a fifteenth, a subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage; aliens to pay 16*d.* for every house, every other alien 6*d.*

1445. One-tenth and a half, and one-fifteenth and a half; a subsidy on wool, tunnage and poundage.

1448. One-tenth, one-fifteenth, tunnage and poundage, for five years; a subsidy on wool for four years; 16*d.* on every alien housekeeper; 6*d.* on other aliens; 6*s.* 8*d.* on every foreign merchant, and 20*d.* on each of their clerks.

1449. Every person having lands, annuity, or office, of the annual value of 20*s.* to pay 6*d.*, and under 20*l.* to pay 20*d.* in the pound; from 20*l.* to 200*l.* per annum, 12*d.* in the pound; all above 200*l.* per ann. to pay 2*s.* in the pound, as well clergy as laity.

1453. One-tenth and a half and one-fifteenth and a half, tunnage and poundage, (first granted for the king's life) a subsidy on wool, viz., 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a sack on denizens, and 5*l.* on every sack exported by aliens; on every foreign merchant housekeeper, 40*s.* per annum; and on every foreign merchant, being no denizen, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum.

Already the public expenditure greatly exceeded the income. In 1453 the receipts fell short of the expenses of government, to the amount of 35,000*l.*, chiefly in consequence of the war. The ordinary revenue of the crown had dwindled to 5000*l.*, and it became necessary to make parliamentary provision for the support of the royal household. The extraordinary revenue which was generally granted by parliament consisted of customs on wool and skins, and the tunnage and poundage, which yielded on the average about 27,000*l.* The king's debts, at the close of this reign, amounted to 372,000*l.*

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

8 Hen. VI. cap. 1. The clergy in convocation to have the same privileges as members of parliament.

Cap. 7. Knights of shires to be resident, and seised of freehold lands in their respective counties, of the value of forty shillings per annum, and every elector to have forty shillings per annum freehold.

Cap. 29. Juries for the trial of aliens to be one half foreigners.

12 Hen. VI. cap. 1. No inhabitant of the stews in Southwark to be on a jury, or keep a public-house.

18 Hen. VI. cap. 11. A justice of peace must be seised of lands of twenty pounds per annum.

23 Hen. VI. cap. 8. No man shall be sheriff, or under-sheriff, more than one year.

Cap. 15. Method of electing members of parliament prescribed: the sheriff who makes a false return to forfeit 100*l.* to the party grieved.

39 Hen. VI. cap. 7., recites, That whereas there were eighty attorneys and upwards in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, there should be but six in Norfolk, six in Suffolk, and two in Norwich, for the future.

LEARNED MEN, A.D. 1216 to 1400.

Robert Grouthead, or Greathead, was consecrated bishop of Lincoln, 1235, died Oct. 9, 1253. He was originally a poor boy, patronized by the mayor of Lincoln, by whose favour he was enabled to pursue his studies at the universities, and became a distinguished theologian and mathematician. He was a voluminous writer, and boldly opposed the papal corruptions.

Roger Bacon, born near Ilchester, 1214, died at Oxford, June 11, 1292: called by his contemporaries "the wonderful doctor." His attainments in languages and morals, and his surprising discoveries in natural philosophy, show him to have been a most extraordinary genius. The novelty of his researches alarmed the prejudices of the monks of his order, who kept him nearly twenty years in confinement, as a magician; but Bacon was too good a philosopher to affect to work miracles, or to deal in magic. Many of his writings are still in manuscript, in the king's library: his "Opus Magus," his "Thesaurus Chemicus," and his "Treatise on the Infirmities of Old Age," have been published; the first by Dr. Jebb, in 1773.

Michael Scot, of Balwirie, obtained the title of mathematician among the learned, and of magician among the vulgar. He was a celebrated linguist, and made an excellent translation of some of the writings of Aristotle. He lived to a great age, and died about 1290.

John Duns Scotus was so celebrated for his learning, that England, Scotland, and Ireland contended for the honour of his birth.

His ingenious defence of the immaculate conception obtained for him the title of "the subtle doctor;" and his Lectures on the sentences of Peter Lombard, at Oxford, were immensely popular. Thirty thousand students are said to have congregated at this ancient seat of learning. About twenty different authors wrote commentaries on the works of this famous schoolman. Both text and comment, however, are now forgotten, or only remembered as an example of great talents, wasted on theological absurdities. Scotus died in 1308, in the prime of life, and is said to have been prematurely buried. A complete edition of his works was published at Lyons, in 1639, in twelve volumes, folio.

William Oakham, the founder of a sect of schoolmen, called Oakhamists, was born at Oakham, in Surrey, 1280; died at Capua in 1350. He was a learned and zealous controversialist, who, in the early part of his life, boldly impugned the supremacy of the pope, but afterwards recanted. In the quaint bombast of the times he was called "the singular and invincible doctor."

John Wickliff, a most famous divine, and the founder of the Protestant reformation in England. He was born near the River Tees, in Yorkshire, in a parish whence he takes his name. His writings were numerous, but most of them remain in manuscript in the public libraries of Oxford, Cambridge, and Lambeth. His version of the Scriptures has never been printed. A copy of this translation, beautifully written and illuminated, formed part of the collection of manuscripts of the late Dr. Adam Clarke, and had the arms of the unfortunate Thomas à-Woodstock, youngest son of Edward III., whose property it appears once to have been, engraven at the top of the first page. Wickliff was a bold and original speculator, in both religion and politics, and that he exerted an influence on the age in which he lived may be known from the fact, that the council of Constance ordered his bones to be dug up and burnt on the score of heresy. He died of paralysis, at his rectory of Lutterworth, on the 31st of December, 1384, aged sixty.

Matthew Paris, an English historian, was a Benedictine monk, in the monastery of St. Alban's, and died 1259. He was well versed in the learning of the age, and a man of rare integrity, freely censuring all that he found wrong, in all orders of people, without regard to rank or power. His principal work is the "Historia Major," of which we have only remaining the annals of eight kings, from the beginning of the Conqueror's reign to that of Henry III., the latter years being added, it is supposed, by a monk of the same monastery. It is a valuable history, bating its superstitious

narratives, and in one view may be deemed valuable for these.

Among the monkish historians, and nearly contemporary with the last, were Thomas Wykes, Walter Hemmingford, Robert de Avesbury, and Nicholas Trivet. Their writings are little known, and of no great authority. Neither did the next two centuries produce any historical writer of especial merit among the chroniclers and annalists of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. Walsingham, Otterburne, and Rous are most to be considered. The best narrators of many contemporary events were French gentlemen, Froissart, Philip de Comines, Argenton, and Monstrelet.

Sir John Gower was a poet of the fourteenth century, and, it is said, attained the rank of chief justice of the Common Pleas. He is more remarkable for his antiquity, than his merits as a writer, possessing no claim to genius or invention. Chaucer calls him the "moral Gower." He died at an advanced age, in 1402, and was buried at the conventual church of St. Mary Overy, Southwark, to which he had been a benefactor, and where his tomb is still to be seen.

Geoffrey Chaucer's improvements in versification and English diction, have earned him the title of "father of English poetry." He was a man of shining endowments, remarkably handsome in person, elegant in manners, and an universal scholar. Being brother-in-law to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, he was much about the courts of Edward III. and Henry IV., and sharing the vicissitudes of his noble relatives, helped to give the knowledge of life and versatility which distinguish his writings. Chaucer spent the last ten years of his time at Donnington Castle, and dying in 1400, at the age of seventy-two, was buried in Westminster Abbey. His works remained long in manuscript, Caxton first publishing his "Canterbury Tales" in 1476.

Sir Thomas Littleton, descended of an ancient and honourable family of Worcestershire, was an eminent judge of the court of Common Pleas in 1466. In his leisure hours he composed his learned and useful work on English tenures of land. He died in 1481, leaving three sons to share his ample fortune.

Sir John Fortescue was a learned judge and judicial writer, and a principal counsellor in the court of Henry VI. In 1463, he fled with queen Margaret and her followers to Flanders, and during his exile composed his celebrated treatise *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*. Returning to England, he is said to have purchased a pardon of Edward IV. by the retraction of a paper he had written against the title of the House of York. His tract on the

difference between an "Absolute and Limited Monarchy" is valuable, not only as a specimen of the English of the time, but on account of the many curious particulars it contains concerning the constitution of England, and the condition of its inhabitants.

James I. of Scotland was one of the most learned and ingenious princes of his time. During his long imprisonment in England by Henry V., books formed his companions, and study his amusement. Some of the verses of this unfortunate prince have been preserved (see p. 79), and are remarkable for tenderness and elegance.

The earl of Worcester, in the reign of Henry VI., was distinguished by his genius and love of learning. He translated Cicero *De Amicitia*, and his treatise *De Senectute*; both of which translations were printed by Caxton in 1481. The earl was beheaded by the Yorkists on Tower Hill, Oct. 15, 1470.

Earl Rivers, who was beheaded at Pomfret in 1483, may also be included among the men of letters of this period. He made several translations from the French, which were printed by Caxton; and composed some ballads, that are lost, on the seven deadly sins.

SEMINARIES OF LEARNING,

A.D. 1216 to 1458.

The zeal for learning, according to Roger Bacon, had never been greater than in the time in which he wrote in the thirteenth century. All the cathedral, conventual and other schools, the establishment of which has been noticed (p. 44), still continued to flourish. Attempts were made to improve the constitution of the national universities, by obviating those frequent causes of quarrel between the students and citizens relative to the rent of houses. This was most effectually done by some generous persons erecting large houses for the gratuitous lodging of both teachers and scholars. They also made provision for poor scholars, by endowing these houses with lands and revenues for the maintenance of indigent students and their teachers. These steps succeeded so well, that the founding of colleges became the prevailing taste of the rich and benevolent in this age, as the founding of monasteries had been in a former period. In consequence, a great many noble halls and colleges were erected, and endowed in both universities, between the middle of the thirteenth and fifteenth centuries.

In Oxford the following colleges were founded:—

1249. University college, by William, archdeacon of Durham.

1268. Baliol college, by John Baliol, father of the king of Scotland.

1264. Merton college, for twenty scholars and three priests, by Walter Merton, bishop of Rochester.

1315. Exeter college, by Stapleton, bishop of Exeter.

1324. Oriel college, by Edward II. and his almoner Adam de Brown.

1340. Queen's college, by Robert Englefield.

1366. New college, by William of Wickham.

1430. Lincoln college, by Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln.

1437. All Souls college, by Chicheley, archbishop of Canterbury.

1458. Magdalen college, by Patten, bishop of Winchester.

During the same period the following halls and colleges were founded in Cambridge, namely, Peter house, Michael college, University hall, King's hall, Clare hall, Pembroke hall, Corpus Christi college, Trinity hall, Gonvil hall, King's college, Queen's college, Katherine hall.

Two school foundations of great celebrity were established in this period; namely, in 1387, Winchester college, for "seventy poor and indigent scholars," by William of Wickham; in 1441, Eton college, by Henry VI., for the same number of "poor and indigent scholars."

The youth of Scotland, in the middle age, were obliged to travel for improvement, having no university in their own country. This inconvenience continued till 1410, when a few men of letters in St. Andrew's formed themselves into a voluntary society, and generously offered to teach those sciences then usually taught in universities, to all who chose to attend their lectures. Crowds of students attended the lectures, and Henry Wardlaw, bishop of St. Andrew's, encouraged by their success, granted a charter to the lecturers, constituting them an university for the study of "divinity, law, medicine, and the liberal arts." This charter is dated February 27, 1411, and was confirmed by the pope.

In 1444, James Kennedy, the successor of Wardlaw in the see, founded the college of St. Salvator, and endowed it with competent revenues for a principal, six fellows, and six poor scholars.

The example of St. Andrew's was followed by Glasgow; and in 1450 a bull was obtained from the pope, establishing an university in that city for study in all lawful faculties, with all the honours and immunities of the pope's own university at Bononia. The bishop of Glasgow and his successors were constituted perpetual chancellors of the university; and the degrees and honours conferred by it were to be sustained by every other university.

EDWARD IV. A.D. 1461 to 1483.

EDWARD had many qualities suited to the turbulent period in which he reigned. Bold, active, enterprising, was more splendid and showy, than either prudent or virtuous, and less fitted to prevent evils by wise precautions, than to remedy them after they took place by vigour and enterprise. He was very fond of pleasure; and though brave, suspicious, and inaccessible to any movements of compassion which might relax his energy in the prosecution of the most bloody revenge on his enemies. In his person, till he grew unwieldy, he was the handsomest man of his time; his noble mien, affability, free and easy air, prepossessed every one in his favour. He had, however, many vices; was false, cruel, and extremely incontinent, so much so, that, according to Rapin, his whole life was a continued scene of lust. He had many mistresses, especially three, of whom he said, 'One was the merriest, the other the wittiest, and the third the holiest, for she was always in a church but when he sent for her.'

War and devastation formed the chief national occupation. The contest between the rival houses of York and Lancaster still continued; and during the sanguinary struggle, the scaffold as well as the field streamed with the noblest blood of England. Abroad this memorable civil broil was known by the name of the war between the two roses; the partisans of the house of Lancaster having chosen the *red rose* as their badge of distinction, those of York the *white rose*.

Among the king's mistresses was the celebrated Jane Shore. She was born of respectable parents in London; but views of interest more than the maid's inclinations had been consulted in her marriage, and her mind, though formed for virtue, was unable to resist the allurements of the gay and amorous Edward. Her subsequent reverses—her doing penance in St. Paul's, and miserable death, are well known. It is said she perished of hunger in a ditch, which originated the name of a district of the metropolis. She was seen by Sir Thomas More so late as the reign of Henry VIII., poor, decrepit, and shrivelled, with no trace of that beauty which once excited the envy and admiration of the court.

Thomas Parr, celebrated for longevity, was born in this reign. He was brought to London by Lord Arundel, in 1635, and introduced to Charles II.; but the change of situation, and his altered mode of life, particularly drinking wine, soon proved fatal to a constitution supported by more abstemious habits, and he died the same year, aged 152. He had been brought up to husbandry.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1461. Edward, eldest surviving son of Richard duke of York (son of Richard earl of Cambridge, and Anne his wife, who was daughter of Roger earl of March, the son of Edmund Mortimer, and Philippa his wife, who was daughter of Lionel duke of Clarence, the third son of Edward III.), succeeded to the crown in the nineteenth year of his age.

March 3. *Te Deum* sung in Westminster abbey, after which Edward returned to St. Paul's, and lodged in the bishop's palace.

12. Arrives at Pontefract to oppose the Lancasterians. His army amounted to 49,000 men. That of queen Margaret, who with her husband and son were in the city of York, amounted to 60,000, commanded by the duke of Somerset.

A tradesman was beheaded for saying he would make his son heir of the *crown*, alluding to the sign of his house.

29. Palm Sunday, Edward obtained a great victory over Henry's forces at Towton in Yorkshire, where were slain 36,776; whereupon Henry, with his queen and son,

retired into Scotland, and delivered up Berwick to the Scots.

30. Edward marched into York, and had his father's head taken down from the walls, where it had been placed, and the duke of Devonshire's put in its room.

The queen embarked for France, to solicit supplies of Lewis, and left her husband, Henry, in the Grey Friars, Edinburgh.

June 29. Edward crowned at Westminster.

Nov. 6. Parliament met and confirmed Edward's title, passing a sweeping bill of attainder against the adherents of Henry VI. Among others condemned of the Lancaster party, was John de Vere, earl of Oxford, and his son, who disputed, in a former parliament, the question about the precedency of temporal and spiritual barons, and by his arguments carried it for the lords temporal. Edward confirmed the privileges of the clergy; exempting them from being prosecuted in civil courts for felony and other offences. Playing at cards and dice prohibited, except during the twelve days at Christmas.

1463. Queen Margaret landed in the north of England, and went to Berwick.

Edward gives his friends the estates of the rebels, and makes himself very popular.

1464. King Henry, betrayed by a monk, is taken in disguise and carried prisoner to the Tower, with his legs tied under the horse's belly.

1465. Feb. Edward privately married the lady Elizabeth Grey, the widow of sir John Grey; this match and the favour shown to the family of the new queen, are supposed to have alienated Warwick from the king's interest.

1466. Feb. 11. Edward's queen delivered of a daughter, named Elizabeth, afterwards married to Henry VII., whereby the families of York and Lancaster were united.

1467. Edward marries his sister Margaret to the duke of Burgundy. Warwick withdraws from court, but conceals his designs.

1468. Edward renewed an alliance with the king of Aragon; and sent him a present of some ewes and rams, and gave liberty for the exportation of Cotswold sheep to Spain.

1469. July 26. Warwick defeats Edward's forces at Danesmoor, near Banbury.

1470. March. The earl of Warwick surprises Edward in his camp, takes him prisoner, and commits him to the care of his brother, the archbishop of York. Both the rival kings were now in prison; Henry in the Tower, and Edward in Middleham castle, Yorkshire. Edward soon after ob-

tained his liberty, but by what means historians are not agreed.

Nov. 6. A parliament is called, by which Henry, after three years' imprisonment, is released from the Tower, re-instated in the government, the succession settled in his family, and Edward is attainted as a traitor and usurper.

1471. March. Edward assisted by the duke of Burgundy lands in Yorkshire.

April 11. Edward takes possession of London again (being about six months after his leaving it), and imprisoned king Henry.

April 14. Easter Sunday, Edward obtained a great victory over the earl of Warwick at Barnet; in which battle the earl himself, his brother the marquiss of Montague, were killed, and on both sides 10,000 men. Warwick's body, with that of Montague's, was exposed three days in St. Paul's, and then deposited among the ashes of his forefathers in the abbey of Bilsam.

Queen Margaret, with her son Edward, landed at Weymouth, and raised forces against Edward.

May 4. Battle of Tewkesbury, in which Edward took Henry's only son prisoner, and suffered him to be killed in his presence.

May 6. The duke of Somerset, the prior of St. John's, and many others, beheaded.

June 20. King Henry is murdered in the Tower, in the fiftieth year of his age; he was buried first at Chertsey Abbey, thence removed, and solemnly interred at Windsor.

1472. Edward was now without a competitor for the crown. He got the lords to take the oaths to his son. Queen Margaret, who had been taken prisoner, was ransomed by her father, and died in France, in 1482.

A plague in England this year carried off more than the fifteen years' war.

1473. Printing introduced into England by William Caxton, a mercer, and one of the most worthy and ingenious men of his time. Caxton had been employed by Edward IV. on the continent, to negotiate a treaty of commerce with the duke of Burgundy, and at Cologne made himself master of the art of printing. Assisted by Thomas Milling, abbot of Westminster, he set up a printing press in the almonry of the abbey, and in March, 1474, produced a small book, translated by himself out of French, called "The Game of Chess," which is the first book known with certainty to be printed in England. Printing with wooden types had been practised in 1430, by Lawrentius Coster, keeper of the cathedral of Haerlem; and in 1441, John Geinsfleisch, of Mentz, invented metal types.

The royal chapel at Windsor founded this year, by Edward.

1474. Edward joins the duke of Burgundy in a war against France.

1475. *May 26.* Edward assembles his troops at Portsmouth, to the number of 30,000, all Englishmen.

June 20. He embarked, and left his son, the prince of Wales, guardian of the realm.

July. Edward, having entered France, found the duke of Burgundy had deceived him.

Sept. The king and his army returned.

1476. *Jan.* The parliament met and created Richard, the king's second son, duke of York.

1477. The king made a circuit with his judges, and applied himself to the administration of justice and filling his coffers. The country was overrun with numerous gangs of robbers, and the king accompanied the judges of assize, to prevent their being insulted or intimidated, and to secure the execution of their sentences.

1478. The duke of Clarence is attainted in parliament, and afterwards privately murdered in the Tower. He had the choice of his death, and chose to be drowned in a but of Malmsey wine, and was buried at Tewkesbury, March 11.

A treaty of trade and commerce was concluded between England and Burgundy.

A great plague in England this year, which began in September and ended in November.

1479. War with Scotland.

1480. This year spent in negotiating marriages for the king's two daughters, Anne and Elizabeth.

1481. James, king of Scotland, caused one of his brothers to be murdered for speaking too freely of his conduct; and imprisoned another.

Thomas Paré was born this year, noted for his extraordinary great age. He lived till he was 152 years old.

1482. Edward took Berwick, and marched to Edinburgh, where a peace was concluded.

During the Scottish campaign, posts were first established in England. Horsemen were placed at the distance of twenty miles from each other, on the road from Scotland to England. They delivered the dispatches from one to another, at the rate of 100 miles a day.

1483. *April 9.* Edward died of a surfeit at Westminster, in the twenty-first year of his reign, and the forty-second of his age, and was nobly interred at Windsor, in the new chapel, the foundation of which he had laid.

Immediately after his death he was exposed on a board, naked from the waist upwards, during ten hours, that he might be seen by all the lords, and by the mayor and aldermen of London.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1465. Tunnage and poundage granted the king for life, and a subsidy on wool and leather.

1468. Two-tenths and two-fifteenths granted.

1471. The commons granted that 14,000 archers should serve the king at their own charge; one-tenth and one-fifteenth also granted.

1473. One-tenth and one-fifteenth, and 51,170*l.* for the payment of the wages of the 14,000 archers, which was levied proportionably on every county, city, and town.

1482. One-tenth and one-fifteenth, and a subsidy to be levied on strangers and denizens; also an annual revenue of 11,000*l.* out of the customs. This king had a great many other ways of raising money, particularly by confiscating the estates of the noblemen of the opposite party; by resuming the grants of former kings; by prosecuting the subjects upon penal statutes, and extorting large sums from delinquents. He also raised great sums by privy seals and benevolences, borrowing from those who had any reputation for wealth, according to their respective abilities. He received also large sums from France, to induce him to withdraw his troops from that kingdom, and consent to a truce.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

3 Edw. IV. cap. 3. An act prohibiting the importation of wrought silk.

Cap. 4. An act prohibiting the importation of all such manufactures as were made in England.

Cap. 5. An act for restraining the excess of apparel, and prescribing what every class of men should wear.

4 Edw. IV. cap. 7. An act prohibiting the wearing of shoes with long piked toes.

The goodly provision made for the installation feast of George Neville, archbishop of York, in 1466.

Wheat, quarters . . .	300
Ale, tuns . . .	300
Wine, tuns . . .	100
Ipocrasse, pipes . . .	1
Oxen . . .	104
Wild bulls . . .	6
Muttons . . .	1000
Veales . . .	304
Porkes . . .	304
Swannes . . .	400
Geese . . .	2000
Cappons . . .	1000
Piggs . . .	2000
Plovers . . .	400
Quailes . . .	1200

Fowles, called rees	2400	Parted dishes of jellies	1000
Peacocks	104	Plain dishes of jellies	3000
Mallards and teales	4000	Cold tarts, baked	4000
Cranes	204	Cold custards, baked	3000
Kidds	204	Hot pasties of venison	1500
Chickens	2000	Hot custards	2000
Pigeons	2000	Pikes and breams	308
Connies	4000	Porpoises and seals	12
Bittors	204	Spices, sugared delicacies and wafers, plenty.	
Heronshaws	400		
Pheasants	200		
Partridges	500		
Woodcocks	400		
Curlews	100		
Egrets	1000		
Stags, bucks and roes	500		
Pasties of venison, cold	4000		

This curious bill of fare affords some idea of the magnitude of ecclesiastical feasts in the reign of Edward IV. No turkeys are mentioned in it, because they were not then known in England. Cranes, heronshaws, porpoises, and seals are seldom seen at modern entertainments.

EDWARD V. A.D. 1483.

THIS prince succeeded, but from his tender age, and never having been crowned, can hardly be said to have reigned over England. He was only eleven years old on the death of his father, and within nine weeks and three days after he was murdered, along with his brother, the duke of York, by order of his uncle Richard, the crooked duke of Gloucester. The duke, who afterwards usurped the throne, sent an express to Sir Robert Brackenbury, governor of the Tower, to murder the princes. Brackenbury, having a little more conscience than his master, returned a submissive answer, but withal told him he should not be able to execute his commands. The protector was then at Warwick, and enraged to be deceived in his opinion of that officer, sent him, by Sir James Tyrrel, a written order, to deliver the keys and government of the Tower into the hands of the bearer for one night. Brackenbury obeyed, and Tyrrel introduced Forest, a known assassin, and Dighton his groom, to execute the protector's orders. In the night, while all were asleep, they went into the room where the princes slept, and smothering them in their bed, caused them to be buried under a little staircase. This is what Tyrrel, who was executed in the reign of Henry VII., afterwards confessed. In 1674, while some alterations were making in the White Tower, some bones were found in a wooden chest, supposed to be those of the murdered princes. They were put in a marble urn, and, by the order of Charles II., removed to Westminster Abbey.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1483. *April 9.* Edward, eldest son of Edward IV., by Elizabeth, the widow of Sir John Gray, of Grooby, and daughter of Sir Richard Woodville (afterwards Earl Rivers), succeeded his father at the age of eleven years.

At Edward's accession to the throne there existed two parties at court, the old and new nobility; it was the latter who chiefly adhered to the young king, and who having been raised from the rank

of knights and esquires, through the influence of the queen over Edward IV., excited the jealousy of the ancient aristocracy. The great object of the conspiracy, headed by the dukes of Gloucester and Buckingham, both of whom were allied by blood to the crown, was to seize the government by the ruin of the Woodvilles, who were considered an upstart family. Accordingly Gloucester ordered the arrest of Earl Rivers, and other friends of the

queen, and got the young king, his nephew, into his power; upon which, the queen, with her other son, Richard, and five daughters, took sanctuary in Westminster.

A tumult arose in London, which was appeased by Lord Hastings, a favourite of the citizens.

May 4. The king brought to London with much show of respect by Gloucester, and lodged in the bishop's palace. Gloucester and the lords did homage to Edward.

May 29. Gloucester prevailed upon the council to appoint him protector of the king and kingdom, and upon the queen to deliver up her son Richard, duke of York; whereupon he secured him with his brother Edward in the Tower.

The protector took the great seal from Archbishop Rotherham, and gave it to the bishop of Lincoln. He caused two councils to be formed; one, consisting of his own partizans, met at Crosby-place, his residence, in London; the other, consisting of Lord Hastings and other friends of the king, met at the Tower.

June 13. The protector holds a council in the Tower, at which the Lords Hastings and Stanley, and the bishops of York and Ely, are arrested. The three last were confined in separate cells; Hastings was led out and immediately beheaded at the door of the chapel. A proclamation was issued the same afternoon, announcing that Hastings and his friends had conspired to put to death Gloucester and Buckingham, who had miraculously escaped the snare laid for them. A proclamation was also issued to the citizens, that the king's coronation was unavoidably postponed.

June 15. Ratcliffe, one of the boldest partizans of Gloucester, beheads Lord Rivers, Lord Gray, Sir Thomas Vaughan, and Sir Richard Hawse, at Pomfret Castle.

June 19. A proclamation issued in the northern counties, charging the queen and her adherents with traitorous designs against the protector and "the old royal blode of the realm."

Reports spread against the legitimacy of the late king, and the protector sets up for

the patron and avenger of public morals. Jane Shore, concubine to Edward IV., and afterwards to Hastings, is obliged to do penance in St. Paul's for infidelity to her husband, Gloucester having first seized her plate and jewels.

On the same day Gloucester married Lady Anne, youngest daughter of Richard Nevil, the great earl of Warwick, and widow of Prince Edward, son of Henry VI.

June 22. Dr. Shaw, brother of the lord mayor, preaches at Paul's cross, from the text—"Bastard slips shall not thrive;" illustrating his sermon by adverting to the libertinism of the late king, and trying to make it appear, that doubts might be entertained of the legality of Edward's second marriage with Elizabeth Woodville. The doctor's discourse failed of the intended effect, and he slunk away to his house; from which, it is said, he never after ventured, pining away through shame and remorse.

June 24. Buckingham, attended by several lords and gentlemen, harangue the citizens from the hustings, at Guildhall. A few hirelings exclaim—King Richard; which the duke adopted as the assent of the meeting, and invited them to accompany him next day to Baynard's Castle, the residence of the protector.

June 25. Petition presented to the protector to accept the crown, to which he accedes, after having his scruples overcome by the eloquence of Buckingham. This petition appears as that of the lords spiritual and temporal and commons of the realm, and was embodied in an act of parliament, which still exists.

June 26. Richard places himself on the marble seat in Westminster, observing that he chose to commence his reign in the great hall, because the administration of justice was the first duty of a king; and ordered a proclamation to be issued, pardoning all offences up to that hour. He afterwards went to St. Paul's, where he was received by the clergy in procession, and welcomed with the acclamations of the people. Two days after, the archbishop of York and Lord Stanley were released; the latter made lord steward of the household.

RICHARD III. A.D. 1483 to 1485.

RICHARD's ill-gotten crown was soon snatched from his head by the decisive victory of Bosworth. He reigned little more than two years, and was in the thirty-fourth year of his age when he ended his blood-stained career. After the battle the crown was found in a field by a soldier, who brought it to Lord Stanley, who immediately placed it on the head of Henry, earl of Richmond, congratulating him on his victory, and saluting him king.

From that time Henry assumed the regal office; as if that ceremony alone was sufficient to establish his right to the crown.

Richard was the last of the Plantagenets, a family which had inherited the throne for the space of three hundred years. After his death the two houses of York and Lancaster were united by the marriage of Richmond with the heiress of the house of York, and an end put to the great national feud which had long desolated the kingdom.

Of Richard it has been said that he was well qualified for sovereignty, had he legally obtained it, and that he committed no crimes, but such as were necessary to secure him the crown. But this is a feeble extenuation when it is admitted that he was ready to commit the most dreadful enormities for the attainment of his object; and his courage and capacity are a poor atonement to society for the frightful example of successful crime he offers to ambitious men. His character is rendered further odious by the acts of hypocrisy and dissimulation with which he sought to hide his criminality from the world. These are usually the accompaniments of weaker minds, but Richard did not disdain to practise them, and pursued his diabolical course under a sanctified mask of religion and morality.

Attempts have been made to relieve his memory of a portion of the guilt with which it is loaded; but the arguments advanced are more ingenious than conclusive. That he was the author of the death of Hastings and of the Woodvilles is allowed; but it is inferred, from a discrepancy of dates, that he could not have given instructions for the death of Edward and the duke of York. Having committed one great crime, it is not likely he would permit a second to stand in the way of his ambition. The death of the young princes in the Tower was a natural sequel to the death of Hastings and the Pomfret tragedy, and removed the only remaining obstacle in the way of his usurpation. Setting aside the suspicious secrecy observed concerning the death of the princes, it is reasonable to conclude, as Richard reaped the chief benefit from the plot, he was also its chief contriver.

It is gratifying to remark that the parties principally implicated in this bloody history met their just reward in ignominious or untimely deaths. Sir James Tyrrel was executed twenty years after, on account of the Suffolk treason. Richard himself executed justice on the suppliant and recreant Buckingham. Catesby was also executed; and Brackenbury, Radcliffe, and other accomplices, fell with their principal at Bosworth.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1483. *July 6.* Richard III., the eighth and youngest son of Richard duke of York, crowned at Westminster with his consort. At the ceremony seventeen knights of the Bath were made.

The king sent embassies to Castile, Bretagne, and France, to renew alliances with them. Afterwards he made a slow progress through the kingdom, administering justice in all the great towns, listening to petitions, and dispensing favours. Meanwhile his nephews Edward V. and Richard were murdered, and obscurely buried in the Tower. The exact day and manner of this tragedy were kept a profound secret, and the king only suffered a knowledge of their death to be published,

after a conspiracy had been formed for their liberation.

Aug. 23. Gloucester arrives at Nottingham, whence his secretary writes, the king is occupied in "determining the complaints of poor folks, with due punishment of offenders."

Aug. 30. Lewis XI. king of France, died, and Charles VIII., his only son, being a minor, succeeded him, under the guardianship of his sister Anne.

Sept. 8. Gloucester crowned a second time with his queen at York. On the same day his son Edward was created prince of Wales.

A conspiracy formed for the dethronement of Richard, at the head of which was

the duke of Buckingham, who had become entirely estranged from the usurper, either from fear, or hatred of his cruelty, or from his having refused him part of the inheritance of Humphrey de Bohun, which he claimed in right of his wife. Buckingham was joined by the bishop of Ely, the marquis of Dorset, and the mother of the earl of Richmond. The earl of Richmond was informed by express, of the proceedings in his favour; he acquainted the duke of Bretagne thereof, who promised to assist him. Richard suspects Buckingham, and ordered him to court, which the duke refused, and declared against the king. The duke took up arms, and was joined by numbers in Wales; he designed to go into Cornwall, but could not pass the Severn, by reason of the inundation of the waters, which were never so great before in that part; it lasted ten days, and men, women, and children were carried away in their beds by the violence of it. Buckingham's army was dispersed, and he was obliged to conceal himself in the house of one of his domestics, who betrayed him for a reward that had been offered by Richard.

Oct. 12. The earl of Richmond with 40 ships and 5000 men furnished by the duke of Bretagne, sailed from St. Malo, but was dispersed by a storm; the earl arrived at Poole, had like to have been surprised by a stratagem of Richard's, but he escaped and sailed back to Bretagne.

Nov. 2. Richard arrives at Salisbury, and having refused to see Buckingham, ordered his head to be struck off in the marketplace.

11. Parliament met and confirmed the title of the king, and entailed the crown on his issue; it also passed a sweeping bill of attainder.

1484. *March.* The king prevails on the late queen to leave her sanctuary in Westminster, and promises her that her daughter shall be married only to gentlemen.

April. Prince Edward, the usurper's only child, dies suddenly at Middleham.

Dec. 25. Richard keeps his Christmas with great splendour at Westminster, and is lavish in his attentions to his niece Elizabeth, the daughter of Edward IV., and whom the earl of Richmond had promised to marry.

1485. The truce with Bretagne being prolonged, and Richard not fearing Richmond, laid his fleet up. France resolved to aid the earl of Richmond, and the earl repaired to Rouen to assemble his troops.

March. The queen dies unexpectedly, and not without suspicion of poison. Richard forthwith prepared to execute his cherished design of marrying the princess Elizabeth, who is favourable to the union.

But he is prevented by the representations of Ratcliffe and Catesby, and the general disgust expressed against such a suspicious and incestuous connexion.

Aug. 6. The earl of Richmond landed at Milford Haven with 2000 men. He marched to Shrewsbury, where his army did not exceed 4000 men. Lord Stanley raised 5000 men, as supposed for Richard, and his brother raised 2000.

Richard, before the landing of Richmond, issued a very artful proclamation, stigmatizing his opponents, rebels, murderers, adulterers, and extortioners. He assembled his forces at Nottingham, and found they daily deserted to Richmond. The earl marched to Lichfield, and had an interview with lord Stanley at Atherston. Lord Stanley refused to obey the king's orders, and Richard ordered his son's head to be struck off, but he was persuaded from it.

Aug. 21. Richard left Leicester with the crown on his head, and encamped about two miles from the town of Bosworth. The same night Richmond marched from Tamworth to Atherston, where he was joined by the Stanleys, and was encouraged by the numerous desertions from the enemy.

Aug. 22. In the morning both armies advanced towards Redmore; and the vanguard commanded by the duke of Norfolk and earl of Oxford engaged. Richard took advantage of a marsh that covered his right, and commanded his bowmen to assail the enemy, whom the discharge of arrows threw into confusion. A close fight with swords followed for a short time; but lord Stanley, who still hovered on the edge of the field, at this critical moment joined Richmond, and determined the issue of the battle. Enraged at this defection, the usurper determined on a furious effort to win the day or perish in the attempt. Spying Richmond, he spurred his horse towards him, exclaiming,—"Treason, treason, treason!" With his own hand he slew sir Charles Brandon, the standard-bearer, struck to the ground sir John Cheney, and made a desperate blow at his rival, when he was overpowered by numbers, thrown from his horse, and immediately slain. After his death resistance became vain. The battle lasted two hours: on the side of Richmond not more than 100 were killed; Richard lost near 3000 in the fight and pursuit; among them Norfolk, Ferrers, Radcliffe, and Brackenbury.

The celebrated battle which gave peace to the kingdom was fought about three miles from Bosworth, an ancient market-town of Leicestershire. The exact spot has been pretty well indicated by pieces of

armour, weapons, and especially abundance of arrow-heads found there. Richard's body was found naked, covered with blood and dirt, and in that condition thrown across a horse, with the head hanging on one side, and the legs on the other, and so carried to Leicester. It lay two whole days exposed to public view, after which it was interred, without any ceremony, in one of the churches of that city. Some time after it was removed and buried in St. Mary's church, belonging to a monastery of the grey friars. Henry VII., his rival and successor, put over him a tomb of various-coloured marble, adorned with his statue in alabaster. This monument stood till the dissolution of the abbey under Henry VIII., when it was pulled down, and utterly defaced; since then, his grave being overgrown with weeds and nettles, no trace of it could be found, except his stone coffin, which was afterwards made a drinking trough at an inn in Leicester.

Richard left no legitimate issue. He had a natural son, surnamed John of Gloucester, a minor, whom he appointed governor of Calais; and a natural daughter, named Catherine Plantagenet, who died young.

He founded the society of Herald's, and made it a corporation. He also founded a collegiate chantry, called the "Lady of Barking," near the Tower. He gave 500 marks a year to Queen's college, Cambridge. Some of the laws too enacted in this reign were meritorious.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1. Rich. III. cap. 1. Enacted, that no money should, for the future, be demanded of the subject by way of loan or benevolence; it being frequently extorted by force, for the king named the sum, and it was dangerous to refuse it.

Cap. 3. Justices of peace were empowered to admit people to bail that were suspected of felony.

Cap. 4. None to be impannelled on juries unless seised of 20*s.* per annum in lands.

Cap. 9. No alien shall exercise any handicraft, or trade by retail.

Cap. 12. No foreigners shall import any such manufactures as are made in England.

Cap. 13. Enacted, that a tun of wine or oil should consist of 252 gallons, a pipe 126, a tierce 84, a hogshead 63, a barrel 31 and a half, and a rundlet 18 and a half.

LEARNING AND SCIENCE. A.D. 1216 to 1485.

The settlement of the government in Henry Tudor, and the close of the line of Plantagenet, forms an historical epoch at

which one may resume a notice of the progress in learning and science during the interval that had elapsed from the passing of Magna Charta.

One feature of this period was the increasing attention paid to the English, and the neglect of the Latin language. No British writers of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries wrote such classical Latin as John of Salisbury, Peter of Blois, and several others who flourished in the twelfth. This neglect doubtless arose from the diversion of scientific studies, and from English having grown into more frequent use even by scholars, both in writing and conversation. It was still, however, a language widely different from that now in use. In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries our ancestors spoke a language as unintelligible to us as a dead or foreign language; and in the fourteenth century they only begin to be intelligible with the help of a glossary, as may be remarked in the writings of Chaucer and Gower, who flourished in that age.

As language continued a very imperfect instrument for the communication of thought, it may be concluded that rhetoric, or the art of persuasive and effective speaking, had not made much progress. It was, however, the subject of lectures in most seats of learning, and such as excelled were advanced to the degree of masters or doctors. The Dominicans, Franciscans, and other mendicant friars, diligently studied declamation; because the success of their begging depended very much on the popularity of their preaching.

The logic of the age was mere sophistical trifling, whose object was to hide, not discover truth. What benefit could mankind derive from wrangling upon such quibbles as the following?—"That two contradictory propositions might be both true." Yet such verbal nugæ were contested with as much zeal as if life had depended on the issue, and not unfrequently the rival disputants became so heated by debate, that from angry words they proceeded to blows.

SCHOOL DIVINITY was the most popular study of the age, and consisted in bold attempts to unravel the mysteries of the Scriptures according to the taste and understanding of the expounder. Those who excelled in such expositions were called Bible divines, or Bible doctors. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries they reigned paramount in all the famous universities of Europe, and even took possession of the pulpit, where they introduced a new method of preaching. Before Cardinal Langton had divided the Old and New Testament into chapters and verses.

two modes of preaching were practised. The first consisted in explaining a large portion of Scripture, sentence after sentence, in the regular order in which the words lay, making short practical reflections on each sentence. This mode of public instruction is still used in some foreign churches, and in many parts of Britain, under the name of *lecturing*. The second mode of preaching was called *declaring*; because the preacher, without naming any particular text, merely declared the subject upon which he was about to enlarge. This continued the popular mode till the schoolmen introduced the existing practice of preaching from a specific verse or text.

The new fashion was considered an innovation on the good old times that were past, and was stoutly opposed through the whole of the fourteenth and part of the fifteenth century. Dr. Thomas Gascoigne, chancellor of the university of Oxford, relates that he preached a sermon in St. Martin's church in 1450, without a text, *declaring* what he thought would be useful to the people. In vindication of the ancient practice he says, "That Dr. Augustine had preached 400 sermons to the clergy and the people, without reading a text at the beginning of his discourse, and that the way of preaching by a text and by divisions was invented only about A.D. 1200, as appeared from the authors of the first sermons of that kind."—8 *Hen. Hist.* 185. Roger Bacon opposed the new method, chiefly from the facilities it afforded to the indolence of the bishops, who preached from sermons borrowed of their clergy.

The CIVIL and CANON LAWS were studied with ardour by many of the clergy, because a knowledge of them not only qualified for the lucrative employment of advocates or pleaders, but also procured preferment in the church. Innocent IV. tried to check the devotion of the clergy to legal studies, by interdicting ecclesiastical dignities to those who exclusively excelled therein; but his bull proved ineffective against the seductions of interest.

The engrossing pursuit of theological studies left little opening for the mathematical and experimental sciences. Mathematics brought neither honour nor profit to those engaged in them. The utility of arithmetic in the common affairs of life obtained for it considerable attention; but in geometry students seldom proceeded beyond the fifth proposition of the first book of Euclid's Elements. The quadrant, astrolabe, and specula, or spying glasses, are mentioned among the astronomical instruments of the time.

Both princes and men of learning began

to be curious in GEOGRAPHY. Louis IX. of France sent friar William into Tartary in 1253, to explore that and other countries, of which he wrote a description. The pope had seven years before sent a John de Plano Carpini to explore the same regions, and who also wrote a description of Tartary. From conversing with those and other travellers, Roger Bacon compiled a tolerable gazetteer of Europe, Asia, and Africa, which he illustrated by a map (unfortunately lost), having meridian and parallel lines, as at present, to designate the longitude and latitude of places. The same extraordinary man introduced a knowledge of optics, mechanics, and of the explosive force of gunpowder.

Only the apocryphal part of CHEMISTRY was known in the thirteenth century. The two grand objects of the alchymists were to obtain the gifts which St. Leon found so affective; namely, the power to transmute the baser metals into gold and silver, and the universal medicine for the cure of every disease, and the endless prolongation of life. In the ardent pursuit of these chimeras they stumbled on many valuable discoveries, and men of all degrees occupied themselves in chemical experiments. Both Edward I. and Edward III. were firm believers in alchymy, and courted or pressed the most famous alchymists into their service. There is extant a proclamation of Edward III. issued in 1329, for the apprehension of two famous alchymists, John Rows and William de Dalby, who "know how to make silver by the art of alchymy," and who it is alleged may be "profitable to us and to our kingdom."—8 *Hen. Hist.* 203. Henry VI. issued a commission to certain learned individuals for the discovery of the elixir of life, and the philosopher's stone: which curious appointment was confirmed by parliament, May 31, 1456.

The clergy still continued to teach and practise MEDICINE, and the greatest number of physicians were of that order. But some of the laity now began to make a figure in this profession, and a few of them even commenced authors. Gilbert English, who flourished in the thirteenth century, is the most ancient medical writer of England whose works have been printed and preserved. He was followed by Gad-desden, who wrote a large work, to which, from its excellence, the title of the *Medical Rose* was given. It exhibits a curious account of the medical art as it was practised in the fourteenth century.

In those martial times, when the people were almost unceasingly engaged in foreign or domestic war, it might be thought that the useful art of surgery would be diligently studied and well understood. But

this was not the case. The basis of surgery is anatomy; but dissection was decried as a barbarous outrage on the dead. Lithotomy was known to the ancients; but seems to have been disused in the middle age, and was revived again at Paris in 1474. It was first tried upon a robber condemned to be hanged: the stone was extracted, and the patient recovered, which encouraged others to submit to the operation. But it does not appear, in the present period, that the practice extended to England, where the surgeons were few in number, and not in high repute. It is not improbable that Henry V. fell a sacrifice to the ignorance of his medical attendants.

In those days the discoveries of one country were slowly communicated to another. There were no established vehicles of literary and scientific intelligence. War was the only pursuit that interested all classes; and the wars of those times were not carried on by standing armies, as at present, while the rest of the people pursued their occupations in peace; but persons of all ranks, the clergy not excepted, were summoned into the field. The universities were frequently scenes of the most violent discord, and their courts and halls stained with blood. Learning, if not despised, was little esteemed or honoured. Even at a later period, "it was thought enough for a nobleman's sons to wind their horn, and to carry their hawk fair, and leave study and learning to the children of mean people." In the church the most valuable livings were often bestowed on the illiterate parasites of the great, or were given to foreign adventurers by papal provisions; while the real scholar was left to languish in indigence, or driven to the necessity of begging his bread from door to door, recommended to the charitable by the chancellor of the university in which he had studied.

While those of high rank and the learned professions afforded so little encouragement to literature, it is not likely it would receive much favour from the common people. It was not till the reign of Henry IV. that villeins, farmers, and mechanics were permitted by law to put their children to school (7 Hen. IV. cap. 17), and long after that they dared not educate a son for the church without a licence from their lord. Between therefore the occupation of the great in war, and the total illiterateness of the industrious orders, there was no great section of the community to whom the merely learned could look for countenance and protection.

It is some excuse for this absence of patronage, that the means were few for stimulating curiosity and creating a taste for

literature. Books were inaccessible to all but the extremely rich. None but kings, princes, bishops, universities, and monasteries could have libraries, and the libraries of these were neither large nor select. At the beginning of the fourteenth century there were only four classics in the royal library at Paris: these were, one copy of Cicero, Ovid, Lucan, and Boethius; the rest consisted chiefly of books of devotion, astrology, geomancy, chiromancy, and medicine, with pandects, chronicles, and romances. This collection was principally made by Charles V., and consisted of 900 volumes, which were kept with great care in one of the towers of the Louvre. In 1425 it was purchased by the duke of Bedford, for 1200 livres, and probably was the foundation of the magnificent library established in the university of Oxford by the then literary Mæcenas, Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. A single work was of importance in those days. The prior and convent of Rochester declared, that they would, every year, pronounce sentence of damnation on him who should purloin a Latin copy of Aristotle's *Physics*, or even obliterate the title; and the impediments to study were so great, even in the reign of Henry VI., that by one of the statutes of St. Mary's College, Oxford, it is ordered, that no student shall occupy a book in the library above one hour at the most, so that others may not be hindered from the use of the same. Even the kings of England were often obliged to supply the scantiness of their libraries by borrowing books of their subjects. Henry V., who had a taste for reading, borrowed several volumes, which were claimed by their owners after his death, with the same anxiety as a landed estate. The art of printing contributed very little, for a long time after its discovery, to increase the number or lower the price of books.

Notwithstanding these obstacles to the discovery and diffusion of knowledge, there was a visible intellectual progress, to which that great luminary of the thirteenth century, Roger Bacon, most effectually contributed. This prodigy of his age recommended his contemporaries to interrogate nature by actual experiments, in lieu of wasting time in abstract reasonings. No man, says he, can be so thoroughly convinced by argument, that fire will burn, as by thrusting his hand into the flames. Bacon himself spent two thousand pounds (a great sum in those times) in constructing instruments and making experiments in the course of twenty years; and it is a well-known fact, that by these experiments he made many discoveries which have excited the astonishment of succeeding ages. He despised magic, incantations,

and other tricks, as criminal impositions on human credulity; and affirmed that more surprising works might be performed by the combined powers of art and nature than ever were pretended to be performed by magic. "I will now," says he, "mention some of the wonderful works of art and nature in which there is nothing of magic, and which magic could not perform. Instruments may be made by which the largest ships, with only one man guiding them, will be carried with greater velocity, than if they were full of sailors: Chariots may be constructed that will move with incredible rapidity, without the help of animals; instruments of flying may be

formed in which a man, sitting at his ease, and meditating on any subject, may beat the air with his artificial wings, after the manner of birds; a small instrument may be made to raise or depress the greatest weights; an instrument may be fabricated by which one man may draw a thousand men to him by force and against their wills; as also machines which will enable men to walk at the bottom of seas or rivers without danger." Most of the wonders here indicated have been accomplished in modern times, though by means probably very different from those imagined by Roger Bacon.

HENRY VII. A.D. 1485 to 1509.

HENRY was a politic prince, and his reign, in the main, fortunate for the people at home, and honourable abroad. He put an end to the civil wars, maintained peace and order in the state, and depressed the exorbitant power of the nobility. He was brave, and extremely attentive to his affairs; and though often severe in his punishments, he was commonly less actuated by revenge, than by maxims of policy. Avarice was his ruling passion, and he remains a singular instance of a man possessed of talents for great achievements, in which that ignoble passion predominated above ambition.

A suspicious reserve, and a want of entire confidence, even in his most intimate friendships, were also qualities which detracted from the merit of his character. Though skilful in war, he was unenterprising; and though possessed of shrewdness, he was of a mean and unsympathizing spirit. He cannot, upon the whole, be considered to have been truly great as a prince, nor estimable as a man.

In this reign it will be proper to notice various important changes in the laws, and the general condition of society. The most important law was that by which the nobility and gentry acquired the right of breaking the ancient entails, and alienating their estates: by means of this law, the great estates of the barons were gradually dismembered, and the property of the commons increased. Probably this result was foreseen by Henry: his constant policy, through the whole of his reign, being to depress the great, and exalt the clergy, lawyers, and men of new families, who were most likely to be dependent on him.

Suits *in forma pauperis* were first given to the poor; that is, the poor were allowed to sue without paying dues for the writ or fees to the clerk, counsel, and attorneys: the practice is still in force. Any person who has just cause of suit, and takes oath that he is not worth five pounds, after all his debts are paid, may, if he can obtain a certificate from some lawyer that he has good ground of action, have his suit *in forma pauperis*.

Scarcely a session passed without some statute against engaging retainers and giving them badges or liveries; a practice by which they were in a manner enlisted under some great lord, and kept ready to assist him in all wars, riots, and insurrections. This disorder had prevailed during many

ages, and it required all the rigour and vigilance of Henry to extirpate. A story is told of his severity against this abuse, and it also shows his avarice suffered no opportunity to escape for filling his coffers. The earl of Oxford, his favourite general, having splendidly entertained him at his castle of Henningham, was desirous of making a parade of his magnificence at the king's departure; and ordered all his retainers to be drawn up in two lines, that their appearance might be the more gallant and splendid. "My lord," said the king, "I have heard much of your hospitality; but the truth far exceeds the report. These handsome gentlemen and servants whom I see on both sides of me are no doubt your menial servants." The earl smiled, and confessed that his fortune was too narrow for such magnificence. "They are, most of them," subjoined he, "my retainers, who are come to do me service at this time, when they know I am honoured with your majesty's presence." The king started a little, and said, "By my faith, my lord, I thank you for your good cheer, but I must not allow my laws to be broken in my sight." Oxford is said to have paid no less than 15,000 marks as a composition for his offence.

The civil wars having swept away the crowds of annuitants and creditors that formerly burdened the exchequer, Henry was enabled to reign without the assistance of a parliament. During the last fourteen years he called but one, in 1504. His object was to demand two reasonable aids, due by the feudal customs, for having made his eldest son a knight, and married his eldest daughter. Parliament offered 40,000*l.*, but, with an ostentation of moderation, he accepted only 30,000*l.*

In order to promote archery, no bows were allowed to be sold at a higher price than 6*s.* 4*d.*, the only effect of which regulation must be, either that the people would be supplied with bad bows or none at all. The exportation of bullion and of horses was prohibited. The importation of such silk manufactures as were made in England was prohibited, which may be considered as the commencement of the mercantile or restrictive system in commerce. But the greatest check to industry was the creation of corporations, with exclusive privileges of trade; an abuse we have happily lived to see on the eve of being entirely extirpated.

The race of villeins was now almost extinct, and wages were nearly quadruple the amount they had been in the preceding century. Civilization and the useful arts had made a wonderful progress. In the Statute of Labourers (1496) bricklayers are for the first time mentioned among artificers. Tilers are noticed in the statute of 1350; and tiles were used in Suffolk as early as 1338. Another occupation is likewise mentioned in the statute, namely, that of glaziers. But Sir F. Eden very much doubts whether glass, although it had long been the ornament of churches, was used at this time in private houses. In 1567 glass was such a rarity as not to be usually found in the castles of the nobility. It is probable glass windows were not introduced into farmhouses much before the reign of James I. In Scotland, however, as late as 1661, the windows of the ordinary country houses were not glazed, and only the upper parts even of those of the king's palaces had glass; the lower ones having two wooden shutters to open at pleasure to admit the fresh air. Previously, lattice, horn, or bevil, was the substitute for the uses to which glass is now applied.

The diet of labourers had become more wholesome and plentiful by the introduction of various useful roots and vegetables. Their dress appears to have been simple and well contrived, consisting of shoes, hose made of

cloth, a jacket and coat, buttoned and fastened round the body by a belt or girdle, and a bonnet of cloth. Hats were not much used till a century after; though mention is made of them in a statute of Richard III., by which the price of a hat is limited to twenty pence. Sumptuary laws were in force, regulating apparel, both as to quantity and quality. In the next reign, it was enacted, that no serving man under the degree of a gentleman should wear a long gown or coat containing more than three broad yards, and without fur, under the penalty of forfeiture; nor any garde hose or cloth above the price of twenty pence. The fashion of wearing peaks to shoes or boots of a length exceeding eleven inches was prohibited to all but gentlemen.

The rate of wages may be collected from the statute of 1496, mentioned above, and was as follows:—

AGRICULTURAL SERVANTS, WITH DIET, FOR ONE YEAR.

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
To a bailiff of husbandry, not more than	1	16	8	and for clothing	0	5	0
A chief hind or chief shepherd .	. 1	0	0	ditto	0	5	0
A common servant of husbandry .	. 0	16	8	ditto	0	4	0
A woman servant .	. 0	10	0	ditto	0	4	0
A child under fourteen years of age .	. 0	6	8	ditto	0	4	0

WAGES APPOINTED FOR ARTIFICERS.

Between East. & Michaelm. Between Michaelm. & East.

A free mason, master carpenter, rough mason, bricklayer, master tiler, plumber, glazier, carver, joiner	}	with diet 4d., without 6d.		with diet 3d., without 5d.	
Other labourers, except in harvest, with diet 2d., without 4d.		with diet 1½d., without 3d.		with diet 4d., without 6d.	
In harvest, every mower, by the day		with diet 3d., without 5d.		with diet 3d., without 5d.	
A reaper, ditto		with diet 2½d., without 4½d.			
A carter, ditto					
A woman, and other labourers, ditto					

If any unemployed person refused to serve at the above wages he might be imprisoned till he found sureties to serve according to the statute. The latter part of this statute regulates the hours of work and meals, by providing that the hours of labour, from March to September, shall be from five o'clock in the morning till seven in the evening; that one hour shall be allowed to breakfast, an hour and a half for dinner, and half an hour for *noon-meate*: the hours of labour in winter are from "springing of day" to dark, and only one hour is allowed for dinner, the extra half-hour at that meal being only allowed for sleeping, from the middle of May to the middle of August. Although provisions advanced considerably in the succeeding twenty years, it does not appear that wages underwent any material alteration: in 1514 the prices of the different kinds of labour mentioned above were exactly the same.—*Wade's History of the Middle and Working Classes.*—p. 24.

The discovery of America, and of a passage to the East Indies by the Cape of Good Hope, may be reckoned among the memorable events of this reign. But the most important achievement was the introduction of the art of printing, the parent of almost every other art and improvement. In short, we may consider that a new era of civilization and science had commenced.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1485. Henry, son of Edmund of Hadham, earl of Richmond, who was eldest son of Owen Tudor and Queen Catharine, widow of Henry V., was, the same day he obtained the victory over Richard, proclaimed king by his army.

Aug. 23. Henry, fearing the pretensions of the earl of Warwick, son of the late duke of Clarence, orders the young prince, then in his fifteenth year, to be imprisoned in the Tower.

Aug. 28. Henry met by the magistrates of London and a great number of citizens, at Highgate, who conducted him, riding in a close chariot, to St. Paul's, where he offered, on the high altar, the three standards which had led his army to victory. He assembled a council to meet at the bishop's palace, where he was lodged; and he ratified his former oath to marry Elizabeth.

Sept. 21. Sweating sickness makes its first appearance in London. It carried off several thousands, who died of it in twenty-four hours. Among others, were two mayors in succession, one sheriff, and six aldermen. Its symptoms were alarming from the first moment; such as burning heat, excessive sickness, headache, delirium, unquenchable thirst, vehement pulse, and labouring breath. It was at length discovered, that if a patient lay still for twenty-four hours, either in his clothes or in bed, as he happened to be seized, and carefully abstained from whatever might add to the heat or induce cold, he generally recovered. By this method the mortality was much diminished, when the same disease re-appeared in England, though it still proved fatal to thousands in Flanders and Germany. Either from the new mode of treatment, or the coldness of the season, the distemper ceased about the end of October. It re-appeared in 1506, 1517, 1528, and last in 1551.

Oct. 30. Henry crowned at Westminster, on which day he first instituted the yeomen of the guard.

Nov. 17. He called a parliament which settled the crown upon him and his issue.

Several of the members having been attainted of treason in the late reign, it was resolved they could not sit in the house till their attainders were reversed; but as to the king, it was resolved, his attainer need not be reversed, the crown purging away defects.

1486. *Jan.* A three years' truce with France was concluded.

Jan. 18. Henry married the Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV., by which marriage he united the houses of York and Lancaster.

April. The king makes a tour through the kingdom. Meanwhile Lords Lovell and Stafford raise an insurrection; but are soon dispersed. The earl of Warwick shown in public, to refute a report that he had escaped from the Tower.

Sept. 20. The queen was delivered of a prince, named Arthur.

Lambert Simnel personated Richard, duke of York, and was set up against the king. He was afterwards made to personate the earl of Warwick, prisoner in the Tower; and going into Ireland, was proclaimed king, and crowned by the name of Edward VI. at Dublin.

A truce with Scotland for three years.

The queen dowager of Edward IV. was confined to Bermondsey Abbey, in Surrey, and her estates seized by the king, who suspected her to be concerned in the contrivance of Simnel. She died soon after.

Nov. The king granted an annuity of ten marks to Bernard Andrews, his poet laureat.

By an act of the common council of London, none but *gentlemen* and natives are to be taken apprentices; agreeably to the clause in the freeman's oath: "Ye shall take none apprentice but he be free born; that is to say, no bondsman's son, nor the son of any alien."

1487. A treaty of commerce concluded with the Low Countries.

May. Lord Lincoln lands with 2000 Germans, to oppose Henry. Lambert, also, with a body of Irish troops, lands in England.

June 16. They were defeated by Henry at Stoke, near Newark. The earl of Lincoln was killed on the spot, with 4000 of his party, and Lambert, with Simon, his tutor, were made prisoners. Lambert was made a scullion in the king's kitchen, and afterwards one of his falconers, in which post he died. His tutor, Simon, was committed to some obscure prison, and never heard of after.

Nov. 25. The better to satisfy the Yorkists, the queen was crowned. She was crowned on a Sunday, and afterwards dined in the hall. The king viewed both the coronation and the dinner from behind a lattice.

Henry offered his mediation to Charles and the duke of Bretagne, which the French king accepted, but the duke rejected it.

The court of Star-chamber instituted. It was chiefly intended to put down the disorders of maintenance; that is, associations of individuals under a chief, whose livery they wore, and to whom they bound themselves by oath, to maintain all his private quarrels.

1488. *June.* The Scots rebel against

their king, James III., and kill him at Bannockburn.

An insurrection in the north on account of taxes, in which the earl of Northumberland was killed, but it was soon suppressed.

The Cape of Good Hope discovered.

1489. Henry concludes a treaty with Bretagne, and engages to send the duchess 6000 men.

Maps and sea charts first brought into England by Columbus.

1490. *Jan.* 13. A parliament met and passed several wholesome acts, and repealed others.

1491. War with France.

Greek language first introduced into England.

1492. The parliament met and granted the king a benevolence.

The city of London paid 968*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

Aug. 2. Columbus sails from Palos on his first memorable voyage of discovery. On October 11, after touching at the Canary Islands, he caught sight of one of the Bahama Islands. In a second voyage across the Atlantic he made important discoveries, but it was not till his third voyage, commenced in 1498, that he first saw the main land of America; so that he was preceded by Sebastian Cabot and Americus Vespucius, who departed from Europe the preceding year, and both visited the American continent before him. But Columbus having first crossed the Atlantic, the chief merit belongs to him.

Oct. Henry assembled his troops, to the number of 27,000 men, and embarked and went to Calais, appointing his son Arthur guardian of the realm.

Nov. 3. A peace was concluded with France, and a truce with Scotland.

Dec. 17. The king returned from France. He put the supplies in his pocket that were granted for the war; and at the same time made his enemies purchase peace with a large sum, and scarce an officer at court, or general in the army, but received a considerable bribe from France.

The Moors were driven out of Grenada by the king of Spain.

1493. The duchess of Burgundy, Edward the Fourth's sister, set up Perkin Warbeck, to counterfeit Richard, duke of York, second son of king Edward.

June 22. The queen was delivered at Greenwich of her second son, Henry, who succeeded his father.

The king sent the order of the garter to the duke of Calabria.

Oct. 6. The king went to France with an army, and his title to the crown of England was acknowledged by the French king.

Henry discovered Perkin's pedigree.

1494. *Feb.* 16. He executed several that were in a conspiracy to bring in Perkin,

and particularly Sir William Stanley, lord chamberlain, who set the crown upon his head.

Joan Boughton, a widow, was burnt for heresy.

Sept. 11. The king's second son, Henry, made governor of Ireland, and Sir Edward Poynings appointed his deputy. Poynings held a parliament in Ireland, and had an act passed, that the statutes of England concerning the public should be observed in Ireland.

Libels were published against the king, for which five persons were executed.

1495. Perkin appeared upon the coast of Kent, where several of his followers were taken and hanged.

May 31. Cecily, relict of Richard, duke of York, died: she lived to see three princes of her body crowned and four murdered.

Oct. The king called a parliament and passed several wholesome acts.

Perkin Warbeck married Catharine Gordon, daughter of the earl of Huntley.

1496. The king of Scotland received Perkin, and marched with an army into England in his behalf, but soon retired.

Charles VIII., of France, conquered Naples.

Jesus College, in Cambridge, converted into a college from a desolate nunnery, by John Alcock, bishop of Ely.

Sebastian Cabot was employed by the king to make discoveries on the eastern and north-eastern coasts of America.

1497. *Jan.* The parliament met and granted the king a subsidy.

An insurrection happened in Cornwall, on account of taxes. The rebels, being headed by Lord Audley, marched up towards London, but were defeated, and Lord Audley taken and executed, June 24.

Sept. 30. A seven years' truce was concluded with Scotland, whereby Perkin was obliged to leave this kingdom.

The Portuguese make the first voyage to the East Indies by the Cape of Good Hope; and Florida, Jamaica, Porto Rico, Trinidad, and Newfoundland were discovered by Sebastian Cabot.

Sept. The Cornish men invited Perkin over from Ireland. He marched at the head of them, and besieged Exeter; but not being able to take the town, he took sanctuary, and his followers submitted themselves. He was brought up to London and shown to the people.

1498. Richmond palace burnt down and rebuilt.

1499. Perkin made his escape, but was taken again and sent to the Tower, where contriving with the earl of Warwick to make their escape, he was hanged at Tyburn, November 16, and the earl, the last of the male line of the Plantagenets, was be-

headed on Tower Hill the 28th. Perkin's wife, "the White Rose," as she was termed, was afterwards married to Sir Matthew Cradock, and was buried with him at Swansea Church, where their tomb and epitaph are still visible.

1500. *May*. There happened so great a plague in England, that it occasioned the king and court to move to Calais, and it swept off upwards of 30,000 people in London.

The pope raised money in England and the rest of Europe, by proclaiming a Jubilee, for he granted the same indulgence to those that remained at home, as to those who visited Rome, on paying certain sums of money.

The king extorts money from his subjects, on pretence of their disaffection, obliging them to purchase their pardons, though there was no evidence produced against them.

1501. The earl of Suffolk having quarrelled with a man, killed him, when he withdrew into Flanders; soon after Henry pardoned him, and he returned.

Nov. Sir John Shaw, lord mayor, was the first that held his feast at Guildhall.

The king gave the title of merchant tailors to the company of tailors, of which himself was a member.

1502. *April*. Sebastian Cabot returned from his discoveries in the north-west, and brought over some of the natives clothed in skins. Others were employed to make further discoveries in that region, for the crown of England, the following year.

1503. The queen died in childbed, and the young princess, her daughter, soon after. The king used her and her mother unkindly, out of prejudice to the line of York.

Feb. 11. Sir James Tyrrell executed for aiding the escape of the earl of Suffolk, who had been imprisoned for a treasonable conspiracy. Tyrrell was buried at Westminster, and previous to his death confessed to the murder of Edward and his brother York in the Tower.

1504. *Jan*. The parliament met, and granted the king a subsidy, and passed many good acts, and many tending to increase the king's treasure.

The Princess Margaret, the king's eldest daughter, was married to James IV., king of Scotland. Henry gave her a portion of 50,000*l*., and king James made her a jointure of 2000*l*. per annum.

1505. Shillings first coined in England.

1506. Philip and Jane took the title of king and queen of Castile, and in their passage thither were forced into England by a storm. They visited the king at Windsor, and concluded a marriage with the duchess of Savoy.

1507. Henry concluded a treaty of commerce with the Low Countries.

Henry raised money by extortion from his subjects, Empson and Dudley being his chief instruments.

The island of Madagascar discovered by the Portuguese.

The Dutch, by treaty, excluded from fishing on the coast of England.

Christ's College, in Cambridge, founded by Margaret, countess of Richmond, mother to the king.

Dec. 17. The Archduke Charles was married by proxy to the Princess Mary; but the marriage was never consummated.

A sweating sickness raged this year.

1508. Henry lent the archduke 50,000 crowns, upon a jewel the duke pledged, called the rich flower-de-luce, which weighed, in gold and precious stones, 211 ounces.

St. John the Evangelist's College, in Cambridge, founded by Margaret, countess of Richmond.

1509. The king, a little before his death, published a general pardon for all offences except felony and murder, released all debtors out of prison, who did not owe more than forty shillings to any one man, paying their creditors out of his own purse; and by his will commanded his successor to make restitution to all men he had wronged by his extortions, to which his son paid no great regard.

April 22. Henry died at Richmond, in the fifty-third year of his age, and the twenty-fourth of his reign; and was magnificently buried in the chapel built by him at Westminster; leaving behind him 1,800,000*l*., which is equivalent to 16,000,000*l*., an incredible sum to be amassed in those days. To make amends to his subjects for the extortions practised upon them, he converted the palace of the Savoy into an hospital, and built some religious houses.

TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

Tonnage granted, being 3*s*. on every tun of wine by denizens, and 6*s*. by aliens, and 1*s*. in the pound on merchandise, except tin, for which aliens were to pay 2*s*.

A subsidy on wool, namely, 33*s*. 4*d*. a pack by denizens, and double that sum by aliens.

On every last of hides, 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. by denizens, and 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. by aliens, and the clergy granted a tenth.

A tenth granted by the laity.

(A tenth raised about 100,000*l*.)

The parliament granted the king a benevolence, to be levied only on the rich; and he obtained of the French king near 150,000*l*. for consenting to a peace.

A subsidy granted for the Scotch war

amounting to 120,000*l.*, besides two-fifteenths.

A subsidy granted the king for the marriage of his daughter. He obtained a benevolence the same year.

The king levied a benevolence again.

Besides these taxes, this prince had many extraordinary ways of raising money, particularly by causing his subjects to be prosecuted by penal statutes, and making them buy a confirmation of their titles, liberties, and privileges with great sums. The city of London paid him 5000*l.* on this account only. He acquired great sums also by calling in money, and re-coining it, raising and lowering the coin at his pleasure. The people, says Lord Bacon, were perpetually pilfered and prosecuted by an army of tax-gatherers and informers. Men were obliged to redeem their persons from prison by sacrificing their estates, till he had, in a manner, engrossed all the riches of the kingdom. His subjects, like slaves in the mines, had no other prospect than filling their master's coffers; and the parliament, either awed or bribed by the court, countenanced his extortions, and chose the infamous Dudley, the chief instrument of these oppressions, their speaker. The king had certainly the merit of living within his income, and was the first prince that had done so since the accession of Henry III. The funds placed at his disposal by his first parliament for the yearly expenses of his household were estimated at 14,000*l.*, and of his wardrobe at 2000*l.*

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Hen. VII. cap. 4. The ordinary was empowered to punish priests by imprisonment for adultery and fornication.

Cap. 7. Hunting in the night-time in disguise made felony.

3 Hen. VII. cap. 1. The star-chamber empowered to punish several offences. An appeal given to the wife, or nearest relation, where a person was acquitted for murder, at the king's suit.

Cap. 2. Felony to carry away a woman against her will, having lands or goods, or being her apparent to her ancestor, and felony also in the abettor.

Cap. 4. Deeds of gift to defraud creditors made void.

Cap. 14. Felony in any of the king's servants, under the dignity of a peer, to conspire the destruction of the king, or any lord of the realm, or any of the king's council, steward, treasurer, or comptroller of the household; the trial to be before the steward, treasurer, or comptroller of the household, and twelve of the household to be of the jury.

4 Hen. VII. cap. 8. Enacted that no

butcher should kill meat in any walled town, or in Cambridge.

Cap. 13. Enacted that the benefit of clergy shall be allowed but once.

Cap. 24. Fines shall conclude all persons after five years non-claim, if they are of age, at liberty, &c., but not barred till five years after their respective rights accrue, nor where the parties levying having nothing in lands.

11 Hen. VII. cap. 1. Enacted that all men shall be indemnified who shall serve a king *de facto* in his wars.

Cap. 4. Enacted that weights and measures according to the standard shall be kept in every market town.

Cap. 12. Enacted that poor men admitted paupers in any court shall pay no fees, but their counsel and attorneys shall dispatch their business gratis.

Cap. 13. Enacts that no horse shall be exported without the king's licence.

Cap. 17. Inflicts a penalty of 10*l.* on persons who take a pheasant or partridge in another's freehold, and the taking the eggs of hawks or swans was punished by a fine or a year's imprisonment.

19 Hen. VII. cap. 10. Enacts that the sheriff shall have the custody of the county gaol, and ascertain the penalty of escapes.

Cap. 21. The importation of such silk manufactures as are made in England prohibited.

MISCELLANIES.

The yeomen of the guard were instituted by Henry VII. They consisted first of 50 archers, subsequently increased to 100, besides six yeomen-hangers, and two bedgoers. They are still continued.

Henry Seventh's chapel, situated at the eastern extremity of Westminster abbey, and one of the finest pieces of Gothic architecture, was erected in this reign.

The king expended 14,000*l.* in building one ship, called the *Great Harry*. She may be considered the first ship of the English navy. Before this period, when the king wanted a fleet, he had no other expedient than hiring or pressing ships from the merchants.

The publication of the household book of an old earl of Northumberland, who lived at this time, affords a curious picture of ancient manners, and an insight into the domestic economy of the ancient barons. The family consists of 166 persons, masters and servants; 57 strangers are reckoned upon every day; in the whole 223 persons. Twopence halfpenny is supposed to be the daily expense of each, for meat, drink, and firing: this would make a groat of our present money. The sum allotted by the earl for his whole annual expense is 1118*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*; meat,

drink, and firing cost 796*l.* 1*l.* 2*d.*, more than two-thirds of the whole.

Every thing is conducted with extreme order; insomuch that the number of pieces which must be cut out of every quarter of beef, mutton, pork, nay even stock-fish and salmon, is determined, and must be entered and accounted for by the different clerks appointed for that purpose. If a servant be absent a day his mess is struck off. If he go on my lord's business, board wages are allowed him, 8*d.* a day for his journey in winter, 5*d.* in summer. Two hundred and fifty quarters of malt are allowed a month, at 4*s.* a quarter. Two hogsheds are to be made of a quarter; which amounts to a bottle and third of beer a day to each person, and the beer not be very strong. The family only eat fresh meat from Midsummer to Michaelmas; all the rest of the year they live on salted meat. One hundred and sixty gallons of mustard are allowed in a year, which seems a necessary qualification for their salt beef.

Only seventy ells of linen, at 8*d.* an ell, are annually allowed for the whole family: no sheets were used. The linen was made into eight table-cloths for my lord's table, and one table-cloth for the knights; the last probably washed only once a month, or longer. Only 40*s.* are allowed for washing throughout the year, and that is principally expended on the linen in the chapel. Only ninety-one dozen of candles for the whole year. The family rose at six in the morning, dined at ten, and supped at four in the afternoon. The gates were all shut at nine, and no further ingress or egress permitted. My lord and lady have set on their table at breakfast a quart of beer; as much wine; two pieces of salt fish, six red herrings, four white ones or a dish of sprats. In flesh days, half a chine of mutton, or a chine of beef boiled. Mass is ordered to be said at six in the morning, in order, says the household book, that all my lord's servants may rise early.

PROGRESS OF COMMERCE. A.D. 1216 to 1509.

As England had now become a great commercial community, having considerable internal traffic, and a regular intercourse with all the chief countries of Europe, it will not be out of place to notice the successive steps by which she attained her mercantile pre-eminence.

A great part of the domestic trade of Britain was transacted in fairs. Some of these fairs were of long duration, frequented by prodigious multitudes of people from different countries, and stored with commodities of all kinds. The fair of St. Giles's hill, near Winchester, continued

sixteen days, during which time all trade was prohibited in Winchester, Southampton, and every place within seven miles of the fair, which resembled a busy city laid out into regular streets of tents, inhabited by foreign and domestic traders, who exposed their various wares. To such fairs the king, his prelates, and great barons sent their factors, and others went in person to purchase jewels, cloths, furniture, liquors, spices, cattle, coins, in short, every thing they needed, men and women not excepted; for it is an undoubted fact that slaves of both sexes were publicly sold in England near the conclusion of the fourteenth century.

But the internal trade of the country was impeded by a great many petty duties, as lastage, passage, pontage, stallage, and others whose names have become unintelligible. These duties, or some of them, were demanded by every town and by every baron through whose boundaries traders conveyed their goods, and at every place where they exposed them to sale.

Some of the laws regulating commerce might be useful, but were mostly hurtful interferences with the freedom of industry. Of the former kind were the Navigation Acts of Richard II., commanding English merchants to freight none but English ships, which probably contributed to the increase of both ships and seamen. Of the objectionable sort were the abortive attempts to fix the prices of provisions, and the wages of labour. By an act of Edward III. no English merchant was allowed to deal in more than one commodity: this absurd restriction was soon repealed. For a long period every foreign merchant was responsible for the debts, and even punishable for the crimes of any of his countrymen who had become insolvent, or escaped from justice. This unreasonable law was repealed in 1353.

Another commercial obstacle was the practice of impressment. As the king had few ships of his own, whenever he had occasion for a fleet, either to fight his enemies or transport his armies, he had no resource but the impressment of all the ships as well as sailors he could find, which put a total stop to trade. In this way Henry V. raised a fleet for his first invasion of France.

It was the policy of the legislature to induce foreign merchants to import the commodities of their respective countries, and export those of England. With this view many statutes were passed for the encouragement of merchant strangers settled in London and the chief towns, by forming them into companies, with exclusive privileges. Of these companies the most ancient was the German merchants

of the Steel-yard, who had long been rich and flourishing, chiefly from connexion with the famous confederacy of the Hans towns. The merchants of the Staple formed another mercantile union of considerable importance from the number of its members, and the extent of its transactions. The objects of this company were twofold:—First, to buy and collect the staple commodities of the kingdom, which were wool, wool-fells, leather, lead, and tin, and convey them to certain towns, called the *staple towns*, that the king's customs might be securely collected, and that foreigners might know where to find these commodities in abundance; and, secondly, to export these staple wares, receiving in return goods, coin, or bullion. Natives, as well as foreigners, might be employed in the first object, but foreigners only in the export of commodities. Merchants of the staple were exempt from the jurisdiction of the ordinary magistrates, and subjected only to the authority of the mayor and constables of the staple, chosen annually in each of the staple towns, and who were to adjudicate all disputes by the law of merchants, not by the common law. The staple towns for England, Wales, and Ireland were (27 Edw. III. c. 24), Newcastle-upon-Tyne, York, Lincoln, Norwich, Westminster, Canterbury, Chichester, Winchester, Exeter, Bristol, Caermarthen, Dublin, Waterford, Cork, and Drogheda.

Italy in the thirteenth century held the same European supremacy in commerce that England does in the nineteenth; and several companies of Italian merchants were settled in this country for managing the trade of the flourishing republican cities with which they were connected. The Lombards were the most numerous and opulent, but they rendered themselves odious by their usurious practices. Being great capitalists, they employed themselves chiefly in banking, and advancing loans to needy princes. Edward III. acknowledges himself indebted to the company of the Bardi of Florence 12,000 marks, and grants them a present of 2000 pounds for their good services.—4 *Rym. Fœd.* 387.

There can be no doubt that the balance of trade was at this early period in favour of England. Unless it had been so, it would have been impossible for a country without valuable mines of the precious metals to have supplied these incessant drains of treasure to the court of Rome, and to foreign ecclesiastics, who possessed many of the best benefices of the kingdom; and those still greater drains occasioned by the exhausting continental wars of the Plantagenets. This favourable balance arose from an almost obvious cir-

cumstance. Silks, fine cloths, wines, spices, and a few other articles of luxury, which were used only by the royal family and principal nobility, were the only articles imported; while the exports consisted of wool, wool-fells, leather, lead, tin, corn, butter, cheese, coarse cloths, and other articles of general use that were sent out in great quantities. The value of the whole imports in 1354 in money of the time amounted only to 38,970*l.*; while the value of the four articles only of wool, wool-fells, leather, and coarse cloth exported the same year amounted to 294,184*l.* England was in fact the Russia of the southern states of Europe in the fourteenth century, and she still maintains the balance of trade in her favour, not by exporting her surplus raw, but manufactured commodities.

There was one article of export so peculiar in the fifteenth century, that it merits notice. It consisted of *pilgrims*, which were shipped in large quantities, under the authority of royal licences. Henry VI., for example, granted permits to certain masters of ships, for the exportation of 2433 pilgrims to the shrine of St. James of Compostella. Fortunately the account was not, as at present, in respect of absentees, since there were still greater importations of pilgrims from the continent, to visit the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury, which brought the balance of this traffic in favour of England.

The English merchants, observing the advantages that foreigners derived from having corresponding partners settled in England, imitated their example, and established *factories* in several places on the continent. Henry IV. granted a charter to the English merchants residing in Germany, Prussia, Sweden, Denmark, and Norway, empowering them to hold assemblies, to make laws, to choose governors, with authority to determine disputes among themselves and with foreigners, and to preserve the privileges granted them by foreign sovereigns. The powers of governors were similar to those of consuls, and towards the end of this period were called by that name, and appointed by the king. Richard III., in 1585, appointed Laurentio Strozzi, a merchant of Florence, to be consul and president of all the English merchants at Pisa, "allowing him for his trouble the fourth part of one per cent. on all goods of Englishmen, either imported to or exported thence."

Commercial treaties helped to keep up a good understanding between nations, and were now common with all the princes and states of Europe. They had become necessary to restrain the piratical spirit in mariners, who could seldom resist the

temptation of seizing a weaker vessel when she fell in their way, though belonging to a friendly power. The most important instrument of this kind was the treaty concluded in 1496, between England and Burgundy, one of the most industrious and opulent of the Transalpine states. It recognises some of the chief points in commercial and international law. A reciprocal liberty of trading to each other's ports without passport or licence, and of fishing on the coasts of either party, is stipulated. Mutual protection against pirates is agreed upon. The practice of pillaging wrecks is interdicted till a year has elapsed. The arrest of foreign debtors is regulated; and the importation into either country of the goods of its enemy is forbidden.

Henry VII., by whom this treaty was made, was himself too fond of money not to be attentive to the commercial interests of the country. In all his negotiations with foreign states he never forgot the concerns of commerce, or neglected to procure some advantage to his mercantile subjects. His accession was an event favourable to trade, by putting an end to a long and ruinous civil war which had thrown every thing into confusion, and inflamed the minds of one-half of the people with a violent hatred against the other, a situation in which neither industry nor commerce could thrive. The only drawback during his reign was his mercenary grants of monopolies, his erection of corporations with exclusive privileges, and his meddling interferences with foreign trade.

GUILDS AND INCORPORATED TRADES.

The great importance of these societies about the reign of Henry VII., and their connexion with the progress of national industry, call for a short notice of their origin and constitution. Remains of the ancient guilds, companies, or fraternities, may still be found in the principal cities and towns, especially in London, Bristol, Preston, and Newcastle. They are of very early institution, and may be traced with certainty to a period anterior to the Conquest. In the British Museum are preserved several Saxon deeds, which Dr. Hickes has transcribed into his *Thesaurus*, exhibiting the ordinances of two Saxon guilds. From these documents it appears that guilds were originally established by the mutual agreement of persons of the same mystery or occupation, and had no further object than the relief of the brethren in times of distress, and perhaps the protection of the associated members against the lawless attacks of powerful barons. Certain pious offices, however, were the never-failing concomitants of the guilds,

and they were mostly dedicated to some patron saint.

In order to erect one of these minor corporations, no other authority in ancient times was requisite in many parts of Europe, but that of the town corporate in which it was to be established. In England, indeed, a charter from the king was likewise necessary. But this prerogative of the crown seems to have been reserved, rather for extorting money from the subject than for the protection of the common liberty against exclusive companies. Upon paying a fine to the king the charter seems generally to have been readily granted; and when any particular class of artificers or traders thought proper to act as a corporation without a charter, such *adulterine* guilds, as they were called, were not always disfranchised on that account, but obliged to fine annually to the king for permission to exercise their usurped privileges. The immediate inspection of all corporations, and of the bye-laws which they might think proper to enact for their own government, belonged to the town-corporate in which they were established; and whatever discipline was exercised over them proceeded commonly not from the king, but from the parent corporation of which these subordinate ones were only parts or members.

Besides mutual assistance and security, a principal object of the guilds was the advancement of trade and improvement in the operative arts. It was for these purposes the numerous companies in the city of London were incorporated; exclusive privileges were granted them, not only that they might perfect themselves in their several crafts, but also that they might protect the community from unskilful or dishonest workmen, by being empowered to interdict the exercise of their trade to all not admitted members of their society, over whom they had control and superintendence. In the early stages of industry the exercise of these functions was probably beneficial to the public, and the companies acquired both wealth and character. Kings and nobles were proud to be members of the fraternities; they were the chosen depositaries of all important trusts, and the guardians and administrators of the principal public charities; in the magnificence of their buildings, in opulence and influence, they rivalled the monasteries and religious houses.

It is unnecessary to remark that the companies no longer fulfil the original purposes of their institution. With the exception of a few of the London companies (whose functions will most likely be abrogated by the measures in progress for the reform of corporations), they have

generally ceased to interfere with the conduct of the trades. Their chief importance is derived from being the trustees of charitable bequests, which, from the vast increase in the value of land since the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, imposes on them duties that are not, in many instances, either faithfully or judicially discharged.

HENRY VIII. A.D. 1509 to 1547.

THERE is so much in the career of Henry to admire and condemn, that his history forms his best portraiture. His accession was welcomed by the people, who were glad to be relieved from the petty tyranny and exhausting extortions of his predecessor. Moreover, the new king possessed almost every quality to win general favour. He was young, handsome, lively, accomplished, and learned. Had not his passions so often obtained the mastery over him, and impelled him, in spite of the restraints of a powerful intellect, to acts of injustice, caprice, and cruelty, his reign would not have been more exceptionable than that of most princes entrusted with great and uncontrolled power.

Between the character of the monarch and his great favourite, Cardinal Wolsey, are many points of resemblance, and it is probable, had their situations been reversed, the traits exhibited would not have been greatly different from those which history now presents. In both, justice demands the admission that the dark predominated over the bright shades of human nature; and the description ascribed to Henry of himself will be fully borne out by the events of his reign: namely, "That he had never spared a man in his anger, nor a woman in his lust." But his savage deeds were not merely outbreaks of passion; he was persevering in his resentments, and when, from jealousy or dislike, he had fixed his talons in a victim of either sex, ruin was inevitable; no submission, no intercession, no evidence of innocence could save from destruction. Bishop Burnet says rather indulgently of him, that he was "an ill prince, but not the worst."

It was an era of great events; but it is the religious rather than the political changes that are of importance. Henry's arbitrary and imperious disposition engrossed the whole power of the state. Whatever his passions or caprice suggested were enacted into laws, and the houses of parliament became the mere instruments of his tyranny. So great was the obliteration of constitutional forms under the sway of this haughty Tudor, that by one statute it is declared that the king's proclamation shall be equal to laws. The style of the manifesto addressed to the northern rebels shows the spirit predominant in the monarch. He told them plainly that they ought no more to pretend giving a judgment with regard to government than a blind man with regard to colours; "and we," he added, "with our whole council think it right strange that ye, who be but brutes and inexpert folk, do take upon you to point us, who be meet or not for our council."

One cause of the arbitrariness of the whole of the Tudor dynasty was in the altered balance of the constitution. The house of peers no longer consisted of those powerful lords and prelates who in former periods had so often and so successfully resisted the encroachments of the sovereign. So many noblemen had been killed, executed, and attainted in the cruel wars of the houses of York and Lancaster, that only twenty-eight temporal peers were summoned to the first parliament of Henry VII., and only thirty-six to

that of Henry VIII. This diminution in their number lessened their weight in the scale of government, which was further reduced by the facilities acquired for alienating their estates, the enforcement of the law against retainers, and the poverty occasioned by a more luxurious style of living.

The gross corruptions of the Romish church had prepared the way for the great events of the Reformation. Leo X. at this time filled the papal chair. He was a learned and sagacious man, but like many of his predecessors he was of licentious manners, and apparently had little faith in the doctrine he professed. Although he despised religion himself, he was willing to make its frauds subservient to his necessities, and as a means of replenishing his coffers, exhausted by dissipation, he opened a sale for indulgences or absolution for sin. The grossness of this imposture, together with the more general diffusion of knowledge by the new art of printing, prepared the way for the energetic religious reforms introduced by Martin Luther in Germany and Henry VIII. in England.

A visitatorial commission having been appointed, monstrous disorders were found to pervade the religious houses. Whole convents of women abandoned to lewdness; signs of abortion and child murder, and of unnatural lusts between the sexes. The holy relics, which the people had hitherto looked upon with profound veneration, were now exposed to their ridicule. At Hales, in Gloucestershire, there had been shown, during several ages, the blood of Christ brought from Jerusalem; such a relic it is easy to imagine was held in great veneration by the multitude. This sacred preserve was not visible to any one in mortal sin, till he had performed good works sufficient for his absolution. At the dissolution the whole contrivance was detected; two of the monks had taken the blood of a duck, which they renewed every week; they put it in a phial, one side of which consisted of thin transparent crystal, the other of thick and opaque. When any rich pilgrim arrived, they were sure to show him the dark side of the phial, till masses and offerings had expiated his offences, and then finding his money or his patience exhausted, they made him happy by turning the phial. Similar contrivances for imposing on the credulous may be found in all ages; the people were then comparatively uninformed; therefore gross inventions answered the purpose.

The religious houses were suppressed at two several times; the first suppression was in the year 1536, and extended only to the lesser monasteries, whose revenues were below 200*l*. By this act two hundred and seventy-six monasteries were suppressed, and 100,000*l*. (about a million and a half of present value) came immediately into the exchequer: 30,000*l*. (about half a million according to present wages and prices) were added to the annual revenue of the crown. The number of monks dispossessed was about 6000 or 7000, and that of their servants and dependents about an equal number. No opposition was made to this great revolution except by a portion of the populace, who had probably been fed by the conventual alms; the influential classes, even the higher clergy, were quiescent, and two years after Henry laid his hands on the revenues of the greater monasteries. This completed the work of dissolution and the abolition of the monastic orders. The whole number of monasteries suppressed amounted to six hundred and forty-five; of these, twenty-eight had abbots, who enjoyed a seat in parliament. Ninety colleges were dissolved in several counties; two thousand three hundred and seventy-four churches and free chapels, and a hundred and ten hospitals. The whole revenue of five hundred and fifty-five religious houses, of which we have returns in *Liber Regis* and

other sources, was 142,914*l.*, or about one-twentieth of the rental of the kingdom, if Hume be correct in taking that rental at three millions.

One of the principal advantages from the reform of the ancient religion was a more regular execution of justice. While the Catholic superstition subsisted, there was no possibility of punishing any crime in the clergy. The church would not permit the magistrate to try the offences of her members, and she could not herself inflict any civil penalties upon them. Henry restrained these pernicious immunities. The privilege of clergy was abolished for the crimes of petty treason, murder, and felony, to all under the degree of a subdeacon. The privilege of sanctuaries too, which afforded protection not only to the clergy, but the laity, was abolished; and no person guilty of murder, rape, burglary, or other atrocious crime, was allowed to take refuge in a religious house: these, it must be admitted, were great reformatory measures, and tended greatly to lessen the influence the clergy had usurped over the understandings of the people.

It was not till the end of this reign that salads, carrots, turnips, or other edible roots were generally produced in England. The little of these vegetables that was used was mostly from Holland and Flanders. Queen Catharine, when she wanted a salad, used to despatch a messenger thither on purpose. The use of hops and planting them was first introduced from Flanders about this time.

Foreign artificers in general much surpassed the English in skill, industry, and frugality; hence arose the violent animosity the latter bore against any of the former, who settled in England. On one occasion a violent commotion was raised by the apprentices and workmen in London, who attempted to break open the prisons in order to liberate some persons confined for insulting foreigners. This tumult was quelled with great difficulty; thirteen of the rioters were executed; and more than four hundred apprehended, who were brought before the king with ropes about their necks, and, falling on their knees before the king, cried for mercy. A curious proclamation was afterwards issued, directing that women should not meet together to babble and talk, and that all men should keep their wives in their houses.

There appears to have been a great improvement in the manners of the people since the reign of Henry VIII. The prisoners in the kingdom confined for debts and crimes is stated to have been sixty thousand; an incredible number, when the smallness of the population is considered. Harrison asserts, that 72,000 criminals were executed during this reign for theft and robbery, which would amount to nearly 2000 a year. He adds that in the latter end of Elizabeth's reign, there were not punished capitally 400 in a year. At present, though population has so greatly increased, the number of capital executions is much less; in the year 1834 only thirty-four persons were executed in England and Wales for every description of offence.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1509. *April 22.* Henry, the second but only surviving son of Henry VII. by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward IV., must have succeeded to the crown in right of his mother, as his father was heir neither to the house of York nor Lancaster. The young king was not quite eighteen years of age on his accession. He confirmed the general pardon his father had

granted, and published a proclamation promising a restitution of the forfeitures illegally exacted in the last reign. Some of the inferior agents of Empson and Dudley being set in the pillory, were killed by the rabble.

Henry the Seventh's executors made restitution of great sums of money extorted by Dudley and Empson.

June 3. The king solemnized his marriage with the princess Catherine, his brother Arthur's widow, her former nuptials not having been consummated.

June 24. The king and queen crowned at Westminster.

Improvements in gardening introduced from the Netherlands.

1510. Jan. Parliament met and passed an act of attainder against Empson and Dudley.

April. Pope Julius II. sent Henry a consecrated rose.

Henry made Wolsey dean of Lincoln, and presented him with Empson's house in Fleet-street.

Aug. 18. He caused Empson and Dudley, the instruments of his father's extortions, to be convicted and executed as traitors.

The money hoarded up in the last reign was squandered away in the beginning of this, and little or no satisfaction given to those it had been extorted from.

During this and the following year the court presented an uninterrupted succession of balls, revels, devices, and pageants, in which the king bore a conspicuous part.

1511. Jan. Henry engaged in the Italian league to oppose the French. This was the first instance of England taking a decided part in the politics of the continent.

1512. Jan. 25. Henry declared war against France.

Sir Edward Howard, the first lord high admiral appointed. A royal navy office was established, and we find nineteen ships manned and victualled by the government. The largest of these was of 1000 tons burden; the others were from 500 to 100 tons. The admiral received 10s. per day, each captain eighteen pence; all others 10s. per lunar month; the one-half for wages, the other half for provisions.

Jan. 26. Parliament met and granted the king two-fifteenths, and two-tenths on the clergy.

Feb. Henry sent ambassadors to the council of Lateran.

Part of the king's palace at Westminster, and the chapel in the Tower of London, were burnt.

1513. Wolsey, bishop of Winchester, was introduced at court, and made a privy counsellor.

April. Admiral Howard put to sea with 32 ships of war, and engaged six galleys of the French, one of which he boarded, and was knocked overboard and drowned. His brother was appointed lord high admiral in his room.

April 30. Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk upon account of his near relation to the house of York, was beheaded.

Brazen-Nose college in Oxford, founded by William Smith, bishop of Lincoln, and finished by Richard Sutton, Esq.

June 30. The king, having made queen Catherine regent, invaded France with a great army in person.

Aug. 16. Battle of Spurs, in which the French cavalry unaccountably take to flight.

Sept. Henry took Tournay, in which place were 80,000 inhabitants.

Sept. 9. The earl of Surrey gained a great victory over the Scots at Flodden Field. Among the slain were James IV. of Scotland, three bishops, two abbots, twenty-five barons, and a vast number of gentlemen; in all 10,000 men. James V. succeeded; during his minority, the queen was made regent, and a truce was concluded.

Oct. 24. The king returned, and passed an act, taking away the benefit of clergy from all who committed murder or felony in any consecrated place or elsewhere.

1514. Jan. Parliament met and passed an act, that surgeons should not sit on juries, and should be discharged from serving all parish offices, by reason of their constant call on patients.

The pope sent Henry a consecrated hat and sword. Peace with France.

Oct. The Princess Mary, the king's youngest sister, married Louis XII., of France, who died 1st January following, and was succeeded by Francis I.

Dec. 16. Peter Hunne, a respectable citizen, who had been buried ten days, tried for heresy at a spiritual court held at St. Paul's, on account of the preface to Wickliff's bible having been found in his house. Proclamation was made, that if any one chose to answer for the accused, he should appear immediately. No counsel chose to plead the cause of such a client before such a court. Hunne was pronounced a heretic, his body taken up, December 20th, and burnt in Smithfield. The people, who were mostly favourable to the burning of heretics, were shocked at the grossness and absurdity of this proceeding.

The king granted a manumission to two of his slaves and their families; for which he assigned this equitable reason in the preamble: "That God had at first created all men equally free, by nature, but that many had been reduced to slavery by the laws of men. We believe it, therefore, to be a pious act, and meritorious in the sight of God, to set certain of our slaves at liberty from bondage." As these sentiments prevailed, slavery declined, and was at length extinguished without any positive law.

1515. May 1. The king and queen, attended by their nobles, ride a-Maying from Greenwich to the top of Shooter's hill,

where they were designedly met by 200 yeomen clothed in green, with bows and arrows, under a captain named Robin Hood. Robin addressed the king to stop and see his men shoot, and conducted them into the green wood, where the royal party were entertained with wine and venison, under arbours made of boughs decked with flowers.

May 2. The queen of France and duke of Suffolk arrived in England, and were publicly married at Greenwich on the 13th. She brought over with her to the value of 200,000 crowns.

Sept. Wolsey obtained a cardinal's cap.

Dec. Cardinal Wolsey, the pope's legate, archbishop of York, and lord chancellor of England, becomes prime minister of state. He held at once the bishoprics of York, Winchester, and Durham, and the abbies of St. Alban and Lincoln; divers priories, and other great benefices in *commendam*, also the bishoprics of Bath, Worcester and Hereford in farm, and had the disposal of all ecclesiastical benefices, so that his revenues were computed to equal those of the crown.

1516. *Feb. 11.* A great frost in England, that carts passed over the Thames on the ice.

Corpus Christi college, in Oxford, founded by Richard Fox, bishop of Winchester.

May 3. Queen Margaret, dowager of Scotland, the king's eldest sister, was forced by a faction to fly into England, and came through London to Greenwich.

1517. *May 1.* An insurrection of the London apprentices, on account of strangers being permitted to trade, which was suppressed. Above 200 of the rioters were convicted of treason, of whom fifteen were executed, the rest being pardoned, on the intercession of the queens of England, France and Scotland, then residing in London. It is called in the chronicles, evil May-day.

The sweating sickness raged, usually carrying off the patient in three hours. In some towns half the people were swept away; and the terms were adjourned from London for a year and more.

June. The pope levied a tenth on the clergy of England, and appointed cardinal Wolsey collector.

Martin Luther's writings began to appear.

1518. The straits of Magellan discovered by a person of that name.

New Spain discovered by Fernandez Cortez.

July 29. Cardinal Campeius was sent by the pope as legate into England with whom Wolsey was joined.

Wolsey, losing the bishopric of Tournay,

was allowed by the French king an annual pension of 12,000 livres.

Oct. The college of physicians in London instituted.

The preaching up indulgencies, or promising eternal salvation to the most profligate of sinners that would purchase them, gave the first hint to the calling the pope's authority in question.

A court of commerce, or requests, first erected in London by an act of the common council.

1519. *Jan.* Henry stood godfather to Francis I., king of France's son, afterwards Henry II.

Wolsey obtained a bull from the pope as sole legate *a latere*, and exercised his commission with great pride. He tried to aspire to the popedom, by means of the emperor. The emperor and king of France equally court Wolsey's friendship.

Sept. 30. Tournay was delivered back to the French, on a treaty of marriage between the dauphin and the Princess Mary, neither of them two years old.

Henry, to show an extraordinary zeal against the doctrines of Luther, caused six men and one woman to be burnt at Coventry, for teaching their children the Lord's prayer, the ten commandments, and the apostle's creed, in the vulgar tongue.

1520. Charles, king of Spain, made emperor at the age of nineteen. He came over to England.

June 4. A famous interview between the kings of England and France, at Ardres, near the castle of Guisnes. A whole fortnight was consumed in feats of arms and gay carousals. During six days the kings and their associates tilted with spears against all comers; the tourney, with the broadsword on horseback, occupied two more; and the last was occupied in fighting at the barriers on foot. The queens, with their ladies, attended the feats of the knights.

1521. Henry writes a book against Luther, whereupon the pope gave him the title of Defender of the Faith.

May 17. Wolsey procured Edward Stafford, duke of Buckingham, to be attainted and executed for high treason; since his death, the place of high constable of England has never been conferred on any person, but upon particular occasions.

This year muskets were invented.

The Ladrone Isles discovered, and soon after the Philippines.

Aug. A congress held at Calais, where Wolsey was appointed to act for the king as mediator, and was appointed lieutenant-general.

Nov. 27. There was so great a dearth in England, that wheat was sold at twenty shillings a quarter.

The sea overflowed the dikes of Holland, drowned seventy-two villages, and above 100,000 people.

1522. On the death of Leo X., Wolsey sought to be made pope, but was disappointed; and Adrian, cardinal of Tortosa, is elected.

March. A war with France and Scotland commenced this year.

The king raised money by a tax without a parliament; the laity made him a loan of a tenth, and the clergy of a fourth. Wolsey required that every citizen of London worth £100 should certify on oath the real value of his property. The citizens remonstrated against this inquisition, and objected that the credit of many men was better than their substance.

April 15. Parliament met, chose Sir Thomas More their speaker, and granted, after a long demur, which the imperiousness of Wolsey could hardly surmount, a supply for the war with France; an army was sent over thither, commanded by the duke of Suffolk, which took some small places, and foraged the country almost as far as Paris.

May 26. The emperor Charles came a second time into England, landed at Dover, and was received with great honour and magnificence by Henry, June 6, who conducted him to London. He continued in England till July 5, and was made knight of the garter: he appointed the earl of Surrey admiral of his fleet, who made a descent on the coast of France, and brought off a rich booty. He lavished great bounties upon Cardinal Wolsey.

Sept. 4. Wolsey was a second time disappointed of being made pope, on the death of Adrian; Clement VII. was elected.

Wolsey's legatine power was still continued to him, and he was empowered by the new pope to suppress the lesser monasteries, to enable him to found a college at Ipswich, and another at Oxford.

The damask rose was first brought into England by Dr. Linacre, the king's physician.

1523. The clergy granted the king one half of their annual revenue, to be paid in five years.

The college of physicians established.

A war with France, the charges whereof amounted to 800,000*l*.

Sept. Wolsey caused the subsidy, payable in five years, to be paid at once.

The citizens of London were greatly alarmed by almanac makers and astronomers, who pretended to foretell great rains and inundations. Many withdrew to the neighbouring hills, for fear of being drowned, among them Bolton, prior of St. Bartholomew's, who built a house at

Harrow-on-the-hill, and retired thither having laid in provisions for two months.

Luther wrote an answer to Henry's book.

1524. *Feb. 24.* Battle of Pavia, in which the French king, Francis I., is taken prisoner by the Imperialists, carried to Spain, and confined in the castle of Madrid.

Henry engaged to pay the duke of Bourbon 100,000 crowns a month, on condition of his entering Provence with an army.

Aug. The pope granted Wolsey a bull, to suppress as many monasteries as he pleased, to the value of 3000 ducats a year, for the maintenance of his colleges.

1525. Henry levied money without a parliament, which occasioned an insurrection; but it was suppressed without bloodshed.

So severe a frost, after great winds and rains, that many lost the use of their limbs, and some perished with cold.

Divers things were imported into England, whereupon this rhyme was made:

"Turkeys, carps, hops, pippins and beer,
Came into England all in one year."

June 18. Wolsey gave his palace at Hampton Court to the king.

Whitehall built by Cardinal Wolsey.

Henry Fitzroy, natural son of Henry, created duke of Richmond and Somerset.

The king following his hawk, and leaping over a ditch with a pole, fell in upon his head, and had not one Edmund Moody, a footman, jumped in and raised up his head, which was stuck fast in the mud, he had been suffocated.

Francis Pizzarro, a Spaniard, lands in Peru, after which one of the ships returned to Spain by the Cape of Good Hope.

1526. A bill brought into the House of Lords for the general manumission of bondmen in England; it was read three times in one day, and rejected. But what could not at once be effected by a law, was gradually accomplished by humanity.

Jan. 18. Henry made the pope a present of 30,000 ducats, and suppressed several little monasteries.

March 18. The emperor released Francis from imprisonment, on condition of surrendering part of his territories, and his two sons as hostages for the performance of his engagements.

1527. *May 6.* The duke of Bourbon, at the head of a mixed army of French, Spanish and Italian adventurers, assaults Rome; the duke is killed in mounting a ladder, but Rome is taken, and the city, during five days, abandoned to a licentious and infuriate soldiery; above 5000 are killed. and the soldiers got above

1,000,000 of ducats, and a much greater sum for ransoms.

July. Wolsey was sent to the court of France with a splendid retinue, to negotiate a peace; he bore the title of vicar-general.

1528. The plague raged greatly in France and Germany, as did the sweating sickness in England.

The king, having fallen in love with the accomplished Anne Boleyn, entertains scruples as to the lawfulness of his marriage with the infanta Catherine, his brother Arthur's widow, and endeavoured to obtain a divorce by a dispensation from the pope. All the bishops of England, except Fisher, declared the marriage unlawful. The king, in a public assembly of lords and judges at his palace, declared the reason of his divorcing the queen was to establish the succession of the crown in a right and undoubted line, and that he truly respected Catherine.

Monasteries suppressed to endow King's colleges at Cambridge and Eton.

A bull was procured for uniting the lesser monasteries to the greater; and another for converting some of the larger monasteries into cathedral churches, and erecting new bishoprics.

1429. The name of Protestants began.

Queen Catherine appealed to Rome.

The king, in a progress into Sussex, met with Dr. Cranmer, for whom he entertained a great esteem.

Oct. 9. Cardinal Wolsey was indicted upon the statute of premunire, and was put out of the protection of the law. The great seal was taken from him, and given to Sir Thomas More, and the cardinal was ordered to withdraw to Winchester.

Nov. 3. Parliament met and passed several laws, one of which was an act exempting the king from paying the several sums he had borrowed. Wolsey's affair was brought forward; Thomas Cromwell spoke for him in the House of Commons, and cleared him of the impeachment of high treason.

1530. The parliament met and passed several bills for the reformation of the clergy.

Oct. The king granted Wolsey a general pardon for all his offences, and ordered him to retire to his archbishopric of York.

The palace of St. James built.

Nov. Wolsey suddenly arrested at Ca-wood, and charged with high treason; he died at Leicester, on his road to London, the 29th. After his death, the king abandoned himself with less restraint to his ungovernable and sanguinary passions.

The first portable clock or watch made.

Secretary of state's office instituted.

531. *May 30.* Henry sent several lords

to press the queen to consent to the divorce, but she persisted in appealing to Rome. Several foreign universities declared the king's marriage with his brother's widow void.

The clergy were adjudged to have incurred a premunire, in applying to the see of Rome, and submitting to the legatine power, contrary to the statute of provisors; but upon their submission, and advancing the king 100,000*l.*, they were pardoned; the province of Canterbury and the province of York advanced 19,000*l.* In their petition, they styled Henry, protector and supreme head of the church and clergy of England. The laity also received a pardon for the same offence.

July 14. The king separated himself from Queen Catherine, and never again saw her; she withdrew to Amptill.

The laws against heresy were put in execution, and several Protestants burnt.

1532. A statute against paying annats, or first-fruits, to the pope, and for consecrating bishops, though bulls were denied at Rome.

Feb. 16. Richard Rouse, a cook in the bishop of Rochester's kitchen, poisoned the soup, which caused the death of several persons. An act passed, (repealed 1 Edw. VI.) declaring poisoning treason, and the punishment to be boiling to death. This punishment was inflicted on Rouse soon after in Smithfield.

April. The commons addressed the king to redress the grievances occasioned by the clergy.

Henry was cited to appear at Rome to answer Queen Catherine's appeal, or send a proxy, but he refused both.

May 16. Sir Thomas More resigned the office of lord chancellor, and was succeeded by Lord Audley.

An epidemical disorder broke out.

Six new bishoprics were erected on the suppression of some monasteries.

Sept. 1. Anne Boleyn made marchioness of Pembroke, with a pension of 1000*l.* a-year, payable out of the ecclesiastical revenues of the bishopric of Durham.

Oct. 11. The king visited France in company with Anne Boleyn, and agreed to a new treaty with the French king.

Nov. 14. The king returned from France with Anne Boleyn, who was the second daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, who had sprung from a lord mayor of London, whose descendants had married into several noble families.

1533. *Jan. 25.* Five years had elapsed since the king had first solicited a divorce, three since he had begun to cohabit with Anne Boleyn; the reason of his patience has been ascribed to the infecundity of Anne, but now being pregnant, Henry, on

this day, was privately married to her in a garret, at the western end of the palace of Whitehall.

Henry ordered Queen Catherine to be styled only princess dowager of Wales.

Dr. Cranmer made archbishop of Canterbury.

May 23. The convocation declare the king's marriage with Queen Catherine void. The archbishop pronounced the sentence of divorce, and the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn was confirmed; the pope afterwards annulled the archbishop's sentence.

Currants, or Corinthian grapes, first planted in England, brought from the isle of Zante, belonging to Venice; the musk rose, and several sorts of plums from Italy, were brought and planted by Lord Cromwell.

1534. Jan. A statute passed whereby the king was empowered to name thirty-two commissioners to reform the canons.

April. Cromwell appointed chancellor of the exchequer, who, with Cranmer, Sir Thomas More, and the dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, supported the Reformation, but they met with a strong party against them.

The parliament throw off all subjection to the see of Rome, upon receiving the pope's sentence against Henry; the convocation declare their submission to the king's authority, and abolish Peter-pence.

April 20. Elizabeth Barton, called the Holy Maid of Kent, and five others, her accomplices, executed for treason. She was afflicted with hysterical fits, and pretended to foretell the king's death, if he proceeded in the divorce. Her delusions were countenanced by Bishops Fisher and Warham, and even the learned Sir Thomas More.

Aug. Tindal's translation of the bible burnt.

Nov. Parliament enacted, that the king is supreme head of the church of England, and gave him the first-fruits and tenths.

Nov. 3. An act passed debarring persons accused of treason the benefit of sanctuary: an oath, concerning the succession, to be taken by all persons.

1535. Several monks and twenty-five other persons that opposed the king were executed.

Henry endeavoured to persuade the king of Scotland to renounce the pope, and demanded an interview, which James refused.

May 8. Henry commanded all persons at court to cut their hair short; he showed the example, and began to wear his beard knotted, and was no more shaved.

June 22. Bishop Fisher, a learned and able, but rather credulous prelate, executed for misprision of treason, in not taking the oath of succession.

July 7. The most learned and accom-

plished Sir Thomas More executed under the tyrannical act which made it treason "to do any thing by writing or act which was to the slander, disturbance, or prejudice of the marriage with the Lady Anne, or to the disherison or disturbance of the king's heirs by her." He was the first Englishman who signalized himself as an orator, the first writer of a work which is still intelligible, and probably the first lay chancellor of England.

The king, being excommunicated by the pope, determined to suppress the monasteries, and ordered a severe visitation of them.

Brass cannon first cast in England, by John Owen.

Oct. Thomas Cromwell, who had become the king's chief minister, was made vicar general, and visited all the churches and monasteries in England. Several monasteries surrender their charters to the king.

1536. All monasteries under 200*l.* per annum are given to the king by act of parliament; whereby 376 were suppressed. Bishop Burnet observes, that the report of the visitation of those houses is lost; yet he saw an extract of it, concerning 144 houses, which contained abominations in them equal to any that were in Sodom. The yearly amount of those lesser monasteries was 32,000*l.* per annum.

Tindal, who translated the bible, was burnt as an heretic, at Geneva.

Wales united and incorporated with England by act of parliament.

The bible printed in English.

Jan. 29. Queen Catherine died in the 50th year of her age, at Kimbolton.

Henry was jealous of Queen Anne, whom he caused to be condemned by her peers, for high treason, in procuring her brother and four others to lie with her. She confessed a pre-contract with the earl of Northumberland, and either on account of that, or the canonical cause arising from the king's connexion with her sister, she was divorced by Archbishop Cranmer's sentence.

Feb. 4. Parliament met and abolished every thing relative to the pope's power.

A new Court of Augmentations of the king's revenues erected.

A great many saints' holidays abolished by royal proclamation, as favourable to idleness and riot.

April 14. Parliament was dissolved, after having continued six years.

May 19. Queen Anne executed in the Tower; the king exultingly dressed himself in white on this day, and next morning was married to Jane Seymour, who had been maid to the queen.

The Princess Mary was compelled to acknowledge the king's supremacy; and that

the king's marriage with her mother was incestuous and unlawful.

June 8. The new parliament met, and passed an act of attainder against Anne Boleyn, and enacted that both the divorces were legal, and the issue of both marriages illegitimate, and incapable of inheriting the crown.

An act passed, giving the king full power to declare the succession to the crown.

Reginald Pole distinguished himself, and wrote a book, entitled "Concerning Ecclesiastical Union," in which he treated the king with much severity; Henry stripped him of his dignities, and wreaked his revenge on Pole's family.

Henry proposed several articles for the house of convocation to debate upon.

The king was cited to a council at Mantua, called by the emperor and pope, which he protested against.

The estates belonging to religious houses were sold to the nobility; land at twenty years' buildings at fifteen years' purchase.

July. The parliament was prorogued, after a session of forty days.

A rebellion in Yorkshire; the rebels, headed by Robert Ask. took York and Hull; the duke of Norfolk marched against them, but upon being pardoned they dispersed.

The suppressing the monasteries occasioned an insurrection in the north.

The bishops at this time were divided into two parties: one of which, with Cranmer and Latimer at its head, inclined toward reformation, though professing to be of no denomination of Protestants; the other, led by Gardiner and Lee, leant to papacy.

1537. The multitude disperse upon offers of pardon, and the Lords Hussey and Darcy were executed in June, with some of the great abbots.

Oct. 12. Queen Jane was brought to bed of Prince Edward; the queen died two days after her delivery, and was buried in the choir, at Windsor, on the 15th.

The bible, being translated and printed in English, was ordered to be set up in churches, at the joint expense of the incumbent and his parishioners. Another work, published under the authority of the king, was "The Goodly and Pious Institutions of a Christian Man," subscribed by the bishops, and comprising an exposition of orthodox doctrines, was ordered.

1538. Henry ordered the report of the last visitation to be published.

During this year twenty-one monasteries were suppressed. Many of the greater monasteries surrendered their charters, and the king seized Thomas-à-Becket's rich shrine; he converted it to his own use, and caused his bones to be burnt. Pensions were granted to the members of the dissolved

religious houses," according to their rank, on condition that they should cease as soon as they obtained church preferment of equal value. The pope absolved the king's subjects from their allegiance, decreed him to be deposed, invited all Christian princes to make war upon him, and excommunicated him.

Leaden pipes for the conveyance of water invented by Robert Brook.

1539. Six articles of religion were established by act of parliament, of which a belief in transubstantiation was one, and for denying which, Lambert, a priest and schoolmaster in London, was burnt. Cranmer, Taylor, and Barnes, who brought him to the stake, afterwards suffered, for the same doctrines, nearly the same punishment.

The king visited the sea coasts, and ordered several forts to be built, in particular Dover Pier.

April 15. Parliament met, and made a different appearance from former occasions, the parliamentary abbots not having been summoned. For several centuries the spiritual peers had been more in number than the temporal peers in the House of Lords. Now there were forty temporal, and only twenty spiritual peers assembled; more than one half of the spiritual peers having been excluded by the dissolution of the religious houses.

Parliament confirmed whatever the king pleased in matters of religion, they also granted him a tenth and two fifteenths. The clergy in convocation granted the king a subsidy.

July 29. A statute was made confirming the seizures and surrenders of the abbays; and in which it is provided, that "all monasteries, or other religious houses, dissolved, suppressed, surrendered, or by any means come to his highness, shall be vested in him, his heirs and successors for ever." But the vast possessions so vested in the crown were soon lost by wasteful grants and alienations; and no substantial national advantage was derived from that great revolution, by which, in five years, a fifth or a fourth part of the landed property of England and Wales had been confiscated.

1540. Jan. 6. The king married Anne, sister of the duke of Cleves, by proxy; but being disgusted with her person, on her arrival, never consummated the marriage.

June 15. Cromwell was attainted of high treason, without being heard, and beheaded on Tower-hill the 28th of July.

In this session the order of the knights of St. John of Jerusalem was suppressed, and all their effects in England and Ireland were confiscated for the use of the king, who allotted 3000*l.* per annum for their maintenance.

Lord Hungerford was attainted and executed for keeping an heretical chaplain.

Ignatius Loyola, a Spaniard, founded the order of Jesuits, by virtue of a bull of Paul III., dated September 27, 1540.

Cherries were this year first planted in Kent, where an orchard of thirty-two acres produced a thousand pounds. Apricots were brought here by Henry's gardener.

July. Archbishop Cranmer and the convocation divorced the king from Anne of Cleves, on pretence that the king's internal free consent was wanting at the marriage, and that he had never consummated the marriage; the parliament passed an act, confirming the judgment of the convocation, which received the royal assent on the 24th of July. She was allotted an estate of 3000*l.* per annum, and lived for sixteen years after in England, with the title of Princess Anne of Cleves.

An act passed, declaring all marriages valid, notwithstanding any pre-contract, not actually consummated.

Aug. 8. The king married Lady Catherine Howard, niece to the duke of Norfolk, and cousin-german of Anne Boleyn.

1541. The king declared all heretics, whether Papists or Protestants, who rejected his exposition of faith.

April. An insurrection happened in Yorkshire, which was soon suppressed.

The countess of Salisbury, mother of Cardinal Pole, being a prisoner in the Tower, was executed, being thought too nearly related to the house of York.

Dancing by cinque paces introduced into England from Italy.

1542. Queen Catherine Howard was accused by Archbishop Cranmer, of incontinence, by the information of one Lascelles, attainted of high treason by act of parliament, without being brought to a trial, and beheaded in the Tower, February 14. She confessed her guilt with Derham, Mannock, and Culpepper. Derham was hanged, Mannock got off by giving up his estates, and the other was sentenced to perpetual imprisonment. Lady Rochford was executed on the same day as an accomplice in the queen's dissoluteness.

It was declared by statute to be high treason not to discover a queen's incontinence: and to be high treason in any one to marry the king, if not a virgin.

Ireland erected into a kingdom, by the parliament of Ireland; confirmed by an act of the English parliament, and the king thereupon took the title of king of Ireland.

Henry revived his pretensions to the sovereignty of Scotland; he gave the command of his forces to the duke of Norfolk, who routed the Scotch army and took many prisoners, also 24 pieces of ordnance.

Dec. The king entered Scotland, and defeated the Scots at Solway Moss.

A great mortality, and so great a drought, that small rivers were dried up; the Thames was so shallow, that the salt water flowed above London bridge.

1543. Three Protestants burnt at Windsor, at the instigation of Gardiner.

July 12. The king married Lady Catherine Parr, widow of Lord Latimer; a virgin hardly daring to trust to his construction of the act he had procured concerning their innocence.

Dec. 13. The better sort of people only are allowed the use of bibles.

This year mortars and cannons were cast in iron, the first that were ever made in England, at Buckstead, in Sussex.

1544. The king's title settled by parliament, as King of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and Supreme Head of the Churches of England and Ireland.

An act was passed to limit the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastical courts.

The parliament declared the king clear of all debts.

Sept. Henry commenced war with France and took Boulogne, which he entered publicly, in spite of his huge and distempered body, "armed at all points, on a great courser." Prior to this expedition, prayers and processions were made as usual for its success; but Cranmer embraced the opportunity to convince the king, that the people would join in these prayers with greater fervency if they were in English, than they could do in an unknown tongue. With Henry's permission the archbishop composed a number of prayers in English, which were commanded to be used in all churches. About the same time various superstitious ceremonies were abolished, as watching and ringing bells all night on the vigil of All-hallows, the covering of images and the cross with veils during Lent, and the kneeling or creeping to the cross on Palm Sunday, or any other time.

Pistols were first used by the horse this year.

The dauphin marched against Henry at the head of 40,000 men, upon which Henry retired to Calais.

Sept. 30. The king returned and fortified Portsmouth, Dover, and Gravesend.

The king reformed the public offices, and put out a form of profession in English.

1545. *Jan.* France attempted an invasion, and fitted out 210 sail of ships; they met the English fleet of 100 sail in the Channel and engaged; the night parted them, but the French lost many of their ships.

Nov. 23. Parliament met and granted the king a subsidy, also the lands of the suppressed colleges and hospitals.

Dec. 13. Council of Trent opened.

Dec. 24. The king went to the house of lords, made a long speech, and then dismissed them.

1546. *Feb. 18.* Martin Luther died, aged sixty-three.

Ambassadors arrived from France, and began to negotiate about religion, and purposed to abolish the mass.

Cardinal Beaton persecuted the Scots, and caused several persons to be burnt on account of religion; soon after the cardinal was murdered.

Henry continued impartially to persecute the Lutherans as heretics, and the Papists as traitors. He had become so unwieldy, that he could not be moved without machinery. His breathing was difficult, and the signature of his name became too heavy a task for his feeble and overloaded hands. Stamps, with his initials, were affixed to public instruments requiring his signature. An ulcer on the leg subjected him to great pain, and rendered him offensive to his attendants.

Dec. 12. The duke of Norfolk and his son, the earl of Surrey, sent to the Tower.

The king restored the two universities of Oxford and Cambridge to their estates and privileges.

The public stews, in Southwark, suppressed, which were before allowed by the state.

One William Foxley fell asleep, and never awoke for fourteen days and nights, he lived forty-one years afterwards.

Dec. 30. Henry made his will, and appointed thirteen lords his executors.

1547. *Jan. 19.* The earl of Surrey were executed for high treason, and his father, the duke of Norfolk, was attainted without being heard; but the king dying the night before his execution was appointed, he was saved.

In a convocation, all canons, laws and usages against the marriage of priests were annulled, and likewise all vows of celibacy: and it was resolved to administer the communion in both kinds, which the parliament confirmed.

The council ordered a suppression of images; Gardiner was imprisoned for defending popery, and all his papers secured.

Jan. 28. Henry died in the fifty-sixth year of his age, and the thirty-eighth year of his reign, and was buried at Windsor, where he founded a college for thirteen poor knights and two priests. In place of the religious houses, he founded, out of a part of their revenues, the six bishoprics of Westminster, Oxford, Peterborough, Bristol, Chester and Gloucester; he founded Trinity College, in Cambridge, and Christ's Hospital, in London, and re-founded Christ's College, in Oxford.

The king, being empowered to limit the succession of the crown by act of parliament, settled it on the issue of his sister Mary, by Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in case his two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, died without issue, to the exclusion of Margaret, his eldest sister, who had married James V., king of Scots.

KING'S ISSUE.

He had by the infanta, Catherine, two sons, Henry, and another son not named, who died young, and one daughter, named Mary, afterwards queen of England.

A son was born at the end of the year 1514, who died an infant, also a daughter.

He had by his second wife, Anne Boleyn, the Princess Elizabeth, afterwards queen of England; also a still-born son.

He had by his third wife, the Lady Jane Seymour, one only child, named Edward, who succeeded him on the throne.

By his other three wives he left no issue.

He had one natural son, Henry Fitzroy, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount; he died at the age of eighteen, after being created duke of Richmond, to the great regret of the king. By the other mistress, Mary Boleyn, the elder sister of the unfortunate queen of that name, he had no issue.

STATUTES AND TAXES IN THIS REIGN.

1 and 2 Henry. Directing prosecutions on penal statutes to be commenced within three years after the offence committed.

4 Henry. Two-fifteenths and four denaries granted by parliament, together with a poll-tax, whereby a duke was to pay ten marks, an earl five pounds, a baron four pounds, a knight four marks, every one worth 800*l.* in goods, four marks, and others after that rate down to those who had forty shillings per annum, and every other person of fifteen years of age was to pay four pence.

7 Henry. Enacted that the members of the house of commons absenting themselves from parliament, without leave of the speaker, should lose their wages.

14 and 15 Henry. The parliament granted the king two shillings in the pound on every estate upwards of twenty pounds per annum, and on estates from twenty pounds to forty shillings per annum, one shilling, and every other person to pay fourpence a head within two years. The clergy in proportion gave double what the laity had given, half their revenue for five years.

An act passed empowering all those who should attend the king in his wars, to dispose of their lands by will, without paying a fine for alienation.

An act for establishing a college of physicians in London.

An act dispensing with the marriage of the six clerks in chancery.

16 Henry. Wolsey attempted, by commission, to make the people pay a sixth of every man's substance in plate or money, but was opposed, for which Henry blamed him much.

22 Henry, cap. 5. Justices of peace empowered to tax their several counties for the repair of bridges.

Cap. 9. Poisoning made high treason.

Cap. 10. An act for the expulsion of Gipsies, who are described in the preamble "as an outlanding people, calling themselves Egyptians, using no craft or feat of merchandise, but going from shire to shire, deceiving the people by subtle arts of palmistry, and committing heinous felonies and robberies."

23 Henry, cap. 2. Justices empowered to tax their counties towards building of jails.

Cap. 10. Assurances of lands in mortmain to the use of churches, chapels, &c. declared void.

Cap. 15. Costs given to the defendant, where the plaintiff is nonsuited.

24 Henry. A fifteenth granted to the king, towards his charges in erecting fortifications against Scotland.

24 and 25 Henry. An act was made for settling the price of meat, namely, beef and pork at a halfpenny per pound, and veal at three farthings.

An act indemnifying persons for killing highwaymen and housebreakers.

An act prohibiting all appeals to Rome, and that all persons procuring or executing any process or censures from Rome, should incur a premunire.

Cap. 3. Clergy is taken away from prisoners standing mute, or challenging more of the jurors than the law allows.

Cap. 6. Clergy taken away from sodomites.

An act prohibiting the payment of the first-fruits of bishoprics to Rome, and directing the manner of electing and consecrating bishops, particularly that bishops shall be elected on the king's *congé d'élire*, and consecrated without applying to Rome.

An act prohibiting Peter-pence and all other payments to the see of Rome.

An act empowering the archbishop of Canterbury to grant licences, dispensations, faculties, &c. which used to be granted by the see of Rome.

Enacted that none shall marry within the levitical degrees.

An act declaring the king the only supreme head of the church of England, and empowering him to visit, redress, and reform all errors, heresies, and offences.

An act granting annates and tenths to the crown.

An act appointing twenty-five great towns to be the sees of suffragan bishops.

27 Henry, cap. 4. Pirates shall be tried according to the course of the common law.

Cap. 10. Uses are transferred into possession. A woman shall not have both a jointure and dower, but may refuse a jointure made after marriage.

Cap. 18. Deeds of bargain and sale must be enrolled.

Cap. 25 directs how counties shall be charged for the relief of the poor.

28 Henry. Clergymen shall be resident on their livings.

Enacted that Wales should be governed by the laws of England, and that the Welsh counties should be divided into hundreds.

An act for suppressing the lesser monasteries, whose revenues did not amount to 200*l.* per annum.

An act for erecting the Court of Augmentations, to take care of the revenues arising from the suppressed monasteries.

An act empowering the king to declare the succession of the crown by his letters patent, or last will.

An act for extinguishing the pope's authority, and declaring that whoever should maintain it, should incur a premunire.

An act obliging incumbents to reside on their livings.

Declared to be high treason to marry any person nearly allied to the crown, without the king's licence.

Enacted that French wine should be sold at two-pence a quart, and sack at three-pence a quart.

31 Henry. An act confirming the surrenders of the larger monasteries to the crown.

An act enforcing the six bloody articles, as they were called, namely, 1. the belief of transubstantiation; 2. a declaration that the communion in both kinds was not necessary; 3. that it was not lawful for priests to marry; 4. that vows of chastity were not to be broken; 5. that private masses were profitable, and 6. that auricular confession was necessary. If any persons held opinions contrary to any of these articles, they were to be adjudged heretics, and burnt, and forfeit all their lands and goods, as in high treason.

Enacted, that the king's proclamations shall be of the same force as acts of parliament, except in cases of private right.

An act empowering the king to erect new bishoprics.

An act settling the precedency of the peers and great officers of state, whereby Cromwell, the king's vicegerent, was ap-

pointed to take precedence of the archbishop of Canterbury, and all other peers that were not of the royal family.

A subsidy of two shillings in the pound on lands, and twelve pence in the pound on goods with four-fifteenths, were granted towards the king's charges in making bulwarks.

31 Henry, cap. 1. Joint-tenants and tenants in common compellable to make partition.

Cap. 10. The precedency of the peers is settled.

32 Henry, cap. 1. and 33 Henry, cap. 5. The subject is enabled to dispose of his lands by will.

Cap. 7. A remedy is given for the recovery of tithes in the spiritual court.

Cap. 36. Fines levied by tenant in tail, shall bar the heirs of his body.

An act to dissolve the king's marriage with the Princess Anne of Cleves, because he did "not inwardly consent to it."

An act declaring that the breaking a vow of chastity should not be capital.

An act that whatever the king's commissioners should determine, concerning the doctrines or ceremonies of the church, should be obeyed on pain of death.

An act granting the king one-tenth and two-fifteenths.

An act for the attainder of Cromwell, the vicegerent.

33 Henry. A penalty is inflicted on those who defraud others by false tokens, or counterfeit letters.

Cap. 13. The county and city of Chester are first empowered to send members to parliament.

Cap. 24. None shall be justice of assize in the county where he was born, or doth inhabit, on pain of forfeiting 100*l*.

34 and 35 Henry, cap. 26, directs that knights, citizens and burgesses be chosen and sent to parliament from the shires, cities, and burghs of Wales. This was the first introduction of parliamentary representation into the principality, and by it and the preceding act relative to Chester, an addition of thirty members was made to the house of commons.

An act for erecting Ireland into a kingdom.

An act for annulling the local statutes of all colleges and hospitals.

35 Henry, enacted, that persons possessed of goods of the value of twenty shillings and upwards to five pounds should pay four pence in the pound; from five to ten pounds eight pence in the pound; from ten to twenty pounds, sixteen pence in the pound; and all who possessed above the value of twenty pounds, two shillings in the pound; and all foreigners double; and the clergy granted six shillings in the pound to be paid in three years: and for

lands every Englishman paid eight pence in the pound, from twenty shillings to five pounds; from five pounds to ten pounds, sixteen pence in the pound; and from ten pounds to twenty pounds, two shillings in the pound; and from twenty pounds and upwards, three shillings in the pound: foreigners double.

An act permitting the bible to be read in private houses.

Enacted that none of the clergy should be burnt for heresy till the third offence, and that the laity should suffer only imprisonment and loss of goods.

An act declaring the king's title to be King of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and Supreme Head of the Churches of England and Ireland.

An act empowering the king to defraud his creditors, and where any of them had received their money, to oblige them to repay it back into the exchequer.

37 Henry. All colleges, free chapels, chantries, hospitals, and fraternities, with their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, granted to the crown.

Two shillings and eight pence in the pound granted on goods, and four shillings in the pound on lands, to be paid in two years, and the clergy gave two shillings in the pound for two years.

38 Henry. The king seized the church-plate and ornaments, and extorted another benevolence.

An act for attainting the duke of Norfolk of high treason.

There were several other acts passed in this reign that deserve to be remembered, particularly

4 Henry, cap. 2, whereby thieves and murderers are excluded the benefit of clergy.

21 Henry, cap. 4. The administering executors are empowered to sell lands devised to be sold.

Cap. 6. Mortuaries are ascertained, and enacted that none exceed ten shillings.

Cap. 7. It is made felony in a servant to embezzle his master's goods to the value of forty shillings.

Cap. 11. Stolen goods shall be restored to the owner, on the conviction of a felon.

Cap. 13. Clergymen are prohibited to trade, or hold a farm, and the number of noblemen's chaplains limited.

RICHES OF THE KING,

It was the general opinion that Henry was the richest king in Europe; but his wars revealed the inexplicable secret of his poverty. The vast treasures he collected from the religious houses, and the enormous sums he raised by the sale of their property, seemed to have been absorbed in some invisible abyss. Among other expedients to supply his necessities, he resorted to the pernicious one of adulterating

the coin, by which, while he defrauded the public, he created numberless embarrassments in the way of trade, and involved his successors in inextricable difficulties. At his accession, the ounce of gold and the pound of silver were each worth forty shillings; having raised them by successive proclamations to forty-four, forty-five, and forty-eight shillings, he issued a new coinage with a considerable quantity of alloy, and contrived at the same time to obtain possession of the old money, by offering a premium to those who would bring it to the mint. The consequence was, that his successors found themselves compelled to lower the nominal value of his shillings, first from twelve-pence to nine-pence, and then to sixpence, and finally to withdraw them from circulation.—6. Ling. Hist. 451.

It is estimated that one-fourth or one-fifth of the landed property of the kingdom changed hands by the dissolution of the religious houses. As soon as an abbey was surrendered, the commissioners broke its seal and assigned pensions to the members. The plate and jewels were reserved for the king; the furniture and goods were sold, and the money paid into the Augmentation Office. The abbot's lodgings and the offices were left standing, for the convenience of the next occupant. The church, cloisters, and apartments for the monks were stripped of the lead and every saleable article, and then left to fall in ruins. The proceeds of this vast confiscation, in lieu of being applied to objects of public utility, became gradually the property of courtiers and others by gift, sale, and exchange.

No complete return of the total revenues of the religious houses has ever been given. Of 388, we have no estimate of income. Many of the chantries, hospitals for the entertainment of pilgrims, and gilds of lay brethren, were not seized till the next reign. The total number of religious houses has been stated at 1041, and the only portion of revenue are the following:—

Houses.	Order.	Revenues.
186	. Benedictines . . .	£65,879 14 0
20	. Cluniacs	4,972 9 2½
9	. Carthusians	2,947 15 4½
101	. Cistercians	18,691 12 6
173	. Austins	33,027 1 11
32	. Premonstratensians	4,807 14 1
25	. Gilbertins	2,421 13 9
3	. Fontevrand Nuns . .	825 8 6½
3	. Minoreesses	548 10 6
1	. Bridgettines	1,731 8 9½
2	. Bonhommes	859 8 5½
	. Knights Hospitallers	5,394 6 5½
	. Friars	809 11 8½
		£142,914 12 9½

If the revenues of the houses not returned were proportionate to these, and the relative value of money be considered, we must be convinced of the vast wealth of the monastic orders. But these returns of income were only the reserved rents, without including the tithes of appropriations, fines, heriots, renewals, deodands, &c., which probably amounted to twice as much. Upon good authority, it has been stated, that the clergy were proprietors of seven tenths of the whole kingdom, and out of the three remaining tenths then left to the king, lords, and commons, were the four numerous orders of Mendicants to be maintained, against whom no gate could be shut, to whom no provision could be denied, and from whom no secret could be concealed.

A.D. 1485 to 1547.

LEARNING AND SCIENCE.

The schoolmen and bible divines of a former period had fallen greatly in public estimation, and their barbarous jargon, unintelligible subtilties, endless sermonising, and voluminous works, begun to be neglected and despised. One great cause of this revolution was an increased taste for classical learning. Latin and Greek were now studied with avidity, and to speak and write them, especially the former, with elegance and purity, was considered a valuable accomplishment, to which persons of high rank and of both sexes aspired. The greatest scholars of the age, as Erasmus, Linacer, Cheke, and others, exerted themselves to promote classical education, and for that purpose did not disdain to spend their time in composing rudiments, grammars, colloquies, and vocabularies. Even Henry VIII., and his great minister, Cardinal Wolsey, stooped to be the preceptors of youth in their favourite Latin. The king is said to have written an Introduction to Grammar, and the cardinal composed a code of instructions to be observed by the masters in the school he founded at Ipswich, his native town. The cardinal had been a schoolmaster, and was well qualified for giving these instructions, which are equally full and judicious.

The teaching of Greek was for a long time stoutly opposed by the monks and the academicians of the universities. Many, both of the secular and regular clergy, railed against the Greek New Testament of Erasmus, as an impious and dangerous book. At Oxford they were divided into factions; one assuming the name of Greeks, the other of Trojans. As the Trojans were the most numerous, they were the most insolent. When a poor Greek appeared in the street, or in any public place, he was attacked by the Trojans with

hisses, taunts, and insults of all kinds. But the triumphs of the Trojans were of short duration. Henry VIII. and Wolsey having warmly espoused the cause of the Greeks, their numbers, their credit, and their courage daily increased, the Greek language became a favourite study, and the Trojans were obliged to retire from the field.

But after the study of Greek had become fashionable, a controversy about the true pronunciation of it arose between sir John Cheke, professor of Greek at Cambridge, and Gardiner, chancellor of that university and bishop of Winchester. This controversy was conducted with great modesty and learning by the professor, who proved that the pronunciation which had been introduced in the dark ages was absurd and faulty in many respects; and in particular that, by giving the same sound to several different letters, it destroyed the beauty, variety, and musical sweetness of the language, which were restored by the new pronunciation. To all this the haughty chancellor replied, by a thundering decree, denouncing very severe censures on all who dared to drop the old, and adopt the new pronunciation. On this occasion, reason proved too strong for mere authority. The decree was disregarded, and the new pronunciation prevailed, and still prevails.

The philosophic age had not yet arrived. The restorers of learning were too intent on the study of the Belles Lettres, to pay much attention to the sciences. These remained nearly in the same low and wretched state, in which they had been in the preceding period.

Attempts were made to rescue the practice of MEDICINE out of the unworthy hands by which it had done so much mischief. No physician or surgeon was allowed to practise in London, or within seven miles thereof, unless approved by the bishop of London, or the dean of St. Paul's, assisted by four medical examiners; nor in any other part without a licence from the bishop of the diocese. Soon after the physicians and surgeons were incorporated with exclusive privileges of licence and admission; and that they might not be interrupted in their professional duties, they were exempt from bearing arms, and serving on juries; which privileges, with the addition of exemption from parochial offices, they still enjoy. By these means the reputation of the medical profession was raised, and the people protected from bold and ignorant adventurers. But the restraint of quackery made the regular practice of physic and surgery exceedingly lucrative, and caused Erasmus to remark, that "the most effectual security against

poverty is the art of medicine, which of all arts is the most remote from mendicancy."

The usual consequences of monopolies manifested themselves, and about thirty years after the incorporation of the surgeons, the legislature was compelled to interfere and open the trade, by allowing any of the king's subjects, who had a knowledge of "herbs, roots, and waters, to administer to any outward sore, or in stone, strangury, or ague," without being liable to penalty. It was complained of the surgeons that they would not cure any person, unless they "thought to be rewarded with a greater sum than the cure extendeth unto: for in case they would minister their cunning unto sore people unrewarded, there should not so many rot and perish to death, for lack or help of surgery, as daily do." (35 Hen. VIII. c. 8.) It is to the credit of the age, that there was a good deal of gratuitous practice among the "poor people only for neighbourhood and God's sake, and of pity and charity;" and it was to facilitate this, the statute mentioned was passed. But it is a curious instance of the short-sightedness of the legislature, that, in a former act of the same reign (5 Hen. VIII. c. 6), the parliament appears to consider twelve surgeons sufficient for London; and to that number the privileges it granted are restricted.

Improvements in medical practice were greatly needed, in consequence of the introduction of two frightful maladies; one, the sweating sickness, has been described in the Occurrences; and the other, the *lues venerea*, was brought from St. Domingo, by the followers of Columbus. It first appeared at Barcelona in 1493, where it soon raged with so much violence, that it excited universal horror and consternation. A reinforcement of Spanish troops conveyed it to Naples, where it made its way into France, and in a few years was diffused into every corner of Europe. In France it was called the Neapolitan, and in Italy the French disease, both nations being anxious to disown the infamy. The physicians stood aghast at its first appearance, and it was only audacious empirics who pretended to give the unhappy sufferers relief. The two mighty rivals, Charles V. and Francis I., were both infected with the disease, and to the last of these princes it proved fatal. It was one of the articles of accusation brought by the house of peers against Cardinal Wolsey in 1529, that he was afflicted with syphilis. By degrees the virulence of the distemper, and the alarm occasioned by its first appearance, began to abate, and physicians became better acquainted with its causes, its symptoms, and its cure.

LEARNED MEN. A. D. 1485 to 1547.

Sir Thomas More, lord chancellor of England, and the friend of Erasmus, was one of the most ingenious and learned men of this period, and one of the chief restorers of learning. He was born in 1480, and refusing to take the oath of supremacy, he fell a victim to the sanguinary passions of Henry VIII., in the fifty-third year of his age. After his head had been exposed fourteen days on London bridge, his exemplary daughter, Mrs. Roper, contrived to obtain it, and when she died, it was, at her dying request, buried in her arms. Sir James Mackintosh has exhausted himself (*Hist. of England*, ii. 179,) in panegyrics on the eloquence, learning, and amiability of this distinguished statesman. He had one defect, and in such an age it cannot excite surprise—he was an intolerant papist. His writings, which were chiefly polemic, have, with the exception of the 'Utopia,' long since reached merited oblivion. The boldness, originality, and freedom of inquiry, even in religion, of the *Utopia*, is much opposed to the author's subsequent bigotry.

Thomas Linacre, a philologist and eminent physician, was born at Canterbury in 1460; when advanced in life, he applied to the study of theology, was ordained a priest, and obtained several preferments in the church. He was tutor to the princess Mary, afterwards queen of France, and for the use of his pupil wrote the rudiments of Latin grammar. He died of the stone in 1542.

Dr. John Colet, the eldest of eleven sons and eleven daughters of sir Henry Colet, who twice filled the civic chair of London. He was a most munificent patron of learning, and the personal friend of all the distinguished scholars of his time. Dean Colet did not survive to observe the Reformation, towards which the diffusion of opinions such as he entertained materially contributed; after witnessing the prosperity of St. Paul's school, which he founded for the gratuitous instruction of 153 scholars, he died in 1519, of a third attack of the sweating sickness, in the fifty-third year of his age.

William Lily was the friend of dean Colet, and the first master of St. Paul's school. He composed the celebrated *Lily's Grammar*, in which he was assisted

by Colet, Erasmus, and Robinson, three of the first linguists in Europe, and it was published with a preface written by Cardinal Wolsey, recommending it to universal use. Lily was the first schoolmaster who taught Greek in London. He died of the plague in 1523, aged 57.

Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, the last but not least distinguished ornament of this period. He was celebrated for his poetical genius, surpassed only by that of Chaucer; for his happy imitations of the Italian masters, and by his successful version of the second and fourth books of the *Æneid*. He was also a gallant knight, a skilful captain, and an active statesman. This most accomplished nobleman fell a victim, in 1547, to the most frivolous charges, under the infamous treason laws of Henry VIII. His entire works were published with notes by Dr. Nott in 1816.

Several other men of learning and genius contributed to the revival of learning at this period, as Crammer, archbishop of Canterbury; Tonstal, bishop of Durham; sir John Cheke, Leland, and Richard Paice. It has been observed of them that they were all virtuous men; and what is rather more unusual in the republic of letters, they all lived in cordial friendship, mutually co-operating in the promotion of their common object, the diffusion of knowledge.

The contemporary luminaries in Scotland were Gavin Douglas, bishop of Dunkeld, Patrick Panter, Latin secretary to James IV., and Hector Boyce, a native of Dundee.

Besides the illustrious schools of Ipswich and St. Paul's, many richly endowed colleges were established for the education of youth, and encouragement of learning. In the present period of sixty-two years, three colleges were founded in Oxford, and five in Cambridge. In Scotland a new university was established at Aberdeen, and a new college in St. Andrew's. Whatever might be the defects of origin or of character in cardinal Wolsey, he was a man of a princely mind. The services he rendered to scholars were innumerable, and the magnificent structure he projected at Oxford, and the completion of which was frustrated by his fall, is an incontestable proof of his genius and ardour in the cause of letters.

EDWARD VI. A.D. 1547 to 1553.

THIS prince did not survive to exercise the functions of government, which were vested in a lord protector, assisted by a council of ministers. It would be idle to delineate the character of a king who died a child, before his

passions were developed, or his faculties matured. In abilities, he was equal, perhaps superior, to most boys of his age. He possessed mildness of disposition, application to study and business, a capacity to learn and judge, and an attachment to equity and justice. The "diary of his life," which he kept, and which has been preserved, contains evidence of a correct taste and cultivated mind. His education, with that of his two sisters, began early, and was not exempt from the bigotry of an age, in which heresy was deemed the most heinous of offences: but as the bigotry of protestants, less governed by priests, lies under more restraint than that of catholics, the effects of this malignant quality were less to be apprehended, if a longer life had been granted to the young monarch.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1547. *Jan. 31.* Edward, who had been residing at the royal mansion of Hatfield, and then in his tenth year, was conducted in regal state from the residence of his sister Elizabeth at Enfield, and proclaimed king of England. Henry had nominated a council to govern till the king should attain the age of eighteen years. The bishops renewed their commissions from him to hold their bishoprics during pleasure, and were empowered, as the king's delegates, to ordain and perform all other parts of the episcopal function.

Feb. 1. The council opened the king's will, and found Henry had nominated sixteen persons to be executors, regents of the kingdom, and governors to his son; these were the principal officers of state, and chiefly consisted of what was invidiously called by their enemies the "new nobility;" both because they were partisans of the new reformers, and because they owed their sudden rise in wealth to a share in the spoils of the church.

6. The earl of Hertford, uncle of the king, was made protector by the executors. In the afternoon young Edward was introduced into the chamber of presence, where all the lords spiritual and temporal waited to receive him. Each in succession approached the king, kissed his hand kneeling, and said, "God save your grace."

13. The funeral obsequies of the late king solemnized with great pomp and magnificence at Windsor.

16. The lord protector created duke of Somerset; several others of the council receive new titles, and have lands given them out of the estates of the dissolved monasteries, to support their new dignities.

20. Edward crowned at Westminster; at the coronation forty knights of the Bath were made, and a general pardon issued at the same time, out of which the duke of Norfolk, cardinal Pole, and lord Courtney were excepted.

March 13. The protector gets his com-

mission enlarged, and acts arbitrarily, without the concurrence of the rest of the regents.

Orders are issued for keeping a bible in every church, with Erasmus's paraphrase on the new testament, and the book of homilies compiled by Cranmer, to be read in every church on Sundays and holidays.

April 16. Evening prayers began to be read in English in the king's chapel.

Popish images burnt in London.

June. The protector proposes to invade Scotland. He negotiates with the murderers of cardinal Bethune, who was slain in revenge for having put to death George Wishart, a young and eloquent preacher among the reformers.

Sept. 10. The Scots defeated with the loss of 8000 men at Pinkencleugh. After the victory, the protector plundered Leith, and then hastened back to England. This war cost near 1,433,000*l.*

A general visitation of the churches. Bishops Gardiner and Bonner committed to the tower for obstructing the commission of visitation.

The protestants in Germany were defeated, and the elector of Saxony and the prince of Hesse made prisoners by the Emperor. Several of the German divines taking refuge in England, were allowed pensions here; Fagius was made professor of Hebrew in Cambridge, and Peter Martyr had the divinity chair at Oxford conferred on him.

Nov. 4. Parliament met. It repealed the statutes creating new treasons and felonies of the last reign, particularly that which established the six articles. The chantries, free chapels, and lay guild, were placed at the disposal of the crown, and their revenues were estimated at 2593*l.* Eighteen free schools were founded out of the chantry lands.

1548. An order of council made against the Romish superstition, and for removing images out of churches.

March 14. To prevent the mischiefs aris-

ing from rash preaching, it was enjoined that none should preach without licence of the protector or the bishop. Gardiner, who had been released from imprisonment, was ordered to preach at Paul's cross, but his anti-reform doctrines gave offence, and he was recommitted to the tower.

A great plague raging in London, the court was removed to Hatfield; immediately after the town ditch was cleansed at the expense of the city companies. Sir John Gresham, the lord-mayor, revives the march of the city watch on Midsummer night; it had been discontinued by the late king.

Catherine, queen dowager to Henry VIII., married to sir Thomas Seymour, lord high admiral. The admiral endeavoured to get himself made governor to the young king, which occasioned a quarrel between him and his brother the protector.

The Scots sent their queen to France, and introduced 6000 French forces, which ravaged the north of England, and treated the Scots like a conquered people. They murdered the provost of Edinburgh and his son, with great numbers of the common people. The protector introduced a body of Germans into England, under pretence of the Scotch war, but in reality to support his usurped authority.

Sept. The queen dowager died in childbirth.

1549. *Jan. 15.* The book of Common Prayer adopted by parliament, and its observance enforced by severe penalties. It was founded on the Latin missals and breviaries, and was prepared by Cranmer, assisted by eighteen other bishops; and with little alteration, it is still in use. The princess Mary refused to conform to the new liturgy.

Jan. 19. The lord high admiral was impeached and sent to the tower.

Feb. 19. A bill passed allowing clergymen to marry, on the ground that it was a less evil than compulsory chastity.

March 20. The lord high admiral was attainted in parliament of high treason, and beheaded, without being heard. His greatest crime was his aspiring to be at the head of the ministry, and equal, if not superior, to the protector. Prior to the death of the queen dowager, the admiral had made advances to the lady Elizabeth, sister of the king; and the Burghley State Papers contain curious particulars of his gallantry with the young princess.

Lord-lieutenants of counties were first appointed.

Anabaptists come into England, who deny the divinity of Jesus Christ, and are burnt.

April 12. Joan of Kent, an anabaptist, condemned to be burnt.

The protector pulled down several churches to build a palace, now called Somerset-house.

June 10. Insurrections in various parts of the country, chiefly occasioned by the increase of enclosures, the scarcity of employment, and the introduction of the new worship. The new liturgy had been read in the church of Samford Courtenay in Devonshire, on Whit-sunday; the next day the parishioners compelled the clergyman to restore the ancient service. This was the signal for a general rising, which was headed by Humphrey Arundel, the governor of St. Michael's mount.

July. The rebels besieged Exeter, and the inhabitants were driven to great distress so as to eat their horses, till relieved by lord Russel, who defeated them, and took Arundel and the mayor of Bodmin, and hanged them.

Aug. In Norfolk the rising was at Aldborough, and was headed by Ket, a tanner, who planted his standard on the summit of Moushold hill, near Norwich, erected for himself a throne under a spreading oak, which he called the oak of reformation, and established courts in imitation of those at Westminster. Ket's followers at one time amounted to 20,000, but they were put to the rout by the earl of Warwick, at the head of a body of German horse; about 2000 were slain, and Ket was hung in chains at the top of Norwich castle.

Bonner, bishop of London, sent to the marshalsea prison, where he remained till the king's death, for refusing to comply with the rites of the church.

Horse-guards instituted.

Oct. 14. The privy council and the city of London entered into measures to depose the protector; whereupon he carried the king with him to Windsor, and stood upon his defence, but was obliged to submit; they charged him with usurping sovereign power, and sent him to the tower; six lords were appointed to be the king's governors, but the administration was lodged chiefly in the earl of Warwick, who had been made lord high admiral.

1550. *April.* Somerset, on giving security for his good behaviour, was allowed to resume his seat at the council-board.

In the parliament of this year, peers' eldest sons were first permitted to sit in the house of commons, and the first journal kept of that house.

The watermen's company in London incorporated.

The bishopric of Westminster was united to that of London.

The city of London, in consideration of paying into the Augmentation Office 647*l.* 2*s.*, obtained a grant from the king of the

liberties of Southwark, and of various estates belonging to the late monastery of Bermondsey, and sundry other property in Newington, St. George's Fields, and Lambeth marsh.

Many alterations were made in almost every diocese; almost all the manors belonging to them were surrendered into the king's hands, and given amongst the courtiers, in lieu of which were bestowed worse manors, and impropriated tithes.

May 8. Commissioners were appointed to visit and reform the university of Oxford.

The bible was published in English, of Tindal's translation, revised by Coverdale.

June 29. An order of council was made that no bishop should henceforth hold any other benefice than his bishopric only.

1551. The council prohibit the princess Mary having mass in her chapel; but she refused to comply.

The king wanting money, a large sum was borrowed of Fugger and Co., bankers in Antwerp, the corporation of London becoming joint security with the king for the payment.

April. A sweating sickness raged throughout England, which carried off numbers, with many of the nobility. The duke of Suffolk and his brother died of it.

May 24. Von Pannis, an eminent surgeon of Dutch extraction, burnt to death for denying the divinity of Christ.

The king founded a college at Galway in Ireland.

Oct. 17. The duke and duchess of Somerset, with many of their friends, committed to the tower, on a charge of conspiring to imprison the king, and seize the earl of Warwick, now the duke of Northumberland.

1552. *Jan. 22.* Somerset beheaded on Tower hill, between eight and nine o'clock in the morning.

Crowns and half-crowns first coined.

The common-prayer book was established by act of parliament.

Monks and nuns rendered capable of inheriting estates. Great part of the lauds belonging to the bishoprics, deans, and chapters, seized by the ministry, and sold and transferred to laymen. Bishops, who held their fees for life, were now obliged to hold them during their good behaviour. Those that had any chantry lands bestowed on them at the beginning of this reign, were, by the duke of Northumberland, obliged to restore them to the crown. The duke also laid heavy fines on the nobility who were engaged in an opposite interest.

This year the king's debts amounted to 251,179*l.*, and commissions were granted to certain persons to sell part of the chantry lands for the payment of them.

Feb. 2. A king at arms appointed for Ireland, by the name of Ulster.

Cardan, the famous Italian physician, passed through England, on his return from Scotland: he was consulted respecting the delicate health of Edward.

26. Sir Ralph Vane, sir Miles Partridge, sir Michael Stanhope, and sir Thomas Arundel were executed, as accomplices with the duke of Somerset.

April 6. The king fell sick of the small pox and measles, which brought on a consumption.

15. The parliament was dissolved which had sat five years.

The duke of Northumberland made himself absolute, and charged lord Paget with several misdemeanors, had him fined in 6000*l.*, and the order of the garter taken from him, which he procured for his eldest son, Arthur Dudley, earl of Warwick.

Sternhold translated the psalms into English metre, afterwards put into verse by John Hopkins.

A short catechism was published by the bishop of Winchester.

The corporation of the merchants of the steel-yard (being members of the Hans towns, who engrossed all the foreign trade of Europe) was dissolved, and foreign trade encouraged in English bottoms.

1553. A new parliament was summoned to meet the first of March, and the several corporations were required to choose such members as were recommended to them by the king's council, and the sheriffs were required to return such knights as were named in the king's letters.

This was such a plentiful year, that a barrel of beer with the tap was sold for sixpence, and four great loaves for one penny.

April. After the prorogation of parliament, the king was carried to Greenwich for his health.

May. The duke of Northumberland married his son Guildford Dudley, to lady Jane Grey, grand-daughter to Mary queen of France, sister to Henry VIII., and prevails on the king to settle the crown on lady Jane, to the exclusion of the princesses Mary and Elizabeth. The duke also prevails on Edward to sign another commission for the visitation of the churches, by virtue whereof he seized on the remainder of their plate and ornaments.

June 15. When the judges were called in to draw an assignment of the crown to Jane Grey, they refused, until threatened by the duke, who had a pardon passed the great seal, exempting them from punishment. At length the settlement was signed by all the council.

Edward's disease grew worse, and all signs of recovery vanished; upon which

the duke of Northumberland advised the physicians to be discharged, and the king was committed to the care of an old woman.

July 6. Edward died at Greenwich, in the 16th year of his age, and the 7th of his reign, and was buried at Westminster, near the body of Henry VII., his grandfather, with great funeral pomp, and the unfeigned mournings of an affectionate people. The funeral charge amounted to 475*l*.

The king's yearly household expenses were, upon an average, 62,000*l*. per annum.

He gave his palace of Bridewell to the city, for the lodging of poor travellers and the correction of vagabonds, and incorporated the lord-mayor and citizens governors of the hospitals of St. Bartholomew, of Christ-church, and St. Thomas's in Southwark.

In attempting to find out a passage to the East Indies by the north-east in the last year of this reign, the way to Archangel, by the North Cape, was discovered by captain Cansellor. The two other ships employed with him to attempt a north-east passage, and commanded by sir Hugh Willoughby the admiral, and captain Duforth, both perished with their commanders and crew, on the coast of Russian Lapland.

Edward was handsome in person. He kept, and writ the characters of all the chief men in the nation, all the judges and considerable men in office, their way of living, and their zeal for religion. He studied the business of the mint, with the exchange and value of money. He understood fortification. He knew all the harbours in his dominions, as also in Scotland and France, and the depth of water in them. He acquired great knowledge in foreign affairs. He took notes of every thing he heard, which he wrote in Greek characters, and afterwards copied out in the journal or diary that he kept: this journal is still preserved, and Burnet has transcribed it into his History of the Reformation.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Edw. VI. c. 3. Enacted, that all beggars and idle people should be slaves to those that apprehend them, unless they were impotent; and clerks convict were to be slaves to those that should take them up; and the masters of such slaves were allowed to put iron collars about their necks: but this law was repealed by 3 & 4 Edw. VI. cap. 16.

An act passed, to confirm the one passed in the late reign, granting 2374 chantries and other religious foundations, for the use of the crown, with a reserve of pensions to be paid to the discarded incumbents.

Cap. 7. The king's death not to discontinue any suit.

Cap. 13. Tonnage and poundage, with the duties on wool and leather, which had been granted to Henry VII. and Henry VIII., were granted to the king for life, for the guard of the seas.

2 Edw. cap. 3. King's purveyors to take no provisions for the use of his highness, without the consent of the owners.

2 & 3 Edw. cap. 15. Punishes work-people for combining to fix the hours of labour, or the quantity of work. It is the first statute relative to combinations of workmen.

Cap. 24. Where a person was wounded or poisoned in one county, and died in another, the murderer might be tried where the party died.

Cap. 23. Benefit of clergy taken from horse-stealers.

5 & 6 Edw. cap. 9. Benefit of clergy taken from house-breakers.

Punishments are inflicted on forestallers, regraters, and ingrossers of corn.

Cap. 16. Restrains buying and selling of public offices.

Cap. 25. Ale-house keepers are required to take licences, and enter into recognizances to keep good order in their houses.

In 6 Edward, a subsidy of two tenths and two fifteenths, to be paid in two years.

Twenty thousand pounds weight of bullion was appointed to be so alloyed, that the king might gain thereby 220,000*l*.

7 Edw. cap. 5. No person to sell the wines of Gascony for more than two-pence a quart, nor the wines of Rochelle, or any other French wine, for more than three-pence a quart; and the number of taverns and wine-cellars in London, restrained to forty.

STATE OF AGRICULTURE.

Complaints were very general in this and the two preceding reigns of the decay of tillage husbandry, and of population. Both these had probably their origin in the preceding period of civil war, in the transition from slave to free labour, and in the growth of the woollen manufacture. The bondsmen, so numerous formerly, were either destroyed in battle, emancipated for their services, or enabled, by the frequent fluctuation of property, to regain their freedom. Proprietors were obliged to convert into pasturage those domains which their slaves and cottagers had formerly cultivated; and while the estates of either party were alternately wasted, it was soon discovered that flocks and herds were better adapted than the produce of agriculture to such unsettled times. They might be removed with ease on the invasion of an enemy, or disposed of secretly, if the proprietor were involved in the misfortunes of his party. Inclosures

were multiplied, demesne lands were extended, till the farms of the husbandmen were appropriated to pasture; their houses were demolished or permitted to decay, while a few herdsmen supplanted the yeomen, and occupied, by means of enclosures, the largest estates. Restrictions on the exportation of grain, and the increasing consumption of wool, operated still further to the discouragement of agriculture. By the refinement of Europe in taste and dress, the manufacture of cloth was encouraged, and although the manufactures of England were now considerable, those of the Netherlands were still supported by large exportations that increased the demand, and enhanced the price of English wool. A system of management, lucrative but injurious, was thus introduced; lucrative to landholders, but injurious to rural industry.

The system was severely felt in its consequences; in the beggary and diminished population of the peasantry. Hamlets were ruined by oppressive encroachments; townships and villages of a hundred families were reduced to thirty, sometimes to ten. Some were desolate, demolished by

the avarice of the proprietors, others were occupied by a shepherd and his dog. The rage for sheep-farming continued during the whole of the reigns of Henry VII., and his immediate successor. In the reign of Elizabeth, the arable lands in culture were estimated at only one-fourth part of the kingdom. The preamble to a statute of Henry VIII. (25 Hen. c. 13) expatiates on the miseries inflicted on the poor by the increase of sheep, and extension of pasture land. The flocks of individuals, which sometimes exceeded and often amounted to 20,000 sheep, were restricted to 2000; an inadequate remedy, frustrated apparently by the partial exception of hereditary landholders. It was not, however, within the power of legislation to correct the evil. An improved cultivation was reserved for a future period, when persecutions drove out manufactures from the Netherlands; when the exportation of English wool subsided, and its price diminished, the landowner, disappointed of his former high profits, discovered the advantage of resuming the plough, and again subjecting his pastures to cultivation.

MARY, A.D. 1553 to 1558.

THE partisans of the conflicting religions were so nearly balanced, that the prepossessions of the sovereign were sufficient to give to either the ascendancy. In the last reign, the reformed worship was the favoured religion; in the present, catholicism bore sway, and in that which succeeded Protestantism again recovered its supremacy. Unfortunately, moderation was not a virtue of either papists or protestants in the sixteenth century. Compulsion was the accredited mode of conversion in the reigns of both Edward and Elizabeth, though the terrible ordeal of fire was more sparingly used than in that of their weak, unamiable, and bigoted sister.

Mary, it has been observed, (Mac. Hist. v. ii. 342,) is a conspicuous example of the fatal effect of errors in rulers; for to error, the greatest part of the misery caused by her must be ascribed. The stock was sour, and perhaps no culture could have ingrafted tenderness and gentleness upon it. She adhered to her principles—she acted agreeably to her conscience: but her principles were perverted and her conscience misguided by false notions of the power of sovereigns and of laws over religious opinions. A right judgment on that single question would have changed the character of her administration, and varied the impression made on posterity by the history of her reign.

Unfortunately, she lived before philosophers had begun zealously to inculcate the wisdom of toleration to all religions, and to show that, though force may cause hypocrisy, it cannot produce conviction. Mary only practised what Cranmer, cardinal Pole, Charles V., and the most distinguished men of her time, taught. It was her misfortune, rather than her fault, that she was not more enlightened than the wisest of her contemporaries.

The cruelties in England were inconsiderable compared with those

perpetrated on the continent. Grotius computes that from the edict of Charles V. to 1588, 100,000 persons had been hanged, beheaded, burned, and buried alive in the Netherlands, on account of religion. Torquemada, the first inquisitor general, in Spain, in the eighteenth year of his administration, committed to the flames more than 10,000 victims. (Llorente, i. 280.) To these must be added more than 90,000 persons condemned to the punishments which were called secondary—infamy, confiscation, perpetual imprisonment.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1553. MARY, only daughter of Henry VIII., by Catharine of Spain, was the presumptive heir to the crown, but the duke of Northumberland had prevailed upon the late king to set aside his two sisters, the princesses Mary and Elizabeth, and alter the succession in favour of lady Jane Grey, his half-cousin, and daughter-in-law of Northumberland. Edward's death was kept secret from the public two days, but the earl of Arundel, a concealed catholic and member of the council, apprized Mary by a note of the event the same night, and of the conspiracy formed against her accession. Mary immediately withdrew to Framlingham castle, in Suffolk, assumed the title of queen, and was proclaimed in the city of Norwich. She left nothing undone to support her right, and held out a hope that she would not disturb the established religion. Many of Northumberland's party deserted him, but he sent the earl of Suffolk with 8000 men against Mary, the earl advanced as far as Bury. Northumberland joined him, and finding the desertion, wrote to the council, who assembled under pretence of raising more men, but several agreed to return to their allegiance, and proclaim Mary queen. The Tower gates were thrown open, and lady Jane resigned the ensigns of royalty, which she had possessed only nine days, as will be seen from the date of the chief occurrences.

July 10. The council proclaimed the lady Jane Grey queen; a vintner's boy expressed his dissent, and next day paid the forfeit of his temerity in the pillory, and the loss of his ears. Lady Jane was only sixteen years of age when made the instrument of Northumberland's ambition; and many virtues and accomplishments have been ascribed to her, hardly consistent with her youth and inexperience.

16. Ridley, bishop of London, preaches before the lord-mayor and a numerous assemblage, in favour of lady Jane's title.

19. The earls of Arundel and Pembroke, accompanied with the lord-mayor, recorder, and several aldermen, proclaimed Mary queen at St. Paul's cross, amidst acclama-

tions which drowned the voice of the heralds. Te Deum was sung in the cathedral; beer, wine, and money were distributed among the people; and the night was ushered in with bonfires, illuminations, and other demonstrations of public joy.

28. The duke of Suffolk and his daughter, the lady Jane Grey, and lord Dudley her husband, are committed to the Tower; but Suffolk was liberated in a few days, as were the old duke of Norfolk, Edward Courtney, afterwards earl of Devonshire, and the bishops Bonner and Gardiner.

31. The queen orders a dole of eight-pence to be distributed to every poor householder in the city.

Aug. The county of Suffolk addressed the queen; the deputies were ill received, and Thomas Cobb, who spoke very freely, was set in the pillory.

Judge Hales was thrown into the Marshalsea, for charging the justices of Kent to conform to the laws of Edward not yet repealed; he was afterwards removed to the Counter and Fleet, where he endeavoured to kill himself. He was set at liberty, and some time after drowned himself.

3. The queen makes her public entry into London with her sister Elizabeth.

12. Bishop Gardiner was made lord chancellor, and the duke of Norfolk lord high steward, for the trial of the duke of Northumberland and his sons.

13. Bonner's chaplain preached a sermon at St. Paul's, and abused the administration of Edward, whereupon the people much abused him; but he was rescued by two protestant ministers.

18. The late king's funeral was solemnized at Westminster. The queen had a solemn service performed in her own chapel, with all the ceremonies of the church of Rome.

Northumberland and his associates tried and convicted in the court of the lord steward.

22. Northumberland executed with sir John Gates and sir Thomas Palmer.

The queen prohibited all persons to preach without her special licence.

The reformed, who were foreigners, were allowed to leave the kingdom.

Sept. 28. The queen made fifteen knights of the bath, and ninety knights of the garter.

Oct. 1. The queen was crowned at Westminster; on the same day a general pardon was proclaimed, with the exception by name of sixty individuals, chiefly protestants.

The queen borrowed 20,000*l.* of the city of London.

Two bishops were excluded the house, Drs. Taylor and Harley, for not kneeling at the mass, which was celebrated before the two houses, accompanied with all the rites and ceremonies of the Popish church.

The queen restored the fifteenths and tenths which were granted the crown in the last parliament, and promised to pay both her father's and her brother's debts.

2. The earl of Sussex, who had been the queen's general, obtained the honour of being covered in her presence.

4. The archbishop of York was sent to the Tower, and the bishop of Exeter was restored.

5. A new parliament assembled; the elections had been so influenced by the court, that few protestants were chosen. The protestant bishops were excluded the upper house, and an act passed declaring that no offence should be deemed high treason which was not so by the 25th of Edward III., or any crime adjudged felony, or a premunire, but what were so before the reign of Henry VIII.

21. Parliament prorogued for three days.

Mary published a declaration, with liberty of conscience in affairs of religion; and an act to declare all writings should be valid, though dated in the reign of the late usurper Jane Grey. Another act prohibits the disturbing of priests at mass, and the breaking of images.

By a private act the attainder of the marchioness of Exeter was reversed, and her son the earl of Devonshire restored to all his honours: the queen had fixed her eye upon the earl as her husband, but his irredeemable dissoluteness frustrated her intention.

Nov. 3. Archbishop Cranmer, Guildford, Dudley, and his wife lady Jane Grey, were condemned for high treason.

8. An act abolishing the reformed liturgy of Cranmer, which Edward's parliament attributed to the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, and enjoining that such forms of worship and of sacrament be revived as were used in the last year of Henry VIII.

A convocation was held, and transubstantiation established. A dispute upon it between the popish and protestant clergy.

1554. *Jan.* A treaty of marriage being set on foot between queen Mary, and prince

Philip the emperor's son, heir to the crown of Spain, the parliament addressed the queen not to marry a foreigner, whereupon they were dissolved; but the emperor, at the instance of bishop Gardiner, sent over 1,200,000 crowns (400,000*l.* English), to be employed in softening the hostility of the lords and commons to the match, and "the first instance," Burnet says, "of any rumour of the corruption of parliament."

Twelve articles were agreed on with the emperor's ministers, whereby Philip was to have the title of king of England, and the issue of this marriage were to enjoy their mother's dominions, with Burgundy and the Low Countries; and if the archduke Charles, Philip's son by a former wife, should die without issue, then the issue of this match should enjoy the Spanish dominions: that the queen should have the disposal of all offices, employments and revenues in this kingdom, and only natives should be employed here: that if the queen died first, Philip should lay no claim to this crown; that England should never be engaged in any wars with France on account of Spain, and that a jointure of 60,000*l.*, secured on landed property in Spain and the Netherlands, should be settled on the queen.

The merchants of the Steel-yard being Germans were licensed to revive their traffic again in London, in complaisance to the emperor.

Feb. 2. The queen makes a spirited address to the citizens at Guildhall.

The nation in general was disgusted with the Spanish match, which at length occasioned an insurrection of the Kentish men under sir Thomas Wyatt, who entered London, but was defeated, and yielded himself prisoner.

12. Lady Jane Grey and her husband, lord Dudley, executed; the former privately in the Tower, the latter on Tower-hill. Lord Suffolk, the father of lady Jane, having been betrayed by a domestic, was executed on the 23rd of February. Fifteen gallowses were erected on the 12th, and it was called Black Monday.

The earl of Devonshire and the princess Elizabeth were implicated in Wyatt's conspiracy.

Brett, the commander of the city trained bands, who had deserted to Wyatt, and fifty-eight more were hanged. Six hundred of the meaner sort concerned in the rebellion were brought before the palace at Whitehall, with halters about their necks, and, upon making proper submission, received their pardon from the queen in person: of all who were tried, none escaped being condemned, except sir Nicolas Throgmorton, which was owing to his spirit upon the trial; his calling upon the

court to produce any one overt act of the treason he was indicted upon; no proofs appearing against him, the jury brought him in not guilty. Upon which the attorney-general bound the jury over, prosecuted, and severely fined them, according to usages then of undoubted legality.

March 4. The queen ordered the bishops to visit their dioceses, and gave the chancellor a particular order to purge the church of all married bishops and priests; upon which seven bishops were deprived, and of the inferior clergy, out of 16,000 then in England, the greater part were turned out for having wives.

Mass was publicly restored, with the liturgy used in the end of Henry VIII.'s reign. Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer were excommunicated.

April 11. The brave sir Thomas Wyatt beheaded, who acquitted the princess Elizabeth and the earl of Devonshire with his last breath.

The parliament met, and enacted that the regal power was vested in the queen, as in the kings her predecessors. Some doubted of it, she being the first queen regnant that had sat on the throne of England, unless the empress Maud be reckoned among our monarchs.

14. The convocation sent down a committee of their members to Oxford, to dispute with archbishop Cranmer, and the bishops Ridley and Latimer, who were taken out of prison, and sent thither for that purpose; and the dispute was no sooner over, but the convocation summoned those bishops to appear, and renounce the errors they had maintained at Oxford, and on their refusal, condemned them as obstinate heretics.

May 19. The princess Elizabeth, who had been imprisoned on account of Wyatt's insurrection, was released from the Tower, and sent to Woodstock, under sir Henry Bedingfield.

July 19. Prince Philip arrived in England, and was married to the queen at Winchester, the 25th. Philip brought over with him twenty-seven chests, each forty inches long, filled with bullion, ninety-nine horse loads and two cart loads of gold and silver, which infused fresh zeal for the queen's interest, and those devoted to her and Gardiner's doctrine. Philip was in the twenty-ninth, Mary in the thirty-eighth year of her age.

Aug. 12. The king and queen made their entry into the city of London.

Nov. 12. Parliament met, and appeared devoted to Philip. They passed an act reversing cardinal Pole's attainder, who came to England, and in full parliament reconciled the nation to the see of Rome. Also an act passed for repealing all laws that had

been made to the prejudice of the pope's authority, provided that all bishoprics, cathedral churches and colleges should remain in their present state; and that the late alterations of the lands and goods of the church should be confirmed to the present possessors. It was further enacted, that the queen's title of supreme head of the church should be omitted. The laws against Lollards and heretics were revived, and the statutes of mortmain repealed. The conspiring king Philip's death was made treason, and the praying that God would touch the queen's heart and turn her from idolatry, was made felony. The queen was supposed to be pregnant, and several new forms of prayer were put forth for her happy delivery.

1555. Ambassadors were sent to the pope, who refused them audience, because the queen had taken the title of queen of Ireland without his leave.

Those persons who had seized the plate and effects of the church were called to a severe account, and forced to purchase their pardons with large sums.

Jan. 28. Court for the trial of heretics opened, Gardiner presiding as chancellor, assisted by thirteen other bishops, and attended by a crowd of lords and knights.

Feb. 4. John Rogers, a clergyman of Essex and prebendary of St. Paul's, and the first martyr of this reign, burnt in Smithfield. Within five days after, bishop Hooper was burnt at Gloucester; Saunders, rector of Allhallows, London, at Coventry; and Taylor, rector of Hadleigh, was burnt there. An equal constancy was displayed by each; they all refused pardon at the stake on condition of recantation.

Coaches first used in England.

March. The queen restored the churchlands in her possession.

The pope erected Ireland into a kingdom, and demanded the restitution of the goods of the church, and the payment of Peter-pence.

Aug. 29. Philip grew weary of his hy pochondriacal queen, and went to Flanders.

Oct. 16. Ridley, the most moderate, and Latimer, the most frank and fearless of protestant bishops, were burnt at Oxford. To shorten their sufferings, bags of gunpowder were suspended from their necks.

25. Charles V. resigns the greatest monarchy in the world to his son Philip, to hide himself in the seclusion of a Spanish monastery. The emperor wept at the ceremony, which took place at Brussels.

The Russian company incorporated.

Nov. 12. Bishop Gardiner dies, leaving his property to the queen, on condition of paying his debts, and providing for his servants.

1556. Archbishop Cranmer recanted, in

hopes of life, but was afterwards burnt at Oxford, in front of Baliol college, on March 2nd; and the same day cardinal Pole was made archbishop of Canterbury. A very severe persecution followed, in which about 300 protestants were burnt, and great numbers perished in prison, and by other hardships. Among those who suffered by fire, were five bishops, twenty-one clergymen, eight laymen, eighty-four husbandmen, servants and labourers, forty-five women and four children. The accounts of the number of sufferers vary a little. Burnet's table is:—

1555.	Burnt	.	.	.	72
1556.	do.	.	.	.	94
1557.	do.	.	.	.	79
1558.	do. from Feb. to Sept.				39
					—
					284
					—

An average of 71 a year; more than double the number now annually executed for every description of capital offence!

The queen repaired the old monasteries and erected several new ones, and erased some things out of the records which had been done by Henry VIII. against the pope.

St. John Baptist's college, in Oxford, founded by sir Thomas White, alderman of London.

1557. The English enter into an alliance with Spain against France, and the queen sent over 8000 men to the assistance of the Spaniards in the Low Countries, under the command of the earl of Pembroke.

The queen granted a commission, tending to erect an inquisition, which was followed by a persecution, in which seventy-nine protestants perished.

March 6. Lord Stourton hung at Salisbury in a halter of silk, for the murder of two persons named Hargill, in his own house, to which he had basely lured them for the purpose.

20. Philip arrived in England, and returned to Brussels, July 7.

May 1. The first commercial treaty concluded with Russia.

June 7. War declared against France.

Stafford was sent over to England by the French with a handful of men; he surprised Scarborough, but was defeated and beheaded; three of his accomplices were hung at Tyburn.

July 15. A great scarcity of corn; wheat was sold for 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; malt at 2*l.* 4*s.*; and pease at 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Immediately after the harvest, wheat fell to 5*s.* the quarter.

The emperor of Russia sent an embassy into England, to settle a trade with that empire. It was received at Tottenham by the merchants of London trading to Moscow, riding in velvet coats with chains of

gold; they bore all the expenses of the embassy during its stay in England.

1558. Jan. 7. Calais surrendered to the French, after it had been in the possession of the English above 210 years.

The staple of wool removed to Bruges.

A proclamation was published prohibiting the importation of heretical books; and it was forbidden to pray for heretics at their execution; whoever were possessed of any heretical books and did not burn them without reading, should be esteemed rebels, and be executed. Five persons were burnt at Canterbury, part of thirty-nine that suffered this year for religion.

Sept. 20. The emperor Charles V. expires at his seclusion in Estremadura; having two days before added a codicil to his will, exhorting his son to inflict severe punishment on heretics, and cautioning him on the danger of disputing with them.

Nov. 17. The queen of England died of dropsy, leaving no issue, in the forty-third year of her age, and the sixth year of her reign, and was buried (Dec. 13), in Henry VII.'s chapel, with great pomp. The bishop of Winchester preached the funeral sermon, praising the late reign, and lamented the present state with such freedom, that he was apprehended and confined. The death of Mary was followed next day by that of her relation, cardinal Pole, an exemplary character, who lacked only the virtue of toleration. His death was ascribed to a malignant fever then prevailing, which carried off great numbers; among others, twelve bishops and seven aldermen of London.

ACTS PASSED IN THIS REIGN.

1 Mary, cap. 5. Declares to what actions the statute of limitations shall extend.

Cap. 6. Counterfeiting foreign coin made current here, or the king's sign manual, or privy seal, made high treason.

Cap. 7. No justice of peace to exercise that office while he is sheriff.

Cap. 9. Confirms and enlarges the privileges of the college of physicians in London.

1 & 2 Phil. and Mary, cap. 4. It is made felony without clergy for persons calling themselves Egyptians to remain in the kingdom.

Cap. 7. No person who is not an inhabitant shall sell goods by retail, in any town corporate, or market town, unless in open fairs.

Cap. 12. Distresses shall be impounded together in the hundred where taken, and four deputies shall be appointed by the sheriff to take replevies.

Cap. 13. Two justices, *quorum unus*, are empowered to bail persons apprehended for felony.

2 & 3 Phil. and Mary, cap. 7. Horses sold in fairs shall be tolled.

Cap. 8. All persons are made chargeable to the repairs of the highways.

Cap. 10. Justices of peace are required to take examination of felons in writing, and bind the witnesses over to give evidence.

4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, cap. 2. Persons conveying away a woman child under sixteen years of age, from her parents or guardians, shall be fined and imprisoned two years; and if they shall marry or deflower such child, they shall suffer five years' imprisonment. And if such young woman shall voluntarily contract matrimony, without the consent of her parents or guardians, her estate shall go to her next of kin.

4 & 5 Phil. and Mary, cap. 4. The benefit of clergy is taken away from accessaries in treason, felony and murder, before the fact.

Cap. 7. A tale is given where a full jury does not appear.

1556. The queen demanded a loan of 60,000*l.* from one thousand persons; she exacted a loan of 100*l.* from every person possessing 20*l.* per annum; she extorted 60,000 marks from seven thousand yeomen, and exacted 36,000*l.* from the cloth merchants trading to Antwerp, and upon refusal seized on their ships and cargoes, laying upon each piece of cloth a subsidy of twenty shillings; to get this duty abolished, they paid her 40,000*l.* and engaged for 2000*l.* more, payable in a month.

THE USEFUL ARTS. A.D. 1485 to 1558.

The tranquillity which followed the accession of the Tudors was favourable to the progress of the useful arts. Among them horticulture claims attention. During the distractions of the civil wars, gardening had been much neglected, but now it was prosecuted with more assiduity and with such success, that to this period has been ascribed the introduction of the chief fruits and vegetables. But it was the kitchen, not the pleasure garden, that was cultivated, and it was to raise or extend the culture of the esculent herbs and fruits newly introduced, as salads, cabbages, turnips, apricots, melons, and currants, that the efforts of the gardener were directed. The pleasure garden was reserved for Elizabeth's reign, when a square parterre was enclosed with walls, scooped into fountains, and heaved into terraces. The parks, which were numerous and peculiar to this country, formed the pleasure grounds of the nobility and prelacy.

The culture of hops was either introduced or revived, and flax was attempted,

but without success. Artificial grasses for winter provender were unknown, but the breed of horses was sedulously cultivated, chiefly to grace the splendid pageants and tournaments, in which Henry VIII. delighted, and bear the heavy panoply with which both the knight and his courser were invested. Curious statutes were enacted, allotting for deer parks a certain proportion of breeding mares; and enjoining, not the prelates and nobles only, but those whose wives wore velvet bonnets, to have stallions of a certain size for their saddle. The legal standard was fifteen hands in horses, thirteen in mares, and "unlikely tits" were without distinction consigned to destruction. (27 Hen. 8, c. 6.) Asses appear not to have been propagated in England till a subsequent period.

The style of ARCHITECTURE was changed, but can hardly be said to have been improved. The ornamental Gothic, which had superseded the simplicity of the Saxon architecture, gave way to the florid. In this style Henry VII. built several churches in Somersetshire, and that splendid monument of his taste, the chapel, which bears his name, in Westminster. Whitehall, Nonsuch, and Hampton-court were erected, the former by Henry VIII., and the last by Wolsey, in the florid style. Whitehall and Nonsuch have perished, and the stately example of Wolsey's magnificence has experienced great vicissitudes. Grotius thought so highly of Hampton-court, that he considered it a residence more "befitting a god than a king;" though its present inmates do not, we believe, aspire to either distinction.

The example set by the monarch and his minister tempted the nobility to abandon their dungeon retreats, and seek mansions of greater elegance and convenience. They removed the martial fronts of their castles, and endeavoured to render them more agreeable and commodious. But the spirit of improvement did not extend lower. The houses of gentlemen continued sordid; the huts of the peasantry, poor and wretched. The former were thatched buildings composed of wood; the latter were slight frames prepared in the forest, and covered with clay. In cities, the houses were constructed mostly of the same materials; for bricks were still too costly for general use, and the stories seem to have projected forward as they rose in height, intercepting the sunshine and air from the street beneath. It is to this, and the dirty and slovenly habits of the people, Erasmus ascribes the frequent plagues in England. "The floors," says he, "are commonly of clay, strewed with rushes, under which lie unmolested an ancient

collection of beer, grease, fragments, bones, spittle, excrements of dogs and cats, and every thing that is nasty." The luxury of a chimney to the houses in considerable towns was unknown. The fire was kindled by the wall, and the smoke escaped through the roof, door, or lattice.

The people slept on straw pallets with logs of wood for pillows, and almost all the furniture and utensils were of wood. In the Northumberland family, treen, or wooden plates, were used, except on solemn festivals, when pewter vessels were hired. But this must have been an exception, as the tables of most citizens were now provided with spoons, cups, and a salt-cellar of silver. Those of a higher sphere affected a greater profusion of plate, and the quantity accumulated by cardinal Wolsey on the occasion of the entertainment he gave to the French ambassadors at Hampton-court, excites astonishment. Exclusive of the service on the tables, two cupboards, extending across the banquet rooms, were piled to the top with plate, and illuminated. Two hundred and eighty beds were provided for the guests. "Every chamber," says Stowe, "had a basin and an ewer of silver, a great livery pot of silver, and some gilt; yea, and some chambers had two livery pots with wine and beer: a silver candlestick having in it two sizes." Although the wealth and splendour of the cardinal were so pre-eminent as to be no criterion of those of his contemporaries, yet there cannot be any doubt that plate was now often found in private houses; and in the manufacture of pewter, English workmen were so famous, that they were prohibited, by statute, from quitting the realm, or imparting their mystery to foreign apprentices. Carving, gilding, embroidery, the making of clocks, and other metallic arts, had been practised in monasteries, and their suppression gave more widely to the public an useful body of artisans.

MANNERS—COSTUME—DIET.

The manners of a people may be learnt from their education, which was extremely defective. Before the Reformation, young men were educated in monasteries, women in nunneries, where the latter were instructed in writing, drawing, confecti-onary, needle-work, and, what were then regarded female accomplishments, in physic and surgery. The acquisitions of men were confined to writing, and a tincture, probably, of barbarous Latin; but ignorance was so prevalent, that Fitzherbert recommends to gentlemen unable to commit notes to writing, the practice of notching a stick to assist their memories. When removed from these seminaries, the severe

and formal manners of domestic life precluded further improvement. A haughty reserve was affected by the old, and an abject deference exacted from the young. Sons, when arrived at manhood, are represented as standing uncovered and silent in their fathers' presence; and daughters, though women, were placed like statues at the cupboard; nor permitted to sit or repose themselves, otherwise than by kneeling on a cushion till their mothers departed. Omissions were punished by stripes and blows, and chastisement was carried to such excess, that the daughters trembled at the sight of their mother, and the sons avoided and hated their father. *Hen. Hist.* xii. 353.

The costume of the wealthy, and in most part the clothing of the poor, were supplied from abroad. Silks, velvets, and cloth of gold were imported from Italy; coarse fustians from Flanders, of a texture so durable that the doublet lasted for two years. The home manufactures were woollens; cottons occur in the statute book (21 Hen. 8. cap. 14), but Dr. Henry thinks the term applied to a species of woollens; for linen, even the coarsest dowlas, was derived from Flanders. Hats had long been imported, and a coarse manufacture of felt hats was established in London, after the accession of Henry VIII.

The dress of the nobility during the reign of Henry VII. rendered it rather difficult to distinguish the sexes. Over the breeches was worn a petticoat; the doublet was laced like the modern stays, and a gown or mantle with wide sleeves descended over the doublet and petticoat, down to the ancles. Commoners were satisfied, instead of a gown, with a frock or tunic (the present waggoner's frock correctly represents this ancient Saxon garment), gathered at the middle, and fastened round the loins by a girdle, from which a short dagger was generally suspended. But the petticoat was rejected after the accession of Henry VIII., when the *trousers* or tight breeches that displayed the shape, were revived, and the length of the doublet or mantle was diminished. The doublet is now transformed into a waistcoat, and the cloak or mantle, to which the sleeves of the doublet were transferred, has been gradually converted into the modern coat.

Female costume was similar in its fashion to the present. The large and fantastic head dresses of the former age were superseded by coifs and velvet bonnets, beneath which the matron gathered her locks into tufts or tussocks; but the virgin's head was uncovered, and her hair braided and fastened with ribbons. In place of pockets, pouches were worn, suspended

from the girdle, and the present reticule or bag appears an approximation to the ancient fashion.

The DIET of the peasantry undergoes few alterations, because it consists of the common produce of the soil, prepared in the simplest manner for food. Their bread-corn was rye or barley, sometimes oats mixed with pulse. Wheaten bread, for a long period after, was chiefly confined to the tables of the wealthy. In Henry the Eighth's reign, bacon seems to have formed part of the diet of labourers, but this only in small quantities, and it is probable they lived in much the same manner as husbandmen in the north of England did in the last century, and the Scotch peasantry do in the present; their food consisting chiefly of oat and rye bread, milk and pottage. In cities, meat entered into the general consumption of the inhabitants.

One peculiarity in the cookery of this

period was in the profusion of hot spices, with which every dish was indiscriminately seasoned. Above 100lbs. of spices were employed annually in the family of the old earl of Northumberland, whose household-book is mostly referred to to illustrate the manners of this age. Dinner and supper were served in the hall, where the first table was placed in a sort of recess or elevation at the upper end, and reserved for the landlord and his principal guests; while visitors, less respectable, were seated with the officers of the household at long and narrow tables that occupied the sides and middle of the hall. The rank of the guests was again discriminated by their arrangement, by their situation above or below the saltcellar, which was placed invariably in the middle of the table, and the usher was carefully instructed to displace such as might seat themselves unmannerly above their betters.

ELIZABETH. A.D. 1558 to 1603.

THE great events of this long and interesting period refer to the re-establishment of Protestantism; the execution of Mary Queen of Scots; resistance to the power of Philip of Spain, and the maintenance of the reformed worship in France and the Netherlands; the spirit of maritime discovery and commercial adventure developed at home; and the rise and fall of court favourites. Upon the whole, it was a happy and prosperous reign, the glory of which the sovereign shares with many illustrious contemporaries. The Cecils, Nicholas Bacon, Shakspeare, Spenser, Ascham, Raleigh, Drake, Frobisher, Gresham, are a few of the great names which, in the several departments of statesmanship, letters, arms, navigation, and commerce, give lustre to this brilliant era.

Elizabeth seemed to possess some of the qualities of the great men by whom she was surrounded, and whom, through favour or discernment, she raised into notice and authority. She was learned, accomplished, discreet, able, vigilant; and the capacity she evinced during almost half a century in directing the domestic and foreign policy of the country, was most extraordinary. Her defects of character were dissimulation, personal vanity, jealousy in love, fondness of popular applause, violence of temper, religious intolerance, and arbitrary maxims of government.

For all these some excuses may be found in her sex, the spirit of the age, and the station she occupied, but there are others wholly indefensible. She was artful, selfish, and sensual. Her amiability and morality must be at once given up. She had no feminine graces; like her person, her mind, passions, and even accomplishments, were masculine. The execution of the unfortunate Scottish queen, though deemed necessary by her ministers, and popular with the people, is an ineffaceable blot on her memory, which, under the circumstance of the cruel imprisonment sustained by her victim, no consideration of personal or public security could justify. Napoleon, a man and a soldier, was more leniently treated. Her severities to catholic emissaries, jesuists, and others, were more defensible

though not on religious grounds. Most of them were engaged in treasonable plots, having for their object her own death, and the overthrow of the state; and in addition, acted under the direction of a foreign influence of the most baleful description.

The celibacy of Elizabeth has formed a subject of curious conjecture; but why may not a princess as well as a private person choose a single life? The circumstance chiefly creating a difference, is the importance of the succession. Upon this point the queen was always indifferent, or rather averse to its consideration; and besides, her sister Mary died childless, and Elizabeth may have had reasons for not anticipating a more favourable issue, in the event of her own nuptials. There were, however, in the character of the queen, in her irresolution and inconstancy, in her licentiousness, imperiousness, and love of power, sufficient qualities both to disincline and disqualify her for matrimony. "I will have here," she said to Leicester in his highest favour, "but one mistress, and no master." Though averse to marriage, she was not averse to courtship, and the duke of Anjou, who was engaged for ten years by her coquetry up to an actual betrothment, was at length compelled, like other baffled suitors, to withdraw in indignant disgust, declaring that the "women of England were as changeable as the waves that encircled their island."

One of the general characteristics of this period was the growth of the PURITANS. They first appeared under Edward VI., and their numbers were increased, and their zeal inflamed, by the return of the exiles from the great seat of Calvinism at Geneva. Their professed aim was a further purification of the church, but they objected to the ceremonies, rather than the doctrines of the established religion. They disliked the surplice, the cross in baptism, the ring in marriage, holy water, and the use of instrumental music in public worship; these they repudiated as derived from the idolatries of popery. But the dogma, most important in its consequences, by which they were distinguished, was the spirit of free inquiry, and the right, on which they insisted in all matters of conscience, of private judgment. "Will you not leave these things to your bishops?" said archbishop Parker to Peter Wentworth, a sturdy non-conformist. "No!" answered Mr. Wentworth, "by the faith I bear to God, we will pass nothing before we understand it; for that were to make you popes." The queen hated and persecuted them, as will be observed in the Occurrences: she loved better the pomp and intellectual prostration of the church of Rome; but in her council and at court, they had powerful friends—Cecil, Walsingham, Leicester, Essex, Warwick, Bedford, and Knollys: and in their successful development in the next two reigns, they subverted the church, peerage, and monarchy.

The ancient constitution of the realm was well exemplified in the protracted and tranquil reign of Elizabeth. It was a period of law, certainly, but hardly any law was paramount to the will of the sovereign. A brief description of the judicial and legislative machinery of the state will at once show the absoluteness of the government.

First was the court of Star-chamber, whose members held their places during the pleasure of the crown, and might fine, imprison, and punish corporally, by whipping, branding, slitting the nostrils and ears. The sovereign, if present, was sole judge, and the jurisdiction of the court extended to all sorts of offences, contempts, and disorders, that lay out of the reach of the common law. The court of High Commission was a still more arbitrary jurisdiction. Its vengeance was directed against the unde

finable charge of heresy, and in the hands of the narrow-minded Whitgift, was a terrible engine of oppression. Martial law was still more prompt and violent in its procedure. Whenever there was any public disturbance, the crown employed martial law, and, during that time, any one might be punished as a rebel, or abettor of rebels, whom the lieutenant of a county, or his deputy, pleased to suspect. Arbitrary imprisonments were frequently employed by the executive: merely by the authority of a warrant of a secretary of state, or privy councillor, any person might be imprisoned in any jail, during any time the ministers should think fit. In suspicious times, the jails were full of prisoners, who were sometimes thrown into dungeons, loaded with irons, and not unfrequently tortured to extort confessions. Not uncommonly, in the agony of their tortures, the unhappy sufferers wrongly accused others or themselves.

Against these enormities the subject had no redress. Neither judge nor jury dared to acquit when the crown was bent on a conviction. Both were the creatures of the ministry, and as the practice was once common of fining and imprisoning jurors, at the discretion of the court, for finding verdicts contrary to the directions of those dependent judges, it is plain that juries afforded no manner of security to the liberties of the people.

Even the parliament was a feeble bulwark against the despotism of the executive. The crown had so many indirect sources of income, that it was almost entirely independent of the commons, and the ordinary resource of stopping the supplies was little or no check upon its authority. Benevolences might be demanded, and compulsory loans levied on individuals without consent of parliament. Queen Mary, as well as Elizabeth, increased some branches of the customs, merely by an order in council. A species of ship-money was imposed at the time of the Spanish invasion. When any levies were wanted for foreign service, Elizabeth obliged the counties to raise soldiers, to arm and clothe them, and convey them to the seaports at their own charges. By the practice of "purveyance," the sovereign might victual not only her court, but her fleets and armies at the cost of suffering individuals, not regularly taxed, but marked out for oppression. By the "court of wards" she obtained possession of the estate during the minority of the heir; and had authority to dispose of the heir or heiress in marriage. The arbitrary imposition of embargoes, the forbidding the sale of particular commodities, and the granting of patents and monopolies, formed other sources of revenue wholly beyond the control of parliament.

Royal proclamations continued as omnipotent as in the preceding reign, when parliament itself declared them equivalent to law. They were sometimes issued for the purpose of directing the deportation or punishment of vagrants; sometimes for annulling statutes, or inserting clauses in them; sometimes for regulating the costume, diet, or arms of the people. By special warrants, the queen claimed the right to interfere to stop the course of justice. There are many instances of such interferences in the public records, of special warrants for exempting particular persons from all lawful suits and prosecutions; and these warrants were granted, as asserted, in right of the royal prerogative, which was neither to be canvassed, disputed, nor examined.

It is unnecessary to proceed further in the elucidation of the civil freedom of the sixteenth century. Such preliminary explanations were essential to a correct understanding of the occurrences of the period, and the catastrophe of the succeeding dynasty. Constitutional liberty had not

begun to exist; or if it had, it must have been the constitution of Algiers, or of Muscovy in the reign of Peter the Great. The last of the Tudors, however, like the first, only acted on the maxims of their predecessors, with this difference, that they were less restrained by the power of the aristocracy. The commons, as a co-ordinate branch of the legislature, was still in embryo.

Though Elizabeth's government was despotic, it did not possess an efficient police, nor judicial administration—advantages sometimes ascribed to that system of rule. In consequence of the transition from slave to free labour, and the breaking up of the religious houses, the country was overrun with thieves and vagabonds. One account states that in Somersetshire only, forty persons had been executed in a year, for robberies and other felonies; thirty-five burnt in the hand; thirty-seven whipped; and one hundred and eighty-three discharged. Other counties were in a worse situation; the same account stating, there were at least three or four hundred vagabonds in each county, who lived by theft and rapine. Their numbers intimidated the magistrates, and there were instances of justices of the peace, who, after sentencing these depredators, interfered to stop the execution of their sentences, from a dread of the vengeance of their confederates.

The institution of poor-laws, by compelling the idle to labour, and taking away all pretexts for vagrancy, helped greatly to mitigate these disorders, and laid the foundation of that municipal order and industrial prosperity, which subsequently distinguished England among the nations of Europe. It shows how imperfectly the domestic history of the country has yet been told or investigated, when it is observable that this great innovation in public policy, of a compulsory parochial assessment, for the relief of indigence, has been all but unnoticed by every historian from Rapin to the most recent compilations.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1558. Elizabeth, the only daughter of Henry VIII. by Anne Boleyn, succeeded her half-sister Mary, as well by the appointment of her father's will, as by hereditary right, and according to the act of succession of the thirty-fifth of that king.

Nov. 19. The queen being at Hatfield was proclaimed there.

Philip proposed to marry her, but was rejected.

The queen finding the treasury exhausted, borrowed a large sum of the merchants of Antwerp, for which the city of London became bound.

Dr. Matthew Parker, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, was entrusted with the revival of the liturgy of Edward VI.

Elizabeth, although she had professed to be a catholic during the reign of her sister, and after her accession communicated at mass, and practised other popish ceremonies, now began to treat the papists with severity; many were fined, others in office replaced, and one Maine, a priest, was executed for importing of popish triukets. The disputes about religion occasioning

riots, a proclamation was published prohibiting such disputes, and declaring that the Romish ritual should be observed till altered by parliament, except the elevation of the host. A proclamation was also issued, prohibiting all preaching without special licence, and ordering the Lord's prayer, the creed, the ten commandments, and the gospel to be read in the English tongue.

The salters' company in London incorporated.

Dec. 27. Archbishop Heath having resigned the seals, they were transferred to sir Nicholas Bacon, with the title of lordkeeper.

Sir William Hewett was lord-mayor this year. He was a cloth worker, and died possessed of an estate of 6000*l.* per annum, a large portion of which he gave to his son-in-law Osborne, formerly his apprentice, who married the daughter he had rescued from drowning while a child. Osborne was the founder of the family of the duke of Leeds.

1559, Jan. 15. The queen crowned at

Westminster by the bishop of Carlisle, who was the only bishop that could be persuaded to do that office. The others refused, as she was a protestant, and had declared against the church of Rome.

Peace was made with France and Scotland.

Jan. 25. Parliament met; a list of court candidates having been sent to the returning officers, prior to the elections. First-fruits and tenths are restored to the crown. The parliament address the queen to marry, which she declined. The popish bishops and lords oppose the protestant party.

March 31. The popish and protestant prelates dispute on their respective dogmas, before the privy council in Westminster Abbey.

The queen erects a high commission court, that exercised the same power which had been formerly lodged by Henry VIII. in a single person. Out of 9400 beneficed clergymen in the kingdom, only fifteen bishops, twelve archdeacons, fifteen heads of colleges, fifty canons, and eighty parochial priests quitted their preferments rather than change their religion.

May 8. Parliament having established the queen's spiritual supremacy, and in all respects restored religion to the same state as in Edward VI.'s reign, was dissolved.

The oath of supremacy being tendered to the bishops and clergy, all the bishops but Dr. Kitchen refused it, and were committed to prison.

June. The reformation was making rapid progress in Scotland; the way had been prepared by the degeneracy of the clergy. All the highest ecclesiastical dignities had long been in possession of the illegitimate or younger children of the nobility, whose disorderly lives scandalized the church. The arrival of John Knox from Geneva gave an impulse to the new doctrines. He taught his followers that obedience was due to the magistrate only in civil matters; in religion they owed only obedience to God and their own conscience. The government of women he considered unlawful, and he wrote to queen Elizabeth, declaring she had no legal right to the crown, and threatened her with destruction, if she did not acquiesce in his opinion of church government. His zeal and eloquence made many converts, who, under the name of congregationalists, proceeded with vigour to purge the kingdom of popery.

20. The French king killed at a tournament, and succeeded by his son Francis.

An insurrection in Scotland against the queen-regent, on account of religion: France took part with the queen-regent, and the English with the malcontents.

Philip II. of Spain refused the collar of the order of the garter, which had been sent him by Elizabeth. He had resigned to the queen all the jewels of his late wife, and though Elizabeth had declined his matrimonial offer, she, to the day of her death, kept his picture by the side of her bed. Charles of Austria, Eric of Sweden, and Adolphus of Holstein, became suitors to the queen.

Nov. 18. The famous Tonstall, bishop of London, died.

A translation of the Scriptures was undertaken by authority, which, after passing through several emendations, became in the succeeding reign the basis of the present version.

1560. Bacon and Cecil were made first ministers.

July. The states of Scotland established the reformation.

The deanery of Westminster erected by the queen.

Robert Dudley, the youngest son of the late duke of Northumberland, made master of the horse and knight of the garter; he was so great a favourite, that all applications to the throne were made through him. Dudley had married Amy, the daughter and heiress of sir John Robesart, but she was not permitted to appear at court; having a lovely mansion allotted to her, called Cumnor, in Berkshire, where she suddenly died by an accidental fall, if Foster, the tenant of the house, may be credited; but under such circumstances as convinced the public she had been murdered.

Dec. 5. Francis II. died of an imposthume in the ear, and was succeeded by his younger brother, Charles IX.; Catherine de Medicis, his mother, taking upon her the administration during his minority.

A proclamation is issued, commanding all anabaptists to depart the kingdom; and another, prohibiting the defacing ancient monuments, and destroying churches.

Brass money is called in, and the coin restored to its purity.

1561. *June 15.* The beautiful spire of St. Paul's church, 520 feet high from the ground, and 260 from the tower, being made with wood and cased with lead, took fire by lightning, as supposed, and was consumed. The tower was soon repaired, but the spire was never re-built. It appeared afterwards, by the confession of a plumber on his death-bed, that a pan of coals carelessly left in the steeple had occasioned the conflagration.

A mine of pure copper was discovered near Renwick, and at the same time was found the stone called lapis calaminaris.

The queen ordered payment to be made to the monks of their pensions, and increased the salary of the judges, allowing them provisions on their circuits.

1562. *Jan. 22.* The thirty-nine articles, as they now exist, received the subscriptions of the two houses of convocation, and it was proposed to subject to the penalties of heresy any one who denied or dissented from them; the doctrines formerly published under Edward VI. formed the ground-work of the new creed.

The queen assisted the French protestants with 6000 men, who embarked in September, and were put in possession of Havre de Grace.

The lady Catherine Grey of the royal blood, entering into a marriage-contract with the earl of Hertford, was divorced from him by the queen's directions, after they had had two sons, and they were both imprisoned and fined.

Shan O'Neil, earl of Tyrone, in Ireland, who had broken out in rebellion, came and made his submission to Elizabeth, and received his pardon.

The queen seized with the small pox; her life being in danger, the commons entreat her to fix the succession of the crown, which she declined.

Mr. John Hawkins fitted out three ships, and made a voyage to the coast of Guinea for slaves; the first attempt from England to establish that trade. Two of the largest ships employed in this iniquitous traffic belonged to the queen.

1563. *Jan. 12.* The second parliament met, and passed an act confirming the queen's supremacy over all estates, ecclesiastical and temporal. A statute was passed against witchcraft.

Elizabeth proposed her favourite Dudley to the queen of Scots for a husband.

The earl of Warwick, the queen's general, surrendered Havre de Grace to the French, and his forces returning to England, brought the plague with them, which carried off upwards of 20,000 persons in and about London, amongst whom were many of the principal nobility.

1564. *Sept. 26.* Dudley created earl of Leicester, with the castle and manor of Kenilworth, was chosen chancellor of the university of Oxford, and received from Charles IX. of France the order of St. Michael.

The queen visited Cambridge.

1565. *July 27.* The queen of Scots married Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, whom she had lately made duke of Albany, and the next day he was publicly proclaimed king. This marriage occasioned an insurrection in Scotland, and several lords took to arms, but were obliged to fly into England.

The puritans refused to conform to the church of England. Cartwright, and three hundred students of Cambridge, threw off their surplices in one day. They inculcated the unlawfulness of any church govern-

ment, except what the apostles instituted, namely, the presbyterian.

The Spaniards set up an inquisition in the Netherlands, in order to eradicate the reformed religion, which occasioned insurrections; at length the Dutch set up for independent states, and threw off the dominion of Spain.

1566. *March 9.* Darnley, with Ruthven, Douglas, and Kerr, enter the closet of the queen of Scots at night, and assassinate her secretary, and favourite David Rizzio. Some of the assassins fled to England, and were received by Elizabeth.

June 19. Queen of Scots delivered of a son, who afterwards became king of England. Elizabeth was dancing at Greenwich, and when Cecil whispered the intelligence in her ear, appeared much disconcerted.

A proclamation issued against the puritans, and in favour of conformity.

1567. *Feb. 9.* Darnley, king of Scots, murdered by the contrivance of Murray and Bothwell, and Murray, to throw the odium of it upon the queen, persuaded her to marry Bothwell. The house was blown up with gunpowder; so that it is uncertain whether Darnley was murdered first, or perished in the explosion. It was not known at first that Bothwell was an accomplice in the murder, and when it was suspected, the queen insisted on his being tried for it; but she married him as soon as he was acquitted (May 15), with the concurrence of the nobility, and created him duke of the Orkneys.

June 7. The foundation of the Royal Exchange laid by sir Thomas Gresham.

The earl of Murray, base brother to the queen of Scots, creates her great troubles. The rebel lords took the queen prisoner, and compelled her to resign her crown to her son. Bothwell made his escape to the Orkneys, and found means to get over to Denmark, where he was thrown into prison, lost his senses, and died miserably ten years after.

July 29. Prince James was crowned king of Scotland at Stirling, at thirteen months eight days old; and (Aug. 10) the earl of Murray was made regent: he convoked a parliament, which voted Mary an accomplice in her husband's murder, condemned her to imprisonment, and ratified her dismission from the crown.

Aug. Sept. Elizabeth went to Oxford, was present at a public disputation, and held her court at Woodstock.

The duke of Austria made proposals of marriage to Elizabeth, and the earl of Sussex is sent to Germany to settle the marriage articles, but Leicester broke off the match.

A rebellion of Shan O'Neal in Ireland

again suppressed. The earls of Ormond and Desmond at open war in that kingdom, but were quelled by the lord lieutenant.

Don Carlos, the son of Philip II. of Spain, supposed to be assassinated with the connivance of his father, to prevent his succession to the Spanish monarchy, of which he appears to have been unworthy, from the weakness and depravity of his character.

1568. *May 2.* The queen of Scots made her escape, and raised an army, but was defeated by Murray (*May 17*); whereupon she flies into England, upon large promises of favour and assistance from queen Elizabeth, but was detained prisoner by her, upon the charge of being privy to the murder of an English subject, her husband Darnley.

Oct. 4. Regent Murray, with eleven other lords, met the English deputies at York, but determined nothing.

A marriage was privately proposed between the queen of Scots and the duke of Norfolk.

The puritans began to create divisions in the church, and set up the Geneva discipline.

Elizabeth assists the protestants in France with 100,000 crowns of gold, and a good train of artillery.

A war was begun with Spain this year.

Several French and Flemish families take refuge in England, and improve the silk and woollen manufactures.

11. The duke of Norfolk sent to the tower, for attempting to marry the queen of Scots.

Conference at York on Scottish affairs.

Nov. 25. The conference was brought to Westminster, afterwards to Hampton-court, and the proofs against Mary examined. Mary was removed to Tutbury castle, under the custody of the earl of Shrewsbury.

Dec. 29. The Genoa merchants in Spain having employed some Spanish ships to transport their money, they put into Plymouth, and the treasure was landed; the queen borrowed it as a loan, the Spanish ambassador having claimed it as his king's property.

Several lords entered into a plot against Cecil, whom the queen supported.

A new translation of the Bible was published, done by several bishops.

30. The learned Roger Ascham died, who was some time tutor to queen Elizabeth, and her secretary for the Latin tongue.

1569. The earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland raise a rebellion in the north, for the liberation of Mary and the restoration of the ancient worship, but their followers being dispersed, they retired into Scotland. It was in this rising the venerable Norton and his five sons took part. But Leonard Dacres, son of lord

Dacres, raised a second rebellion, which was suppressed, and Dacres fled into Flanders. Eight hundred persons were executed: between Wetherby and Newcastle there was hardly a town or a village in which some of the inhabitants did not expire on the gibbet.

Jan. 11. First lottery mentioned in history began to be drawn at the west door of St. Paul's, and continued drawing night and day till the 6th of May following.

The English began a trade through Russia to Persia. They also established a trade with Hamburg.

Aug. Elizabeth made an alliance with the czar of Muscovy.

Sept. The bishop of London causes bishop Bonner to be buried in the night, to protect his remains from the fury of the populace. Elizabeth, who had received the other bishops at her first audience with due courtesy, turned from Bonner as from a man of blood.

Nov. 25. The Scottish queen removed for security to Coventry.

1570. *Jan. 23.* Murray, the Scotch regent, shot in the streets of Linlithgow, by Hamilton of Bothwellauagh, whose wife had lost her reason in consequence of the cruel treatment she had received from a retainer of the regent.

The pope having excommunicated queen Elizabeth the preceding year, now published his bull, absolving her subjects from their allegiance, cursing them if they obey her, and declaring her to be deposed, which occasioned some insurrections by the papists; but they were soon suppressed. One Felton fixed the pope's bull to the bishop of London's palace, for which he was hanged.

April 17. The earl of Sussex entered Scotland with an army, and punished the rioters; lord Scrope destroyed above three hundred towns and villages.

The queen dines with sir Thomas Gresham in the Royal Exchange.

1571. The queen of Scots is more strictly confined, and her servants taken from her; whereupon some proposals are made to the duke of Norfolk, (who had been liberated on promise not to proceed in the match with Mary), for liberating her, which the duke concealed, though he did not comply with them.

A match is proposed between queen Elizabeth and the duke of Anjou, but does not succeed.

A discovery being made of the duke of Norfolk's treating with the queen of Scots again, the duke is sent to the tower, with the bishop of Ross, who managed the correspondence.

Feb. 17. A great earthquake in Herefordshire, when Marcle hill was removed from the place where it stood, and conti-

nued in motion two days; it carried along the trees, hedges, and sheep; overturned Kynaston chapel, which stood in its way, left an opening forty feet in depth, and thirty-two in length, and formed a large hill twelve fathoms high, where it rested.

April 2. Parliament met, and made it high-treason to affirm that any one had a right to the crown but the present queen, or that the queen and parliament could not limit the succession; it was also made high-treason to be reconciled, or to reconcile others to the church of Rome.

Mr. Strickland, a member of the commons, ordered by the privy council to forbear going to the house, which the house resenting, he was permitted to take his seat.

Dr. Story condemned and executed for high-treason, in inviting a foreign invasion, and consulting with a magician to depose the queen.

Sept. 4. The earl of Lenox, regent of Scotland, is murdered, and the earl of Mar made regent.

Jesus college, Oxford, founded by Hugh Price, LL.D.

1572. Jan. 14. The duke of Norfolk brought to trial, being charged with high-treason, in treating of a marriage with the queen of Scots, conspiring to depose queen Elizabeth, &c., and is convicted.

May 8. A bill being brought into the house of commons, to alter the rites and ceremonies of the church, Mr. Speaker declared it was her Majesty's pleasure, that no bills should be preferred concerning religion, till the matter had been first debated and approved by the clergy, upon which the bill was dropped.

The Spanish ambassador is ordered to quit the kingdom, being concerned in a plot with Mather and Barney, to kill the queen and secretary Burleigh; Hall, a third conspirator, swore to it, upon which they were all three executed.

June 2. The duke of Norfolk having lain under sentence of condemnation five months, the commons signified to her majesty, that his execution was necessary, and he was executed.

The marquis of Winchester, lord treasurer, dying in the 97th year of his age, is succeeded in that office by lord Burleigh.

The puritans or non-conformists to the liturgy make great efforts to introduce the Geneva discipline. The queen was as resolutely opposed to them as to the catholics.

A new star appears in Cassiopeæ's chair, exceeding Jupiter in brightness, diminishing after eight months gradually, till it totally disappeared at the end of sixteen months.

Aug. 22. The earl of Northumberland,

being delivered up by the Scots, is executed.

24. On the eve of St. Bartholomew, the protestants were massacred at Paris, being charged with conspiring against the government. Guise, Aumale, and Anjou led the attack, and the devoted huguenots were slain in their beds, or shot on the roofs of the houses. Massacre and pillage continued eight days and nights; and Charles IX. discharged his long arquebuse from the Louvre on the fugitives, as they endeavoured to escape: Similar butcheries followed at Orleans, Troyes, Meaux, Bourdeaux, Toulouse, and Lyons. The number of victims has been variously estimated from 10,000 to 100,000. Coligni, the chief of the protestants, was killed. At Madrid the massacre was celebrated with court festivals; at Rome, the pope and the cardinals returned God thanks; but in England the court went into mourning. Many of the French protestants took refuge in this country.

Oct. 28. Mar, the Scotch regent, dies, and Morton succeeds him.

1573. The Dutch, under the conduct of the prince of Orange, laid the foundation of their commonwealth, and rebel against the king of Spain.

June 25. The duke of Anjou raises the siege of Rochelle, after the city had withstood 30,000 cannon balls, nine great assaults, twenty lesser ones, and the effects of sixty mines.

1574. A proclamation is issued for putting the sumptuary laws against excess of apparel in execution. The queen proclaimed, that every one within fourteen days should wear clothes of such a fashion as herself should fix the pattern of.

May 30. Charles IX. of France died of a very extraordinary distemper, his blood oozed from all the pores of his body. Henry III., duke of Anjou, and King of Poland, succeeded him.

Charles, earl of Lenox, uncle to the king of Scotland, married to Elizabeth Cavendish. As this marriage was solemnized unknown to the queen, she imprisoned the mothers of the new married pair.

The commotions in Ireland made the queen think of that kingdom; she found the revenue of it, yearly, only amounted to 190,779*l.*, a vast disproportion to the supplies; upon which she appointed the earl of Essex captain general for seven years, and sent him over with some forces to quell the insurgents; he persuaded the earl of Desmond to submit.

A great dearth, wheat sold for six shillings a bushel.

1575. Feb. 8. At a second session of the fourth parliament of this reign, the queen was again addressed to marry, to no purpose,

The prince of Orange, and the provinces of Holland and Zealand, offer to accept queen Elizabeth for their sovereign, which she refuses.

Wentworth, a member of the commons, reflecting on the queen, for ordering Strickland to forbear coming to the house last session was sent to the Tower.

A subsidy of six shillings in the pound given by the clergy, to be paid in three years, confirmed; and a subsidy and three fifteenths and tenths given by the laity.

July 22. Peters and Turwert, two anabaptists, burnt in Smithfield amidst an immense concourse of spectators.

1576. The earl of Essex, who had been recalled through the enmity of the earl of Leicester, is again sent over to Ireland, and appointed earl marshal of that kingdom.

The protestants in France became formidable, and were headed by the prince of Condé and duke of Alençon, and joined by the prince Casimer, in all to the amount of 30,000 men. The queen dowager concludes a treaty with them, and the duke of Alençon is won over to the court.

June 11. Martin Frobisher sailed with three pinnaces, to discover a north-west passage; being frozen up, he was obliged to return without any success.

Aug. 25. The earl of Essex dies in Ireland, suspected to be poisoned by the earl of Leicester, who married his widow.

1577. Elizabeth assists the Dutch against the king of Spain.

Three hundred people, among whom was the high sheriff, died suddenly at the assizes at Oxford, supposed to be infected with a gaol distemper, by the stench of the prisoners.

1578. *Feb.* Twenty catholics, of family and fortune, imprisoned on account of their religion, die of an infectious disease in York castle.

1579. As the queen was in her barge upon the Thames, one of her bargemen was shot through both arms; but it appearing to be an accident, the queen pardoned the man that shot off the piece.

May 20. Hammond, who had been pronounced an obstinate heretic by the bishop of Norwich, burnt in the ditch of that city.

The duke of Anjou came into England, and renewed his addresses to the queen in person.

The protestant provinces of Holland, Zealand, Friesland, and Utrecht, enter into an alliance, styled "the Union of Utrecht."

The Spaniards, to the number of 1500, make a descent in Ireland, and join the rebels there, but are all made prisoners, and put to the sword the year following; the earl of Desmond, the chief of the Irish malcontents, was taken prisoner.

The Turkey company established.

1580. Three English popish colleges or seminaries were erected at Rome, Rheims, and Douay; from whence priests came over to propagate their doctrines, particularly Robert Persons and Edward Campian, two English jesuits, formerly students at Oxford, appearing sometimes in the habit of gentlemen, sometimes of soldiers, and at other times in the habit of divines; when a proclamation issues, declaring it high-treason to belong to such seminaries of priests and jesuits. Campian was executed for publishing a treatise, called the Ten Reasons, in favour of the church of Rome.

Philip, king of Spain, on the death of Henry, king of Portugal, possesses himself of that kingdom.

As a precaution against the plague, and the high price of fuel and victuals, a royal proclamation was issued to restrain the further growth of London; and the erection of any new house within three miles of the city gates is prohibited. Not more than one family is allowed to live in a house.

Another proclamation against the wearing of gold chains and cloaks, which men wore down to their heels: by the same, the length of swords is limited to three feet, and rapiers to twelve inches, exclusive of the hilt.

Jan. 16. A third session of the fourth parliament was held, and an act was made for inflicting a penalty of twenty pounds a month on those who absented themselves from church.

Nov. 3. Captain Francis Drake returned from his first voyage round the globe, having been twelve days less than three years in performing it. He set sail from Plymouth with five ships, 15th Nov. 1577. The Spaniards demanded satisfaction for Drake's depredations, and the queen restored part of the plunder. The honour of having first practically demonstrated the spherical figure of the earth belongs to Magellan; but that navigator was prevented completing his circumnavigation of the globe by his death in the Philippine islands.

The queen issued a proclamation, for calling home children educated in foreign parts.

The earl of Leicester is confined for privately marrying the earl of Essex's widow.

Several sectarians came from Holland, who called themselves the Family of Love, and preached up peculiar tenets.

Sir Thomas Gresham died, who built the Royal Exchange, and founded Gresham college. He was called the "queen's merchant," because he had the management of her money transactions.

1581. The commons order a fast: the

queen reprimands them for their presumption. Severe laws were enacted against the catholics. The names of all the recusants in each parish, to the number of 50,000, returned to the council. No security in private houses, the pursuivants breaking open doors at all hours, especially in the night, to hunt for priests and popish books.

Arthur Hall, representative for Grantham, reflecting on the justice of the house of commons in print, was committed to the Tower, by the Speaker's warrant, for six months, and fined 500 marks. Absent members were fined twenty pounds each by the house.

April 4. Elizabeth partakes of a banquet on board of Drake's ship at Deptford, when she knights the adventurer.

Dec. 1. Campian, Sherwin, and Briant executed as traitors; their real offence was their zealous catholicism. Torture, which was commonly used, had been three times applied to Campian to extort confessions, or a recantation, but he resisted with great firmness and ability.

Copper money was first introduced into France this year.

1582. *Feb.* The duke of Anjou returned home, despairing of success in his courtship; the queen accompanied him to Canterbury.

John Stubbs, a lawyer of Lincoln's-Inn, condemned to lose his right hand, for publishing a libel against the queen's marriage with the duke of Anjou.

Pope Gregory XIII. caused the calendar to be reformed, whereby the English, and some other protestant countries, which adhered to the Julian calendar, lost ten days, and occasioned the distinction between old and new style.

The learned George Buchanan died.

The seamen of England were computed at 14,295, and the number of vessels 1232, of which there were not more than 217 above eighty tons.

1583. King James makes his escape, and regains his liberty, and the lords that had confined him are banished; Gowrie, for another conspiracy of the like nature, was afterwards beheaded.

July 6. Edmund Grindal, archbishop of Canterbury, died, having been blind for some time. The queen suspended him in the year 1576, for not suppressing the prophesyings, as they were called, among some of his clergy, at their voluntary meetings without authority. The convocation petitioned the queen, in the year 1581, to restore him, which she did the following year. On the death of Grindal, Dr. John Whitgift was made archbishop of Canterbury, when the queen recommended to him to restore the discipline of the church,

and the observance of the act of uniformity, in which she apprehended his predecessor had been too remiss.

Thacker and Copping, two Brownists, hanged at Bury, for dispersing Brown's books against the established church.

The harbour of St. John's, in Newfoundland, was taken possession of for the English crown, by sir Humphry Gilbert, who was cast away upon his return from North America.

A conspiracy is formed to take the queen's life away, by John Somerville, a gentleman of Warwickshire: he attacked some of her attendants, but was secured and tried at Guildhall, and found guilty of high-treason.

1584. *Jan.* Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, being discovered to be in the plot with Throgmorton, is ordered to leave England, and an ambassador was sent to the Spanish court, but was refused an audience.

July 12. Francis Throgmorton is executed for a conspiracy to set the queen of Scots at liberty: he was racked three times, on the 23rd November, and twice on the 2nd December; under the agony of the torture he confessed his guilt, but on the scaffold revoked his confession.

Emanuel college, in Cambridge, founded by sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor, and treasurer of the exchequer.

The prince of Orange assassinated at Delft.

Dec. 17. Dr. Parry, a member of the house of commons, denounces the laws made against catholic clergymen; he is given in custody to the serjeant, but set at liberty by command of the queen, who said he had explained his motives to her.

Sir Walter Raleigh discovered Virginia, named so by him in honour of the queen.

1585. Captain Davis finished his third voyage in quest of a north-west passage; he sailed as far as 83° of northern latitude, but returned without success.

March 2. Dr. Parry is condemned and executed for a design to assassinate her majesty.

Elizabeth, at the intercession of the Dutch, sends the earl of Leicester, and 6000 men, to their assistance, and has the Brill and Flushing delivered into her hands, as a security for her charges. They agreed that the English general, and two more of her majesty's subjects, were to be admitted into the council of the states general, and no treaty to be entered into but by mutual consent, in consideration of the assistance she gave the Dutch against Spain.

Sir Francis Drake, with twenty-one sail of men-of-war, and land forces, commanded by the earl of Carlisle, surprise and plun-

der St. Domingo, take Carthagena, and arrive at Virginia in Florida, where they take on board captain Lane, and a colony that were in distress, having been sent thither by sir Walter Raleigh, and with them the tobacco plant was first brought to England.

March. The league revived by the young duke of Guise, in France, to frustrate the accession to the throne of Henri de Bourbon, king of Navarre, the presumptive heir to the crown, and a protestant; it was a source of endless wars, perjuries, murders, and crimes.

June 21. Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, being accused of sharing in the conspiracy of Throgmorton, was committed to the Tower; two days after he was found dead in bed, shot through the heart with three slugs. A coroner's inquest returned a verdict of self-murder, and the crown lawyers alleged that he had killed himself to evade the forfeiture of his possessions, and to preserve them in his family. But a rumour was current that the evidence was insufficient to convict the earl of treason, and that he had been assassinated: the change of the earl's keeper the night before his death countenanced this suspicion.

Coaches were first introduced and used in England this year.

The queen granted a licence to several merchants of London, to trade to Barbary.

The prince of Condé came into England to solicit assistance in behalf of the Huguenots. The queen supplied him with 50,000 crowns, and ten ships, with which he raised the blockade of Rochelle.

1586. Sept. 20. Babington, Tichbourne, and others, convicted of conspiring the rescue of the queen of Scots and against Elizabeth, executed with great barbarity in St. Giles's fields. Seven of the conspirators were condemned and hung up; then cut down whilst alive, and their bowels taken out; but the other seven, by the queen's order, hung till they were dead, and then were embowelled.

Oct. 11. The queen of Scots is charged with being a promoter of Babington's conspiracy, and forty-seven commissioners are ordered to try her at Fotheringay castle, in Northamptonshire: at first Mary denied their jurisdiction, but afterwards submitted to plead, and demanded to be confronted with the two witnesses, Nau and Curle. The court was adjourned to the star-chamber at Westminster, and 25th October the commissioners agreed in their judgment. Both houses of parliament petitioned that the sentence of death might be carried into immediate execution. The judgment was proclaimed by sound of trumpet in London. The bells tolled for twenty-four hours; bonfires blazed in

the streets, and the citizens appeared intoxicated with joy.

16. Sir Philip Sidney is killed in the Dutch wars.

29. Another parliament is called, being the sixth of this reign, wherein the sentence against the queen of Scots is confirmed, and both houses importunately address the queen that it may be executed.

Dec. 6. Mary's sentence was published throughout the kingdom.

Mary wrote to Elizabeth, to desire certain favours concerning her death, burial, and servants; but it is uncertain whether this letter was delivered.

1587. Feb. 1. The queen signs the warrant for Mary's death, which Burleigh supersedes by a commission directed to the earls of Kent, Shrewsbury, Derby, and Cumberland, to see the sentence put into execution.

Feb. 8. Mary beheaded in the hall of Fotheringay castle, in the presence of about two hundred gentlemen of the county: she was in the forty-sixth year of her age, and the eighteenth of her imprisonment. The unfortunate queen died nobly; disclaiming to the last any design against the life of her cousin, the queen of England. Although there can be little doubt Mary was implicated in treasonable practices, of which her long, cruel, and unjust confinement was an extenuation: her chief offences, in the eyes of the reformers, were the misfortune of being a catholic, and presumptive heir to the crown of England, by which the protestant succession was endangered. The unprincipled Leicester proposed removing her by poison; Walsingham recommended the solemnity of a public execution as more suitable; but Elizabeth would have preferred assassination, of which she gave a significant intimation to Pawlet and Drury. (Lingard, viii. 282.) Elizabeth's conduct throughout was marked by her accustomed irresolution, craft, and dissimulation. She laid the blame of Mary's death on her secretary Davison, and pretended that the warrant she had signed was to have lain dormant, and that she never meant it to be executed, unless upon absolute necessity. Burleigh and her other advisers interpreted her wishes differently. Mary was buried in the cathedral of Peterborough, and on her son's accession to the crown of England, he removed her corpse in 1612 into Henry VIIIth's chapel.

Elizabeth expressed great sorrow at the news being brought her of Mary's execution. She wrote to the king of Scotland, to excuse herself from being the instrument of Mary's death. To give a colour to this, Davison was imprisoned, and fined in 10,000*l.*: he continued a long

time in custody, and was obliged to pay every farthing of the fine, which reduced him to beggary, and all the favour he procured from the queen, for being the faithful instrument of her real intentions, was a very slight support.

April. The puritans bring in a bill into the house of commons for reforming the established church, and introducing the Geneva discipline; whereupon some of the most zealous members were sent to the Tower, by an order of council; at which the puritans were so exasperated, that they immediately began to propagate their doctrines, declaring that the queen might be excommunicated as an enemy to Christ, and that being so excommunicated, the people might punish her.

Admiral Drake burnt a hundred sail of ships in the port of Cadiz.

Philip, of Spain, being determined to invade England, secretary Walsingham got all the Spanish bills, that were to supply the king with money, to be protested at Genoa.

John Fox, the martyrologist, died.

1588. Mr. Cavendish finished his voyage round the globe, taking a great many ships in the Pacific ocean, and bringing home considerable plunder: he was two years and two months absent.

Duelling with small swords first introduced into England.

The earl of Leicester, the queen's favourite, having ill success in the Netherlands, was recalled, and lord Buckhurst was sent over to accommodate matters, who, upon his return, accused Leicester, against whom all proceedings are stopped by Elizabeth.

A petition, with a book of devotions, was presented to the house by four of the puritans; the queen sent for the book, and committed the four members who presented it.

Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor, dying, was succeeded by sir Christopher Hatton, being the first that possessed that high office, who was neither prelate nor lawyer, but he acquitted himself with great ability.

The king of Spain, after being occupied five years in preparations, completed his grand naval armament for the conquest of Britain, consisting of ninety-two galleons, or large ships of the line, four galliasses, thirty frigates, thirty transports for horse, and four galleys; on board whereof were 8350 mariners, 2080 galley-slaves, and 19,290 land forces; the whole commanded by the duke of Medina Sidonia: besides which, the prince of Parma, the Spanish general in Flanders, was ordered to provide transports, and flat-bottomed boats, to transport an army of horse and foot from the Netherlands to England. At the same time pope Sixtus V. published a crusade

against Elizabeth, declaring her dethroned, and her subjects absolved from their allegiance, granting indulgences to all those who should assist in dethroning this heretical queen, which drew in numbers of catholic volunteers of quality, from several kingdoms of Europe, to list themselves in the Spanish service.

To oppose this formidable Armada, the queen assembled a numerous fleet, commanded by lord Howard of Effingham, assisted by those celebrated commanders, Drake, Hawkins, and Frobisher: these were stationed near Plymouth, to oppose the enemy as he entered the channel, while lord Henry Seymour commanded another fleet of forty men-of-war, English and Dutch, upon the coast of Flanders, to prevent the duke of Parma's bringing over forces from thence. The queen also assembled an army of 80,000 men, 20,000 whereof were cantoned on the southern coast, to oppose a descent there; 23,000 foot, and 1000 horse, under the command of the earl of Leicester, were posted at Tilbury, near the mouth of the Thames; and the residue, consisting of 34,000 foot, and 2000 horse, remained about the queen's person: the militia was raised to reinforce the regular troops where there should be occasion.

All the ports and accessible places on the coast were fortified, and strongly garrisoned. Orders were given to oppose the enemy's descent in all places, but not to come to a general engagement, if they should land, but retire and destroy the country before them, that the Spaniards might meet with no subsistence, and be perpetually harassed in their march: both the king of Scotland and the Dutch engaged to assist the queen with all their forces against Spain.

The city of London lent the queen great sums of money on this emergency, and being directed to furnish 5000 men and fifteen ships, they raised 10,000 men and thirty ships.

The Spanish Armada sailed from the Tagus on the 29th of May, but being dispersed by a storm, rendezvoused at Corunna, from whence they set sail on the 12th of July, and entering the English channel on the 19th, admiral Howard suffered them to pass by him, following them close until the 21st. A battle began, and a kind of running fight continued to the 27th, when the Spaniards came to an anchor in Calais roads, in order to wait for the duke of Parma and his transports, with the land-forces from Flanders.

Meanwhile several noblemen and gentlemen fitted out ships of war at their own charge, and joined the English fleet, which amounted now to 140 vessels, much less

indeed, but nimbler sailers than the Spanish galleons. Another large squadron of English and Dutch lay before the harbours of Newport and Dunkirk, and rendered it impracticable for the duke of Parma to transport any land forces from Flanders.

The English admiral, finding he could make but little impression on the Armada, the galleons being so much superior to him in bulk, sent in eight or ten fireships among them in the night-time, which put the Spaniards in the utmost confusion. They cut their cables immediately, and put to sea; and endeavouring to return to the rendezvous between Calais and Gravelines, the English fell upon them, and took several of their ships; whereupon the rest bore away for Scotland and Ireland.

While the fleets were engaged, the queen appeared on horseback at the head of the army, encouraging them to defend their country, and giving orders how to attack and distress the enemy if they should land; but they were so roughly handled at sea, that they thought of nothing else but how they should escape to Spain by the north of Scotland and Ireland, having lost fifteen great ships and 4791 men, in the several engagements with the English fleet, in the Channel, in the months of July and August; seventeen ships, and 5394 men, were drowned, killed, or taken upon the coast of Ireland, in the month of September; and another great ship, with 700 men, cast away on the coast of Scotland. As to the loss of the English, it was so inconsiderable, that none of our historians mention the loss of one ship.

A medal was struck on the retreat of the Spanish Armada, with this inscription, "Venit, vidit, fugit"—"It came, saw, and fled." Another with fireships and a fleet in confusion, with this motto, "Dux femina facti"—"A woman conducted the enterprise."

Sept. 4. Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester, dies of fever, as then supposed, but now ascertained of poison, while escorting his wife to Kenilworth castle, where, from jealousy of sir Christopher Blount, her master of the horse, he purposed secretly dispatching her, as he had done his first wife, the husband of his then present wife, and other persons. But this expert poisoner became the victim of his own arts. The lady, apprised of his design upon her, took advantage of an indigestion produced by his habitual gluttony at Cornbury-hall, in Oxfordshire, to give him "a cordial draught," which proved his last. She next married the equerry. (Mac. Hist. iii. 12.) Though Leicester was never higher in favour with the queen, he was no sooner dead, than she caused his goods to be sold to reimburse her for the sums she had lent

him. Elizabeth's attachment was selfish and sensual, and her favourite a man of mean capacity and a reputed coward, who clothed his villainies in the mask of religious hypocrisy.

The "Chest at Chatham" established, which, by means of a small deduction from the pay of every seaman, provided an annual pension for such as were wounded.

1589. *Feb. 4.* Parliament met, and gave the queen two entire subsidies, and four fifteenths and tenths; and a subsidy of six shillings in the pound was granted by the clergy, to be paid in three years.

The art of making paper introduced into England, and the first mill set up, and paper made, at Dartford in Kent.

April 18. Earl of Arundel tried and convicted of treason, but the sentence never executed, and the earl, after eleven years' imprisonment, died in the Tower.

Admiral Drake and sir John Norris fit out a fleet of men-of-war at their own charges, and make descents in Spain and Portugal with 11,000 men, (the queen only assisting with 60,000*l.* and six ships,) and marched up to Lisbon and plundered the country. In this expedition, out of 1100 gentlemen, only 350 returned.

June. The English seized sixty ships belonging to the Hanse towns in the Tagus; they were laden with naval stores to equip a fleet against England. The Hanse towns complain of this seizure without effect.

Aug. 1. Henry III. of France, who had assassinated the duke of Guise, was himself assassinated by James Clement, a monk; and the king of Navarre succeeded him by the name of Henry IV., a protestant, whom Elizabeth supplied with 23,000*l.* to support his right.

Francis Kett, a member of one of the universities, was burnt at Norwich, for heresy. He appears to have been the last who suffered at the stake for his heterodox opinions.

Saffron first planted in England.

1590. The queen raised the customs from 14,000*l.* to 50,000*l.* per annum.

The queen fortified Milford Haven.

The puritans denying the queen's supremacy, and inciting the people to rebellion, Udal, one of their preachers, and chief of the libellers, is convicted of felony, but pardoned.

Sailcloth first woven in England for the use of the navy.

The band of pensioners first established by Elizabeth.

1591. *May.* Cartwright, the head of the nonconformists, and nine others, imprisoned by the star-chamber court.

The art of weaving stockings invented by the Rev. Mr. Lee, of Cambridge.

Telescopes invented by Mr. Z. Jansen, a spectacle-maker, at Middleburg, in Germany.

The coal-owners at Newcastle entered into a combination, and raised the price of coals in London from 4s. to 9s. a chaldron.

July 26. Hacket, who imagined he was John the Baptist, come to prepare the way for the Messiah, is executed for blasphemy. Coppinger, one of his followers, starved himself, or was starved to death in prison.

Captain Lancaster, and Captain Rimer, sailed to the East Indies, in order to begin a trade there: Rimer was cast away, and Lancaster returned richly laden, but only with seven hands on board.

Some ships went to Cape Breton, which was the first of the English whale-fishery.

The queen erected a university at Dublin, which she endowed with considerable revenues, and the usual privileges granted to universities.

1592. The earl of Cumberland, the city of London, and sir Walter Raleigh, fit out a large fleet of men-of-war, with land-forces on board, to attack the Spanish settlements in America, but not succeeding there, took a large galleon in their return, at the Azores, valued at 150,000*l.*, and the adventurers shared the plunder; the crew of this vessel, which consisted of 600, were most of them killed.

Sir John Perrot, lord deputy of Ireland, condemned to die for reflecting on the queen's legitimacy.

The queen went to Oxford, and was sumptuously entertained by the university.

Feb. 19. Parliament met, and having chosen sir Edward Coke, the solicitor-general, speaker, he made, in the name of the commons, to the queen the usual requests,—freedom from arrest, liberty of speech, and access to her person. Elizabeth answered by the mouth of the lord-keeper, sir John Puckering, that their first prayer was granted, with this condition, that their liberty of speech extended no farther than “ay or no;” that if any idle heads hazarded their estates by meddling with matters of church and state, the speaker should not receive their bills. Freedom from arrest was granted with the proviso, “that no man's ill-doings be covered or protected.” The privilege of access to the royal person was to depend upon the importance of the occasion, and her majesty's leisure. Two members, Peter Wentworth and sir Henry Bromley, infringing these limitations, the former was sent to the Tower, the latter to the Fleet. Morrice was also arrested in the house by the queen's warrant, for a similar offence, and conveyed by the sergeant-at-arms to Tutbury castie.

A remarkable act passed, which obliged all persons to conform, and repair at least once a month to the established church, under pain of imprisonment, and banish-

ment should they refuse to submit.” Another confined popish recusants within five miles of their respective dwellings.

Under these and some preceding treason acts, a relentless persecution was carried on during the remainder of the queen's reign against the catholics and puritans. Sixty-one clergymen, forty-seven laymen, and two gentlemen suffered capital punishment on the scaffold. These sufferings, however, affected but a small part of the catholic population; the great grievance consisted in the penalties of recusancy; which were ruinous to persons of property, while the poorer sort were thrown into prison. The gaols were crowded with victims. At one sessions in Hampshire 400, at the assizes in Lancashire 600 recusants were presented. But the counties complaining of the expense of their maintenance, the queen ordered them to be discharged at the discretion of the magistrates. From some, only a promise of good behaviour was required; others had their ears bored with a hot iron; others were publicly whipped. To these sufferings must be added domiciliary visits, in search of catholic clergymen. These sometimes comprised a whole district. In 1584, fifty gentlemen's houses were searched on the same night, and almost all the owners dragged to prison. (Ling. viii. 360.) It is remarkable, that the most intolerant persecutors of the papists were the protestant recusants, who were themselves obnoxious to some of the penalties of “these godly laws.”

Sir John Fortescue, in order to induce the commons to consent to a large supply, observed, that the Netherlands cost the queen 150,000*l.* per annum; that she had paid off a debt of 4,000,000*l.* the crown owed at her accession; that she had vastly increased the royal navy, and furnished it with brass guns; that no prince was at less expenses in his court, but that the subsidies did not produce half so much as they did in the reign of Henry VIII., being assessed so low, and therefore insisted the supplies ought to be greater.

Sir Walter Raleigh went to sea with fifteen sail, and took several vessels very richly laden.

1593. Sir Francis Bacon, in this parliament, moved the purging the statute-book, and lessening the volumes of law, which the people could not observe, or the lawyers understand.

June 7. Lopez, a jew, the queen's physician, and several others, were convicted of a design to poison her, and were executed as traitors.

July 25. Henry IV. of Navarre, deserts the Huguenots, and makes a solemn profession of his reconciliation to the church of Rome.

The lords desiring a conference with the commons, on the supply, it was resolved there should be no such conference, the lords having nothing to do with the taxes. At length the commons granted three subsidies, and six fifteenths and tenths, and confirmed a grant of two subsidies, and four shillings in the pound given by the clergy, to be paid in two years; for which the queen thanked them, but took occasion to observe, that some of the inhabitants of the sea-coast had fled up into the country on the late invasion, but swore by God, if she knew any of them do so for the future, she would make them know and feel what it was to be fearful in such a cause.

Penry, a puritan preacher, was convicted and executed for felony, in publishing seditious libels, defaming the queen, and exciting the people to rebellion. Greenwood, Barrow, and Bowles were executed for similar offences. A severe proclamation issued against seditious libels, and the star-chamber restrained printing to the metropolis, and the two universities, to a single press in each of these, and to a certain number in London, with a prohibition to print, sell, or stitch any work not previously approved by the bishop or archbishop. In defiance of these regulations, copies of the obnoxious publications were circulated in every part of the kingdom. They issued from an ambulatory press, which was secretly conveyed from place to place; it was the palladium of the ultra-reformers, but was at length discovered and demolished in the vicinity of Manchester.

The queen fortified the isles of Scilly, Guernsey, and Jersey.

Above 28,000 people died of the plague in London.

Whalebone first brought to England from Cape Breton.

1594. Patrick Cullan, an Irish fencing-master, having received large promises from the Spaniards, engaged to kill the queen, for which he was executed. Edmund York and others, about the same time, were employed to kill the queen, and fire the royal navy. Whereupon the queen expostulated with the king of Spain, reproaching him with the baseness of employing assassins every day to take away her life, and insisted on his delivering up Throgmorton, Holt, and the rest of the jesuits and priests who managed these conspiracies, but to no purpose.

Henry IV., having renounced his religion, was generally submitted to by the catholic lords; the city of Paris opened her gates to him, and with the assistance of the English forces, he drove the Spaniards out of Brittany, but neither repaid the queen the expenses she had been at in supporting him, nor delivered her any town as a security for them, according to his engage-

ments; whereupon the queen recalled sir John Norris, with the English forces, and sent them to Ireland to suppress the rebels.

Bevis Bulmar, a gentleman, erected an engine at Broken wharf, for the conveyance of the Thames water through the city of London, and by pipes of lead into each house.

1595. The streets of London being much infested with vagabonds, the mayor and star-chamber exerted their authority to abate the nuisance; but the queen, finding their remedies ineffectual, granted a commission to sir Thomas Wilford, commanding him to receive the most incorrigible of these offenders from the magistrates, and "to execute them openly upon the gallows, according to the justice of martial law."

July. The Spaniards made a descent upon England: in Devonshire they destroyed Penzance, and burnt St. Paul's church.

Sir Walter Raleigh, captain of the queen's guards, having debauched one of the queen's maids of honour, was in disgrace at court, and thereupon undertook an expedition to Guiana in South America, to discover a gold mine he had received some intelligence of; he returned without accomplishing his object.

Sir Francis Drake and sir John Hawkins, with a fleet of men-of-war, and land forces on board, also made an attempt to surprise the Spanish settlements on the Isthmus of Darien, and actually landed a body of forces under the command of sir Thomas Baskerville, with a design to attack Panama, on the south sea, where the treasures of Peru were lodged, but their design was discovered, and the Spaniards were so well prepared, and the English so sickly when they came to lie on shore, that they performed nothing of consequence. Both Drake and Hawkins died in this unsuccessful expedition.

1596. The Spaniards took Calais from the French after a siege of twelve days, at which Elizabeth was alarmed, and entered into an alliance, offensive and defensive, with France.

The puritans pretend to work miracles, and particularly to cast out devils.

The country swarmed with rogues and beggars, insomuch that they laid the farmers under contribution: upwards of two hundred of these vagabonds were tried at the assizes in Somersetshire, of whom forty were condemned for felony in that county only.

Sept. 15. Admiral Howard and the earl of Essex took the city of Cadiz, plundered it, and destroyed the ships in the harbour; the damage the Spaniards sustained was computed at twenty millions of ducats.

1597. A 'large fleet' fitted out, commanded by the earl of Essex and sir Walter Raleigh, to intercept the galleons in their return from America, and narrowly missed them at the Azores, but the frequent storms and misunderstandings between Essex and Raleigh prevented their engaging in any other enterprise.

Watches brought to England from Germany, when one was presented to the queen.

Oct. 24. Parliament met, and a bill was brought in for regulating the ecclesiastical courts, but the queen forbade their meddling in ecclesiastical affairs.

A great plague in London and its suburbs, which swept off 17,990 persons.

1598. The first whale-fishery established by the English was begun this year at Spitzbergen.

Henry IV. made a separate peace with Spain without the queen's knowledge; whereupon she reproached him with ingratitude and breach of faith.

The war against the earl of Tyrone in Ireland being ill managed, the queen proposed to Essex the sending sir William Knollys there; but the earl, not approving of him, rudely turned his back upon her, whereupon she gave him a box on the ear, and bid him *Go to the devil*. Essex instantly grasped his sword, but the lord admiral interposed, and the earl, bursting out of the room, declared he would not have taken such an insult from her father, much less a king in petticoats.

This year died lord Burleigh, in the 78th year of his age, and who, for forty years, had a great share in the public administration. He was succeeded in his title by his son Thomas, and in his influence as minister by his second and favourite son Robert. Burleigh was informed, prudent, circumspect rather than sagacious, devoted to the queen and the reformed worship: but neither his capacity nor the objects of his policy were of the highest order.

Sept. 4. Philip II. dies at the Escorial of a loathsome disease, after a reign of forty-three years, during which, by his own account, he expended 600,000,000 of gold ducats, and sacrificed 20,000,000 of human lives; leaving his dominions, notwithstanding, nearly as he found them.

Nov. 23. Squires, a disbanded soldier, executed for placing poison in the pommel of the queen's saddle; under the agony of the rack he confessed his guilt of this absurd charge; but at the place of execution protested his innocence to the last.

Sir Thomas Bodley rebuilt and furnished the public library at Oxford with a vast collection of books and manuscripts from all parts of the world.

Lord George Clifford with the earl of Cumberland fitted out a fleet of men-of-war, and plundered the island of Porto Rico.

Other adventurers attacked the Spanish settlements in the West Indies, but found the Spaniards better fortified, and more upon their guard, than at the beginning of the war.

The queen, being much at leisure, diverted herself with translating Horace, and other classics.

Edmund Spenser died, the author of the "Faery Queen."

1599. Tyrone, the Irish rebel, defeated the English forces, commanded by sir Henry Bagnal, who was killed in the battle, whereupon the whole province of Munster revolted to him, and he invited the Spaniards to make a descent in that kingdom, and join him. The queen made the earl of Essex lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and sent him over with an army of 20,000 men to reduce Tyrone, but he managed the war faintly, and made a suspicious truce with Tyrone. Essex hastily returned to England to justify his conduct, and abruptly intruded into the queen's dressing-room on the morning of Michaelmas eve; Elizabeth received him with apparent kindness, but in the evening he was ordered to be confined to his own house. Next year Tyrone broke the truce, overran all the country, and acted as sovereign of Ireland; whereupon lord Mountjoy was made deputy of Ireland, and, with the assistance of sir Edward Blaney, restored the English affairs in the north.

Dec. 12. Essex falls sick, and the queen sends him a message of comfort, and some broth.

1600. June 5. Essex brought to trial, of which the result was, that he was liberated, but not restored to the queen's favour.

Aug. 5. A conspiracy against the king of Scots was formed by the Ruthvens.

The queen raised great sums on the nobility, by making them pay fines for such crown lands as they enjoyed, to which they could not make out a clear title.

The English and Dutch gave the Spaniards a great defeat before Newport, in Flanders, where 9000 of the latter were slain.

The English East-India company formed; they established factories in China, Japan, India, Amboyna, Java, and Sumatra.

The pope published his bulls to exclude James from the throne of England, and at the same time there was a conspiracy by the Gowries (whose father had been put to death for high-treason in Scotland) to murder the king; he escaped very narrowly by his servants breaking into the room, and killing the Gowries, as they were about to commit the deed.

Nov. 19. Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I. of England, born at Dumfermline.

1601. The earl of Essex who, after his trial, was deprived of his places, had retired to the country, but soon after returned to London, and entertained all those who were disaffected to the government: he endeavoured also to bring the king of Scots over to his party, and spake contemptuously of the queen. He courted both papists and puritans, and hired soldiers to defend his house, entering into a conspiracy to seize the queen, and take the Tower. Being commanded to attend the council, he refused, assembled his friends, and fortified Essex-house; four of the privy council being sent thither, to inquire into the reason of his conduct, he imprisoned them, and sallied out into the city, but nobody joining him, he was proclaimed a traitor, and returning to his house, he and his friend the earl of Southampton were made prisoners, and committed first to Lambeth palace, and afterwards to the Tower.

Feb. 19. Essex and Southampton brought to trial before their peers, and convicted of high treason, in conspiring against the queen, and breaking into open rebellion. Southampton was spared, but Essex was beheaded in the Tower on the 25th; and thus perished at the premature age of thirty-four, this rash, gallant, and aspiring nobleman. Cuff, his secretary, Merrick, his steward, sir Christopher Blount, his father-in-law, and sir Robert Davers, his accomplices, were executed some few days after.

The queen granted a charter to the earl of Cumberland and 215 knights, to pursue voyages to the East Indies. Returning from their first voyage, they took possession of the island of St. Helena.

Elizabeth added 2000*l.* a year to James's pension.

The city of London fitted out some ships to cruise against the Spaniards; such debtors in gaols as were willing to enter on board the said ships, were discharged, by proclamation, from all the demands of their creditors.

Oct. 27. The tenth and last parliament of this reign met. A bill was brought in to prevent riding in coaches, it being suggested that this contributed to render gentlemen effeminate; but it was dropped. It was resolved that a sheriff could not be elected knight of the shire for his own county, but that he might be made sheriff after he was elected. The fashion being to wear boots and long spurs on foot as well as on horseback, the speaker directed the members to come into the house without spurs.

Great complaints being made of the corrupt practices of justices of the peace, a member described "a magistrate to be a person that, for half a dozen chickens,

would dispense with half a dozen penal statutes."

In the debates on the supply, it was shown, that the last whole subsidies being after the rate of four shillings in the pound upon lands, and eight groats upon goods, did not amount to more than 80,000*l.*; the clergy's subsidy amounted to 20,000*l.*; and the double fifteenths to 60,000*l.*; the total 160,000*l.*; whereas the queen had spent 300,000*l.* in the Irish war.

Sir Walter Raleigh observed, on this occasion, that the estates of the nobility and gentry, which were charged at thirty or forty pounds in the queen's books, were not charged at a hundredth part of the real value, suggesting that this was the reason the subsidies raised so little; and he moved, that as the justices of peace were scarce any of them rated above eight or ten pounds a year, they might be advanced to twenty pounds per annum at least, which was the qualification required by the statute for a justice of peace; but the commons declined to alter the rate of taxation, and leave themselves liable to be taxed at the rack-rent. Parliament, however, granted four entire subsidies, and eight fifteenths, which were the largest supply that was given in this reign, though when they gave three subsidies and six fifteenths, they provided that even that should never be drawn into example.

Monopolies came next under consideration. These were patents granted to engross almost every branch of trade, the grantees not suffering any person to make or sell the goods mentioned in their respective patents, and setting what price they pleased upon their goods, insomuch that salt, one of these monopolies, was raised from fourteen pence to fourteen shillings a bushel; brandy, vinegar, spirits, leather, and other articles, in proportion: which patents were either obtained for money, or given to the queen's officers and favourites, (sir Walter Raleigh, for instance, had a patent for the sole vending of tin.) These monopolies had been complained of in parliament, and promised to be abrogated four years before, and some had been annulled, but many more continued. It was now, therefore, moved to have them revoked, and the patentees punished for their extortions.

Sir Francis Bacon, on the other hand, insisted that the queen had a right to grant these monopolizing patents, and by a *non obstante* might even suspend the penal laws; he moved, that as it was a matter which touched her majesty's prerogative, they should proceed by way of petition to her, and not by bill. After which a list of thirty or forty monopolies being read in the house, a member demanded if there

was not a patent for *making of bread*; at which some courtiers expressing their resentment, he replied, if bread was not amongst them, it would shortly, if a stop was not put to such grievances.

The queen, understanding what a ferment the members were in on this occasion, did not stay till she was addressed, but sent a message to the house, acquainting them that several petitions had been presented her against monopolies, (taking no notice of the debates,) and declared she was sensibly touched with the people's grievances, expressing the utmost indignation against those who had abused her grants, and appealed to God how careful she had ever been to defend them against oppression, and promised they should be revoked. Secretary Cecil added, her majesty was not apprised of the ill tendency of these grants when she made them, and hoped there would never be any more; at which the house in general said, *Amen*.

In this session was passed the celebrated act for the relief, ordering, and employment of the poor. The members too, as was usual at the close of their labours, made a collection, out of which the chaplain of the house had ten pounds, and the serjeant thirty; the rest was distributed to the prisoners in the two counters, Ludgate and Newgate, and the prisoners in Southwark and Westminster.

The Spaniards landed 4000 men near Kinsale in Ireland, on the 23rd of September, and took possession of that town, and were followed by a reinforcement of 2000 more. They joined Tyrone, the general of the Irish rebels, but the lord-deputy Mountjoy surprised their army in the night-time, and entirely defeated them; he afterwards compelled the garrison of Kinsale to surrender, by the articles whereof the Spaniards agreed to surrender all other places in their possession, and to evacuate the kingdom, which they did soon after; and Tyrone being obliged to surrender at discretion the year following, he was carried by the lord-deputy in triumph to Dublin, after he had been eight years in rebellion.

At the close of this year, the queen became subject to hypochondria. A letter of this date of her godson, sir John Harington, exhibits a curious example of her demeanour, and of the style of the age. "She is," he writes, "much disfavoured and unattired, and these troubles waste her much. She disregardeth everie costlie cover that cometh to her table, and taketh little but manchet and succory pottage. Every new message from the city doth disturb her, and she frowns on all the ladies." Again, "the many evil plots and designs hath overcome her highness's sweet temper. She walks much in her

privy chamber, and stamps much at ill news; and thrusts her rusty sword, at times, into the arras in great rage." Farther, "the dangers are over, and yet she keeps a sword by her table;" and in the P.S., "so disordered is all order, that her highness has worne but one change of rayment for many daies, and swears much at those that cause her griefs in such wise, to the no small discomfiture of those that are about her; more especially our sweete lady Arundel." In another letter, "she often chides for small neglect, in such wise as to make these fayre maides often cry and bewail in piteous sort."

1602. Sir Robert Mansel, with three ships, defeated six Spanish galleys; he sunk two and took one.

Dec. 6. The queen dined with sir Robert Cecil, and accepted, as was the custom, presents from him to the amount of 2000 crowns.

Asparagus, artichokes, cauliflowers, and some other horticultural plants, first introduced.

1603. Jan. 31. The queen, having been indisposed since November, removed to Richmond for quiet and change of air. Her health improved until the 20th of February, when she had a relapse. She fell into a state of stupor, refused medicine, could take neither food nor rest, and lay on cushions on the floor; having a notion, if she were once to lie down in bed, she should never rise again. For ten days she sat on the cushions, generally with her finger in her mouth, her eyes open and fixed on the ground.

Arabella Stuart, who stood in the same relationship to the throne as James of Scotland, imprisoned by an order of Cecil.

March 22. The queen, having been put to bed, lay on her side motionless, and apparently insensible. The lords of the council being summoned, Nottingham reminded her of a former speech respecting her successor: she answered, "I told you my seat had been the seat of kings, and I will have no rascal to succeed me. Who should succeed me but a king?" Cecil, wishing a more explicit declaration, requested her to explain what she meant by "no rascal." She replied, that a king should succeed, and who could that be but her cousin of Scotland?

25. On the morning of this day, at two o'clock, the queen tranquilly breathed her last. She was in the 70th year of her age, and the 45th of her reign, and was buried on the 28th of April, in Westminster Abbey, with great magnificence, at an expense of 17,428*l.*, as directed by her successor in his letter to the lords of the council.

Elizabeth was tall and portly, but never

handsome, though, from the fulsome flattery she tolerated, she seems to have lived under the delusion of possessing personal beauty. Her love of finery was extreme. At her death, two, some say three thousand dresses were found in her wardrobe, with a numerous collection of jewellery, for the most part presents from petitioners, her courtiers and the nobility. Like her father, she was irritable and passionate, often venting her rage in blows and oaths. She was versed in music, sang and wrote well, and excelled in dancing, of which she was passionately fond. Her taste in literature (which indeed was the character of the age) was more learned than refined.

The queen was a great economist, though the accounts of the period are so imperfect that it is impossible precisely to state either her revenue or expenditure. The former was certainly much less than half a million per annum. She received, during the forty-five years of her reign, from parliament, only twenty subsidies, and thirty-nine fifteenths, averaging about 66,666*l.* a year. The remainder of the royal income must have been made up from the crown-lands, wards, the duchy of Lancaster, and other branches of the hereditary revenues. One great source of expenditure was Ireland. During ten years, according to Sir Robert Cecil, Ireland cost 3,400,000*l.*, while its revenue amounted only to 120,000*l.* In four years of the war with Spain she expended 1,300,000*l.* Her privy purse and household cost 42,000*l.* a year.

Elizabeth had only thirteen ships of war, to which her successor added twelve.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Eliz. cap. 17. Prohibited the taking fish out of season, or under the statutable size.

Cap. 19. Leases made by bishops for more than twenty-one years, or where the usual rent is not reserved, are made void.

5 Eliz. cap. 4. Directs how servants and labourers shall be hired, and apprentices put out.

Cap. 9. Perjury is punished with pillory and loss of ears.

Cap. 11. Makes clipping the coin high treason.

Cap. 14. Forging deeds or wills punished with the pillory and loss of ears.

Cap. 15. Persons publishing false prophecies, with an intent to incite sedition and rebellion, or make any disturbance, shall be fined and imprisoned.

Cap. 20. Makes it felony, without clergy, for gypsies to remain one month in the kingdom.

Cap. 21. Fishing in other men's ponds and hunting in parks, treble damages and three months' imprisonment.

8 Eliz. cap. 2. Costs given to the defendant where the plaintiff is nonsuited.

Cap. 4. Clergy taken away from pick-pockets to the value of one shilling.

Cap. 5. The court of delegates made the last resort in ecclesiastical and marine causes.

13 Eliz. cap. 5. Fraudulent deeds to deceive creditors, void.

Cap. 7. Provides against frauds committed by bankrupts.

Cap. 10. Fraudulent deeds made by ecclesiastics, to defeat their successors of remedy for dilapidations, made void. And leases of any living for more than twenty-one years, or three lives, made void.

Cap. 12. Ecclesiastics to subscribe the thirty-nine Articles. None to preach or administer the sacraments till twenty-four years of age.

Cap. 20. Leases to be void when the incumbent is absent eighty days, and the incumbent to forfeit one year's rent.

14 Eliz. cap. 3. Misprision of treason to counterfeit foreign coin.

Cap. 5. Justices of peace empowered to tax the county towards the relief of prisoners.

18 Eliz. cap. 3. Two justices empowered to punish the mother and reputed father of a bastard child.

Cap. 6. On leases made by colleges, a third part of the rent shall be reserved in corn.

Cap. 7. Clergy taken away in rape and burglary.

Cap. 15. Goldsmiths shall set their marks on their wares.

27 Eliz. cap. 4. Fraudulent conveyances to defeat purchasers, void.

Cap. 13. Directs how hue and cry shall be made.

29 Eliz. cap. 4. Gives the sheriff poundage on executions.

31 Eliz. cap. 4. Makes the embezzling the queen's stores felony.

Cap. 7. Prohibits the erecting new cottages without laying four acres of land to them.

Cap. 12. Directs horses to be tolled.

35 Eliz. cap. 2. Popish recusants departing five miles from their habitations were to forfeit their goods, and the profits of their lands, for life.

Cap. 3. Confirms all grants of abbey-lands made by the crown.

Cap. 5. Persons absenting a month from church, to be imprisoned, without bail.

Cap. 6. Prohibits the erection of buildings on new foundations within three miles of London and Westminster.

39 Eliz. cap. 2. Ploughed land converted into pasture, to be restored to tillage.

Cap. 3. An act for the relief of the poor.

Cap. 4. Houses of correction, in every county, to be erected for the reception and punishment of vagabonds and sturdy beggars.

Cap. 9. Carrying away any ward or woman against her will, having lands or goods, or heir-apparent of an estate, made felony without clergy.

Cap. 15. Clergy taken from felons robbing a house or outhouse, to the amount of five shillings.

43 Eliz. cap. 2. Is the great poor-law act, which amends and embodies the provisions of all preceding statutes on the same subject.

Cap. 4. Empowered the lord chancellor to inquire how lands given to charitable uses have been applied, and to order them to be put to the uses they were intended for.

Cap. 7. Persons cutting standing corn, or robbing orchards, to be whipped if they cannot make satisfaction.

LEARNED MEN. A.D. 1547 to 1603.

The Elizabethan age was more pre-eminent in literature than science, and its men of letters chiefly excelled in the production of works of history and the imagination. Its sweet poetry helped to correct the austerities of puritanism, but there were still no sound teachers of moral and political philosophy. The next reign was more advanced, and minds appeared who sought to enlarge the circle of knowledge by more comprehensive deductions than those derived from classic and scriptural quotations. The literary character of the time will appear from the following notice of the chief writers who flourished in the latter half of the sixteenth century.

Edward Hall, who died in 1547, was a Londoner, bred at Eton and King's College, Cambridge. He was a judge in the sheriff's court, and member of the house of commons. His "Chronicle of the Wars between the Roses" is valuable, and curious as affording delineations of the manners, dress, and customs of the people during that turbulent era.

John Leland was chaplain, librarian, and antiquarian to Henry VIII. To him is owing the preservation of numerous manuscripts, which the libraries of religious houses contained, and which, by accepting the office of visitor at their dissolution, he saved from destruction. He became insane, either from the excessive fatigue of arranging these papers, or some other cause, and died in 1552. A part of his voluminous collections was printed by Hearne, in 9 vols. 8vo, under the title of "The Itinerary of John Leland." The rest of his works remain in MS. in the Bodleian library.

John Bale was a voluminous and virulent controversialist, who had been bishop of Ossory, and died a prebendary of Canterbury in 1563, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. He was an unfair assailant of popery, which he had repudiated. His brief "Chronicle concerning Sir John Oldcastle" was republished in 1729. He is also the author of several plays on sacred subjects, some of which, he says, were piously represented by young men in his own days at the market-cross of Kilkenny. But the chief work of the bishop, and the only one now referred to, is the "Lives of the eminent Writers of Britain;" from Japhet, the son of Noah, to the year 1557, when the author was an exile in Germany.

Sir Thomas Chaloner was a writer of varied erudition, but more celebrated as a soldier and diplomatist. After publishing the first part of his greatest work, "On the right ordering of the English Republic," he died, much regretted, in 1565, in his fortieth year. His son was celebrated for his knowledge of chemistry, and discovered the first alum mines known in this country on his estate, near Gisborough, in Yorkshire.

Sir Thomas Smith was an acute metaphysician, accomplished statesman, and able soldier. He was professor of Greek at Cambridge, and suggested a new mode of accenting that language; he also formed a new alphabet for the English tongue, consisting of twenty-nine letters. To him collegiate bodies are indebted for the statute which directs, that the third part of the rent on college leases should be reserved in corn. Sir Thomas died in 1577, at his seat, Mounthall, in Essex, aged 67 years.

William Fleetwood was an eminent lawyer, and appointed recorder of London in 1569. He was the author of a "Treatise on the Office of Justice of the Peace," and other law tracts. Wood says, he was "a good antiquary, but of a marvellous merry and pleasant conceit." He descended from a respectable Lancashire family, and died at his seat, at Great Missenden, in Buckinghamshire, in 1593.

Sir Walter Raleigh, who was beheaded in 1618, belongs to the next, rather than the present reign, but as his prosperous days ended with the death of Elizabeth, he may be suitably noticed in this place. He was the son of a Devonshire gentleman, and a distinguished warrior, statesman, and writer. His expedition to America, while under sentence for high treason, and his urging, and personally witnessing, the execution of the earl of Essex, are the most questionable acts in his biography. His literary works were chiefly composed during his imprisonment of twelve years.

they are very miscellaneous in their subjects; the best is his "History of the World," which is still read, and considered a good specimen of the English of his time. At his death, Raleigh was in his sixty-sixth year, and his demeanour on the scaffold has been justly admired.

Ralph Holinshed is known as the most faithful and entertaining historian of the Elizabethan age. He is supposed to have been a clergyman, but little is known of his biography; and at his death, about 1582, he was only a servant, or steward, to Thomas Burdet, esq., of Bromcote, in Warwickshire. A new and more perfect edition of the "Chronicles of Holinshed" was published in 1807, in 6 vols. 4to. Holinshed was assisted by Harrison, and others, in the compilation of this valuable treasure of public and domestic history.

John Hooker, an English historian, and M.P. for Exeter, in which city he was born about 1553. His chief works are, "Order and Usage of keeping Parliaments in Ireland," the "Events of Comets and blazing Stars," and the *Chronicles of Ireland*, in the second volume of Holinshed. His nephew, Richard Hooker, was a celebrated theological writer, and author of the "Laws of Ecclesiastical Polity," which was written in defence of the church of England, against the attacks of the puritans; it is distinguished by learning, research, richness, and purity of style.

Thomas Tusser, a pleasant georgical poet and good farmer, who died about 1580, aged sixty-five. His "Five Hundred Pointes of Good Husbandrie" have been often reprinted; the last edition by Mavor in 1812.

Reginald Scott was the son of sir Thomas, of Scott's Hall, near Smeeth in Kent, a sensible and useful writer. His first work is entitled a "Perfect Platform of a Hop Garden," but his most seasonable and useful publication is the "Discoveries of Witchcraft," in which he assails the prevalent credulity respecting witches, ghosts, possessions, and hobgoblins. Scott did not live to witness the full effect of his labours, dying in 1599; but the call for two editions of his work in the next century, showed that his expositions had obtained the attention of the magistrates and clergy.

Roger Ascham was a learned and accomplished, but eccentric Yorkshireman. As tutor to the lady Elizabeth, he had a stipend of 20*l.*, equivalent to 200*l.* of present money. The queen never advanced this allowance, which has been ascribed to his irregular habits, his fondness for dice and cock-fighting. Of Ascham's works it has been said his "Archery" is a good book for young men; his "Schoolmaster" for old men; his "Epistles" for all men. He died in 1568, in his fifty-seventh year.

Dr. John Dee, a celebrated professor of mathematics and astrology, was a native of London, and fellow of Trinity college, Cambridge. He experienced many vicissitudes, and some harsh treatment. At an early age he fell under the imputation of a magician, which induced him to travel; at Paris he lectured on Euclid's Elements; upon which work he wrote a valuable commentary. In 1583, his library of 4000 books and 700 MSS., at his house at Mortlake, in Surrey, was, upon the idle charge of his supernatural dealings, seized. Some of Dee's works are curious, but quite unintelligible, particularly a large folio, detailing his conversations with angels and spirits. He died in 1608, aged eighty-one.

John Heywood was one of the many poets who flourished during this period. His sprightly wit enlivened the hours of the bigoted Mary; at her death he quitted England, rather than live with triumphant heretics, and died at Mechlin in 1565. His son Jasper attained notice in literature as a spirited translator of plays.

Sir Philip Sidney, the author of "Arcadia," is too well known as an amiable man and gallant soldier to need particular description. It is probable, however, that the untimely death of Sidney, in 1586, in his thirty-second year, tended to exaggerate, beyond its merit, his literary reputation. A complete edition of his works was published in three volumes, 8vo. London, 1725.

George Ferrars, who died in 1579, had some share in the "Mirror of Magistrates," which was the joint composition of the best poets of the day. Being arrested for debt, while member for Plymouth, the circumstances attending it originated the parliamentary privilege of exemption from arrest, which has since been maintained.

Christopher Marlowe, an actor and eminent poet and dramatist. He perished in an affray in a brothel about 1593.

Edmund Spenser, the author of the "Faery Queen," is reckoned among the first poetical ornaments of Elizabeth's reign. Sidney and Raleigh were among his patrons, the last of whom he celebrates under the quaint title of the "Shepherd of the Ocean." He died in his forty-sixth year, after experiencing severe reverses, and was interred in Westminster Abbey.

William Shakspeare having published some of his immortal dramas in Elizabeth's reign, falls among the writers of the era. He died on his birth-day, April 23, 1616, having completed his fifty-second year. The marriage license, by which our great national dramatist was united to Anne Hathaway, has been recently discovered in the archives of the consistorial court of Worcester, bearing date November 28, 1582. In Scotland, the chief contemporary ornaments

of letters were Buchanan, Crichton, Lesley, bishop of Ross, Maitland, and sir David Lindsay, to the last of whom is ascribed the first introduction of dramatic poetry across the Tweed.

The opinion has been advanced, that literature and education declined in consequence of the Reformation. Ascham, in a letter dated in 1550, laments the ruin of grammar-schools in England, and predicts from their decline, the speedy extinction of the universities. It may be justly objected to the statesmen of the 16th century, that they were more intent on their own gain, than on applying to the encouragement of learning the rich endowments of which they despoiled the ecclesiastical foundations. Except the establishment of Dublin university and Westminster school; Elizabeth cannot boast of having contributed any great work for the promotion of education; neither was she a munificent patron of men of genius. Still the age altered its character rather than retrograded; it became less classic, and more disquisitive, theological, and imaginative. Even educational establishments were not neglected; six additional colleges were erected in Oxford and Cambridge, besides several schools in other parts of England. Nor was Scotland, though involved in unceasing and barbarous broils, without her additions to the means of instruction. The Marischal college at Aberdeen was founded, and the revenues of the university of Glasgow augmented, by grants of tithes and benefactions.

COMMERCE—MANUFACTURES—SHIPPING—
COIN—POPULATION.

The commercial history of the sixteenth century is distinguished by the entire withdrawal of the Hanse towns or Easterlings from the management of the foreign trade of the country. These enterprising Germans had long exclusively exercised the functions of the English merchant. Their vessels were almost solely employed in the transit of goods; they were the brokers, buyers and sellers, and paid no more than a custom duty of one per cent. Such profitable immunities had long been the subject of popular complaint, and under Edward VI. the Hanseatic privileges were declared to be forfeited, and an impost of twenty per cent. was laid on all their imports and exports. This blow they tried to recover in the two succeeding reigns; they petitioned and remonstrated, but finding no redress, withdrew from the English commerce, hoping that necessity would occasion their recall. In this they were disappointed. Experience convinced the English merchants that they could carry on their trade without the intervention of foreigners;

they formed companies, built ships, and were richly rewarded by the additional profits accruing from their new occupations. The Easterlings sought to retaliate: they employed their influence with the Diet, to exclude the English from the German markets, but the latter having obtained Hamburg as an entrepôt, and seconded by the unrivalled fabric of their woollens, they triumphed over every obstacle, and obtained that firm hold on the continent which they have ever since maintained. The formation of the Baltic company in 1580, and the shutting up of the steel-yard in 1597, completed the emancipation of English commerce from Hanseatic bondage. Nor could repeated solicitations in 1602 and 1604 obtain a renewal of privileges, which, though perhaps defensible in their origin, had now become hurtful to native industry.

The exports from England to the Hanse towns were wool, cloths, fringes, saffron, lead, tin, sheep, rabbit skins, beer, cheese, and Mediterranean wines. While she received from them jewels, bullion, wrought silks, cloth of gold and silver, spices, drugs, linen, serges, tapestry, madder, hops, glass, salt fish, arms, ammunition, and household furniture.

The proportion of the trade in the hands of natives and foreigners prior to the withdrawal of the Hanseatics may be estimated from the following fact. In the year preceding the impost of 20 per cent., the Easterlings had exported 44,000 pieces of English cloth, and the English merchants only 1100. From the port of Southampton only, sixty ships had sailed to the Netherlands laden with unmanufactured wool; a commodity the price of which these monopolists had beaten down to eighteen pence the stone.

England had now become not only a great commercial, but manufacturing community. In Wheeler's "Treatise of Commerce," published in 1601, it is said, "The company of Merchant Adventurers did in these times annually export 60,000 white cloths, beside coloured ones of all sorts, short and long; kersies, bayes, cottons, northern dozens, and divers other kinds of coarse woollen cloths: the white cloths alone being worth 600,000*l.* and the rest worth 400,000*l.*" This proves the activity of the home manufactures, though the great value of the exports seems hardly reconcilable with the limited amount of the currency of the period.

Most of the ancient cities, boroughs, and towns corporate had fallen into decay, and were no longer inhabited by merchants and men of business. The introduction of a better police and judicial administration rendered walls and municipal privileges less necessary to the protection of industry. Ma-

nufacturers and artisans settled in places possessing local advantages adapted to their pursuits, and where they were unfettered by chartered immunities. That such was the case is evinced by the growth and flourishing state of the open towns. In the days of Chaucer, Sheffield was, as it still continues to be, famous for cutlery. Birmingham was noted for hardware by Leland; and Manchester, so early as 1552, had become a place of importance. An act passed that year notices its "cottons, rugges, and frizes." In 1541 it is remarked (33 Hen. VIII. c. 15) that Manchester had a long time been well inhabited; and "the inhabitants well set to work in making of cloths as well as of linen as of woollen, whereby the inhabitants of the said town have gotten and come into riches and wealthy livings; and by reason of great occupying, good order, strict and true dealing of the inhabitants of the said town, many strangers as well of Ireland as of other places had resorted thither." The great obstacle to the progress of domestic trade was the prerogatives of the crown, especially in the right of purveyance and the grant of monopolies, which last not only limited the exercise of particular branches of industry, but empowered individuals to fix on commodities an arbitrary and extortionate price.

Spain had the same European ascendancy in the sixteenth century as France under Napoleon, and the bigotry of her rulers expelling their most useful subjects was favourable to the progress of the manufacturing arts in England. Scared by the wheels and gibbets of the duke d'Alva, the Flemish manufacturers fled hither in shoals, and were hospitably received. They repaid this politic kindness by peopling the deserted streets of Canterbury, Norwich, Colchester, Maidstone, Southampton, Sandwich, and other towns, with industrious weavers, dyers, cloth-dressers, linen-makers, and silk-throwsters. They taught the making of baize, serges, and other stuffs, and many of their posterity now inherit titles and large possessions in the counties which first opened their arms to shield them from their persecutors.

The progress of maritime discovery stimulated industry, and opened new sources of wealth and commercial enterprise. Repeated trials were made, in this early period, to discover a north-west, or a north-east passage, by which a shorter way than round the Cape of Good Hope might be opened to Japan, China, and the East Indies. These enterprises, like the pursuit of the philosopher's stone, were not entirely fruitless. California, Hudson's Bay, and Greenland, were discovered, and a safer course was found to the West Indies than

across the gulf of Florida. Attempts were made, but did not yet succeed, to plant colonies in America; the fisheries of Newfoundland, however, were successfully cultivated, and a beginning made in Elizabeth's reign in the northern whale fishery, as well as in the less laudable pursuit of the African slave-trade.

Until the reign of Elizabeth few merchant-ships, of considerable bulk, were built in England; those who wished vessels of large size bought them of Hanseatic shipwrights. The first English subject who built a ship of 800 tons burthen was the adventurous earl of Cumberland. When Elizabeth engaged to supply the Dutch with thirty ships of war, it was stipulated that only half of them should bear 200 tons burthen. An estimate of the strength of the mercantile navy was taken by lord admiral Clinton, in 1582; when it was found, as before noticed, that the merchants could supply the royal navy with 14,295 mariners and 1293 ships, of which only 219 were above 80 tons. A greater force and tonnage of steam vessels could now be provided.

One of the most meritorious acts of Elizabeth's vigorous administration was, the introduction of a more perfect measure of value. Notwithstanding the ecclesiastical confiscations of Henry VIII., his poverty compelled him to resort to the vicious expedient of an extreme debasement of the coin. In the last year of his reign the pound of silver produced 48 shillings, though but one-third fine. The rapacious ministers of his successor went still further in the process of deterioration, and coined 72 shillings out of the pound of silver, consisting of three-fourth parts alloy. During the first two years of Elizabeth's reign so much gold and silver money of a sterling standard was coined, that she was enabled to issue a proclamation, by which the base coin was reduced to its intrinsic value.

The subjoined table, from bishop Fleetwood's "*Chronicon Pretiosum*," will show the variations in the currency, from the last year of Henry VIII. to the forty-third of Elizabeth.

Year.	Shillings in a lb.	Fine silver in a		Alloy.	
	Troy.	lb. wt.	oz. dwt.	oz. dwt.	
1547	48	4	0	8	0
1550	72	6	0	6	3
1552	72	3	0	9	0
1553	60	11	1	0	19
1554	60	11	0	1	0
1560	60	11	2	0	18
1601	62	11	8	0	18

Elizabeth caused to be coined, during her reign, in silver, 4,652,932*l.*; in gold,

795,138*l.*; exclusive of 85,646*l.* of base money for Ireland.

The population of England at the death of Elizabeth has been reckoned at four or five millions. Botero, an Italian, who wrote in 1590, made the population of London 160,000. Twenty years later London and Westminster, including the suburbs, were supposed to contain 250,000 inhabitants (Anderson's *Commerce*, Preface, II.), and all England nearly six millions.

In spite of the popular prejudice against usury, Elizabeth had the good sense to fix the legal rate of interest at 10 per cent. Judicious regulations concerning weights and measures, and the introduction in 1569, by James Peele, of the Italian mode of book-keeping, may also be reckoned among the commercial improvements of her reign.

AMUSEMENTS—THEATRES—COSTUME— LIVING.

The manners of the people still continued coarse, as appears from their amusements. Besides pitching the bar, shooting with the broad arrow, playing at racket, quoits, nine holes, and leaping hedges and ditches, their most favourite diversion was baiting different animals. Hentzner, after describing the baiting of bulls and bears, adds, "To this entertainment there follows that of whipping a blinded bear; which is performed by five or six men, standing circularly with whips, which they exercise on him without mercy, as he cannot escape from them, because of his chain. He defends himself with all his force and skill, throwing down those that come within his reach, and are not active enough to get out of it; and tearing their whips out of their hands, and breaking them." Elizabeth partook of these rude sports: in the Sidney Papers it is said, "This day she appoints a Frenchman to doe feats upon a rope in the conduit-court: to-morrow she has commanded the beares, the bull, and the apes, to be bayted in the tilt-yard; and on Wednesday she will have solemne-dawning." Like her subjects, the queen was fond of noisy entertainments; during her meals she listened to "twelve trumpets and two kettle-drums, which, together with fifes, cornets, and side drums, made the hall ring for half an hour together."

Justing in the lists, pageants, shows, hunting, and hawking, formed the chief diversion of the more polished ranks of society.

THEATRES were just getting into vogue; and regular dramatic pieces had superseded the mysteries and moralities founded on scriptural subjects. The earliest patent for acting comedies, tragedies, &c., is dated 1574; and such was the rapid progress of this rational amusement, that, early in the

next century, at least fifteen licensed theatres were open to the inhabitants of London. The best plays, especially those of Shakspeare, were acted chiefly at the Blackfriars theatre, or at the Globe, on the south side of the Thames. A flag was hoisted on the front of each theatre. The price of admission to the best place, a shilling; to the inferior ones, a penny or twopence. The critics sat on the stage, and were furnished with pipes and tobacco. The curtain drew not up, but was drawn back on each side. From the railway of Sir Philip Sidney, it is doubtful whether there was a change of scenes. It is probable this deficiency was supplied by the names of places being written in large characters on the stage; stating for instance, that this was a wood, a garden, Thebes, Rome, or Alexandria, as the case might be. The stage was lighted with branches like those hung in some churches. Before the exhibition began, three flourishes, or pieces of music, were played; and music was likewise played between the acts. The instruments chiefly used were trumpets, cornets, and hautboys. Perukes and masques formed part of the stage paraphernalia; and the female parts, for the first hundred years, were performed by young men. One dramatic piece composed the whole entertainment; and the hours of acting began about one in the afternoon, and lasted generally about two hours. The audience, before the performance began, amused themselves with reading or playing at cards; others drank ale or smoked tobacco. For some time plays were acted on Sundays only; after 1579 they were acted on Sundays and other days, indiscriminately.

Such was the state of the stage at the commencement of the seventeenth century. Having, for its foes, the puritans, a race of men stern, morose, and inflexible, it flourished with difficulty; and by unceasing obloquy was first pursued into unpopularity, and at length to extinction. It did not revive till the Restoration, when Charles II. licensed two companies, Killigrew's and Davenant's.

Luxury in costume made a great progress. The pocket handkerchiefs of the ladies were frequently wrought with gold and silver, and the chemise richly embroidered. The chopine is sometimes mentioned; it was an Italian shoe, with a heel ridiculously high. The fly cap was in great vogue. Aldermen's wives had bonnets of velvet, large and showy. Chains and bracelets were ornaments used mostly by women of rank. The ruffs, made of lawn and cambric, stiffened with yellow starch, were immoderately large: the poking of these gracefully behind was considered a most important attainment. The

waist became enormously long; the bodice or stays finished with a most extended point in front at bottom; and to render the appearance still more inconvenient and grotesque, the upper part of the gown near the shoulders was considerably enlarged by wool or other stuffing. The farthingale, a Spanish petticoat, bulky over the hips, now went out of fashion; it was introduced by Philip and Mary; and Howel intimates that it was invented to conceal unlicensed pregnancy.

When Hentzner saw Elizabeth, then in her 67th year, she had, in her ears, two pearls with very rich drops. She wore false hair, and that red; her bosom was uncovered, "as all the English ladies have till they marry." She was dressed in white silk, bordered with pearls of the size of beans; and over it a mantle of black silk, shot with silver threads; and instead of a chain, she had an oblong collar of gold and jewels. The same writer adds, that wherever she turned her face, every one fell down upon his knees. Henry VIII. had been treated with similar servility. Petitions were presented to her as she went along, which, as she received graciously, the people cried out "God save Queen Elizabeth," to which she answered, "I thancke ye, my goode people." The presence chamber was strewn with hay; and Hentzner gives a particular account of the tastings, and genuflexions made on entering the queen's room, though her majesty was not present.

Needles and pins were now in common use. The making of the former was commenced in 1566, by Gröuse, a German. Pins were known in Henry VIII.'s reign, and afforded the ladies a convenient substitute for ribbons, loopholes, tags, clasps, and skewers made of wood, brass, silver, and gold.

The introduction of silk and worsted hose was a great improvement. Mrs. Montague, Elizabeth's silk woman, in her third year, presented her majesty a pair of black knit silk stockings, which pleased the queen so much, that she never afterwards wore cloth hose. Soon after, Thomas Burdet, an ingenious apprentice, living opposite St. Magnus church, presented lord Pembroke a pair of worsted stockings, the first knit in this country.

The beard was on the wane. In the reign of Mary it throve luxuriantly; those of bishop Gardiner and cardinal Pole, in their portraits, are represented of an uncommon size: it gradually dwindled down into the mustachios or whiskers. The hair was cut close on the top of the head, and grew long on the sides. Showy young men wore jewels in the ears, and sometimes ribbons. The hat had superseded

the woollen cap and hood. The crown of the hat was made high, narrowed towards the top, and had sometimes a rich hat-band, adorned by goldsmiths' work and precious stones, which, with a feather and scarlet cloak, marked the man of distinction.

Before the introduction of coaches by lord Arundel, the queen, on public occasions, rode behind her chamberlain. The novelty and convenience of the new vehicle soon brought it into general use by people of fortune. Hackney coaches were not known till fifty years afterwards. Spoons and knives were as old as Edward the Confessor; but the fork was not yet discovered, and at every meal the fingers were used to keep the meat steady, and convey it to the mouth. Table cloths were made of fine linen. Mr. Otter, in Ben Jonson's "Silent Woman," mentions a damask table cloth which cost eighteen pounds. The good man of the house sat at the upper end of the board, "with a fayre napkin layde before him on the table, *lyke a master*."

The practice of smoking, or as it was then called taking tobacco, had become common. It was first introduced into Europe by the Spaniards, and reached England in 1586, imported by sir Walter Raleigh's settlers in Virginia. Sir Walter himself was one of its first admirers, but preserved great secrecy in his attachment. Owing to a ridiculous accident the foible was discovered, and it then became general. Stow calls it that "stinking weed," which was commonly used by most men, and many women.

The style of living had much improved. Lamb, and a great variety of delicate meats, mark the luxury of Elizabeth's reign. There were several courses, and every dish had its appropriate sauce. Beef began to be deemed too gross; brawn, however, was a favourite. A dessert of fruit, spices, and jellies, was not unusual. Breakfast was little used. If any thing was taken, it was a glass of ale and a slice of bread.

Rural life may be learned from Tusser's "Pointes of Husbandrie." The farmer and family's diet is fixed to bered-herrings and salt fish in Lent. At other times fresh beef, pork, &c. At Christmas, "good drinke, a good fire in the hall, brawne, pudding, and souse, and mustard withal, capon or turkey, cheese, apples and nuts, with jolie carrols." The prudent housewife is advised to make her own candles. Servants are directed to go to bed at ten in summer, and nine in winter, and to rise at five in winter, and four in summer. The holidays throughout the year are appointed for the working men. The gayest of these festivals seems to have been the wake-day, or vigil of the parish saint, "when every wanton maie danse at her wille."

The hour of dinner with people of fortune was eleven before noon; and of supper, between five and six in the afternoon; while the merchants took each of their meals an hour later; and the husbandmen one hour later than the merchants. Thus the fashion is entirely changed; the opulent and leisure classes taking their meals later than the industrious orders. Why the meals became later as the times became more refined, is a curious fact. The chief cause seems to be, as Hume intimates, that in rude ages, men have few amusements or occupation but what day-light allows; whereas, in ages of refinement, reading, study, and conversation afford employment which can be as conveniently pursued in the night as the day.

JAMES I. A.D. 1603 to 1625.

THE various claims to the succession, amounting to fourteen in number, agitated during the reign of Elizabeth, seem to have silently disappeared with the death of that princess, and the crown of England was never transmitted from father to son with greater tranquillity than it passed from the family of Tudor to that of Stuart. Though educated amidst a hostile people, the reputation of the "British Solomon" for wisdom and moderation inspired flattering hopes of an equitable administration; and many foresaw, in his accession, the first step to a union, by which the conflicting rivalries, that had long divided two neighbouring states, might be reconciled. But the maxims of government brought by the Scottish monarch did not accord with the altered feelings of his new subjects. James had conceived high notions of the royal prerogative; the will of the king he deemed absolute, and not to be contravened by the restraint of laws or the forms of legislation. According to him, the English had forfeited their liberties at the Norman conquest, and all they had subsequently acquired were held at the pleasure of the crown. These arbitrary notions were not so irreconcilable with the practice of government, as with the more liberal opinions elicited since the Reformation; and it was this fatal error of trying to govern the future by the maxims of the past, which James transmitted to his successor.

It has been objected to monarchy, that it is a form of government too dependent on the personal character of the sovereign. But though the characters of the princes of the Tudor and Stuart dynasty were so widely different, they were, in an almost equal degree, favourable to the advancement of public liberty. The politic energy and arbitrariness of Henry VII., Henry VIII., and Elizabeth, were essential to the complete humiliation of the aristocracy; but the power which thereby became centered in the crown would have been more than a match for the commons, had not their efforts to reach a more influential position in the government been seconded by the weakness of the succeeding princes.

Elizabeth had one advantage over her successor: though an indifferent woman, she was a first-rate ruler; whereas James was neither great as a man nor a prince. He was weak, mean, and pusillanimous; without inherent stamina of character to become either saint or tyrant. The duke of Sully said he was "the wisest fool in Europe;" a description generally applicable to those who are learned only, without being instructed. In conversation, he was quick, acute, eloquent, but pedantic, interspersing his discourse with numerous oaths, indelicate and profane allusions. He loved ease, flattery, amusement, and the jovialities of the table. No man abounded more in maxims of wisdom, but their application was spoiled by his timidity, changeableness, credulity, and boyish partialities. As a private gentleman

or college tutor, he might have passed through life respectably, but for the regal office he lacked the ability as much as the ambition.

He was unfortunate in his education. A dissolute, wayward mother, and his father the untimely victim of a frightful treason. From his preceptor, Buchanan, he imbibed the notion, "a sovereign ought to be the most learned clerk in his dominions." The contemporary history of Scotland was only a record of treachery, fanaticism, witchcraft, and assassination. From such precepts and examples no sound lessons of statesmanship could be derived, and James, unless he had been extraordinarily gifted by nature, could hardly be otherwise than he was—vain, suspicious, lavish and indiscriminating in his expenses, the tool of favourites, and the head of a very abandoned court.

He had virtues; his disposition was humane and pacific. Nations have suffered so much from the warlike propensities of princes, that it is yet premature to make the love of peace in the Scottish monarch a reproach. He was also literary in his taste. He wrote several books, one on the law of free monarchies, an answer to cardinal Perron; another on Demonology, in which he had the good fortune to discover "why the devil did worke more with auncient women than others." He dedicated one publication to Jesus Christ.

An advantage anticipated from the accession of James, but not till long after realized, was a legislative union of the two kingdoms. Prior to the junction of the crowns, England had never enjoyed the advantages of her insular position. The barbarous tenants of the borders had, ever since the departure of the Romans, kept that part of the island in a state of civil war, and had produced a race of savage and unprincipled marauders. The Maxwells and the Johnstones were notorious in these border feuds, and the peaceable inhabitants were often the victims of their roving bands. One moss-trooper, Geordie Bourne, not, it is said, "a man of uncommon villainy," confessed, before his execution, that he had violated forty men's wives, and cruelly murdered, in cold blood, seven Englishmen. Writers, with singular taste, have resorted to the aid of romance to embellish this disgusting period of history.

Attempts were made to introduce order and the Protestant religion into Ireland, by colonization. But as the ministers of James proceeded on the principle of spoliation, they engendered only distrust, irritation, and revenge, and left a plenteous harvest of rebellions and massacres to his successors.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1603. James, the son of Henry Stuart lord Darnley, and Mary queen of Scots, (the only child of James V., king of Scots, who was son of James IV. and Margaret his queen, the eldest daughter of Henry VII., king of England,) succeeded to the crown by hereditary right, as well as the appointment of queen Elizabeth.

By an order in council, 800 vagrants were seized in two nights in London, and sent to serve on board the Dutch fleet.

March 24. James proclaimed king. Cecil himself read the proclamation of the council at Whitehall and Cheapside, amidst the cheers of the people. The news

of the queen's death was conveyed to James in two days by the activity of sir Robert Carey, afterwards earl of Monmouth.

April 5. James set out from Edinburgh, in order to take possession of the crown of England. Upon his journey, he ordered the earl of Southampton and the other prisoners on account of Essex to be set at liberty.

27. He was magnificently entertained at Hinchinbrook, by sir Oliver Cromwell, where the Cambridge doctors waited on him.

May 3. He arrived at Theobald's in Hertfordshire, a seat of secretary Cecil's, where he was met by the privy-council: and the

duke of Lenox, the earl of Mar, lord Hume, sir George Hume, sir James Elphinston, and lord Kinloss, all Scots, were called to the council-board. When the king was at Newark, he ordered a cut-purse to be hung, by his sole warrant, without a trial. During his journey, and immediately after his arrival at the charter-house, the king made 200 knights. He refused to go into mourning, for the late queen, and would not suffer any mourning at court.

June 1. The plague being in London, (of which died 30,244 persons,) a person was whipped through the town for going to court when his house was infected. On account of the plague, the king retired to Wilton, a seat of the earl of Pembroke's, near Salisbury.

July 25. The king and queen crowned at Westminster, by archbishop Whitgift.

James entered into a league with France; the two kings engaged to assist each other, Henry with a force of 10,000, and James with that of 6000 men.

Nov. 4. Lord Cobham, lord Gray, and sir Walter Raleigh, after an irregular trial at Winchester, for high-treason, condemned on the 19th, but reprieved, the two former, after confessing their guilt on the scaffold. The plots of which they were accused were called the "bye" and the "main," the objects of which were to set lady Arabella Stuart, the king's cousin-german, upon the throne, and invite the Spaniards to assist them; for which George Cobham, William Watson, and William Clark, priests, who were tried with them, were executed; lord Gray died in the Tower, after eleven years' imprisonment; Cobham, being discharged, died in poverty in 1619; and sir Walter remained twelve years a prisoner.

The office of master of the ceremonies first instituted.

The following is the king's order for the allowances to lord chancellor Ellesmere:

	£.	s.	d.
For wages, diet, robes, and liveries for himself, and the masters of our chancery (as former chancellors have had) per annum, the sum of	542	15	0
For his attendance in our star-chamber, fifty pounds per annum, for each term	200	0	0
More per annum	300	0	0
Fortwelve tuns of wine yearly, at five pounds per tun	60	0	0
For wax, by virtue of his office	16	0	0
	£1118	15	0

The London bills of mortality have been preserved, and kept in regular series from this year. They were first used in 1562, and intended to give timely notice of the plague, from which the metropolis was seldom free.

1604. Jan. 14. A conference was held at Hampton-court, between the episcopal divines and the puritans. James acted as moderator, exhibiting a strange mixture of buffoonery and shrewdness, observing, "No bishop, no king." Whitgift said, "His majesty spoke by the spirit of God."

A new translation of the Bible was ordered, being the same as is in present use.

A proclamation for enforcing the act of uniformity issued; whereupon there were but forty-nine out of 10,000 ministers of parishes that refused to conform, and were deprived.

March 19. The first parliament met, and recognised the king's title, binding themselves to submit to the government of the king and his heirs.

Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, died, and was succeeded by Richard Bancroft, who persecuted the puritans.

A proclamation issued against hunting.

An act passed, appointing commissioners to treat of a union of the two kingdoms of England and Scotland. And another act to prevent the alienation of churchlands.

July 7. Parliament prorogued, but not before evincing great spirit in resisting some of the claims of royal prerogative, and assumed an exclusive jurisdiction, which it has ever since retained, of deciding contested elections.

James was this year first styled king of Great Britain.

Sept. The king borrowed money by privy-seal, from the wealthiest merchants of the city.

1605. Two splendid embassies sent, one to Brussels, to receive the oath of the archduke, and the other to Madrid; the last had an escort of 500 knights and gentlemen.

Nov. 5. To-day was appointed for the meeting of parliament, but it was prevented by the discovery of a plot to blow up, with gunpowder, the king and the two houses. The author of the plot was William Catesby, a gentleman of family, but of dissolute habits. He had for his chief accomplices sir Everard Digby, a young man of five-and-twenty; Francis Tresham, an associate of the earl of Essex in his fatal enterprise; Percy, a gentleman pensioner, and a distant relative of the Northumberland family; and Guy Fawkes, a soldier of fortune. The design was frustrated, in consequence of a letter received by lord Mounteagle on the preceding 26th of Octo-

ber, cautioning him against attending in parliament the first day of the session. It was supposed to have been written by Tresham, the brother-in-law of Mounteagle; and upon his lordship communicating the mysterious epistle to Cecil, inquiries were forthwith instituted. Upon searching the cellar under the parliament-house, two hogshheads and thirty-two barrels of gunpowder were found concealed by a quantity of fuel. At two in the morning of the day of the intended explosion, Fawkes arrived at the door of the vault, and was instantly seized by sir Thomas Knevet and a party of soldiers. He was dressed and booted as for a journey; three matches were found in his pocket, and a dark lantern containing a light was concealed behind the door. His accomplices fled, but after a desperate resistance at Hobeach, most of them were secured. Several executions followed, and some of the popish lords were fined. Lord Mounteagle had a grant of 200*l.* a year in land, and 500*l.* in pension, for communicating the letter concerning the conspiracy.

Prince Charles, now five years old, being created duke of York, had 40*l.* per annum settled on him, for the support of his new dignity, on his nurse 50*l.*, on his sempstress 20*l.*, on his laundress and chamber-keeper 20*l.* each, on his cook 36*l.*

1606. Jan. 21. Parliament met; Nov. 5th appointed a day of thanksgiving; severe laws made against the papists, and a new oath of allegiance framed.

30. Some of the conspirators in the powder-plot executed at the west-end of St. Paul's; others next day, in the palace-yard, Westminster. Torture had been applied to the conspirators to extort confessions; it was also applied to others in this reign.

The commons, after being clamorous about grievances, granted three subsidies, and six tenths and fifteenths, which, added to four subsidies granted by the clergy, were estimated at 453,000*l.*

An act passed empowering the lord-mayor and aldermen of London to cut the channel of the New River.

The king's love of pleasure generally complained of. Twice a week he amused himself at the cockpit; he spent entire days in hunting, and the fatigues of the chase were relieved by indulging to excess in the pleasures of the table. His ministers complained of the neglect of business. James replied, that he did not intend to make himself a slave; that his health, which "was the health and welfare of them all," required exercise and relaxation. The master of the cocks had 200*l.* per annum, equal to the salaries of his secretaries of state.

Sixty-eight thousand five hundred and

ninety-six persons died in London of the plague, the two preceding years.

1607. March 31. James made a very sensible speech to the commons, recommending a union between the two kingdoms. Bacon also introduced the subject, but his speech is chiefly remarkable for a luminous exposition of a plan of legal reform. Coke, the chief justice, a parasite and mere technical lawyer, opposed him.

May. A treaty of trade and commerce made between England and France.

An insurrection in Northamptonshire, Warwickshire, and Leicestershire, on account of inclosures of commons, was suppressed, and the ringleader, one Reynolds, whom they named Captain Pouch, was hanged.

The king writes a pamphlet, entitled "An Apology for the Oath of Allegiance." On his accession he had republished his *Basilicon Doron*, which was hailed as the wisest of human performances.

James obliged the Dutch to pay an annual acknowledgment for fishing on the coast of England.

June 12. The lord-mayor entertains the king at Clothworkers' hall, and presents him with a purse of gold, which James accepted with strong expressions of love and affection for the citizens. In July the king dined with the merchant tailors, receiving also from them a purse of gold, with another for his son prince Henry.

July 17. Christian, king of Denmark, made James a visit.

The banqueting house at Whitehall was begun to be rebuilt, and also Aldgate.

1608. May 20. Thomas Garnet, a jesuit, executed at Tyburn, though offered a pardon, if he would take the oath of allegiance.

Twenty English pirates executed, who had turned Mahometans, and lived in great splendour at Tunis, in Barbary.

The judges decide in the exchequer chamber, that all persons under the king's obedience are thereby naturalized. An important decision, as respected Scotchmen born after the accession of James to the English throne.

1609. James renews the charter of incorporation of the East India company. He propounds a scheme for the colonization of Ulster, and founds Chelsea college.

Oct. A proclamation was published against erecting buildings on new foundations, within two miles of the city; and another prohibiting foreign nations to fish upon the coasts of Great Britain. The citizens were enjoined to build the fronts of their houses of stone or brick.

Sir Thomas Gates and sir George Somers sailed with a company of 500 persons to settle in Virginia. Somers was attacked

by a storm, and forced into Bermudas, and laid a foundation in that island of a settlement, called Somers' island.

Mulberry trees first planted in England.

The United Provinces acknowledged to be independent states by Spain, and a truce concluded between the Spaniards and the Dutch, by the mediation of England and France, for twelve years. Philip III. now turned his attention to the expulsion of one million of Moriscos from Spain, his most useful subjects.

Making of alum brought to perfection in England, by sir John Bouchier; and silkworms introduced.

A frost happened which lasted four months; the Thames so frozen, that heavy carriages passed over it.

The first legal copper coin introduced, which put an end to the private leaden tokens universally used throughout the kingdom, especially in London.

Hugh Middleton began the new river canal from Amwell, in Hertfordshire.

1610. Feb. 15. The commons complain of the king's profusion, especially in the immense sums lavished on Scotch favourites. Cecil demanded a supply of 600,000*l.*, but gladly accepted 200,000*l.*, and this was only obtained on condition of the abolition of wardships, the marriages of minors, and other feudal oppressions. For the immediate support of the royal household, one tenth and fifteenth, and one subsidy only, were granted. A tenth and fifteenth were a fixed sum, 36,000*l.*; a subsidy varied in amount; at present it raised 69,000*l.*

Hudson's Bay was discovered this year.

May 30. Prince Henry is created prince of Wales, duke of Cornwall, and earl of Chester; the revenues amounted to 51,415*l.* besides 2000*l.* a year allowed him for collection, and 7000*l.* given him by James, to purchase the barony of Killingsworth. The prince's household consisted of 426 individuals, of whom 297 were in the receipt of salaries, besides the workmen employed under Inigo Jones.

Thermometers invented by a Dutchman about this time.

Henry IV., of France, is assassinated by Ravillac, a young fanatic friar.

Nov. 2. Bancroft, archbishop of Canterbury, died; succeeded by Abbot, bishop of London.

1611. Feb. 10. Arabella Stuart privately married, contrary to an order of council, to a son of lord Beauchamp. They are imprisoned, but escape: Arabella was retaken, and four years after died in the Tower.

The charter-house founded by Thomas Sutton, a rich bachelor, who died December 12.

May 22. The order of baronets first in-

stituted by the king, which dignity he bestowed on 75 families.

The London workhouse first established. James, in a defensive alliance with several German electors, engaged to supply them 4000 men; the pay of these troops was to be as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Commander-in-chief, per day . . .	5	0	0
A colonel, per day . . .	1	0	0
A lieutenant-colonel . . .	0	6	0
A serjeant-major . . .	0	5	0

And the whole 4000 soldiers, }
with a captain to each } 156 6 8
company, per day }

The new translation of the Bible published by authority.

1612. The corpse of Mary, late queen of Scots, removed in great state from Peterborough to the chapel-royal at Westminster.

Robert Creighton, lord Sanquir, a Scottish nobleman, was executed for murdering his fencing-master; not all the entreaties of the nobility could make James pardon him.

A lottery, in favour of the English colonies in Virginia, was granted, which was drawn at the west end of St. Paul's, and the highest prize was a piece of plate of 4000*l.* value.

May 24. The lord-treasurer, Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, dies at Marlborough; he was succeeded in office by the earl of Suffolk. Cecil almost equalled his father as a minister, and excelled him as a courtier. James called him his little "beagle," which sporting phrase well indicated his keenness, quickness, and suppleness.

Sir Robert Shirley, who had resided in the court of Persia ten years, and been preferred to the post of general of the artillery there, and had married a princess of the royal family of Persia, arrived at the English court as ambassador from the sophy of Persia, bringing with him an offer of a free trade to Persia, upon very advantageous terms. The princess, the ambassador's wife, came over with him, and was brought to bed of a child here, to which the queen stood godmother, and prince Henry godfather.

Oct. 24. Sir Pecksael Brocas, having been convicted of many notorious adulteries, was obliged to stand in a white sheet at St. Paul's cross, holding a stick in his hand.

The city of London entertained the elector Palatine and the princess Elizabeth, and presented her with a chain of oriental pearl, worth 2000*l.*

Nov. 5. Prince Henry died of fever, aged nineteen, and was buried at Westminster abbey, December 12. His funeral charge amounted to 16,016*l.* The king, who had not lived cordially with the young prince,

owing to contrariety of disposition, would allow no mourning at his death.

A malignant fever raged, which carried off great numbers of people of all ages.

Hicks's hall finished; it was for the use of the justices of the county of Middlesex.

1613. *Feb. 14.* The palatine of the Rhine marries the king's daughter Elizabeth, then in her sixteenth year, and carries her over to Germany, April 10. The king demanded a supply for this marriage, and 25,000*l.* was granted him. The elector gave away, during his stay in England, to the value of 120,000 French crowns.

Aug. 7. Dorchester destroyed by a fire, which began at a tallow-chandler's, and 200,000*l.* damage was done.

Frances Howard, daughter of the earl of Suffolk, was married to the earl of Essex at thirteen, and her husband being but fourteen, he was sent to travel, while she remained in the court of England. This lady being seduced by lord Rochester, the king's favourite, obtained a divorce from her husband after his return, on pretence of his impotency, and married the lord Rochester, which his friend, sir Thomas Overbury, opposing, they procured him to be sent to the Tower. James exerted himself to forward the iniquitous objects of his favourite.

Wadham college, in Oxford, founded by Nicholas Wadham, esq., and dame Dorothy, his wife.

1614. *March 13.* Bartholomew Legat, an Arian, burnt at Smithfield, for heresy: also the ensuing month, Edward White-man was burnt at Burton-upon-Trent. Subsequently the king began to entertain doubts of the efficacy, not the barbarous folly, of these executions.

Complaints being made of a decrease in the export of woollens, and of an increase in the woollen manufactures of Holland, the following statement of the whole foreign trade of the country was obtained and published by an order of the privy council:

	£.	s.	d.
Exports . . .	2,487,435	7	10
Imports . . .	2,141,151	10	0

Customs at London:

	£.	s.	d.
Outwards . . .	61,322	16	7
Inwards . . .	48,250	1	9

At all the out-ports,

Outwards . . .	25,471	}	38,502	9	4
Inwards . . .	13,031				

Total . £148,075 7 8

April 5. The second parliament of

this reign meets, but falling upon their grievances, namely, the king's profuseness to the Scots, and the increase of popish recusants, they are dissolved June 7, without passing one act; after which the king committed several of the members of the commons, for the freedom they had taken, and raised money on the subject by way of benevolence, to the amount of 52,909*l.*

An embassy arrived from Russia, to request James to act as mediator between the czar and king of Sweden.

Logarithms invented by lord Napier, of Scotland.

The king made ninety knights baronets. To purchase this honour, every knight was to pay 1095*l.*, to maintain thirty foot soldiers in Ireland, for three years, at 8*d.* per day each. Every rank of nobility had its price affixed to it; privy seals were issued to the amount of 200,000*l.*, and some monopolies were established.

Sept. 17. Sir Thomas Overbury poisoned in the Tower, by the contrivance of Rochester, now earl of Somerset, and his countess.

James's profuse generosity was such, that as 3000*l.* was carrying to the privy purse, sir Henry Rich was heard to say, "Such a sum as that would make me happy," James presented him with a sum to that amount.

The New River brought to London from Amwell. Moorfields was levelled, the ditches cleaned, walks made, and trees planted. Smithfield was paved for the first time, at an expense of 1600*l.*

Stratford-upon-Avon was burnt.

A great inundation on the sea-coast of Norfolk and Lincoln, which extended twelve miles inland.

1615. The king made a progress to Cambridge, and was entertained by the scholars, who represented Ignoramus, a five-act farce, got up to ridicule every thing the king disliked—the puritans, jesuits, and lawyers. At this place the king first took notice of George Villiers, afterwards duke of Buckingham, whom he caused to be made his cup-bearer.

The earl of Somerset is arrested by order of the king, in his presence; also his countess, who are both sent to the Tower.

The citizens make the first attempt to accommodate foot passengers, by paving the sides of the principal streets before their doors with broad free-stones.

May. The earl of Somerset, and his countess, are condemned for the murder of sir Thomas Overbury, but obtained a pardon. Somerset was the first favourite of James; his name was Robert Carr, and he is supposed to have been originally page to the king in Scotland. James allowed him a pension of 4000*l.* after his trial, and Somerset made several unsuccessful at-

tempts to recover his forfeited estates, which had been granted to the next favourite Buckingham.

Oct. Coke disgraced from the chief justiceship, and succeeded by Montague, the recorder of London. Next year Coke was restored to the council, having made his peace with Buckingham, by consenting to the marriage of his daughter to the favourite's brother, sir John Villiers.

The French king's marriage being solemnized, James sends a congratulatory embassy to France; it was the most splendid ever known: at his entry into Paris, the ambassador's horse was shod with silver shoes, so loose that they dropped off among the multitude, which he had replaced. This he repeated till he arrived at the troop of grandees.

Dec. 6. The archbishop of Spalatro comes into England, turns protestant, and has preferment in the church; and after five years' stay, goes over to the church of Rome again.

1616. Le Maire and Schouten, Dutch navigators, double Cape Horn, which is named after the town of which Schouten was a native. Van Diemen's Land also discovered by the Dutch. William Baffin, an Englishman, in the same year, discovered Baffin's Bay. The nature and extent of Baffin's discovery was much questioned, till his accuracy was substantially confirmed by the expeditions of Ross and Parry.

1617. The king resolved to compel the Scotch to conform to the church of England. He opened the parliament at Berwick, and told his countrymen he had nothing "more at heart than to reduce their barbarity to the sweet civility of their neighbours; and if the Scots would be as docible to learn the goodness of the English, as they were to limp after their ill, then he should not doubt of success; for they had already learnt of the English to drink healths, to wear watches and gay clothes, to take tobacco, and to speak a language which was neither English nor Scottish." Commissioners were appointed to settle the affairs of religion, and the king got five articles passed, which gave him full power; the ministers protested against them, and demanded a general assembly, to which James, after some demur, assented. He returned to England in September, and finally succeeded in introducing episcopacy.

May 27. Sir Francis Bacon made lord-chancellor in place of Ellesmere, who died within a fortnight after his resignation; his son was created earl of Bridgewater. The new chancellor soon disgusted the public by his vanity, love of show, meanness, and corruption.

This year the Book of Sports was published, giving leave for innocent recreations after evening prayers on Sundays; and the clergy were enjoined to read the book in their churches, for neglect whereof some of them were prosecuted in the star-chamber.

Aug. Sir Walter Raleigh sails to America in search of a gold mine.

From 1607 to 1618 only sixteen catholic priests had suffered as traitors for the exercise of their functions. But the fines levied for recusancy were considerable, the king having a net income of 36,000*l.* from this source alone.

1618. The people complained of the Hollanders fishing upon the English coast, and are dissatisfied with the king's measures and the administration, particularly with the favourite Buckingham.

May 3. Mr. Williams, a barrister of the Middle-temple, who was arraigned at the King's-bench for libelling, and for writing books against the king, on the 5th was executed and quartered at Charing-cross.

A patent was granted for the steam engine, or as it was then called, the 'fire engine,' for taking ballast out of rivers, and for raising quantities of water. It is the earliest notice we have met of the application of the power of steam in this country; probably the invention was brought from Italy, where it had been anteriorly used, and Brancas, an Italian philosopher, published at Rome, in 1629, a book on the subject.

Oct. 29. At the instigation of the Spanish ambassador, sir Walter Raleigh is executed (by virtue of his former sentence) for high-treason. His execution was unjust, having obtained an implied pardon in holding the king's commission in his buccaneer expedition to Guiana. Both the character and capacity of sir Walter have been overrated: he was versatile and clever, but unprincipled.

Nov. 3. The synod of Dort began, whither several English divines were sent, and the doctrine of Arminius was condemned by it. It ended on the 29th of April following.

Since the death of Cecil, the government had been in the hands of favourites. In corrupt rapacity, Buckingham exceeded Somerset, and by the partiality of the king, all offices were placed at his disposal. Corruption was not less vile among others. The lord-treasurer Suffolk was accused of peculation, fined 30,000*l.* (mitigated to 7000*l.*) by the star-chamber, and imprisoned along with his countess, still more corrupt, in the Tower.

1619. *Feb. 13.* Lady Roos, daughter of secretary Roos, sentenced to imprisonment, her accomplice Sivorton to be whipped and

do penances, sir Thomas and lady Lake to pay a fine of 10,000*l.*, and 5000*l.* damages to the countess of Exeter. They were tried for falsely charging lord Roos with an incestuous intercourse with his grandmother, the second wife of the earl of Exeter.

March 2. Queen Anne died of dropsy, at Hampton-court, in the 46th year of her age.

July. One Bernard Calvert set out from Southwark at three o'clock in the morning, embarked at Dover at eight, went to Calais, and returned to Southwark the same day at eight o'clock in the evening.

Dr. Harvey, a physician of London, discovered the circulation of the blood, and confirmed it by experiments.

A comet appeared during twenty-eight days: it was a subject of portentous speculation, in an age in which witches were drowned by the people, or burned by the judges.

Gondemar, the Spanish ambassador, obtained great influence at the English court, by the adroitness of his flattery, and the brilliancy of his wit.

Dulwich college, founded by William Alleyn, a comedian.

1620. James gave sir Francis Crane 2000*l.* to establish a house at Mortlake, in Surrey, for the manufacturing of tapestry.

1621. *Jan. 30.* The third parliament of this reign met, when the lord-chancellor Bacon was convicted of bribery, fined 40,000*l.*, and imprisoned during the king's pleasure. The seals were taken from him, and given to Dr. Williams, dean of Westminster, who was made bishop of Lincoln, and afterwards archbishop of York.

The king farmed to sir Giles Mompesson and Francis Michel, an exclusive patent for the sale of gold and silver lace; by this privilege they had been guilty of fraud: the parliament committed them to prison, and fined Michel in 1000*l.*, and imprisonment for life; Mompesson made his escape.

Sir John Bennet, judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, was charged with bribery, and fined 20,000*l.* Field, bishop of Llandaff, was accused of brokerage and bribery; and Yelverton, attorney-general, of "having aided" the afore-mentioned patentees in their illegal proceedings.

In this parliament were first formed the parties of court and country.

Licenses first granted for public-houses. Archbishop Abbot, while hunting in Bramhill park, accidentally killed the keeper.

Nov. Parliament again met, and insisted upon their privileges; James, who, in a letter to the speaker, had complained of the "fiery and popular spirits" in the commons, sent for the journals of the house, and tore out the leaf containing their protestation.

One Floyden, a prisoner in the Fleet, was sentenced by the commons, for reflecting on the palatine, to ride with his face backwards, holding the horse's tail.

Microscopes were this year first made in Germany.

The broad silk manufactory from raw silk, introduced into England.

Gondemar is insulted by the people, for which the king orders one of the mob to be publicly whipped by the hangman.

1622. *Jan. 6.* Parliament is abruptly dissolved, having passed no other acts but the subsidies, and Philip, Pym, Mallory, and Coke, are committed to prison. Two members of the upper house, Oxford and Southampton, are also imprisoned, and from this time is dated the beginning of parliamentary opposition in the lords.

The same day the king rode by coach to Theobalds to dinner, not intending to return till Easter. After dinner riding on horseback, his horse stumbled and cast his majesty into the New River, when the ice broke: he fell in head foremost, so that only his boots were seen. Sir Richard Yong rescued him, and he was put into a warm bed.

England's exports are 2,320,436*l.*, imports 2,619,315*l.* Customs of England outwards and inwards 168,222*l.*

The imprisoned catholic recusants, 4000 in number, are all released. The puritans lament letting loose so many idolaters.

1623. *Feb. 11.* Prince Charles and Buckingham start from Newhall, in Essex, on their romantic excursion to Spain, to conclude the match with the Infanta; they travelled under the names of John and Thomas Smith, took Paris in their way, where Charles saw, without emotion, his future spouse, the princess Henrietta, and arrived at Madrid, March 6th, where they were joyfully received.

Feb. 14. At Blackfriars 100 people lost their lives, by the floor giving way under a congregation, who had met to celebrate mass.

Sept. Prince Charles, after being guilty of some wild pranks and much dissimulation, returns without the Infanta; and the match is abruptly broken off. The prince having left a proxy in the hand of the earl of Bristol, the king is prevailed on by the prince to order him not to deliver it.

1624. *Feb. 19.* The pecuniary necessities of the king compelled him to open parliament this day, in humbler tone than formerly. He issued no proclamation against the people meddling with "state mysteries," and invited the commons to advise with him concerning public matters, especially the marriage of his son. Buckingham's misrepresentations of the Spanish affair, made him the favourite of the people

and the puritans, as well as of the king and the prince. The breaking off the match with the Infanta, was celebrated in London by bonfires, pealing of bells, and the populace insulting the ambassadors of Spain. The commons proposed the lords should join them in a "stinging petition" to the king, for a sharper execution of the laws against papists. Such was their fanaticism, that they voted every member should denounce, by name, every papist in his vicinity; a list so framed was accordingly sent to the lords, who had the good sense to let it drop into oblivion. They obtained from the king a declaration against toleration, but were niggardly in supplies. James asked for 700,000*l.* to begin the war, and 150,000*l.* yearly, for the liquidation of his debts. They voted only half his demands, and resorted to the unconstitutional expedient of appointing treasurers to receive it, and a council of war to direct its appropriation.

The Dutch massacre the English factors at Amboyna, and dispossess them of the spice islands.

The commons institute inquiries into the conduct of the intriguing bishop Williams, the lord-keeper; on making his submission he is acquitted; but Cranfield, earl of Middlesex and lord-treasurer, is not so fortunate. He was impeached for bribery, oppression, and neglect of duty. After an arduous trial, he was condemned to pay a fine of 50,000*l.*, to degradation as a peer, and to imprisonment during the king's pleasure. James discharged him from the Tower in a few days, and mitigated his fine to 20,000*l.*

May 29. Parliament prorogued; it did not again meet, and was dissolved by the king's death. Members appear to have received wages from their constituents during this reign.

Barbadoes planted this year.

The interest of money reduced from ten to eight per cent.

Aug. A match proposed and concluded between prince Charles and the princess Henrietta of France, daughter of Henry IV., but was not consummated till James's death. The dowry of the princess was about 100,000*l.* After the treaty of marriage was signed, the recusants were no longer prosecuted.

1625. Feb. Pope Urban's dispensation arrived at Paris, which caused difficulties, and a new one is demanded.

Count Mansfeldt comes into England, and is made general of an army of 12,000 men, raised by impressment, for the recovery of the Palatinate; but the troops being denied a passage through France, most of them perished on board crowded vessels.

March 27. James died at Theobalds, in the 59th year of his age, and the 23rd of his reign, of a tertian ague, produced by gout, vexation, and habitual intemperance. He was buried, May 7th, with the usual state, in Westminster Abbey, king Charles being chief mourner. Dr. Craig, his physician, was disgraced for saying the king was poisoned, and the duke of Buckingham was accused of applying remedies for the king's disease without the advice of the physicians.

The king had seven children, three sons and four daughters; two only survived him—Charles his successor, and Elizabeth, wife of the unfortunate palatine, and titular queen of Bohemia, from whom the present royal family is descended. James was of middle stature, rather corpulent, slovenly in his clothes, and dirty in his habits. He was timid and suspicious; wore a doublet quilted for stiletto proof, and breeches in great plaits immoderately stuffed. His beard was thin, his tongue too big for his mouth, his eyes large, and, in the presence of strangers, continually rolling about. He had weak legs, which caused him to lean on others' shoulders. Much of his time was spent in hunting, playing at golf, carousing at table, and laughing at his own conceits, and the buffoonery of his courtiers.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Jac. I., cap. 3. Disables bishops from alienating or transferring their lands or revenues to the crown.

Cap. 8. Enacts that it shall be felony, without the benefit of clergy, to stab another.

Cap. 9. Inflicts a penalty of ten shillings on alehouse keepers suffering company to sit tippling in their houses.

Cap. 11. Makes it felony to have two wives or husbands, unless the husband or wife remains seven years abroad, the one not knowing the other to be living.

Cap. 12. Enacts that witchcraft, or conversing with evil spirits, shall be adjudged felony.

Cap. 15. Contains the description of a bankrupt.

Cap. 21. Stolen goods sold or pawned shall not alter the property.

Cap. 27. A penalty of twenty shillings inflicted for destroying any game or pigeons.

3 Jac. I., cap. 10. Enacted that the parish shall be at the expense of sending a prisoner to gaol, where he has no effects.

Cap. 13. Hunting deer or conies punished with three months' imprisonment and treble damages.

Cap. 15. A court of conscience established in London for debts under forty shillings.

4 Jac. I., cap. 13. An act for draining the fens in the isle of Ely.

7 Jac. I. An act for founding Chelsea college under certain regulations.

Cap. 5. Justices of peace and constables sued for doing their duty, shall have double costs.

Cap. 11. Makes the qualification for killing game forty pounds per annum, and inflicts further punishments on offenders.

Cap. 12. No book-debts shall be given in evidence for goods delivered above a year before the action brought.

Cap. 13. A penalty of ten pounds and treble damages given for hunting deer in parks.

21 Jac. I., cap. 2. No concealed lands shall be recovered by the crown, unless the king had a title within sixty years.

Cap. 3. All unlawful monopolies and dispensations for penal laws shall be void.

Cap. 4. Informations on penal statutes shall be laid in the county where the offence was committed.

Cap. 12. Actions for words shall be brought within two years. Actions of trespass, assault, battery, wounding or imprisonment, within four years; and actions on the case, actions of account, debt, *detinue*, *replevin*, and *quare clausum fregit*, within six years. Writs of *formedon*, and all entries into lands, shall be made within twenty years after the title accrues.

Cap. 19. Reduces the rate of interest to 8 per cent. The word interest is for the first time used for the forbearance of money, and as synonymous with usury.

Cap. 20. None shall profanely swear or curse, on pain of paying one shilling for every offence. A subsequent statute makes it two shillings.

Cap. 23. No suit shall be removed out of an inferior court after issue joined, where the demand is not above five pounds.

Cap. 26. Made felony to levy a fine or suffer a recovery in the name of another.

Cap. 27. Where a woman shall conceal the death of her bastard child, she shall be adjudged to have murdered it.

Cap. 32. Enacted that the river Thames shall be made navigable to Oxford.

TAXES—COIN—COMMERCE.

The whole revenue of James in 1617 amounted to 450,000*l.* a year. Of this sum 80,000*l.* was the produce of the crown lands, 190,000*l.* of customs, and 180,000*l.* of purveyance, wards, and other sources of casual income.

The whole supplies granted by parliament in this reign, were nine subsidies and ten fifteenths. A subsidy produced about

70,000*l.*, and a fifteenth about 36,500*l.*, consequently the parliamentary grants received by James amounted to about a million.

An attempt was made in the beginning of this reign to procure a strict entail of the crown lands on the king and his successors for ever; but a bill for that purpose, though passed by the lords, was rejected by the commons; and James finding no obstacle to the sale of those lands, continued the practice, and raised by that means 775,000*l.*—*Sinclair's Hist. Rev.* p. 143.

The Dutch were compelled to pay an annual acknowledgment for the liberty of fishing on the British coasts; a source of revenue which was attempted to be more fully enforced during the succeeding reign.

The old way of granting supplies to the crown by fifteenths and tenths, and the exact mode of levying which has puzzled antiquarians, ceased in 1624.

This reign furnishes us with the last example of any aid being levied on the knighting and marriage of the king's eldest daughter.

James had a price affixed to each rank of nobility, on the payment of which a grant was made out. The dignities of baron, viscount, and earl, might be respectively bought at the rate of 10,000*l.*, 15,000*l.*, and 20,000*l.* But the sale of the title of baronet, and making the honour hereditary, was the most fruitful source of revenue from the sale of titles. The invention of this latter device has been differently ascribed to lord Salisbury and sir Robert Cotton.

The quantity of specie coined in the reign of James, was about 5,432,000*l.*, of which 3,666,000*l.* was in gold, and 1,765,000*l.* in silver. It still continued the practice to issue some base money for the use of Ireland.

LONDON was almost entirely built of wood, and no doubt presented a very ugly appearance. The earl of Arundel first introduced the general practice of brick buildings. The size of London increased greatly in the seventeenth century. From 1600, it doubled every forty years, and consequently, in 1680, it contained four times as many inhabitants as in the beginning of the century. It increased vastly in riches in this and the following reign. Anderson, in his "History of Commerce," mentions, that all the shops in Cheapside except four, from Bucklersbury to the Old Change, were occupied by goldsmiths.

The custom began of tolling St. Sepulchre's bell for the prisoners in Newgate, on the morning of execution.

The expenses of the great consisted in

pomp and show, and a numerous retinue. Lord Bacon has remarked, that the English nobility in his time maintained a larger retinue of servants than the nobility of any other nation, except the Polanders. The love of a country life continued to prevail; but the increase of arts, commerce, and social intercourse, was beginning to produce an inclination for the pleasures and luxuries of the city. James discouraged, as much as possible, this alteration of manners. "He was wont," says Bacon, "to be very earnest with the country gentlemen to go from London and return to their country seats. And sometimes he would say to them: 'Gentlemen, at London, you are like ships in a sea, which show like nothing; but in your country villages you are like ships in a river, which look like great things.'"

MEN OF LETTERS.

As the age advances in intelligence, the number of literary men proportionately increases, but as their lives are better known than those of the earlier writers, it will be sufficient in our future notices to specify their names, distinctive character, and the dates of their birth and death.

John Fletcher, son to the bishop of London, an eminent dramatist, 1576-1625.

He died of the plague, and was buried in the church of St. Mary Overy, Southwark. His literary co-partner, Francis Beaumont, died in 1616, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

John Stowe, a faithful and ingenious antiquary, historian, and topographer, 1525-1605. His "Survey of London" has run through six editions, the last published in 1754.

Richard Knolles, master of the free school of Sandwich in Kent, and author of an able and well-known "History of the Turks." Died in 1610.

William Camden, the celebrated antiquary and historian, 1551-1623. Author of "Annals of the Reign of Elizabeth," and of "Britannia," a standard topographical work, in 4 vols., folio.

R. Hackluyt, author of "Naval Histories," 1553-1623.

John Napier, baron of Merchiston, a distinguished mathematician, and inventor of logarithms, 1550-1617.

Samuel Daniel, a tasteful poet, and author of the "History of England," to Edward III., 1567-1619.

J. Harrington, translator of Ariosto, 1561-1612.

John Pits, theological and biographical writer, 1560-1616.

CHARLES I. A.D. 1625 to 1649.

The events of this deeply interesting period admit of the following classification:—1. The war with Spain, in which the king was embroiled on his accession, and the war with France, into which he entered to gratify the private enmity of Buckingham, and in both of which he reaped only disgrace and disappointment. 2. His disputes with parliament, aggravated or produced by the pecuniary embarrassments arising out of these wars, and when the house of commons felt more disposed to impose checks on the abuses of the executive power, than grant supplies for the support of misgovernment. 3. His long effort to govern like an absolute monarch, and by loans, benevolences, ship-money, and other devices, to raise, by prerogative only, taxes without the intervention of parliament; and which was certainly as great a departure from constitutional forms, as the after attempt of the commons to govern without a king. 4. His impolitic endeavours to impose on Scotland, contrary to the national faith, the English liturgy and church government. 5. The civil war, which originated in the irreconcilable claims of royal prerogative, and the privileges of parliament. 6. His defeat, trial, and death.

The political errors of this reign were, in brief, the king's impoverishing wars, his presumptuous effort to establish uniformity of religious opinions, his arbitrary maxims of government, his patronage of worthless favourites, and his mistake as to the real nature of the kingly office. The last was the king's cardinal error, and the chief source of his misfortunes. Charles Stuart, like his predecessors, considered the prerogatives of the crown not

as a trust for the public benefit, but an inheritance for his own enjoyment. Hence in his struggles with parliament he looked upon them as audacious brigands, who sought to rob him of the patrimony transmitted by his ancestors, and which he ought to transmit unimpaired to his posterity. This opinion he pertinaciously clung to throughout, even on his trial and the scaffold: he was conscientious, but mistaken; and his example is an awful lesson to royalty to watch the growth of public opinion, and to moderate their pretensions in conformity with the reasonable desires of the nation.

In the king's personal character were grievous defects. He was obstinate, wilful, passionate, and infirm in judgment. In choice of time, place, and person, he was mostly wrong. His ministers were chosen not for their fitness, but subserviency to his humour and arbitrary purposes. Buckingham was an unprincipled profligate; Laud a bigoted high churchman; Strafford a purchased instrument of the court, a man of ability, but tyrannical, ambitious, and void of principle, as his apostacy from the popular party attested. The king's last adviser, his queen Henrietta, was not more estimable; she was petulant, selfish, haughty, and, according to Mr. Hallam (*Const. Hist.* II. 258), of questionable connubial fidelity.

The king was ruined by his friends. But if this were weakness in him, he had other traits of character that demand a harsher appellation. Historians agree in his duplicity and want of sincerity. These are attested by his equivocal acceptance of the petition of right, by the favour he shewed the papists after a solemn engagement to enforce the penal laws against them, in the countenance he gave to the arbitrary doctrines of Sibthorpe and Manwaring, under the pretext of religion, and in his faithless negotiations at the close of the civil war, with the Scots, the presbyterians, and independents.

Charles experienced the common fate of unprincipled men, a general want of confidence. After his abortive efforts to establish episcopacy in Scotland, to govern by prerogative in England, and the abrupt dismissal of the parliament of 1640, he stood almost alone in his kingdom. The necessity of some great change became the common theme. "It is impossible," said Lord Northumberland, at that time a courtier, "that things can long continue in the condition they are now in; so general a defection in this kingdom hath not been known in the memory of any." It was only by the concessions of Charles in the first session of the long parliament (which, it is probable, he never meant to be binding) that he recovered the good-will of a portion of his subjects. Without these concessions, Burnet has remarked, in reply to those who have objected to them, that the king would have had no party at all. Many now thought he had put himself in the right and the commons in the wrong. Others followed him from a mere feeling of loyalty, without regard to the man, or the justice of his cause.

The merits of the quarrel between the king and parliament have been the subject of much controversy. That the public weal was identified with the cause of the commons there can hardly be a doubt, but the unsettled state of the constitution left a semblance of *legal justice* to both belligerents. In favour of the king was the practices of his predecessors; in favour of the parliament was the general principles of the government, as set forth in Magna Charta and other statutes. The progress of society demanded that what had been little more than the theory of government should be made the practice; and the new development of the representative principle became incompatible with the prerogatives of the Tudors.

Had parliament acquiesced in the pretensions of Charles, it must have continued the mockery of representation—it had been a council only for assessing imposts on its constituents. They demurred, and won for themselves a nobler vocation.

The wilfulness of the king hastened the crisis. His abortive attempts at coercion in Scotland were the foundation of the hopes and triumphs of the patriots in England. For eleven years taxes were levied, and even new ones imposed (as that on cards) by royal mandate only. The indignation excited by these tyrannical acts was further heightened by the cruel punishments inflicted by the Star-chamber on the public writers who had the hardihood to hold them up to merited reprobation.

The private virtues of Charles have been adduced as a set-off against his public errors—his patronage of the fine arts—his fondness as a husband and father—and the fearlessness with which he met death. Had he lived at a later period, when capital punishments have become less frequent, he would have experienced a more merciful criminal adjudication. His execution was unjust and impolitic; unjust, as the sentence of a packed tribunal of undisguised and irritated opponents, acting under an *ex post facto* law; impolitic, as exciting a sympathy disproportioned to the claims of the sufferer as a ruler and a man.

An observation may be made on the character of the civil war which the death of Charles wound up. It was one of unexampled mildness, carried on with true English feeling, undisgraced by massacre or revengeful desolation. It elicited much obscure talent, and, with the exception of some assassinations by the royalists, was waged on the principle of honourable warfare. Neither did industry sustain lasting injury. The manufacturing and commercial interests of the country were in progress of rapid development during the early part of the reign of Charles, and the war did not materially arrest their progress. The interest of money, which had never been less than 8 per cent., fell, in 1649, to 6 per cent. The rents of land were increased, and large tracts reduced into cultivation. The provincial towns became more populous and flourishing. The metropolis increased in size, in spite of repeated proclamations to restrain it. The country-houses of the gentry were made more elegant and commodious. The kingdom was indebted for this prosperity to the enterprize and industry of the people—not to the wisdom of the government, which had injured the freedom of trade by monopolies and restrictions.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1625. *March 27.* Charles I., the third, but only surviving son of James I., by Anne, daughter of Frederick II., king of Denmark, succeeded to the crown in his twenty-fifth year. He wished to be styled, like his father, King of Great Britain, but the judges dissuaded him from assuming that title.

May 1. Charles's marriage with the princess Henrietta Maria, youngest daughter of Henry IV. of France, was solemnized on a platform before the great door of the cathedral of Paris, the duke of Chevereux acting as the king's proxy.

June 13. The queen landed at Dover where she was met by the king, and conducted the same day to Canterbury, where they slept. They next proceeded to Hampton Court, their public entry into London being prevented by the plague, which swept off 35,417 persons.

June 18. The first parliament met at Westminster, and the king and the lord-keeper each made a speech to both houses.

Dr. Montague, one of the king's chaplains, proceeded against by the commons, for his book called, "An Appeal to Cæsar." Charles thought the commons

encroached upon his prerogative in this case, which he brought before the council.

The charges of the war were computed at 700,000*l.* a year. The king's debts, incurred by himself or his father, exceeded 600,000*l.* To meet these charges he had only a supply of two subsidies; about 145,000*l.*

Aug. 1. Parliament, having been adjourned on account of the plague, met at Oxford.

12. Parliament having refused to settle the revenue of tonnage and poundage on Charles for more than one year, or to grant supplies sufficient to maintain the war with Spain, and arraiguing the conduct of the king's ministers, particularly of the duke of Buckingham, it was this day dissolved, not having sat three weeks both at Westminster and Oxford. No supplies having been voted for the civil list, the king's necessities became so great that, to supply provisions for his own table, he borrowed 3000*l.* of the corporations of Salisbury and Southampton.

A fleet under the command of Sir Edward Cecil, admiral, and the earl of Essex, vice-admiral, being sent to besiege Cadiz, made a descent near that city, but were forced to re-embark their troops without effecting anything, it being too late in the year.

Michaelmas term adjourned from Westminster to Reading, on account of the plague.

Oct. 30. The great seal was taken from bishop Williams, and given to sir Thomas Coventry, the attorney-general. Sir Edward Coke, the ex-chief justice, and six other opposition members, chosen sheriffs, to disqualify them from sitting in parliament.

1626. *Jan. 31.* All persons of forty pounds a year, or more, were ordered to receive the order of knighthood.

Feb. 2. Charles crowned at Westminster; he chose to be clad in white, rather than purple, as his predecessors usually were at a coronation; and the unction, that it might not be seen, was performed behind a traverse, by archbishop Abbot. To prevent the increase of the plague, he omitted riding in state from the Tower to Whitehall.

6. The second parliament met at Westminster. Committees were appointed, one for religion, one for redress of grievances, and one for secret affairs.

17. A conference between the bishops and other divines concerning Arminianism.

19. The earl of Arundel committed to the Tower, without cause assigned, by the king's warrant. His offence is supposed to have been the marriage of his son without the king's leave. The lords considered the imprisonment a violation of their privi-

leges, and refused to proceed with public business until the king assented to Arundel's liberation. They next came to a resolution, "That no lord of parliament, the parliament sitting, or within the usual time of the privilege of parliament, is to be imprisoned or restrained without sentence or order of the house, unless it be for treason or felony, or for refusing to give surety for the peace."

The inhabitants of London and Westminster were commanded by proclamation to keep all their urine throughout the year, for making saltpetre.

Buckingham's conduct was examined by the house, and one Dr. Turner moved a question, "Whether common fame be a good ground of proceeding for the house?" which was approved.

Mar. 29. The king sent for both houses to Whitehall, and made a long speech, which the commons took offence at, and remonstrated.

April 9. Sir Francis Bacon (lord Verulam) died at lord Arundel's house at Highgate, where he had been about a week upon a visit, being then about sixty-six years of age, and was buried at St. Michael's church in St. Alban's, in pursuance of his will. He had been advanced to the office of attorney-general, which he executed with great ability. He was afterwards constituted lord chancellor; in which high station, being charged with taking numberless bribes, he was adjudged by his peers (*May 3, 1620*) to pay a fine of 40,000*l.*, to be imprisoned during the king's pleasure, and rendered for ever incapable of any office or employment. The king released him from the Tower, and settled a small pension on him; after which he retired to his chambers in Gray's Inn, where he composed those works that render his name immortal. He was the greatest genius of the age, but the most corrupt judge that ever sat in the court of Chancery. He left neither wife nor child behind him, which makes his avarice the more unaccountable.

The malice of Buckingham being seconded by the partiality of Charles, articles of high treason preferred in the house of lords by sir Robert Heath, the attorney-general, against the earl of Bristol, grounded on alleged offences committed by the earl in his negotiating the match between the present king (while prince) and the infanta of Spain. The earl exhibited counter-articles against the duke.

May 8. Articles of impeachment preferred against Buckingham, by the commons, for high crimes and misdemeanors, committed in his administration; to which the duke put in his answer. Sir Dudley Digges and sir John Elliot, two of the

members of the commons, who carried up the impeachment against Buckingham, were committed to the Tower for some obnoxious expressions that fell from them on that occasion, but they were released soon after, and explained themselves.

May 11. The king went to the house of lords, and spoke in favour of the duke. The duke was chosen chancellor of the university of Cambridge, at which the commons were offended.

June 11. The commons remonstrating against the duke's continuing in the administration, and against the king's taking tonnage and poundage, the parliament was dissolved without passing one act.

The arbitrary interferences of Charles, in the cases of Arundel and Bristol, tended to alienate the regards of the lords, upon which branch of the legislature he ought to have depended for support in resisting the claims of the commons. In this parliament Buckingham held thirteen proxies, which enormous accumulation of suffrages in one person led to an order of the house, still maintained, that no peer can hold more than two proxies.

A proclamation was issued not to preach upon the points of Arminianism, either for or against them.

30. A declaration issued, containing the causes of his majesty's dissolving the two last parliaments. An order of council issued for levying tonnage and poundage, till confirmed to the king by parliament. The king raised money by sale of the crown lands, by loans arbitrarily levied on individuals, and by ship-money.

July 1. The king, from jealousy of Blainville, the French ambassador, dismissed the queen's French servants, which, with some seizures of French ships, were the ostensible causes of a war with France.

5. He ordered a general fast to be held.

Charles raised the sailors' wages from fourteen to twenty shillings a-month. A commission was issued to muster and arm the militia.

Gentlemen were committed for refusing to pay the money required of them, by way of loan, for the king's service; and some of the inferior sort were pressed for soldiers or sailors, on their refusal. In order to fit out a fleet, the maritime towns were commanded by council to equip a certain number of vessels. The city of London was rated at twenty ships. Chief-justice Crew was removed, on account of opposing the loan, and his place was given to sir Nicholas Hyde. Soldiers were quartered in private houses. The doctrine of passive obedience was preached by Dr. Sibthorpe; and archbishop Abbot was suspended for refusing to license his sermons.

1627. Parliament met at Westminster. A letter was published under the title of "*A Speech without Doors.*"

April 3. The commons resolve that no freeman ought to be confined by command from the king or privy council, unless by due course of law.

June 27. Buckingham, with 100 sail of ships, and 7000 land-forces, set sail from Portsmouth, for the city of Rochelle in France; where, being refused admittance, he landed on the isle of Rhé, but not being able to make himself master of the fort La Prée, he returned to England in November, with some disgrace having lost one-third of his troops without effecting anything.

1628. Jan. An order of council issued to release all gentlemen who were imprisoned on account of loans; twenty-seven of whom were chosen to serve in parliament, and the loans were discontinued.

Mar. 17. The third parliament of this reign met, and preferred a petition of right to the king, praying,—1. That no loan or tax might be levied but by consent of parliament. 2. That no man might be imprisoned but by legal process. 3. That soldiers might not be quartered on people against their wills. 4. That no commissions be granted for executing martial law. To which the king answered, "I will that right be done according to the laws and customs of the realm."

April 17. A fleet, under the command of the earl of Denbigh, set sail from Plymouth, for the relief of Rochelle, but returned without effecting anything.

June 7. Both houses addressed the king for a fuller answer to their petition of right; whereupon they received this satisfactory answer — *Soit droit fait comme il est désiré*; which made this important instrument one of the statutes of the realm.

The commons attack Dr. Manwaring for his arbitrary doctrines, and he was sentenced to be imprisoned, suspended for three years, fined 1000*l.*, and make his submission, which he did with tears.

26. The commons being about to remonstrate against his majesty's receiving tonnage and poundage, the king came to the house of peers, and having passed several acts, and made a speech in which, among other things, he said he was "accountable to God only for his actions," parliament was suddenly prorogued.

Aug. 23. The duke of Buckingham being at Portsmouth, equipping another fleet for the relief of Rochelle, was mortally stabbed by John Felton, a discontented lieutenant.

Sept. 8. The fleet set sail for Rochelle, under the command of the earl of Lindsey, but was obliged to return without effecting anything. Rochelle was taken, and out of

15,000 persons in the city, only 5000 remained alive, the rest having perished by famine.

Charles caused the thirty-nine articles of the church of England to be published.

Nov. 19. Felton executed at Tyburn, and hanged in chains, for the murder of Buckingham. It was suggested by Charles that Felton might be put to the rack, in order to make him discover his accomplices; but the judges unanimously declared that the law of England did not allow the use of torture (*Hal. Const. Hist.* II. 10). It was the first adjudication on the illegality of this mode of extorting confession.

1629, Jan. 20. Parliament met. They solicited the king to proclaim a fast, and presented an address of apology for their preferring the affairs of religion to any other article of business.

Mr. Oliver Cromwell informed the house of Neile, the bishop of Winchester, countenancing Arminianism, which was denounced by the puritans as the spawn of popery.

28. The king forbids the commons to meddle with religious matters.

Mar. 2. The speaker being called upon to read a remonstrance, and put the question, said he dared not, the king having commanded the contrary; and endeavouring to leave the chair, was held in by force, and the doors locked, till a protestation was read, "That whoever should bring in innovations into religion, or seek to bring in popery or Arminianism; and whoever should advise the taking of tonnage or poundage, not granted by parliament, or that should pay the same, should be accounted enemies to the kingdom." During this, the king had come to the house of lords. He sent for the serjeant, but he was detained, the doors being locked. Then he ordered the usher of the black rod to deliver a verbal message, but that officer returned without obtaining admission. At last he commanded the captain of the guard to break open the door, but at the very moment the commons adjourned to March 10th.

5. Warrants were issued by the privy council for seizing the riotous members of the commons; and Holles, Coriton, Eliot, Valentine, Selden, Hobart, Hayman, Long, and Stroud appearing before the council, refused to answer for what was done in the house, and were committed close prisoners to the Tower.

10. The king came to the house of peers, and, after a speech in which he called the patriot members "common vipers," he dissolved the parliament. No parliament was assembled for twelve years after, and the king governed by prerogative.

18. A proclamation, in which the king declared he should account it presumptuous

in any to prescribe to him the time for calling a parliament.

May 29. Peace with France proclaimed.

An information exhibited in the Star-chamber against the members in custody, for their seditious behaviour.

Mr. Huntley, a parson in Kent, summoned before the high commission court, for refusing to preach a visitation sermon.

Trinity Term. The members of parliament who were committed, brought their *habeas* to be admitted to bail. In Michaelmas term they were offered to be bailed by the court, on giving security for their good behaviour, which they refused. Upon an information in the king's bench, against Holles, Eliot, and Valentine, they objected that the court had no right to sit in judgment on their parliamentary conduct. But the plea was overruled, and they were adjudged to be fined, and imprisoned during the king's pleasure. Being offered to be released on their submission, they refused; and sir John Eliot died in prison. Savile, Wentworth, Digges, Noy, and Littleton deserted, in succession, the popular party, for the favours of the court.

1630. May 29. Prince Charles, afterwards king of England, born; a bright star, it is recorded by Carte, shone in the east at noon-day.

Dr. Leighton, a Scotchman, prosecuted for publishing a book, entitled, "*An Appeal to the Parliament; or, a Plea against Prelacy*;" for which he was twice publicly whipped, stood two hours in the pillory, had his ears cut off, nostrils slit, and a cheek branded with the letters s.s. to denote a sower of sedition. He was released after ten years' imprisonment, by the long parliament, having lost his sight, hearing, and the use of his limbs.

Alderman Chambers, one of those that refused to pay tonnage and poundage, was prosecuted in the Star-chamber, for saying merchants were more screwed up and wronged in England than in Turkey, and fined 2,000*l*.

July. The marquis of Hamilton was sent with 6,000 men, to the assistance of Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, against the emperor, in order to recover the Palatinate.

Nov. 27. Peace proclaimed with Spain.

In this year and the preceding were two emigrations to New England; the first was unfortunate, the winter having proved fatal to above 100 of the colonists. The transatlantic settlements preceding the civil war, are calculated to have drained England of 500,000*l*.

1631. April 25. Mervin lord Audley, earl of Castlehaven, convicted of sodomy, and of assisting in a rape on his own lady, for which he was beheaded on Tower-hill,

May 14, and two of his servants hanged at Tyburn, July 6.

One hundred thousand pounds was collected this year, by Laud bishop of London, towards the repairing and adorning the cathedral of St. Paul.

Sir Robert Cotton, the great antiquary, and founder of the Cotton library, died.

Sir Giles Arlington, sentenced by the high commission court to pay 12,000*l.* for marrying his niece, and to give 20,000*l.* security not to cohabit, or be in private with her.

Nov. 28. A court of chivalry erected for a trial by combat, between lord Rea and David Ramsey; but the king revoked his commission, and nothing came of it.

Three doctors in divinity of the university of Oxford were expelled for preaching against Arminianism, and others were turned out of their offices.

1632. *Easter Term.* An information was brought against the city of London, for a riot in June 1628, wherein Dr. John Lamb, a reputed creature of the duke of Buckingham, was killed, and none of the offenders taken; the city confessing the offence, was fined 1;500 marks.

Part of London bridge burnt down.

Nov. 6. Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, killed at the battle of Lutzen.

Counsellor Sherfield prosecuted for breaking a church window in Salisbury, on which the history of the creation was painted, out of his zeal against popery, for which he was fined 500*l.* by the Star-chamber.

Monopolies were granted to raise money. The king incorporated the soap-boilers, by which he gained 10,000*l.*; he also incorporated the starch-makers; and a contract was made between the master of this company and the king, for them to pay into the exchequer the first year 1,500*l.*, the second, 2,500*l.*, and then 3,500*l.* yearly.

A proclamation issued, commanding all lords and gentlemen to reside upon their estates.

1633. *June 18.* The king crowned at Holyrood house, by Dr. Spotswood, archbishop of St. Andrew's.

20. The Scotch parliament met, and were dissolved the 28th of June, with some disgust; and afterwards the lord Balmerino, and some other members, were prosecuted for treason. They granted the largest subsidy that had ever been given to any king of Scotland, which was thirty shillings on every pound worth of land for six years; and also the sixteenth penny of all annual rents or interest of money for six years. The king passed two acts in the Scottish parliament; the one an act concerning the king's prerogative, and the habit of the clergy; the other ratified and

improved all the statutes which had been made concerning the liberties and franchises of the church, and of the religion at present professed in the kingdom. These acts produced great discontent in the nation.

July 1. The king left Edinburgh, crossed the border on the 16th, and arrived at Greenwich on the 20th.

Aug. 19. Laud, on the death of Abbot, is translated to the see of Canterbury.

Oct. 18. The declaration for allowing wakes and other lawful sports and recreations, after divine service on Sundays, revived, and ordered to be read in churches.

1634. *Feb 2.* Mr. Prynne prosecuted in the Star-chamber, for publishing his book called "*Histriomastix*," being an attack on the administration for countenancing plays, masquerades, &c. Prynne was fined 5,000*l.*, expelled the university of Oxford and Lincoln's-inn, disabled to profess the law, to stand twice in the pillory, lose his ears, and remain a prisoner for life. To congratulate the king on the birth of prince James, and shew their detestation of Prynne's book, the four inns of court presented their majesties with a masque at Whitehall.

Mr. Selden maintained the sovereignty of the crown of England in the British seas, against Grotius.

A Dutchman who had erected a wind-sawmill on the Thames, opposite Durham yard, was compelled to discontinue it on the pretext that it deprived the labouring poor of employment.

1634. Their majesties made a progress this year through the north of England, and were splendidly entertained by the earl of Newcastle and the northern nobility.

Aug. 9. Noy, attorney-general, died, and the first writ of ship-money drawn by him was issued the next day.

Sept. 3. Lord chief justice Coke died.

Archbishop Laud endeavoured to reduce the church to a universal conformity, but met with great opposition. He imposed upon the Walloon and French churches a liturgy which they did not approve; 140 of these families went into Holland, and were received kindly, and exempted from excise and paying house-rent for seven years; they taught the Dutch the woollen manufacture.

Order established in Ireland by the lord deputy Wentworth, and a canon was passed in the convocation there, for an agreement between the churches of England and Ireland, in the profession of the same christian faith, by receiving the book of articles agreed in the English convocation, held at London, in the year 1562.

1635. Old Parr was presented to the king, being 152 years of age, and in per-

fect health; he died at London the 15th of November. He was born in the reign of king Edward IV, and had lived in the reigns of eight kings and queens of England.

1635. *May*. A great fleet was fitted out under the command of the earl of Lindsey, consisting of forty sail of ships, and another of twenty sail, under the command of the earl of Essex, to maintain the dominion of the narrow seas. The writs for ship-money were enlarged, and extended to the inland as well as the maritime counties and towns, which met with great opposition, and created general disgust, though the whole sum levied by these writs amounted only to 236,000*l*.

An office was erected for licensing the king's subjects to travel, on payment of a small sum to the crown.

Nov. 1. Penalties levied on those who drew heavy carriages, to the destruction of the highways.

A proclamation to restrain the great resort of the nobility and gentry to the city of London, which was said to impoverish the country, and increase the infections in the city. An information was exhibited in the Star-chamber against seven lords, sixty baronets and knights, and against above one hundred gentlemen, for non-observance of the proclamation.

An order against the increase of hackney coaches.

1636. *Mar. 6*. Dr. Juxon, bishop of London, made lord-treasurer, which gave offence to the puritans and lay-nobility. No churchman had enjoyed this post since Henry VII's time; in less than nine years he lodged 900,000*l*. in the exchequer.

26. Selden's book, asserting the sovereignty of the seas, and showing the custom of levying ship-money by former kings, without assent of parliament, ordered to be kept, one copy in the council chest, another in the exchequer, and a third in the court of admiralty.

The plague raged in London, which occasioned the adjournment of part of Trinity term by proclamation.

The king raised 30,000*l*. by commission, to enquire concerning depopulations and conversions of arable lands to pasture, since the 10th year of Elizabeth. Another mode of raising money was by resuming the ancient forestal rights of the crown, which it was alleged had been invaded since the time of the Norman princes. Lord Salisbury was fined 20,000*l*., earl of Westmoreland 19,000*l*., sir C. Hatton 12,000*l*., with many others, for encroachments on the royal forests.

Mr. Chambers, citizen of London, and others, disputing the legality of ship-money, the opinions of the twelve judges

was demanded by the king, who unanimously gave their opinions under their hands, that the levying it was lawful. Mr. Hampden, a gentleman of Buckinghamshire, with an estate of 600*l*. a year, was assessed for ship-money, which he refused to pay as illegally imposed.

The archbishop of Canterbury claimed a right of visiting the two universities, *jure metropolitico*, which, being disputed by the universities, was confirmed to him by the determination of the king, July 21.

Aug. 29. The archbishop, as chancellor of Oxford, invited the king and queen, the elector palatine, his brother prince Rupert, &c., to an academical entertainment, which they accepted.

Dec. 20. A declaration issued at Edinburgh, for the observance of a liturgy in Scotland.

1637. *April 30*. A proclamation issued to restrain the puritans, who refused to submit to the discipline of the church, from emigrating to New England, and other parts of America: and an order of council was published, prohibiting all non-conformist ministers from emigrating without license from the bishops of London and Canterbury.

June 14. Burton a clergyman, Bastwick a physician, and Prynne, still a prisoner in the Tower, were convicted in the Star-chamber of seditious libels, and sentenced to be pilloried, and lose their ears; to be fined 5000*l*. each, and to be imprisoned for life.

John Lilburne, a bookseller, was convicted in the Star-chamber of publishing seditious libels, fined 5000*l*. and sentenced to be pilloried, and whipped from the Fleet prison to Westminster-hall. He was imprisoned for three years, and afterwards became an officer of note in the civil war; but opposing Cromwell he was thrown into prison.

July 23. The book of common prayer, composed for the church of Scotland, being appointed to be read by the dean of Edinburgh, in his surplice, at St. Giles's, he was interrupted, and had a stool thrown at his head: it was with some difficulty that the magistrates of Edinburgh dispersed the mob; after which the service was read through, in that and the rest of the churches in Edinburgh; but the bishop of Edinburgh was in danger of being murdered in his return to his house.

1638. *Feb. 19*. An insurrection in Edinburgh by the presbyterians. The Scots threw off their allegiance, and entered into a covenant or association against the government, which they compelled all people to subscribe. Archbishop Spottiswood and several other Scotch bishops fled into England. They formed themselves into four

tables (as they termed it) to manage their affairs, which was done at their devotions, and caused an oath to be administered to all those who signed the covenant.

April. The case of ship-money between the king and Mr. Hampden, was argued before the judges in the exchequer chamber; Mr. Hampden was cast. He was adjudged to pay twenty shillings, being the sum he was charged with, towards fitting out a fleet for the guard of the seas.

May 20. The marquis of Hamilton was sent to Scotland to appease the tumults there, under the title of high commissioner. The Scots said that they would sooner renounce their baptism than their covenant.

Nov. 29. The general assembly rejecting the king's authority in church matters were dissolved by the marquis: they continued to sit however, declaring, they would not desert the work of the Lord. They set up one Mitchelson, a female, who affirmed that God spake through her; that it was revealed unto her by God, that the covenant was appointed by heaven.

1639. *Feb. 20.* The Scots resolve on war, and raise an army under Leslie, whom they sent for from Germany. They made themselves masters of Edinburgh, and seized the regalia, and the king's magazines, telling the people they were to expect popery, and prelacy, if they did not now acquit themselves like men; and they addressed themselves to the French king as their sovereign, desiring his protection.

Mar. 27. The king marched toward Berwick with an army.

May 1. The marquis of Hamilton entered the Frith of Edinburgh with twenty men-of-war, and land forces, but gave no assistance to the king.

29. The king reviewed the army, amounting to 19,614 men, besides 5000 on board the fleet, his own guards, and the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle.

June 17. A pacification with the Scots concluded at Dunse, whereby it was agreed that all matters ecclesiastical should be determined by a general assembly, and civil affairs by the parliament; and that a general act of oblivion should be passed.

Aug. 6. The general assembly met, and the earl of Traquair, being high commissioner, gave the royal assent to and confirmed all the acts of the late assembly at Glasgow.

31. The parliament of Scotland met, and having excluded the bishops, confirmed the acts of the general assembly. Communications were opened with the leading puritans in England, and deputies sent to the king to justify their proceedings.

Sept. 7. The Dutch fell upon the Spanish fleet in the Downs, and destroyed great part of it.

Dec. 5. The king, by the advice of Wentworth and of Laud, resolved to call a parliament.

1640. *Feb. 24.* Bagshaw, reader of the Middle Temple, endeavoured to show, 1. That it may be a good act of parliament that was made without bishops; 2. That beneficed clerks were incapable of temporal jurisdiction. For which assertions he was reprehended by the lord keeper and Laud; but became popular among the puritans.

Mar. 2. Wentworth, now earl of Strafford, and lord lieutenant of Ireland, returned thither to meet the parliament, who granted the king four entire subsidies.

April 13. English parliament met, when Strafford acquainted the house that the parliament of Ireland had granted the king four subsidies for the maintaining 10,000 foot, and 1500 horse, which was urged as a good precedent for the parliament of England. Having chosen Mr. sergeant Glanville speaker, the commons fell upon their grievances, ship-money, monopolies, the star-chamber, high commission, breach of their privileges, innovations in religion, and would not meddle with Scotch affairs.

May 4. Charles sent a message by sir Henry Vane, demanding a supply of six subsidies; but sir Henry by mistake, or designedly, demanded twelve subsidies, which threw the house into a flame; then he went to the king, and assured him that no money would be granted him against the Scots; which the king giving credit to, abruptly dissolved the parliament on the 5th. Several members of the house of commons were committed to the Fleet, and lord Brook's papers were seized, he being supposed to hold correspondence with the Scots.

9. A paper was posted up at the Old Exchange, inciting the London apprentices to rise and demolish the archbishop's palace at Lambeth, which they attempted the 11th following; but the archbishop being prepared, they were obliged to retire, and one of them was taken, condemned, and executed as a traitor, his quarters being set on London bridge.

16. Contrary to ancient custom, the convocation continued to sit after the dissolution of parliament, and granted the king six subsidies, payable in six years, amounting to 20,000*l.* a subsidy.

The king raised an army of 20,000 men against the Scots, towards the maintaining of which, the nobility and gentry advanced him 300,000*l.* but the city of London refused him the loan of 200,000*l.* Charles borrowed 40,000*l.* of the merchants concerned in the mint, upon credit of the customs. The city having settled a colony at Londonderry by the king's patent for certain lands, a charge was laid against

the mayor and sheriffs, and they were cited before the Star-chamber, to answer to their usurping more lands than the king had granted them; they were condemned to forfeit their rights, and highly fined, upon payment of which their patent was restored.

Aug. 20. The king set out from London with prince Charles towards York, where the general rendezvous of his army was appointed. The Scotch crossed the border, levying contributions in Northumberland and the bishopric of Durham amounting to 850*l.* a day.

Sept. 24. A great council of peers meet in the deanery of York. Petitions were presented to Charles from the gentry of Yorkshire, and many of the nobility, to assemble parliament.

29. Eight earls, and as many barons, were appointed to treat with the Scotch commissioners at Ripon, the Scots refusing to come to York.

Oct. 26. A cessation of arms. The Scots remain in that part of England they were possessed of; and the treaty was to be adjourned to London.

Nov. 3. The famous Long Parliament met this day; they chose William Lenthall, a practising barrister, for their speaker. The chief leaders of the popular party were—Pym, Hampden, Denzil Holles, Nathaniel Fiennes, St. John, and the younger Vane.

11. Mr. Pym carried up to the lords a general impeachment of high treason against the earl of Strafford, who was committed to the custody of the black-rod.

12. The commons, in concurrence with the lords, moved the king for a fast, which was held. Dr. Burgess and Stephen Marshal preached before the house of commons, and preached and prayed seven hours betwixt them.

21. Mr. James, a papist, stabbed Mr. Haywood, a justice of the peace, in Westminster Hall, who had been active in prosecuting popish recusants. The justice escaped with his life, but this served to increase the fears of popery.

28. Prynne, Bastwick, and Burton liberated from prison. They entered London in triumph, wearing ivy and rosemary in their hats.

Dec. 7. The commons voted that the levying ship-money, and the opinions of the judges upon it, were illegal.

11. Alderman Pennington, attended by great numbers of citizens, preferred a petition to the commons, subscribed by 15,000 persons, for extirpating episcopacy.

15. The commons resolved, that the clergy had no power to make canons to bind either clergy or laity; that the canons made by the late convocation were against

the laws of the land, and tended to sedition: They condemned the subsidies granted by the convocation as illegal, and framed a bill for fining all that sat in that convocation.

Dec. 18. Archbishop Laud impeached by Denzil Holles of high treason, in the name of the commons, and committed to the custody of the black-rod.

22. The judges were threatened and obliged to put in bail. These were sir John Bramstone, chief justice of the King's Bench; sir Humphrey Davenport, chief baron; and justice Crawley, as also justice Berkley. Finch, the lord-keeper, to avoid impeachment, fled to Holland.

1641. *Feb. 3.* The commons voted 300,000*l.* for the Scots.

14. Sir Robert Berkley, one of the judges of the King's Bench, impeached by the commons of high treason, for his opinion in the case of ship-money; and the black-rod took him off the bench in Westminster Hall, to the great dismay of his colleagues and the bar.

16. A bill for triennial parliaments passed, and another for granting four subsidies for the subsistence of the king's army in the north, but so contrived, that the king had not the disposal of the money.

An act to abolish the Star-chamber.

The lords cancelled the judgment in Hampden's case, and caused the rolls in the Star-chamber to be annulled, wherein the extrajudicial opinions of the judges were entered.

Mar. 10. The commons voted, that no bishop should have a vote in parliament, or bear any authority in temporal matters; and that no clergyman should be in the commission of peace.

22. Lord Strafford's trial began in Westminster-hall, the earl of Arundel being lord high-steward on the occasion.

April 21. A bill of attainder against the earl of Strafford passed the commons, with the majority of 204 against 59; and was carried up to the lords. What was principally insisted on by the commons was, that he had an intention to alter the constitution from a limited to an absolute monarchy, which was, they suggested, high-treason against the kingdom, if not against the king.

May 1. The king told both houses, he could not in conscience condemn the earl of Strafford of high-treason; and suggested that misdemeanor should be substituted.

3. An armed mob, led by Burgess, a puritan doctor of divinity, came down to Westminster, crying out, "Justice! Justice!" against the earl of Strafford.

A protestation made by the lords and commons, in the nature of an association, for the preservation of their rights and privi-

leges, little inferior to the Scotch covenant, and propagated over the whole kingdom.

May 8. The lords passed the bill of attainder against Strafford, who had defended himself with great judgment and eloquence upon his trial.

10. Charles, after having, in a private letter to Strafford, assured him, on "the word of a king," that he should not suffer in life, honour, or fortune, signed by commission the bill of attainder. Another bill, still more important, was signed the same day, to the effect that parliament should not be dissolved without consent of both houses.

12. The earl of Strafford, then in his forty-ninth year, beheaded on Tower Hill: 100,000 persons were present at the execution, and the event was celebrated by bonfires at night. The earl had offered Balfour, lieutenant of the Tower, 22,000*l.*, the marriage of Balfour's son to his daughter, and the king's warrant of indemnity, for his escape.

Aug. 4. An order of the commons for removing scandalous pictures, crosses, and figures within churches and without: whereupon the crosses in Cheapside, Charing Cross, and at several other places, were taken down.

Sept. 3. Parliament adjourned; meanwhile a committee was appointed from both houses to take care of urgent and weighty affairs of state.

20. Parliament met, and demanded a guard from the earl of Essex, which was ordered to secure them from insult.

23. The Irish rebellion and massacre. They were headed by O'Neil; and the number of protestant victims has been variously stated at from 10,000 to 200,000 (*Cont. Mac. Hist.*, v. 279). The origin of this terrible slaughter has been ascribed to the king or the intrigues of the Scots.

Nov. 22. The commons debate on a remonstrance to be presented to Charles. In those days the house met at eight in the morning; and the debate was protracted to eleven at night, when it was carried by a majority of eleven.

25. Charles returned from Scotland, and was splendidly treated by the city of London.

26. The mob were so troublesome to the king at Whitehall, that he removed to Hampton Court; but the city inviting him back, he returned to Whitehall.

Dec. 28. Daring tumults of the London apprentices at Whitehall and Westminster. The name of "roundheads" first introduced by captain Hyde drawing his sword amidst the mob at Westminster, and saying he would crop the ears of those roundheaded dogs that bawled against the bishops. The apprentices wore their hair cut round

and short. The commons caused arms to be brought into the house for their security. The gentlemen of the inns of court offered to guard the king.

30. Twelve bishops committed to custody for declaring that all legislative acts, in their absence from the lords, were invalid.

1642. *Jan. 3.* The king, while in Scotland, having discovered more fully the correspondence between the Scots and some members of parliament, ordered lord Kimbolton to be apprehended, together with Pym, Hampden, Holles, sir Arthur Hasle- rig, and Stroud, and their trunks and papers to be sealed up; whereupon the commons resolved, "That whoever should attempt to seize any of their members, or their papers, the members should stand upon their defence."

4. Charles repairs to the house with an armed band of 500 followers, to seize the five members. Not observing them in their places, he remarked that the birds had flown, and ordered the speaker to inform him where they were. Lenthall replied, he had only eyes to see and tongue to speak as directed by the house. Charles then left, amidst the cry of "Privilege! Privilege!"

5. The king went to the common-council of London, and demanded the five members out of the city, when one Henry Walker, an ironmonger, threw into the king's coach a paper wherein was written "*To your tents, O Israel!*"

Lunsford and forty other officers, passing through Westminster Hall, met the citizens, drew their swords, and wounded several.

Amidst these tumults the king's daughter was married to the young prince of Orange at Whitehall.

10, 11. The sheriffs of London and the train-bands, with an armed multitude, carried the obnoxious members in triumph to their seats at Westminster. 2000 seamen and watermen, with above 100 armed vessels, field-pieces and colours, as prepared for an engagement, advanced at the same time up the Thames from London-bridge to Westminster. Hampden, on landing from his barge, was received by 4000 mounted gentlemen and yeomen of Buckinghamshire, who, by petition to parliament, demanded justice to his character.

12. The king left London for Hampton Court on the 10th, and on this day removed to Windsor, from whence he sent two several messages to the commons, offering to wave all prosecutions against lord Kimbolton and the five members, and to pass an act of general pardon; but these offers were not accepted by the commons. Charles did not again visit London but as a captive.

The commons ordered two companies of the train-bands to attend the house daily, under the command of major-general Skippon.

Lords Essex and Holland were commanded by the king to attend him at court, but the house of peers forbade their going.

Feb. 2. Both houses petitioned the king to deliver up the Tower, with all the forts and militia of England, into their hands. They order the governor of Portsmouth to receive no forces by the king's authority, but by both houses of parliament. They also sent sir John Hotham to secure Hull. They set a guard about the Tower, and ordered that no ammunition should be sent out.

14. The king was prevailed with, by the queen, to pass the bill, by commission, for depriving the bishops of their votes in parliament, and incapacitating both them and the rest of the clergy to exercise any temporal jurisdiction; and the bill for the pressing of soldiers.

16. The king went with the queen and princess of Orange to Dover.

26. The king returned to Greenwich, and sent for the prince of Wales and the duke of York to come to him, which the commons endeavoured to prevent.

28. The king sent the house his reasons for refusing the militia bill. The commons declare his advisers public enemies, and pass a vote of approval on the counties which had put themselves in a posture of defence.

Mar. 2. The two houses resolve to embody the militia without the royal assent, and order the admiral (the earl of Northumberland) to equip the navy for their service.

9. The king having set out for the north, a committee of both houses followed him, with another positive declaration, to Newmarket, wherein they said, that upon the strictest examination of their actions, they found none that could give his majesty any just apprehension, or occasion his removal from Whitehall, whither, they desired, he would return with the prince. The king refused.

19. Charles arrived at York, and issued a proclamation for the payment of tonnage and poundage, though the act had expired.

From the time the king had left London there had been a constant interchange of state papers between him and parliament. The secret movements of both were betrayed. Lord Falkland and sir John Colepepper, who held official situations, gave Charles every information in their power, and Hyde (Clarendon), while he cautiously disguised his loyalty from his

colleagues of the popular party, repaired to the king in the night, and acquainted him with what had passed in the commons, supplying him with answers to the messages and declarations of his opponents before they had been regularly submitted for the sanction of the house. While at York, Hyde transmitted his papers to the king by gentlemen, who offered their services, and who sometimes performed the journey to, and brought back the answer in, the short space of thirty-four hours. The king copied all Hyde's papers, and burnt the originals. On the other hand the patriots had their spies or associates in the court and in the council, and even the closet of the king. His most secret designs (as the surprisal of Hull, &c.) were immediately known and prevented.—*Ling. Hist. x. 168.*

April 23. The king went to Hull with an intention to secure the magazines and surprise the town, but was denied admittance by sir John Hotham, who held it for the parliament, whereupon the king declared Hotham a traitor. The parliament voted that sir John Hotham had only acted in obedience to their commands, and that the declaring one of their members a traitor, was a high breach of privilege.

May 5. The commons published a declaration for putting in execution their ordinance for raising the militia. The king, on the contrary, commanded his subjects not to obey the ordinance; and the commons published a declaration, forbidding all persons to obey the king's proclamation, as being contrary to the laws.

10. Parliament mustered the city militia, consisting of 12,000 men, in Finsbury-fields, who were commanded by Skippon, and such other officers as the houses could confide in. They sent to the several counties to muster the militia, pursuant to their ordinance.

12. Charles summoned the gentry of York, and raised a guard for the defence of his person, which consisted of a troop of horse, commanded by the prince of Wales, and one regiment of the trained-bands. He would have moved the courts of justice to York, which the parliament having notice of, hindered.

17. He ordered general Skippon to attend him at York; the parliament gave him orders to the contrary, which he obeyed. Parliament ordered the sheriffs within 150 miles of York to stop all arms going to that city.

19. Parliament published a manifesto, setting forth the reasons of their conduct.

20. The earl of Bristol, by a speech in the house of peers, made his last effort to procure an accommodation between the

king and parliament, but without effect. The parliament voted that whoever should serve or assist his majesty in raising forces, were traitors; and had the courage to send their serjeant to York, to apprehend some gentlemen that attended the king there, as delinquents.

22. Lord-keeper Littleton, under the persuasion of Hyde, surrendered to the king the great seal. Parliament ordered a new great seal to be made, and intrusted it to commissioners of their own.

23. Parliament petitioned the king to disband his forces of horse and foot, raised under colour of a guard to his person, to which he returned a very sharp answer.

26. The commons published a remonstrance, declaring the sovereign legislative power was lodged in both houses, and that the king had not so much as a negative voice.

June 2. Parliament sent nineteen propositions to the king to be accepted, towards the establishment of a peace and strict union, to which the king made an exceeding long answer.

The ship *Providence* arrived on the coast of Yorkshire, being sent by the queen with arms and ammunition for Charles. The queen, in order to furnish these arms, had sold part of the crown jewels; whereupon the parliament published an order, declaring those concerned therein were enemies to the state.

10. Parliament took up money upon loans: the people freely subscribed, and brought in their plate.

13. An engagement was entered into at York, by forty-six lords and great officers of state, not to submit to the orders of the two houses, but to defend the king. Hyde, Falkland, Colepepper, and others of the moderate party, had proceeded to York.

The king issues commissions of array, and made the earl of Lindsay general.

14. He sent a letter to the lord-mayor of London, to publish his order, forbidding the citizens to lend money.

July 12. Parliament voted that an army of 16,000 men should be raised for the safety of the king's person, and defence of both houses of parliament. They constituted the earl of Essex their general, and the earl of Bedford general of the horse. The pay of the soldiers was 8*d.* a day for the infantry; 2*s.* 6*d.* cavalry: namely, 16*d.* for the keep of a horse, the rest for the man. Essex received 10*l.*, Bedford, 6*l.* per day. In almost every township were persons raising men at the same time for the king and parliament. In the south, the latter prevailed. Rencontres between the parties were frequent, and some blood spilt.

15. The king marched to Beverley,

with a design to surprise Hull, but was disappointed.

Aug. 3. The Scots propose an union of the churches of England and Scotland.

5. Goring, governor of Portsmouth, declared for the king. He was blocked up by the militia by land, and the earl of Warwick by sea. He surrendered, with liberty to retire to Holland, and his officers to repair to the king.

15. Hampden drew out the militia of the county of Bucks against the king.

20. The city of Coventry shut their gates against Charles.

21. Dover castle surprised for the parliament.

22. The king set up the royal standard at Nottingham. Upon it was inscribed, "*Give to Cæsar his due.*" It was carried by a guard of 600 men, from the castle into a large field; the king followed, with a retinue of 2000 men, and the herald-at-arms read the proclamation, equivalent to a declaration of war. Three-fourths of the nobility and gentry of the kingdom supported Charles; the yeomanry of the country, and the merchants and tradespeople of the towns, sided with the parliament.

25. Charles took Lincoln, and furnished his troops with the arms of the trainbands.

Sept. 9. The earl of Essex, general for the parliament, marched out of London, to the general rendezvous at Northampton, where were assembled 15,000 men.

13. The king marched from Nottingham to Derby, and so to Shrewsbury, where he set up a mint. His army consisted of 10,000 men and 4000 horse.

The parliament sent Walter Strickland to the states of Holland, to complain of the supplies that were sent to the king. Holland and Zealand promised to stand neuter. By the prince of Orange's credit, they had sent the king arms for 6000 men.

23. Prince Rupert defeated a detachment of the parliament's forces at Powick-bridge, near Worcester.

The two universities made the king a present of their plate; but the Cambridge plate was intercepted by Cromwell, for the parliament.

27. Charles ordered the papists to provide arms for themselves, servants, and tenants.

Oct. 12. He marched from Shrewsbury to Bridgenorth, and so to Birmingham. Upon his march towards London, the city was alarmed, and fortified the avenues to the town.

23. Being Sunday, about two in the afternoon, began the battle of Edge-hill, near Keynton, in Warwickshire, where the king's horse beat his opponent's out of the

field; but pursuing them too far from the field of battle, left the king's infantry exposed to the enemy's foot, who were more numerous; however, they maintained their ground till night parted them, when both armies drew off; and the next day both claimed the victory, and gave thanks for it, but neither of them thought fit to renew the fight. On the king's side were killed the earl of Lindsey the general, lord Aubigny, and sir Edmund Verney, the standard-bearer. On the other side were killed lord St. John and colonel Charles Essex. The number of inferior officers and soldiers killed amounted to 1500 or 2000 men on both sides. The royal standard was taken, but afterwards rescued by a stratagem of captain Smith, who was knighted for it, and made standard-bearer.

Oct. 27. The king took Banbury and Broughton-house, and sent a proclamation to London, offering pardon to his enemies.

Nov. 7. Parliament resolved to demand the aid of the Scots. They receive their general with great honour at Westminster, and presented him with a gratuity of 5000*l*.

15. Prince Rupert, by a sudden irruption, surprises the parliamentarians at Brentford, but is compelled to retire. The city trained-bands marched to Turnham-green, to reinforce the earl of Essex. The army then consisted of 24,000 men, completely armed and supplied with all necessities, and much superior to the king's. After his army had stood in array several hours, facing them, Charles retired to Reading, and the parliament general did not attempt to interrupt his march.

16. The king advanced towards London, whereupon the parliament ordered the earl of Essex to march towards the city, for their protection, and invited the Scots into England again.

Charles caused some prisoners to be condemned at Oxford, but the parliament threatened retaliation, which saved them.

Dec. 1. The king took up his winter quarters at Oxford, and the earl of Essex at Windsor.

4. Cardinal Richelieu died.

8. The king allowed free commerce between his quarters and London for all goods.

1643. *Jan. 16.* Parliament forbid free commerce, and ordered no waggon or carriage to go to Oxford without a license.

17. The king ordered the sheriffs of London to arrest and commit the lord-mayor to custody, and other aldermen, the lord-mayor not being duly elected. The parliament contradicted this order.

Feb. 1. Parliament drew up fourteen propositions towards the settling of a peace.

2. Prince Rupert took Cirencester by

storm, and made Carr, the Scotch governor, and 1200 of his garrison, prisoners; above 200 were slain.

22. The queen landed at Burlington-bay in Yorkshire, and brought with her money, arms, and ammunition, for the king's forces, which were conveyed by the marquis of Montrose. The States, in order to keep fair with the parliament, stopt one of the queen's ships with arms and ammunition.

Mar. 2. Lord Brook killed in an attack on the cathedral of Litchfield.

4. Commissioners from parliament entered into a treaty of peace with the king at Oxford, which broke off the 15th of April following, without effecting anything.

7. Charles gained two citizens of Bristol in his favour, to endeavour to raise forces, and deliver up the city, but the plot being discovered, the conspirators, Robert Yeoman and one Bouchier, were imprisoned, condemned to die, and executed. The king threatened to revenge himself upon his prisoners, but was awed by an answer of the same import from the governor.

19. The royalists defeated a detachment of the parliament's army at Hopton-heath, near Stafford; but the earl of Northampton, who commanded the king's troops, was killed in the action.

Malmesbury surrendered to the parliament.

23. Colonel Cavendish took Grantham for the king.

Lord Herbert having raised 2000 men for the king in Wales, and invested Gloucester, his troops were surprised by sir William Waller, lord Herbert himself being then at Oxford: 500 of his men were killed, and 1000 taken prisoners; after which Waller took Chepstow and Monmouth.

The houses pass an ordinance for a weekly assessment, or tax, throughout the kingdom, amounting to 34,808*l* per week, for the maintaining their troops.

26. Scarborough castle surrendered to the king by sir Hugh Cholmondeley, who deserted the parliament.

29. Ferdinando lord Fairfax, the father of the famous general, defeated at Bramham-moor, by the earl of Newcastle.

April. The king detached prince Rupert to establish a communication between York and Oxford; the prince took Birmingham in the way, and made the inhabitants pay a large fine for assisting the garrison.

7. New propositions were made to the king; and in one conference, which lasted till midnight, he declared himself fully satisfied, and promised his answer in writing the next morning; but upon his retiring, was persuaded by some lords to act

entirely contrary to his will, which put an end to so favourable a view of peace.

11. Colonel Cavendish defeated young Hotham at Ancaster.

26. Reading surrendered to the earl of Essex, after a siege of ten days; the garrison consisted of 4000 men, and were permitted to march out with their arms, but all deserters were given up. Colonel Fielding, deputy-governor, who hung out a flag of truce, was condemned to lose his head, but afterwards pardoned by the king.

May 5. Parliament ordered the Book of Sports to be burnt by the common hangman.

16. Sir Ralph Hopton defeated the forces under the command of the earl of Stamford, at Stratton in Cornwall, and took major-general Chudleigh, and 1700 of the enemy prisoners, for which service sir Ralph was created baron Hopton of Stratton. Chudleigh, and his father, sir George Chudleigh, entered into the king's service.

21. Parliamentarians defeated a detachment of the king's forces at Wakefield, consisting of 3000; general Goring, the commander, and 1500 men, were made prisoners.

23. Pym, from the commons, impeached the queen of high treason, for assisting the king with arms and ammunition.

Col. Hurry deserted the parliament army, and informed prince Rupert of the disposition thereof.

31. The plot of Edmund Waller (the poet), Tomkins, and Chaloner, to betray the city of London, and the leaders of the popular party, to the king, detected.

June 5. Taunton and Bridgewater surrendered to the parliament.

10. The king consented to a convention of estates in Scotland under certain limitations, which were rejected by the estates. At the convention, the duke of Hamilton and other of the king's friends voted it no convention, unless regulated by Charles. Hamilton and his brother were apprehended at Oxford; Lanerick escaped, but the duke was imprisoned at St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall.

12. An assembly of divines were constituted to settle religion according to the Scottish or Geneva plan.

15. It is resolved to take the covenant, that is, an engagement to maintain presbyterianism, in Scotland, and introduce similar church government into England. 228 members of the commons, and from 20 to 30 peers forming the upper house, took the oath. It was taken by the city of London, and imposed on all civil and military officers. 1600, or about one-fifth of the whole number of beneficed clergy, lost their benefices for refusing the covenant.

16. Prince Rupert surprises Wycomb

in the rear of Essex's army in the night, and destroys two regiments in that town.

18. Being hotly followed in his retreat to Oxford, he turned upon his pursuers at Chalgrove, and repulsed them. In this action the celebrated patriot John Hampden received the wound of which he died within six days. He was one of the 'root and branch' party in the commons, and among the most distinguished for courage, capacity, and integrity. The royalist historian (Clarendon) says of him, that he had 'a head to contrive, a tongue to persuade, and a hand to execute anything.' Hampden was in his forty-ninth year; in the dawn of his public life and character.

29. The earl of Newcastle defeated lord Fairfax's forces at Atherton-Moor, in Yorkshire. Fairfax threw himself into Hull.

July 1. The assembly of divines met in the Jerusalem chamber, consisting of 118 preachers, besides 26 laymen, and had four shillings a day each allowed them for their service.

The queen marched with a strong detachment from York towards Oxford, and took Burton-upon-Trent by storm.

5. Mr. Tomkins and Mr. Chaloner executed for Waller's plot. Mr. Waller was condemned to the same fate, but escaped, after a very moving address to the commons, and the exertion, it has been alleged, of an influence still more potential, with a fine of 10,000*l.*, which he was well able to pay, having an estate of 4000*l.* a year.

The king's troops defeated sir William Waller at Lansdown, near Bath; sir Bevil Greenville was killed on the king's side.

9. The earl of Essex, despairing of the public cause, wrote a letter to the house of lords, representing the inefficient state of the army, and advising an accommodation with the king. A petition to the king was accordingly voted by the lords. The commons, after a vehement struggle, rejected it by a majority of 94 to 65. (Contin. Mac. Hist. v. 330). This result was chiefly brought about by the spirited conduct of the Londoners. Entrenchments were thrown up in a circuit of twelve miles round the metropolis, with incredible rapidity. People of the best quality of both sexes went out with drums beating and spades and mattocks, to assist the patriot work.

12. The earl of Newcastle took Bradford.

13. Lord Wilmot joined the royalists in the west, defeated sir William Waller again at Roundway Down, and sir William fled almost alone to Bristol. The same day the king met the queen at Edgehill, in her march from York, and the next day both

entered Oxford in a triumphant manner. The queen brought with her 2000 foot and 1000 horse, 100 waggons loaded with stores, six pieces of cannon and two mortars.

July 22. Prince Rupert and the marquis of Hertford invested Bristol, and storming the place, it surrendered on the 26th; the garrison, consisting of about 3000 men, was permitted to march out with their swords and baggage. Fiennes the governor was condemned by a court-martial, on the prosecution of Prynne and Walker, to lose his head for cowardice, but was pardoned by Essex.

30. Cromwell put supplies into Gainsborough, which place was soon after taken by the earl of Newcastle.

Aug. 1. Charles went from Oxford to Bristol, to compose some differences between Rupert and the marquis of Hertford.

25. The earls of Bedford, Holland, and Clare, with the lords Conway and Lovelace, leave the parliament, and go over to the king at Oxford, and the earl of Northumberland retired to his seat at Petworth. These lords being slighted, returned soon after into the parliament's quarters.

Sept. 5. The earl of Essex, after a resolute and skilful march in face of the enemy, raises the siege of Gloucester; it had been bravely defended for twenty-six days by colonel Massey.

8. Sir William Waller defeated by the king's forces at Roundway Down near Devizes, which occasioned a quarrel between Essex and him: Waller complained that Essex designed to sacrifice him, making no motion to support him; and the earl reproached sir William with want of conduct as well as courage.

12. The commons proceeded to judgment against Berkley, who had been imprisoned for his opinion in levying ship-money; half of his fine was abated, and upon paying 10,000*l.* he was set at liberty.

20. The king fell upon the earl of Essex's rear at Newbury, but was warmly received, and the earl continued his march to London. In this engagement were killed of the royalists, the earl of Sunderland, earl of Caernarvon, and the accomplished but wavering lord Falkland. After the battle the king retired to Oxford, and the earl to Windsor.

Oct. 12. The siege of Hull was raised by an obstinate sally from the town, which drove the besiegers from their trenches with the loss of their cannon.

17. The king, by proclamation, prohibited all commerce with London, and other quarters of the parliament's forces.

Nov. 11. The two houses having made a new great seal, declared that all letters, patents and grants, passed the great seal by the king after May 22, 1642, should be

void; and that henceforward their own great seal should alone be of authority; they commit the custody of it to the earls of Bolingbroke and Kent, and to St. John, Serjeant Wild, Brown, and Prideaux.

The parliament's forces seized the regalia and plate in Westminster abbey, and sold them; being desired to leave one single cup for the communion, they answered, a wooden dish would serve the turn.

27. Charles sending Daniel Kniveton, and Carpenter, to the judges at Westminster, for adjourning Michaelmas term to Oxford, the parliament condemned the messengers as spies, and executed Kniveton.

Dec. 8. John Pym, the great parliamentarian, dies; his energy, ability, and perseverance, gave a powerful impulse to the popular cause. Parliament voted money to pay his debts, and defrayed the expense of his interment in Westminster abbey.

1644. Jan. 15. Five Irish regiments overpowered at Nantwich by sir Thomas Fairfax; 1600 threw down their arms and joined the parliamentarians. Colonel Geo. Monk, afterwards so famous, was among the prisoners.

19. The Scots, consisting of 18,000 foot, 2000 horse, and above 500 dragoons, passed the Tweed at Berwick in behalf of the parliament.

22. Charles having summoned a royalist parliament, they met this day at Oxford to the number of 44 lords, and 118 commoners; the session was opened with a speech from the king.

An ordinance passed at Westminster for the reform of Cambridge university; 10 heads of houses, and 65 fellows expelled; subsequently the number of expulsions amounted to 200.

Mar. 12. Archbishop Laud was brought to his trial at the bar of the lords at Westminster.

25. Prince Rupert relieved Latham house, held by the countess of Derby, who maintained the siege gallantly for eighteen weeks against 2000 men.

26. Parliament made an ordinance to enjoin every family to forbear one meal a week, and to contribute the value thereof to the commonwealth.

29. Sir William Waller defeated the king's forces, under the command of lord Hopton, at Cheryton Down, near Winchester, in which action were killed lord John Stuart, and Sir John Smith.

April 11. The two Fairfaxes fell upon colonel Bellasis, governor of York, at Selby, and took the colonel, with many of his officers, 1600 common soldiers, four pieces of cannon, 2000 stand of arms, and above 500 horses; for which the parliament at London proclaimed a thanksgiving.

16. The king dismissed the members of parliament from their attendance at Oxford, and prorogued them to October, but they never met again.

20. The Scotch army joined Fairfax, and laid siege to York, whither the earl of Newcastle had retreated.

Charles sent lord Hopton to the southward; he took Arundel castle, which sir William Waller retook, and broke up Hopton's quarters. The learned Mr. Chillingworth was taken, and died in a few days.

May 14. The king having demolished the fortifications at Reading, withdrew the garrison.

29. The earl of Essex and Waller advancing to Oxford, and the greatest part of the king's army being detached for the relief of York, under the command of prince Rupert, the king found himself under a necessity of retiring towards Worcester, to prevent his being besieged in Oxford.

June 6. The earl of Essex marched into the west, and detached sir William Waller to pursue the king.

16. The princess Henrietta, fourth and youngest daughter of Charles, born at Exeter.

The king's party caused fourteen clothiers to be hanged at Woodhouse in Wiltshire: one of these broke his halter, and desired that it might answer his punishment; or that he might be admitted to fight any two persons for life, but he was hanged up again.

July 2, 3. Prince Rupert raised the siege of York, but engaging the united forces of the English and Scotch, under the command of the earl of Manchester, Fairfax, and Lesley, at Marston-Moor, he was defeated, there being 10,000 of the royalists killed and made prisoners, and their artillery, arms, and ammunition taken by the parliament's forces. Both armies amounted to nearly the same number—25,000 men, of whom two-fifths were cavalry. The slain on the field numbered 4150. Cromwell's 'ironsides' did great execution. The marquis of Newcastle went abroad, with his two sons and others of his family; and prince Rupert, with his broken troops, marched towards Chester.

4. The king sent a message to both houses with offers of peace, but was not answered.

5. The parliament's army took York.

14. The queen embarked for France, at Falmouth, and, two days after, landed at Brest.

15. The king, with his army, marched to Bath, thence to Exeter.

Aug. 8. The number of Protestant men and women in Dublin found to be 5551;

of papists, 2608. This census could only include the adult population.

10. The earl of Calendar, with 10,000 of the Scots, invested Newcastle; the earl of Manchester took Sheffield castle; on the 12th he took colonel Fretchwell's house, and Bolsover castle; on the 14th, Wingfield house in Derbyshire, and on the 21st, Welbeck house in Nottinghamshire.

Sept. Essex having advanced incautiously into Cornwall, was pursued by the king; he returned to London by sea, leaving Skippon with the army to agree on terms of capitulation with the royalists.

30. Charles published a proclamation, setting forth his desire of peace; he resolved to march to London, his army then consisting of 10,000 horse and foot. When at Salisbury he altered his resolution.

Oct. 27. The king's forces under the earl of Northampton, not having joined Charles, the parliament's forces surrounded him in Newbury, but the royalists maintaining their ground till night, made their retreat to Wallingford, without being pursued; and eight days afterwards the king having joined prince Rupert, the earl of Northampton, and sir Marmaduke Langdale, marched back to Dennington castle near Newbury, and brought off the train of artillery he had left there.

An ordinance passed the parliament, that no quarter should be given to any Irish taken in arms against them.

Nov. 1. The king returned to Oxford, and having again relieved Basing house, the armies on both sides went into winter quarters.

16. The lords being of opinion, that archbishop Laud was not guilty of high treason, the commons ordered the archbishop to be brought before them; and, without hearing any evidence but what their council repeated, passed an ordinance to attain him of high-treason.

26. The new Directory established; and not only the common prayer, but the creed, Lord's prayer, and ten commandments voted useless. Presbyterians and independents were now the rival sects, the latter repudiating liturgies and all forms of church government. The weight of numbers and opulence were on the side of the presbyterians, but the independents were rapidly extending their influence, and ranked on their side some of the master spirits of the age, Cromwell, Selden, St. John, Whitelocke, Vane, and Milton the poet.

Dec. 9. Cromwell proposes in the commons the self-denying ordinance, that the members of both houses should be ineligible to all offices, civil and military, during the war. But as this measure was finally carried, it was not made prospective, so that

many officers were elected in 1645, and 1646.

Dec. 19. An ordinance for turning Christmas-day into a fast.

23. Sir Alexander Carew beheaded on Tower-hill, for endeavouring to deliver up Plymouth to the royalists.

25. L'Estrange, afterwards sir Roger, was condemned by the parliament to be hanged in Smithfield, for an attempt upon Lynn, but reprieved, and kept in Newgate several years.

31. Sir Thomas Fairfax was made the parliament's chief general, and Skippon second in command. Under them, by the 'new model,' the army was to consist of 1000 dragoons, 6600 cavalry in six, and 14,400 infantry in twelve, regiments.

1645. *Jan. 1.* Captain Hotham was beheaded on Tower-hill; and the next day his father, sir John Hotham, having been condemned by a court-martial, for corresponding with the earl of Newcastle, and other royalists.

4. The lords being threatened by the commons, passed the ordinance for attainting Laud of high treason.

10. The archbishop beheaded on Tower-hill, being the day the directory was to take place. Laud was in his seventy-second year, and had been in prison three years. He appears to have been a sincere but mistaken high-churchman, whose ill-timed zeal had wrought infinite mischief in the councils of the king. His prosecution had been confided to Prynne, a man he had cruelly injured.

30. A treaty of peace was begun at Uxbridge, between the king's commissioners on the one side, and commissioners from the two houses and the Scotch committee, on the other.

Feb. 24. The treaty at Uxbridge broken off.

Mar. 1. Sir Marmaduke Langdale defeats the forces under the command of lord Fairfax at Pontefract, and relieves the place.

April 24. Cromwell defeats a brigade of the king's horse at Islip bridge near Oxford: he took the queen's standard and 200 prisoners. He afterwards summoned Blechington house, which was garrisoned by the royalists, commanded by colonel Windebank, who surrendered it without making any defence; Charles caused the colonel to be tried by a court-martial at Oxford, and he was condemned and shot the 3rd of May.

May 31. The king took Leicester by storm, and marched to Daventry in Northamptonshire.

June 12. Charles, not aware of the proximity of the enemy, amuses himself with hunting.

June 14. Decisive battle of Naseby in Northamptonshire, where the king was defeated, lost all his foot and artillery, with his cabinet of papers, and retired to Lichfield, from thence to Ragland castle, the seat of the marquis of Worcester, who entertained Charles for three weeks, while he assembled his scattered troops. All the parliamentary generals distinguished themselves, but it was the victorious right wing under Cromwell that most contributed to the victory. Fairfax had his helmet struck off, and rode bare-headed; Ireton was run through with a pike, and Skippon was wounded early in the fight, but refused to quit the field. On the king's side were slain 600 men, of whom 150 were officers. On the parliament's side there were above 1000 officers and men slain. The city of London entertained both houses at Grocers'-hall upon the news of the victory, and after dinner they sung the 46th psalm.

About this time were several great bodies of club-men in the west, that professed neutrality, and said they kept in a body to prevent being plundered by either side. Leaning more to the royalists than parliament, they were put down by the latter.

Aug. 10. Colonel Lilburne was committed to Newgate, for writing a seditious book, inquiring into the authority of the present powers.

29. Charles came to Oxford, having marched through the associated counties, and raised contributions, with such celerity, that none of the detachments that were sent after him by the parliament, could overtake him.

30. An order of the house for a fast for a blessing on Scotland, and Fairfax's army, and for a cessation of the plague in both kingdoms.

Sept. 1. Montrose having taken arms for the king, had great success in Scotland.

9. Bristol taken by storm by Fairfax and Cromwell, assisted by the club-men; and prince Rupert retiring into the castle, surrendered that also upon terms. The plague was in Bristol at the time. The king severely reprehended Rupert for his weak defence of Bristol, and ordered him beyond sea. The prince was arrogant and impetuous, and made war more like a cossack than a tactician. He was styled the 'prince robber,' and etching on wood as well as the word 'plunder,' have been ascribed to his inventive genius.

Nov. 5. The king, with great difficulty, gets into Oxford; soon after he sent several messages to parliament for peace, which were rejected.

Dec. 4. Latham house surrendered, after it had been two years defended by the heroic countess of Derby.

The civil war had greatly reduced the

number of the house of commons. As a dissolution would have been dangerous in the existing crisis, the speaker issued writs by which 235 new members were returned. The independent party was greatly strengthened by this accession.

1646, Jan. 18. Dartmouth was taken by storm.

Feb. 2. Belvoir castle and Westchester surrendered to the parliament.

16. Fairfax routs lord Hopton at Torrington, and follows him further west.

Mar. 14. Lord Hopton treated with parliament, disbanded his army, and went on board a ship to Scilly, to which island the prince of Wales had retired.

21. Lord Astley coming to join the king at Oxford, with 3000 men, was defeated at Stow on the Wold, which was the last body of troops that appeared in the field for Charles.

April 27. The Scots having, by Montrevil, the French agent, invited the king to come to their army, and assured him that he might remain there with all security, and that his conscience should not be forced, the king left Oxford in disguise, taking with him only Dr. Michael Hudson, and Mr. John Ashburnham, and came to the Scotch army on the 5th of May following.

June 20. Oxford surrendered upon terms dated at Water-Eaton; the number of the soldiers and scholars in pay, amounting to about 7000 men, were allowed to march out with marks of honour, and returned to their respective dwellings. Upon the surrender of Oxford, the great seal, and all the other seals of state, were sent to Westminster, where they were broken to pieces in the presence of the two houses. It was stipulated that the colleges in Oxford should not be demolished or defaced, or their revenues sequestrated.

July 6. The house of commons voted the Scotch army no longer necessary.

Aug. 1. The king refused to comply with the propositions of the parliament for abolishing episcopacy, establishing presbytery, and giving up his friends to justice.

13. The Scots delivered in their accounts to the parliament. The arrears due they made amount to two millions; they had received 700,000*l.* on account.

19. Ragland castle in Montgomeryshire, surrendered to parliament by the old marquis of Worcester.

Sept. 14. Essex the late general of parliament dies; both houses attended the funeral, and defrayed the expenses out of the public purse.

18. Both houses voted that the king's person should be disposed of as the parliament should think fit, and a committee was appointed to confer with the Scotch commissioners upon that head.

Oct. 9. An ordinance published abolishing entirely the episcopal hierarchy. The city of London advanced the money for the payment of the Scotch army, and the bishops' lands were given as security.

Nov. 12. General Fairfax having reduced all the king's garrisons, returned to London in triumph.

Dec. 25. The king had a conference with Mr. Henderson, at Newcastle, concerning the divine origin of episcopacy. Both polemics evinced ability, but the disputation was terminated by the death of Henderson, who was one of the most celebrated of the Scottish preachers.

1647, Jan. 4. A committee of both houses was appointed to go down and receive the king from the Scots, with 900 horse.

30. The Scots, after receiving 200,000*l.*, paid them by parliament, delivered up Charles to the English commissioners.

Feb. 16. The king was brought to Holmby house in Northamptonshire, and neither his servants nor chaplains were permitted to attend him; whereupon he refused to let Mr. Marshall and Mr. Caryll, who were assigned by the presbyterians for his chaplains, so much as to say grace for him.

The presbyterians and the independents fell out. The independents were masters of the army, and the presbyterians were the most powerful in parliament.

April. Harlech surrenders to parliament; it was the last of the North Welsh castles that held out for Charles.

17. The commons voted the army to be disbanded, and to be allowed six weeks' pay when dismissed. The military were not to be so easily got rid of. The army mostly consisted of respectable yeomen and citizens who had taken arms in defence of public liberty, and were loath to leave the spoils of victory, they had bravely won, to be shared by ambitious lawyers and presbyterian divines. Fairfax, Cromwell, and Ireton sympathized with the discontents of their fellow-soldiers, and a council of officers was appointed to watch over their interests. Subsequently another council of a more democratic character was formed, consisting of privates and subaltern officers; they were delegates from the several regiments, and acquired the name of "agitators."

June 4. The army sent cornet Joyce with a detachment to bring the king from Holmby-house to the camp.

5. The army entered into an engagement, and signed a paper, demanding satisfaction for their services.

8. The king was brought to Newmarket, where he was permitted his recreations, and the gentry to resort to him with his chaplains and servants: Cromwell made great professions of serving him.

June 21. The army preferred a representation for purging the parliament of obnoxious members, and that they would put a period to their sitting.

Parliament vote that the army remove forty miles from London, which the army is not content with, and make a remonstrance to parliament.

23. The army impeach Denzil, Holles, Glyn, Waller, and eight more of the leading members of the commons, and insisted upon their being suspended from their places; whereupon these members thought fit to withdraw. Commissioners from the commons were next appointed, to treat with commissioners from the army, as if the latter were the representatives of an independent and coequal authority.

24. The king was removed from Newmarket to Royston; the 26th to Hatfield-house; July 1, to Windsor; July 3, to Caversham; July 22, to the earl of Devonshire's, from thence to Woburn; then to Stoke Pogey and Oatlands.

July 24. The citizens and some of the disbanded military of Essex and Waller's armies, under the influence of the presbyterians, which party predominated in the city, enter into an engagement, and invite the king to come to London.

26. The young men and apprentices of the city petitioned the parliament, and constrained both houses to grant their desire. The speakers of both houses, and fifty of the members, fled to the army for protection against the London mob. Most of the eleven impeached members fled beyond sea.

Aug. 1. The council of officers submit to the king propositions of great ability, and which have been ascribed to Ireton, for the settlement of the kingdom: among them was one for disfranchising decayed boroughs and increasing the number of county members. Charles's hopes were excited by the division between the army and parliament, and he seems, by a peremptory refusal to acquiesce in these proposals, to have thrown away a favourable chance of restoration to power.

2. The army published a manifesto, and met, to the number of 20,000 horse and foot, on Hounslow-heath, where they were reviewed by a number of lords, the speakers, and two members of the house; the elector Palatine was there.

6. They entered London, and restored the speakers and members. Fairfax was made governor of the Tower, and thanked. The parliament approved of what the army had done, and passed an act to make void all acts done from July 26 to August 6.

7. The army marched through London, demolishing all the works about it, and both parliament and city were now at the devotion of the military powers.

Aug. 16. The king having for the most part marched with the army after he left Newmarket, was this day fixed at Hampton-court, being permitted the day before to visit his children, who were under the duke of Northumberland's care at Sion-house, and they were often permitted to come to him to Hampton-court; nor were any of the nobility or gentry denied access to Charles.

The next three months were spent in intrigue and negotiation. The presbyterians, supported by their Scotch allies, still struggled to establish an oligarchical ascendancy in themselves against the growing influence of the independents or republican party. Charles intrigued with both, and had also schemes on foot for bringing over the Irish. His duplicity lost him the confidence of the presbyterians and independents; and the latter, by means of the army, having obtained a mastery over the former, they proceeded shortly after to remove the only remaining obstacle to their entire supremacy. Their unanimity was momentarily disturbed by the appearance of a new party in the army, under the appellation of "levellers." These mistrusted the public virtue of all the higher powers, from the king and parliament down to their own officers. They claimed equal laws and equal rights, and proposed a new constitution in which was no mention of king or lords. Colonels Pride and Rainsborough supported them, but Cromwell and Ireton opposed them.

Nov. 11. The king made his escape to Titchfield, a seat of the earl of Southampton, and was afterwards persuaded to trust himself with Hammond, the governor of the isle of Wight, who detained him in the island, and gave advice to the parliament where he was.

15. Rendezvous of Ware: several regiments being in a state of mutiny, some of their ringleaders, under the direction of Fairfax and Cromwell, are seized and shot.

Dec. 24. The parliament sent the king four bills to the isle of Wight for his royal assent. 1. The command of the army was to be vested in parliament twenty years. 2. All oaths and proclamations against parliament and those who adhered to them, were to be null. 3. All titles of honour granted since May 20th, 1642, were to be void, and no new peer to be eligible to sit in parliament without the consent of both houses. 4. By the last bill the house had the sole power of adjourning from place to place, at their discretion.

25. An insurrection in Kent.

29. Captain Burley makes an unsuccessful attempt to effect the king's escape. Charles's servants are dismissed.

30. A strict union was formed between

the army and parliament, and the army desisted from meddling with state affairs.

1648, *Jan.* Charles, who had come to an understanding with the Scotch, refused to pass the four bills.

3. The commons vote that no more addresses shall be made to Charles, and any one having communication with him declared guilty of high-treason: to this resolution the lords on the 5th gave their assent.

13. Upon the parliament's request, Fairfax sent two regiments to guard them.

Mar. 10. The parliament of Scotland met, and voted that they ought to raise an army to act against England, in favour of the king. The kirk commissioners were against it.

13. The Welsh, under colonels Langhorne, Poyer, and Powell, rose in favour of the king; they seized the castles of Pembroke, Tenby, and Chepstow.

April 9. A great insurrection in London, on account of abolishing all holydays by the parliament: it was fomented by the royalists, but soon suppressed.

19. The earl of Pembroke, chancellor of Oxford, and the visitors appointed by the parliament, went to visit that university, which refused to submit to their authority; whereupon an ordinance was made for expelling those who refused submission.

May 8. The Welsh were defeated by Cromwell; and Langhorne, Poyer, and Powell were taken, who threw dice for their lives, and Poyer was executed.

16. The royalists assembled from Surrey, at Westminster, to present a petition, and quarrelled with some of the guards, and killed one. More of the guards were ordered out, who slew several before they dispersed.

31. A body of the Kentish men defeated by Fairfax, at Maidstone.

June 7. Another rising of the royalists at Stamford in Lincolnshire, under Dr. Hudson, but they were suppressed by colonel Waite.

July 13. The Scotch army entered England. A large part of the fleet deserted to prince Charles, but, by the address of Warwick, was again brought over to parliament.

Aug. 11. The difficulties of parliament having again given ascendancy to the presbyterians, who had been joined by the timid and time-serving, commissioners had been sent to the isle of Wight, who wrote word that the king agreed to a personal treaty at Newport.

17. Cromwell's troops engaged sir Marmaduke Langdale, near Preston, in Lancashire, and, the Scots not supporting him, after an obstinate fight, sir Marmaduke was routed; Cromwell subsequently engaged the Scots, and routed them, the Scots making a feeble resistance; duke Hamilton fled,

and was taken at Uttoxeter, with 3000 horse, surrendering upon no better conditions than that of quarter.

Aug. 28. The garrison of Colchester having been besieged by Fairfax ten weeks, surrendered at discretion, whereupon sir Charles Lucas and sir George Lisle were shot; the lords Goring and Capel were sent prisoners to Windsor castle, where they found duke Hamilton. The town was saved from plunder, by paying 10,000*l.*

Oct. 24. Peace of Westphalia signed between France, the emperor, and Sweden. By this treaty the principle of a balance of power in Europe was first recognised.

Berwick and Carlisle surrendered to Cromwell, who afterwards marched in triumph to Edinburgh, and concerted measures with Argyle.

Nov. 20. The army under Cromwell being returned into England, a remonstrance was presented to the commons, by the officers, against any further treaty with Charles, and requiring that the king and his adherents be brought to justice; that a period be put to this parliament, and more equal representatives chosen, in whom they would have the supreme power lodged.

27. The treaty with the king, which had been protracted from the preceding September 18th, was broken off. The presbyterians were the only party desirous of a constitutional settlement; both the king and republicans having other objects.

Colonel Rainsborough, a brave soldier and republican, assassinated at Doncaster by three royalists of the garrison of Pontefract-castle.

Nov. 30. A remonstrance was presented from the army, to bring the king to justice. The parliament returned no answer, and tried to amuse the army, every regiment having petitioned their general.

The king was taken out of the hands of colonel Hammond, by colonel Ewer, and carried to Hurst castle, by an order of the council of officers in the army.

Dec. 2. The army marched up to London, and quartered about Whitehall and St. James's.

4. The commons voted, that the seizing the king's person, and carrying him prisoner to Hurst castle, was without consent of the house.

5. The house resolved, by 140 to 104, "That his majesty's concessions to the propositions upon the treaty were sufficient grounds for the house to proceed upon for the settlement of the kingdom." This was an amended motion, brought forward by the presbyterians, on the more decided one that the concessions of the king were not satisfactory. It was debated three days. At one time 340 members were present. Prynne, who had begun to side with the

presbyterians, delivered a speech in the affirmative, of several hours' duration.

Dec. 6. Colonel Pride was sent with a strong detachment to Westminster, who seized forty-one of the members as they were going to the house, and stopped above 160 more from going in, chiefly presbyterians; so that not more than one hundred and fifty were permitted to sit in the house. This epurgation of the house was called "Pride's Purge," and was a violent mode of getting rid of the party who inclined to monarchy.

7. Cromwell came to town, and received thanks from the commons for his services; he lay in one of the king's beds at Whitehall.

8. A detachment of the army marched into the city, and seized the public treasures that were lodged at Goldsmith's-hall, and other halls.

The fleet joined the army.

23. The king was brought by colonel Harrison from Hurst-castle to Windsor. On the 22nd Charles slept at lord Newburgh's house near Bagshot, and a plot was laid for his escape on a fleet horse, but it failed through the vigilance of Harrison.

25. A committee of the commons met to consider how to proceed in a way of justice against the king.

27. Ordered by the council of war, that the ceremony of the knee be omitted to the king, and all appearance of state left off, and the charge of his court and attendants be lessened.

A solemn fast was held at Westminster, to seek the Lord, and beg his direction in the proceeding against the king.

28. A committee appointed to consider of drawing up a charge against the king.

29. Major Pitcher, a royalist, who had quarter given him at the surrender of Pembroke castle, on condition of his transporting himself, was shot in St. Paul's church-yard, for remaining in England.

1649, *Jan. 2.* The lords rejected the ordinance for the trial of the king, and adjourned for a week; which seems, from the next step of the commons, to have been considered equivalent to the abdication of their legislative functions. Only twelve peers were present.

4. The commons resolved, 1. That the people, under God, are the original of all just power: 2. That the commons in parliament representing the people, have the supreme authority of the nation: 3. That whatever is enacted into law by the commons has the force of law, and the nation is concluded thereby, though the consent of the king, or house of peers, be not had thereto.

6. A letter from the commissioners of

the Scots, residing in London, to the commons, desiring they would not proceed to try the king without the advice of that nation.

On the same day the ordinance for trying the king was passed into an act, and the commissioners named therein appointed to meet, at two in the afternoon, in the painted chamber. 150 commissioners were chosen out of both houses, the inns of court, the corporation of London, and the army; but on the second reading the judges and six peers were omitted, and two sergeants-at-law, Nicholas and Bradshaw, added to the list. Thomas lord Fairfax, Oliver Cromwell, and Henry Ireton, Esqs., are the three first names on the list.

Jan. 8. Commissioners met in the painted chamber. Fairfax, who had hitherto acted with the army and republicans, did not attend after this day, either from tenderness to the king or the suggestion of his wife, whose conduct on the king's trial showed that she was averse to the proceeding.

9. Sergeant Dendy, by order of the commons, proclaimed the intended trial of the king, with sound of trumpet and beat of drum, in Westminster-hall, at the Old-Exchange, and in Cheapside, and summoned all witnesses to appear before the commissioners.

An order that no writs should be issued in the king's name for the future, and that a new great seal be made with the cross for England, and the harp for Ireland thereon, with this inscription, "The Great Seal of England:" on the reverse the house of commons sitting, with these words, "In the first year of freedom by God's blessing restored, 1648."

10. John Bradshaw, chief justice of Chester, a man of talent, an inflexible republican, and of blameless life, was made lord-president of the high-court of justice. Seventy of the commissioners, named for the trial, acted. Steele, Dorilaus, and Aske were counsellors' assistants to draw up the charge against the king; John Coke, solicitor; Dendy, sergeant-at-arms; Phelps and Broughton, clerks to the court.

15. The king was removed from Windsor to St. James's.

16. The commons altered their style, and called their ordinances "Acts of Parliament," and passed an act for adjourning Hilary term fourteen days.

18. The commons refused to accept the concurrence of the lords to their acts.

20. Commissioners met in the painted chamber, and proceeded thence to the upper end of Westminster-hall. President Bradshaw sat in a chair of crimson velvet; the others ranged themselves on either side, on benches covered with scarlet. At the feet of the president sat the clerks, at a table on which were the sword and mace, and di-

rectly opposite stood a chair for the king. Charles had been brought from St. James's to sir W. Cotton's house, whence he was conducted into the court. After the clerk had read the charge, Charles refused to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the court, and was remanded to Cotton-house.

22, 23. The king being conducted into the court, and persisting in his denial of the competency of the tribunal, the president ordered "the default and contempt" of the prisoner to be recorded.

27. The court having met to consider the form of judgment to be pronounced, Charles demanded to be heard. He requested a conference with a joint committee of the lords and commons. This being deemed inadmissible, Bradshaw proceeded to animadvert on the chief events of his reign, concluding: with the well known quotation, that to "acquit the guilty was as detestable as to condemn the innocent." After which the clerk read from a scroll of vellum the sentence, wherein, after the several matters laid to the king's charge were enumerated, it concludes, "For all which treasons and crimes this court doth adjudge that he, the said Charles Stuart, as a tyrant, traitor, and murderer, and a public enemy, shall be put to death, by severing his head from his body."

The warrant for the king's execution was signed by fifty-nine of his judges, namely,—John Bradshaw, Thomas Grey, Oliver Cromwell, Edward Whaley, Michael Livesey, John Okey, John Danvers, John Bouchier, Henry Ireton, Thomas Maleverer, John Blackiston, John Hutchinson, William Goff, Thomas Pride, Peter Temple, Thomas Harrison, John Huson, Henry Smith, Perigrine Pelham, Simon Mayné, Thomas Horton, John Jones, John More, Hardress Waller, Gilbert Millington, Geo. Fleetwood, John Alured, Robert Lilburn, William Say, Anthony Stapeley, Richard Deane, Robert Titchburne, Humphrey Edwards, Daniel Blagrove, Owen Roe, William Purefoy, Adrian Scroope, James Temple, Augustin Garland, Edmund Ludlow, Henry Martin, Vincent Potter, William Constable, Richard Ingoldsby, William Cawley, John Barstead, Isaac Ewer, John Dixwell, Valentine Wanton, Gregory Norton, Thomas Chaloner, Thomas Wogan, John Venn, Gregory Clement, John Downs, Thomas Wayte, Thomas Scot, John Carew, Miles Corbet.

29. The act of ordinance passed for altering the forms of writs, grants, patents, and process in courts of law; and that instead of the style and teste of the king, should be used these words, "*Custodes Libertatis Angliæ Authoritate Parlamenti, &c.*"

30. The king being ordered to be put to death this day, about ten in the morning

he walked from St. James's to Whitehall, under a guard, where being allowed some time for his devotions, he was afterwards led by colonel Hacker through the banquetting-room. At the end an aperture had been made in the wall, through which the king stepped upon the scaffold that had been erected in the open street. Having made a speech, he submitted to the block, and his head was severed from his body at one blow, about two in the afternoon, in the 49th year of his age, and the 24th of his reign. His body was put into a coffin covered with black velvet, and removed to his lodging-room in Whitehall; being embalmed, it was delivered, the 7th of February, to four of his servants, and by them that day was removed to Windsor; he was silently interred the 9th of February in a vault about the middle of the choir, over against the seventh stall on the sovereign's side, near Henry VIII. and Jane Seymour, with this inscription on a fillet of lead, "King Charles, 1648."

On the day after the king's execution appeared a work, entitled, "*Icon Basilike.*" It was supposed to have been written by Charles, but is now ascertained to have been the fabrication of Dr. Gauden, a clergyman of Bocking in Essex. Gauden's silence as to the real author was purchased, after the restoration, by the bishopric of Worcester.

THE KING'S ISSUE.

1. Charles, who died the same day he was born.

2. Charles, who succeeded his father by the name of Charles II.

3. James, who succeeded his brother Charles by the name of James II.

4. The princess Mary, married to William of Nassau, prince of Orange, by whom she had issue, William of Nassau, prince of Orange, afterwards king of England.

5. The princess Elizabeth, who died a prisoner in Carisbrook-castle, on the 8th of September, 1650, in the fifteenth year of her age.

6. The princess Anne, who died about three years of age.

7. The princess Henrietta Maria, born at Exeter the 15th of June, 1644, and married to Philip duke of Anjou, afterwards duke of Orleans; by whom she had issue Anna Maria, married to Victor Amadeus, duke of Savoy, and king of Sardinia.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Car. I., cap. 1. Enacts that there shall be no assemblies of people on the Lord's day, out of their own parishes, for any pastimes, or any bear-baiting, common plays, or other unlawful exercises, used by any

persons within their own parishes, on pain of forfeiting three shillings and fourpence, or being set in the stocks.

Cap. 4. Enacts penalties against tippling in alehouses.

3 Car. I. Petition of Right, against taxes without consent of parliament.

Cap. 1. No carrier or drover shall travel on the Lord's day, on pain of twenty shillings; and no butcher shall kill or sell meat on that day, on pain of six shillings and eightpence.

Cap. 2. Imposes penalties on the support of popish seminaries abroad.

Cap. 3. Whoever sells ale without a licence, except in fairs, shall forfeit twenty shillings.

17 Car. I., cap. 10. Abolishes the court of Star-chamber, and declares that neither the king or privy-council have any authority to determine any cause relating to the subject's goods or lands; and that any person committed by warrant of the king or council may have a habeas corpus, and be bailed, if the matter be bailable by law.

Cap. 11. Abolishes the court of high commission.

Cap. 14. Declares against the legality of ship-money.

Cap. 16. Ascertaines the boundaries of the royal forests.

Cap. 20. Enacts that no person shall be compelled to take the order of knighthood upon him.

PUBLIC REVENUE—COIN—NAVY.

The average revenue of Charles, from 1637 to 1641, inclusive, was 895,819*l.*, of which 210,493*l.* arose from ship-money and other illegal exactions. This sum was adequate to the ordinary expenses of government, though it would not defray the charges of war and other contingencies.

Charles, with all his frugality, affected much regal state. He kept up twenty-four palaces, all of them so completely furnished, that when he removed from one to another, he was not obliged to transport any articles of furniture along with him. His collection of pictures was the most valuable in Europe, and he spared no expense in his endeavours to enrich it with the most valuable productions of the ablest artists.

When the war between the king and parliament had commenced, Charles had the utmost difficulty in providing resources for the maintenance of his forces. The capital and the wealthiest parts of the kingdom supported the parliament, and the only money that he could raise was by pawning the jewels of the crown—by melting down the plate of the two universities, which they sent him—and afterwards, by imitating the example of his opponents, in levy-

ing assessments, and even excises, in those districts where his authority was acknowledged. But the voluntary subscriptions of those who adhered to the crown were his principal resource. The marquis of Worcester supplied the king with 100,000*l.*, and the marquis of Newcastle devoted the whole of his fortune to the support of the royal cause.

The conduct of the parliament at the beginning of the contest was so popular that it also obtained incredible sums by voluntary contributions. The plate of almost every inhabitant of London was brought in to be coined for its support; even the thimbles and bodkins of the women were not withheld. These gifts, however, were insufficient without compulsory levies. An assessment on personal and landed property was imposed. These assessments varied, according to the exigencies of the times, from 35,000*l.* to 120,000*l.* a-month. They proved so productive, and so superior to the ancient mode of subsidies, that they have ever since been continued, under the denomination of a land-tax.—Sinc. Hist. Rev., 172.

To the necessities of the long parliament we owe the first establishment of the excise. The suggestion of it has been ascribed to Pym. At one time it extended to bread, meat, salt, and other necessary articles. Additions were made to the customs by duties upon coals and currants. Four shillings a chaldron upon coals, levied at Newcastle, brought in about 50,000*l.*

The establishment of a post-office, upon a productive and permanent footing, was principally owing to the long parliament. By their regulations it not only yielded 10,000*l.* per annum, but also saved an annual expense of 7000*l.*, which the public was obliged to pay for the maintenance of postmasters. But one of their most novel fiscal contrivances was the impost of a weekly meal. Every one was required to retrench a meal a week, and to pay the money thereby saved into the public treasury. This singular tax yielded 608,400*l.* during the six years it was imposed.

The increase in the quantity of coin is a strong proof of increasing wealth and commerce. During the reign of Charles, Folkes computed that 12,096,220*l.* was coined, in gold and silver; a greater sum than during the two reigns of Elizabeth and James. But it is to be remarked that part of this coin was for the use of other countries. Spain sent considerable quantities of bullion to be coined at the English mint, which was afterwards carried to Flanders.

The following is the tonnage, number of men, and guns of the nine largest ships in the public navy, in 1646:—

Tons.	Men.	Guns.
875	280	50
600	170	40
575	170	40
557	170	38
520	170	38
559	160	38
650	260	36
512	160	36
500	150	36

The rest consisted of seventeen smaller ships, from 400 tons, 110 men, down to 80 tons, 45 men.

MEN OF LETTERS.

Francis Bacon, lord Verulam, the father of experimental philosophy, 1560—1626. 1. "On the Advancement of Learning," published in 1605: 2. "Wisdom of the Ancients," 1611: 3. "The Novum Organon," the second part of his grand "Instauration of the Sciences:" 4. "History of Henry VII.," 1622; besides "Moral Essays," and miscellaneous writings.

Sir John Hayward, historian of the "Norman Kings," and author of some devotional pieces; died 1637.

Samuel Daniel, author of pastorals, epistles, and "History of England to the Reign of Edward III.," 1562—1619.

John Ford, dramatic writer; born 1586, and supposed to have died about 1639.

Benjamin Jonson, author of the "Alchymist," "Epicene," "Volpone," "Every Man in his Humour," and other popular dramas, 1574—1637.

Philip Massinger, a distinguished dramatist, buried in St. Saviour's church, Southwark, where he is supposed to have resided, 1585—1639.

John Speed, British historian and topographer, 1555—1629.

Robert Burton, author of "The Anatomy of Melancholy," 1576—1639.

Sir Henry Spelman, a learned antiquarian and philologist, 1562—1641.

Sir Robert Cotton, one of the earliest members of the Antiquarian Society, and founder of the Cottonian library, 1570—1631.

Samuel Purchas, a clergyman, author of a "Collection of Voyages," 5 vols. folio, 1577—1628.

Sir Thomas Roe, diplomatist and traveller, 1580—1641.

Michael Drayton, the "Barons' Wars," and other poems, 1563—1631.

George Sandys, translations, poems, and travels, 1577—1643.

Lord Herbert of Cherbury, "De Veritate," "Life and Reign of Henry VIII.," and his own "Memoirs," first published by lord Orford, 1581—1648. He was buried in the church of St. Giles's in the Fields, with an epitaph, referring to the first publication.

George Herbert, younger brother of the last mentioned, a distinguished poet and divine, 1593—1633. After his death was published, from his MS., "The Temple," "Sacred Poems," and "Private Ejaculations."

Sir Richard Baker, the "Chronicle of the Kings of England," once the favourite manual, according to Addison, of country gentlemen, 1568—1645.

William Drummond, a Scottish poet, and author of a "History of the Five James's, Kings of Scotland," 1585—1649.

THE COMMONWEALTH. A. D. 1649 to 1653.

THE death of the king was soon followed by the abolition of the house of lords, and the powers of the three estates of the realm merged in the house of commons, under the name of the parliament of the commonwealth. A new council of state, consisting of thirty-nine members, exercised the functions of the executive, and in their names, as keepers of the liberties of England, was all public business transacted. Persons holding office were required to qualify for the same by new oaths, and taking out fresh grants. New money was coined, and a new great seal made. Episcopacy was abolished. The crown lands and bishops' lands, and the estates and revenues of the deans and chapters, were sold or sequestered for the use of the state. To renounce prelacy and the liturgy were the only terms on which the parochial clergy were allowed to retain their benefices.

Upon the ruins of the episcopal church two sects rose into importance, the presbyterians and independents. The presbyterians were for throwing

off the authority of the bishops, the abolition of the liturgy, the retrenchment of ceremonies, and the limitation of the riches and authority of the priestly office. The enthusiasm of the independents carried them still further; they were for the entire abolition of ecclesiastical government, disdained creeds, neglected ceremony, and contended for the sufficiency of individual judgment in matters of conscience, and of each congregation to its own management. Oliver Cromwell, sir Henry Vane, Fiennes, and St. John were regarded as the leaders of the independents; Prynne, Holles, and Annesley, of the presbyterians. The superior activity and energy of the independents, their influence in the army, and the seclusion of their rivals from parliament, gave them a decided preponderance.

After the forcible seclusion of the presbyterians and monarchists, the commonwealth became an oligarchy, vested in about one hundred individuals. It was an irresponsible body, and indissoluble except by its own act. Its support was in a standing army of forty-five thousand men. Two-thirds of the community were royalists, or inclined to the moderate constitutional party of the presbyterians; but were awed into silence and submission by the sword. Prior to the reduction of the long parliament, it had been growing unpopular, from its corrupt practices and arbitrary measures. At the commencement of the civil war a self-denying ordinance was passed, but this was soon suffered to become obsolete, and the most lucrative offices were filled by the members. The taxes they imposed were intolerable; the sums levied far exceeding the burthens imposed in any former period; and what rendered these levies more revolting, was the lavishness of the members on themselves. The sum of 300,000*l.*, it is affirmed, they openly took for their own use; while the pay of the army and navy was falling into arrear. The excise, formerly unknown, was extended over provisions and the common necessities of life. The committees, to whom the management of the different branches of the revenue were entrusted, never brought in their accounts, and had opportunities for secreting whatever sums they pleased from the public treasury. These branches were multiplied to afford a wider field for speculation. The power of the county committees was grievously felt. During the war, the discretionary power of these courts was excused from the plea of necessity, but the nation was reduced to despair when it saw neither end put to their duration, nor bounds to their authority. These tribunals could sequester, fine, imprison, and corporally punish, without law or remedy. In short, they were so many star-chambers, fortified with more plausible pretences, and armed with more unlimited powers.

Such abuses and oppressions destroyed the character of the long parliament. Still for four years after the death of the king, it carried on the government with the ability and energy inherent in republican institutions. It found resources by which Cromwell was enabled to subdue Ireland and Scotland, and defeat Charles II. at Worcester. It is to this assembly we are indebted for the commencement of our naval renown and superiority. Its faults were a want of management in the attempt to disband the army at the close of the civil war, the selfishness of some of its members, its arbitrary acts of government, its endeavours to prolong indefinitely its sittings, and the religious hypocrisy by which it essayed to justify its proceedings. Disgusted alike by their cant and their tyranny, the people beheld, without regret, their power annihilated by Oliver Cromwell. This crafty adventurer saw their errors with satisfaction; embarrassed them by fomenting the dis-

contents of the military, and by artfully working on the passions of the soldiery, made them the unsuspecting instruments of his ambition.

The history of this eventful period offers a lesson of political moderation. All parties reaped successively the melancholy pleasure of seeing the injuries which they had suffered revenged on their enemies; and that, too, by the same arts which had been practised against them. The king had stretched his prerogative beyond just bounds; and, aided by the church, had well nigh put an end to all the liberties and privileges of the nation. The presbyterians checked the progress of the court and the clergy, and excited, by cant and hypocrisy, the populace, first to tumult, then to war against the king, the peers, and all the royalists. No sooner had they reached the summit of power, than the independents, under the appearance of still greater sanctity, instigated the army against them, and reduced them to subjection. The independents, amidst their fanatical dreams, were oppressed by the rebellion of their own servants, and found themselves at once exposed to the insults of an usurper and the hatred of the people.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1649. *Jan. 30.* On the day of the king's execution, a proclamation was read in Cheapside, declaring it treason to give any person the title of king, without the assent of parliament; and at the same time was published the vote of January 4th, that the supreme authority of the nation resided in the representatives of the people.

Feb. 1. The lords send a message to the commons, desiring a conference on the new settlement, of which no notice is taken.

6. Commons resolve, 'That the house of peers in parliament is useless, dangerous, and ought to be abolished.' Carried by a majority of 44 to 29. Cromwell voted in favour of the lords.

7. Resolved, 'That kingship in this nation hath been found by experience to be unnecessary, burthensome, and dangerous to the liberty, safety, and public interest of the people.'

The prince of Wales takes the title of Charles II. at the Hague.

12. The king's statues demolished at the Royal Exchange and other places, and the following inscription set up on the site of them,—'*Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ restitutæ primo, Anno Dom. 1648-9, Jan. 30.*'

14. A council of state consisting of 39 members appointed; it superseded the committee of government at Derby house. Bradshaw was president of the council, and the poet Milton secretary of foreign correspondence. A new great seal was made; the commissions of the judges and magistrates renewed, and the court of king's bench was styled the common bench.

Mar. 9. Duke Hamilton, the earl of

Holland, and lord Capel, who had been condemned by an extraordinary tribunal called the high court of justice, for attempting to restore the king, were beheaded.

The commons resolve that there shall be 28,000 horse and foot kept up in England, and 12,000 in Ireland, whose pay shall be 80,000*l.* per month.

Mar. 19. The earl of Ormond proclaimed king Charles II. in Ireland, and the parliament of Scotland in that kingdom.

Pontefract castle surrendered to the parliament after a long siege.

April 1. Alderman Reynoldson, lord mayor of London, turned out of his office, imprisoned, and fined 2000*l.* for refusing to proclaim the act for abolishing monarchy.

16. The earl of Pembroke elected knight of the shire for Berks; his example was followed by other peers, lords Salisbury and Howard, who sat for Lynn and Carlisle.

A new sect of levellers appeared, called 'diggers': they held the earth ought to be held in common, and began cultivating a piece of waste land in Surrey on this principle, when they were dispersed by a troop of Fairfax's horse.

30. An act passed for the sale of the dean and chapter lands.

May 3. Dr. Dorislaus, agent for the commonwealth at the Hague, was surprised as he was at supper, by twelve cavaliers in masks, and killed. The assassins were Scots, supposed to have been hired by the marquis of Montrose, then at the Hague.

A great body of the levellers surprised at Burford, by Cromwell, and made prisoners; cornet Dean, and some of the principal, were executed.

July 16. An act for the sale of the crown-lands, at thirteen years' purchase; and for selling the goods, furniture, jewels, paintings, and personal estate of the late king: a great part of the royal chattels was purchased by the kings of France and Spain, and other foreign princes, and about 400,000*l.* raised for the service of the state.

Cromwell and his officers pray and preach in the churches and chapels about town; Cromwell was three hours in the pulpit at Whitehall, where he prayed, that God would take off from his shoulders the government of this mighty people, being too heavy for him to bear.

Aug. 13. Cromwell being made lord lieutenant of Ireland, set sail, accompanied by Ireton his son-in-law, as second in command, for Dublin, where he landed the 16th, upon which Ormond left a garrison of 3000 men in Drogheda.

Sept. 11. Cromwell took Drogheda by storm, and put the whole garrison to the sword, consisting of about 3000 men, most of them English, so that only one lieutenant escaped. He also massacred (but this is lord Clarendon's relation) every man, woman, and child of the citizens that were Irish.

Oct. 24. Colonel John Lilburne tried for publishing treasonable books against the commonwealth, and acquitted.

1650. *March 15.* The commissioners from the Scots negotiate with Charles II. at Breda.

April 29. The marquis of Montrose landed in Scotland, and raised forces for the king. Colonel Strachan was sent against him and took him prisoner; the marquis endeavoured to conceal himself, but at last surrendered to Aston, who received 2000*l.* for delivering him up.

May 14. An act passed in England, to make incest and adultery capital for the first offence; and fornication, for the first offence, three months' imprisonment; for the second, capital.

The gloomy enthusiasm of the parliamentarians carried them to the most ridiculous austerities. All recreations were in a manner suspended by their severities: horse-racing, bear-baiting, and cock-fighting, were prohibited as the greatest enormities. The *sport*, not the *inhumanity* gave offence. All holidays were abolished, and amusements on the Sabbath severely prohibited, so that no time was left for relaxation. Upon application, however, of the servants and apprentices, parliament appointed the second Tuesday in every month for play and recreation. But these ordinances were found difficult to execute, and the people were resolved to be merry when they pleased, not when the parliament should prescribe it to them. The

keeping of the Christmas holydays was long a great mark of ungodliness, and severely censured by the commons. Even pies, which custom had made a Christmas dish, were regarded as a profane viand by the puritans; though at other times they agreed very well with their stomachs. Maypoles were abolished as an heathenish vanity. It is hardly necessary to remark, that hypocrisy was never so prevalent in England as in this period. This must invariably be the case, when an unphilosophical effort is made to introduce a system of manners (erroneously termed virtue,) beyond what is compatible with human nature and the happiness of society.

May 21. The marquis of Montrose hung at Edinburgh, on a gallows thirty feet high, and afterwards quartered; the Scots also executed sir William Hurry, sir Francis Hay, colonel Spotswood, and about forty more of the marquis's followers. Charles complained to the commissioners of the Scots executing Montrose; but received for answer, that some papers had been found upon him, which it was more for his honour to conceal than publish.

31. Cromwell returned from Ireland, and was met in triumph at Hounslow-heath, and the palace of St. James's allotted for his residence. He was saluted by the great guns in the park.

Ascham, envoy from the commonwealth to the king of Spain, assassinated in his lodgings at Madrid, by English cavaliers.

June 23. Charles arrived on the coast of Scotland, and was compelled to take the covenant, before permitted to land.

25. General Fairfax in the first instance accepted the command against Scotland, but his wife, a presbyterian, prevailed upon him to relinquish the appointment, and withdraw from public life, leaving the commonwealth open to the growing ambition of Cromwell.

26. An act passed, constituting Oliver Cromwell, esq. captain-general of all the forces raised, and to be raised, by authority of parliament, within the commonwealth of England; with a power of granting, renewing, and altering the officers' commissions.

The Scots raised an army under Lesley, consisting of 36,000 horse and foot.

The plague raged in Ireland at this time.

29. Cromwell set out from London for Scotland.

July 13. Dr. Levens, a civilian, hanged for having blank commissions from the king about him.

15. Charles solemnly proclaimed, at Edinburgh cross, king of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

22. Cromwell, with 11,000 horse and foot, passed the Tweed, whereupon the

Scots destroyed their country, and retired before him, till he came within sight of Edinburgh.

Aug. 22. Colonel Andrews, of Gray's-inn, beheaded, for plotting against the commonwealth.

Sept. 3. Cromwell defeated the Scots at Dunbar, killed 3000 of them, took 10,000 prisoners, with their ammunition, and possessed himself of Edinburgh. This victory was chiefly won by Cromwell's regiment of infantry, who charged the cavalry at the point of the pike and butt-end of the musket, the fixed bayonet not being yet known.

The Hamiltonians, or the malignants and engagers, were admitted to employments under conditions: the parliament protested against their admission, upon which two parties were immediately formed in Scotland.

10. Ordered, that the colours taken at Dunbar be hung up in Westminster-hall, and medals given to the soldiers, in memory of their victory.

25. Letters from Barbadoes, that lord Willoughby had proclaimed king Charles there, and secured that island for him.

Oct. 8. Mr. Benson hanged, for attempting to bring in Charles.

25. Ordered by parliament, that all proceedings and process of law, patents, commissions, indictments, and judgments, be in the English tongue only, and that they be written in an ordinary legible hand, and not in a court hand.

Dec. The kirk of Scotland appointed a fast for the sins of the king and his family.

24. Edinburgh castle surrendered to Cromwell, said to be the first time that ever it was taken.

The English merchants ordered to depart the czar's dominions in Muscovy, and not to enter there again unless in the king's name.

Five drunkards, in Berkshire, agreed to drink the king's health in their blood, and that each should cut off a piece of his buttock and fry it, which four of them did; but the wife of the fifth coming in, saved him from his share of this notable performance.

1651. *Jan. 1.* Charles crowned at Scone, and swore to establish the presbyterian religion in Scotland.

The king set up his standard at Aberdeen, and made duke Hamilton lieutenant-general, David Lesley major-general, Middleton major-general of the horse, and Massey general of the English troops. The Scotch army, consisting of 18,000 horse and foot, encamped at Torwood.

Feb. 4. An order of the parliament of England, to take down the king's arms in all places, and set up the arms of the commonwealth.

Mar. 4. Sir Henry Hyde beheaded.

May 19. Peter Wright, chaplain to the marquis of Winchester, executed as a popish priest. He was the only sufferer under a barbarous act passed in the preceding year, which gave the same reward for the discovery of a priest or jesuit, as for the apprehension of a highwayman.

July. Cromwell, having recovered from a severe ague, sent a detachment of his army in boats over the Frith, which took possession of Fife, and occasioned an engagement with a detachment of the Scotch army: the Scots were defeated, 2000 of them killed, and 1200 made prisoners; whereupon Cromwell came over the Frith with the rest of his forces, and took possession of Perth.

31. Cromwell being now got further north than the Scotch army, Charles suddenly decamped with the Scots, and marched for England; Argyle, and many others of the army leaving him, and retiring home.

Aug. 6. Charles entered England by Carlisle, with an army of 16,000 men, Scotch and English, at the head of which he was proclaimed king of Great Britain. Cromwell marched after the king, leaving part of his army with general Monk, to block up Stirling.

12. The city of London being alarmed at the king's march, passed an act for putting the militia in a posture of present service.

14. Stirling castle and town surrendered to Monk.

22. Christopher Love, a presbyterian minister, beheaded upon Tower-hill for treason.

Charles arrived with his army at Worcester, being joined in his march only by a son of lord Howard, with 100 horse. At Worcester the king was joined by lord Talbot, and some other loyal gentlemen.

25. The earl of Derby, having assembled 1500 men to join the king, was attacked by three regiments under the command of colonel Robert Lilburne, and entirely routed at Wigan in Lancashire. The earl and about thirty horse with great difficulty afterwards escaped to the king at Worcester; but lord Widdrington was killed in the action.

28. Cromwell reaches Worcester at the head of 30,000 men.

Sept. 3. The battle of Worcester, where the king's forces were entirely routed, about 3000 of them killed, and 6000 or 7000 taken prisoners, with all their ammunition and baggage; in this action duke Hamilton was mortally wounded, and died the next day. The king's standard and 158 colours were taken. The king himself, with the duke of Bucks, the earls of Derby and Lauderdale, lords Talbot, Wilmot, and about fifty horse, after the battle was lost,

about seven in the evening, marched out of St. Martin's-gate, Worcester, and arriving at Whiteladies, twenty-five miles from Worcester, about four the next morning, the earl of Derby and the other lords took their leave of Charles, and left him to the care of the Penderels. These were five brothers, labouring men, who had established characters of trustworthiness, by having shortly before concealed lord Derby from the republicans. After many adventures and hair-breadth escapes, (among others his concealment in an oak tree,) Charles landed on the 17th of October, at Fecamp in Normandy.

Sept. 12. Cromwell was met at Aylesbury by a deputation from the commons and council of state. Hampton-court was prepared for his residence, and an estate of 4000*l.* a year, in addition to a former grant of 2500*l.*, voted to him. Other generals had also grants; Ireton declined his, recommending to the republic first the payment of its debts.

Limerick in Ireland surrendered, after fifteen months' siege, to the republicans. Scotland was reduced. Hostilities commenced with the Dutch; an English man-of-war meeting with some Dutch fishermen, he demanded the tenth herring, which they refused; the English sunk one of their ships, and all the men perished.

Nov. 18. The commons fix the period of their dissolution for Nov. 4th, 1654; the interval to be employed in determining the qualifications of the succeeding parliament.

26. General Ireton died at Limerick of the plague; the commons voted him a public funeral, and his death removed a great obstacle to the usurpation of Cromwell.

Dec. 1. Parliament passed an act with the view of encouraging navigation, prohibiting the importation of all goods except upon English bottoms; by this act the Dutch felt aggrieved.

Parliament demanded satisfaction for the Dutch massacre at Amboyna, and for the losses sustained in the Mogul's dominions.

Cromwell held a meeting of the leading men of the commons and the army at the speaker's house, to deliberate on the future form of government.

1652. *Jan. 11.* Lord Willoughby surrendered Barbadoes and the neighbouring islands to Ayscough, the parliament's admiral. Virginia also submitted to the parliament.

April. Parliament sent St. John and Walter Strickland to the Hague, to endeavour to unite the two commonwealths.

13. An act was read for incorporating Scotland into one commonwealth with England. Judges were sent from England to administer justice in Scotland.

May 15. Voted, that the act for consti-

tuting Cromwell captain-general should extend to the forces in Ireland, which disgusted Lambert, who had been promised the lord lieutenancy of Ireland.

June 30. The Dutch ambassadors being much incensed, returned to Holland.

July. An embassy arrived from the States, but the parliament did not recede from their resolution of demanding damages. Both nations published a manifesto. The English insisted upon the right of the flag.

Aug. 16. A sea fight near Plymouth, between sir George Ayscough, the English admiral, and the Dutch under De Ruyter, wherein neither of the fleets had any great advantage.

The Scots chose twenty-one members, fourteen for the counties, and seven for the boroughs, to represent them in the parliament of England.

Sept. 28. Ordered that the scaffolds about St. Paul's be taken down, and sold to pay the public debts.

Van Gallen beat the English fleet in the Mediterranean, but was killed in the fight.

Another engagement between the English fleet under Blake, and the Dutch under De Witte, upon the coast of Kent, where the Dutch rear-admiral was taken, and two more of their men-of-war sunk, and they were driven home to their own coasts, without the loss of one English ship.

Nov. 7. A conference between Cromwell and Whitelock, wherein Cromwell proposed the making himself king; but was dissuaded by Whitelock, and advised to treat with Charles II., whose circumstances, Whitelock observed, were so low, that he would be glad to grant Cromwell the command of the militia, and what other advantages he could desire for himself and friends; and that he might now put such limits to monarchical power, as would secure their religious as well as civil liberties for the future. But Cromwell was not pleased with Whitelock's scheme, and never admitted him to converse intimately with him again.

29. Van Tromp, with eighty sail of men-of-war, fell upon Blake, who was riding with forty sail of English in the Downs; six of the English ships were taken and destroyed, and the rest drove into the Thames; after which Van Tromp sailed in triumph through the Channel, with a broom at the topmast head, proclaiming his mission to sweep the English navy from the seas.

1653. *Feb. 18, 19, 20.* Immense exertions were made to re-equip a fresh fleet, and a fight of three days ensued between the English and Dutch fleets off Portland, where the English obtained a great victory, taking and destroying eleven Dutch men-of-war, and thirty merchantmen, out of 300

the Dutch had under their convoy: Van Tromp was admiral of the Dutch, and Blake of the English; the custom now was for officers to serve in both army and navy, and generals Monk and Deane commanded under Blake in this engagement. The number of slain on each side was about 2000.

March. Cromwell caused the officers to petition for their pay, on which the parliament complained of their impatience. The army petitioned for a dissolution of the parliament, which had become unpopular from the selfishness of some of its members, and from its efforts to perpetuate indefinitely its existence.

April 19. Cromwell holds a meeting of officers, and of the leading men of the commons, at Whitehall, to consult on the dissolution of the parliament; it came to no decision, but appointed an early meeting next day.

20. Information brought Cromwell that the commons were hurrying a bill through its several stages for their immediate dissolution. He immediately took a file of musqueteers, and went down to the house; he commanded the speaker to leave the chair, and told them that they had sat long enough, unless they had done more good; crying out, "*You are no longer a parliament, I say you are no parliament.*" He told sir Harry Vane he was a juggler; Harry Martin, and sir Peter Wentworth, that they were whore-masters; Chaloner, he was a drunkard; and Allen the goldsmith, that he cheated the public: then he bid one of his soldiers take away that fool's bauble, the mace, and Harrison removed the speaker out of the chair: in short, Cromwell having turned them all out of the house, locked up the doors, and returned to Whitehall. In the afternoon he went, accompanied by some officers, to Derby house, to the council of state, consisting chiefly of members of the commons. Bradshaw had just taken the chair, when Cromwell entered and told them, that if they were there as private individuals, they were welcome, but if as the council of state, they must know that the parliament was dissolved, and with it the council. "Sir," replied Bradshaw, "we have heard what you did at the house this morning, and before many hours all England will know it. But, sir, you are mistaken to think that the parliament is dissolved. No power under heaven can dissolve them but themselves. Therefore take you notice of that." The council then withdrew. Thus fell, by the parricidal hands of its champion, the famous long parliament, which for twelve years, under a variety of forms, had defended and invaded the liberties of the people.

PRINCIPLES OF THE LEVELLERS.

The levellers make a conspicuous figure in the events of this period, and if the subjoined be a correct exposition of their principles, they appear to have been much misunderstood. It is taken from Mr. Lingard's History, vol. xi. p. 457, who extracted it from one of their publications, which appeared soon after the death of Cromwell, entitled "The Leveller; or the Principles and Maxims concerning Government and Religion, which are asserted by those that are commonly called Levellers; 1659."

Principles of Government.

1. The government of England ought to be by laws, and not by men: that is, the law ought to judge of all offences and offenders, and all punishments and penalties to be inflicted upon criminals; nor ought the pleasure of his highness and his council to make whom they please offenders, and punish and imprison whom they please, and during pleasure.

2. All laws and levies of monies, war and peace, ought to be made by the people's deputies in parliament, to be chosen by them successively, at certain periods. Therefore there should be no negative of a monarch, because he will frequently by that means consult his own interest, or that of his family, to the prejudice of the nation. But it would be well if the deputies of the people were to be divided into two bodies, one of which should propose the laws, and the other adopt or reject them.

3. All persons, without a single exception, should be subject to the law.

4. The people ought to be formed into such a military posture, by and under the parliament, that they may be able to compel every man to obey the law, and defend the country from foreigners. A mercenary (standing) army is dangerous to liberty, and therefore should not be admitted.

Principles of Religion.

1. The assent of the understanding cannot be compelled. Therefore no man can compel another to be of the true religion.

2. Worship follows from the doctrines admitted by the understanding. No man therefore can bind another to adopt any particular form of worship.

3. Works of righteousness and mercy are part of the worship of God, and so far fall under the civil magistrate, that he ought to restrain men from irreligion, that is, injustice, faith-breaking, oppression, and all other evil works, that are plainly evil.

4. Nothing is more destructive to true religion, than quarrels about religion; and the use of punishments to compel one man to believe as another.

THE PROTECTORATE. A.D. 1653 to 1660.

AFTER the forcible expulsion of the remnant of the long parliament, Cromwell thought it expedient to observe the forms of free government. He accordingly sent summonses for their attendance at Whitehall, to 139 representatives for England, six for Wales, six for Ireland, and five for Scotland. Upon these he professed to devolve the whole authority of the state. They were to exercise their powers during fifteen months, and then nominate their successors. This was called the little or Barebone's parliament, from the name of one of its members. Its composition and the usefulness of its views have been unfairly depreciated by party historians. All its members were respectable; though not distinguished for opulence, they were of independent fortunes (Ling. Hist. xi. 187), and, bating the prevailing fanaticism, were men of intelligence. During the convulsions of the time, they had learnt to think for themselves, and could discern the useful and the just in the momentous questions that agitated the nation. Many of the measures they suggested have been very recently carried into effect. One was for transferring the ceremony of marriage, and the registry of marriages, births, and burials, from clergymen to laymen. Votes were passed for consolidating the various branches of the revenue into one treasury; for rendering sundry matters of legal procedure less dilatory and expensive; for giving relief to prisoners for debts and their creditors; for the abolition of tithes and advowsons, thinking it contrary to reason that a private person should have power to impose a spiritual guide on his neighbours; they even went so far, as to propose a consolidation of the statute law and books of reports, and the abolition of the court of Chancery. Such sweeping innovations alarmed the clergy and lawyers, and Oliver finding the security of his dictatorship more identified with the support of the partizans of abuse than of reform, contrived to get rid, in a few months, of this calumniated assembly.

Cromwell assembled and dismissed his parliaments with similar forms he would a court-martial. He tried four, and at his death he meditated a fifth. The difficulty he experienced in finding any representative body, however constituted, to sanction his usurpation, shows the unpopularity of his government, and the generally diffused sentiment in favour of a more legal and responsible administration.

In his capacity of protector, he exercised the functions of absolute sovereignty, and the protectorate chiefly differed from the monarchy it had supplanted, in the superior abilities of its first magistrate. His government was a naked despotism, dependent entirely on the soldiery for support. Like all power grasped by violence, it could only be maintained by violence. As the rights of all had been subverted, any attempt at legality, to give expression to the popular will, endangered his domination. The return of peace was doubly disadvantageous to him, as it is to all usurpations founded on the sword; first, by affording leisure to investigate his title, and secondly, by lessening the ascendancy of the military power. Had his life been prolonged, it is doubtful whether he would have been able long to withstand the hourly increasing difficulties of his position. He was the centre and almost only support of his own system, and men acquiesced in it as likely to be a short-lived evil, from deference to his great abilities, gratitude

for his services to the commonwealth, and probably from the difficulty, originating in their own divisions, of agreeing in any other by which it could be superseded.

The internal government of the protector was distinguished by watchfulness and energy. He stopt at no illegality that would fortify his power. By means of spies he frustrated the plots of his enemies at home and abroad. If the regular tribunals were not sufficient to destroy a victim, he erected special ones for the purpose. Arbitrary imprisonments in the Tower upon short written orders, without formal warrant or expressed cause of commitment, were practised. Frequently the disaffected were sold for slaves to the West Indies (*Hal. Const. Hist. ii. 368*): he punished them by confiscations, by placing them judicially and fiscally at the mercy of his military satraps.

These severities were not the wantonness of tyranny, but the indispensable guarantees of unlawful power. Naturally Cromwell inclined to mercy and forgiveness, rather than vindictive cruelty. He was frank, jocular, and affable; bold, magnanimous, and just. His position made him a tyrant; a sanguine temperament, a religious enthusiast; policy and ambition, a wily dissembler; and, perhaps, though that is more questionable, a hypocrite. In his private relations he was unexceptionable; a dutiful son, an affectionate father and husband. It is proper also to observe, in answer to the self-seeking imputed to him, that on the commencement of the struggle between Charles and his parliament, he did not wait to see which was the strongest, but fearlessly girt his sword on the patriot side. His great crime was the common one of statesmen; he did not prefer the public weal to his own aggrandisement.

The national character abroad received new lustre under the protectorate. But the wisdom of Cromwell's foreign policy has been differently construed. One party has urged that he ought to have formed an alliance with Spain, in preference to France, a growing rival power: another, that a war with Spain was politic, as exposing to our arms her transatlantic possessions. True wisdom, perhaps, consisted in abstaining from an offensive alliance with either belligerent, and the maintenance of a strict neutrality. But Cromwell repeated the errors of Charles I. Both tried to govern without parliaments, and both plunged the country into impoverishing foreign wars, which entailed expenses that mainly contributed to the embarrassment of their governments.

Although the protector was more eminent for shrewd practical sense than intellectual acquirements, he was not insensible to the claims of genius and literature. He saved the two universities from being over-run by a ruthless fanaticism. He founded a college at Durham; purchased and presented to Dublin university the library of archbishop Usher; employed, patronised, or pensioned Milton, Waller, Usher, Andrew Marvell, Dr. Pell, and Hartlib; and offered, it is said (*Mac. Hist., vi. 264*), a secretaryship to Hobbes, the philosopher of Malmesbury.

Apart from "the good old cause," which Oliver embroiled or defeated, his history presents many redeeming excellences. His crime was ambition. His capacity for governing men, and moulding them to his purposes, all allow to have been wonderful; but his abilities were executive rather than projective. Boldness, energy, and decision were the active talents which placed him in the foremost rank of military commanders, and in war was his chief distinction. He was an adjunct of the times, the natural product of his age. Most political convulsions elicit some master-spirits to

fashion and direct them. Bonaparte was the giant child of the French revolution,—Cromwell, of the commonwealth. Had the latter lived, or been otherwise constituted than he was—had he been more of a philosopher, and less of an enthusiast—or had he been more of a legislator, and less of an adroit politician, he would not have achieved his greatness. Appearing during a civil war inflamed by religious contests, he came out in season, and his extraordinary but peculiar talents of subtlety, fanaticism, and resolution, found an appropriate field for exercise and development.

It is hard to say whether a zeal for civil or religious freedom was most predominant in the strife with Charles Stuart. Though the country was violently agitated during almost twenty years by different sects and parties, it does not appear any of them evinced very perfect notions of religious toleration. Presbyterians were just as intolerant of popery and prelacy, and the independents of quakers and unitarians, as the papist had been of the Lollard and Lutheran. All were persecutors when they had the power; and, in the “Events and Occurrences” during the commonwealth and protectorate, will be found melancholy examples of victims offered to the Moloch of persecution. These, however, were rare instances. The right of private judgment, claimed by the independents, involved in its development universal toleration. Cromwell himself, who favoured the independent sectaries, was really of a tolerant disposition, and the catholics never suffered so little molestation as under the protectorate. In 1655 he was provoked, by the persecution of the Vaudois, to issue a proclamation for the enforcement of the penal statutes; but it was not acted upon. He even tolerated Judaism, having permitted the settlement of the Jews in England after an exclusion of nearly three centuries, in spite of the denunciations of some bigoted churchmen and lawyers.

It was pre-eminently a religious age, and the army of the commonwealth an extraordinary assemblage of saintly heroes, who rivalled the crusaders in valour and holy fervour.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1653. *April 22.* Cromwell, with his council of officers, published a declaration, with reasons for dissolving the parliament, and authorizing all civil officers to proceed, as formerly, in the execution of their respective offices.

May 6. Addresses to Cromwell and his council of officers, from several counties, approving the dissolution of the parliament, and promising to stand by them.

June 2. The Dutch fleet, under Van Tromp, and the English, under general Monk, being about 100 men-of-war on a side, engaged off the North Foreland. At the first broadside admiral Deane was killed by a cannon ball. The fight lasted two days, and the English obtained a great victory, taking and destroying twenty of the enemies' ships, and pursuing them to their own harbours.

8. Cromwell issued, in his sole name, letters of summons to 156 persons, chiefly recommended by the congregational churches,

to appear at Whitehall, the 4th of July, to take upon them the administration of the government.

June 20. Ambassadors arrived from Holland to treat of peace.

July 4. The persons summoned by Cromwell met in the council-chamber at Whitehall, to the number of about 120, to whom Cromwell declared, they had a clear call to take upon them the supreme authority of the commonwealth; and then produced an instrument, under his own hand and seal, whereby he did, with the advice of his officers, devolve the supreme authority and government of the commonwealth into the hands of the persons met; and that they, or any forty of them, should be acknowledged the supreme authority of the nation; but that they should sit no longer than the 3rd of November, 1654; and three months before their dissolution, should make choice of successors, who were not to sit above a year. Cromwell assured

them he had not chosen one person in whom he had not this good hope, "That he had faith in Jesus Christ, and love to all saints." This assembly resolved, that no person should be admitted to any office or place in government, unless the parliament was satisfied of his real godliness; which occasioned this convention to be called "The godly parliament;" by others, "The little or barebone's parliament;" from one Praise-God Barebone, a leatherseller in Fleet-street, who distinguished himself by his speeches.

July 5. Cromwell and his officers being withdrawn, the assembly adjourned to the next day in the parliament-house, and being met, chose Francis Rouse, provost of Eton, and a member of the long parliament, their speaker.

12. The sergeant-at-arms, Brickhead, attended the speaker with the mace.

25. The general assembly of Scotland being met at Edinburgh, colonel Cotterel declared that they ought not to sit without authority from the parliament of England; and thereupon dismissed them, commanding that three of them should not meet together for the future.

29. The English fleet, under Monk and Blake, fought the Dutch, commanded by Van Tromp, upon their own coast, and obtained a great victory, destroying thirty of the Dutch men-of-war, and Tromp himself was killed in the engagement with a musket-shot. No ships were taken on either side. The victors lost two ships, six captains, and 500 seamen killed. It was the seventh and last fight between the two commonwealths; all fought within little more than the compass of a year.

Aug. 20. John Lilburne, who had opposed all the governments he had lived under, and particularly Oliver's, being tried for remaining in England after an act made for his banishment, was acquitted; but it being ascertained that he had been plotting with the royalists abroad, he was committed to the Tower. He was next removed to Elizabeth-castle, Jersey, and discharged, a little before his death, in 1657. He died a quaker, a new sect which had just appeared.

24. An act was passed for solemnizing marriages by justices of the peace.

Oct. Captain Hayton fell upon a squadron of French men-of-war, and took several.

Nov. 1. Parliament chose a new council of state.

Dec. 12. It was moved in the house, that the sitting of this parliament any longer would not be for the good of the commonwealth, and that it was fit they should resign their power to the lord-general; and the speaker, with many of the

members, went to Whitehall, where, by a writing, they presented to Cromwell a resignation of their power. But some of the members continuing still to sit in the house, colonel White came with a guard, and forced them out. This proceeding was a manœuvre of Oliver and his creatures, who had become alarmed at the spirit which had begun to appear among some of the members to investigate the abuses of the law-courts, the laws and public revenue, and the constitution of the existing government. Lambert and the council of officers also prepared to resign their functions, declaring that the government of the commonwealth should reside in a single person, Oliver Cromwell, the captain-general, and his title should be "Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland."

Dec. 16. The council of officers sent for the commissioners of the great seal, with the lord-mayor and aldermen of London, and caused to be read a writing called "The Instrument;" by which Cromwell was made protector. It also stipulated as follows:—1. A parliament to be called every three years by the protector: 2. The first to be assembled on the third of the following September: 3. No parliament to be dissolved till they have sat five months: 4. Such bills as were offered to the protector, if not confirmed in twenty days, to be laws without: 5. That his council should not exceed the number of twenty-one, nor be less than thirteen: 6. That no one protector, after the present, should be general of the army: 7. The protector shall have power to make war and peace: 8. That the protector and his council may make laws, which shall be binding on the subject, during the intervals of parliament. The same afternoon, the protector, attended by a strong guard of soldiers, and all the great officers of state, with the lord-mayor and aldermen of London, came from Whitehall to Westminster-hall, and a chair of state being set for him in the chancery-court, he stood on the left of it uncovered, till a large writing on parchment was read, containing the power with which he was invested, and how he was to govern the three nations, and the oath to be taken by him. Having subscribed this writing, and taken the oath, tendered him by Lisle, one of the commissioners of the broad seal, he sat down in the chair of state covered, and the commissioners delivered up the broad seal to him, and the lord-mayor his sword, which he immediately returned again, and the court arose and went to Whitehall, the lord-mayor uncovered, carrying the sword before the protector in grand procession. Cromwell was dressed in a suit and cloak of black velvet.

with long boots, and a broad gold band round his hat.

By the above instrument of government it was also provided, that the number of members for England should not exceed 400; for Scotland, 30; and for Ireland, 30. The number of members to be elected for each county and borough are specified and regulated according to the size of the respective counties; the corporations are allowed to choose 1 each, and many of the smaller boroughs excluded, and some new ones, as Manchester and Leeds, enfranchised. Only the city of London was allowed to choose six, and some of the larger cities two each: the universities to choose one each. None but persons of integrity to be chosen, of which the protector was judge. Any person worth 200*l.*, and qualified in point of principles, may be an elector. Sixty members to be a quorum. The persons to be of the protector's council are nominated in the instrument, and upon any vacancy, the parliament are to nominate others; seven to be a quorum. A yearly revenue to be raised, for maintaining 10,000 horse and 20,000 foot, and a good fleet at sea. The office of lord-protector to be elective, and not hereditary. The election to be by the council, immediately after the protector's death, and only the royal family disabled to be elected. The great officers to be chosen by consent of parliament, and in the intervals of parliament, by the council. All denominations of Christians to be tolerated but the disciples of popery and episcopacy. The same day a proclamation was published by the council, requiring all persons to conform and submit themselves to the government thus established; and the protector was proclaimed, all over England, with the same solemnity as the kings of England were heretofore.

1654. *Feb.* 8. The protector being invited to an entertainment in the city, went in regal state. The city companies were placed on each side in all their pageantry, from Temple-bar to Cheapside. The lord-mayor and aldermen met him at Temple-bar, on horseback, in their scarlet gowns; and Vyner, the lord-mayor, having delivered the protector the sword, and received it again, carried it bareheaded before his highness to Grocers' hall. The protector at this entertainment knighted Vyner.

Mar. 4. The Dutch ambassadors having audience of the protector in the banquetting-house, acquainted him that all the provinces had consented to the articles of peace, and desired a cessation of arms.

27. Monsieur Bordeaux, ambassador from the French king to Cromwell, made his public entry, and on the 29th had his audience at the banquetting-room, Whitehall. Ambassadors were received by the

protector standing on a platform raised three steps above the floor, on which was a chair of state. They were instructed to make three reverences; one at the entrance, a second at the midway, and a third at the lower step, each of which Cromwell acknowledged by a slight inclination of the head. The ambassadors of the States were invited to dine with him. Oliver sate alone on one side of the table; they, with some lords of the council, on the other.

April 5. Peace signed by the States ambassadors; and obtained by promising to make all damages good that were sustained by the English for nearly thirty years past. They consented to strike the flag to the English ships, to pay 300,000*l.* for the affair at Amboyna, and to deliver up the island of Poleron in the East Indies. The ratification of peace was presented to Cromwell in a silver box. The two provinces of Holland and Zealand lost 1500 ships, that were taken by the English.

12. An ordinance by the protector, with advice of his council, for uniting Scotland into one commonwealth with England.

May. General Monk, who had been decorated with a gold chain by the protector, returned to his command in Scotland, and was magnificently entertained at Edinburgh.

30. Christina, queen of Sweden, resigns the crown in the twenty-seventh year of her age.

June 23. Southworth, a catholic clergyman, 72 years of age, executed. On the scaffold he reproached his persecutors with their inconsistency in taking up arms for liberty of conscience, yet shedding the blood of one who happened to differ with them in religious opinion.

July 6. Mr. Vowel and colonel Gerard condemned for high treason, in conspiring the death of the protector. Vowel was hanged at the Mews-gate, and Gerard beheaded on Tower-hill, July 10. The same day Don Pantaleon Sa, the Spanish ambassador's brother, who had quarrelled with Gerard, and killed another gentleman he took for him, was beheaded on Tower-hill.

19. General Middleton, who commanded for Charles II. in Scotland, is routed by Morgan.

Aug. The Portuguese ambassador going down to Gravesend, in order to embark for Portugal, was arrested by some merchants of London, of whom he had borrowed great sums of money, and prevented proceeding on his voyage.

Sept. King Charles, finding his residence in the French court unacceptable, on account of the treaty between that crown and Cromwell, removed from thence the beginning of June last; and having spent some time with his sister, the princess of

Orange, at Aix la Chapelle, &c. about this time came with his little court to Cologne, where he resided about two years and a half.

Sept. 3. Being Sunday, the parliament of the three kingdoms met, and, after hearing a sermon in the abbey, attended the protector to the painted chamber, where he made a short speech to them, and directed them to go to their house, and adjourn themselves to the next day.

4. Cromwell came to Westminster-abbey in royal state, and having heard a sermon, went to the painted chamber, where seating himself, and the members sitting uncovered upon benches, he put off his hat, and made them a long speech, principally to show the advantages the nation had already reaped from his administration, and denounced those religious and political levellers who would destroy liberty, property, law, and religion, to introduce their visionary schemes. The members being retired to their house, chose Lenthall their speaker, who had been speaker of the long parliament.

12. Great debates happening in the house, as to the legality of the present parliament and the "instrument" of government, the protector came to the painted chamber, and sent for the members, and severely reprehended their presumption; after which he placed a guard at the door of the house, and would suffer none to enter who would not subscribe a recognition, "That he would be true and faithful to the lord-protector; and that he would not propose or give consent to alter the government, as it is settled in one single person and a parliament." Whereupon 130 of the members signed it the first day, and more of the members afterwards, to the number of 300. Bradshaw, Harrison, Haslerig, and other republicans refused to sign it. The house endeavoured to explain away the force of the recognition, and resolved, "That it did not extend to the whole 42 articles contained in the instrument of government, but only to that which declared the government to be in a single person and successive parliaments."

19. Fleetwood, who had married Ireton's widow (Cromwell's daughter), was made governor of Ireland, and two years after was succeeded by Henry Cromwell, son of the protector.

29. Cromwell having taken a fancy to drive his own carriage, is thrown on the pole, and his life in jeopardy. A pistol, which he had concealed on his person, went off during the accident.

Oct. 19. A grand debate in the house whether the protectorship should be elective or hereditary, and the affirmative carried by a majority of 200 to 60.

The kirk of Scotland refused to observe the fast-day ordered by the protector, it being their principle, "*Not to receive any directions for the keeping fasts from the civil magistrate.*"

The parliament voted Cromwell to be lord-protector during life.

Oct. 24. Voted, "That no law should be altered or repealed, or new laws made, or any tax imposed, but by assent of parliament."

27. Voted, "That a new parliament should be assembled every third year, but not to sit above six months, unless prolonged by act of parliament."

30. That learned antiquary, Mr. John Selden, died.

Nov. 17. Cromwell's mother died, and was buried in Westminster-abbey; she was daughter of sir Richard Stewart.

30. The house inquires into the theological opinions of John Biddle, who may be styled the father of the English unitarians. The presbyterians in the commons ordered his books to be burnt; next year the same party prosecuted him for blasphemy, as a capital offence. The dissolution saved his life, and Cromwell sent him to the castle of St. Mary, in Scilly, where he allowed him a pension of 100 crowns for his support. He died in Newgate, in 1662.

Dec. 5. Vote for choosing successive protectors. Voted, "That Whitehall, St. James's, the Mews, Somerset-house, Greenwich, Hampton-court, and the manor of York be kept unsold for the protector's use."

Voted, that 200,000*l.* a year shall be settled on the protector and his successors. According to a statement of a sub-committee of the commons, the following was the amount of the revenue of the three kingdoms:—

Excise and customs in England . . .	80,000
Excise and customs in Scotland . . .	10,000
Excise and customs in Ireland . . .	20,000
Monthly assessments in England . . .	720,000
Monthly assessments in Ireland . . .	96,000
Monthly assessments in Scotland . . .	96,000
Crown revenue in Guernsey and Jersey . . .	2,000
Crown revenue in Scotland . . .	9,000
Estates of papists and delinquents in England . . .	60,000
Estates of papists and delinquents in Scotland . . .	30,000
Rent of houses belonging to the crown . . .	1,250
Post-office . . .	10,000
Exchequer revenue . . .	20,000
Probate of wills . . .	10,000
Coinage of tin . . .	2,000
Wine licences . . .	10,000
Forest of Dean . . .	4,000
Fines on alienation . . .	20,000

£.1,200,000

1655. *Jan. 22.* Parliament not answering the protector's expectations, he dissolved them, after they had sat barely five lunar months, according to one of the articles in his instrument of government.

Mar. 11. Sir Joseph Wagstaffe, colonel Penruddock, and others, assembled about 200 horse, and proclaimed the king at Salisbury; they took Cromwell's judges and sheriff prisoners, who held the assize there; but they were soon suppressed. Wagstaffe escaped beyond sea; Penruddock was condemned and executed at Exeter, May 16, 1655; as were several other gentlemen there, at Salisbury, and other places; and many more sold to the West Indies for slaves.

14. The quarterly expenses of the protector's family amounted to 35,000*l*.

Manning, who betrayed the king at Cologne, and was the occasion of the ruin of many of the royalists, by the intelligence he sent to Cromwell, was shot in Germany.

31. Dr. James Usher, archbishop of Armagh, and primate of Ireland, died, and was buried at Cromwell's charge, in Westminster-abbey, the 17th of April.

April 3. An ordinance of the protector's, for better regulating the jurisdiction of the court of chancery, commanded to be put in execution; and the 6th of June following, Whitelock and Widdrington, two of the commissioners of the broad seal, were turned out for not obeying it, and the seal was committed to colonel Fiennes and major Lisle.

A Dutch caricature represents the servility with which the courts of France and Spain had sought the alliance of the protector: the Spanish ambassador approaching, in humble posture, the lord-protector, to perform a most degrading office; while the French ambassador, eagerly pulling him back, says, "Give place, sir,—that honour belongs to my master."

An ordinance by Cromwell's sole authority, whereby all with estates above 100*l*. a year, that had borne arms for the king, or declared themselves in his interest, were to pay a tenth part of their property to support the charge of the commonwealth, without regard to former compositions, or of any articles upon which they surrendered.

Apr. 13. Admiral Penn and Venables arrived at St. Domingo, but were unsuccessful there. They next set sail for the island of Jamaica, which they took from the Spaniards, the 3rd of May, and the English have remained in possession of it since. Admiral Blake about the same time battered Tunis, destroyed nine ships in the harbour, and compelled the Tunisians to release the English captives.

Sept. Penn and Venables returned from America, and were both, for ill conduct, sent to the Tower.

Vane, who had been living in retirement

since the usurpation of Cromwell, put forth some able pamphlets, and the protector, unable to conciliate the republican party, which he had abandoned, summoned four of their leaders, Bradshaw, Ludlow, Vane, and Rich, to appear before the council (Cont. Mac. Hist. vi., 215). The result was, that Bradshaw was removed from the chief-justiceship of Chester, Vane committed to Carisbrooke-castle, Ludlow discharged on bail, and Rich imprisoned at Windsor. Harrison, the anabaptist, who had at first assisted Cromwell in his ambitious objects from godly motives, but deserted him when he found he had no intention of establishing the kingdom of Christ, was confined in Pendennis-castle in Cornwall. Lord Willoughby and other royalists were committed to the Tower.

The protector ordered a last, and a collection for the persecuted protestants in Piedmont.

Oct. Order of council against publishing any newspaper without leave of the secretary of state; and another order against publishing unlicensed books and pamphlets. The protector divided England and Wales into twelve districts, and in every district placed a major-general, who had not only an absolute command of the forces in his division, but a very great power in civil causes. These generals had all the authority which was before divided among committee-men, justices of the peace, and other officers. They committed all suspected persons, levied monies, sequestered those who refused to pay, and had power to list horse and foot upon occasion, and from them lay no appeal but to the protector himself.

24. Articles of peace between England and France signed, and proclaimed on the 28th of November. By this treaty it was agreed that Cromwell should send 6000 men to the assistance of the French in the Netherlands, against the Spaniards; that Dunkirk and Mardyke should be invested by their united forces, and when taken, put into the hands of the English; and that neither king Charles or the princes his brothers, should be suffered to reside in France. Cromwell would not suffer the French king to call himself king of France in this treaty, and obliged him to set his name after his own, as protector both of France and England.

Nov. 2. A committee was appointed for promoting and encouraging trade and commerce.

Dec. Instructions to the major-generals to take security of all those who had been in arms for the king, for their peaceable demeanour and obedience to the protector's government.

1656. *Feb. 16.* Spain declared war against England.

April. A quaker in Colchester starved himself to death upon presumption that he could fast forty days.

Sept. Several Spanish galleons were destroyed by the English fleet near Cadiz, and one of them was taken with a prodigious treasure on board, amounting to two millions of dollars.

17. Cromwell's third parliament met, to whom he made a speech in the painted chamber, but he suffered none to enter the house who were not approved by his council, and had obtained a certificate to that effect. A motion was made by one Pack, an alderman of London, to invest Cromwell with the title of king, which was seconded by a great many members, some of them his known enemies, and opposed by some of his intimate friends; however, it was carried by a majority, that the crown should be offered to the protector. Sir T. Widdrington was chosen speaker. One hundred members were refused admittance into the house, refusing to sign the engagement.

Oct. 27. The protector came to the painted chamber, and passed an act, that the passing of bills should not determine the present parliament. Another for renouncing and disannulling the pretended title of Charles Stuart; and a third for the security of the protector's person, in which it was made high treason to conspire his death. A fourth for taking away the court of wards; and a fifth for the exportation of several of our native commodities.

31. A committee was appointed to examine into the blasphemy of James Naylor, the quaker, who personated Jesus Christ at Bristol and other places.

Dec. 8. Resolved, that James Naylor is guilty of horrid blasphemy, and that he is a grand impostor, and a great seducer of the people.

17. The speaker pronounced judgment against Naylor, that he be whipped and pilloried, and his tongue bored through with a hot iron. Naylor had been discharged from the army as invalid, and parliament would have acted more creditably by sending him to a lunatic asylum, than spending their time in devising cruel punishments.

Cromwell, desirous of increasing the population and prosperity of the West India colonies, ordered all females of disorderly lives to be arrested and shipped for Barbadoes. He had on a former occasion, for similar purposes (*Ling. Hist.*, xi. 260), forcibly taken up 1000 young girls in Ireland, and sent them to Jamaica.

1657. *Jan. 19.* A plot discovered against the protector. Miles Syndercombe, who had been cashiered in Scotland, conspired with one Cecil, and one troop of Cromwell's

lifeguard, to kill the protector; but Syndercombe was betrayed by his confederates, and condemned to die; the judges declaring it to be treason by the common law, to conspire the death of any chief magistrate, whether king or protector.

Mar. A rising of the fifth-monarchy men, who sought to establish Christ's kingdom, and make the Bible the law of the land. Venner, a wine-cooper, was the chief conspirator. A few arrests were the only result.

23. Treaty of alliance, between England and France, against Spain.

Apr. 13. A committee of parliament offered their reasons to the protector for his accepting the title of king. Whitelock, a wily lawyer, urged that the title of king was not only by an original common consent, but that the law fitted thereto; and that a new title must have a new constitution to make the laws relate unto it; and, that no new constitution could be so firm as the restitution of the old one would probably be.

20. Lambert, Pride, Desborough, Cromwell's brother-in-law, and Fleetwood, his son-in-law, with other officers of the army, petitioned against his accepting the title of king, and threatened him if he did.

Blake attacked the fleet of Spanish galleons as they lay under the castles in the Canaries, and burnt them all. He died on the 17th of August, on his return home, and was buried, September 4, at Cromwell's expense, in Henry VII.'s chapel, in grand style. He was an inflexible republican and sectarian, who had been engaged in hostilities, by sea or land, since the commencement of the civil war. Blake, in his early days, had stood candidate for a fellowship at Oxford, but (*Brodie, Brit. Emp. iv. 317*) lost it from lowness of stature.

May 8. The protector having weighed the consequences of taking the regal title, commanded the parliament to attend him in the banqueting-room, where he made them a speech, concluding, "That he could not, with a good conscience, accept the government under the title of king."

25. Parliament waited upon Cromwell with another petition, desiring him to execute the office of chief magistrate of the three kingdoms, under the title of lord protector; in this new instrument they enlarged the powers he had assumed to himself in his first instrument of government; they empowered him to nominate his successor, to create a second legislative chamber, which, to avoid offence to the republicans, was to be styled not the upper, but "the other house," and gave him the annual sum of 1,300,000*l.* for the support of his government.

June 26. Cromwell was again inaugu-

rated in his office of protector in Westminster-hall. The ceremony being ended, he went in state to Westminster-hall gate, where he took coach and went to the house, and passed several bills. The same day the parliament was adjourned to the 20th of January.

July 30. Dr. William Harvey, who first clearly established the circulation of the blood, died.

Nov. 11. Cromwell marries his youngest daughter Frances to Mr. Rich, a grandchild of the earl of Warwick. On the 17th his third daughter Mary, was married to lord Falconbridge; the following is the style in which the latter event was announced in the court gazette of the day:—"Whitehall, Tuesday, November 17. Yesterday afternoon his highness went to Hampton-court, and this day the most illustrious lady, the lady Mary Cromwell, third daughter of his highness the lord protector, was there married to the most noble lord, the lord Falconbridge, in the presence of their highnesses and many noble persons."—*Merc. Polit.* Nov. 19.

Dec. 7. Cromwell sent an agent to the duke of Savoy, to negotiate in favour of his protestant subjects.

11. Writs were issued to several persons, to the number of sixty, to give their attendance at Westminster, and compose a house of lords.

25. Cromwell dispersed several congregations that were met together to commemorate the birth of Jesus Christ.

The protector's administration was extremely vigilant. Thurloe, his secretary, had spies every where. Manning, who had access to the royal family, had kept a regular correspondence with him. Postmasters, both at home and abroad, were in his pay; carriers were searched or bribed; secretaries and clerks were corrupted. The greatest zealots in all parties were commonly those who conveyed private information to him. It is said he expended 60,000*l.* a-year in procuring intelligence. Burnet says the royalists were completely entangled in his nets, and they could not make the least movement without being discovered. He could disconcert any project by confining the persons who were to be the actors in it; and as he restored them again to liberty, his severity passed only for a general suspicion.

1658. *Jan. 20.* The commons met, as did also the new-created house of peers, in pursuance of their summons from Cromwell; he sent for the commons up to the upper house by the black rod the same day, and then made a speech to both houses, which he began in the royal style, "My lords, and gentlemen of the house of

commons." Then he ordered his lord keeper Fiennes to deliver his mind more at large; whereupon Fiennes made a long speech, and insisted much upon the adaptation of the present constitution to the genius of the English. The commons re-admitted their excluded members, and exclaimed against the constituting a house of lords, and even questioned the protector's authority to summon them. In the lords were several gentlemen of ancient families, and some of the colonels and officers of the army; but none of the nobility, except lord Eure, sat in the house; the earl Warwick, though allied by marriage to Cromwell, refused to sit with colonel Hewson and colonel Pride, the first having been a shoemaker, and the other a drayman.

Feb. 4. The protector finding the commons about to unravel all his schemes, came to his house of peers and sent for the commons, and after he had made a speech setting forth the plots against his authority, and declaring that he would have "kept under a woodside a flock of sheep, rather than undertake such a government," he proceeded to dissolve, after sitting fourteen days, this his fourth and last parliament.

General Lambert was dismissed from his preferments because he refused to take the new oath of allegiance to the protector *singly*, without reference to the commonwealth. He retired on a pension of 2000*l.* in lieu of 10*l.* per diem, which he had before received. Upon Cromwell being confirmed in the protectorate, he called his eldest son Richard to court, and made him chancellor of Oxford.

Mar. 17. A plot of the cavaliers against Cromwell was discovered; whereupon he sent for the lord mayor and aldermen, and ordered them to provide for the defence of the city. A pamphlet was published, entitled "Killing no Murder," generally ascribed to colonel Titus, but by Mr. Godwin, on the authority of Thurloe, to colonel Sexby, a staunch republican, who soon after died suddenly in the Tower. This pamphlet gave Cromwell great uneasiness; he wore armour under his clothes, carried pistols in his pocket, and changed his bed-chamber almost every night. Cromwell, afraid to trust common juries, erected a high court of justice for the trial of the conspirators.

June 2. Sir Henry Slingsby and Dr. Hewet were condemned as traitors, and beheaded the 8th; but Mr. Mordaunt, another conspirator, was saved by his wife bribing the chief witness to abscond.

17. Dunkirk surrendered to the French, and was put into the hands of the English.

Aug. 6. Mrs. Claypole, Cromwell's eldest daughter, died, of cancer and grief, from

the death of her son. The protector was confined with gout at the time, and deeply regretted the loss of this his favourite daughter.

The French, by the assistance of the English, over-ran great part of Flanders, taking Winoxburgh, Furnes, Menin, Oudenard, and Ypres.

Aug. 12. Cromwell being taken ill of a fever at Hampton-court, returned to Whitehall, where he died Sept. 3, in the 60th year of his age, having held the title of protector four years, eight months, and eighteen days. It was the anniversary of his two greatest victories, Dunbar and Worcester; and on the same day happened the greatest storm of wind that ever was known. It is doubtful whether he appointed his son Richard his successor. When one of his physicians expressed some apprehensions of danger, from the intermission of his pulse, he answered, God assured him of his recovery; for his chaplains who were dispersed in several parts of the palace to pray for his recovery, all of them brought him this answer of their prayers, he shall recover. But finding his dissolution approaching, he inquired of his chaplains, whether a man could fall from grace? To which being answered, he could not, he replied, "I am safe, for I am sure I was once in a state of grace."

Sept. 4. Richard Cromwell, the late protector's eldest son, was proclaimed lord protector. He received the compliments of condolence and congratulation from the foreign ministers, from the army and navy, from 100 congregations and churches, and from counties, cities, and boroughs, with promises of adhering to his highness with their lives and fortunes against all opposers.

Oct. 14. Fleetwood made lieutenant-general of the forces, in compliance with the petition of the officers.

Nov. 23. The late protector was buried with great pomp in Henry VIIth's chapel, in Westminster abbey, after lying in state in Somerset house, at the expence of 60,000*l.* The charge for black cloth only was 6,920*l.* The coffin containing the body of Cromwell, had been privately deposited some time before in Westminster abbey, and it was only to his effigy these costly honours were now paid.

1659. *Jan. 27.* Richard met parliament, and made a speech to both houses, after which commissioner Fiennes made another. Mr. Chaloner Chute was chosen speaker of the commons. This parliament had been elected according to the ancient system of election: it divided into three distinct parties:—1. Protectorists; about one half the members, consisting of Scotch and Irish representatives, named by the

executive, and of actual and expectant placemen, mostly lawyers, to the number of 170. 2. Republicans, who did not amount to fifty; but in that number were Bradshaw, Haslerig, Vane, Ludlow, Okey, Scot, Weaver, and Walcot, whose energy, eloquence, and ability were pre-eminent. Fairfax, who had again appeared on the stage, also ranked in their number, though a concealed royalist. 3. About 100 moderates, waiters on providence, and masked Stuartites.

Mar. 28. The commons resolved to transact business with the other house. In the examination of accounts, the annual income of the three kingdoms came to 1,848,717*l.* and the yearly expence to 2,201,540*l.* and to maintain the conquest of Scotland cost yearly 163,619*l.* Complaints were made of royalists having been sold for slaves in the West Indies.

Apr. 6. Fleetwood and Desborough, who headed the Wallingford-house party, consisting of republican commoners, and a section of the army, demand of the protector the dissolution of parliament.

22. Parliament dissolved by proclamation; after which Richard withdrew to Hampton-court, and his authority ceased, though the government continued in his name.

May 6. Fleetwood and the general officers published a declaration, inviting the members of the long parliament to return to their seats, and re-establish in its integrity the 'good old cause.'

7. Lenthall the speaker, and several of the members of the long parliament, met in the house of commons to the number of about forty-one; but Prynne and other of the presbyterian members who were excluded in the year 1648, attempting to enter with them, they were stopt. They published a declaration, setting forth their intentions to preserve liberty, property, and magistracy, without a "single person, kingship, or house of peers;" and commanded that all writs, patents, &c. should run again in the name of the keepers of the liberties of England.

21. Treaty of the Hague between England, France, and Holland, to maintain the equilibrium of the north.

25. Richard made his submission to parliament, when they made provision for his debts and support, and ordered him to quit Whitehall in six days. After the restoration, he went to France, and continued some years in obscurity in Paris; but upon the rumour of a war between France and England, he removed to Geneva. Some years before Charles II. died, he returned to England, and died at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire.

June 8. A statement of the public debts was presented to the house by colonel Downes, from the committee of inspection, whereby it appeared that there was owing to the £.

Land forces of England, Scotland, and Ireland, to the 20th of June 1659	600,944
To the navy	692,640
That the growing charge to the 1st Dec. 1659, for the land forces amounted to	447,236
And for the navy	607,645
Making in all	£2,348,466

June 22. Letters arrived of Henry Cromwell's submission to the government: he was then lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

Aug. 1. Charles II. removed from Brussels to Calais, to be ready, if occasion offered, to come over.

A general insurrection organized by the old club of royalists in London, called 'The sealed knot;' it was discovered by sir Richard Willis, who had long been the paid spy of Cromwell among the royalists, and still gave intelligence; most of the leaders were taken and committed to prison: only sir George Booth and sir Thomas Middleton assembled about 3000 men and took possession of Chester on the 19th. These Lambert engaged near Nantwich, and routed them, and sir George was afterwards taken prisoner at Newport Pagnel, in a woman's habit, on the 23rd.

Oct. 5. Desborough presents a threatening petition to parliament from the council of officers.

12. Parliament, after three days' debate on the army's petition, deprives of their commissions Lambert, Desborough, and other officers, for their violence, which occasioned a mutiny amongst the soldiers.

13. Lambert with the military met the speaker going to parliament with his life-guards, dismounted the officer that commanded them, and turned the speaker back with his guards. He deposed the parliament again, and with his officers assumed sovereign power.

14. The officers of the army appointed Fleetwood their general. After a lapse of ten days, a new council was formed to carry on the government, consisting of Lambert, Fleetwood, Desborough, Berry, Vane, Whitelock, Sydenham, Harrington, Salway, and Wanton.

26. The officers constituted a council of twenty-three men, most of them general officers, to take upon them the government, and these they called a committee of safety, requiring all people to obey them, till another form of government should be

erected, which they declared should be without a single person, kingship or lords.

Oct. 29. Letters arrived that Monk was dissatisfied with the proceedings of the army, and that he had secured Berwick.

31. Serjeant Bradshaw, the president of the high court of justice that condemned the king, died of a quartan ague, which had held him a year. A few days before, in parliament, he boldly protested against the recent military usurpation; and in his last moments affirmed, that were he again to sit in judgment upon Charles I. he would vote as he had done.

Nov. 1. The committee of safety constituted Whitelock keeper of the great seal.

2. Letters arrived from Edinburgh, that Monk and many of the officers had declared for the parliament against the officers of the army of England; and that Monk had imprisoned some of his officers, and turned out others, that did not agree with him.

5. Commissions were issued by the committee of safety for raising forces, and general Lambert marched northward.

10. Letters were sent from the fleet, and from the officers in Ireland to Monk, proposing an accommodation between him and the army of England.

12. Three commissioners arrived at London from Monk, to treat with commissioners from the committee of safety.

17. Letters arrived, that general Monk had summoned a convention in Scotland, and told them, he had a call from God and man to march into England, to settle the peace there; he required them to suppress all insurrections in his absence, and demanded money for his troops, which they promised to levy.

18. Monk encamped at Coldstream near Berwick, where he continued about a month. Lambert remained with his forces, consisting of about 12,000 men, at Newcastle.

24. The governor of Portsmouth declared for the parliament. The committee of safety sent and blocked up the town, but the soldiers deserted and were received into the town. Vice-admiral Lawson entered the Thames to support the Parliament. Desborough's regiment also declared for the parliament.

Dec. 24. The authority of the committee of safety expired, and the famous long parliament resumed the government. General Fairfax declared for a free parliament, and was joined by great numbers of gentlemen on Marston-moor; whereupon Lambert's forces at Newcastle deserted him, and joined Fairfax, who took possession of York, and opened a correspondence with Monk.

1660. *Jan. 1.* Being Sunday, Monk passed over the Tweed, and marched into

England, with four regiments of horse, and six of foot. He received a letter from the parliament to stop his journey, but paid no regard to it.

Jan. 9. Lambert, sir Henry Vane, and several others of the committee of safety, were confined by the parliament. Monk advanced to York with his army, where he was entertained by lord Fairfax; who with the gentry of Yorkshire addressed him to procure a free parliament.

16. Scot and Robinson, the republican commissioners from the parliament, met Monk at Leicester, and discouraged the addresses made to him for a free parliament.

Feb. 1. An order for the soldiers in and about London to march out, and make room for Monk's soldiers, as he required in his letters from St. Alban's, dated the 28th of January.

4. Monk marched into London, and took up his quarters in Whitehall. Monk's army consisted of near 6000 men, and the parliament's regiments in London of 10,000 horse and foot.

6. Monk was introduced into the parliament-house, where he made a speech, and among other things desired they would be careful that neither the cavalier nor fanatic party have a share in the civil or military power; but desired that the presbyterian members, forcibly secluded in 1648, might be admitted without any previous oath or engagement. Petitions were presented to restore the secluded members. The secluded members, to the number of four-score, attending Monk at Whitehall, he told them, that the settlement of the nation lay in their hands; and took leave to represent, that the old foundations were so broken that they could not be restored, but upon the ruin of the nation: that it was the interest of London to have a commonwealth, the only government capable of making her the mart for the trade of Christendom; and that he thought a moderate, not a rigid, presbyterian government most acceptable in church affairs, recommending to them a supply for the army, the dissolving themselves, and summoning a new parliament.

7. The common council of the city of London met, and refused to pay the assessment levied by parliament.

9. Parliament commanded Monk to destroy the gates of the city, and pull up their posts and chains, suspecting them to be in the king's interest; which Monk executed, and took up new quarters. Praise-God Barebone presented a petition, that the members, and every person holding a public office, should take oath to abjure Charles Stuart, and government by a single person.

Feb. 11. Monk, by the remonstrances of his friends, came to know his error, embroiling himself with the city, and resolved to repair it; he marched with his troops into the city, and wrote to the parliament complaining of and reproaching their unsettled conduct. Parliament sent deputies to Monk to satisfy him, but without success.

12. Monk drew up his forces in Finsbury fields, excused what he had done by order of the parliament, dined with the lord mayor, held a consultation with him and the court of aldermen, and declared for a free parliament; which occasioned a general joy, and rumps were burnt in bonfires, from one end of the town to the other, and the king's health publicly drank.

20. Monk made the secluded members, before their admission, sign articles in favour of the army, and to dissolve the present parliament.

21. The secluded members took their places, and voted Monk to be general of the forces in England, Scotland and Ireland.

22. Monk still protested he would oppose to the utmost the setting up of Charles Stuart, a single person, or a house of peers.

Mar. 5. Order for printing and setting up in churches the solemn league and covenant.

6. Lambert was committed to the Tower by the council of state.

10. Letters from admiral Lawson, that he and the officers of the fleet would submit to the determination of the parliament and of Monk. An act passed for putting the militia into the hands of persons of quality; but by it every officer was to declare, that the war, undertaken by the parliament against the late king, was just and lawful. The engagement to be true and faithful to the commonwealth, without a king or a house of lords, repealed, and orders for taking it expunged.

16. An act passed for dissolving the parliament, after it had continued in several forms nineteen years, four months, and thirteen days, with a proviso not to infringe the rights of the house of peers; the commons then broke up, to attend their private affairs, and make interest to be re-elected; having first constituted a council of state, consisting of thirty-one persons, among whom were general Monk, Arthur Annesley the president, lord Fairfax, and sir Anthony Ashley Cooper.

17. The council of state took upon them the administration of the government, and issued several proclamations for preservation of the public peace, &c.

April. Sir John Grenville, having brought a letter from Charles II. to general Monk, returned to Brussels the beginning of this month, with a satisfactory

answer. The general, when he had read the king's letter, assured sir John, that his heart had ever been faithful to the king, but that he had not been in circumstances to do him any considerable service till then. That he was not only ready to obey his majesty's commands, but to sacrifice all for his service. This was communicated verbally, Monk being too wary to commit anything to paper. Monk cashiered several officers, and substituted others more faithful in their places.

Apr. 4. The king removed from Brussels to Breda, from whence he sent letters to the parliament, the general, &c., with a vague declaration of the terms on which he would accede to the sovereignty.

9. General Lambert having made his escape out of the Tower, a proclamation was published for apprehending him. Ingoldsby, formerly a regicide, but now a royalist, being sent with a detachment, took him prisoner near Daventry, without striking a stroke; together with colonels Cobbet, Creed, Okey, Axtel, and others.

25. The convention parliament met at Westminster-abbey, and after sermon went to their respective houses: the earl of Manchester was chosen speaker of the lords, and sir Harbottle Grimstone, a presbyterian, of the commons. The elections had gone generally in favour of the presbyterian and moderate party; the republicans were mostly shunned.

May 1. Sir John Grenville delivered the king's letters and declaration to the two houses, to general Monk, and admiral Lawson, which were read in parliament; whereupon they voted that the government ought to be by king, lords, and commons; and the commons voted 50,000*l.* for his majesty's present occasions. Attempts were made by sir Matthew Hale, the eminent chief-justice, and by Prynne, to impose limitations on the royal power, prior to the king's accession, but they were stifled by the perfidy or selfishness of Monk, who for his own ends sought to introduce the king in full possession of all the tyrannical prerogatives claimed by Charles I.

3. The city of London and the Fleet declared for Charles.

5. Easter term adjourned.

7. The king's statue was set up again in Guildhall, and the commonwealth's arms taken down.

8. The king was solemnly proclaimed,

at which both houses assisted, in London and Westminster.

May 10. A day of thanksgiving was observed in London, and the common prayer read before the lords.

14. The king was proclaimed in Ireland.

A committee of six lords and twelve commoners attended the king at the Hague, with an invitation to return and take the government of the kingdoms, and presented the king with the 50,000*l.* that had been voted him; the duke of York with 10,000*l.*, and the duke of Gloucester with 5000*l.* A deputation of the city of London attended Charles at the same time, with assurances of their duty and affection, and a present of 10,000*l.* and 1000*l.* to each of his brothers. Whereupon the king knighted all the citizens that came on this errand.

23. Charles left the Hague, and arrived at Dover the 25th, where he was met by Monk at the head of a numerous body of nobility and gentry.

29. Being the king's birth-day, he made a triumphant entry into the city of London and came to Whitehall. The same night Charles is said to have taken Barbara Villiers, afterwards duchess of Portsmouth, from her husband. He had abandoned his mistress, Lucy Walters, mother of the duke of Monmouth, to poverty and neglect.

ISSUE OF OLIVER CROMWELL.

Richard, who succeeded him in the protectorate. He died in 1712, aged 86, and his remains were deposited in the chancel of Hursley church.

Henry, lord lieutenant of Ireland, who died in 1674.

Bridget, married first to Ireton, afterwards to Fleetwood.

Elizabeth, married to John Claypole, esq., of Northamptonshire.

Mary, married to lord Fauconberg.

Frances, married first to a grandson of lord Warwick, and afterwards to sir John Russel of Cambridgeshire.

Two natural children have been ascribed to Oliver, namely, general Tolle-mache, by lady Dysert. afterwards duchess of Lauderdale, and Dr. Millington, by Mrs. Lambert.

The late representative of the protectoral house was Oliver Cromwell esq. the great-grandson of Henry Cromwell, and who long practised as a solicitor in Essex-street, Strand. He died at Cheshunt-park, Hertfordshire, May 31, 1821.

REVENUES OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

Abstract of the Money raised in England, from Nov. 3, 1640, to Nov. 5, 1659.

Sinc. Hist. Rev. pt. I. 176.

	£.
Six subsidies at 50,000 <i>l.</i> each	300,000
Poll money and assessments to disband the Scotch and English armies	800,000

	£.
Voluntary contributions for the support of the good cause against malignants	300,000
Ditto ditto for the relief of the Irish Protestants	180,000
Land-tax or various assessments for the maintenance of the army	32,172,321
Excise for 16 years at 500,000 <i>l.</i> per annum	8,000,000
Tonnage and poundage for 19 years at 400,000 <i>l.</i> a year	7,600,000
Duty on coals	850,000
Duty on currants	51,000
Postage of letters	301,000
Weekly meal for six years	608,400
Compositions for court of wards and other feudal services	1,400,000
Wine licences	312,200
Vintner's delinquency	4,000
Incomes of offices sequestered for the public service for fifteen years	850,000
Sequestration of the lands of bishops, deans, and inferior clergy for four years	3,528,632
Tenths of all the clergy and other exactions from the church	1,600,320
Bishops' lands sold at ten years' purchase	2,420,224
Dean and chapter lands at ten years' purchase	1,411,852
Rectory and glebe lands at twelve years' purchase	6,203,586
Fee farm rents for twelve years	2,963,176
Other rents belonging to the crown and principality of Wales	376,000
Sale of the crown lands and principality (120,000 <i>l.</i> per annum)	1,200,000
Sale of forest lands and houses, &c. belonging to the king	656,000
Sequestrations of the estates and compositions with private individuals in England	4,564,986
Compositions with delinquents in Ireland	1,000,000
Sale of the estates of delinquents in Ireland	2,245,000
Ditto of Irish lands	1,322,500
Ransom of captives	102,000
New River water at eight years' purchase	8,000
Total	83,331,198

From this it appears that the sums raised by taxes, the sale of church property, crown lands, and other revolutionary expedients, averaged, during the nineteen years of the commonwealth, 4,385,850*l.*, nearly quadruple the ordinary revenue of the country, as first settled at the restoration of Charles II.

CHARLES II. A.D. 1660 to 1685.

THE commonwealth chiefly fell from its inability to subject the military to the power of the civil government. Amidst the anarchy which followed the death of Oliver Cromwell, internal peace and order could only be re-established by acquiescence in the ambition of a new military chieftain of corresponding ability, or by the return of the exiled family. Although experience has proved a restoration to be mostly unsatisfactory, it afforded the easiest solution to existing difficulties, and would have been an unmixed national benefit, had it been executed with less precipitancy. The Scots, aided by the English presbyterians, were the chief instruments in the return of Charles II., as they had been in the dethronement of his predecessor. But they acted unwisely and without forethought. Either regardless of the public liberties, or deceived by the consummate dissimulation of general Monk, or carried away by the popular impatience, they admitted the king to the full exercise of those dangerous prerogatives that had cost the people so arduous a struggle, first to abridge, and then to abolish. It was a bequest as fatal to the Stuarts as the poisoned mantle of antiquity, and hardly less injurious to the nation.

The first years of the new reign were occupied in the act of indemnity, the disbandment of the army, church affairs, the settlement of the king's

income, and his marriage with the infanta of Portugal; a discreet and virtuous princess, whose character won the esteem, though it failed to secure the love, of her faithless husband. In the settlement of ecclesiastical affairs, an exclusive system was introduced, chiefly through the high churchism of Hyde, lord Clarendon. Not only were prelacy and the parliamentary rights of the bishops restored, which might be expected, but an act of uniformity was passed, by the conditions of which nearly all the presbyterian clergy were driven to a resignation of their livings.

A question of great difficulty, was that of restitution. Since the year 1642, a considerable portion of the landed property in each county had changed owners. The crown lands, those of the bishops, deans and chapters, and of a few eminent royalists, had, under the authority of the commonwealth, been granted away as rewards, or sold to the highest or the most favoured bidder. These were now reclaimed; forcible entries were made, and as the revolutionary purchasers were not allowed to plead a title derived from the late government, the church, the crown, and the dispossessed royalists, re-entered triumphantly on their ancient possessions.* It was a case of hardship, as many had purchased their estates at the full market value of the time. The bishop and chapter lands had been sold at ten years' purchase, the rector and glebe lands at twelve, and those of the crown at thirteen years' purchase. It was only to the purchasers of the last any indulgence was shown; the rest were ejected with reckless severity, and when they alleged the equity of their contracts, it was contemptuously replied, that they had taken 'the risk with the benefit.'

It has been observed of this reign, that it was signalized by good laws, but bad government. The habeas corpus act, by affording a more definite guarantee against arbitrary imprisonment, both as to time and place, was a valuable addition to personal security. An effort was made to restrain the issuing of general warrants of apprehension and seizure; that is, warrants wherein no names are mentioned; but this abuse continued unchecked till the famous judgment of the court of common pleas in 1764. Some constitutional points however of importance were decided; as that the house of lords has no original jurisdiction in civil suits; that it has no power to alter or originate a bill of supply; and that an impeachment by the commons is not abated by a dissolution of parliament. The lords had now acquired the important privilege, first of recording their dissent in the journals of the house, and afterwards of inserting the grounds of it. Instances of the former occur at the period of the reformation (*Hal. Const. Hist.* ii. 50); but the latter practice was hardly known before the long parliament.

Many of the occurrences of Charles's reign are the most unfortunate, and some of them the most disgraceful in our annals. The great plague of 1665 was, in 1666, followed by the no less frightful conflagration of the metropolis, and in the next summer, our fleets were compelled to retire before the Dutch, who advanced triumphantly up the Thames, burning and destroying with impunity our shipping in the Medway. After the retirement of Clarendon, a succession of corrupt ministers directed the councils of the king. In 1670, he threw himself into the hands of five unprincipled men, collectively denominated the CABAL, who supported him in every attempt to make himself independent of parliament. All the worst acts of Charles originated in his pecuniary necessities; to meet which he resorted to the most scandalous expedients, as the sale of Dunkirk to the French, the piratical but unsuccessful attack on the Smyrna fleet of the

* *Ling. Hist. Eng.* xii. 21. *Hal. Const. Hist.* ii. 420.

Hollanders, and the shutting up of the exchequer, which was a virtual national bankruptcy. In 1669, he entered into negotiations with France, by which he became the regular pensioner of Louis XIV. According to a secret treaty, it was stipulated that Charles, on consideration of an annuity, should assist the French king in his ambitious designs against the States; and secondly, on the first favourable opportunity, should effect a compulsory change in the national religion. Nothing could be more flagitious, or a greater betrayal of regal duties. Parliament was equally corrupt with the sovereign. Both sides of the house took foreign bribes. A regular practice of paying the members for their votes was introduced, first by Clifford, and afterwards more systematically, from 1673 to 1678, during the shuffling and dissembling administration of the earl of Danby.

Charles strictly observed the maxim long imputed to Roman Catholics, of not keeping faith with heretics. His whole reign, as respects religion, was a gross falsehood. After selling himself to Louis on condition of introducing popery, he persecuted it, or connived at its persecution by his ministers. He professed himself a protestant all his life, and died, if he died of any religious persuasion, a papist.

An attention to the state of religion is indispensable to a correct understanding of the events of this period. Popery was then, as long subsequently, though with far greater reason, the panic fear of the age. The public abandonment of protestantism by the duke of York naturally alarmed the community, and originated the great intrigue of altering the succession, by substituting, in place of the presumptive heir to the crown, the duke of Monmouth. The discovery of a pretended plot to kill the king and establish popery, kept up the popular excitement. Notwithstanding the infamous characters of Oates and Bedloe, and the improbable nature of their disclosures, they obtained general belief both in and out of parliament. The duke of York withdrew to Brussels, and many noblemen and others became the innocent victims of the national delusion. The commons, however, failed to carry the bill of exclusion, chiefly from the pertinacious resistance of the lords. By their violence, the Whigs frustrated their purpose; many became apprehensive of a renewal of the civil war, and the king, dexterously availing himself of a sudden re-action in public feeling, dissolved at Oxford the last parliament he ever assembled. Tory addresses were obtained, by the aid of the gentry and clergy, from all parts of the kingdom, and high monarchical principles again came in vogue. A dangerous blow was levelled at the foundation of public liberty by new modelling municipal corporations, which enabled the court, not only to pack juries for judicial purposes, but to influence the return of parliamentary representatives. An unsuccessful attempt, by lord Russell, Algernon Sidney, and other determined members of the popular party, only accelerated the advance to arbitrary government. After the discovery of the Rye-house plot, Charles was as absolute as any sovereign in Europe. All that was requisite to complete the old fabric of despotism was the re-establishment of the courts of Star-chamber and High-commission, with a shorter way to the pockets of the people than through the votes of their representatives. These might have been obtained, had not the king's sudden death, subjecting the machinations of tyranny to a less skilful direction, arrested the march of absolutism.

The personal character of Charles was of that palpable kind that hardly needs dissection. His wit and licentiousness, his gaiety and good-humour, his love of women, indolence, and aversion to serious pursuits, are traits of

the "merry monarch," which have been repeatedly emblazoned. A confirmed voluptuary, he valued things as they ministered to his sensual enjoyment. Without virtue himself, he was careless of it in others; nor did he believe in its existence. Ambition, vanity, avarice, or some other form of selfishness, was, in his opinion, the only spring of human action. Hence all were alike to him; he felt neither sympathy nor hatred; no gratitude to friends, nor resentment against enemies. Conduct was viewed as it regarded himself only. Observing on the torturing cruelties practised by the earl of Lauderdale in Scotland, he remarked, "I perceive that Lauderdale has been guilty of many bad things against the people of Scotland, but I cannot find that he has acted anything contrary to *my interest*." Notwithstanding the selfishness and regal demerits of Charles, he kept up his popularity with the multitude, chiefly from that rakish good-nature which, with the unreflective, often wins affection, though it cannot procure esteem. It is, however, the social position, not the deserts, of this profligate and heartless sovereign, that has given him a place in history. Posterity owes nothing to men who live only for themselves, save forgetfulness, if not contempt or execration.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1660, *June 1*. The king made a speech to both houses, and passed a bill for constituting the present convention of parliament.

6. A proclamation was issued for the regicides to surrender themselves within fourteen days, on pain of exception from pardon for their estates and lives. Nineteen surrendered, while nineteen others, suspecting deceit, kept out of the way.

July 5. The king and the dukes of York and Gloucester, and great officers of state, with both houses of parliament, were magnificently entertained by the city of London at Guildhall.

6. The practice of touching for the king's evil was resumed this day. It was performed in the banqueting-room, the king striking with both his hands the neck or face of the patients, and the chaplain saying, "He put his hands upon them, and he healed them."

Aug. 13. A proclamation was issued against duelling; and another on the 14th for restoring and discovering the king's property. In Scotland, during the commonwealth, justice had been administered by English commissioners, without any regard to the laws and constitution of that kingdom: whereupon the king, by his proclamation, ordered these tribunals to be abolished on the 22nd of August, and that the kingdom should be restored to its ancient form of government. A committee of the three estates was convened, the great officers of state appointed out of the native nobility, and a parliament summoned to meet at Edinburgh the 12th of December,

to whom the king referred the preparing an act of indemnity. In Ireland, colonel Ewers endeavoured to raise a party to oppose the restoration, but it was soon suppressed by sir Charles Coot, and the king established in the peaceable possession of the three kingdoms without bloodshed.

29. Charles went to the house of peers, and having made a speech, he passed the act of indemnity; out of which were excepted,—1. Fifty-one individuals actually concerned in the death of the late king: 2. Vane and Lambert: 3. Lord Monson, Haslerig, and five others, as far as regarded liberty and property: 4. all judges in any high court of justice; and Hutchinson, Lenthall, St. John, and sixteen others, as to eligibility to public offices. The nineteen regicides who had surrendered, were to be tried for their lives, but not to be executed without a special act of parliament. Of the regicides, 25 were already dead, 19 had escaped, and 29 were in custody.

Sept. 3. The duke of York re-married to Ann Hyde, daughter to lord-chancellor Clarendon, who, in his courtly horror at the degradation of royalty, pretended that he had rather have seen her "the duke's concubine than his wife."

20. A proclamation issued for the cessation of hostilities with Spain.

Henry duke of Gloucester died of the smallpox, in the 21st year of his age.

Oct. 9. Trial of the regicides began at the Old Bailey, before a court of 34 commissioners, some of whom, as Monk, Holles, Annesley, Montague, Cooper, Manchester, and Say, had been the zealous colleagues

of the accused in the civil war. Of the 29 that were tried, 10 were convicted, namely, Harrison, Scot, Scrope, Jones, Clements, Carew, all of whom had signed the warrant; Cook, the solicitor at the high court of justice; Hacker and Axtel, who commanded the guard on the occasion; and Hugh Peters, chaplain to the army. Scrope had surrendered on faith of the proclamation. All met death courageously, proud of the cause in which they suffered.

25. The king published his declaration, showing wherein he required a conformity to the ecclesiastical government, and in what cases he was willing to dispense with it. Nine of the old bishops were restored to their sees, and seven or eight others were newly consecrated.

Nov. The army, which in the three kingdoms amounted to 60,000 men, was gradually paid off and disbanded, with the exception of Monk's regiment—the Coldstream, and another of horse. Another regiment was formed out of the troops brought from Dunkirk; and thus began, under the name of guards, the present standing army.

Dec. 4. A tract published by one Drake, entitled, "The Long Parliament revived," for which the author was impeached by the commons; but the proceeding was dropped.

8. An order of both houses for hanging the bodies of Oliver Cromwell, John Bradshaw, Henry Ireton, and Thomas Pride upon the gallows at Tyburn, and afterwards burying them under the gallows. This expiatory office was performed as respects the first three, January 30th, their bodies being buried under the gallows, and their heads set on poles at the top of Westminster-hall. Their estates became forfeited by a bill of attainder.

17, 19. Ordered, that Francis Windham, Esq., and Mrs. Lane, be each of them presented with 1000*l.* for their service in preserving the king after Worcester fight.

29. The convention parliament was dissolved, having passed acts for the regulation of the post-office, the perpetuation of the excise, the abolition of the court of wards, and the settlement of the revenue. The king's revenue, for defraying the charges of government, was augmented to 1,200,000*l.* per annum. His father's income averaged 900,000*l.* By the abolition of tenures by knights' service, landlords got rid of some troublesome feudal burthens on their estates; they gave the king an equivalent, charged on the excise; thus making the poor pay for the relief of the rich.

30. The earl of Argyle was committed to Edinburgh-castle for high-treason.

The Royal Society, founded by the king's letters-patent, for the improvement of philosophy, mathematics, physic, and all use-

ful knowledge; of which the first promoters and members were Dr. Ward, Mr. Boyle, lord Brouncker, Dr. Wilkins, Dr. Wallis, sir William Petty, Dr. Goddard, Dr. Wallis, Dr. Bathurst, Dr. Wred, and Mr. Rook.

Tea, coffee, and chocolate are mentioned in a statute of this year. Asparagus, artichokes, cauliflowers, and a variety of salads were about the same time introduced into England.

1661. *Jan. 1.* A parliament met in Scotland.

10. The millennium or fifth-monarchy men rise in the city, to proclaim "King Jesus against all the powers of the earth." They were headed by a fanatical wine-cooper named Venner; but they were soon suppressed, and Venner and Hodgkins, on the 19th, were executed over against the meeting-house in Coleman-street; Prichard and Oxmin, at Wood-street end; and on the 21st, nine more in other places.

Charles created above 160 baronets this year.

Mar. 25. A conference at the Savoy, concerning the liturgy, between twelve bishops and as many presbyterian ministers, with nine assistants on each side, appointed by the king. The presbyterians demanded so much, and the bishops would concede so little, that nothing was done.

April 22. The king, according to ancient custom the day before the coronation, went in great state from the Tower to Westminster, on horseback.

23. Being St. George's day, the coronation was solemnized in the usual manner, by archbishop Juxton.

May 8. Parliament met, and the king rode from his palace at Whitehall, attended by the nobility in their robes, to Westminster-abbey, and heard a sermon before he went to the house. The same day the convocation met at St. Paul's, who confirmed the form of Common-prayer formerly published, and added the two offices or forms of prayer for the 30th of January and the 29th of May, and made other additions to the liturgy.

Episcopacy was received in Scotland, and four ministers came at London, and were ordained, and afterwards consecrated bishops, and the Scottish privy-council forbade all meeting at synods and presbyteries, till authorized by the bishops. The Scotch parliament also rescinded the solemn league and covenant, declared the power of the militia to be solely in his majesty, and condemned the act of the 16th of January, 1647, which related to the sale of the late king's person, declaring that it was most sinful and disloyal. Thus all the Scotch had been struggling for during thirty years, was undone in a few months by the dexterous management of Middleton, the king's com-

missioner, aided by a servile, or, according to Burnet, mostly drunken parliament. The presbyterians met and murmured in conventicles, but the popular fervour received a new direction, in the persecution of witchcraft and popery.

Sir Robert Holmes was sent with a squadron of men-of-war and some soldiers, and reduced New York, and all that part the Dutch had taken from the English in Long Island; from thence he sailed to Africa, and took Cape de Verd, and some other places.

The house of commons ordered all their members to receive the sacrament, according to the prescribed liturgy within a certain time, upon pain of being expelled the house.

20. An order of both houses for burning "*The Solemn League and Covenant in London and Westminster*," on the 22nd instant, by the hands of the common hangman, which was executed accordingly in town, and afterwards all over England.

28. The earl of Argyre having been convicted of high-treason, was beheaded at Edinburgh, and his head set upon the Tolbooth, where the marquis of Montrose's had been placed. It was the baseness of Monk, in betraying the private correspondence of this nobleman, which chiefly led to his conviction.

The acts for erecting a high court of justice for the trial of the late king; for subscribing the engagement against a king and house of peers; for declaring England a commonwealth; for renouncing the title of Charles Stuart; and another for the security of the lord-protector's person, were all burnt by the common hangman in the middle of Westminster-hall, while the courts were sitting.

June 7. The funerals of sir Charles Lucas and sir George Lisle, whom, at the surrender of Colchester, Fairfax had ordered to be shot, were solemnized there.

23. Treaty of alliance between England and Portugal.

July 12. The estates of Pelham, Skippon, and several others of the deceased regicides, to the number of twenty-one, were confiscated; and lord Monson, sir Henry Mildmay, and Mr. Robert Wallop were brought to the bar of the house of commons, and confessed their crimes. They were ordered to be degraded of their honours and titles, and drawn in sledges, with ropes about their necks, from the Tower of London to Tyburn, and back again, and to remain prisoners in the Tower during their lives.

30. Parliament adjourned to the 20th of November, having passed an act for the preservation of his majesty's person, as also an act against tumultuous petitioning; and another for repealing the act

which excluded the bishops from the house of lords.

Sept. 12, 14. The bodies of about 20 persons, buried in Henry VII.'s chapel and the church of Westminster, disinterred by the king's order, and buried again in the churchyard. Among these were the remains of Cromwell's mother, of his daughter Mrs. Claypole, of colonel Mackworth, Pym, Dorislaus, Stroud, and May the historian.

30. At the public entry of the Swedish ambassador, happened a rencounter between the French and Spanish ambassadors for precedence, and many of their retinue were killed on both sides at Tower-hill; but the Spanish ambassador's coach got before the Frenchman's at last.

Nov. 20. Parliament met, and the bishops took their places again in the house of lords.

Parliament petitioned the king to order all officers and disbanded soldiers to depart twenty miles from London.

Dec. 13. The society of Lincoln's-inn, according to ancient custom, chose a master of the revels this Christmas, which fell upon John Lort, Esq., who entertained the king at dinner at Lincoln's-inn.

20. The king came to the house, and, after giving his assent to the corporation act, prorogued the house.

1662. Jan. 10. Parliament met, when the chancellor informed the house that major Wildman and others, engaged in plots against the government, had been arrested.

Mar. 9. Cardinal Mazarine died.

April 16. Miles Corbet, John Okey, and John Barstead, three of the regicides, being outlawed for high-treason, were taken and sent over from Holland. Being brought to the King's-bench bar, a rule was made for their execution the 19th instant.

May 17. The king went to the house and passed several acts. The commons voted 60,000*l.* to be distributed among the poor cavaliers, who had been sufferers in the late troubles. Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of February, after having made an act for the uniformity of public prayers, and the administration of the sacrament, and the act for collecting chimney-money. The last was a tax of two shillings upon every hearth or chimney. By the act of uniformity, every parson, vicar, and curate were obliged to declare and subscribe their "assent and consent" to the Book of Common Prayer before the feast of St. Bartholomew, 1662, upon pain of losing their ecclesiastical preferments. The uniformity and corporation acts destroyed the influence of the presbyterians in the church and municipal corporations.

21. The marriage between Charles and the infanta of Portugal was solemnized at

Portsmouth. She was then about 24 years of age. Besides Tangier, on the coast of Barbary, and the island of Bombay, in the East Indies, the king received with her 2,000,000 of croisadoes, about 300,000*l.*; in consideration whereof, she had a jointure of 30,000*l.* per annum settled upon her. Before the consummation of the marriage, the king, in a treaty with Portugal, engaged to assist that kingdom against Spain, with 3000 foot and 1000 horse, and eight frigates; and obliged himself never to restore Dunkirk to that crown.

June 2. The lord-mayor and aldermen of London attended the king and queen at Hampton-court, to congratulate them upon their marriage, and made the queen a present of a purse of gold.

14. Sir Henry Vane having been convicted of high-treason on the 6th, was beheaded on Tower-hill. He defended himself on his trial with spirit and ability. He was accused only of transactions subsequent to the king's death, and pleaded that if complying with the existing government was a crime, all the nation had been equally criminal. He further urged that he had in every change adhered to the house of commons as the root of all lawful authority. He suffered with resolution: attempting to address the people from the scaffold, he was rudely interrupted by drums and trumpets. Like all the leading republicans, except Ludlow, he was infected with fanaticism, which gave an indirect and equivocal character to his conduct.

General Lambert was also condemned, but behaving with humility, he was reprieved at the bar, and banished for life to Guernsey, where he survived thirty years, amusing himself as a florist and flower-painter, an art he had learnt from Baptist Gaspar.

Aug. 24. St. Bartholomew's day, the act of uniformity taking effect, about 2000 presbyterian and independent ministers lost their preferments. Four times the number of episcopalians lost their preferments, under the long parliament, for refusing the covenant, but they were allowed a fifth of the profits of their benefices. But a motion in the commons, to make a similar allowance on the present occasion to non-conforming ministers, was lost by 94 to 87. In both the clergy were ejected just before the Michaelmas tithes were paid.

Sept. 3. William Lenthall, speaker of the long parliament, dies. He was a lawyer only of moderate abilities, and had discredited himself by volunteering his evidence against the regicides on their trial.

Oct. 10. An order of council for waggons to have their wheels four inches broad.

17. An order of council for the sale of Dunkirk to the French king for 500,000*l.*

This was a contrivance of Clarendon for supplying the king's extravagance, having already squandered the queen's portion, as he soon did the produce of this disgraceful transaction.

The corporation act was enforced with great rigour, and the walls of Gloucester, Coventry, Northampton, Leicester, and Taunton were demolished, because they had distinguished themselves by siding with parliament. A plot was discovered, formed by the fifth-monarchy men, six of whom were executed. The plot served the court for a pretence to seize 500 or 600 persons, and to disarm all those suspected; to make those they had taken give bonds not to take up arms against the king; and to increase the standing guards.

Dec. 11. George Philips, Thomas Tonge, Nathaniel Gibbs, and Francis Stubbs, fanatics, were convicted of conspiring against the government, and executed on the 22nd.

By a report of Dr. Charles D'Avenant, inspector-general of the customs, in 1662, the

Imports amounted to . . . 4,016,019

Exports, to . . . 2,022,812

1663. *Feb. 18.* Parliament met, and the king made a speech, wherein he intimated his desire to indulge the dissenters.

27. An address of the commons against his majesty granting any indulgence to the dissenters.

Twenty-six baronets were created this year.

April 9. A proclamation, in compliance with an address of both houses, ordering popish priests to quit the kingdom, under penalty of death.

28. The commons inquired into the public revenue, and found it under 1,100,000*l.*, whereupon they granted four entire subsidies, and the convocation as many, which was the last supply the convocation gave before they submitted to be taxed by the commons. An act passed for settling the profits of the post-office and wine licences on the duke of York, which brought in 21,000*l.* a year.

July 4. A review in Hyde-park of the guards, amounting to about 4000 men. This was the whole standing army of the time, and excited alarm, as dangerous to liberty. Charles and his brother were of opinion that if their father, at the beginning of the civil war, had possessed a small regular force, he might easily have beat the parliamentarians.

10. Articles of high-treason were exhibited in the house of lords against the earl of Clarendon, by the earl of Bristol, which being referred to the judges, they resolved, that a charge of high-treason could not be originally exhibited by one peer against another in the house of lords; and, that

if the matters alleged were true, yet there was no treason in them; whereupon the charge was dismissed by the house of peers.

July 27. The king prorogues parliament. A bill for the better observance of the sabbath was stolen from the table, and when the king came to give the royal assent, could not be found.

Aug. 26. The king, with the queen and court, went from London to Bath; thence to Oxford, where they were splendidly entertained by the university, and returned to Whitehall, Oct. 2.

1664. Jan. 5. A plot being discovered in the north, a commission of oyer and terminer was sent down to York, where 21 of the conspirators were convicted, and afterwards executed in several places. Lambert and Ludlow were designed for their generals.

Feb. 15. John Twynn convicted of high-treason, in printing treasonable papers, and executed; and Thomas Brewster, bookseller, and others, were convicted of publishing seditious libels, fined and imprisoned. One of the libels was written by Milton, to justify the execution of Charles I., and to maintain the lawfulness of subjects taking up arms against tyrants.

March 16. Parliament met, and the king in his speech intimated his desire that the triennial act might be repealed.

Eighteen baronets created this year.

Apr. 6. An act passed that the sitting of parliaments should not be discontinued above three years, and that within three years after the determination of the present or of any future parliament, the king should issue writs for calling another.

May 17. The king came to the house, and gave his assent to the conventicle act, by which any meeting of more than five persons for any religious purpose, not according to the Book of Common-prayer, is prohibited, under severe penalties. Both houses prorogued.

June 1. Sir George Downing, the English ambassador, presented a memorial to the States General, showing that the damages the English merchants had sustained by the depredations of the Dutch, amounted to seven or eight thousand pounds, and demanded satisfaction.

11. The city lent his majesty 100,000*l.* towards the second war with the Dutch.

Sept. 27. A market granted to be held in St. James's for all manner of provisions, on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Saturdays; and a market for cattle on Mondays and Wednesdays in the Hay-market, in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields.

Dec. 4. The duke of York returned from cruising, having taken about 130 Dutch merchant-ships, and particularly their Bourdeaux fleet, as they were returning

home laden with wine and brandy, before the war was declared. This was justified by the Dutch admiral, De Ruyter, falling upon our factories at Cape Verd on the coast of Africa, his attempting the island of Barbadoes, and the depredations of the Dutch in the East Indies, and on the high seas upon the English merchants, in time of peace.

24. A comet appeared.

1665. Feb. 24. A Dutch impostor was whipped through the streets of London, for giving out that the Dutch had destroyed all the English factories upon the coast of Guinea.

Mar. 4. Parliament prorogued, having passed the bill for granting 2,477,500*l.* to be paid in three years, by twelve quarterly assessments, to begin from the 25th of December, 1664. This was the first money-bill where the clergy, by their own consents, given in convocation, were taxed with the laity. They obtained in exchange the privilege of voting as freeholders; but the convocation, surrendering the exclusive right of taxation to the commons, lost from this time its authority as a separate estate.

War proclaimed against the Dutch.

Eighteen baronets were created this year.

The city of London built a man-of-war, called the "Loyal London," at their own charge, a frigate of that name being unfortunately burnt.

31. An order for confining Charles Fox, the founder of the quakers, in Scarborough-castle.

April 5. A fast observed for the success of the war against the Dutch.

21. The duke of York takes command of the fleet, consisting of 98 sail of the line, and four fire-ships. It was divided into three squadrons—the red, the white, and the blue.

26. The great plague breaking out in St. Giles's, an order of council was issued, requiring the lord-chief-justice to take proper measures to prevent the spreading of the infection. The symptoms generally of the approach of this malady were shivering, nausea, headache, and delirium. On the third or fourth day, buboes or carbuncles arose, and if these could be made to suppurate, recovery might be expected. But sudden faintness, and maculæ appearing on the breast, were fatal tokens, and within an hour life was extinct. At first the mortality was chiefly among the labouring classes, carrying off in a larger proportion the children than the adult—the females, than the males.

May 30. Parliament was prorogued.

June 3. The English obtained a victory over the Dutch off Harwich, taking 18 capital ships, and destroying 14 more. Admiral Opdam, who engaged the duke, was blown up with all his crew. The En-

glish lost only one ship, but several officers were killed: among the rest, the earls of Falmouth, Portland, and Marlborough; lord Muskerry and admirals Hawson and Sampson. The Dutch lost 18 ships, four admirals, and 7000 men slain or prisoners. The new mode of fighting in line, and each captain keeping his station, was introduced by the duke in this war, and continued the rule of naval war till Rodney's victory of April 12, 1782.

June 30. A thanksgiving observed at London for the victory over the Dutch, and on the 4th of July, all over England. Medals were struck in honour of the duke of York's victory. On one side of the medal was a bust of the duke, with a description of his titles; on the reverse, a trophy with ships engaged, and the motto, "*Nec minor in terris.*" Jun. III. MDCLXV."

July 5. A fast ordered to be observed on account of the plague, the first Wednesday in every month. An order of council that the justices of Westminster and the out-parishes abide at their habitations, to take care of the infected, and prevent the spreading of the plague.

27. The king and court removed to Salisbury, on account of the plague, leaving the care of the city to the duke of Albemarle, who did great service in relieving the sick, and giving his orders to prevent the spreading of the infection. Archbishop Sheldon also remained in town, and performed many charities.

A nefarious attempt to surprise a fleet of Dutch merchant-ships, in the neutral port of Bergen, defeated.

Aug. 7. A proclamation prohibiting the keeping Bartholomew and Sturbridge fairs.

15. The receipt of the exchequer was removed to Nonsuch.

The weekly returns of mortality for this and the preceding month were, 1006, 1268, 1761, 2785, 3014, 4030, 5312, 5568, 7496. The city was a scene of desolation; all houses shut up, the streets deserted, and scarce anything to be seen there but grass growing; innumerable fires to purify the air, coffins, pest-carts, red crosses upon doors, to denote the presence of the plague, with the inscription, "*Lord have mercy upon us!*" and continued cries of "*Bring out your dead!*"

Sept. 5. Fires made in London three days and nights, to purify the air. It was observed to have been calm weather in this plague.

19. The number of deaths in the week, ending this day, was upwards of 10,000. This was the greatest mortality. The high winds of the autumnal equinox setting in, cooled and purified the air; and the weekly burials rapidly decreased.

28. The king and court arrived at Oxford.

Oct. 9. Parliament, which had been twice prorogued on account of the plague, met at Oxford, and the king made a speech to both houses in the great hall of Christchurch, desiring supplies for the war. After which the chancellor made a speech, giving an account of a republican plot, which was to have been put in execution on the 3rd of September last.

15. Michaelmas term adjourned to Oxford.

31. Parliament prorogued after passing the five mile-act, which prohibited non-conformist ministers from coming within five miles of a town sending members to parliament, or in which they had been ministers. The episcopalians having deserted their pulpits during the plague, and the presbyterians occupied them, the act was to prevent such intrusion in future.

Nov. 23. About this time appeared one Valentine Greatreakes, an Irish gentleman, who undertook to cure many diseases by stroking, and is said to have been successful in several instances. Flamsteed, the astronomer, when young, was submitted to the treatment of this Hibernian.

Dec. 12. Seventy-three parishes were pronounced clear of the plague, and those who had fled into the country returned in crowds to take possession of their houses. 68,596 persons had died, within the year, of this distemper; which raised the bills of mortality to 97,306. One-third more may be added for omissions, augmenting the deaths to 130,000.

1666. Jan. 6. Proclamation for removing the exchequer from Nonsuch to Westminster again.

13. Hilary term ordered to be held at Windsor.

26. The French king declared war against England. The Danes also entered into an alliance with the Dutch against England.

Feb. 1. The king and the duke of York came to Whitehall, and received the compliments of the city upon their return.

9. The courts of justice sat again at Westminster.

10. War declared against France.

Sixteen baronets were created this year.

April 26. John Rathbone, an old army colonel, and seven others, who had been officers or soldiers in the civil war, were convicted of high-treason at the Old Bailey, in conspiring to take the Tower, murder the general, and fire the city; all which was to have been executed on the 3rd of September, a day deemed lucky to the republicans. Rathbone and the other prisoners were executed at Tyburn, April 30.

29. Lord Morley was tried by his peers, and convicted of manslaughter, in killing Mr. Hastings.

June 1. The Dutch fleet, consisting of 90 sail, under the command of De Ruyter and Tromp, encountered that part of the English fleet commanded by the duke of Albemarle, consisting of about 50 sail, who maintained the fight for three days, though the Dutch were joined by 16 sail more the second day.

4. Prince Rupert having joined the duke, the battle was renewed, and fought with such obstinacy that neither side had occasion to triumph, but they were forced to retire to their respective harbours to refit. The English in this battle had 10 ships taken and burnt; 1700 men killed and wounded, and 2000 taken prisoners. The Dutch lost 15 ships, admiral Everts, 21 captains, and 5000 seamen. De Wit was on board the Dutch fleet, and is said to have invented chain-shot on the occasion, which did great damage to the rigging of the English ships.

30. An order of council issued for driving the cattle off Romney-marsh, to prevent their being carried away by the enemy.

July 25, 26. The English and Dutch fleets engaged again: the English gained a complete victory, destroying above 20 Dutch men-of-war, and driving the rest into their harbours. In this action, the Dutch lost four of their admirals, besides 4000 other officers and seamen. The loss on the side of the English inconsiderable.

Aug. Algernon Sydney solicited a gift of 100,000*l.* from the French king, to assist in the establishment of a republic in England.

14. A thanksgiving for the successes against the Dutch.

Sept. 2. A fire broke out in London, where the monument now stands. It originated in a baker's shop; and the houses being chiefly of wood, and a strong east wind blowing, it spread with fearful rapidity. In the space of four days were destroyed 88 churches, the cathedral of St. Paul, the city gates, the Exchange, Custom-house, Guildhall, Sion-college, and other public structures, hospitals, schools, libraries, 13,200 dwelling-houses; in all, 400 streets. Two-thirds of the metropolis were in ruins, extending over a surface of 436 acres, from the Tower along the Thames, to the Temple-church, and from the north-east gate, along the city wall, to Holborn-bridge. During the continuance of the fire, the king and his brother, with many of the nobility, exerted themselves, and by directing the blowing-up ranges of houses with gunpowder, bounds were put to the conflagration. Notwithstanding the extent of the fire, only six persons lost their lives. The property of all kinds destroyed was estimated at 7,385,000*l.* Dreadful as this calamity was, at the time, to the in-

habitants, it was productive of consequences which made amends for the losses sustained by individuals. Before the fire, the streets were narrow, built chiefly of wood, and leaving little room for a free circulation of air: the metropolis was unhealthy, generally visited by the plague twice or thrice every century; a calamity which ceased after the fire.

5. The king issued a proclamation for the relief of the sufferers by the fire.

6. A proclamation issued for keeping markets for the supply of the city of London, and for the preventing tumults, and appointing a meeting of the merchants. 200,000 sufferers were compelled to encamp in the fields about Islington and Highgate.

13. A fast proclaimed, to be observed the 10th of October, on account of the fire.

21. The parliament met.

Oct. 1. An address of both houses for putting the laws in execution against priests and jesuits. A general suspicion was abroad that the papists were the authors of the late fire; but after a thorough inquiry by the privy-council and house of commons, not the slightest foundation for such a charge could be discovered. An unfortunate lunatic falsely charged himself with the crime, as a means of self-destruction.

War declared against Denmark.

Nov. 27. The presbyterians in Scotland rose in rebellion against the anti-christian institution of bishops; and having assembled a body of 1500 men at Pentland-hill, led by their teachers, were defeated by the king's troops, and 500 of them killed in the action.

Complaints had been made in 1663, that the landed interest was depressed by the annual import of 60,000 Irish beeves, and a proportionate number of sheep: to prevent which, an act passed to prohibit the bringing of cattle from Ireland. This was evaded by importing the dead carcase in place of the live animal; and a bill passed this year, extending the prohibition to salt beef, bacon, and pork.

The streets of a populous town, if not paved, must be inevitably raised in the course of ages by the accumulation of rubbish. The workmen in digging, after the fire, found three different streets above each other; and at twenty feet under the surface, discovered Roman walls and tessellated pavements. So deep is Roman London buried by the accumulation of ruins above the original surface.

1667. **Jan. 18.** A bill passed for laying twelve-pence upon every ton of coals that should be brought into the port of London for ten years, the better to enable the lord-mayor and aldermen to recompense those whose grounds should be taken from them, in order to enlarge the streets, &c. An

office was set up for insuring houses from fire, which was contrived by Dr. Barbon, one of the most considerable builders in the city.

Feb. Differences arose between the two houses concerning the trial of lord Mordaunt, for illegally imprisoning Mr. Toleur; the lords declaring, that in case of misdemeanor, the peer-accused ought to sit within the bar, and have counsel allowed him, which the commons denied.

8. The king came to the house, and having passed the bill of supply, amounting to 1,800,000*l.*, the bill for rebuilding the city of London, and some other uses, the parliament was prorogued.

June 11. The Dutch sailed up the Medway as far as Chatham, made themselves masters of Sheerness, and burnt the Royal Oak, the Loyal London, and the Great James, with several other English men-of-war. They likewise burnt a magazine full of stores, to the value of 40,000*l.* and blew up the fortifications, retiring with the loss only of two of their ships, which ran aground, and were burnt by themselves. The English, apprehensive of their coming up to London Bridge, sunk thirteen ships at Woolwich and four at Blackwall.

29. Peace was concluded with the French, Danes, and Dutch, at Breda.

July 28. Mr. Abraham Cowley, the poet, died at Chertsey in Surrey, and was buried in Westminster-abbey the 3rd of August following.

Aug. 24. Peace with France, Denmark, and the States, proclaimed at London. Complaints were made against the court, and suspicions raised against the king, for concluding so dishonourable a peace, after the immense sums freely granted by the people for prosecuting the war.

30. The great seal taken from lord Clarendon, who had made himself generally unpopular; with the king, for opposing his licentiousness; with the non-conformists, by opposing liberty of conscience; and with the republicans, by his arbitrary principles of civil government.

Oct. 10. Parliament met at Westminster, pursuant to the prorogation.

16. Commons resolve that the power assumed by judges of imprisoning or fining jurors who return verdicts contrary to their direction, is illegal.

23. The king laid the first stone of the Royal Exchange, was treated by the lord mayor, and knighted the two sheriffs.

Nov. 12. Clarendon impeached of high treason, but the lords resolved that he could not be committed, because no specific charge was contained in the impeachment.

30. The earl of Clarendon secretly withdrew to France, leaving an apology behind

him, addressed to the house of peers. The lords communicated the earl's apology to the house of commons, who voted it scandalous and malicious, a reproach to the justice of the nation, and ordered it to be burnt by the common hangman.

Dec. 19. An act passed by commission for the banishment of the earl of Clarendon. The earl was a haughty, overbearing, high-churchman, of whom Evelyn remarks, that he 'never did, nor would do, anything but for money.' His writings betray an extraordinary disregard of veracity.

1668. *Jan. 13.* Sir William Temple concludes the triple alliance, by which England, Holland, and Sweden bind themselves to assist Spain against the ambition of France under Louis XIV.

16. Duel between the duke of Buckingham and the earl of Shrewsbury, in which the former had one of his seconds killed on the spot, and Shrewsbury was mortally wounded. Buckingham had lived in open adultery with lady Shrewsbury, and it is said, in the dress of a page, she held the duke's horse, while he was fighting with her husband.

31. The king divides his council into four committees: 1, for foreign affairs; 2, for the admiralty and navy; 3, for trade and plantations; 4, for grievances. After the banishment of Clarendon, the new cabinet, or as it was then called, 'the king's cabal,' consisted of the duke of Buckingham, master of the horse, lord keeper Bridgman, lord Arlington, secretary of state, and sir William Coventry, one of the commissioners of the treasury.

Feb. 13. Peace between Spain and Portugal concluded by the mediation of England.

14. Sir William Penn was accused of having embezzled great quantities of rich goods, taken in a Dutch prize, whereby the king was defrauded of 115,000*l.*

April 4. Messenger, Beaseley, and other rioters, made an insurrection in London, under pretence of pulling down brothels; four of them were convicted of high-treason, and executed.

May 4. A petition of the house of peers to the king, to settle the precedency of the English peers before the foreign nobility.

One Brewer, with about 50 Walloons, who wrought and dyed fine woollen cloths, came into England, and instructed the English in their manufacture, which enabled them to sell cheaper by 40 per cent. than before.

22. Peace between France and Spain, by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.

Dec. About this time the king became apprized of the conversion of James duke of York, to the catholic religion. (Ling. Hist. xii., 201). Charles is said to have followed

his brother's example; though it is more probable that the profligate monarch, like most of his courtiers, had yet 'his religion to choose.' The court had become a scene of undisguised licentiousness. Sedley and lord Buckhurst were among the conspicuous gallants. Charles took two actresses from the stage, Davies and Nell Gwynne; the former had shone as a dancer, the latter in boys' characters. Both had splendid establishments provided them, but the witty and eccentric Gwynne, became the most fascinating mistress. Castlemaine still preserved her ascendancy, and revenged herself by taking the same liberties in which her royal paramour indulged.

Algernon Percy, earl of Northumberland, died; he was succeeded by his son, who died in two years after, and with him was extinct that ancient and noble family.

1669. *April 5.* Cosmo de Medicis, prince of Tuscany, arrived at London. He visited Cambridge and Oxford.

July 9. The new theatre at Oxford, the gift of archbishop Sheldon, opened, and Dr. South, the university orator, made a speech upon the occasion.

16. A proclamation for suppressing seditious conventicles.

Aug. 10. Henrietta-Maria, queen-dowager to king Charles I. died at St. Colombe, near Paris, in the 60th year of her age, and was buried at St. Denys in France, the 7th of November.

Sept. 28. The Royal Exchange being re-built, was first opened.

Oct. 19. Parliament met, when the king proposed an union with Scotland. The earl of Lauderdale, being made high-commissioner in Scotland, met the parliament of that kingdom the same day, and proposed an union with England; and told them his majesty was resolved to maintain the ancient episcopal government of the church.

Nov. 6. Both houses presented the king an address of thanks in the banqueting-room, for issuing his proclamation for suppressing conventicles, and desired a continuance of his care in that point, and appointed a committee to inquire into the behaviour of the non-conformists.

1670. *Jan. 4.* George Monk, duke of Albemarle, captain-general of the forces, died at the Cock-pit, and was succeeded in his honours by his son the earl of Torrington. The duchess of Albemarle, who had been successively washerwoman, mistress, and wife to the duke, died at the same place, January 23rd.

This year died the celebrated Mr. Prynne. He was a considerable instrument in bringing about the late civil war, as he was of the restoration; after which he was received into favour, had the records

of the Tower committed to him, which he put in good order; he represented the city of Bath in the present parliament.

Feb. 22. The differences between the two houses, concerning the judgment of the peers against the East-India company in the case of a private trader named Skinner, were compromised by the mediation of the king, and the proceedings against the company agreed to be raised out of the journals. It was the last attempt of the lords to claim an original jurisdiction in civil causes.

April 11. The conventicle act renewed; which gave rise to a sharp persecution of the non-conformists, especially the quakers. Penn and Mead were tried for preaching, but the jurors, after a confinement of 35 hours, acquitted them; they were, however, punished for contempt, in refusing to uncover their heads in presence of the court.

The queen being childless, a project was started to obtain a royal divorce; with the view of forwarding this object, the king revived a custom of his predecessors, and began to attend the debates of the lords. 'It was,' he said, 'as good as going to a play.'

A cabinet council constituted, consisting of five lords, the dukes of Bucks and Lauderdale; lord Clifford; the earl of Arlington; and lord Ashley, afterwards earl of Shaftesbury. They obtained the name of the 'Cabal,' from the initial letters of their five names composing that word. They are supposed, as well as Charles, to have been pensioners of France, and to have advised the king to conclude a treaty with that crown, whence he might be furnished with money without applying to parliament.

30. The body of the duke of Albemarle interred in Henry VIIIth's chapel, at the king's charge.

May 15. Henrietta-Maria, duchess of Orleans, youngest daughter of Charles I., came into England, and was met at Dover by her brothers, the king and the duke of York. Here the court remained about a fortnight, and then the duchess returned to France. She left a favourite maid, Querouaille, whom the king adopted for a mistress, and created duchess of Portsmouth. One object of Henrietta's visit to this country, was to consummate the secret treaty with France, by which it was stipulated, that Charles should make a public declaration of his conversion to popery; that he should receive from Louis three millions of livres to suppress any insurrection in England consequent on such declaration; and that he should join the French in a war against Holland.

June 30. Henrietta, the duchess of Orleans, in her 26th year, dies suddenly at

St. Cloud, not without suspicion of being poisoned by her husband for infidelity.

Dec. 6. The duke of Ormond was taken out of his coach, and wounded in the night near Clarendon-house, where he then resided; with great difficulty he disengaged himself, and got clear of the assassins, who designed to have carried him to Tyburn, and hanged him there. This desperate attempt was made by Blood and his confederates, who afterwards stole the crown.

25. Sir John Coventry, member of parliament, having indulged in a joke on the king's mistresses, had his nose slit in the streets of London, by the courtiers.

This year died Henry Jenkins, aged 170, being born in 1500. He was a poor fisherman in Yorkshire, and lived in the reigns of eight kings and queens of England.

1671. Feb. 9. Lord Lucas made a warm speech in the presence of Charles, concerning the vast subsidies granted by the commons, which speech was published, and was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman.

28. The duke of Monmouth, who had contrived the outrage on Coventry, in a drunken frolic, with the young duke of Albemarle and others, deliberately kills a ward beadle. Charles to save his son, pardoned all the murderers.

Mar. 6. The king passed several bills, amongst the rest one to prevent malicious maiming and wounding, occasioned by the attempt upon sir John Coventry.

31. Anne, duchess of York, eldest daughter of Clarendon, late lord chancellor, died at St. James's, in the 34th year of her age, and was buried in Henry VIIth's chapel, April 5th. From her marriage proceeded eight children, two of whom only survived her, Mary and Anne, who were afterwards queens of England.

The duke of York abjured the protestant religion, and made an open profession of the popish.

A yacht belonging to the king fired at the Dutch fleet, to engage them to strike the flag.

April 17. The lords having made some alteration in the rate of an impost on sugar, it was resolved by the commons, 'That in all aids given to the king by the commons, the rate or tax ought not to be altered by the lords.'

22. The king gave the royal assent to several bills, among the rest, to one for the better settling the maintenance of the clergy of the parishes in London, destroyed by the late fire; and then the parliament was prorogued.

May 9. Blood and his confederates, attempting to steal the regalia out of the Tower, were apprehended but pardoned, though Blood confessed he was guilty of

this crime, as well as of seizing the duke of Ormond, and of several attempts to kill the king. He had also a revenue of 500*l.* per annum, settled on him by Charles, who was so pleased with the ruffian's manners, that he ordered him to remain as a gentleman at court.

The monument erected in memory of the great fire, was begun this year, by sir Christopher Wren, and finished in 1677. The inscription, ascribing the fire to the papists, is more a record of popular error, than of truth.

This year died lord Fairfax and the earl of Manchester; also the duke of Somerset, and the critic, Meric Causabon, prebendary of Canterbury.

1672. Jan. 2. Wishing to provide funds for the war against the Dutch, the king, with the advice of the cabal, shut up the exchequer, by which he obtained the command of 1,300,000*l.* This iniquitous act ruined many bankers and capitalists, who, as had been usual since the time of Cromwell, had advanced money to government on the credit of the taxes. It was promised that the restriction should not continue above a year, and that interest at the rate of eight per cent. should be allowed.

Feb. 12. Treaty between France and England against Holland; April 14, Sweden joined the confederates against the states.

26. The king issued a proclamation in Ireland, granting a license to all papists to live in corporations, in free exercise of their trades.

Mar. 14. Prior to a declaration of war, the English, under sir Robert Holmes, make an unsuccessful attempt to seize the rich Smyrna fleet of the Dutch.

15. A declaration of indulgence published for suspending the penal laws against dissenters.

16. The king published a declaration for liberty of conscience.

17. War declared against the Dutch; among the reasons urged for hostilities were, commercial differences in the East Indies, refusal of the Dutch to strike their flag in the narrow seas, and personal insults to the king, by medals and defamatory publications.

April. By the treaty between England and France, 6000 of the British troops were to join the French army; whereupon the duke of Monmouth embarked for Flanders, and assisted in taking several towns from the Dutch.

May 28. The duke of York engaged the Dutch in Southwold-bay. The battle was very obstinately fought from morning till evening; several great ships and some thousands of men were destroyed, among the rest the earl of Sandwich, admiral of

the blue, whose ship was set on fire and blown up.

29. This being the anniversary of the king's birth and restoration, the new conduit erected by sir Thomas Vyner in Stocks market, was first opened, and run with wine for several hours.

June 12. A proclamation issued to restrain the spreading of false news, and licentious talking of matters of state and government.

July. The French king having over-run great part of Holland, took possession of Utrecht, and kept his court there; the Dutch were obliged to lay their country under water. The English and French fleet menaced the Dutch coasts, and would have made a descent, but were driven off by stormy weather. The prince of Orange was made stadtholder, and captain-general of the Dutch; and pensioner De Witt, who had long governed the affairs of the United Provinces, with his brother Ruart Van Putten, were torn in pieces by the mob the 20th of August following.

Aug. 16. A proclamation was issued for making current his majesty's farthings and halfpence, and prohibiting those made by private persons to be paid or received in trade.

1673. Feb. 5. The king made a speech to both houses, declaring the necessity of a war with the Dutch, and desiring supplies. He told them his indulgence to dissenters had a good effect, and he would admit of no contradiction in that point. The lord chancellor Shaftesbury the same day made a speech, wherein '*Delenda est Carthago*,' the Dutch must be extirpated: they were England's eternal enemy by interest and inclination.

7. The commons voted the king an eighteen months' assessment of 70,000*l.* a month. This large grant was obtained by the court buying over (Burnet ii., 83), by places and gratuities, the two leaders of the opposition, sir Thomas Lee, and Mr. Garraway.

10. Resolved, by a majority of 168 to 116, that 'penal statutes in matters ecclesiastical, cannot be suspended but by act of parliament.'

Writs under the great seal, and not by the speaker, having been issued, during the recess, for electing members to fill up the house in vacant places, the commons voted those writs to be irregular, and expelled the members who had been elected upon them.

19. The commons addressed Charles to revoke his declaration of indulgence to dissenters.

23. The king sent the commons a message, in answer to their address, that he did not pretend to suspend any laws,

wherein the properties, rights, or liberties of the subject are concerned, or to alter any thing in the doctrine or discipline of the church of England, but only to take off the penalties inflicted on dissenters.

27. The commons not satisfied with the king, entered into new measures, and resolved not to pass the money bill till they procured a redress of grievances, and particularly a revocation of the declaration for liberty of conscience.

Mar. 8. The king having received another address from both houses against the dissenters, promised to retract his declaration; and assured them, that what he had done in that particular, should not for the future be drawn into 'consequence.'

9. The cabal was much displeased with the king's concessions, and the earl of Shaftesbury, finding him yield to the representations of the parliament, made his court to the whigs.

29. The royal assent was given to the Test Act, which required all officers, civil and military, to receive the sacrament according to the rites of the church of England, and make a declaration against transubstantiation. Shortly after, the test was refused by the duke of York, and he resigned all his employments. Lord Clifford followed his example. Prince Rupert obtained the command of the fleet.

June 9. The great seal taken from Shaftesbury, and given to sir Heneage Finch, and sir Francis North succeeded the latter as attorney-general. North did not vacate his seat on this occasion, as had been usual since the resolution of 1614, which declared that in future, no attorney-general should sit in the commons, because by his office he is an assistant of the house of lords (Ling. Hist. xii., 283). All his successors have sat without molestation.

14. An order of council that no papist, or reputed papist, come to court.

Aug. 11. Prince Rupert gained a third victory over the Dutch; but the French squadron standing neuter the latter part of the day, it was not so complete as it might have been.

20. Parliament met, and the commons voted an address to the king, against the duke of York's marrying the princess Modena, or any other person not of the protestant religion.

27. The king came to the house, and in his speech desired supplies for the Dutch war, and money to discharge the goldsmiths and bankers, to whom he was indebted by shutting up the exchequer.

Nov. 4. The commons having drawn up an address against a standing army, and other grievances, were suddenly sent for to attend the king in the house of lords, and were prorogued to the 7th of January.

1674. *Jan. 7.* Parliament began its twelfth session, much incensed against the court.

14, 15. The duke of Bucks and the earl of Arlington examined by the commons, as to the advice they had given in the privy council.

Feb. 4. Both houses having addressed the king for a fast, one was appointed and held.

7. The commons resolved, that the keeping any standing forces, other than the militia in the nation, was a grievance. That according to law, the king ought to have no guards but the gentlemen pensioners, and the yeomen of the guard; and, that it was impossible effectually to deliver this nation from a standing army, till the life-guards were pulled up by the roots.

11. Parliament prorogued by the king.

28. Peace with Holland proclaimed. By this peace the Dutch agreed to strike to the English in the British seas; to settle the commerce with the Indies; and that the English planters at Surinam (which the Dutch had possessed themselves of) should have liberty to sell their effects, and retire; and that the Dutch should pay the king of England 200,000*l.* in lieu of all claims, except those relating to India.

April 22. An order of council issued, for prosecuting those who built on new foundations in the cities of London and Westminster.

June. The king sent sir William Temple into Holland to offer a mediation, which the states accepted. At the time that Charles held the office of mediator he received a pension from France of 200,000*l.* annually.

Hyde, earl of Clarendon, died, at the city of Rouen in Normandy, where he had resided for the most part, during the seven years of his exile, employed chiefly in composing his history of the grand rebellion.

About the same time died John Milton, the author of 'Paradise Lost,' Latin secretary to the long parliament, and afterwards to Oliver Cromwell.

Dec. 18. Charles, having at his entertainment at Guildhall in the city of London, the 29th of October last, accepted of the freedom of the city, by the hands of sir Thomas Player, chamberlain; this day the lord mayor and court of aldermen waited upon the king at Whitehall, and presented him with the copy of the freedom of the city, in a box of massy gold, the seal thereof hanging in a gold box, which was set over with diamonds.

1675. *Mar. 16.* Under a pair of stairs in the Tower, were found two bodies supposed to be those of Edward V. and his brother Richard, murdered by their uncle

Richard III. in 1483. They were interred in Westminster-abbey.

April 13. Parliament opened by the king. Dr. Gilbert Burnet, once a chaplain or dependant of the duke of Lauderdale's, appeared at the bar of the house, as an evidence against him, and betrayed the private conversation he had with his lordship.

26. Articles of impeachment were drawn up against the earl of Danby, but disagreed to by the house.

May 15. Dr. Shirley brought an appeal to the house of lords against sir John Fagg, a member of the commons, and was ordered to be taken into the custody of the serjeant at arms; afterwards serjeant Pemberton, and all the council that appeared for Shirley at the lords' bar, were taken into custody: whereupon the commons ordered the usher of the black rod to take the serjeant at arms into custody; and the contest was carried to a greater height between the two houses than was ever known before.

June 9. Both houses prorogued by the king on account of their differences, though a single act had not been passed. It was a very stormy session. According to Coleman, 200,000*l.* was spent in bribing the members of the commons, part of it advanced by lord Danby, and the Dutch and Spanish ambassadors.

July 1. Luzancy, a French impostor, makes a public abjuration of popery in the pulpit of the Savoy, and pretends to disclose a horrible plot against the government.

Aug. 19. Charles duke of Lenox, natural son to Charles II. by Querouaille, duchess of Portsmouth, created duke of Richmond, and the king assigned to him the domain of Aubigné, given to him by the king of France.

Oct. 14. Parliament met, and voted 300,000*l.* to build twenty large ships.

A test proposed in the commons to be taken by each member, disclaiming any bribe or pension; but the motion was got rid of, by the members slipping out of the house.

The trade with France being taken into consideration, it appeared, that of silk and linen manufactures only, there were imported annually from France, the value of 800,000*l.*; of wine, brandy, and other commodities, 300,000*l.*; besides an incredible number of toys, lace, and rich cloths. The total of imports from France amounted to 1,500,000*l.*; of exports to France, to 170,000*l.* Exclusive of about 600,000*l.* of French wines, silks, and other goods smuggled into this country.

Nov. 19. The differences between the two houses, in the case of Shirley and Fagg, revived; the commons resolved, that whosoever should prosecute any appeal before the lords, against any commoner from

any court of equity, should be deemed a betrayer of the rights and privileges of the commons of England, and should be proceeded against accordingly; and ordered this resolution to be affixed to the lobby, Westminster-hall gate, and all the inns of court. The lords on the contrary, resolved, That the paper posted up against the judicature of the house of peers, was illegal, unparliamentary, and tending to the dissolution of the government.

Nov. 22. The king finding the disputes between the two houses arise to such a height prorogued them to Feb. 15th, 1677, having passed no public bills, and but three private bills, one whereof was for the rebuilding of Northampton. This prorogation being for above a year, it was held equivalent to a dissolution, as the statute of Edward III. required parliaments to be held once a year.

24. A proclamation prohibiting the importation of any of the commodities of Europe into the plantations, which were not laden in England; and for putting the laws relating to the plantation trade in execution.

1676. Jan. 8. A proclamation having been issued, for suppressing coffee and tea houses, another came forth permitting them to be re-opened, on condition the keepers should prevent sedition, and the reading of libels in them.

Feb. 7. Charles concludes a treaty with Ruvigni, by which it is agreed the king of France should pay Charles a yearly pension of 100,000*l.*, subsequently augmented to 200,000*l.* (*Ling. Hist. xiii. 4.*) It was a seasonable relief to the necessitous monarch, and lessened his dependence on parliament. He withdrew to Windsor, where he spent his time in the amusements of fishing, the superintendence of improvements, and the society of friends. The country was never more prosperous than during his retirement.

Oct. 8. A great part of Wem in Shropshire burnt.

1677. Feb. 15. Parliament met, and the king required them to avoid all differences between the two houses; to provide a strength at sea, and a supply for the support of government; and assured them he should agree to whatever they could propose for the security of their religion and properties. The duke of Buckingham made a speech, endeavouring to show that the parliament was in effect dissolved, by the prorogation being made for above a year. He was seconded by the earl of Shaftesbury, the earl of Salisbury, and lord Wharton: whereupon they were all four sent to the Tower, for contempt of the authority and being of the present parliament. Buckingham, Salisbury, and Whar-

ton were released soon after, on submission; but Shaftesbury remained prisoner thirteen months, when he was discharged after begging pardon on his knees at the bar of the lords.

April. During the recess, the imperial ambassador received 10,000*l.* and the Spanish ambassador 12,000*l.* to purchase votes in the lower house; and Courtney the French envoy was similarly commissioned. In January, Charles received part of his French pension, and spent it in buying votes.

Nov. 4. Princess Mary married to the prince of Orange, at St. James's, by the bishop of London. Her portion was 40,000*l.*

1678. Jan. 28. The parliament met, and his majesty acquainted the house with his having concluded an alliance with the Dutch for the preservation of Flanders; that he had recalled his troops out of the French service, and married his niece the princess Mary to the prince of Orange; and desired supplies to support his alliance, and pay his niece's portion.

30. The commons voted the sum of 70,000*l.* for solemnizing the funeral of Charles I. and erecting a monument to his memory. The equestrian statue at Charing-cross was erected with part of this money.

April 10. A fast observed in London.

July 1. By royal charter, bearing date this day, a body corporate was constituted by the name of, the governors of the charity for the relief of the poor widows and children of clergymen, with license to possess any estate, not exceeding the yearly value of 2000*l.* Upon the accession of Dr. Turner's gift, which amounted to about 18,000*l.* the governors (Dec. 16, 1714) obtained an augmentation of the said grant, by a license to possess the yearly value of 3000*l.* above the said 2000*l.* per annum.

Aug. 11. Peace between France and the states concluded at Nimeguen. Spain acceded to the treaty of Nimeguen Sept. 17, giving up Franche Comté, &c. The emperor the 5th Feb. following; and Sweden on March 29th.

14. The prince of Orange fell upon marshal Luxemburgh, near Mons, three days after the peace was concluded between France and Holland, by which 4000 lives were sacrificed.

Dr. Tonge, a clergyman, laid certain papers before lord treasurer Danby, importing a conspiracy against the king and the protestant religion, by the jesuits; afterwards called the popish plot. The confederate of Tonge, in rearing this singular fabric of imposture, was a Titus Oates, originally a weaver, and then an anabaptist preacher.

Sept. 6. Tonge and Titus Oates having

drawn up a narrative of the plot, Oates made oath of the truth of the narrative before sir Edmundbury Godfrey, a justice of peace of St. Martin in the Fields.

28. Tonge and Oates laid their narrative before the council, and were examined; they were afterwards ordered lodgings in Whitehall, and guards for their security.

30. Oates having accused sir George Wakeman the queen's physician, Mr. Colman, secretary to the duke of York, and Mr. Langborne, a counsellor in the Temple, as being in the conspiracy, they were apprehended; together with Thomas Whitebread, provincial of the jesuits, and several other persons.

Oct. 17. Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, before whom Oates had sworn his narrative, having been missing from his house some days, was found dead, with his sword through his body, in a field on Primrose-hill, and the coroner's inquest gave their verdict that he was strangled.

20. A proclamation offering a reward of 500*l.* to any one that should discover the murderers of sir E. Godfrey.

22, 23. Oates examined by the lords and commons. The earl of Danby communicated the plot to the commons, which the king was much displeased at. The commons acquainted the lords of the plot, and both houses made their addresses to the king, upon which he issued a proclamation.

25. Oates having charged the earl of Powis, viscount Stafford, lord Arundel, lord Petre, lord Bellasyse, and sir Henry Titchburne with the plot, they surrendered, and were committed to the Tower. A proclamation issued for a general fast; on the 30th another, commanding all popish recusants to depart ten miles from the metropolis; and another for the discovery of all popish recusants in the king's guards.

31. The commons resolved, that there was a hellish plot of the papists to assassinate the king, and subvert the established religion and government.

Sir Edmundbury's corpse being embalmed, was carried in a solemn manner from Bridewell-hospital, of which he was one of the governors, to the church of St. Martin in the Fields, where he was buried. The pall was supported by eight knights, all justices; all the aldermen attended, and seventy-two ministers walked two and two before the body, and others in the same form after it, which closed the procession.

Nov. 4. A debate in the commons concerning the excluding the duke of York from succeeding to the crown.

7. William Bedloe, formerly an ostler to lord Bellasyse, and a convicted robber, became an evidence in the popish plot, and tempted by the reward, pretended to discover the murderers of Godfrey. Bedloe

declared he had heard that 40,000 men were to meet at St. Jago, as pilgrims, and to come over from Spain, but knew nothing of any fleet to convey them.

9. The king made a speech to both houses, assuring them he was ready to pass any bill to make them safe and easy in the reign of his successor, so as it did not tend to impeach the right of succession in the true line.

12. Mr. Price, captain Spalding, and five others arrested, being charged by Bedloe with the plot.

A proclamation forbidding papists to depart five miles from their houses without a license.

17. A proclamation offering a reward of 20*l.* for the discovery of a jesuit.

18. The commons sent sir Joseph Williamson, secretary of state, to the Tower, for signing warrants for commissions to some popish recusants.

A debate arising on the bill for disabling papists to sit in parliament, and high words passing between sir Jonathan Trelawney (afterwards bishop of Winchester) and Mr. Ash; sir Jonathan struck Mr. Ash, which Mr. Ash returning, they were about to draw their swords, but the members interposed: sir Jonathan was sent to the Tower, and Mr. Ash severely reprimanded by the speaker.

21. Staley, a catholic goldsmith, convicted on the testimony of a Scotchman of infamous character, of saying, '*Here's the hand that will kill the king,*' and other treasonable words; for which he was executed the 26th at Tyburn.

27. Coleman, secretary to the duchess of York, convicted of high-treason, in carrying on a correspondence with Le Chaise, the French king's confessor, in order to subvert the established religion and government; he was the first victim to the perjuries of Oates and Bedloe, and was executed the 3rd of December, professing his innocence to the last.

28. A proclamation issued, offering a pardon and 200*l.* to any person concerned in the popish plot, to come in and make a further discovery. Dugdale, formerly a servant of lord Aston's, became an evidence against his lord, and the other popish lords.

30. The king passed the bill for disabling papists to sit in either house of parliament; this exclusion, originating in an absurd alarm, continued 150 years.

Oates and Bedloe charged the queen with being concerned in the plot; whereupon the commons addressed the king, that the queen and all her family, and all papists and reputed papists, be removed from Whitehall. They resolved also upon another address, that all papists and reputed papists in the kingdom of England,

be apprehended and secured. The king, resenting the insolence of Oates, put him under a stricter guard; whereupon the commons addressed Charles that Oates be freed from restraint, and a competent allowance granted him.

Dec. 6. The commons impeached of high-treason the five lords in the Tower, but did not exhibit articles.

17. William Ireland, Thomas Pickering, Thomas Whitebread, and John Fenwick, priests, and John Grove, a lay-brother, arraigned for conspiring to assassinate the king. The jury discharged Whitebread and Fenwick, for want of evidence; but the other three were convicted. Ireland and Grove were executed the 24th of January, and Pickering, on the 9th of May, 1679. They all protested to the last their entire innocence of the treasons; they were convicted by the perjuries of Bedloe and Oates.

21. The earl of Danby, lord treasurer, was impeached by the commons for endeavouring to subvert the constitution, and introduce arbitrary government. Lord Danby affirmed, he had never done any thing of great moment, for which he had not always had his majesty's command.

Prance, a silversmith, being accused by Bedloe of being one of the murderers of sir Edmundbury Godfrey, was apprehended and sent to Newgate.

23. Prance accused Green, Berry, and Hill, of the murder, who were apprehended. He afterwards retracted his evidence, but chained on the floor of his prison, and bereaved of reason, he re-affirmed the truth of his first story.

1679. *Jan. 4.* Titus Oates being allowed ten pounds a week for subsistence, petitioned for a further allowance.

25. A proclamation was issued for dissolving parliament; it had sat eighteen years, and was called the pension parliament.

The earl of Pembroke was this year committed to the Tower, for abusing the consecrated bread and wine, but dismissed by the lords, because there was no other evidence against him but lord North's chaplain, upon the earl's denying the charge, upon his honour. He was also tried by his peers for murder, but found guilty of manslaughter.

This year died Henry Oldenburg, secretary to the royal society, and first publisher of the philosophical transactions. Also Andrew Marvel, the clever and incorruptible representative of Hull.

Several persons threatened and tortured to make them confess the murder of sir Edmundbury Godfrey.

Feb. 10. Green, Berry, and Hill, convicted, on the contradictory evidence of Bedloe and Prance, of the murder of God-

frey, executed, amidst asseverations of innocence, on the 21st instant.

28. Charles sent a letter to the duke of York, to withdraw; whereupon James with his family, embarked for Flanders, to reside at Brussels.

Mar. 6. Parliament met, and the king made a speech, acquainting them that he had disbanded part of the army, and should disband the rest as soon as he had supplies to enable him to do it. That he had commanded his brother to be absent, that there might be no colour to surmise he was governed by popish councils; and that he had not been idle in prosecuting the popish plot, and putting the laws in force against papists. He desired supplies suitable to the necessities of the state, and hoped that it would prove a healing parliament. The commons choose Mr. Seymour for speaker, but the king not approving him, sergeant Gregory was substituted.

21. Oates, besides the earl of Danby, charged sir John Robinson, colonel Sackville, and captain Goring, members of the commons, with the plot. The commons addressed that Bedloe might be paid the 500*l.* for the discovery of Godfrey's murder, and that the 20*l.* reward be paid to those who discovered the popish priests; and that the king would take Bedloe into his protection; with which Charles complied. Both houses concur in a resolution of the certainty of the plot, and in an address for a fast.

23. The king having granted the earl of Danby a pardon, the commons resolved on an address, to represent the illegality of it, and the dangerous consequences of granting pardons to persons impeached. The commons examined into the earl's pardon, to which the chancellor excused himself putting the seal.

April 1. The commons released colonel Sackville from the Tower, but he was expelled the house for speaking slightly of the plot.

4. Articles of impeachment were carried up against the five popish lords in the Tower.

15. The earl of Danby surrendered himself, and was committed to the Tower.

21. Charles, acting under the advice of sir W. Temple, constituted a new council of thirty—half whigs, and half tories. They were selected partly for their property, as a balance to the house of commons. Their income was computed at 300,000*l.*; that of the commons at 400,000*l.* Shaftesbury was made president of the new council.

An alleged design was discovered to burn the city of London. The house of one Bird being set on fire by his servant, Elizabeth Oxley, who was taken, and confessed one

Stubbs, a papist, bribed her to it for five pounds. Stubbs was taken, and confessed father Giffard, his confessor, put him upon it. This accident made the commons address the king for the execution of the jesuits before condemned.

24. Mr. Reading, barrister, was tried and convicted at the king's-bench bar, for tampering with Bedloe, to conceal part of his evidence against the popish lords, fined 1000*l.*, to be imprisoned for a year, and stand in the pillory in Palace-yard.

27. The commons resolved, That the duke of York being a papist, the hope of his succeeding to the crown had given the greatest countenance and encouragement to the present conspiracies of the papists against the king and protestant religion, and ordered lord Russell to carry up the said vote to the lords for their concurrence. The commons addressed the king for the execution of Pickering, and several condemned popish priests and jesuits.

30. The king came to the house, and repeated his former declaration to consent to any laws for the security of the protestant religion, so as the right of succession in his brother was not defeated.

May 3. Dr. Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrew's, murdered in his coach near Magus Muir, by Balfour, Danziel, and ten other fanatical covenanters.

5. The commons resolved, "*That the pardon pleaded by the earl of Danby, to their impeachment, was illegal and void,*" and demanded judgment of the lords against him.

8. The lords acquainted the commons that they had appointed Saturday, the 10th instant, to hear the earl of Danby by his counsel, to make good his plea; whereupon the commons resolved, that no commoner presume to maintain the validity of the pardon pleaded by the earl of Danby. The lords acquainted the commons also, that the 14th instant was appointed for the trial of the five popish lords: but the two houses not agreeing as to the proceedings in the trial, they were not tried this session.

15. The commons order a bill to be brought in, to disqualify the duke of York from succeeding to the crown. It was put into the form of an address, and presented to the king, who thanked them, and said "he would always endeavour to secure the protestant religion."

During these proceedings a difference arose between the houses as to the right of the bishops, being only lords of parliament, to sit on the trial of the impeached lords.

23. Twenty-seven members of the late parliament discovered to have been pensioners of the court.

25. The king sent a message to the

house by lord Russell for the execution of Pickering, and for their assistance in putting the fleet in good repair.

27. Parliament being about to pass a strong resolution relative to the late corruption, it is suddenly prorogued, the royal assent having first been given to the habeas corpus act. This important statute for securing the subject against arbitrary imprisonment, was at last obtained, chiefly through the management of Shaftesbury, and is some set-off against the many offences of that changeling minister.

June 1. Covenanters defeat Graham of Claverhouse at Drumlog.

13. Thomas Whitebread, provincial of the jesuits, William Harcourt, rector of London, John Fenwick, procurator of the jesuits, John Gaven and Anthony Turner, priests, tried and convicted at the Old Bailey, of high-treason, in conspiring to assassinate the king, and subvert the established religion and government. They were executed at Tyburn, the 21st, professing their innocence to the last.

14. Richard Langhorne, a counsellor, convicted of high-treason, as a conspirator in the popish plot, and executed the 14th of July. These convictions were on the evidence of Bedloe and Oates, and were chiefly obtained from the partial summing up of Scroggs, and the mean acquiescence of the other judges.

22. The duke of Monmouth defeated the covenanters at Bothwell-bridge in Scotland, and among the prisoners, took several of the murderers of the archbishop of St. Andrew's, who were afterwards hanged.

July 13. Sir G. Wakeman and others tried for treason, are acquitted, Oates being convicted of a barefaced perjury.

Aug. 27. Lewis and several popish priests executed at Uske in Monmouthshire, for exercising their functions.

Sept. 2. The king being taken very ill, the earl of Essex and lord Halifax advised him to send for the duke of York, who came over from Flanders.

Oct. 15. The king informs the council he meant to prorogue parliament for a twelvemonth, which astonished the council, and sir William Temple advised his majesty to form a new council. Sir W. Temple and others retired into the country, and the affairs of the kingdom remained in the hands of the earl of Sunderland, Mr. Hyde, and Mr. Sydney Godolphin.

23. Thomas Dangerfield examined by the council, concerning the meal-tub plot. It is supposed at first to have been a contrivance of the papists, to discredit the witnesses of Oates's plot, and fix a charge of treason on the presbyterians. But the mystery of it was never clearly unravelled. From the heads of it being found in a

paper contained in a tub of meal, it obtained the name of the "*Meal-tub Plot*."

Nov. 12. A proclamation, offering 100*l.* for the discovery of every priest or jesuit.

17. This being queen Elizabeth's birthday, the effigies of the pope, the devil, sir George Jefferies, Mr. L'Estrange, &c. carried in procession, and burnt at Temple-bar by the whig mob.

26. The people being excited to petition in a tumultuous manner for the sitting of the parliament, a proclamation issued, prohibiting the promoting such petitions.

Sir Walter Hungerford, and several Wiltshire gentlemen, having petitioned for the sitting of parliament, were reprehended by the king, as were several other petitioners; such petitions were generally rejected by the grand juries of the counties; and counter-addresses, from the gentry and merchants, presented, expressive of abhorrence of the practices of the petitioners.

The terms *whig* and *tory* had now become the fixed names of the two great political parties which for a century and a half divided the nation. The first had long before been given to the covenanters in the west of Scotland, and was supposed to convey the double opprobrium of poverty and sedition. The second originated in Ireland, and is derived from *toruighim*—"to pursue for plunder." (Ling. Hist. xi. 135.) It imported a leaning towards popery and despotism, and was first applied to the natives of Ireland, who having been deprived of their estates, supported themselves by depredations on the English settlers. The whigs, or *petitioners*, were directed by the earl of Shaftesbury, in opposition to the *abhorrrers* or addressers.

A report was spread of the duke of Monmouth's legitimacy, and that the king was actually married to Mrs. Walters, the duke's mother; this the king, by a public declaration, affirmed to be false.

1680. Jan. 9. Sir Robert Peyton committed to the Tower, for some words concerning a plot, on the evidence of Mrs. Cellier, the colleague of Dangerfield.

Feb. 5. Benjamin Harris convicted of publishing seditious libels, fined 500*l.*, and pilloried. Also, Francis Smith and Langley Curtis, booksellers.

24. The duke and duchess of York arrived at Whitehall, and appeared at court.

March 8. Charles and the duke of York were entertained by sir Robert Clayton, the lord-mayor, at his house in the Old Jewry.

9. A proclamation, declaring no person should be pardoned who killed another in a duel.

April 7. An order of council prohibiting bonfires on the 29th of May, or on any other festival, without permission.

May 11. An indictment for high-treason

being preferred to the grand-jury of Middlesex, against the countess of Powis, as concerned in the popish plot, upon the evidence of Dangerfield, the bill was ignored.

16. A proclamation, prohibiting the printing of newspapers and pamphlets without a license. The judges had unanimously declared such practice to be illegal.

June 23. Lord Castlemaine tried at the King's-bench bar for high-treason, as concerned in the popish plot; but the jury not crediting Oates and Dangerfield, the witnesses, he was acquitted.

29. Richard Radley, convicted of scandalous words against the lord-chief-justice Scroggs, fined 200*l.*

July 14. The two sheriffs having refused to qualify a new election, when two presbyterians were chosen, in opposition to the two court candidates; at the close of the poll the numbers were—Cornish, 2483; Bethel, 2276; Box, 1428; Nicholson, 1230.

17. John Giles, convicted of assaulting and wounding Mr. Arnold, sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, and fined 500*l.*

23. An insurrection of the field conventiclers in Scotland, led by one Cameron, dispersed by colonel Bruce, and Cameron killed.

Aug. 2. Lady Tempest and Mrs. Preswicks tried at York assizes for high-treason, in being concerned in the popish plot, and acquitted; but Thwing, a priest, was convicted. Sir Thomas Gascoigne, sir Miles Stapleton, and Mr. Ingleby had been tried as accomplices in the same plot, and acquitted. The principal witness was Bobron, a discarded superintendent of the coal-mines of Sir Thomas.

20. William Bedloe died at Bristol, and in his dying words averred to the lord-chief-justice North the truth of the popish plot, and that the queen and the duke of York were concerned in it, except as to the design against the king's life.

Sept. 13. Mrs. Cellier convicted of a libel, called "*Malice Defeated*," sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, and fined 1000*l.*

Oct. 9. A fine of 100*l.* set upon Mr. Shipton, for defaming Oates, Bedloe, and Dugdale, witnesses to the popish plot.

Before the meeting of parliament, the earl of Shaftesbury, with lords Russell and Cavendish, and ten other lords, accompanied by Oates, went to Westminster-hall, and at the King's-bench bar, by a bill in form, presented the duke of York as a popish recusant, and the duchess of Portsmouth as a national nuisance. The judges got rid of the application by the sudden dismissal of the grand-jury.

20. The duke of York returns to Scotland, by desire of Charles.

21. Parliament met at Westminster, and the king made a speech, acquainting them with the alliance he had made with Spain, and again offers to give them any satisfaction for the security of the protestant religion, but altering the succession. He recommended a further examination of the popish plot, and the bringing the lords in the Tower to their trials: he recommended also to them the preservation of Tangier, but above all, a perfect union among themselves. The commons immediately expelled some of their members who had been abhorers, and addressed his majesty to remove others from places of trust. They expelled sir Francis Withens, and sent him to the Tower, for being an abhorrer: they also expelled several other members on the same account. They recommended Dr. Tonge, the first discoverer of the plot, to his majesty, for some ecclesiastical preferment; but he died the December following, without reaping any advantage by it.

26. Dangerfield examined at the bar of the house; and, notwithstanding the infamy of his character, he is, amid the prevalent horror of popery, listened to with credulous attention.

27. The commons resolve, "That it is the undoubted right of the subject to petition for the calling of a parliament, and that to traduce such petitions as tumultuous and seditious, is to contribute to the design of altering the constitution."

Nov. 2. A bill brought in for disabling James, duke of York, to inherit the crown. The object of Shaftesbury, and some of the whigs, was to alter the succession, and supersede the king's brother by Monmouth.

11. Hetherington, Murphy, the two Fitzgeralds, and several other Irishmen, came over, and gave information of a popish plot in Ireland, before the house of commons.

13. James Skein, Archibald Steward, John Spreuel, and other Scotch rebels being taken, justified the lawfulness of killing the king, and the murder of the archbishop of St. Andrew, and in December following were convicted of treason and rebellion.

Nov. 15. The commons having passed the exclusion bill, it was carried up to the lords by lord Russell; but it was thrown out by that house at the first reading, by 63 to 30, the king being at that time present in the house. All the bishops present, 14 in number, voted against the bill.

17. Being queen Elizabeth's birth-day, the pope, sir George Jefferies, and Mr. L'Estrange were again burnt in effigy.

22. A comet appeared at Falmouth for a week, and the next month in other parts of England.

24. The commons voted an impeachment against chief-justice North for draw-

ing up the proclamation against petitioning for a parliament. The like against sir William Jones, a judge of the king's bench, and against sir Richard Weston, a baron of the exchequer.

30. William viscount Stafford brought to his trial, before the house of peers, as a conspirator in the popish plot. The duchess of Portsmouth sat near the commons at the trial, "dispensing her sweetmeats and gracious looks among them."

Dec. 7. Lord Stafford convicted of high-treason, by 55 to 31, and beheaded the 29th. Lord Russell and some others, questioning the king's power to remit the hanging, drawing, and quartering, Bethel and Cornish, the sheriffs of London and Middlesex, applied to the commons for direction, who declared they were content lord Stafford should be beheaded only.

30. The commons vote that no member shall accept any place without leave of the house, and brought in a bill for uniting the king's protestant subjects. This bill met with great opposition, and was relinquished for one which exempted the protestant dissenters from the penalty imposed on the papists, by the act of the 35th of Elizabeth. It passed both houses.

According to Hallam (*Const. Hist.* ii. 547), the leaders of the opposition,—sir Thomas Littleton, Mr. Garroway, Mr. Hampden, Mr. Powle, Mr. Sacheverell, and Mr. Foley were in the practice of receiving gratuities from the French king, of 300 or 500 guineas, as testimonies of his favour. Lords Holles and Russell were also in communication with France, but received no pecuniary remuneration. Their objects appear to have been patriotic—to detach France from the king, defeat the popish faction, and procure the dismissal of a corrupt minister and parliament.

This year died the earl of Rochester; Samuel Butler, author of "Hudibras"; and the famous painter sir Peter Lely.

1681. *Jan. 5.* Articles of impeachment were drawn up against chief-justice Scroggs, principally for discharging the grand-jury, when a presentment of recusancy was about to be preferred against the duke of York.

7. The commons resolved, that until a bill be passed for excluding the duke of York, they could not give any supply without danger to his majesty, and extreme hazard to the protestant religion. They also resolved, that whoever should lend the king any money upon any branch of his revenue, or buy any tally of anticipation, should be adjudged a hinderer of the sitting of parliaments, and be responsible for the same in parliament.

10. The commons having notice that the king would prorogue them this day,

came early to the house, and resolved, 1. That whoever advised his majesty to prorogue the parliament, was a betrayer of the king and kingdom, and the protestant religion: 2. That the penal acts against recusants ought not to be extended to protestant dissenters: 3. That the prosecuting of dissenters upon the penal laws, at this time, was grievous to the subject, a weakening to the protestant interest, and dangerous to the peace of the kingdom. After which the king sent for them up to the house of peers, and the parliament was prorogued.

Jan. 8. A proclamation, dissolving parliament, and calling another, to meet at Oxford.

25. Sir Robert Peyton, having been brought upon his knees, and expelled the house of commons, he challenged Mr. Williams, the speaker, who complaining to the council; sir Robert Peyton was sent to the Tower.

Feb. 28. Edward Fitzharris, the son of sir Edward Fitzharris, of Ireland, committed for a libel, aspersing the late king and the present.

Mar. 11. Several of the whig party having been tampering with Fitzharris in Newgate, to make him accuse the queen and the duke of the popish plot, the government thought fit to send him from Newgate to the Tower.

The earl of Essex and fifteen other lords petition the king to allow parliament to meet at Oxford.

14. The French king concludes a secret treaty, by which he stipulates to pay Charles 200,000 livres for the current year, and 500,000 crowns the two following years, on condition he shall gradually withdraw from the Spanish alliance.

Charles and his court set out for Oxford, where they were received by the university with all demonstrations of loyalty and affection.

17. Many of the members of parliament came armed, with numerous retinues, to Oxford; particularly the members for the city of London came with a numerous body of well-armed horse, with ribbons in their hats, with this inscription,—"No popery! No slavery!"

21. Parliament met at Oxford, the gallery at the public schools being prepared for the lords, and the convocation-house for the commons.

22. The commons voted that the votes of the house of commons should be printed.

26. The expedients proposed instead of the bill of exclusion in this parliament were, "That the whole government, upon the death of the king, should be vested in a regent, who should be the princess of Orange, and if she died without issue, then

the princess Anne should be regent; but if the duke of York should have a son educated a protestant, then the regency should last no longer than his minority; and that the regents should govern in the name of their father while he lived, but that he should be obliged to reside five hundred miles from the British dominions; and if the duke should return to these kingdoms, the crown should immediately devolve on the regent, and the duke and his adherents be deemed guilty of high-treason."

28. The bill of exclusion was read again the first time, and ordered a second reading; whereupon the king came privately to the lords, and having sent for the commons, he told them he observed such heats amongst them, and such differences between the two houses, that he thought fit to dissolve the parliament. Immediately after, the king set out for Windsor, apprehensive of insult from the armed followers of some of the members.

April 8. The king published a declaration with his reasons for dissolving the two last parliaments, ascribing to them factious and arbitrary proceedings. It had a powerful effect, and was ordered to be read in all the churches. An able reply was put forth by the opposition, entitled "A just and modest Vindication of the Proceedings of the Two Last Parliaments," the production of Somers, Sydney, and Jones. Addresses of congratulation were presented to Charles for his deliverance from the republicans, and were favourably received by the king. But the lord-mayor and common-council waiting upon the king at Windsor, with one of a different kind, were denied admission, and ordered to attend at Hampton-court, where they received a reprimand from the lord-chancellor.

13. Mr. L'Estrange began to publish his "Observations," and both he and Mr. Dryden endeavoured to expose the whigs.

Francis Smith, a publisher of seditious libels, was committed to Newgate.

May 16. An indictment was found against the earl of Danby, for being concerned in the death of sir Edmundbury Godfrey, upon the evidence of Fitzharris; but he afterwards retracting his evidence, the indictment dropped.

June 5. Mr. Thomas Ashenden having written a libel against the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments, made a public recantation of his errors in the cathedral church of Peterborough.

12. Lord William Howard, being charged with contriving the treasonable libel for which Fitzharris was convicted, is committed to the Tower, and the court of king's bench refused to admit him to bail.

July 1. Oliver Plunket, titular primate

of Ireland, and Edward Fitzharris executed as traitors at Tyburn. Plunket was the last victim of the popish plot imposture.

2. Earl of Shaftesbury committed to the Tower for high-treason: some of the rabble hooted him. His papers being searched, there was found a treasonable association drawn up for excluding the duke of York, and compelling the king to submit to such terms as the whigs should impose upon him.

23. Prince of Orange arrives in England.

28. The duke of York, as high-commissioner, opened the parliament in Scotland, which passed many acts in favour of the king; one for the security of the protestant religion professed in that realm was ratified: to this was annexed an oath to be taken by all officers in church or state. Passive obedience was preached up in all the pulpits.

Aug. 4. The king sent the loyal London apprentices a brace of bucks, to their feast at Saddlers' hall.

14. Parliament of Scotland passed an act, asserting that the right of succession to the crown cannot be defeated by religious differences.

17. Stephen College, the protestant joiner, who had been tried and acquitted at the Old Bailey, was convicted of treason, and executed at Oxford on the 31st.

30. Titus Oates was turned out of his lodgings at Whitehall, and deprived of his pension, for his conduct on the first trial of College.

Sept. 7. The king published an order of council, for the entertainment and assistance of the French protestants, who fled hither for shelter, for which the French church in London returned him their thanks.

27. The king and court were splendidly entertained at Cambridge.

29. The loyal party in the city carried it for the election of a mayor, but two whigs were chosen sheriffs.

Oct. 19. John Rouse, the leader of the Wapping mob, having an indictment preferred against him at the Old Bailey for high-treason, and the facts sworn by eight witnesses; yet the sheriffs are said to have so packed the grand-jury, that it was thrown out.

Nov. 9. Francis Smith was convicted of printing a seditious libel, called "A Noble Peer's Speech."

24. An indictment of high-treason preferred against the earl of Shaftesbury, at the Old Bailey, for framing an association to exclude the duke of York by force, and coerce the king. The jury, refusing credit to the witnesses, threw out the bill, to the great joy of the citizens, who celebrated it by bonfires, ringing of bells, and cries of a "Shaftesbury," a "Monmouth," and a "Buckingham."

Dec. 19. The earl of Argyle was convicted of high-treason in Scotland: after which, escaping out of prison, sentence was passed upon him in his absence.

1682. Jan. 3. Sympsen Tonge made it appear that his father, Dr. Tonge, and Titus Oates, forged and contrived the popish plot.

25. The duke of York's picture in Guildhall defaced and torn. The lord-mayor and court of aldermen offered a reward of 500*l.* to any one that would discover the offender.

Feb. 3. Thomas Thynne, Esq., shot in his coach, in Pall-mall, by assassins hired by count Koningsmark, and the next day captain Vratz, Borosky, and Stern, the assassins, were apprehended; and on the 19th, count Koningsmark himself was taken at Gravesend in a seaman's habit.

Sir Samuel Moreland invented a machine which, by the strength of eight men, would force the water in a continual stream from the river Thames to the top of Windsor-castle, and sixty feet higher, at the rate of sixty barrels an hour. The experiment was repeated several times before the king, queen, and court, the latter end of this year. Charles gave sir Samuel a medal, with his effigy set round with diamonds, and constituted him master of mechanics, to testify his admiration.

Feb. 28. Count Koningsmark and the three assassins were tried at the Old Bailey. The three assassins were convicted, but the count being favoured by the court, was acquitted. Vratz, Borosky, and Stern were hanged in Pall-mall the 10th of March; and afterwards Borosky, who shot Mr. Thynne, was hanged in chains near Mile End.

Count Koningsmark and Mr. Thynne were rivals for lady Ogle, and the count apprehended the lady was more inclined to Mr. Thynne than himself. She was the duke of Newcastle's daughter, said to be a virgin widow, and esteemed one of the greatest fortunes in England.

Mar. 4. The king and court went down to Newmarket; and the duke of York arrived there from Scotland on the 11th.

April 19. Some whig citizens having appointed a thanksgiving or festival, in order to count their number, an order of council was issued to the lord-mayor, to suppress any such meeting, as an unlawful assembly.

22. The duke of York accepted of an invitation from the Artillery-company, and dined with them at Merchant Tailors'-hall.

May 3. The duke of York embarked on board of the *Gloucester* frigate for Scotland. On the 5th, the *Gloucester* struck upon the sand called "The Lemon and Oar," about 16 leagues from the mouth of the Humber, and was lost, with most of

the ship's crew and passengers: only the duke, and some few that he took with him in the pinnace, were saved; among whom was Mr. Churchill, afterwards duke of Marlborough, for whose preservation the duke of York was extremely solicitous. It was said that the sinking mariners gave an huzza when they saw the duke in safety, and with joyful acclamations went down.

The whigs rendered themselves obnoxious to the court, particularly to the duke of York, by the pamphlets they published. One, under the title of "The Life of Julian the Apostate," made a great noise; in which a parallel was drawn between the duke of York and that prince: the necessity of an expulsion was shown, and passive obedience exploded as a Mahometan doctrine. The animosity against the whigs was now so excessive, that even in the administration of justice the judges forgot common decency. Pilkington, the sheriff, was fined in an action brought by the duke of York, for words scandalously spoken, to the amount of 100,000*l*.

May 8. An order of council issued, prohibiting persons of quality to converse with the duke of Monmouth.

The earl of Shaftesbury brought an action of *scandatum magnatum* against Mr. Craddock, for saying he was a traitor; but upon the defendant's motion to have a jury out of the county, the earl dropped the action.

25. Disputes between the sheriffs and lord-mayor, as to the right to adjourn a common-hall.

27. The duke of York returned from Scotland, being met at Erith by Charles in his barge.

The court formed a design against London and other corporations, and resolved to annul the charter of London.

Willmore, the foreman of the jury that ignored the bill against College, convicted of kidnapping a boy.

June 20. Nathaniel Thomson, William Pain, and John Farewell tried and convicted of reflecting on the justice of the nation, in condemning Green, Berry, and Hill, for the murder of Godfrey, who committed suicide. They were fined 100*l*. a-piece, and Thomson and Farewell sentenced to the pillory.

24. The corporation of Evesham surrendered their charter.

26. The sheriffs of London, Pilkington and Shute, for continuing the poll for new sheriffs, after the common-hall was adjourned by the lord-mayor, committed to the Tower, but admitted to bail, the 30th inst.

July 5. Aaron Smith, convicted of publishing seditious libels, sentenced to stand in the pillory, and pay a fine of 500*l*.

11. Mr. Goodenough, the under-sheriff

of London, fined 100*l*. for not altering the pannel of a jury at the command of the bench at Hicks's-hall.

15. An order of council issued for again beginning the election of sheriffs in London; whereupon Mr. Box and Mr. North were chosen, to the satisfaction of the court.

This year the king received two extraordinary embassies; one from the king of Fez, in Morocco, the other from the king of Bantam, in the isle of Java.

Oct. 19. Shaftesbury, alarmed at the increasing power of the court and the decline of the whigs, withdrew privately to Holland. Charles began to turn their own weapons against them. Having got sheriffs to his satisfaction, he was enabled to pack juries, as his opponents had done; and the new-modelling of corporations, by the issuing of writs of *quo warranto*, gave him the nomination of members of parliament for the chief towns, while the county representation was mostly devoted to him.

Prince Rupert died at his house in Spring-gardens, and was buried in Henry VIIIth's chapel at Westminster.

Dec. Several persons that had been apprehended for a riot, by crying out a "*Monmouth*," on the 5th of November, were convicted, sentenced to stand in the pillory, and pay a fine to the king.

13. On order of council against kidnapping and spiriting people away to the plantations.

18. Heneage Finch, earl of Nottingham, and lord-chancellor of England, died. Sir Francis North, lord-chief-justice of the Common-pleas, was made lord-keeper on the 22nd.

1683. A penny-post first set up in London by an individual named Murray. After a few years, it was claimed by the government, as interfering with the general-post.

Jan. 22. Anthony Ashley Cooper, the first earl of Shaftesbury, dies at Amsterdam, of the gout in the stomach, in his sixty-second year. He was a bold, scheming politician, of dubious principles and abandoned private habits. He distinguished himself in the civil war both as a commoner and a soldier, and had an active share in the Restoration. If he did not contrive the popish plot, he became its managing director, to promote his party purposes. He was one of the Cabal, and while lord-chancellor, deservedly popular.

April 7. The city of Norwich accept of a new charter. New charters were granted last year to Maidstone and Derby.

24. Mr. Papillon and Mr. Dubois caused sir William Pritchard the lord-mayor, sheriff North, and several other aldermen to be arrested and detained till one the next morning; whereupon the lieutenantcy raised

the militia, and the lord-mayor, &c., were released.

May 1. A patent was granted to Robert Fitzgerald, Esq., for making salt water fresh.

2. The king, to revenge himself of the old magistrates of London, issued out a commission for trial of the authors of the disorders at the election of sheriffs the last year, which by the commission was called a riotous and unlawful assembly.

8. Pilkington and Shute, the late sheriffs, lord Grey of Werk, alderman Cornish, and others were tried at Guildhall, for continuing the poll for sheriffs after the common-hall was adjourned, and assaulting the lord-mayor, &c. They were convicted and fined. Pilkington, 500*l.*; Shute, 1000 marks; and the lord Grey, Bethel, and Cornish, 1000 marks each, and the rest in lesser sums.

June 12. The court of King's-bench gave judgment against the city, in the *quo warranto* brought against their charter. The charter was declared forfeited, but judgment could not be entered until the king's pleasure should be further known.

14. The plot or conspiracy to assassinate the king at the Rye-house, in Hertfordshire, was discovered by a letter from Joseph Keeling to lord Dartmouth and secretary Jenkins. By Keeling's deposition, the conspirators were to seize Charles and the duke of York, and to massacre the magistrates of London and the officers of state. The Rye-house was a farm near Hoddesdon, in Hertfordshire, through which Charles usually passed in his road from Newmarket, and belonged to Rumbold, one of the boldest of the assassins. Here it was proposed by the conspirators, to attack the king and his guards; but a fire happening at Newmarket, Charles returned to London sooner than he intended, and before the conspirators were prepared to put their design in execution.

18. The city of London made their submission to the king at Windsor, and complied with the regulations he was pleased to prescribe them. The principal was, that the king was to have a veto on the appointment of the lord-mayor, sheriffs, or other officers of the city. The corporation also re-erected a statue of Charles I. in the Royal Exchange, the former one having been demolished.

23. A proclamation was issued for apprehending colonel John Rumsey; Richard Rumbold, maltster; Richard Nelthorpe, Esq.; Edward Wade; Richard Goodenough; captain Walcot; William Thomson; James Burton; and William Hone, conspirators in the Rye-house assassination plot; and a reward of 100*l.* was offered for the apprehending any one of them.

28. A proclamation, offering a reward

of 500*l.* for apprehending the duke of Monmouth and others, who had fled from justice.

Lord Howard of Escrick, one of the conspirators, discovers to the government that the earl of Essex, lord Russell, and others were concerned in the Rye-house conspiracy, whereupon they were apprehended.

July 2. The lord-mayor, aldermen, and common-council of London, congratulate Charles and the duke of York upon the discovery of the Rye-house plot; and addresses came from all parts of the kingdom to the same effect.

13. The city having delayed to comply with the terms of the court, the judgment of forfeiture of charter was entered up.

William lord Russell was tried and convicted of high-treason, in conspiring the death of the king, and to that end consulting with others to raise a rebellion, William Hone and John Rouse were also convicted, and with Walcot and lord Russell received sentence of death on the 14th, but captain Blague was acquitted. The earl of Essex, a nobleman of good qualities but melancholy temperament, who had often maintained the lawfulness of suicide, cut his throat in the Tower.

20. Walcot, Hone, and Rouse, executed at Tyburn, and confessed the treason of which they had been convicted; only Walcot denied he was to be concerned in that part relating to the assassination.

Lord Russell beheaded in Lincoln's-inn-fields. He was conveyed in his own carriage, and met his fate with fortitude. Like lord Stafford, he refused to give any sign to the executioner, who having deliberately taken aim, at two strokes severed the head from the body. In the written speech circulated after his death, he expressed his belief in the reality of the popish plot; that his zeal in favour of the exclusion of James, originated in a desire to obviate the danger of popery, and disclaimed any intention of altering the form of the government. He denied that his offence was treason, as there was no levying of war, but admitted being present when there was some loose talk by others of surprising the guards. Upon which it was held that whoever comes into an assembly more than once, where rebellion is proposed, though he says nothing, is in law presumed to consent to it, and guilty of high-treason; it is misprision if he does not discover it the first time.

24. The judgment and decree of the university of Oxford, passed in convocation, against the doctrine of resistance, and other tenets, were presented to the king with great solemnity, and very graciously received.

28. The king published a declaration,

containing a narrative of the Rye-house plot; and Sunday the 9th of September was appointed to be observed as a thanksgiving for his deliverance.

Princess Anne was married to prince George of Denmark, who being a protestant, it gave much satisfaction.

Sept. 5. The election of sheriffs having been put off from Midsummer to this day, Peter Daniel was nominated for one by the lord-mayor, and confirmed, and Samuel Dashwood, esq. was chosen for the other; Mr. deputy Ailworth was chosen chamberlain of the city in the room of sir Thomas Player, who was removed.

12. The siege of Vienna was raised by the king of Poland and the duke of Lorraine, before which city the Turks are said to have lost 70,000 men.

28. Sir George Jeffreys, the infamous judge, made lord chief justice of the king's-bench.

Oct. 4. The municipal franchises of the city being forfeited, the king granted a commission to sir William Pritchard, the present lord-mayor, and commissions to the sheriffs, Daniel and Dashwood, to exercise their respective offices during pleasure, and Mr. Jenner was made recorder of the city in the room of sir George Jeffreys.

13. The king sent commissions into the city to sixteen of the former loyal aldermen and eight new ones, to act as aldermen in the several wards.

28. The king granted a commission to sir Henry Tulse, to exercise the office of lord-mayor of London during pleasure, and he was sworn in the usual manner in Westminster-hall.

Nov. 7. Algernon Sidney arraigned at the king's-bench bar, for high-treason, especially for a treasonable libel, wherein he asserts power to be originally in the people, and delegated by them to the parliament, to whom the king was subject, and might be called to account.

8. The duke of York and prince of Denmark accepted of an invitation from the Artillery company, and were entertained at Merchant-tailors' hall.

20. Samuel Johnson, a clergyman, convicted of writing a seditious libel, called Julian the Apostate, reflecting upon the duke of York, for which he was fined 500 marks, and his book burnt by the hangman.

21. Algernon Sidney brought to trial, and convicted of high-treason; he was condemned the 26th, and on the 7th of December was beheaded on Tower-hill, glorying that he died for the good old cause, in which he had been engaged from his youth. He had been appointed one of the high court of justice that condemned Charles I. though he did not sit there. He was the first man accused of treason and

condemned to die for writing any thing without publishing it; Jeffreys contending that in law *scribere* was *agere*, and the writing of a treasonable though private paper amounted to an overt act of treason. He delivered a writing to the sheriff before his death, complaining of the injustice done him: he represented the infamous life of lord Howard and the judges, as corrupted men, only promoted to serve the designs of the court.

25. The duke of Monmouth submitted, and was admitted to the king's presence; he signed a paper acknowledging his being concerned in the late conspiracy, except that part of it against Charles's life, and obtained his pardon; but relapsing again, he demanded the paper of the king, who restored it, and he was banished the court and went into Holland.

1684. The maintenance of the poor was estimated by D'Avenant, at 665,000*l.* per annum.

Feb. 6. John Hampden, esq. was tried for a misdemeanor, in confederating with other persons to make an insurrection; he was fined 40,000*l.* and to give security for his good behaviour during life.

About the beginning of December began a very hard frost, which continued to the 5th of February without intermission; the Thames was frozen and covered with booths as at a fair; coaches plied from Westminster to the Temple, and from other stairs; an ox was roasted whole, bulls baited, and the like.

7. Lawrence Braddon and Hugh Speke were convicted at the king's-bench bar, of a misdemeanor, in conspiring to make the people believe that the earl of Essex was murdered by those who had the custody of him; and endeavouring to suborn false witnesses to prove it; judgment was given against them the following term, when Braddon was fined 2000*l.* and Speke 1000*l.* and to give security for their good behaviour during life.

12. The earl of Danby, after several attempts to regain his liberty, was at length admitted to be bailed by the judges of the king's-bench. The earl of Powis, lord Arundel of Wardour, and lord Bellasyse, who had been impeached for the popish plot, were likewise admitted to bail; as was also the earl of Tyrone in Ireland, but lord Petre died in the Tower, about a month before, professing his innocence.

14. Sir Samuel Barnardiston was convicted of a misdemeanor, in defaming the government by several letters or libels, asserting that the plot of which lord Russell, colonel Sidney, &c. were convicted, was a sham; he was fined 10,000*l.* and to find sureties for his good behaviour during life.

Mar. 19. The Dutch having fallen upon

some Spanish ships in the Downs, the king issued a proclamation for preserving the neutrality of the ports, roads, and creeks, upon the English coasts, directing the commanders of his men-of-war to oppose the aggressors.

Apr. 2. Lord Dartmouth returned from Tangier, having blown up and demolished the place, and spoiled the harbour.

7. The castle of Dublin burnt.

21. A rule was made for the execution of James Holloway, who had been outlawed on an indictment for high-treason, on the 30th instant, being one of the conspirators in the Rye-house plot; he was taken in the West-Indies and brought to London.

Langley Curtis having been convicted of printing a libel, called 'The Lord Russell's Ghost; or, the Nightwalker of Bloomsbury,' containing reflections on the government, was sentenced to pay 500*l.* and stand in the pillory.

30. George Squadron, steward to the earl of Clare, was convicted of speaking seditious words against the government, and afterwards adjudged to pay a fine of 100*l.* and to stand in the pillory.

May 2. Several gentlemen having opposed the new charter granted to the town of Nottingham, an information was exhibited against them, and they were convicted of a riot in the court of king's-bench.

3. The duke of York having brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against John Dutton, esq. the last Michaelmas-term, he was convicted, among others, of the following words, viz.: "The duke of York is a papist; and I will be hanged at my own door, before such a damned popish rascal shall inherit the crown," &c. The jury gave the duke 100,000*l.* damages. The duke brought his action against Titus Oates.

June 11. Francis Smith, a bookseller in Cornhill, was convicted of publishing a seditious libel, called, 'The Raree Show;' containing reflections on the king, the duke, and the whole administration. He was adjudged to pay a fine of 500*l.*, to stand in the pillory three times, and give security for his good behaviour during life.

14. Sir Thomas Armstrong having been outlawed upon an indictment for high-treason, as a conspirator in the Rye-house plot, was apprehended at Leyden in Holland, by order of the states, and sent over in one of the king's yachts, and this day being brought to the king's-bench, a rule was made for his execution on the 20th. His head was set upon Westminster-hall between Cromwell's and Bradshaw's, and his quarters on the city gates.

18. Titus Oates having let judgment go by default, in an action of *scandalum*

magnatum, brought against him by the duke of York; the jury upon a writ of inquiry, executed in the court of king's-bench, gave the duke 100,000*l.* damages. It was proved, that besides his calling the duke traitor, he had said, "He was a son of a whore, and a rascal, and he hoped to live to see him hanged."

July 7. The town of Plymouth accepted of a new charter, as did several other corporations, finding it acceptable to the court.

Nov. 6. Sir William Pritchard, the late lord mayor, having brought his action against Thomas Papillon, for arresting him and detaining him in prison, having no just or probable cause of action, the plaintiff had a verdict, and the jury gave him 10,000*l.* damages.

Dec. 12. Twenty-five corporations in Cornwall, and six in Devonshire, having surrendered their charters, they were presented to Charles by the earl of Bath.

16. This day the Hamburg company erected the statue of Charles in the middle of the area of the Royal Exchange.

17. Charles proposed the erecting Chelsea-college into an hospital for decayed cavaliers, but did not live to put his design into execution.

24. Robert Baillie of Jerviswood convicted of high-treason at Edinburgh, in being concerned in the conspiracy with the lords Shaftesbury, Essex, and Russell, to subvert the government; he was condemned and executed the same afternoon.

1685. *Jan.* The whole of this month was spent in prosecuting delinquents against the king and the duke, and in receiving and granting new charters on certain conditions. All complaints were suppressed, and the whole kingdom subdued, the city of London not excepted, which had always opposed absolute power. The king published a formal declaration, thanking the corporations for the surrender of their charters.

4. The government offered a reward of 100*l.* to any one that should apprehend colonel Danvers, the author of a seditious libel, concerning the death of the earl of Essex.

Feb. 2. The king seized with a fit of apoplexy.

6. Charles died at Whitehall, in the 55th year of his age, and the 37th of his reign, reckoning from the death of Charles I. and twenty-five years after his restoration; he was buried in Westminster-abbey. He had but one wife, Catherine, infanta of Portugal, who survived him many years; he had no issue by her.

A suspicion prevailed, though without any foundation, that the king had been poisoned. In his person Charles was tall and well-proportioned, his complexion

swarthy, his features austere; which severity of countenance formed a contrast with the agreeableness of his manner. He evinced in his last moments a great solicitude about his mistresses and natural children. But according to Burnet, he 'said nothing of the queen, nor any one word of his people, nor of his servants; nor did he speak one word of religion, or concerning the payment of his debts, though he left behind him about 90,000 guineas, which he had gathered either out of the privy purse, or out of money sent him from France, or by other methods, and which he kept so secretly that no person whatsoever knew any thing of it.'—*History of his Own Time*, ii. 284.

NATURAL ISSUE OF CHARLES II.

James duke of Monmouth, his eldest son, by Mrs. Lucy Walters; born at Rotterdam in Holland, in 1649; married to the sole daughter and heiress of Francis earl of Buccleugh, in Scotland.

Mary, by Mrs. Walters, married first to Mr. William Sarsfield, of Ireland, and afterwards to William Fanshaw, esq.

Charlotte - Jemima - Henrietta - Maria Boyle, alias Fitz-Roy, his daughter, by Elizabeth viscountess Shannon, married first to James Howard, esq., grandson to the earl of Suffolk; and afterwards to sir Robert Paston, bart., created earl of Yarmouth.

Charles, surnamed Fitz-Charles, by Mrs. Catharine Peg, who died at Tangier. A daughter also by Mrs. Peg, who died in her infancy.

Charles Fitz-Roy, duke of Southampton, his eldest son by Barbara Villiers, daughter and heiress to William Villiers, viscount Grandison, and wife to Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemain; created duchess of Cleveland, with remainder to Charles and George Fitz-Roy her sons, and their heirs male respectively.

Henry Fitz-Roy, duke of Grafton, his second son by Barbara Villiers.

George Fitz-Roy, duke of Northumberland, his third son by Villiers.

Charlotte Fitz-Roy, his daughter by Villiers, married to sir Edward Henry Lee of Ditchley, in the county of Oxon; afterwards created earl of Lichfield.

Charles Beauclerk, duke of St. Alban's, his son by Mrs. Eleanor Gwynne, the player, who refused all titles of honour.

Charles Lennox, duke of Richmond, his only son by Louisa Querouaille, a French lady, maid of honour to the duchess of Orleans, the king's sister; created duchess of Portsmouth.

Mary Tudor, his daughter by Mrs. Mary Davies, married to Francis lord Ratcliffe, son and heir of Francis earl of Derwentwater.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

12 Car. II. cap. 13. Reduces the interest of money from eight to six per cent.

Cap. 16. Enables disbanded soldiers to exercise their trades in any place.

Cap. 18. Enacts that all merchandize be imported in British bottoms, except what comes from the place of its growth or manufacture, and that three-fourths of the seamen be English; and that ships loading in the plantations, bring their merchandize directly to England.

Cap. 24. Abolishes court of wards, tenures *in capite*, and knight's service; butlerage, prisage, and purveyance; granting in lieu to the king a revenue of excise and customs.

Cap. 28. Is the first statute by king, lords, and commons, that laid an excise on beer and ale.

Cap. 32. Prohibits the exportation of wool and fuller's earth.

Cap. 33. Confirms all marriages made by justices of the peace during the commonwealth.

Cap. 35. Post-office erected.

13 Car. II. cap. 4. Uniformity of service and sacraments; form of ordaining priests and deacons.

Cap. 9. Contains articles for the better government of the navy.

Sess. 2, cap. 2. Provides against frivolous and vexatious suits.

14 Car. II. cap. 6. Contains directions for mending the highways.

Cap. 7. Prohibits the exportation of leather and raw hides.

Cap. 12. Authorizes two justices of peace to remove poor people, and to transport rogues and sturdy beggars.

Cap. 29. Prohibits the melting silver coin.

Cap. 33. Prohibits the printing impious books.

15 Car. II. cap. 2. Inflicts a penalty of ten shillings on wood-peelers, besides the value to the owner, and in default, to be sent to the house of correction.

16 Car. II. cap. 6. Deprives seamen of their pay that refuse to fight and defend their ships, and rewards those that behave well out of the cargo.

Cap. 7. Inflicts a penalty of treble the value won, on those that cheat at play, and makes all securities for money won at play void, exceeding 100*l*.

17 Car. II. cap. 3. Churches standing near each other may be united, with the consent of the bishop and patron.

Cap. 7. Facilitates proceedings on distress and avowries for rent.

18 Car. II. cap. 2. Requires all persons to be buried in woollen.

22 & 23 Car. II. cap. 1. Made felony to maim any person, by cutting the tongue,

putting out an eye, slitting a nose, or lip, or disabling any limb or member.

Cap. 7. Burning stacks of corn or hay, barns, outhouses, or buildings, or killing or destroying horses, sheep, or other cattle in the night-time, to be adjudged felony. Also persons maiming or hurting cattle, destroying plantations of trees, or throwing down enclosures, to forfeit treble damages.

Cap. 9. In personal actions where the damages do not exceed forty shillings, the plaintiff shall recover no more costs than damages.

Cap. 10. *Statute of Distributions*, whereby if a man die intestate, one third part of his personal estate shall go to his wife, and the rest among his children (equally), who have not been provided for in his life-time; but the heir-at-law, though he receives the inheritance, to have his full share of the personalty. If there be no children, or representatives of them, the wife shall have half, and the residue shall be divided among the next of kin to the intestate, and those who represent them; but no representatives shall be admitted among collaterals after brothers' and sisters' children. If there be no wife, all shall be distributed among the children, and if no child, to the next of kin to the intestate, in equal degree, and their representatives.

Cap. 25. Qualification to kill game fixed at 100*l.* per annum for life, or a lease of ninety-nine years of 150*l.* per annum.

29 Car. II. cap. 3. *Statute of Frauds*. All leases, estates, interests of freehold, or terms of years where the agreement is not put in writing and signed by the parties,

shall have no greater effect than estates at will.

No action shall be brought to charge a defendant on any promise, or upon any contract or sale of lands, or on any agreement not to be performed within a year, unless such agreement be in writing, and signed by the party.

All devises of lands shall be in writing, and signed by the testator, and subscribed in his presence by three witnesses.

No contract for goods of the value of ten pounds or upwards shall be good, unless the buyer receive part, or give something in earnest, or some note thereof in writing be signed by both parties.

Cap. 9. The writ *de Hæretico comburendo* is abolished.

31 Car. II. cap. 2. *Habeas corpus act*, by which prisoners on application to the judges may obtain their discharge, unless detained by legal process. Gaoler refusing a copy of a warrant of commitment, penalty 100*l.*, or judge denying a writ of habeas, penalty 500*l.* The statute also provides against the arbitrary imprisonment of Englishmen in distant prisons in Scotland, Ireland, Guernsey, Tangier, or other parts beyond seas. Magna charta had long before made provision against arbitrary imprisonment, but like many other constitutional enactments was obsolete in practice.

32 Car. II. cap. 2. Against the import of cattle from Ireland.

Other statutes of this reign have been already mentioned.

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE.

Permanent Income of the Crown in 1663.

	£.
Customs	400,000
Royal domains	100,000
Dean forest	5,000
Post-office	26,000
Hereditary excise	274,950
Hearth money	170,603
First fruits and tenths	18,800
Coinage and pre-emption of tin	12,000
Wine licenses	20,000
Miscellaneous branches	54,356

£1,081,709

Summary of the Money received by Charles II. during the whole course of his reign.

Permanent income of the crown, at the rate of 1,100,000 <i>l.</i> for 24 years	£.	26,400,000
Parliamentary grants for the public service		13,414,868
Queen's marriage portion		250,000
Sale of the domains		500,000
Price of Dunkirk		400,000
Pensions and donations from France		950,000
Plunder		640,000
Shutting up the exchequer		1,328,526
Extortions		100,000

£43,983,394

Expenses of the Crown for one year, as allotted by the Council, January 26, 1676.

	£.
Household	52,247
Buildings and repairs	10,000
Privy purse	36,000
For the queen	23,000
Public intelligence	5,000
Treasurer of the chamber	20,000
Great wardrobe	16,000
Band of pensioners	3,000
Robes	4,000
Jewel-office	4,000
Pensions, including the queen's mother, duke of York, &c.	89,000
Ambassadors	40,000
Judges, masters in chancery, &c.	49,000
Master of the horse	10,000
Casual disbursements	10,000
Hawks, harriers, tents, toils, &c.	1,500
Secret-service money	20,000
New-year gifts	3,600
Tower expenses for prisoners	768
Management of excise and customs	63,500
Angel gold, for healing medals	2,000
Liberates out of the exchequer	1,500
	<hr/>
	£462,115

	<i>Peace Establishment.</i>	£.	£.
Navy		300,000	552,000
Army		212,000	
Ordnance		40,000	
	<i>Miscellaneous Expenses.</i>		
Garrison of Tangier			57,200
Interest of the king's debts			100,000
			<hr/>
			£1,171,313

LANDED PROPERTY IN IRELAND.

A question of great difficulty after the Restoration was the settlement of the landed property of Ireland. Those who adhered to the Stuarts in their exile, or whose estates had been forfeited by rebellion, sought, at this juncture, either rewards for their loyalty or to recover their former possessions. The reconciliation of their claims with the possessive rights of the Cromwellian settlers formed the arduous point of arbitration. The republicans, who held their possessions by the right of the sword, were ready to defend them by the same title; and the result was, awards greatly in their favour, establishing the protestant ascendancy on that basis of proprietary influence, which, even to the present time, constitutes its chief strength.

From a MS. paper referred to by Mr. Lingard, it appears that the profitable lands forfeited in Ireland, under the commonwealth, amounted to 7,708,237 statute acres, leaving undisturbed about 8,500,000 acres belonging to the protestants, besides some

lands never seized or surveyed. Of these forfeited lands, nearly two-thirds were confirmed to the protestants, and of the remainder, a portion almost equal in quantity, but not in quality, to one-third, was appropriated to the catholics.

In 1675 the forfeited lands had been disposed of as follows:—

Granted to the English

	<i>Statute acres.</i>
Adventurers	787,326
Soldiers	2,385,915
Forty-nine officers	450,380
Duke of York	169,431
Provisors	477,873
Duke of Ormond and colonel	
Butler's lands	257,516
Bishops' augmentations	31,596
	<hr/>
	4,560,037

Granted or disposed of to the Irish.

	<i>Statute acres.</i>
Decrees of innocence	1,176,520
Provisors	491,001
King's letter of restitution	46,398
Nominees in possession	68,360
Transplantation	541,530
	<hr/> 2,323,809 <hr/>

The forty-nine officers are those who claimed arrears for service, under the king, before 1649. The duke of York received a grant of all the lands held by the regicides who had been attainted. Provisors were persons in whose favour provisos had been made in the acts. Decrees of innocence applied to those who had taken no part either with the parliament or the rebels. Nominees were the catholics named by the king to be restored to their mansion-houses and 2000 acres contiguous. Transplantation refers to the catholics whom Cromwell forced from their own lands and settled in Connaught. 824,391 acres remained unappropriated.—*Ling. Hist.* xii. 75.

MEN OF LETTERS.

William Harvey, discoverer of the circulation of the blood, and founder of the Harveyan oration, Oxford, 1574—1657.

John Selden, eminent scholar and member of the long parliament, 1547—1654. "Titles of Honour;" "History of Tythes;" "Marmora Arundelliana;" "Mare Clausum;" "Table Talk," a posthumous publication. These, with many other works of less importance, were collected by Dr. Wilkins, in three vols. folio, 1726.

James Harrington, "Oceana," 1611—1677.

James Usher, learned Irish prelate, 1580—1656. Sermons, theology, history.

Thomas Hobbes; morals, politics, and metaphysics, 1588—1679.

William Dugdale; antiquities and history, 1605—1686.

William Chillingworth; sermons and controversial theology, 1602—1644.

Isaac Barrow, eminent mathematician and divine, 1630—1677.

John Pearson, bishop of Chester, 1612—1686; "Exposition of the Creed."

Brian Walton, 1600—1661; "Polyglott Bible," in six vols. folio, 1657.

Jeremy Taylor, eminent Irish prelate, 1613—1667; "Theologica Eclectica," "Golden Grove," "Holy Living and Dying."

Algernon Sydney, "Discourses on Government," 1617—1683.

Sir Thomas Browne, physician and celebrated writer, 1605—1682; "Vulgar Er-

rors," "Urn Burial" with the "Garden of Cyrus," "Religio Medici."

Edmund Castell, a learned divine, 1606—1685; "Lexicon Heptaglotton," a dictionary of seven languages, which cost the author seventeen years' of labour, and ruined his fortune.

Thomas Fuller, eminent historian and divine, 1608—1661; "Holy State," "Church History of Britain," "Histories of Cambridge University and Waltham Abbey," "The Worthies of England," a posthumous publication, and the most popular of his works.

Earl of Clarendon, statesman and historian, 1608—1673; "History of the Grand Rebellion," 3 vols. folio; "Life, and continuation of his History," "Contemplations on the Psalms," "Miscellaneous Tracts."

Thomas May, translator, poet, and historian, 1595—1650.

Andrew Marvell, an able and witty writer, 1620—1675; "The Rehearsal Transposed," "An Account of the Growth of Popery and Arbitrary Power in England." His works collected by captain Thompson, 3 vols. 4to. 1776.

Isaak Walton, "The Complete Angler," 1593—1683.

Bulstrode Whitelock, distinguished parliamentarian and lawyer, 1605—1676; "Memorials of the English Affairs from the Beginning of the Reign of Charles I. to the Restoration," folio, 1682.

Mrs. Hutchinson, "Life of colonel Hutchinson."

William Prynne, lawyer and antiquary, 1600—1667. His works make 40 vols. folio and 4to.; "Histrio Mastix," directed against theatrical exhibitions, and "Collection of Records," three vols. folio, are the most celebrated.

The contemporary writers of works of imagination were, Milton, Butler, Walker, Davenant, Shirley, Wither, Donne, Suckling, Rochester, Denham, Roscommon, Cowley, and Maxwell.

VARIATION IN PRICES.

It is important at this period to notice the alteration in prices which had taken place in Europe. The money value of labour, commodities, taxes, the income of the crown, and every other description of revenue, was affected by the increased supply of the precious metals from America. This change began to show itself towards the latter part of the sixteenth century. In 1550 the rich mines of Potosi were discovered, but it was twenty years after before any very sensible effect was produced on prices in England. From about 1570 to about 1640, during a period of about seventy years, silver sank two-thirds in

value, and a quarter of corn, instead of being commonly sold for two ounces of silver, came to be sold for six or eight ounces.

Between 1630 to 1640, or about 1636, the full effect of the discovery of the American mines, in depreciating the value of silver, had, in the opinion of Dr. Smith (*Wealth of Nations*, B. I., ch. xi.), been completed, and the value of that metal did not sink lower in proportion to the value of corn than at that time.

This great alteration in the measure of value was a principal cause of the pecuniary difficulties which pressed upon the first princes of the Stuart dynasty; and the civil war itself may be ascribed in a greater degree to the discrepancy between the royal income and expenditure, than the resistance of the commons to prerogatives dangerous to public liberty. Parliament kept both James I. and Charles I. at nearly the same amount of revenue as their predecessors, though its command over commodities had been so materially reduced. Under the commonwealth the public expenditure greatly augmented, but it was chiefly occasioned by the nominal rise of prices. The first parliament of Charles II. voted 1,200,000*l.* as the ordinary revenue of the crown, but in the latter years of his reign it amounted to more. The revenue of James II. amounted to near 2,000,000*l.*

MORALS—MANNERS—COSTUME.

A striking result of the Restoration was almost an instantaneous revolution in the moral habits of the people. Under the commonwealth all men were virtuous, or compelled to wear its exterior garb; but no sooner were the restraints, imposed by the strictness of puritanism, removed, than vice stalked through the land without disguise. The court set the fashion. Buckingham, Rochester, sir Charles Sedley, and the Killigrews were most distinguished by their wit and libertinism. Charles laughed at their follies, and by his example, and that of his cavaliers, licentiousness and debauchery became prevalent in the nation. Ebriety and the pleasures of the table were freely indulged in. Love was treated more as an appetite than a passion, and delicacy and sentiment entered little into the attachments formed between the sexes. Conversation was corrupted as well as conduct. The coarsest jests and most indecent words were admitted among the highest classes, and even disgraced the literature of the day. The stage, copying the living manners of the time, united the profligacy of the French with the rudeness of English manners. Nearly all the actresses were in the keeping, many of

them the wives, of the nobility. The king, as before observed, took two of his favourite mistresses from the theatres—Davies and Nell Gwynne. Each bore him a child, which was ennobled, and Davies received a costly establishment in Suffolk-street. Gwynne might have received a coronet, like the duchesses of Cleveland and Portsmouth, but she always refused a title.

It was in the company of his mistresses that Charles spent much of the time which was due to the service of the nation. "He delighted," says Sheffield, "in a bewitching kind of pleasure called sauntering." Even when the council had assembled to deliberate in his presence, the truant monarch would prefer wiling away his time in their fascinating society.

Speaking of this licentious era, Dr. Burnet says (*Hist. of his Own Time*, i. 368), "At this time the court fell into much extravagance in masquerading; both king and queen went about masked, and came into houses unknown, and danced there with a great deal of frolic. In all this they were so disguised that none could distinguish them." It would have been well had the gayeties of the court been always so innocent as masquerading, or, as Pepys mentions, gipsy-parties and fortune-telling; but some of the gallants of the time perpetrated with impunity offences of a darker character. Sir John Denham and lord Chesterfield have both been accused of murdering their wives by poison; and the latter to have aggravated the horrors of his offence by administering the fatal dose in the holy wine of the communion (*Life of Lord William Russell*, 2nd edit. 44). An incestuous connexion with his sister Henrietta, duchess of Orleans, has been imputed to the king. The abandoned duke of Buckingham, after the fatal duel, already mentioned, with the earl of Shrewsbury, introduced the countess to his wife in his own house, and is said to have slept with his adulterous paramour the same night in the bloody shirt in which he had slain her husband.

The extravagant pretensions to piety of the former age had much propagated the spirit of irreligion; and most men of learning and genius lay under the imputation of deism. Among the number may be reckoned Shaftesbury, Halifax, Buckingham, Mulgrave, Essex, Rochester, sir William Temple, and Algernon Sydney. Charles himself was considered an infidel. But it is probable he had no settled opinions of religion; though he died, after a very singular death-bed scene—if what Burnet relates be true—in the communion of the church of Rome.

The costume changed with manners after the Restoration. "Charles II.'s beauties

were the very reverse of their mothers in dress as in demeanour. The starched ruff, the steeple-crowned hat, the rigid stomacher, and the stately fardingale were banished with the gravity and morality of their wearers. A studied negligence, an elegant *déshabille* is the prevailing character of the costume in which they are nearly all represented; their glossy ringlets escaping from a single bandeau of pearls, or adorned by a single rose, fell in graceful profusion upon snowy necks, unveiled by even the transparent lawn of the band or the portelet; and the fair round arm, bare to the elbow, reclines upon the voluptuous satin petticoat, while the gown of the same rich material piles up its voluminous train in the background." (Hist. Brit. Costume, 301.) The numerous engravings from the celebrated painters of this period have rendered generally familiar the style of dress worn by court ladies.

The fashion of male costume did not improve during this reign. The most elegant and picturesque style of dress ever worn in England appears to have been in Charles I.'s time, from 1625 to 1648. It has acquired the appellation of the Vandyke dress, being the habit in which that artist painted, and is frequently seen on the stage. It degenerated into extravagance in the reign of his successor, Charles II., when the periwig and petticoat-breeches were introduced; and the doublet, which at the beginning of his reign was very short, became elongated to the middle of the thigh, and assumed the form of the modern coat. So extraordinary a head-dress as the periwig demanded a different covering to the high-crowned hat or broad-leaved Flemish-beaver. The crown was lowered and the brim raised. In lieu of the chivalric plume worn on one side of the head, a row of feathers was placed round it, and the first approach made to the cocked hats of the eighteenth century.

Neckcloths or cravats of Brussels and Flanders lace were worn towards the close of this reign, tied in a knot under the chin, the ends hanging down square.

A STANDING ARMY.

The origin of a permanently embodied military force may be dated from the commencement of this reign. At the Restoration the revolutionary army in the three kingdoms amounted to more than 60,000 (Ling. Hist. xii. 16), and was a source of constant anxiety to the king and his ministers. By

a cautious procedure; a careful attention to the wants and feelings of the men; by flattering them for loyalty and discipline; by gratuities, and the liquidation of their arrears, regiment after regiment was successively disbanded without exciting mutiny or any public expression of discontent. The want of a similar dexterous policy was the chief error of the long parliament, and laid the foundation of the Cromwellian usurpation.

But it was not the intention of Charles to govern without a defensive force, only he sought to embody one on which he could more implicitly rely than the soldiers of the commonwealth. For this purpose guards were established for the protection of the royal person, formed partly out of the best-affected troops of the protector, and partly by the creation of new regiments. In this way began the standing military force of the kingdom. To general Monk's regiment, raised ten years previously at Coldstream, were added, in 1660, two more regiments, forming the Coldstream foot-guards. In 1661 the Life-guards were raised; composed and treated like the old *Guardes du Corps* of the French, being formed principally of gentlemen of fortune, who themselves or their fathers had fought in the civil wars. In the same year the Blues were embodied, and called the Oxford Blues, from their first commander Aubrey, earl of Oxford. To these were added the 1st Royal Scots, brought over from France at the Restoration; the 2nd or Queen's, raised in 1661; the 3rd or Old Buffs, from their accoutrements being composed of buffalo leather, embodied in 1665; the Scotch Fusileers (now the 21st foot), raised in 1678, and so called from carrying the fusil invented in France in 1630; and the 4th or King's Own, raised in 1680.

These formed at first a force of about 5000 men; but in the latter part of the next reign this force was augmented to 30,000. Parliament, however, never sanctioned the enrolment of this large army, nor did it vote the money required for their maintenance. They were embodied by the authority of the crown only, and were paid for either out of the civil list, or by diverting money voted for other purposes.

It was on this unconstitutional force that James II. mistakenly depended for the success of his anti-protestant and arbitrary schemes. At the revolution of 1688 the raising or keeping a standing army in the kingdom in time of peace, without consent of parliament, was declared unlawful.

JAMES II. A.D. 1685 to 1688.

THERE WAS so little of art in the character and policy of this prince, that both seem sufficiently elucidated, without the aid of commentary, by the events and occurrences of his reign. James was a bigot, who, in the blindness of his zeal to introduce the Roman worship, overlooked every obstacle. It may be doubted even whether he sought absolutism, except as ancillary to the accomplishment of his ruling infatuation. Had the designs of the king been limited to the establishment of a secular despotism, it is probable he would have succeeded; for Charles had left the way open to him by his triumphs over the whigs, aided by the doctrine of blind loyalty and passive obedience which the episcopal clergy had diffused through the community. But the conscience of the nation on religious matters was not to be forced. Churchmen and dissenters, tories and whigs, all perceived, by the undisguised measures of the king, by his introduction of papists into the army, his councils, the magistracy, and on the bench; by the new-modelling of corporations; his forcible interference with the rights of the universities; his establishment of an ecclesiastical commission for the cognizance of spiritual offences; his embassy to the pope; his assumption of a dispensing power in respect of the penal statutes; and his insidious attempt to establish liberty of conscience—that is, liberty for his own sect first, and an intolerant ascendancy afterwards—that protestantism was in danger; and they at once, and unanimously, seceded from their allegiance.

James was deposed from the government of three kingdoms with as little disturbance as a parish changes its overseer. So complete a national defection is without a parallel. A change of government was effected without bloodshed or popular commotion. Profound tranquillity prevailed throughout the country, and the administration of the prince of Orange was submitted to, as if he had succeeded in the most regular manner to the vacant throne. The fleet received his orders; the army, without murmur or opposition, allowed him to remodel them, and the city promptly supplied him with money for his present necessities. Such is the omnipotence of public opinion, and the ease and safety with which a great political revolution may be effected, when the people are unanimous in their resistance to tyranny.

The abdicated monarch had hardly any private virtues to redeem his public errors. Sincere he doubtless was in his bigotry, and disinterested even to weakness, in its maintenance, but his sincerity was that of a monk; for while making the most solemn promises to maintain the religion and liberties of the people, his whole reign was directed to their subversion. It is extraordinary that a man who was generous enough to avow his own sentiments at whatever risk, should wish by every means, fair or foul, to deprive others of the same privilege. Bravery has been imputed to him, but his courage was problematical: he did not evince it at the battle of the Boyne, nor in some of the incidents of the Dutch war. If not actively, he was passively cruel; the rewards he bestowed on Jeffreys, and the brutal jests in which he indulged on the sanguinary proceedings of that ruffian judge, are an indelible stain on his memory. When shipwrecked in the north, he evinced more anxiety about the preservation of himself, his dogs, and priests, than the ship's company, or of his brother-in law Hyde, who

accompanied him while duke of York. He had the character of a man of business; but it seems as if he merited it more by dogged industry than dispatch or discrimination. Although cold and formal in manner, he did not escape the licentious contagion of his brother's court, and had several avowed mistresses.

Upon the whole, in the love of the polite arts and the virtues of private life, James was inferior to Charles I, while he had some of his worst vices. He was quite as obstinate as his father. Opposition might change his resolves but never weakened his convictions. There might be something English in this, as well as in the character of his intercourse with the French monarch. James, while receiving the money of France, was always indignant at the idea of England being considered the vassal or dependent state of that kingdom. Louis remarked on the inconsistent pride of the Stuart, by observing, "The king, my brother, is proud, but he is very fond of the French pistoles." In his connexion with France, as in his domestic government, he evinced his defective intellect. Meditating a great struggle with his own subjects, it was obviously his wisest policy to cultivate a cordial understanding, which he did not, with his Gallican neighbour.

James survived his dethronement ten years. As his punishment was milder than his father's, so it was productive of more enduring benefits to the nation. By his expulsion, two important constitutional advantages were secured. First, the supremacy of the law was established, and the slavish maxim,—"From God the king, from king the law,"—corrected: it was settled that kings might do wrong, and their rights were not indefeasible. Secondly, the authority of parliament was acknowledged, and the claims of prerogative more definitely ascertained. The contest had lasted five hundred years, and ended by making the crown a derivative of the commons, in lieu of the contrary, as heretofore contended. It was not however a popular movement. The masses had no share in the Revolution of 1688; it was effected by the aristocracy of church and state, who reaped its chief benefits. But it had this advantage to the people—it brought them one turn nearer the goal of political power, which in a latter age they have reached.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1685. *Feb.* 6. James II., the only surviving son of Charles I., succeeded to the crown in the fifty-second year of his age, and was proclaimed with the usual solemnity, a few hours after Charles had resigned his breath. Wine was distributed, as in the time of James I. among the crowd, to drink the king's health. Same day James made a speech in council, assuring them he should endeavour to follow his brother's example, especially in his great clemency; that, though he had been reported to be a man of arbitrary power, he should invade no man's property, but endeavour to support the government in church and state, as by law established.

7. Congratulatory addresses presented from the bishops, universities, and public companies.

Feb. 9. A proclamation for continuing

the collection of the customs and excise, which had legally expired on the death of the late king. Parliament summoned to meet May 19th.

12. James, contrary to law, hears mass openly in the queen's chapel.

14. Charles II. buried privately in Henry VIIth's chapel.

The duke of Ormond made lord-steward of the household; the earl of Arlington, lord-chamberlain; lord Newport, treasurer; lord Maynard, comptroller; and Henry Savile, Esq., vice-chamberlain; in which offices they had served the late king.

16. The earl of Rochester constituted lord-high-treasurer of England.

18. The marquis of Halifax made president of the council; the earl of Clarendon, lord privy-seal; the duke of Beaufort, lord-president of Wales; and lord Godol-

phin, lord-chamberlain to the queen. Henry Buckley, esq., was made master of the household, and sir Stephen Fox senior clerk of the green cloth. The earl of Sunderland retained his former situation of secretary, but intrigued for the staff held by Rochester, and became the mover of the secret Cabal of catholics—Arundel, Belasyse, Powis, Castlemaine, Talbot, and father Petre, whom James privately consulted.

The king published two papers, taken out of the late king's strong box, to manifest he died a papist.

March. Addresses were presented from almost every county, city and borough in the kingdom. That from the quakers had the following sentence:—"We are come to testify our sorrow for the death of our good friend Charles, and our joy at thy being made our governor. We are told thou art not of the persuasion of the church of England any more than we; and therefore we hope that thou wilt grant unto us the same liberty which thou allowest thyself."

28. The parliament of Scotland being opened, the same day the king's letter to them was read. The duke of Queensborough, the king's high-commissioner, made a speech, assuring them of his majesty's resolution to maintain the church, as by law established, together with the people's liberties; and recommended the suppressing that fanatical party who had brought them to the brink of ruin, and were not more rebels against the king, than enemies to mankind.

30. Court of Claims sit at Westminster to hear the claims of persons to do services at the approaching coronation.

April 16. Being Holy Thursday, the king, attended by his guards and the gentlemen pensioners, proceeded in state to receive the sacrament.

A proclamation for the discharge of recusants who had not taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. By this the dissenters obtained a respite from persecutions under the conventicle act; and some thousands of catholics and 1200 quakers were liberated from prison: 200 of the latter sect, however, were still retained for non-payment of tithes.

James claimed the arrears of the French pension due to the late king (Ling. Hist. xiv., 15), and solicited a continuance of the same disgraceful allowance. Louis remitted to Barillon, his agent, 2,000,000 of livres for the purpose.

23. Coronation of the king and queen according to the protestant ritual. James retrenched some of the ceremonies, as that of the cavalcade from the Tower to Westminster, saving a charge of 60,000*l.* Bishop Turner preached the coronation sermon.

May 8. Titus Oates, who had been the

cause of the death of many innocent victims, on account of the popish plot, clearly convicted, under two indictments, of perjury. He was condemned to pay a fine of 1000 marks on each indictment, to be stript of his canonical habit, to be twice publicly whipped, and to stand every year of his life five times in the pillory. After the revolution he brought writs of error against these judgments in the house of lords; but the house refused to reverse them. The king, however, pardoned the remainder of his punishment, and allowed him a pension of 5*l.* a week.

19. Parliament met, and the commons chose sir John Trevor for speaker.

The earl of Argyle landing in Scotland with a body of troops, raised a rebellion.

22. The king made a speech to both houses, repeating the declaration he had made in council on his accession. He desired the continuance of his revenue during life as it was granted last year; and he acquainted them with Argyle's rebellion. A congratulatory address in reply was unanimously voted. The parliament consisted chiefly of men devoted to the court. Many complaints were made of violence used at elections. The election of members was taken out of the hands of the inhabitants, and compulsory charters were substituted, and given to select bodies. In Cornwall the earl of Bath put the officers of the guards' names in most of the charters of that county, so that the king was sure of forty-four votes on all occasions.

24. The duke of Monmouth sailed from the Texel with a frigate and two small vessels; he was nineteen days at sea.

30. Thomas Dangerfield, convicted of writing a scandalous libel, called "*His Narrative.*" He was sentenced to stand twice in the pillory, be whipped from Aldgate to Newgate one day, from Newgate to Tyburn another day, and to pay a fine of 500*l.*

The commons were so liberal in their supplies, that the king sent them word he desired no more this session.

Mr. Richard Baxter was brought to trial for a scandalous libel, called "*A Paraphrase on the New Testament,*" reflecting on the bishops and clergy of the church of England; of which he was convicted the 29th of June, and adjudged to pay a fine of 500 marks, and give security for his good behaviour for seven years.

June 3. Dangerfield having received his punishment of whipping the last day, as he was returning in a coach from Tyburn to Newgate, Mr. Robert Francis, a barrister of Gray's-inn, met him at Gray's-inn-gate, and reproaching him with his crimes, Dangerfield spit in his face; whereupon Francis struck at him, or run him into the eye with

his cane, which occasioned the death of Dangerfield some hours after. Mr. Francis was afterwards convicted and executed for murdering him.

11. The duke of Monmouth landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire, with about 150 followers, and arms for 5000 more. He published a declaration, reviling the king, and charging him with introducing popery and arbitrary power.

13. A bill of attainder brought into the commons against the duke, which received the royal assent on the 16th inst.

15. A proclamation against publishing the duke of Monmouth's declaration; and another, offering a reward of 500*l.* to any one that should bring the duke dead or alive.

17. The earl of Argyle's forces were dispersed, and the earl himself taken.

18. Monmouth having increased his forces to 3000 men, took possession of Taunton Dean.

21. The duke marched to Bridgewater, his army being increased to 5000: he was there proclaimed king, and marched towards Bristol, but hearing of the advance of the king's army towards him, he fell back to Bridgewater, and defeated a body of the king's horse quartered at Philips Norton.

22. Monmouth published a declaration, offering 5000*l.* for king James's head; and another, declaring the parliament of England a seditious assembly.

26. Rumbold the maltster, an accomplice in the Rye-house plot, being taken among Argyle's followers, was executed at Edinburgh with others.

30. The earl of Argyle beheaded at Edinburgh, upon a former sentence, for high-treason. Thirty-five years before, Argyle had been an exulting spectator of the execution of the marquis of Montrose. He met death firmly, affirming to the last, his hatred of "popery, prelacy, and all superstition" whatsoever.

July 2. The king having given the royal assent to several bills of supply, and some other acts, parliament adjourned.

6. Monmouth defeated by the earl of Feversham and lord Churchill, at Sedgemoor, near Bridgewater. The victors lost 300 men in killed and wounded. Of the insurgents, 500 fell on the moor, and 1500 were made prisoners. Resistance was chiefly made by the Mendip miners, who fought with scythes and the butt-ends of their muskets. The duke fled almost before the battle began, accompanied by lord Grey, and Busse, a German count. All three were taken within two days. The duke was found lying in a ditch, covered with fern, on Cranborn-chase, and was conducted to Kingwood. Two days after, he was removed to London, made the most humiliating submissions, and obtained a personal

interview with James, who refused to pardon him.

15. The duke was brought to a scaffold on Tower-hill, and beheaded. He was attended by Dr. Lloyd, Dr. Tennison, and Dr. Hooper, who laboured to make him profess the doctrine of non-resistance, as a test of adherence to the church of England, and confess his crime in living in adultery with lady Harriet Wentworth, but all to no purpose: he had been prematurely married to the duchess, and denied the sinfulness of either, and expressed his assurance that he should ascend to heaven. The executioner performed his office so unskillfully that five blows were struck before the head was severed. Monmouth was 36 years old.

26. A thanksgiving was observed for the late victory over the rebels.

Aug. 27. Lord-chief-justice Jeffreys being sent into the west, with four other judges, to try the rebel prisoners, arrived at Winchester, where the grand-jury found an indictment of high-treason against Alicia Lisle, the widow of Mr. Lisle, who was one of the judges of Charles I. She was convicted of harbouring John Hicks, a non-conformist minister, and Nelthorpe, who were in Monmouth's rebellion, and sentenced to be burnt; but the punishment was changed to beheading, which was executed at Winchester the 2nd of September. Mrs. Lisle's attainder was reversed at the revolution: first, because Hicks, the principal at the time of her trial, had not been convicted; and secondly, because of the violent and illegal conduct of Jeffreys.

At Dorchester, Jeffreys condemned twenty-nine, who were immediately executed. In another place, 200 persons were indicted, and fourscore were executed. Out of the whole number, some were pardoned; many whipped and imprisoned; above 800 transported to the plantations; and 330 executed as felons and traitors. Those executed had their quarters set up on the highways. Some purchased their lives from the judge. Mr. Prideaux alone gave him 14,000*l.* for his life.

Major-general Kirk, who was sent down with the judge, committed many cruelties; he caused nineteen persons to be executed at Taunton, without any trial, with the drums playing at the time of execution. In the same town, whilst at dinner with his officers, he ordered thirty condemned persons to be hanged while he was at table; namely, ten in a health to the king, ten to the queen, and ten to Jeffreys. But one action the most cruel was, a young girl throwing herself at his feet to beg her father's life, he made her prostitute herself to him, with a promise of granting her request; but having satisfied his lust, was so

inhuman as out of a window to show the girl her father hanging on the sign-post. The spectacle so affected the poor girl that she became insane.

Sept. 5. Lord-keeper North dies, and is succeeded by lord Jeffreys, who had been created baron of Wem after his cruelties in the west; which James, with unfeeling facetiousness, was fond of reverting to, as "Jeffrey's campaign."

Oct. 11. Colonel Talbot came over from Ireland, was made earl of Tyrconnel, and lieutenant-general of the Irish army.

19. Henry Cornish, esq., alderman of London, Mr. William Ring, John Fernley, and Elizabeth Gaunt were tried at the Old Bailey for high-treason, and convicted. Ring, Fernley, and Gaunt, of concealing persons who were in Monmouth's rebellion; Mr. Cornish, as a conspirator in the Rye-house plot. Mrs. Gaunt was burnt; Ring and Fernley hanged and quartered at Tyburn; Mr. Cornish, in Cheapside, on the 23rd instant.

20. Marquis of Halifax removed from the council, as not agreeing in the plots of the king.

30. Richard Nelthorpe and John Ayloff standing outlawed, as being concerned in the Rye-house plot, were executed as traitors: Nelthorpe, before Gray's-inn gate; and Ayloff, before the Temple gate.

Nov. 9. Parliament met, and the king made a speech to both houses, telling them that he had increased his standing forces, that the kingdom might no longer be exposed to such wretched attempts as had been lately made; and desired a supply to maintain his troops. The army, which before consisted of but 7000 men, had been increased to 15,000. Besides permanently keeping up this large force, James aimed at officering it with catholics, and during the session obtaining a modification of the habeas corpus act.

12. Ferdinando d'Adda arrives with the powers of a papal nuncio, but without any public character. Dr. Leyburn, the catholic bishop, had lodgings assigned him in Whitehall, and a pension of 1000*l.* a year.

17. The commons in their address to his majesty offered to indemnify the recusant officers who had omitted the test, but intimated their desire that the king would not continue any recusants in office for the future. James returned a sharp answer, reproaching the commons for want of confidence.

26. Lord Brandon, by the name of Charles Gerrard, esq., was tried at the king's-bench bar, and convicted of high-treason, in conspiring to raise a rebellion, depose the late king, &c. He was condemned the 28th instant, but afterwards pardoned, through the influence of Mason,

his wife's sister, and one of the king's mistresses.

Dec. 4. Charles Bateman, a surgeon, was convicted of the conspiracy against the late king, in which Sidney, &c. were concerned. Sentence was passed on him as a traitor the 11th, and he was executed at Tyburn the 18th instant.

16. The earl of Clarendon appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

30. John Hampden, esq. being arraigned for high-treason, in conspiring against the late king, with lord Russell, &c. pleaded guilty, but was pardoned through a bribe of 6000*l.* to Jeffreys and Mr. Petre.

1686. Jan. 14. Lord Delamere was tried by his peers for high-treason, in being concerned in the late rebellion in the west, the lord chancellor Jeffreys being lord high steward, but Saxon, the only positive evidence, prevaricating, he was acquitted.

21. Catherine Sedley, one of the maids of honour to the queen, created countess of Dorchester. She had succeeded Arabella Stuart as the king's favourite mistress. Of two children James had by the countess (though report assigned them to colonel Graham), one married the duke of Buckingham, and the mother herself married lord Portmore.

The king used many means to accomplish his designs; he caused the judges to give it as their opinion, that he had a power to dispense with the laws. Dr. Cartwright cast a gloss upon the king's promises, in his sermons, that his majesty's promises were free donatives. He was made bishop of Chester.

Feb. 12. The earl of Tyrconnel having new-modelled the Irish army, by substituting catholic officers and soldiers in place of protestant, came to England, and was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland, in the room of the earl of Clarendon. Things were carried to such a height against the protestants in Ireland, that many English merchants withdrew their effects.

Mar. 5. The king sent a letter to the archbishop, to prohibit the clergy to preach on controverted points.

10. The king granted a general pardon to his subjects, in which many that had been in rebellion were excepted; but the earl of Stamford took the benefit of it. Among the exceptions, were the girls of Taunton, who had presented the bible and sword to Monmouth. For the pardon of these a fine was demanded proportionate to the circumstances of the parents, and the whole sum was divided among the queen's maids of honour.

26. An order of council issued, for regulating the method of binding apprentices to be sent to the plantations.

April 21. Several judges removed, and others whom James thought favourable to his claim of a dispensing power, substituted. The king made a call of sergeants at law, among whom were several catholics, one was knighted, and a little after, another lawyer of the same religion was made a judge. The motto used by the sergeants was *Deus, Rex, Lex.*

26. Sir Christopher Milton, a catholic, made one of the barons of the exchequer.

29. The king summoned the parliament of Scotland to meet, and wrote them a letter, "recommending to their special care his innocent Roman catholic subjects." The earl of Murray, as lord high commissioner, seconded James's letter, and concluded with saying, "by this you will shew yourselves the best, and most affectionate subjects, to the best, the incomparablest, and most heroic prince in the world." An unsuccessful attempt was made to obtain for the catholics, the private exercise of their worship.

May 5. From a letter of Bonrepans of this date, it appears the number of refugees in England, in consequence of the revocation of the edict of Nantes, was 4500, of which he could only prevail on 509 to return to France.

14. Miles France found guilty of perjury, in the evidence he gave against Green, Berry and Hill, at their trial for the murder of Godfrey. He was adjudged to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to stand three times in the pillory, and be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn, which last was remitted.

June 21. Judges affirm the power of the king to dispense with penal laws in particular cases.

July. A letter was sent by the king to the bishop of London, to suspend Dr. Sharp, for some unbecoming reflections in his sermons.

The king ordered his army, to the number of fifteen thousand men, to encamp on Hounslow-heath, where he had a pavilion erected, and a popish chapel, and spent part of the summer in his camp, under the command of the earl of Feversham.

17. The earl of Powis, lord Arundel, lord Bellasyse, and lord Dover, all catholics, sworn of the privy council. The papists were allowed openly to profess their religion; and the jesuits who erected colleges and seminaries in most of the considerable towns, were publicly consecrated in the king's chapel, and sent down to exercise their functions in their respective dioceses, under the title of vicars apostolical; monks appeared in their habits at Whitehall; and places were bestowed upon papists. Many of the clergy showed their aversion to the royal mandate, not to speak on controverted points of religion, particularly Tillotson

Stillingfleet, Tennyson, Wake, Patrick, Sharp, Sherlock; all famous for their writings.

Aug. 3. The ecclesiastical commission, granted in July, was first opened. It was directed to the archbishop of Canterbury, lord chancellor Jeffreys, the bishops of Durham and Rochester, the earl of Rochester, lord high treasurer, the earl of Sunderland, president of the council, and the lord chief justice Herbert, or any three of them, of whom the lord chancellor to be one, to make a quorum; of these the archbishop never acted, and the bishop of Rochester soon declined the service.

4. The bishop of London being summoned by the high commissioners, to answer for a contempt in not suspending Dr. Sharp, the rector of St. Giles's, appeared before them.

23. Buda, the capital city of Hungary, taken by the imperialists, after it had been in possession of the Turks 145 years.

31. The bishop of London tendered a plea to the jurisdiction of the high commission court.

Sept. 9. The bishop of London was suspended from exercising his episcopal office, by the high commission. Dr. Sharp was also suspended, but only for a few days. The king endeavoured to gain many protestants; the earl of Sunderland, who had obtained a pension of 4500*l.* a year from the French king, turned papist, but refused to make a public abjuration.

Oct. 8. The earl of Tyrconnel, in Ireland, was sworn of the privy council in England, being a catholic.

Nov. 10. Sir William Stephens had an action brought against him by sir Thomas Dupper, gentleman usher to the king, for the fees of knighthood; sir William pleaded that his knighthood was conferred upon him without his consent; to which the plaintiff demurred, and the demurrer being argued the same day, the court gave it for the plaintiff.

16. Dr. Samuel Johnson, once chaplain to the late lord Russell, and who had been formerly convicted and punished for writing a libel called "Julian the Apostate," was again convicted the last Trinity term, of writing a pamphlet entitled "An Address to the English Protestants in King James's Army;" advising them not to be instrumental in introducing popery and arbitrary power. He was this day adjudged to stand three times in the pillory, to pay a fine of 500 marks, and to be whipped from Newgate to Tyburn: but before the sentence was executed, he was brought (Nov. 20) before the high commission-court, and formally degraded, and then delivered over as a layman into the hands of the secular officer, to undergo his punishment.

The same day judgment was given against Mr. Edward Whitaker, who had been convicted of justifying the rebellion in forty-one, and the execution of Charles I. for which he was fined 1000 marks.

Dec. The earl of Castlemain sent ambassador to the pope; was coldly received, and at last recalled, the king being much mortified.

The white staff was taken from the earl of Rochester, who was found not to be shaken in his protestant principles. At the earl's dismissal, the king assigned him a pension of 5000*l.* upon the post-office; and on the 5th of January, lord Bellasyse was made one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord treasurer. At the same time the earl of Sunderland appeared so conformable to the king's religion and arbitrary measures, that he was in greater favour than ever.

Colonel Kirk was spoken to, to change his religion, but he briskly replied, "He was pre-engaged; for he had promised the king of Morocco, that if ever he changed his religion, he would turn mahometan."

1687. *Feb. 9.* A letter from the king was brought to the university of Cambridge, to admit Alban Francis, a benedictine monk, to the degree of master of arts, without administering the usual oath, which the university refused.

12. The king sent a proclamation to Scotland for allowing liberty of conscience to all recusants there, with which the Scots comply; and the council published the king's proclamation.

Some bishops favoured the court, and prevailed with their clergy to send addresses of thanks to the king: of this number were Crew, Barlow, Cartwright, Wood, and Watson. But Parker, bishop of Oxford, was not so successful, since he could find but one clergyman in his whole diocese, who would sign such an address.

Mar. 11. James Fitz-James, natural son to James II. by Mrs. Churchill, sister to the duke of Marlborough, created duke of Berwick.

Apr. 4. The king published a declaration, allowing liberty of conscience to all his subjects, suspending and dispensing with the penal laws and tests, and even with the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, on admission into offices civil or military. Addresses of thanks for this liberty were daily presented to the king, by the dissenters, from all parts of the kingdom; neither anabaptists, quakers, independents, or presbyterians, delayed to make the highest professions of loyalty and gratitude. The quakers, that they might without compromising their principles, conform to the etiquette of the court, left their hats in

Sunderland's office, so that they might be introduced to the king uncovered.

9. The vice chancellor and senate of Cambridge were summoned to appear before the commissioners for ecclesiastical affairs, in the council chamber, on the 21st of April, to answer what should be objected against them by his majesty, for refusing to admit Francis, the benedictine monk, agreeable to his mandate. This was the first avowed attempt to introduce papists into either of the universities.

11. The king sends his mandate to Magdalen college, Oxon, to elect Mr. Anthony Farmer, president, who had promised to become a papist, whom they rejected, and elected Dr. Hough, who was chosen by a great majority. The bishop of Winchester swore him in, and admitted him to his office.

15. An order of council for promoting the collection for the relief of the French protestants. In the course of the year, 15,500 refugees arrived from France; of these 13,500 settled in the neighbourhood of London, in Spitalfields, where they established the silk manufacture. Subscriptions to the amount of 63,713*l.* were raised for their relief. Single persons gave 500*l.* or 1000*l.*

The king closeted several members of parliament to gain them over to him; but finding he could not get a majority in his favour, he was resolved to dissolve the parliament.

28. Sir Richard Allibon, a papist, was made one of the justices of the king's bench; and Mr. sergeant Powell one of the barons of the exchequer.

May 5. A proclamation issued for establishing a manufacture of white paper in England.

27. Sentence of deprivation passed against Dr. Pechell, vice chancellor of Cambridge, by the ecclesiastical commissioners, for his contempt in not admitting father Francis to a degree, without taking the oaths; and the senate were reprimanded, and ordered to send up copies of their statutes.

June 9. The benchers and barristers of the Middle Temple, repeating their fulsome address to the king for the assertion of his dispensing power, they thank him 'for asserting his own royal prerogatives, the very life of the law and their profession; which prerogatives, as they were given by God himself, so no power on earth could diminish them.'

22. The ecclesiastical commissioners declared the election of Mr. Hough to be president of Magdalen college, void; and that Dr. Aldworth be suspended from being vice president, and Dr. Fairfax from his

fellowship, for their contempt in not electing Mr. Farmer.

July 2. After repeated prorogations, parliament was dissolved; the king trusting to his own artifices, and the co-operation of the dissenters, to obtain one more favourable to his designs.

3. Ferdinando d'Adda, nuncio from the pope, admitted to an audience of their majesties at Windsor. The duke of Somerset had orders to attend the pope's nuncio to his audience. He desired to be excused; which so incensed the king, he removed him from his place of groom of the chamber, and took from him his regiment of dragoons.

Quo warrantos were issued out against divers corporations, and every means used to obtain a favourable parliament.

Aug. 14. James sent a second mandate to Magdalen college, requiring them to choose the bishop of Oxford their president, which they refused.

Sept. 4. In his progress through the country, the king coming to Oxford, threatened the fellows of Magdalen for their contempt, in not electing the bishop of Oxford; on the 16th of November, the sentence of expulsion was pronounced against the fellows, by visitors appointed to visit that college; and by the ecclesiastical commissioners, they were disabled to hold any ecclesiastical preferments.

20. The king visits Chester. Penn, and Barclay preached in favour of the declaration.

Oct. 29. The king, prince of Denmark, pope's nuncio, and foreign ministers, entertained at the lord-mayor's feast at Guildhall.

Nov. 11. Father Edward Petre, the jesuit, sworn of the privy council.

16. The commissioners empowered by the king, expelled twenty-five fellows, only two having made their submission, doctors Smith and Charnock; all the college was filled with papists; the bishop of Oxford was made president, and Charnock vice president.

25. A proclamation for restraining the number and abuses of hackney-coaches.

Dec. 25. A proclamation, appointing the 15th of January to be observed as a thanksgiving within the bills of mortality, for the queen's being pregnant; and the 29th of January, in the rest of England.

A board called 'regulators' established under pretext of reforming corporation abuses, but in reality to mould municipal bodies to the purposes of the court. The lord lieutenants of counties were also instructed to return lists of persons for sheriffs and mayors, favourable to the repeal of the test and penal laws. But the higher classes

were found generally hostile, and the king was fearful of calling a parliament.

31. Dr. Gifford, the catholic bishop, by a mandatory letter of the king, made president of Magdalen college.

1688. *Jan. 17.* The king sent a letter to the states general, to demand the return of the six English and Scotch regiments in their service; with which the states refused to comply.

22. The duke of Berwick made governor of Portsmouth.

30. Three catholic bishops appointed, Drs. Gifford and Smith, and Phillip Ellis, a monk.

Feb. 10. A proclamation for suppressing unlicensed books and pamphlets.

Mar. 2. A proclamation, prohibiting his majesty's subjects to enter into the service of foreign states: and another, the 14th, for recalling all those who were in the service of the states general, by sea or land.

20. Exeter and several other corporations having surrendered their charters, accept new ones.

25. In order to retain the working classes in the protestant religion, charity-schools were set up for children in and about London: the first were opened at Norton Falgate, and St. Margaret's, Westminster.

In reply to an application from James, the prince of Orange said, that the catholics ought to enjoy liberty of conscience, but he could not agree to the repeal of any statute made for the security of the protestant religion. This answer gave the people of England hopes, that the prince of Orange and his consort would not abandon them in their present necessity.

April 27. The king issued another declaration of liberty of conscience; in which the former declaration of the 4th of April, 1687, is recited.

May 4. An order of council was published, commanding the last declaration, of the 27th of April, to be read in time of divine service, in all churches and chapels in London and Westminster, and ten miles distance, upon the 20th and 27th instant; and in all other churches and chapels in the kingdom, on the 3rd and 10th of June; and that the bishops should cause the said declaration to be distributed in their respective dioceses, to be read accordingly.

18. The archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of St. Asaph, Ely, Chichester, Bath and Wells, Peterborough, and Bristol, sign a petition to his majesty, to dispense with their distributing and reading the said declaration. Same day the petition was presented, but the king remained firm in his purpose. Meanwhile the petition had

been printed, and was openly distributed in the streets of London.

20. Declaration read in a few only of the churches.

June 8. The bishops were summoned before the council, when the king asked them, if they had signed the petition? After some demur, they acknowledged their signatures; but as peers, refused to give other security than their word, to answer for the offence in the court of king's-bench. Upon which they were committed to the Tower; they were conveyed by water, amidst the cheers of the people, and the officers and soldiers of the garrison, soliciting their blessing, received them on their knees.

10. Birth of a prince of Wales, and a proclamation issued for observing a thanksgiving. Many reports spread, that the birth of the prince was an imposture, to secure the crown unto a popish successor.

15. The seven bishops were brought by habeas corpus from the Tower to the king's-bench bar, and were admitted to bail on giving their own recognizances, the archbishop in 200*l.* and the other bishops in 100*l.* each. The people testified their joy by bonfires, and drinking to the 'seven champions of the church.'

29. Trial of the seven bishops in Westminster-hall, for publishing 'a seditious, false, and malicious libel,' as their petition to the king was termed. It was alleged not to be seditious, because it was presented in private; nor false, because the matter of it was true; nor malicious, because it was drawn from them by necessity, and presented with a good intention. The jury spent the night in vehement debate. In the morning they brought in their verdict of not guilty; it was received with shouts of applause, and the news spreading from the metropolis to the camp at Hounslow, where the king was dining with lord Feversham, he heard with surprise and alarm the acclamations of the soldiers.

An order of council for inserting the name of James prince of Wales in the prayers for the royal family. A proclamation also was issued against profaneness and debauchery.

Sir Richard Holloway, and sir John Powell, justices of the king's-bench, are displaced, for giving their opinions against the court in favour of the seven bishops; and sir Thomas Powell, one of the barons of the exchequer, and sir Robert Baldock, the king's sergeant, were made justices of the king's-bench in their room.

30. A meeting at the house of the earl of Shrewsbury, at which that nobleman, with the earls of Devonshire and Danby, the bishop of London, lord Lumley, admiral Russell, and Sydney, afterwards the

earl of Romney, subscribed in cipher an address to the prince of Orange, stating that of the common people, nineteen out of twenty were impatient for a change, and that the nobility and gentry, though they did not express themselves with equal freedom, were animated with the same sentiments; that if the prince were to land with a force he would be joined by the chief part of the army; that the present was a most favourable moment, and the subscribers, with others, were ready to join him. (Ling. Hist. xiv. 214.) This memorial is supposed to have been conveyed privately to the prince by admiral Herbert, afterwards earl of Torrington, who having been refused permission to leave the kingdom, escaped in the dress of a common sailor. The prince under pretence of watching the movements of Louis, collected a force for the invasion of England, and instructed his dependants to represent the prince of Wales to be a supposititious child.

Contemporary with these proceedings, a secret association was formed in favour of the prince, among the officers of the army encamped on Hounslow-heathe, and a communication established between them and the club at the Rose tavern in Covent-garden, of which lord Colchester was the chairman.

July 10. Smyrna destroyed by an earthquake.

21. James duke of Ormond died at Kingston-hall in Dorsetshire, in the 79th year of his age.

Sept. 4. Sir John Shorter, lord-mayor of London, died; and sir John Eyles was the next day appointed his successor by the king.

9. D'Avaux, the French ambassador at the Hague, presented a memorial to the states general, upon their great armament by sea and land: and declared that the first act of hostility, committed by their troops against king James, his master would look upon as an absolute rupture of peace with him.

10. Colonel Beaumont, captain Paston, and four captains of the duke of Berwick's regiment, broke, for refusing to recruit their companies with Irish.

The earl of Shrewsbury mortgaged his estate for 40,000*l.*, and went over to the Hague to the prince of Orange, to offer his money and sword. Also lord Mordaunt, lord Churchill, and several others, besides many eminent citizens of London.

14. Louis proclaims war against the emperor, and Philipsburgh was besieged by the dauphin. This unexpected employment of the French force left the prince of Orange at full liberty to pursue his designs against his father-in-law. The Dutch felt

so greatly relieved by this turn of affairs, that public securities in Holland rose 10 per cent.

Sept. 17. Colonel Skelton, the English envoy, being looked upon to be at the bottom of the memorial of D'Avaux, was recalled, and committed to the Tower; but soon after made lieutenant thereof.

21. The king published a declaration, setting forth that he intended a legal establishment of liberty of conscience; that he would inviolably preserve the church of England; and that he was contented that the Roman-catholics should remain incapable of being members of parliament.

23. James received intelligence that the preparations of the Dutch were intended against England. He put Portsmouth and Hull under the government of papists, and depended on the army and navy, though the fidelity of both was doubtful. By the levy of new regiments, and the arrival of 6500 men, in detachments from Scotland and Ireland, the army was raised to 40,000. It was placed under the command of the earl of Feversham. The fleet, consisting of 37 men-of-war and 17 fire-ships, was under lord Dartmouth, an old and trusty adherent. The regular force in Scotland amounted to 2316 men; in Ireland, to 7000.

26. The misguided monarch discovered too late the storm that was ready to burst upon him, and sought to regain the lost affections of the people by popular concessions. The displaced deputy-lieutenants and magistrates were restored; and the king solicited the advice of the bishops he had lately persecuted. Compton, bishop of London, was restored to the exercise of episcopal jurisdiction.

28. A proclamation, giving an account of the intended invasion from Holland, and requiring all persons to prepare for the defence of their country; and the writs that had been issued for calling a parliament in November, were revoked.

29. Sir John Chapman, Knt., was elected lord-mayor of London. The same day a proclamation for a general pardon was published.

Oct. 1. The prince of Orange published a long memorial, drawn up by Dr. Burnet, then an exile at the Hague, setting forth the reasons of his intended expedition. It was followed by a declaration, addressed to the people of England and Scotland, in which the prince states that his objects are to facilitate the calling a free parliament, to inquire into the birth of the prince of Wales, and secure the protestant religion, which was in great danger. The states-general also published a declaration, setting forth the reasons that had obliged them to assist the prince with ships, men, and ammunition.

2. By the advice of Jeffreys, the old charter of London is restored.

3. The king having desired the advice of the bishops and others, nine of the lords and bishops attended James with ten propositions, as the best means to restore his affairs; the substance of which was, that he would refrain from the encouragement of popery, suffer the law to take its course, call a parliament, and redress the complaints of the people.

11. The commission for ecclesiastical causes was dissolved.

A public form of prayer composed by the archbishop, to be used during the apprehension of an invasion.

12. An order was issued for restoring Magdalen-college to its rights.

15. The prince of Wales was christened in the chapel of St. James's, by the name of James-Francis-Edward. His holiness, represented by his nuncio, was godfather; and the queen-dowager, godmother. The depositions of forty persons of honour as to the certainty of the prince of Wales's birth, of whom twenty-three were protestants, were taken and enrolled in chancery.

16. The prince of Orange took leave of the States in a solemn manner, and on the 19th embarked on board a frigate of thirty guns. The force prepared for the expedition consisted of 700 transports, under the convoy of 60 men-of-war, 4500 cavalry, 11,000 infantry, with vast supplies of military equipments. Accompanying the prince were marshal Schomberg, count Nassau, general Ginkgle, and the best Dutch officers; the earl of Macclesfield, Dr. Burnet, Peyton, Wildman, Ferguson, and other exiles; admirals Herbert and Russell; the sons of lords Winchester, Halifax, and Danby; and 800 French refugees.

17. A proclamation for restoring corporations to their ancient charters and franchises.

19. The prince of Orange, after being delayed for a fortnight by stormy weather, which had given rise to most ominous predictions, set sail from Helvoetsluys. Admiral Herbert led the van, vice-admiral Evertzen brought up the rear, and the prince was in the centre, carrying the flag with English colours, and their highnesses' arms surrounded with this motto, "The protestant religion and liberties of England," and underneath, the motto of the house of Nassau, "*Je maintiendra.*" The intention was to sail for the coast of Yorkshire, where the earl of Danby expected them; but a violent storm arising in the night, the prince was compelled to return to his former anchorage. At the fleet's being dispersed, the States issued a report that the prince could not undertake the voyage again till next

spring, which made James revoke some of his popular concessions.

20. A proclamation issued, commanding all horses, oxen, and cattle to be removed twenty miles from the places where the enemy should attempt to land.

The king shut up the Romish chapels, and removed father Petre from the council-board.

28. Viscount Preston made secretary of state, in the room of the earl of Sunderland, who was found to have betrayed James's councils to the prince of Orange.

Nov. 1. William, with the Dutch fleet, set sail again.

2. The king demanded of the bishops, whether they invited over the prince of Orange, as he suggested in his declaration, which some of them denied; but James demanding their denial in writing, they first asked time to consider, and after hearing that the prince was on the coast, refused.

Letters of pardon were granted to several of the most obnoxious persons,—chancellor Jeffreys, sir Nicholas Butler, bishop of Chester and Durham, and upwards of 20 more.

2. A proclamation against the publishing or dispersing the prince of Orange's declaration.

3. The prince's fleet entered the Channel, passing by the Gunfleet in a foggy day. The English could not raise their anchors, and were kept in by easterly winds.

5. The prince of Orange lands at Torbay, in Devonshire. He addressed a letter to the officers of the English army, containing his reasons for undertaking the protestant cause; he also sent one to the fleet. The terrible executions exercised on the followers of Monmouth, deterred any one for several days, joining him. Major Burrington was the first person who came to his standard, and he was followed by the gentry of Devon and Cornwall.

6. The king published a manifesto, in answer to his son-in-law's declaration.

7. Lord Delamere took up arms in Cheshire, and declared for the prince; the earl of Danby, with lord Lumley, in Yorkshire; and the earl of Devonshire, in the midland counties.

8. The prince of Orange arrived at Exeter. An association was signed by the gentlemen, who joined the prince there. Lord Cornbury, son to the earl of Clarendon, with almost three entire regiments, went over to the prince.

13. Lord Lovelace was taken at Cirencester, going over to the prince.

16. The king holds a military council. The duke of Grafton and lord Churchill, who were the first to desert, were vehement in expressions of loyalty.

17. Several lords spiritual and temporal

petitioned the king to call a parliament, which James promised to do when the prince left the kingdom: it was impossible, he said, to have a free parliament while an enemy was in the country who could return 100 votes.

The king determined to assemble his troops on Salisbury-plain, and sent a reinforcement to Portsmouth. He printed a list of the prince's army, which was too contemptible to inspire him with fear. Hearing the city of London, and the counties of Kent and York were preparing to address him for an accommodation with the prince, he declared all those his enemies who should pretend to advise him to treat with the invader of his kingdoms.

19. James arrives at Salisbury, and intended next day to review the troops, but was prevented by a bleeding at the nose.

20. The earl of Bath made himself master of Plymouth, where the Dutch fleet lay secure. The earl of Shrewsbury and sir John Guize forced the duke of Beaufort to surrender the city of Bristol. The earl of Danby secured York, having disarmed and turned out all the papists. Colonel Copley took Hull, and made lord Langdale, a papist, prisoner. The duke of Somerset and the earl of Oxford offered the prince their services.

22. The duke of Grafton, lord Churchill, with several other persons of quality, and a large body of troops, deserted James at Salisbury.

24. On the king's return to London, his son-in-law, prince George of Denmark, the duke of Ormond, and others, deserted him.

26. James returned from Salisbury to Whitehall, where he found that the princess Anne went away the night before, after prince George her husband, and joined him at Oxford. The king was touched at this universal defection; and, on learning the departure of his daughter, exclaimed, "God help me! my very children have forsaken me!"

28. A great council of peers assembles to advise James. Writs are issued for the calling a parliament to meet at Westminster the 15th of January.

Dec. 8. The king sent the marquis of Halifax, the earl of Nottingham, and lord Godolphin to treat with the prince; whereupon the prince of Orange sent proposals to James, by the earls of Clarendon and Oxford.

The queen and the young prince were sent over to France.

10. The king took water at Whitehall stairs, and embarked for France, accompanied by sir Edward Hales, Mr. Sheldon, and a Frenchman. He sent orders to the earl of Feversham to disband the army, and threw into the fire the parliamentary writs not issued. In crossing the Thames

from the horseferry, James threw the great seal into the water, that nothing might be done legally in his absence.

11. A declaration of the lords spiritual and temporal in and about London and Westminster, assembled at Guildhall, setting forth that they would apply to the prince of Orange to procure a free parliament, and secure the public peace.

12. An alarm was spread of a general massacre intended throughout England by the disbanded Irish troops. So great was the panic in London, that lights were placed in the windows during the night, and every man provided arms to defend his family from the cruel Irish. But the next day, discovering there was no ground for these fears, the people recovered from their consternation. These false alarms were probably meant to provoke a massacre of the papists; and have been ascribed to one Meeke, a noted libeller. The mob demolished and plundered several mass-houses, and the houses of the Roman-catholics in London, particularly the Spanish ambassador's. Lord-chancellor Jeffreys was taken in disguise at Wapping, and sent prisoner to the Tower, where he died soon after of calculus.

The common-council of the city sent deputies to the prince, to invite him to come to London.

13. An order of the prince, and another of the lords in London, were issued for re-assembling the disbanded troops under their proper officers.

14. The prince of Orange came to Windsor.

The king, being driven back by contrary winds to Feversham, was taken for a jesuit, and abused by the rabble.

The king in his journey to London, sent the earl of Feversham to invite the prince to the palace of St. James's. William ordered Feversham to be imprisoned in the Round-tower.

The duke of Grafton, marching at the head of a regiment to take possession of Tilbury-fort from the Irish, an Irish officer rode up to him and fired a pistol at him, for which he was shot dead on the spot.

16. The king returned to Whitehall, and was received with the most joyful acclamations by the people. The same night he published an order of council against tumults, and the plundering of houses, and other disorders; which was the last regal act he executed in England.

17. The prince of Orange's forces took possession of all the posts about Whitehall and St. James's; and then the prince sent an order at midnight, for the king to remove from Whitehall, which the king submitted to, and went to Rochester under a Dutch guard.

18. The prince arrived at St. James's, where he received the congratulations of the nobility and persons of quality.

20. The aldermen and common-council of London attended the prince to congratulate his arrival.

21. Most of the lords and persons of quality signed the engagement, or association, that was drawn up at Exeter, to stand by the prince.

22. The lords spiritual and temporal about town, assembled in the house of lords at Westminster.

23. The king embarked on board a small frigate, with the duke of Berwick, his natural son, and Abodie, a Frenchman. He landed safe at Ambletuse in France, and hastened to join his wife and child at the castle of St. Germain's.

The prince having received intelligence of the king's departure, published an order, requiring all those who had served as members in any of the parliaments held in the reign of king Charles II. to meet him at St. James's the 26th instant, together with the aldermen and common-council of London. The peers ordered all papists to depart the city of London, and not to remove above five miles from their homes.

25. The lords, to the number of about ninety, assembled at Westminster, and addressed the prince of Orange to send circular letters to the several counties, universities, cities, and boroughs, to send members to represent them, to meet and sit at Westminster the 22nd of January. They also addressed the prince of Orange to take upon him the administration of public affairs, and the disposal of the public revenue, till the meeting of the intended convention on the 22nd of January.

26. Those who had been members of parliament in the reign of Charles II., and the aldermen and common-council of London, attended the prince of Orange at St. James's, to whom the prince made a speech, desiring them to advise him how to pursue the ends of his declaration, in calling a parliament, and restoring the rights and liberties of the kingdom. This assembly of the commons and citizens addressed the prince to summon a convention, to meet the 22nd of January, as the lords had done.

28. The prince returned an answer to the lords, that he would endeavour to secure the peace of the nation, and issue his letters for assembling the convention, as they desired, and apply the revenue to the public uses, &c. He returned the same answer to the commons and citizens.

The French ambassador having been very active to promote divisions amongst the peers, the prince ordered him to depart the kingdom in twenty-four hours.

30. The prince received the sacrament

at St. James's chapel, from the bishop of London, to remove any apprehensions of a design to alter the discipline of the established church. The same day he issued a declaration, authorizing all officers and magistrates (except papists) to continue to act in their respective offices and places, till the meeting of the convention.

The prince visited the queen-dowager, who asked him to release her chamberlain, the earl of Feversham, which he granted.

Jan. 1689. The prince of Orange issued his declaration, for the better collecting of the public revenue.

5. An order issued by the prince for the withdrawing his troops out of the cities and boroughs of England, at the time of electing the members of the convention.

8. An order by the prince that none of his soldiers should quarter in any private house without the owner's consent.

The prince assembled the Scotch nobility and gentry residing in London, and desired their advice for securing their religion and liberties: the Scots proposed the calling a convention in Scotland, to meet the 14th of March, and that the prince should take upon him the administration of the government of that kingdom in the mean time.

10. The prince sent a letter to the city of London, to desire the loan of 200,000*l.* which they granted, and raised in four days' time, sir Samuel Dashwood subscribing 60,000*l.*

16. A declaration published by the prince, for the payment of the seamen's wages; and on the 19th, another for the payment of the land forces.

The archbishop and seven other bishops sign the association, after some words were softened in it, that gave them uneasiness.

The dissenting ministers waited on the prince, praying his protection.

The prince sent for the princess, to strengthen his claim to the crown, but she was retarded by the frost in Holland.

King James wrote a letter to the privy-council, informing them of his reasons for flight; also another to both houses of convention, which they rejected.

22. The convention being assembled at Westminster, the marquis of Halifax was chosen speaker by the upper house, and Henry Powle, esq. by the lower; after which a letter was presented them by the prince of Orange, recommending the settlement of the kingdom, the condition of the Protestants in Ireland, and, above all, dispatch and unanimity in their resolutions.

Great debates arose in the house of peers on the question, "Whether, the throne being vacant, it ought to be filled up by a regent or a king?" It was carried against a regency by 51 to 49. The lords next

resolved, by 55 to 46, that there was an original contract between king and people.

Addresses were presented to the lords, desiring that the prince and princess of Orange may be settled on the throne, which were discountenanced by the prince, as tending to promote tumults.

Both houses addressed the prince, and returned him thanks for delivering them from popery and arbitrary power, and his care in the administration of the public affairs, and desired him to continue it; and that he would take particular care of Ireland.

28. The commons resolved, "That king James II. having endeavoured to subvert the constitution, by breaking the original contract between king and people, and, by the advice of jesuits and other wicked persons, having violated the fundamental laws, and withdrawn himself out of the kingdom, hath abdicated the government, and that the throne is thereby vacant." Mr. Hampden carried this resolution up to the lords.

31. A thanksgiving observed in London and Westminster, and the parts adjacent, for the deliverance by the prince of Orange, and on the 14th of February all over the rest of England.

Feb. 2. The lords sent back the resolution of the commons, with amendments, namely, instead of the word *abdicated* they put *deserted*; and omitted the words, and that the throne is thereby become vacant; which occasioned long and warm altercations between the two houses; but at length the lords agreed to the resolution without any amendment. They also passed a resolution that the prince and princess of Orange shall be declared king and queen of England. But the commons delayed to concur in this hasty settlement of the crown, till they had completed a declaration for the security of the public liberties.

7. Both houses agreed that the prince and princess of Orange should be king and queen of England, but the sole and regal power should be in the prince, only in the name of both. This resolution completed the change in the monarchy, and fixed the new basis of this extraordinary revolution. King James reigned three years, nine months, and eleven days.

ISSUE OF JAMES II.

James had four sons and four daughters by his first wife, Anne Hyde, daughter of lord Clarendon, none of whom lived to be four years of age, except the princesses Mary and Anne, who were successively queens of Great Britain. He next married the princess of Modena, Mary d'Este, daughter of Alphonso d'Este, duke of Modena, on the 12th of November, 1673, by

whom he had four daughters and two sons, of whom only two survived infancy, namely, James Francis Edward, styled the pretender, and Louisa Maria Teresa, born on the 18th of June, 1692, who died at St. Germain in France, on the 8th of April, 1712.

James had the following natural issue by Mrs. Churchill, sister to the duke of Marlborough:—1. James Fitz-James, born in 1671, styled duke of Berwick, and who acquired great distinction in war. He commanded the French and Spaniards at the battle of Almanza, so fatal to the English in the year 1707; he reduced Barcelona in the year 1714; and lastly was made choice of to command the French armies in Germany, in the years 1733 and 1734, where having laid siege to Philipsburg, his head was taken off by a cannon-ball, as he stood upon the trenches to take a view of the enemy's works.

2. Henry Fitz-James, usually styled grand prior, who died in France, leaving a daughter.

3. Lady Henrietta, married to sir Henry Waldegrave, afterwards lord Waldegrave.

4. Another daughter died a nun in France.

5. James had a daughter by Mrs. Sedley, daughter of sir Charles Sedley, created countess of Dorchester, and married to the earl of Portmore.

6. He had also by Mrs. Sedley, a daughter named Catharine, born in 1681, and married in 1699 to James, earl of Anglesea, by whom she had issue, a daughter, who was separated from him by act of parliament, and was afterwards married to Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, by whom she had issue, Edmund Sheffield, in 1712, who succeeded his father in honour and estate, but died before he was of age, and the duchess died not long after him.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

There having been but one parliament in this reign, there were not many statutes made, besides those already mentioned; the chief were these that follow.

1 Jac. II. cap. 8. Prohibits the importation of gunpowder, arms, and utensils of war without licence.

Cap. 10. Impowers the justices of peace to provide carriages for the king and court, in their progress and removals.

Cap. 15. Lays a duty upon coals, towards finishing the cathedral of St. Paul's.

Cap. 17. Enforces and explains the laws for the settlement of the poor.

Cap. 18. Enacts, that no administrator shall be cited to render an account of the personal estate of the intestate, otherwise than by inventory, unless at the instance of some person in behalf of a minor, or of one

having a demand out of such estate, as creditor or next of kin.

PUBLIC REVENUE, A.D. 1688.

	£.
Tonnage and poundage . . .	600,000
Excise on beer and ale . . .	666,383
Hearth-money . . .	245,000
Post-office . . .	65,000
Wine Licenses . . .	10,000
New duties on wine and vinegar	172,901
Duties on tobacco and sugar . .	148,861
Duties on French linen, brandy, silk, &c.	93,710
	<hr/>
	£2,001,855

James had a larger revenue than any of his predecessors. At the accession of the Stuarts in 1603, the public income was about 500,000*l.* a year. (Sinclair, Hist. Rev. 202.) Eighty-six years after, when James II. was expelled, it appears to have augmented to above two millions; the average annual increase being 17,441*l.*; and which may be partly ascribed to the depreciation in the value of money before explained (p. 248).

Under the government of the Stuarts, many new branches of revenue were introduced, such as excises, the post-office, monthly assessments, &c.; and many old resources were either abandoned as unproductive, or abolished, on account of their oppression. Hence subsidies were given up, and the whole fabric of feudal exaction, of wardship, marriage, and knight's service, together with benevolences free gifts, and compulsive loans.

During the short reign of James II. of four years, there was coined in gold, 2,113,638*l.* and in silver, 518,316*l.*; in all 2,631,954*l.*

COMMERCE—LABOURING CLASSES—PRICES; POPULATION.

Notwithstanding the vices of political government under the Stuarts, Hume has truly remarked, that the commerce and riches of England never in any period increased so fast, as from the restoration to the revolution. The wars with the Dutch, by disturbing the trade of that republic, promoted the navigation of this island; and after Charles had made a separate peace with the states, his subjects enjoyed unmolested the trade of Europe. The conquest of New York and the Jerseys greatly extended the English empire in America; and the prosecution of the dissenters, though unjust in itself, tended greatly, by inducing them to seek liberty of conscience on the other side the Atlantic, to augment the population and riches of the colonies. Dr. Davenant affirms, that the shipping of

England more than doubled during these twenty-eight years. Sir Josiah Child observes, that in 1688, there were on the 'Change more men worth 10,000*l.*, than there were in 1650 worth 1,000*l.*; that 500*l.* with a daughter was, in the latter period, deemed a larger portion than 2000*l.* in the former; that gentlewomen in those earlier times, thought themselves well clothed in a serge gown, which a chambermaid would, in 1688, be ashamed to be seen in; and that, besides the great increase of rich clothes, plate, jewels, and household furniture, coaches were in that time augmented a hundred-fold.

These improvements in the condition of the middle orders, were almost the exclusive results of the nation's progress in navigation and commerce. The era of manufacturing prosperity was nearly a century later, when by mechanical discoveries the foundation was laid for the growth of our great staple manufactures in cotton, linen, and woollen. But in the seventeenth century, several new manufactures had been established in the subordinate branches of industry; as in iron, brass, silk, hats, glass, paper, &c. One Brewer, leaving the Low Countries, brought over the art of dyeing woollen cloth, which was a great saving to the nation. The use of coal for fuel, the establishment of the post-office, and the passing in 1661, of an act for the erection of turnpikes, greatly facilitated domestic industry.

The great body of the people were still deemed of so little consideration, that hardly any details elucidatory of the condition of the LABOURING CLASSES can be found. The few facts we have to communicate on the subject, have been chiefly collected by the industry of sir F. Eden in his 'History of the Poor.'

In 1610, the wages allowed by the justices of one of the midland counties to labourers in husbandry, were from sixpence to tenpence a day without meat; and to women haymakers, fourpence a day without meat. In these ratings the magistrates estimated that half the day's earnings were equivalent to diet for one day, which is a less proportion than would be requisite at present. About this period beef or mutton was 3*d.* per pound. Wheat was rather higher than in the middle of the following century. The average price of middling wheat from 1606 to 1625 was 1*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.* per quarter; whereas the average price for the twenty years ending in 1745, was 1*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*

While such wages and prices continued, it was impossible labourers could purchase in abundance either bread or butcher's meat. They sustained a further disadvantage in

the absence of many esculent plants, which are now cultivated in the fields, and which were then either little known or exclusively confined to the tables of the rich. Potatoes at present are a general article of diet; in king James's reign they were considered a delicacy. Tea and sugar, which now form regular articles of cottage economy, were still greater rarities. The former article was not imported in any considerable quantities, till after the establishment of a new East India company, with liberty to trade to China and Japan in 1637. In 1660 tea is for the first time subjected to the excise, together with coffee and chocolate. It is singular, however, that the duty was imposed on the liquor prepared from these articles, in lieu of the articles themselves; from which it may be inferred none of these beverages were made by private families, but purchased as spirits are at this day, ready prepared from the compounders.

In 1633, the following prices are directed to be observed in London by poulterers, victuallers, and woodmongers; the last an almost obsolete class of retailers in England, though still common in France.

	s.	d.
The best pheasant cock	6	0
A pheasant henne	5	0
The best turkey cock in the market	4	4
A heron	2	6
A bitterne	2	6
A duck	0	8
A dozen of larks	0	10
A snipe	0	4
A pewit	0	10
A dozen of blackbirds, fieldfares, or thrushes	1	0
The best fat goose in the market	2	0
Ditto at a poulterer's shop	2	4
A greene goose	1	2
A capon fat and crammed of the best sort	2	4
A pullet fat and crammed of the best sort in the market	1	6
A henne of the best sort	1	2
A rabbit of the best sort	0	8
A dozen of wild pigeons	1	8
Ditto of tame pigeons	0	6
Three eggs	0	1
A pound of the best salt butter	0	3½
A pound of the best fresh butter	0	6
A pound of tallow candles	0	3½
A sack containing four bushels of the best charcoal	1	2
A sack containing four bushels of best largest and small coals	0	6
1000 of the best Kentish billets at the water side	16	0

POPULATION seems to have slowly increased during the whole of the seventeenth century. At the death of Elizabeth,

in 1603, England and Wales are supposed to have contained from four to five millions, which probably rather exceeded the means of employment and subsistence. From the acts of that princess to restrain the erection of cottages, and the severe measures adopted by lord Burleigh to get rid of the idle and unemployed, it is plain great inconvenience had begun to be felt from the excessive growth of the population. In a proclamation issued by Charles I., it is intimated that the metropolis was becoming so large that it could neither be 'governed nor fed;' it then contained about one-tenth part of its present inhabitants. The ravages of the plague, which were the natural consequence of the insufficient food and unwholesome mode of living of the people, checked the multiplication of their numbers, so that in the long interval from the accession of James I. to the expulsion

of James II., the population increased little more than half a million. It continued to increase at the same slow rate for nearly a century longer, till about the middle of the reign of George III., when it received such an impulse from the sudden development of manufacturing industry, that in fifty years the numbers of the people nearly doubled, increasing from 7,953,000 in 1780, to 13,894,574 in 1831.

The subjoined statements will elucidate the preceding observations, and show the commercial and economical relations of the country at the important era of the Revolution of 1688. They are collected from the contemporary writers—Dr. Davenant, sir William Petty, and Gregory King, all of them able and (the last in particular) ingenious expositors of the statistics of the kingdom:—

EXPORTS AND IMPORTS IN 1688.

(*Davenant's Works*, vol. ii. p. 270.)

	Value here. £.	Value abroad. £.
<i>Exported.</i>		
By ourselves	3,310,000	4,120,000
By foreigners	1,000,000	1,250,000
	<hr/> £4,310,000	<hr/> £5,370,000
<i>Imported.</i>		
By ourselves	5,570,000	2,870,000
By foreigners	1,550,000	1,150,000
	<hr/> £7,120,000	<hr/> £4,020,000

MERCHANT SHIPPING OF EUROPE, IN 1690.

(*Sir William Petty's Estimate.*)

	Tons.
England (perhaps Scotland and Ireland included)	500,000
United Provinces.	900,000
France	100,000
Hamburgh, Denmark, Sweden, and Dantzic	250,000
Spain, Portugal, Italy, &c.	250,000
Total of Europe	<hr/> 2,000,000

POPULATION OF ENGLAND AND WALES.

(*Estimate of Gregory King, founded on the Returns of Inhabited Houses assessed to the Hearth-tax in 1690.*)

In London and the Bills of Mortality	530,000
In the other cities and towns	870,000
In the villages and hamlets	4,100,000
In all	<hr/> 5,500,000
The number of inhabited houses	1,300,000
The number of families	1,360,000

In 1687, sir W. Petty makes the number of inhabitants of Paris, 488,000; Amsterdam, 187,000; Venice, 134,000; Rome, 125,000; Dublin, 69,000; Rouen, 66,000; Bristol, 48,000.

In the Appendix to Sir John Dalrymple's *Memoirs* is the following estimate of religious denominations in England, in William III.'s reign:—

Conformists	2,477,254
Non-conformists	108,676
Papists	13,856

This exhibits considerable change of opinion. In 1603, the number of communicants and recusants, certified to the privy-council, in each diocese of England, was—

Of communicants	2,057,033
Of recusants	8,465
	<hr/> 2,065,498 <hr/>

FAMILIES AND THEIR INCOMES.

Number of Persons and Incomes of the several Families of England, calculated for the year 1688, by Gregory King.—D'Avenant's Works, vol. ii., p. 184.

Number of Families.		Heads per Family.	Number of Persons.	Income per Family.	Total of Incomes.
				£. s.	£.
160	Temporal lords.	40	6,400	3,200 0	512,000
26	Spiritual lords	20	520	1,300 0	33,800
800	Baronets	16	12,800	880 0	704,000
600	Knights	13	7,800	650 0	390,000
3,000	Esquires	10	30,000	450 0	1,200,000
12,000	Gentlemen	8	96,000	280 0	2,880,000
5,000	Persons in greater offices	8	40,000	240 0	1,200,000
5,000	Persons in lesser offices	6	30,000	120 0	600,000
2,000	Eminent merchants & traders	8	16,000	400 0	800,000
8,000	Lesser merchants & traders	6	48,000	198 0	1,600,000
10,000	Persons in the law	7	70,000	154 0	1,540,000
2,000	Eminent clergymen	6	12,000	72 0	144,000
8,000	Lesser clergymen	5	40,000	50 0	400,000
40,000	Freeholders of the better sort	7	280,000	91 0	3,640,000
120,000	Freeholders of the lesser sort	5½	660,000	55 0	6,600,000
150,000	Farmers	5	750,000	42 10	6,375,000
15,000	{Persons in liberal arts and sciences}	5	75,000	60 0	900,000
50,000	Shopkeepers and tradesmen	4½	225,000	45 0	2,250,000
60,000	Artisans and handicrafts	4	240,000	38 0	2,280,000
5,000	Naval officers	4	20,000	80 0	400,000
4,000	Military officers	4	16,000	60 0	240,000
500,586		5½	2,675,520	68 18	34,688,800
50,000	Common seamen	3	150,000	20 0	1,000,000
364,000	{Labouring people and out-servants}	3½	1,275,000	15 0	5,460,000
400,000	Cottagers and paupers	3¼	1,300,000	6 10	2,000,000
35,000	Common soldiers	2	70,000	14 0	490,000
849,000		3¼	2,795,000	10 10	8,950,000
	Vagrants; as gipsies, thieves and beggars		30,000		60,000

WILLIAM III. A.D. 1688 to 1702.

It would be a partial representation of the great ends of the Orange revolution to ascribe its accomplishment chiefly to the fears of the church and aristocracy. There were such obvious motives for resistance to the Stuart, that it is unnecessary to resort to the recondite and problematical one of insecurity in the landed possessions of the clergy and nobility, to account for the origin of the political confederacy by which it was effected. The blind and wilful course of James II. threatened the extinction of all the nation had been struggling for, during centuries, in religion, civil liberty, and legislation. It was a common danger, and all classes united to repel it. But no sooner was safety attained, than the ordinary results of a coalition of parties followed, and whigs, tories, and republicans—if any such existed in 1688—resumed their former relative attitudes of selfish intrigue and malignant hostility. William III. was hardly seated on the English throne ere he found himself the king of rival factions rather than of a united people; and what aggravated the distastefulness of his position, is the fact that the statesmen who had betrayed the counsels of his predecessor, and sought him as their deliverer from Popery and Despotism, were among the first to open treasonable communications with the exiled prince he had supplanted. The jacobitism of the tory peers may admit of extenuation, but hardly any apology can be made for the treacherous intrigues with the court of St. Germain, carried on by the whig revolutionists; the earls of Shrewsbury and Marlborough, admiral Russell, and probably the earl of Devonshire himself, were implicated.*

It was the double and selfish perfidy of the politicians who surrounded William that doubtless gave a tone to his public administration. Finding himself among partisans whose motives he could not comprehend, who by secret conspiracy sought to pull down the idol they had openly erected, his constitutional reserve and wariness deepened into mistrust and dissimulation. In lieu of English, he sought Dutch counsels—the advice of Bentinck, Ginkle, Zuylestein, D'Auverquerque; and the policy of England became subordinate to the policy of the stadtholdership of Holland.

With the exception of those among the whigs, whose motives in keeping up a secret correspondence with the Jacobites must have been to secure themselves, in case of a re-action, from the consequence of their own proceedings, something may be said in explanation of the defective allegiance of the other revolutionists. Although the tories joined in the invitation to the prince of Orange, they must have been shocked at such a signal departure from their favourite principle of hereditary right; and when their protestant fears had subsided, they seem to have had compunctious visitings of the injustice done by the perpetual exclusion of James and his infant son from the throne of their ancestors. In Scotland, the whigs alone favoured the exaltation of William; and in Ireland, the majority being catholics, both parliament and people openly adhered to the banished prince. As to the NON-JURORS in England, they were swayed by theological considerations. According to them, the rights of princes are divine and indefeasible; rebellion always a sin, and obedience to 'the higher powers' an unchangeable obligation which neither time, place, nor circumstance can loosen. The press groaned with pamphlets on these controversial topics, which have

* Macintosh, *Hist. of Rev. of 1688*, p. 577; *Hal. Const. Hist.* iii., 167.

now become as void of interest as the sophistical wranglings of the schoolmen. William was a tranquil, but not disinterested spectator of the polemical warfare of Drs. Sherlock, Tillotson, Burnet, Sancroft, and the other rival prelates who strove in the conflict. Himself a calvinist, he sought universal toleration; but his political authority was weakened by efforts to establish liberty of conscience: for though he conciliated the dissenters, this advantage was more than neutralized by alienating the regards of the more powerful party of the episcopal church.

The foreign policy of the country is a prominent feature in the history of William III. Of the thirteen years of his reign, nearly ten were years of war. He aspired to the distinction of being head of the protestant interest, and acting as umpire of all national contests; so that a cannon might not be fired in Europe without his permission. In furtherance of these ambitious aspirations, he was unscrupulous as to the means he employed: parliament was bribed; the morals of the people corrupted; and the pernicious expedient introduced, of borrowing on remote funds, by which was engendered a swarm of loan contractors, speculators, and stock-jobbers, whose chief harvest is a nation's difficulties. It is to this monarch we owe the practice of issuing exchequer-bills, of raising money by lotteries, the stamp-duties, the multiplication of the excise laws, and most of those other financial contrivances by which posterity has been burthened, and wars of folly and despotism supported.

The ostensible object of the continental alliances of William, was to curb the restless ambition of Louis XIV. Unless, however, William by the war in the Netherlands, diverted France from the invasion of England, he does not appear to have reaped any other advantage in his contest with the French monarch. After the long, bloody, and exhausting war, terminated by the peace of Ryswick, France was left as powerful as ever for aggressive encroachment. Neither was the king consistent in his endeavours to effect the humiliation of his Gallican opponent. The objects embraced by the treaties for the partition of the Spanish monarchy, were the reverse of those he sought to accomplish by the preceding war, and tended to the aggrandizement of France. It was the secrecy with which the king concluded the partition treaties, without communicating them to any of his English ministers, except the earl of Jersey, combined with the unsatisfactory results of the French war, that disgusted the nation with his foreign connexions. The overthrow of the Whig ministry followed, and the impeachment of Somers, Portland, Halifax, and Orford. Death soon after removed William from the scene, leaving to his successor the costly conceit of the Grand Alliance, formed for the maintenance of the diplomatic chimera of a balance of power in Europe, by preventing the consolidation of the French and Spanish monarchies in the Bourbon family.

William was undoubtedly an illustrious prince, possessing courage, energy, fortitude; and though not generally successful in war, a superior military commander. A demeanour more free, bland, and gracious, was all that was wanting to have made him as amiable as he was heroic and magnanimous. He was the last king of England, who has displayed shining abilities for the government of mankind, either in the capacity of a soldier or statesman. Under him the constitution assumed a new aspect. Though parliament did not deviate further from the line of succession than necessary to reach a protestant head, yet the prince of Orange ascended the throne as an elective monarch with limited prerogatives. Beyond this, the constitutional changes of the revolution did not extend. There

was no interference with the veto of the king in legislation, or his power over the sittings and duration of parliament; nor with the constitution of the peerage, the house of commons, or municipal corporations. Still the power lost by the crown, and which parliament acquired, was productive of great practical improvements in the government, as the subjoined enumeration of the changes introduced in king William's reign will establish.

First, The commons acquired the complete power of the purse, which is usually considered paramount to all other authority. Prior to the Revolution, the whole supply for the public service was placed at the disposal of the sovereign; but it was now resolved that a definite sum should be set apart for the maintenance of the king and his government, or what is now called the civil-list, the rest for the public defence and contingent expenditure. Estimates of the charges of the army, navy, and ordnance were to be annually submitted to parliament; and the sums voted for these and other branches of service were limited to the specific objects to which they were appropriated. The annual appropriation of the supplies by the commons admitted them into co-parcenary with the executive, and enabled them once a year at least to put an estoppel on its proceedings. This would have been a guarantee against bad government had the commons themselves been made responsible to an intelligent and adequate constituency.

II. The censorship of the press was suffered to expire without renewal. So that the liberty of the press was so far established that no restraint was imposed prior to the publication of literary works.

III. An approach was made to religious toleration, by exempting dissenters from penalty for non-attendance at the established places of worship, and protecting their meeting-houses from insult. The bigotry of the age would not admit a more comprehensive scheme; and even these indulgences were denied to papists and unitarians.

IV. Parliaments were made triennial.

V. The number of placemen in the house of commons was reduced, by the exclusion of the commissioners of stamps and excise. Pensioners, and all civil and military officers, were excluded by the Act of Settlement; but this provision was relaxed in the next reign.

VI. The judges were so far made independent, that they were secured in their offices during good behaviour, and not removable at the pleasure of the crown. They were still, however, left exposed to the seductive influence of promotion.

Lastly, An approach was made to the establishment of a definite ministerial responsibility. According to the Act of Settlement, members of the privy-council were required to subscribe their names to measures to which they had consented and advised. This, like some other constitutional securities, was abrogated in the reign of Anne, but it gave rise to the CABINET in a more definite form, as a portion of the privy-council responsible (if any be) for the measures of the administration.

The changes effected in the constitution by these measures were so great that it may be justly remarked that since the accession of king William, foreigners have been accustomed to look to parliament, not to the executive, for the principles and conduct of the government.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

689. Feb. 12. The princess of Orange arrived at Whitehall from Holland.

13. Both houses attended the prince and princess of Orange with a declaration, asserting the rights and liberties of the people. The substance of this important constitutional declaration, which some months after became a statute of the realm, was as follows:—That the pretended power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, by regal authority, without the consent of parliament, is illegal. That levying money for the use of the crown by pretence of prerogative, without grant of parliament, for longer time, or in other manner than the same is or shall be granted, is illegal. That it is the right of the subject to petition the king, and all commitments and prosecutions for such petitioning are illegal. That the raising or keeping a standing army within the kingdom in time of peace, without the consent of parliament, is against law. That subjects who are protestants may have arms for their defence suitable to their condition, and as allowed by law. That elections of members of parliament ought to be free, That the freedom of speech and debate, and proceedings in parliament, ought not to be impeached or questioned in any court or place out of parliament. That excessive bail ought not to be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted. That jurors ought to be duly empannelled and returned, and jurors who pass upon men in high-treason ought to be freeholders. That all grants and promises of fines and forfeitures of particular persons before conviction are illegal. And for redress of grievances and amendment of the laws, parliaments ought to be held frequently.

The prince refused the crown, unless the power, as well as the name of king, was conferred upon him; insisting that the princess should have no share in the government; and if parliament would not yield to this, he threatened to return to Holland, which silenced his opposers in the debates concerning the abdication. Evelyn says (*Diary*, vol. ii., p. 1), that the bishops were for making the prince-regent to "*salve their oaths*."

The prince and princess were proclaimed king and queen with the usual solemnity.

14. The Privy Council to consist of the prince of Denmark, the archbishop of Canterbury, the duke of Norfolk (earl-marshal), the marquisses of Halifax (privy-seal) and Winchester, earls of Danby (president of the council), Lindsey (lord-cham-

berlain), Devonshire (lord-steward), Dorset (lord-chamberlain), Oxford and Shrewsbury (secretaries of state); the earls of Bedford, Bath, Macclesfield, and Nottingham; the viscounts Fauconberg, Mordaunt, Newport, Lumley; the lords Wharton, Montague, Delamere, Churchill; Messrs. Bentinck, Sidney, Powle, Russell, Hampden, and Boscawen; sir Robert Howard, sir Henry Capel. Sir John Holt was appointed lord-chief-justice of the king's bench; sir Henry Pollexfen, of the common-pleas; and twelve able judges were chosen. D'Auverquerque was made master of the horse; Zuylesteyn, of the robes; and Schomberg, of the ordnance: the treasury, admiralty, and chancery were put in commission. The Revolution had been effected by the co-operation of whigs and Tories; but, according to Burnet, the whigs were a majority both in council and the chief offices.

A proclamation issued for continuing all inferior and civil officers in their respective offices and places.

16. An order of council for altering the prayers for the royal family.

18. William made a speech to both houses, recommending dispatch in settling the affairs of the kingdom, particularly in providing for Ireland.

Warm debates on the bill for turning the convention into a parliament, there having been no writs issued for assembling the members, and when the act passed, several members withdrew into the country.

27. Admiral Herbert was sent with 30 men-of-war to cruise on the Irish coast.

The commons voted a temporary aid of 420,000*l.*, to be levied by monthly assessments.

March 1. William sent a message to the commons, desiring them to take off the duty of hearth-money, which was looked upon as a popular act. Every hearth or chimney paid 2*s.* per annum. Being the day appointed for taking the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, several members of both houses refused, and acquired the name of NON-JURORS. Among them were the primate Sancroft, and eight other bishops; namely, Turner of Ely; Lake of Chichester; Ken of Bath and Wells; White of Peterborough; Lloyd of Norwich; Thomas of Worcester; and Frampton of Gloucester. The five first were of the number of the seven bishops sent to the Tower by James II., for refusing to promulgate the declaration of indulgence. The example of the bishops was followed by many of the inferior clergy, who were deprived of their benefices. The oaths were also refused by the duke of Newcastle, the earls

of Clarendon, Lichfield, Exeter, Yarmouth, and Stafford, with the lords Griffin and Stawell. The principle of this non-juration was the high Tory doctrine of the divine indefeasible right of sovereigns without settlement or limitation.

5. The king having acquainted parliament that James II. had sailed from Brest with a body of French troops, in order to land in Ireland, both houses agreed on an address, that they would stand by king William with their lives and fortunes, in supporting his alliances abroad, in reducing Ireland, and in defence of the protestant religion.

Dr. Gilbert Burnet elected bishop of Sarum. Primate Sancroft refused to consecrate Burnet, but granted a commission to four suffragan bishops to exercise his metropolitan authority.

12. King James landed at Kingsale in Ireland. The earl of Tyrconnel had collected 30,000 foot and 8000 horse to join James on his arrival.

The royal Scotch regiment of horse, quartered at Abingdon, and great part of Dunbarton's regiment, declared for king James, and marched for Scotland, but were overtaken and reduced by the Dutch troops under general Ginckle. This incident gave rise to a bill, now become annual, for punishing mutiny and desertion, forming the military code of the army.

14. A letter from William, to the convention of Scotland, was read in that assembly.

16. The HABEAS CORPUS ACT suspended for the first time. A new settlement of the revenue made, and a distinction made between the ordinary and extraordinary revenue: 600,000*l.* was voted for a civilist, leaving all the remaining supplies to be voted upon *estimate*, and appropriated to specific services, approved by parliament. An act for annulling the attainder of the late lord Russell, received the royal assent. After which William made a speech, and intimated his desire that the dissenters might be admitted into places of trust and profit, and that new oaths might be framed for their satisfaction; but the houses rejected the proposal.

Sheriffs and lord-lieutenants of the counties appointed.

April 11. The coronation oath being altered for the occasion, William and Mary were crowned at Westminster by the bishop of London. The ceremony was performed the same day at Edinburgh.

16. A medal of gold, of three pounds' value, was given to every member of the commons.

18. Lord Chancellor Jeffrey died in the Tower, and was buried there.

19. The toleration act passed for the relief of the dissenters.

26. The commons addressed his majesty to declare war against France, and promised to stand by him.

29. King James met the parliament of Ireland at Dublin.

May 11. The deputies from the convention of Scotland made a formal offer of that crown to William and Mary at the Banqueting-house.

12. An alliance against France between the Emperor, king William, and the States-general concluded at Vienna.

15. Bishop Burnet publishes his pastoral letter, making William and Mary to have a right to the crown by conquest.

The late judges were called to an account by the lords, for giving judgment against the earl of Devonshire for assaulting colonel Culpepper in the presence-chamber, and setting a fine of 30,000*l.* upon him, and committing him to the king's-bench for non-payment, for which they begged pardon; and the peers resolved that the fine was exorbitant, and that a peer cannot be committed for non-payment of a fine to the king.

26. Viscount Dundee killed in an engagement with general Mackay; after which the interest of James declined in Scotland.

31. A bill brought in for reversing the judgments against Titus Oates for perjury, but it would not pass; however William pardoned Oates, and settled a pension of 300*l.* per annum upon him, which he and his wife enjoyed as long as they lived, which was many years after.

June 14. Fourscore clergymen and upwards came in a body to Westminster-hall, to take the oaths to king William.

18. James coined brass money in Ireland, and set the value of silver upon it, and issued a proclamation, prohibiting any from giving more than 1*l.* 18*s.* for a guinea.

July 20. The Irish parliament passed an act of attainder against all protestants who had assisted William. Three thousand protestants were attainted, amongst whom were two archbishops, one duke, seventeen earls, eighteen barons, and eighty-three clergymen; all of whom were declared punishable by death and forfeiture. By another act, the Irish parliament declared itself independent of that of England.

22. An act for abolishing episcopacy in Scotland, received the royal assent.

24. The princess Anne was delivered of a son, christened William, and afterwards created duke of Gloucester.

25. The royal assent given to an act for an additional duty of excise upon beer and ale, and to an act to vest in the two universities the presentation of benefices belonging to papists.

30. Kirk threw relief into Londonderry, the town being reduced into a starving condition, and bravely defended by Dr. Walker, for above three months after the governor Lundee had deserted that command.

Aug. 16. An address of the lords for paying the servants of Charles II. the arrears of their wages.

20. An act for payment of the States the charges of the prince of Orange's expedition to dethrone his father-in-law, amounting to 600,000*l.*

28. An alliance offensive and defensive with the States.

A commission granted to ten bishops, and the same number of dignitaries, authorizing them to make such alterations of the liturgy and canons, and such reformation, as might conduce to the unity of the church, by conciliating the protestant dissenters.

Oct. 13. The non-juring bishops suspended.

19. Parliament met, and the king proposed an act of indemnity. A committee of the commons being about to inquire who were the persons who advised the judicial murder of lord Russell and Sydney, the tory marquis of Halifax thought it expedient to withdraw from public life.

24. William accepted his freedom in the grocers' company.

26. The earls of Peterborough and Salisbury voted to be impeached of high-treason, by the commons, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; also that sir Edward Hales and Obadiah Walker be committed to the Tower.

Nov. 2. The commons voted a supply of 2,000,000*l.*, to be raised by a land-tax of three shillings in the pound, and other additional duties on tea, coffee, and chocolate.

6. The commons resolved on an address to the king, for a proclamation for apprehending general Ludlow, one of the regicides, and a proclamation was issued accordingly on the 14th, but he had returned to Holland first, with the Dutch ambassador.

21. An order of the lord-mayor, offering 500*l.* for the discovery of the person who defaced king William's picture in guildhall.

The convocation met, with a view of the settlement of the church.

An act to erect courts of conscience in Bristol, Gloucester, and Newcastle.

Great complaints were made against the commissioners employed in victualling the navy, who had furnished unwholesome food, which had occasioned a mortality in the fleet. Mr. John Shales was displaced as purveyor-general of the army, and the king recommended that commissioners be

sent over to Ireland to take care of the provisions.

Dec. 16. The declaration of rights, presented to the king on his accession, passed into an act of parliament, called the BILL of RIGHTS; and the succession to the crown settled, to the exclusion of papists.

18. The commons addressed the king to make a provision of 50,000*l.* per annum for the prince and princess of Denmark. The promoting this address occasioned such a misunderstanding between the queen and princess, that the queen would have no correspondence with her afterwards.

1690. *Jan. 27.* Parliament prorogued; in his speech, the king informed the house he designed again to venture his person, in the spring, in Ireland.

The gentlemen of England were greatly distressed about this time by paying three shillings in the pound land-tax, and a poll-tax, scarce any of them knowing how to retrench their expenses, the taxes of all kinds lessened their revenues so considerably.

Feb. 6. A proclamation for dissolving the parliament.

20. A fast appointed for the success of the forces in Ireland, on the 12th of March, and afterwards on the third Wednesday in every month.

March 14. The count de Lauzun lands in Ireland with 5000 French troops.

19. The king sent a squadron, under admiral Russell, to convoy the king of Spain's bride, sister to the queen of Portugal, from Holland to the Groyne.

20. The second parliament of this reign met, when the king made a speech to both houses, acquainted them that he intended going to Ireland, and desired their assistance in that war, and the settlement of his revenue, which he *proposed to anticipate and borrow money upon.* The whigs had lessened their popularity by their vindictive measures; and in the new parliament, the tories obtained a majority. William's confidence was also lessened by their restrictions of his prerogatives.

The earl of Marlborough was sent with 10,000 men to join the Dutch army in Germany, which he effected.

April 1. The commons granted a supply of 2,200,000*l.* between that time till Michaelmas, of which 200,000*l.* was raised by a poll, and a million by a credit in the revenue bills.

May 20. An act for reversing the judgment in a *quo warranto* against the city of London, and for restoring that city to its ancient rights and privileges. Another act for encouraging the manufacture of white paper.

30. A proclamation for apprehending several Lancashire gentlemen, and others,

who were charged to have received commissions from James II., and conspired to make an insurrection in his favour.

June 11. William embarked at Highlake, for Ireland, and arrived at Carrickfergus the 14th instant, being attended by prince George of Denmark, the duke of Ormond, the earls of Oxford, Manchester, and Scarborough, Mr. Boyle, and several other persons of quality: the same evening went to Belfast, where he was met by the duke of Schomberg, the prince of Wirtemberg, major-general Kirk, and other general officers.

16. King James set out from Dublin, for the army.

17. Queen Mary published a proclamation for all papists to depart ten miles from London and Westminster, and another to confine them within five miles of their dwellings.

22. William reviewed his army, amounting to 36,000 men.

30. As the king was viewing the posture of the enemy, who lay encamped on the other side of the Boyne, he received a slight hurt on the shoulder, by a shot from a field-piece. They killed a man and two horses close by his side. The duke of Schomberg was offended at the council when the order of battle was formed, and retired to his tent, where it was sent him. On the eve of the battle, William rode through the camp by torch-light. He ordered his men to wear green boughs in their hats, as James's wore white paper in theirs.

The French defeated the English and Dutch fleets, commanded by the earl of Torrington, off Beachy. In the action, the English lost two ships, two of their captains, and about 400 men. The Dutch lost two admirals, with a great number of men, and were obliged to sink several of their ships, to prevent them falling into the enemy's hands. Both admirals were blamed; ours for not fighting, and the French for not pursuing the victory.

July 1. BATTLE OF THE BOYNE.—It was fought on the banks of the Boyne, between king William and his father-in-law, king James. The Irish foot would not stand a charge, and William easily won a decisive victory. However, the French and Swiss made an orderly retreat, chiefly from William having omitted to secure the pass of Duleek, and James retired to Dublin; and, having observed there was no dependence upon the Irish troops in their own country, he embarked at Waterford for France. In this battle, duke Schomberg was killed by an accidental shot—as it was thought—from his own men, the bullet entering at his neck. Dr. Walker, who defended Londonderry so bravely, was also killed in this engagement. The loss on the

side of James was 1500, among whom were the lords Dongan and Carlingford, sir Neil O'Neil, and the marquis d'Hocquincourt. Many pisoners were taken, the chief of whom was lieutenant-general Hamilton. James stood upon the hill of Dunore, an inactive spectator of the whole battle.

The young Schomberg behaved with gallantry, and revenged the death of his father, who was aged 82 years. The English lost 500 men; William himself was near sharing the same fate as Schomberg, a cannon ball having carried away part of his boot, and broke a horse's leg close by him. All writers concur in giving William the highest praise for the conduct, courage, resolution, and presence of mind he displayed throughout the action.

4. James had no sooner left Dublin than the papists abandoned the city, which the protestants assumed the government of. William issued a proclamation to pardon all the common people who would return to their abodes by the 1st of August, and deliver up their arms to justices appointed.

The same day the French, commanded by marshal Luxemburgh, defeated the Dutch, commanded by prince Waldeck, in the plains of Fleury, in Flanders, which was occasioned by the cowardice of the Dutch horse, who abandoned their foot at the first charge; but never infantry made a braver retreat than the foot did, after the horse had forsaken them.

Drogheda surrendered to king William.

King William became possessed of all the papers of James, by which he discovered a design had been formed against his life by one Jones; but upon William undertaking the expedition, it was dropped.

A proclamation issued in England to apprehend several noblemen, gentlemen, and a military officer, on suspicion of disaffection, and for maintaining a correspondence with the enemy.

19. A proclamation to postpone the assizes, on account of a menaced invasion of the French.

22. The French landed some troops in Torbay, and burnt Tinmouth.

25. Waterford surrendered to William, before it was formally besieged.

27. The king left the camp at Carrick, and went to Dublin, in order to embark for England, but found letters informing him that everything in England was quiet, upon which he resolved to stay and reduce the Jacobite party.

Aug. 8. William laid siege to Limerick.

9. Admiral Torrington removed from his command, and confined in the Tower; and sir Richard Haddock, Henry Killigrew, esq., and John Ashby were made joint admirals of the fleet.

26. At the siege of Limerick, a breach

twelve yards wide being made, the king detached Mons. de la Barthe, a brave protestant officer, with nine companies of grenadiers, to begin the attack; they mounted the breach, but were repulsed, after an obstinate dispute of four hours, when the king lost 1200 men.

30. William forced to raise the siege of Limerick.

Sept. 5. William and prince George embarked for England, and on the 10th inst. arrived at Kensington. The king left the government to lord Sidney and Thomas Conningsby, esq., as lords-justices of Ireland, and the command of the army to count Solmes.

9. The king receives addresses from all parts of the kingdom upon his victory of the Boyne.

21. The earl of Marlborough arrived with a strong squadron before Cork, and being joined by the duke of Wirtemberg, laid siege to the town, which surrendered upon articles, the 28th. The duke of Grafton, being a volunteer at this siege, as he was leading an attack, was mortally wounded.

Oct. 1. A proclamation issued for observing the 19th instant as day of thanksgiving in England, for the successes in Ireland; and particular prayers were appointed to be used on that day, and on every Wednesday and Friday during the war with France.

2. Parliament met, and William made a speech to both houses, desiring further supplies, and acquainted them that the reason Ireland was not yet quite reduced, was because the supplies were not given in time last year to answer the desired purpose.

9. The commons voted an army of 68,000 men, and a supply of four millions and upwards.

28. The earl of Marlborough returned with his prisoners to England, and arriving at Kensington, was received by their majesties with great respect.

Nov. 8. Belgrade retaken by the Turks.

14. Captain Campbell, brother to the earl of Argyle, by the assistance of sir John Johnston, seized and forcibly married Miss Wharton, a rich heiress of thirteen years of age, for which sir John Johnston was afterwards hanged; and an act of parliament passed for making void the marriage between Campbell and Miss Wharton.

Dec. 19. Admiral Torrington tried on board the *Kent* for cowardice and treachery, and acquitted; but the king took his commission from him the next day.

1691. *Jan. 16.* The king went over to Holland, attended by the dukes of Norfolk and Ormond, the earls of Devonshire, Dorset, Essex, Nottingham, Scarborough, and Selkirk, the bishop of London, and many

other persons of quality; and on the 21st, arrived at the Hague.

ROYAL CONGRESS.—At a congress of the princes of Germany and the Imperial, English, Italian, Spanish, and Dutch ministers, a declaration was drawn up, wherein they solemnly protested before God, that their intentions were,—1. Never to make peace with Lewis XIV. until he had made his reparation to the Holy See, and annulled all his infamous proceedings against Innocent XII. 2. Nor until he had restored to each party all he had taken since the peace of Munster. 3. Nor till he had restored to the protestants of France all their possessions and goods, and an entire liberty of conscience. 4. Nor till the estates of the kingdom of France be established in their ancient liberties, so that the clergy, the nobility, and the third estate may enjoy their ancient and lawful privileges. 5. Nor till their kings for the future shall be obliged to call together the said estates, when they desire any supply, without which they should not raise any money, on any pretence whatsoever; and till the parliaments of that kingdom, and all other his subjects were restored to their just rights, &c. And the confederates invited the subjects of France to join with them in this undertaking, for restoring them to their rights and liberties; threatening ruin and devastation to those that refused.

TRIALS FOR TREASON.—Sir Richard Graham, viscount Preston, John Ashton, and Edmund Elliot, gents., were arraigned at the Old Bailey for high-treason, for that on the 29th of December last, they conspired to raise a rebellion against the king, and to procure the French to invade this kingdom. They were all taken on the 31st of December, near Gravesend, in a smack they had hired to carry them to France, the government being apprized of the design.

17. Lord Preston tried and convicted; and on the 19th, Mr. Ashton was convicted. Mr. Ashton was hanged at Tyburn, the 28th instant, but not quartered; lord Preston, on promising to make further discoveries, was pardoned. Elliot was never put to trial, either because there was not sufficient evidence against him, or that he had discovered the design to the government. The circumstance which cast Mr. Ashton was his taking up the packet which lord Preston had dropped, and concealing it in his bosom, in which were treasonable papers and letters; though Mr. Ashton knew nothing of the contents of those letters, as he insisted on his trial, he was going over as a passenger, and knew nothing of lord Preston's design; but imagining there might be something in the packet that might affect lord Preston, his friend, he endeavoured to conceal it.

18. On the king's arrival on the coast off Goree, it being foggy, and he four miles from the shore, he took a boat in order to land; they lost sight of both ships and shore, and were exposed to the danger of the sea for eighteen hours, and were near perishing, the sea being so rough. William landed next day at Aranien Haak, and a few miles from thence was met by the deputies of the States, who conducted him to the Hague.

26. The king made his triumphal entry at the Hague; was complimented and congratulated on his narrow escape. He took his seat as stadtholder in the assembly of the States.

Feb. 1. Sancroft and the other non-juring bishops deprived.

March 12. William set out from the Hague for the Netherlands.

The great congress broke up the beginning of March, when the French king had then advanced to Mons, with an army of 80,000 men, with the Dauphin, the dukes of Orleans and Chartres. William hearing of the advance of the French, ordered prince Waldeck to Halle, which was appointed the general rendezvous. The king followed, March 27th, and formed an army of 50,000 men.

April 10. Mons surrendered to the French; whereupon William returned to the Hague, and from thence came to England, where he arrived on the 13th instant.

Great part of Whitehall was this month consumed by fire, occasioned by the carelessness of a female servant. It destroyed most of the rooms, according to Evelyn's account, formerly occupied by Charles II's mistresses.

May 1. William set out for Holland, and arrived at the Hague on the 3rd inst.

31. Dr. John Tillotson, dean of St. Paul's, consecrated archbishop of Canterbury, and succeeded by Dr. Sherlock, master of the Temple, in the deanery.

General Ginckle invested the town of Baltimore, and after six days' siege, it surrendered; 780 prisoners were taken, and near 300 Rapparees, or Irish freebooters, who had mixed themselves with James's forces to wait the fortune of the war.

July 9. Queen Mary sent a letter to the justices of Middlesex, for promoting the reformation of manners.

12. Cardinal Pignatelli elected pope; takes upon him the name of Innocent XII.

The battle of Aghrim fought in Ireland, where St. Ruth, the French general, being killed in the beginning of the action, the Irish were defeated, and general Ginckle obtained a complete victory. There were 7000 of the Irish killed on the spot, while the English had only 600 killed and 960 wounded. The Irish took shelter in Limerick.

Aug. 14. Earl Tyrconnel, who had been

devoted to popery and the Stuarts, died at Limerick, having survived partly his authority and reputation.

19. The imperialists under the command of prince Lewis of Baden, defeated the Turks at Salankemen, and Cupergli, the grand vizier, was killed in the action.

A great mortality raged at York, where 11,000 persons died.

Sept. 3. The lord Dartmouth sent to the Tower, being suspected of a correspondence with James. He died there soon after, of apoplexy.

The French over-ran Savoy, and laid siege to Coni, which was raised at the approach of prince Eugene with 8000 men; the French left behind most of their cannon, stores, &c.

Admiral Russel and sir Cloudesley Shovel were sent to cruise off Brest, to intercept the French fleet commanded by Tourville. These fleets took several vessels, but Russel at last was overtaken by a storm, on September 2nd, and obliged to put into Plymouth, where the *Warwick* and *Coronation* were both lost in coming to an anchor. The nation complained aloud of Russel's mismanagement, and the commons then examined into his orders, by which he was acquitted.

Oct. 3. TREATY OF LIMERICK.—The city of Limerick surrendered to Ginckle, with the castles of Ross and Clare, and all other places and castles that were in possession of the Irish, which put an end to the war in Ireland. The articles of this surrender, which were ratified by the lords-justices, are famous in Irish history. By them a general indemnity is conceded to the Irish, and they are reinstated in all the privileges of subjects, on condition of taking the oath of allegiance only, without the oath of supremacy. They were also restored to the same liberty, in the exercise of religion, as they enjoyed in Charles II's reign. Ginckle received the thanks of parliament for his services; was created earl of Athlone, with a hereditary pension.

19. William arrived at Kensington from Holland.

22. Parliament met, and the king desired supplies, and told them there was a necessity of keeping in pay an army of 65,000 men, and a good fleet at sea.

Nov. 26. A thanksgiving observed for his majesty's safe return, and reduction of Ireland, whereby he was established in the full possession of the three kingdoms.

1692. Jan. 7. The philosophical Robert Boyle, esq., died. He left a sum of money for a monthly sermon against atheism, now called "Boyle's Lecture."

The East India company and some private merchants had a contest, which was referred to the house of commons, who pe-

tioned the king to dissolve the present company; and to grant a new charter.

William Fuller, who pretended to prove the prince of Wales spurious, and to give evidence of a plot to parliament, was voted by the commons to be a notorious cheat and impostor, and sentenced to stand in the pillory.

King James sent over colonel Parker and others, to give his friends intelligence of his motions, and of an intended invasion from France. Parker, with one Johnson, had formed a plot to assassinate William.

The earl of Marlborough deprived of all his offices, having lost the confidence of the king, by his intercourse with the exiled family. His countess was also forbid the court, and the princess of Denmark was desired to dismiss her from her family, which she refused. It caused a quarrel between her and the queen, upon which the princess retired to Siën-house.

The colony of New England fitted out and sent 32 ships, with 2000 land-forces on board, to attack Quebec; but they miscarried, and lost near 1000 persons, and contracted a debt of 140,000*l*.

Feb. 21. A proclamation against vice and profaneness.

Mar. 5. William embarked for Holland, where he arrived the next day at the Hague, from whence he went to Loo.

26. Queen Mary issued a proclamation for a monthly fast.

30. The queen-dowager, having committed the care of her palace and servants to the earl of Feversham, set out for Portugal, her native country, by the way of France.

April 2. King James sent a letter into England, directed to several lords and commons, notifying the queen's being with child, and requiring them to be witnesses of the labour, that they might have no colour to pretend they were imposed upon again. He also sent over a declaration, dated at St. Germain's, of his intention to endeavour the recovery of the throne, and boasted the aid of France. He offered pardons and rewards to all the prince of Orange's soldiers who would join him, but exempted a number of the nobility and gentry from the same. James's agents were employed in raising troops privately in the counties of York and Lancaster.

The Train-bands of London and Westminster were ordered out and reviewed in Hyde-park, to the number of 10,000.

The queen sent orders to admiral Russell to proceed with the fleet to sea.

May 5. A proclamation issued for parliament to meet the 24th instant, queen Mary having received intelligence of an invasion intended by France; and on the 9th another proclamation issued for apprehend-

ing the earl of Lichfield, lord Griffin, and other disaffected persons.

15. Namur invested by the French king in person.

16. An address from the officers of the fleet to queen Mary, to assure her of their loyalty.

19. **VICTORY OFF LA HOGUE.**—The English and Dutch fleets, commanded by admiral Russell, engaged the French fleet, under admiral Tourville. The French fleet was entirely defeated, and driven to their own coast; and at La Hogue and other places, no less than twenty-one of their largest men-of-war were destroyed, within two or three days after the battle. Among the rest, the French admiral's ship, the *Rising Sun*, was set on fire, within sight of the army that was assembled to have made a descent upon England. Admiral Carter was killed, whose last words refuted the opinion the Jacobites had formed of him. Finding himself wounded, he ordered the captain to fight the ship as long as she could swim. The French fleet consisted of sixty-three ships, and the confederate fleet of ninety-nine; but scarce one half could come to an engagement: the English lost not one ship in this victory. As soon as the fleet arrived at Spithead, the queen sent 30,000*l*. to be distributed among the sailors, and gold medals for the officers. She also ordered the bodies of admiral Carter and captain Hastings to be interred at the charge of the crown.

July 24. The battle of Steinkirk was fought. The confederates were commanded by king William in person, and the French by the duke of Luxemburg. The English were forced to retreat, with the loss of 6000 men killed, wounded, and prisoners. Among the killed were general Mackay, sir John Lainer, sir Robert Douglas, and the earl of Angus.

Aug. 4. The chevalier de Granvalle was hanged in Flanders, for conspiring to assassinate William. One Dumont and Leefdale were also concerned. Dumont enlisted in the king's army to perpetrate the design, but his conscience accusing him, he made a full discovery, and was suffered with Leefdale to escape with their lives, on account of their evidence.

A plot was formed of a pretended association in favour of James, by one Young, a prisoner in Newgate, who counterfeited the hands of the earls of Marlborough, Salisbury, and several others; some of whom were apprehended till the forgery was detected.

An earthquake at Port Royal in Jamaica, which destroyed 3000 people, and sunk part of the town.

13. A proclamation against libelling the government.

Nov. 4. Parliament met, and the king made a speech, wherein he told the commons there was an absolute necessity for their raising at least as great supplies as they did the last year; that he had no particular interests of his own but what was in common with theirs; and as he had done, so he should continue to expose his life in their service.

Marlborough and other peers, imprisoned on the false testimony of Young, released.

The commons vote, "That all orders for the management of the fleet shall pass through the admiralty."

A bill passed the lower house for incapacitating persons holding certain civil and military employments to sit in the commons, but was thrown out, by a majority of two, in the lords. It was the first of a series of place bills which met with the same fate.

A bill passed both houses for establishing triennial parliaments, which the king rejected. The reason the triennial bill passed was, that whigs and tories at this time were running a race of popularity for factious purposes.

11. The negroes in Barbadoes conspired to destroy their masters, for which many of them were executed.

24. A trial in the court of king's-bench, the duke of Norfolk *v.* sir John Jermaine, for *crim. con.*, and the next morning the jury brought in their verdict for the plaintiff, 100 marks damages.

1693. *Jan. 20.* The highest land-tax—namely, 4s. in the pound, granted.

21. A complaint made to the commons of a pamphlet, endeavouring to show that William and Mary's rights to the subject's allegiance was founded upon conquest. This, with bishop Burnet's pastoral letter, which advanced the same notion, was burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

26. An act for levying duties of excise upon ale and beer, and for securing recompences to those who should advance 1,000,000*l.* towards the war. By this act, every contributor advancing 100*l.* was entitled to his share of an annuity of 100,000*l.* for his life, and if a contributor or his nominee died, his share was to go among the survivors; or a contributor, instead of his share in that sum, might have a certain annuity of 14*l.* per annum for his 100*l.* (and the like for every other 100*l.* he should advance), during his own life or the life of his nominee. It is the first instance of an annuity with benefit of survivorship or tontine act.

A practice prevailed at this time of pressing landmen for the sea service by the officers of the fleet, who carried them over to Holland, and sold them to the officers of the army; whereupon the commons ordered

their speaker, sir John Trevor, to lay this oppression before the king, who ordered that no officers should presume to press landmen for the future.

The commons also complained of the embezzling the forfeited estates in Ireland, and disposing of them, and desired that no grants might be made of the forfeited estates as the king had promised them. To which the king answered, that this should be remedied, but granted vast estates, however, out of those forfeitures to lord Portland and other favourites.

31. Lord Mohun tried by his peers, for the murder of William Mountfort, the player, and acquitted. Lord Mohun and captain Hill had made an attempt to carry off Mrs. Bracegirdle the actress, in which being disappointed, they laid wait for Mountfort, whom they thought to be concerned in the rescue, and Hill run him through, while the peer was talking with him in Surrey-street, near Mrs. Bracegirdle's lodgings, late at night.

The assembly of the kirk of Scotland being dissolved by the king, their clergy insisted they had a right to sit without the king's leave, and actually continued their session, and then adjourned themselves to another day, though the king had dissolved them.

Massacre of Glencoe in Scotland, in which Macdonald and a great many highlanders were in the night butchered in cold blood, after they had submitted and taken the oaths, upon a proclamation issued to indemnify them if they came in by a certain day and surrendered themselves. Every one afterwards wished to shift the blame of this wholesale assassination, which was divided between the king, lord Breadalbane, secretary Stair, and captain Campbell, the savage executioner.

Feb. 7. Robert Young tried at the king's-bench, for forgery and subornation of perjury, in counterfeiting the hands of several noblemen, to an association against the king, particularly of the bishop of Rochester, who was taken up upon it. Young was convicted, and sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, and pay a fine of 1000*l.*

16. The French, within a year, had captured 300 sail of English vessels, when we had only taken from France 69 merchant ships.

The French refugees, by the aid of some English merchants, erected the royal lute-string manufactory, and obtained the king's patent.

March 14. An act to encourage the apprehending of highwaymen, with the reward of 40*l.* Another act enabling the people of Yorkshire to dispose of their personal estates by will. Parliament prorogued,

Sir John Somers, attorney-general, and an able lawyer and statesman, made lord-keeper, after the great seal had been many years in commission.

31. William embarked at Gravesend for Holland.

Six hundred protestant families who had come from Switzerland permitted to settle in Ireland.

April 14. A proclamation for a fast on the second Wednesday in every month.

May 15. The fleet assembled at St. Helen's, and were joined by the Dutch. It consisted of 102 sail.

18. The French invested Heidelberg, and took it about four days after, and entirely destroyed the town, as they had before destroyed Spire, Manheim, Frankendale, and other towns in the Palatinate.

June 16. Admiral Rook, with twenty-three men-of-war, having the Turkey fleet under his convoy, was attacked off Cape St. Vincent by the whole French fleet, under the command of admiral Tourville. Twelve English and Dutch men-of-war, and above fourscore merchantmen were taken or destroyed by the French. The enemy by this gained one million of money.

July 29. BATTLE OF LANDEN.—The confederate army, commanded by king William, was entirely defeated by the French, under the command of Luxemburg at Landen. Count Solmes, the Dutch general, had his leg shot off by a cannon-ball, and was taken prisoner; and the duke of Ormond was wounded and taken prisoner. On the other side, the duke of Berwick was taken prisoner by the English. The numbers of the killed and wounded are variously reported; by some it is said there were not less than 30,000 killed on both sides; but the confederates being entirely routed, the loss must have been much greater on their side than on the French. William had detached 25,000 men to force the French lines, which Luxemburg took advantage of, and attacked him in his camp: however, it was so well fortified, that the French were repulsed several times, and the confederates would have gained the victory, if the Dutch horse had not run away. The confederates lost their camp, artillery, and baggage; and had not a little river stopped the pursuit of the French, their loss had been still greater.

Mr. Anthony Wood censured at Oxford, for reflecting on the late earl of Clarendon. Those sheets of his book intituled "*Athenæ Oxonienses*," vol. ii., wherein were the reflections, were burnt, and himself fined 34*l.*, and expelled the university.

Sept. 19. St. Malo bombarded by a squadron of men-of-war, commanded by captain Benbow, for three days, and taking advantage of the night, they sent in a

fire-ship to reduce the town to ashes, but when within pistol shot, she struck upon a rock, and the engineer set fire to her, the explosion of which unroofed 300 houses, and shook the whole town like an earthquake.

24. The French, under the command of Catinat, defeated the confederates under the command of the duke of Savoy, and prince Eugene at Marsaglia, near Turin. Duke Schomberg, who commanded the troops of England, was mortally wounded and taken prisoner. This was the first battle where the foot charged with bayonets on their loaded muskets, to which stratagem the success of the French in this battle was attributed. Soon after this action pikes were laid aside, and bayonets used in their place, all over Europe.

Nov. 2. A proclamation for a thanksgiving for the preservation of the king, and his safe return, to be observed the 12th instant, within the bills of mortality, and on the 26th in other parts of England.

The king, on his return, found the nation unsettled, and resolved upon a change of the ministry.

7. Parliament met, and William made a speech, wherein, having mentioned the defeats the confederates had met with on land, and the miscarriages at sea, he imputed the first to the superior numbers of the enemy, and assured them the other should be inquired into.

The French king found his troops starving in the midst of their victories, by a dreadful famine, which afflicted the kingdom. He attempted to conclude a separate peace with some of the allies, which they rejected.

The commons voted for the supplies of the ensuing year 5,000,000*l.*

26. Dr. Sancroft, late archbishop of Canterbury, died, in the 77th year of his age.

Dec. 16. A libel, intituled, "*A Clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity*," ordered to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman.

20. The commons resolved to augment the English troops to upwards of 83,000 men. They resolved to add six regiments of English horse, four of English dragoons, and fifteen of English foot, to be commanded by officers that were his majesty's natural born subjects.

1694. Jan. 25. An act to repeal the 34th of Henry VIII., which limited the number of justices of peace in Wales. Another place bill was rejected by the king. The last act was to incapacitate members from holding places under government.

An earthquake, when Messina in Sicily was overturned in a moment, and 18,000 persons perished, and in the whole island to the number of 60,000.

Feb. 14. The commons voted a duty

upon leather, soap, wine, the tonnage of all ships and vessels; also on hackney-coaches and stage-coaches, and upon paper and parchment, and likewise a poll-tax.

17. In Dublin above 100 men were killed, by the blowing up of a magazine of 218 barrels of gunpowder.

The commons resolved that lord Falkland, a member of that house, by begging and receiving 2000*l.* of his majesty, contrary to the ordinary method of issuing and bestowing the king's money, was guilty of a high misdemeanor and breach of trust; and that he be committed to the Tower; but he was soon set at liberty.

Mar. 23. An act for relief of the orphans, and other creditors of the city of London. The city had spent the money they were intrusted with, belonging to the orphans of deceased citizens, in building Bedlam, the Monument, and other projects; and now to pay the orphans a perpetual interest of 4 per cent. for the money so wasted, they were obliged to assign their revenues.

April. A corporation was erected for the Greenland trade, by the name of the company of London merchants trading to Greenland.

25. The royal assent was given to an act for securing certain recompences and advantages to such persons as should voluntarily advance the sum of 1,200,000*l.* It was raised in ten days; and the subscribers being incorporated, was the foundation of the BANK OF ENGLAND. The institution of a national bank had the effect of raising the value of exchequer bills, tallies, and other government securities.

May 6. The king embarked for Holland.

June 3. The duke of Savoy, at the instance of England and Holland, issued a declaration, allowing the Vaudoise the free exercise of their religion.

8. The English fleet, with a body of land forces, came before Brest, and general Talmash landed with the first 600 men, where they found such preparations made to receive them, that they thought fit immediately to retire to the ships; but the tide going out, the flat-bottomed boats were not able to get off. Most of those that landed were killed or wounded. Among the rest, general Talmash himself was mortally wounded, and died soon after his return to Portsmouth.

28. Stamp duties instituted.

The hackney-coach-office established.

July 12. Lord Berkeley bombarded Dieppe; on the 16th, Havre de Grace; and on the 26th, Dunkirk. These bombardments were attended with the loss of the *Grenada* bomb, which blew up with all her crew; the fleet returned on the 25th to St. Helen's. It was remarked that the expense of these bombardments was more

than equivalent to what the enemy suffered by them.

Aug. 14. A proclamation, offering a reward of 400*l.* for the taking of colonel Parker, who had been committed to the Tower for high-treason, in conspiring against the king, and had made his escape on the 11th instant. Several other persons were committed for the said conspiracy.

Sept. 5. A fire happened at Warwick, which burnt down the great church, and most of the town.

Sir Cloudesly Shovel attempted to burn the forts that defended Dunkirk towards the sea, by some new invented machines, but failed, and returned to the Downs.

28. The East India company had a second charter granted, altering the preceding one.

Nov. 2. William arrived at Canterbury from Holland.

12. Parliament met, and the king made a speech to both houses, wherein he told them that their affairs were in a better posture, both by sea and land, than when he parted with them; for that this year a stop had been put to the progress of the French arms. He earnestly recommended to them the furnishing him with further supplies, as the only means to procure an advantageous peace; and he recommended the discharging the debt for transport-service for Ireland.

22. Dr. Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, and a prelate of great wisdom, temper, and moderation, died suddenly, in the 65th year of his age; and he was succeeded by Dr. Thomas Tenison, bishop of Lincoln.

30. The commons voted a supply of 4,700,000*l.* and upwards, for the maintenance of the sea and land forces for the year ensuing.

A rainy autumn destroyed such a quantity of corn, that wheat was sold in London at 3*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* per quarter. This dearth continued seven years, owing to a succession of cold and wet seasons; and was felt in most parts of Europe, especially in Scotland, where many died of famine.

Dec. 21. Queen Mary taken ill of the small-pox at Kensington.

22. The royal assent given to the act for the frequent meeting of parliament, called "The Triennial Act."

28. Queen Mary died in the 33rd year of her age, and the 6th of her reign. She was deeply regretted both by the king and the nation; yet such was the violence of faction, that a Jacobite clergyman had the indecency to select the following text for her majesty's funeral sermon:—"Go now, see this accursed woman, and bury her, for she is a king's daughter."

31. The lords and commons waited upon

William with an address of condolence upon the death of the queen.

1695. *Feb.* Several gentlemen from Lancashire, who had been committed and tried at Manchester, for conspiring against the government, and been acquitted for want of evidence, complained to the parliament of being maliciously prosecuted; but it was resolved that the government had sufficient cause to prosecute these gentlemen; and the commons also ordered Mr. Standish, of Standish-hall in Lancashire, to be taken into custody.

11. An act to exempt apothecaries from serving offices, or upon juries; and an act for rebuilding the town of Warwick.

March 4. The military in England, extorting subsistence-money of the innkeepers for want of their pay, a complaint was made to the commons, and several agents and officers cashiered or imprisoned.

The king appointed commissioners for the building of Greenwich hospital, and granted a considerable sum out of the civil-list for that purpose.

5. Queen Mary was buried from Whitehall (where she had lain in state) in Henry's chapel. Her funeral sermon was preached by archbishop Tenison. The great bell in every church in England was ordered to toll three hours that day.

The princess Anne was taken into favour and an apartment assigned her at St. James's. The king presented her with most of the late queen's jewels.

7. Mr. Craggs, one of the contractors for clothing the army, was committed to the Tower by the commons, for refusing to produce his books, or be examined.

Mr. Guy, a member of the house, was committed to the Tower, for taking a bribe of 200 guineas.

Henry Killegrew, Henry Villars, and Richard Gea, esqs., commissioners for licensing hackney-coaches, were dismissed at the instance of the commons, for receiving bribes.

Injunctions were sent by the king to the bishops, for preserving the discipline of the church. One was, that the clergy be obliged to residence, and the abuse of pluralities redressed.

11. A declaration issued for the better discipline of the army, and the due payment of their quarters; to prohibit the soldiers from extorting subsistence-money.

Mr. Bird, an attorney, was brought upon his knees by the commons, for bribing their members.

12. **BRIBERY AND CORRUPTION.**—There appearing almost a universal corruption in all classes, and the commons being informed of vast sums advanced by the East India company, and the chamber of London, among their members, for facilitating

some bills relating to those bodies, a committee was appointed to inquire into the truth of the facts. Sir John Trevor, the speaker of the commons, was found to have received 1000 guineas of the city of London, on passing the orphans' bill. Whereupon sir John himself having the disagreeable office of putting the question from the chair, was voted guilty of a high misdemeanor, and expelled the house. The duke of Leeds, president of the council, was accused by the commons of having received 5500 guineas from the East India company, for procuring a charter of confirmation. His grace protested his innocence before the commons, and affected to wish a speedy trial. He was only saved from impeachment by the withdrawal of Roberts, a principal witness, to the continent.

14. Resolved, "That whoever should discover any money, or other gratuity given to any member of the house, for matters transacted in the house relating to the orphans' bill, or the East India company, should have the indemnity of the house for such guilt."

26. Resolved by the commons, that Mr. Hungerford, a member of that house, was guilty of a high crime and misdemeanor, in receiving twenty guineas for his pains and service, as chairman of the committee to whom the orphans' bill was committed, and that he be expelled the house. Ordered, that sir Thomas Cook, a member of the house, and governor of the East India company, having refused to give an account of the money of the East India company, by him distributed in bribes, be committed to the Tower, and a bill brought in to oblige him to give such account.

The Welsh copper-office was incorporated.

The famous painter David Teniers died.

April 22. An act for granting certain duties upon marriages, births, burials, and upon bachelors and widowers, for the term of five years, for carrying on the war against France with vigour. The duties imposed were, 4s. on every burial; 2s. on every birth; and 1s. per annum on every bachelor or widower; with increased rates on the rich.

LAND BANK.—A new bank was projected, as a fund upon which, 2,564,000*l.* should be raised for the public service. It was prohibited from lending money but on landed securities, or to the government exchequer. For securing the interest on the capital, duties were laid on stone and earthenware, and on tobacco-pipes. The scheme is said to have been projected by Dr. Chamberlaine, and was petitioned against by the bank of England, but was sanctioned by an act of parliament.

23. Sir Thomas Cook being examined by a committee of both houses, confessed the distributing about 70,000*l.* in behalf of the East India company among the friends of certain courtiers and commoners, but would not acknowledge that he knew that either the ministers or senators themselves had received any of it. However, the commons thought they had sufficient evidence to ground an impeachment on against the duke of Leeds; and were proceeding to impeach sir John Trevor, Mr. Guy, and others, for bribery; but the court procured the parliament to be prorogued, and only sir Thomas Cook, sir Basil Firebrace, Bates, and Craggs, were imprisoned, to satisfy the demands of the people.

April. The marquis of Halifax died; a statesman of fine talents, obscured by vacillation. Burnet, who was present at his death, said he had the charity to hope Halifax "died a better man than he lived."

May 3. Parliament prorogued by the king, after the royal assent had been given to a bill for a general pardon, and another for the imprisonment of Cook, Firebrace, and Bates.

The parliament of Scotland met, the marquis of Tweeddale being his majesty's high commissioner. In this parliament the massacre at Glencoe was inquired into. It had made a great noise through Europe, and was deemed derogatory to the king himself; whereupon commissioners were ordered to inquire into it. Captain Campbell, who directed the military execution, produced his orders from Duncason, the major of the regiment. The major produced his orders from colonel Hamilton; and he, it seems, received his orders from secretary Stair; but Hamilton did not appear when summoned before parliament, and the parliament were contented with voting it a barbarous murder, without visiting any one with punishment.

The parliament of Ireland met, under lord-deputy Capel, and granted the king a supply of 163,000*l.*, and a further sum on additional duties on certain merchandise.

12. William embarks for Holland.

July 5. Lord Berkeley, with a squadron of English and Dutch, bombards St. Malo's and other towns upon the French coast.

27. At a general attack at Namur, Mr. Godfrey, deputy-governor of the bank of England, being persuaded by king William to go with him into the trenches, and be witness of the bravery of the confederate troops, was killed by a cannon-shot, as he stood by the king.

Aug. 13. Marshal Villeroy began to bombard Brussels, and continued it for two days and nights, destroying about 2500 houses in the heart of the city, besides churches and other public buildings. This

was said to be done in retaliation for the towns the English had bombarded on the coast of France.

Sept. 2. The castle of Namur capitulated; and on the 5th the garrison marched out, when marshal Boufflers was arrested, to procure satisfaction of the French king for the garrisons of Dixmude and Deinse, whom he detained prisoners, contrary to the cartel. Boufflers was soon after released on parole given that the garrisons should be sent back. The confederates lost 12,000 men before Namur.

Oct. 10. William arrived in England from Holland.

11. A proclamation for dissolving parliament and for calling another, to meet on the 22nd of November. Meanwhile the king went to Newmarket, where he was complimented by the university of Cambridge. He afterwards made a tour through several counties, and on the 10th of November came to Oxford, where a magnificent entertainment was provided for him, but he refused to sit down and eat, supposed to be discouraged by a letter dropped in the street, intimating a design to poison him. He immediately took coach for Windsor, giving as a reason for his short stay, and not visiting the colleges, that he intended this as a visit of kindness, not of curiosity, having seen the university before.

Nov. 22. The whig interest was found much strengthened in the new parliament, which met this day. In his opening speech, the king insisted on the old topics; namely, the bravery of the English troops, the necessity of the war to curb the ambition of France, and the necessity of large supplies to support it. He further recommended the condition of the French protestants to them, the remedying the ill state of the coin; and lastly, desired they would use dispatch, that he might be early in the field the next campaign.

25. A fellow of University college, Oxford, affirming in a sermon (as Dr. Sherlock had before) that there were three infinite distinct minds and substances in the Trinity, this opinion was censured by a decree of the convocation at Oxford, as impious and heretical.

30. A proclamation for a general fast, for a blessing on the deliberations of parliament.

Dec. 10. RECOINAGE OF SILVER.—The commons resolved, that all clipped money should be recoinced according to the established standard, and that a day be appointed for bringing it in.

31. A supply granted of 1,200,000*l.*, for supplying the deficiency of the clipped money, by a tax on windows. A reward of 5 per cent. was given to those that brought

in unclipped money to the mint, and 3*d*. an ounce was given for all wrought plate brought into the mint above the value; and for the greater expedition in coining, mints were erected in all the great cities in England, and the use of plate in public-houses was prohibited; but still the distress, occasioned by the want of coin for the payment of wages and other necessary uses, was extreme. Guineas were currently sold at the rate of 30*s*. at the time the clipped money was called in. The silver coin of England, which had been the worst, became the best, after this great recoinage.

1696. Jan. 16. A proclamation, offering a reward of 200*l*. for apprehending Mr. Fielding, for challenging and assaulting sir Harry Dutton Colt, a justice of the peace, for doing his duty in the execution of his office.

21. Royal assent given to the new treason act.

COUNCIL OF TRADE.—An unsuccessful attempt was made this session to establish a council of trade, with extraordinary and independent powers. The design proceeded so far that the commons voted—1. That a council of trade should be established, with powers for the more effectual preservation of trade; 2. That the commissioners forming the council should be named by parliament; 3. That none of the commissioners should be members of the house, &c. It was chiefly opposed, as tending to a radical change in the constitution, and an encroachment on the prerogatives of the crown.

In this year, Mr. Culliford, inspector-general, established the *Custom-House Ledger*, by which the official value of all exports and imports may be estimated.

22. The king having granted to the earl of Portland the manors of Denbigh, Bromfield, and Yale, being five parts in six of a whole county, and which was part of the principality of Wales, the commons addressed him to revoke this exorbitant grant; whereupon the king said, he would find some other way to show his favour to that earl.

26. The commons resolved, that the directors of the company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies, administering and taking here in this kingdom an oath *de fidele*, and under colour of a Scotch act of parliament styling themselves a company, and acting as such, and raising monies in this kingdom for carrying on the said company, were guilty of a high crime and misdemeanor; and that lord Belhaven, William Paterson, and the rest of the directors of the Scotch company, be impeached.

27. The *Royal Sovereign*, the largest man-of-war that had been built in England, burnt by accident, in the Thames.

Feb. 13. An injunction by William against disputes concerning the Trinity, occasioned by the controversy between Dr. South and Dr. Sherlock on that subject.

14. ASSASSINATION PLOT.—A conspiracy discovered by Mr. Pendergrass, to raise an insurrection in England in favour of king James, which was to be supported by a French invasion; and some of the conspirators were charged with a design of attacking William's guards, as he came from hunting, near Richmond, and either to take him prisoner or kill him; from whence this conspiracy obtained the name of the "Assassination Plot." The earl of Aylesbury was sent to the Tower.

23. A proclamation, offering a reward of 1000*l*. for discovering the duke of Berwick (supposed to be in England), sir George Barclay, sir William Perkins, or any other of the conspirators.

24. The king having passed an act for stating the public accounts, informed the house of the plot against his life. The same evening both houses attended William with an address, congratulating his escape. They entreated him to take more than ordinary care of his person, and declared that, in case his majesty came to any violent death, they would revenge it upon his enemies.

25, 26, 27. The members spent these days in framing and subscribing an association, wherein they declared, that William is the lawful king, and mutually engage to stand by and assist each other in his defence; and in case the king should come to a violent death, they bind themselves to unite in revenging it upon his enemies, and in supporting the succession of the crown, according to the act of 1 William and Mary. Ninety-two members of the house of commons, and fifteen of the peers, refused to sign the association voluntarily. An act was next passed to enforce the signing of the association, and those were declared incapable of any public trust who did not sign it.

Mar. 2. King James came to Calais, to embark with a body of troops for England, but the presence of admiral Russell in the Channel frustrated his design.

11. Robert Charnock, Edward King, and Thomas Keys, were convicted of high-treason, and executed at Tyburn on the 18th.

18. A proclamation, offering a reward of 500*l*. for apprehending lord Montgomery and sir John Fenwick.

Apr. 3. Sir John Friend and sir William Perkins executed for treason at Tyburn, where Mr. Collier, the priest, gave them absolution.

7. Mr. Collier, Mr. Snatt, and Mr. Cook, were presented in the king's-bench for ab-

solving sir John Friend and sir William Perkins, and on the 8th, Mr. Snatt and Mr. Cook were committed to Newgate.

21. Brigadier Rockwood, major Lowick, and Charles Cranburn convicted of high-treason, as conspirators in the assassination plot. They were executed at Tyburn the 29th instant. These were the first prisoners that had the benefit of the act for regulating trials which allowed counsel.

27. An act passed for taking away the custom of Wales, which hinders persons from disposing their personal estates by will. An act also for receiving the affirmation of quakers in lieu of an oath. Parliament prorogued.

May 5. King William embarked at Margate, and landed in Holland the 7th inst.

23. A proclamation for a fast, for the success of the campaign.

June 17. John Sobieski, the martial king of Poland, died, in his 70th year, and was succeeded by Augustus, elector of Saxony, after having changed his religion.

27. The parliament of Ireland met, and expelled Mr. Sanderson, the only member of their house who had not signed the association.

Aug. Admiral Benbow having been sent to block up Du Bart in Dunkirk, the latter found means to escape in a fog, and fell in with a Dutch squadron of six frigates and many merchant ships, which he took. He was attacked by a convoy to a fleet of outward-bound ships, who forced Du Bart to burn four of the Dutch frigates and thirty-four merchant ships. Thus ended the naval operations of this year.

29. The duke of Savoy made a separate peace with France, and the confederate army retreated into the duchy of Milan.

Sept. 8. Lord Murray appointed king's commissioner in Scotland. He called the parliament, who unanimously signed an association, similar to that of England. They voted 1,440,000*l.* Scots money, for maintaining their forces by sea and land.

The loss of the nation, upon the recoinage, amounted to 2,200,000*l.*

Oct. 6. King William returned from Holland, neither the confederates nor the French having attempted one siege, or entered upon any considerable action this campaign. The reason given for the inactivity of the English was, the great scarcity of money in England, upon the recoinage the silver this year; and it appears that both armies this campaign half subsisted themselves by the plunder of the miserable inhabitants of those countries that were the seat of war.

7. The neutrality of Italy agreed on between France and the confederates.

20. Parliament met, and the king recommended perseverance in the war; and

both houses, in their addresses, concurred with him.

A pamphlet, intituled, "*An Account of the Proceedings of the Commons, in relation to the Recoinage of the clipped Money, and fulling the Price of Guineas,*" was ordered to be burnt by the common hangman.

The commons voted a supply of upwards of five millions for the charges of the ensuing year, for the maintaining 40,000 seamen and 87,000 landmen. 15,000*l.* was annually voted for the relief of French protestants. The commons came to a resolution, "That the supplies for the service of 1697 should be raised within the year;" which was effected by a land-tax of three shillings in the pound, and a heavy capitation-tax in addition to the existing burthens,

PUBLIC CREDIT.—The land-bank that had been established by act of parliament last year, and was to have raised two millions and a half, did not produce the sum desired, which reduced the government to very great straits. Government tallies and debentures were at 40, 50, and 60 per cent. discount, and even bank-bills at 20 per cent. discount. As the sellers of the government securities and bank-notes became very numerous, they were offered, and in a manner cried, in Exchange-alley, where many rich men vastly increased their fortunes by buying them up; but such was the diligence of parliament in creating new funds for the discharge of the debts of the nation, in a course of time, that bank-bills rose to par again, on the parliament's increasing their stock another million, and continuing their term to the year 1710. But nothing supplied the want of cash better than the parliament's authorising the treasury to issue out near three millions of EXCHEQUER BILLS, which being allowed in taxes, and circulated by the bank for a moderate premium, contributed in a great measure to re-establish public credit.

Nov. 6. Captain Vaughan, commander of the *Royal Clancarty*, was convicted of high-treason, in that being a subject of king William (as Irishman), he had accepted a commission from the French king, and cruised upon the subjects of England, with an intent to take and spoil them upon the high seas, &c.

9. Sir John Fenwick had been indicted for high-treason, as concerned in the late conspiracy; but there being but one witness against him, he could not be convicted in the courts of law. Whereupon this day a bill was brought into the house of commons to attain him of high-treason, without allowing him a trial. This occasioned long debates in the house of commons. However, the party that was for the bill carried it,—189 against 156. In the house of lords also this bill occasioned warm de-

bates ; but it was carried at length, by 68 against 61. The two main points on which the debates turned were—First, Whether any deviation from the established and legal mode of proceeding, and the assumption of so extraordinary a power as that of passing bills of attainder, on evidence inadmissible in the inferior courts, was in any case justifiable ? Secondly, Whether, if such an arbitrary exertion of authority was ever to be vindicated, the case of Fenwick was of so great a magnitude as to justify the exercise of it ? The Tories on these issues took the popular side, very much to the discredit of their whig opponents.

Sir George Rooke was called before the house, to give an account why the Toulon squadron was suffered to get unmolested into Brest ; also sir Cloudesley Shovel was ordered to lay copies of his orders before the house ; when they were both acquitted with honour.

Sixpence per month was deducted out of every seaman's wages, for the support of Greenwich-hospital.

The corporation of the Trinity-house began a lighthouse on the Eddystone-rock, near Plymouth.

King William appointed a board of commissioners for trade and plantations, consisting of a first-lord-commissioner and seven others, each with a salary of 1000*l*. The celebrated John Locke, esq., was appointed first-lord-commissioner.

An act was passed for the increase and encouragement of seamen, establishing a register of 30,000 men, in consideration of a yearly premium of 40*s*. each.

Dec. 5. The royal assent was given to an act for the importing and coining guineas and half-guineas.

8. Sir Charles Porter, lord-deputy of Ireland, dies suddenly of apoplexy.

LIBERTY OF THE PRESS.—A jesting paragraph, in a periodical paper called "*The Flying Post*," appeared about this time, reflecting on the credit of the exchequer-bills, and which appears to have caused great excitement in the commons. They ordered the printer, John Salibury, to be taken into custody, and gave leave to bring in a bill to prevent the writing, printing, or publishing news without a license. But on reflection, the house had the good sense to throw out the bill on the second reading, it appearing that less evils were likely to result from the abuses of the press than any legislative attempts to restrain them. It was the last open attempt to re-establish the censorship. The licensing act passed soon after the Restoration, and, founded on the Star-chamber decree of 1637, expired in 1679. It was revived in the reign of James II., and was continued, by renewals, to the year 1694, when all re

straints previously to publication for ever ceased, with the exception of dramatic representations.

1697. Jan. 10. A proclamation, requiring all receivers of taxes to take in payment hammered silver money at 5*s*. 8*d*. per oz.

28. Sir John Fenwick was beheaded on Tower-hill.

Feb. 12. The earl of Aylesbury admitted to bail.

Mar. 18. A proclamation for a fast, imploring a blessing on king William and his dominions.

The Hand-in-hand fire-office incorporated.

Apr. An act for completing, building, and adorning the cathedral of St. Paul's, and for repairing the collegiate church of St. Peter, Westminster.

Tumults of the weavers in London, on account of calicos and other Indian manufactures imported. They very near seized the treasure at the East India house.

19. The earl of Sunderland made lord-chamberlain of the household, and seemed to have as great an influence in king William's court as he formerly had in king James's.

22. Sir John Somers made lord-chancellor.

25. William embarked at Margate, and landed in Holland the next day.

29. The conferences between the plenipotentiaries for treating of a general peace opened at Ryswick, Monsieur Letinroot, the Swedish ambassador, being mediator.

July 26. The earl of Portland and Marshal Boufflers adjusted the differences between William and the French king, near Brussels, without the privity of any of the allies, who were treating at Ryswick.

The loss sustained by the French navy during the war was 59 ships and 2224 guns ; and that by the English was 53 ships and 1112 guns.

King William had an interview with the czar Peter I., emperor of Russia, who in disguise had accompanied his ambassador to Holland, where he discovered himself to William.

Sept. 1. The imperialists, under the command of prince Eugene, obtained a signal victory over the Turks at Zentha, the grand vizier and upwards of 20,000 of his men being killed in the action.

11. The peace signed at Ryswick, between France, England, Spain, and Holland ; and ratified by William at Loo, the 15th. By this treaty, France was to restore to the king of Spain, Barcelona, Roses, Gironne, and all that she had possessed herself of in Catalonia ; as also Luxemburg, Mons, Charleroy, and all other towns she had become master of in the Low Countries, as well as in America. In the treaty

between England and France, the only important article was, the French king's engaging not to disturb king William in the enjoyment of the British dominions.

12. At the treaty of peace the Dutch concluded a treaty of commerce for twenty years.

Oct. 19. Peace with France proclaimed in London.

22. The peace signed between the Empire and France. The same day the duke of Burgundy was married to the princess of Savoy.

Nov. 13. William embarked for England, and made a triumphant entry into London on the 16th.

Dec. 2. A thanksgiving observed for the peace with France.

3. The king informs parliament of the peace, laments the debts incurred on account of the army and navy and the insufficiency of the civil list; but under existing circumstances, thinks England cannot be safe without a standing army.

11. The commons resolved, that all the land-forces, raised since the 29th of September, 1680, should be paid off and disbanded. The patriots and anti-courtiers, exerting their united strength, carried this resolution, by 185 against 148, of whom 116 were placemen (Belshaw's Hist. Gt. Brit. i., 445). It had the effect of reducing the army to 8000 men; and the efforts of the whigs to keep on foot a larger number augmented their unpopularity.

20. Resolved, that in acknowledgment of the great things his majesty had done for these kingdoms, 700,000*l.* be granted him during life, for the support of the civil list.

26. The earl of Sunderland resigned the lord-chamberlainship, apprehensive of parliamentary impeachment, and very much to the regret of the king, who, according to Burnet, "earnestly desired he would continue about him." The post was kept vacant two years; and it is supposed the earl received the emoluments, though he was too timid again to venture, in the face of whig and tory enemies, to fill the office.

1698. Jan. 4. A fire happened at Whitehall, which entirely destroyed all that palace, except the Banqueting-house.

11. The czar of Muscovy came into England, and remained incog. He was magnificently entertained by William, and improved himself in the art of ship-building, and carried back with him many artificers. The king presented him with one of his royal yachts.

14. The earl of Portland, being sent ambassador to France, arrived at Paris the 21st. Mr. Matthew Prior, who was the English secretary at the treaty of peace at Ryswick, was secretary to this embassy.

Feb. 17. An address of the commons for a proclamation against immorality and profaneness, and for suppressing all pernicious books and pamphlets containing doctrines against the Trinity, and other fundamental articles of faith, and for punishing the authors and publishers.

A society for the Propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts was about this time erected, as a society for Reformation of Manners had been some little time before.

April 2. An act for dissolving the marriage between Charles, earl of Macclesfield, and Anne, his wife, and to illegitimate children of the said Anne. The earl having ceased to cohabit with his lady several years, she admitted another to her bed, and had two children, whereupon this act was obtained; but the earl having been in a great measure the occasion of his wife's infidelity, she had her fortune returned her by the act. The countess pleaded that her husband neglecting to cohabit with her when he returned from his travels, she had surprised him into a private meeting, and he not discovering the trick, her ladyship proved enceinte.

May 21. A complaint being made to the commons of a book, intitled, "*The Case of Ireland's being bound by Acts of Parliament in England*," written by William Molyneux, of Dublin, which denied the dependence of Ireland on England, as to their being bound by English acts of parliament. They addressed his majesty, asserting the dependence and subordination of Ireland to the kingdom of England.

June 10. The lords presented an address to king William, desiring him to discourage the woollen manufacture in Ireland, and promote that of linen.

July 4. The commons having impeached John Goudet and others, for importing French lustrings, they confessed the fact; and this day the commons demanding judgment against them at the lords' bar, they were condemned in very great fines.

The commons took into consideration the trade of the African company, and voted that all traders should pay 10 per cent. for all goods shipped to the coast of Africa for the support of the forts and factories situated there.

5. EAST INDIA COMPANY.—The royal assent was given to an act for raising a sum not exceeding 2,000,000*l.*, upon a fund for payment of annuities, after the rate of 8*l.* per cent. per annum, and for settling the trade to the East Indies. The old East India company, consisting chiefly of Tories, had offered to lend the government 700,000*l.* at 4 per cent., in case the trade to India might be confirmed to them, exclusive of all others. But another set, called the Associated Merchants, in which the whigs

predominated, favoured by the court, offering to lend the government 2,000,000*l.* at 8 per cent., the trade was given to the latter; and the old company was allowed to trade no longer than the year 1701, though they offered to raise the same sum, which was thought highly unjust. However, these two great bodies were afterwards united by act of parliament; but it is a striking proof of the increasing riches of the country, that notwithstanding the nation had been exhausted by a long war, and distressed by recoining all the silver, the whole sum of 2,000,000*l.* was subscribed within two days, and the subscribers incorporated.

7. Parliament dissolved by proclamation.

20. William embarked at Margate, for Holland, vesting the government, as before, during his absence in a regency.

Aug. 19. Treaty of partition of the Spanish monarchy concluded between the ministers of France, England, and Holland, on the expected demise of the king of Spain. This treaty was followed by the triple league, offensive and defensive, between England, Holland, and Sweden.

Sept. The Scottish company sent 50 ships and 1200 men to make a settlement on the isthmus of Darien. They landed on the 4th of November, and erected a fort.

Dec. 9. Parliament met, and the king in his speech recommended the keeping up a considerable force by land and sea, the making some further progress in discharging the national debts, the employing the poor, the advancement of trade, and the discouraging vice and profaneness, but said not one word of the partition party.

John Archdale, a quaker, was elected a member of this parliament for the borough of Chipping Wycombe, Bucks; but upon his refusing to take the oaths, a new writ was issued to Wycombe to choose another burgess.

16. Commons resolve that the forces in England shall not exceed 7000, and those be *natural-born* subjects; and in Ireland, not to exceed 12,000. This resolution, imposing on the king the necessity of sending home his Dutch guards, was very mortifying to him.

1699. Jan. 26. A peace was concluded between the Emperor and Poland on one side, and the Turks on the other, at Carlowitz, by the mediation of lord Paget and Mr. Collier, the English and Dutch ministers; and the next month a peace was concluded between the Venetians and the Turks.

Feb. 13. An order was sent to the playhouses, that they should act nothing contrary to religion and good manners.

Mar. 18. King William sent the commons the following message, written with

his own hand:—"W. R. His majesty is pleased to let the house know that the necessary preparations are made for transporting the guards who came with him into England, and that he intends to send them away immediately; unless, out of consideration to him, the house be disposed to find a way for continuing them longer in his service, which his majesty would take very kindly."

24. The commons attended the king with an address, containing the reasons why they could not comply with his message; wherein they tell him they do not think the keeping up foreign troops consistent with the constitution.

28. The earl of Warwick tried before the house of peers for the murder of captain Coote, in a duel, where three fought on a side, half drunk, and in the dark, in Leicester-fields, but acquitted.

29. Lord Mohun tried for the same murder, and acquitted.

May 20. Christopher Codrington, esq., fellow of All-Souls', Oxford, was made captain-general and governor of the Carribee islands, in the room of his father, colonel Codrington, deceased.

June 2. The king embarked at Margate, and landed the next day in Holland.

July 16. Spencer Cowper, esq., was tried at Hertford assizes for the murder of Mrs. Sarah Stout, and acquitted.

Oct. 18. The king returned from Holland.

25. Charles duke of Shrewsbury made lord-chamberlain of the household. This nobleman had the rare fortune to be respected both by whigs and tories. His generosity and fascinating manners acquired him the appellation of "King of Hearts."

Nov. 16. Parliament met, and the king's speech and address of the commons, in answer, exhibit symptoms of mutual mistrust and dislike.

Dr. Watson, bishop of St. David's, was deprived. This prelate was supposed to have paid a valuable consideration for his bishopric; and after his elevation had sold the preferments in his gift, with a view of being reimbursed. He was accused of simony, and deprived by sentence of the primate and six suffragans. He then pleaded his privilege; so that the affair was brought into the house of lords, who refused to own him as a peer after he had ceased to be a bishop. Lastly, he had recourse to the court of delegates, who confirmed the archbishop's sentence.

Dec. 14. FORFEITED ESTATES.—The commons, inquiring into the forfeited estates in Ireland, found that 49,517 acres of those lands had been granted to the earl of Romney; 108,633 acres to the earl of Albemarle; 135,820 acres to the earl of Port

land; 26,480 acres to the earl of Athlone; 36,148 acres to the earl of Galway; and 95,649 acres (being the private estate of king James, and worth 25,995*l.* per annum), to lady Elizabeth Villiers, countess of Orkney, a mistress of king William's.

15. Commons resolved to bring in a bill of resumption, to apply all the forfeited estates in Ireland, and the revenues of the crown there, since the 13th of February, 1688, to the use of the public.

1700. *Feb. 8.* A proclamation for banishing all popish priests and jesuits; and another for putting the law in execution against papists, and other disaffected persons.

It appearing that many dissenters, and persons of little property, were in commission of the peace about this time, the commons addressed the king, that men of quality and estate might be put in commission.

12. The lords addressed the king against the re-establishment of the Scotch colony at Darien; whereupon his majesty took occasion again to propose an union between England and Scotland.

The commons resolved, that a book, intitled, "An Enquiry into the Causes of the Miscarriages of the Scotch Colony at Darien," was a false, scandalous, and traitorous libel, and ordered it to be burnt by the hangman; and a proclamation was issued for apprehending the author.

21. The commons waited on the king with their resolutions, in relation to the Irish forfeitures; in answer to which, William told them he thought himself obliged in justice to reward those who had served well, and particularly in the reduction of Ireland, out of the estates forfeited to him there; and that their lessening the national debts and restoring the public credit, he thought, would best contribute to the honour, interest, and safety of the kingdom. The commons resolved, that whoever advised his majesty to return this answer, had used their utmost endeavours to create a misunderstanding and jealousy between the king and his people.

Mar. 15. A second treaty of partition of the Spanish monarchy was concluded, whereby archduke Charles was to have Spain, and most of the rest of the Spanish dominions, except Naples and Sicily, which were assigned to the Dauphin. This alteration was occasioned by the death of Ferdinand, electoral prince of Bavaria, who, by the former partitioning treaty, had been declared presumptive heir to the Spanish crown.

The commons voted 1000*l.* to each of the commissioners appointed to take an account of the forfeited estates in Ireland.

25. The Scotch petitioned the king to call a parliament in that kingdom, in order to re-establish the affairs of their American

and East India company, which they apprehended laboured under very great hardships both at home and abroad: whereupon the king promised them their parliament should meet the 14th of May.

April 8. The commons ordered their resolutions in relation to the forfeited estates in Ireland to be printed, and resolved further,—"That the procuring or passing exorbitant grants, by any member now of the privy council, or by any other that had been privy counsellor, in this or any former reign, to his use or benefit, was a high crime and misdemeanor;" and ordered a list of the privy council to be laid before the house.

9. The commons having tacked the land-tax bill, and the resumption of the Irish forfeitures together, occasioned several conferences between the two houses; but at length the lords yielded to the commons by his majesty's direction, money being very much wanted. The object of the commons in tacking a money-bill to that relative to the Irish forfeitures was to preclude the lords from altering the provisions of the latter.

11. The house being about to pass an address to the king to exclude foreigners from his counsels, it was suddenly prorogued.

May 21. The great seal being taken from lord Somers, sir Nathan Wright, a person of very inferior capacity, was made lord-keeper. This was followed by the resignation of lord Shrewsbury, the last of the great whig ministers, and the way left open for the accession of the tories.

The parliament of Scotland met; and a vote was proposed, "That the colony of Darien was a legal and rightful settlement, and that the parliament would maintain and support it;" whereupon the high-commissioner adjourned them from time to time, to prevent the question being put; of which the Scotch complained in a national address to king William.

July 5. The king embarks for Holland.

20. An alliance having been entered into between the kings of Denmark and Poland and the czar of Muscovy, against the young king of Sweden, and his enemies falling upon him on all sides, a squadron of English and Dutch men-of-war were sent to his assistance, which entered the Baltic about this time; whereupon the Danes retired to their harbours, and on the 18th of August a peace was concluded between Sweden and Denmark, exclusive of Muscovy and Poland.

Aug. 9. The duke of Gloucester, the only child of the prince and princess of Denmark, was interred on the south side of Henry the VIIth's chapel.

Nov. 1. The long expected death of Charles II., king of Spain, happened. He

died in the 39th year of his age, and the 36th of his reign; and, having been provoked by the partition of his dominions by the English and Dutch, he made his will the preceding month, and disposed of his crown to Philip, duke of Anjou, second son to the dauphin of France; and in case he died without issue, or the crown of France should descend to him, Spain to pass to the duke of Berry, his youngest brother; and in case he died, &c., or France descend to the duke of Berry, then Spain was to go to the archduke Charles, the Emperor's second son; and on failure of issue of the archduke Charles, then to the duke of Savoy, without any partition, or dismembering of the monarchy.

16. The duke of Anjou, grandson of the French king, declared king of Spain by the court of France, without any regard to the partition treaty.

23. Cardinal Albani elected pope, by the name of Clement XI.

Dec. 11. The king of Sweden gained a great victory over the Muscovites, near Narva. The Muscovite army was said to have consisted of 100,000 men, and the Swedes, commanded by their young king, Charles XII., to not more than 20,000; so unequal were the Russians to the Swedes at the beginning of the war in the north; but after it had continued seven or eight years, the Russian forces appeared equal to those of Sweden.

19. The tories having acquired an ascendancy in parliament, and it not being so complaisant as the king desired, it was this day dissolved.

1701. Jan. The elector of Brandenburg was crowned king of Prussia.

Feb. 10. The new parliament met; and in the contest for the choice of a speaker, it was carried in favour of Mr. Harley, by 249 to 125, who declared for sir Richard Onslow—a clear demonstration of the predominance of the tory interest.

THE CONVOCATION.—The convocation being opened, Dr. Hooper, dean of Canterbury, was chosen prolocutor of the lower house. This clerical synod had not sat for ten years, and its present conduct did not redeem its character; but being divested of all civil power, its folly and malignity were harmless. They began with presenting a dutiful address to the king, assuring him of their steady loyalty to his sacred person and government. The lower house next proceeded to censure several passages contained in a book written by John Toland, intitled, "Christianity not Myste-rious;" while the upper house expressed their indignation at a book, intitled, "Essays on the Balance of Power," in which was the following passage:—"Are not a great many of us able to point out several

persons, whom nothing has recommended to places of highest trust, and often to rich benefices and dignities, but the open enmity which they have almost from their cradles professed to the divinity of Christ?" which their lordships seemed to apprehend was levelled against some of their order. But there happening to be a misunderstanding between the two houses about adjournments, there was no business done. The lower house however censured Bishop Burnet's "Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles." The upper house declared their censure was scandalous, and they had no authority to examine the works of a bishop.

Feb. 14. The commons resolved to stand by and support his majesty and his government, and take such effectual measures as may best conduce to the interest and safety of England, the preservation of the protestant religion, and the peace of Europe.

28. John Packhurst and John Paschall, esqs., two of the commissioners of naval prizes, were ordered to be committed to the Tower by the commons, for neglecting their duty.

Mar. 12. ACT OF SETTLEMENT.—The resolutions of the committee, appointed to consider of the further limitations of the crown, were reported, and almost unanimously agreed to by the commons. They were to the following effect:—1. That all things properly cognizable in the privy council be transacted there; and all resolutions taken thereupon shall be signed by such of the privy council as shall advise and consent to the same. (This clause, as fixing too definite a responsibility on ministers, was got rid of in a subsequent statute.—*Hal. Const. Hist.* iii., 253.) 2. That no foreigner, though naturalized, shall be capable of a grant from the crown, to himself, or any in trust for him. 3. That England shall not be obliged to engage in any war for the defence of the foreign dominions of any succeeding king. 4. That succeeding kings shall join in communion with the church of England. 5. That no pardon shall be pleadable to an impeachment in parliament. 6. That no succeeding king shall go out of the British dominions without consent of parliament. 7. That no pensioner, or person in office under the crown, shall be a member of the commons. 8. That further provision be made for security of religion and the rights of the subject. 9. That the judges' commissions be *quam diu se bene gesserint*, and their salaries ascertained. 10. That, after king William and the princess Anne, the crown be limited to the princess Sophia of Hanover, and the heirs of her body, being protestants. These resolutions form the basis of the Act of Settlement, and do honour to the constitutional spirit of the

stories, who risked the favour of the king by their introduction.

A protest of the duchess of Savoy, daughter to the princess Henrietta, duchess of Orleans, (who was the youngest daughter of Charles I.) and next in blood to the crown of England, against altering the succession.

20. Both houses address the king on the ill consequences of the treaty of partition, and the danger to British interests, from the presence of foreigners in his councils.

27. A proclamation for apprehending John Glover, Alexander Cutting, William Ady, and William Clifton, for offering bribes to procure the election of burgesses to serve in parliament.

Apr. 14. Lord Somers heard at the bar of the commons against a pending impeachment, for his lordship's advising the partition treaty.

23. The commons addressed his majesty to remove from his councils lord Somers, earl of Oxford, and lord Halifax, who advised that pernicious partition treaty; as also the earl of Portland, who concluded it. The commons had resolved to impeach these noblemen, passing over, however, with manifest partiality, the earl of Jersey and sir Joseph Williamson, who were alike privy to the transaction.

May 9. Captain William Kidd, Gabriel Loft, Hugh Parrott, and Darby Mullins were convicted of piracy at the Admiralty-sessions, held at the Old Bailey, and were hanged at Execution-dock on the 23rd instant. Kidd had obtained, at the instance of lords Somers, Romney, Oxford, and Bellamont, who anticipated a share in his captures, a commission to cruise against pirates in the Indian seas; but instead of accounting to his employers, Kidd had turned pirate himself, and divided the spoil between himself and crew.

KENTISH PETITION.—A petition was presented to the house of commons from the justices of peace and grand-jury, at the quarter-sessions held at Maidstone, advising the commons, among other things, to turn their addresses into bills of supply, and "enable his Majesty to assist his allies before it is too late." The commons, exasperated at the boldness of this remonstrance, voted it scandalous, insolent, and seditious, and ordered those gentlemen who brought it to be taken into custody; namely, William Colepepper, Thomas Colepepper, David Polhill, Justinian Champney, and William Hamilton, esqs. The serjeant-at-arms afterwards acquainted the house that there was such a mob gathered about the petitioners, that he apprehended a rescue. Upon sending the Kentish petitioners to the Gatehouse, came out a libel, intitled, "Legion," asserting that the commons have no right to imprison any

but their own members. It concluded,—
"For Englishmen are no more to be slaves to parliaments than to kings:—our name is 'Legion,' and we are many." Its author was the celebrated Daniel de Foe. The popular current was beginning to set strongly in favour of a war with France, and the whigs were recovering their popularity.

14. Articles of impeachment were carried up, against lord Somers, by Mr. Harcourt, wherein he was charged with advising the partition-treaty, and affixing the great seal to it, without the knowledge of the other lords-justices or privy council; nor did he cause the treaty to be enrolled in chancery, as usual. That he passed many exorbitant grants from the crown; that he procured the commission for captain Kidd, the pirate, and was to have shared the spoil with him; and that he had made divers arbitrary and illegal orders when he was lord-chancellor. Similar charges were alleged against the other impeached lords.

June 12. Act of settlement receives the royal assent. Also an act for appointing wardens and assay-masters for assaying wrought plate in the cities of Exeter, York, Bristol, Chester, and Norwich.

13. **DISPUTE OF THE TWO HOUSES.**—The lords sent a message to the commons with their resolutions,—1. That no lord of parliament, impeached for high crimes and misdemeanors, and coming to his trial, shall, upon his trial, be without the bar. 2. That no lord of parliament, impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors, can be precluded from voting on any occasion, except in his own trial; and that they had appointed Tuesday, the 17th instant, for the trial of lord Somers. The commons answered, that, inasmuch as the impeached lords were to be allowed to vote for one another at their trials, for this and other reasons, they did not think fit to appear at the trial. At a conference, held the same day, between the two houses, in relation to the trial of the impeached lords, lord Haversham said, they (their lordships) hope justice shall never be made use of as a mask for any design; and that it was demonstration that the commons themselves thought the impeached lords innocent. Whereupon the commons immediately withdrew from the conference, and a charge was drawn up against lord Haversham, and sent up to the lords by sir Christopher Musgrave; and the commons refused to come to any further conference with the lords till justice was done upon lord Haversham for the indignity offered to the house of commons.

14. Articles were carried up against lord Halifax by Mr. Bridges.

June 17. The lords proceeded to the trial of lord Somers in Westminster-hall; and the commons not appearing, they acquitted him, by a majority of 56 to 31, and dismissed the impeachment.

20. The commons resolved, That the lords had refused justice to the commons, on the impeachment against lord Somers, by denying to settle the preliminaries to the trial, by a committee of both houses, and afterwards proceeding to a pretended trial of the said lord, which could tend only to protect him from justice, by colour of an illegal acquittal; and that all the ill consequences which might at this time attend the delay of the supplies given by the commons were to be imputed to those who, to procure an indemnity for their own enormous crimes, had used their utmost endeavours to make a breach between the two houses. The same day, the lords sent the commons a message that they intended to proceed to the trial of the earl of Orford on Monday next, and sent them also a copy of lord Haversham's answer. The commons ordered that none of their members should presume to appear at the pretended trial of the earl of Orford.

23. The lords resolved, That the resolutions of the commons, of the 20th instant, contained most unjust reflections on the house of peers, and were contrived to cover their affected and unreasonable delays in prosecuting the impeached lords, and did manifestly tend to the destruction of the judicature of the lords, &c.; and that all the ill consequences attending the deferring the supplies, were to be attributed to the fatal council of putting off the meeting of the parliament, and the unnecessary delays of the commons. The same day the lords unanimously acquitted the earl of Orford, as they had done lord Somers.

24. The lords ordered the charge against lord Haversham, and the impeachments against the earl of Portland and lord Halifax, to be dismissed, for want of prosecution by the commons.

In this dispute it seems to have been agreed, both by the lords and commons, that the partition treaties were of pernicious consequence, and that the transacting them privately, without communicating them to the privy-council, was a high misdemeanor in those that advised and transacted them. But whether the commons apprehended that the peers, who were generally in the interest of the old whig ministry, would not pass any severe censure on the impeached lords, or for what other reason, is uncertain; the commons seem to have been a little dilatory in their proceedings, and might possibly design that the lords should have lain under these impeachments

during the recess of parliament; there might be also something of party in the case; the impeached lords were the chiefs of the whigs, and had long reigned at court without control, and the Tories who succeeded them might have a view of preventing their return to their posts, as well as bringing them to justice.

July 1. King William sailed for Holland.

15. An alliance formed between William, the king of Denmark, and the States, and Denmark engaged to furnish 3000 horse, 1000 dragoons, and 8000 foot, in consideration of receiving a subsidy of 300,000 crowns a year during the war.

18. The king of Sweden defeated the Saxons, and on the 30th gave them a second defeat.

The French king recalled his ambassadors from the Hague.

Aug. 5. Prince Eugene, at the head of 40,000 imperialists, invades Italy, to establish the claims of the Emperor to the Spanish territories there.

Sept. 16. King James II. died at St. Germans, in the 68th year of his age. His body was deposited in the monastery of the Benedictines in Paris, and his heart sent to the nunnery of Chaillot. Sunk into the most abject extreme of superstition, he seemed to have relinquished the hope, and almost the wish, to recover his former greatness. He had become a Jesuit, and rarely failed making an annual visit to the abbey of La Trappe, practising all the austerities enjoined upon that rigid order. This, with hunting, his favourite amusement, were the sole occupations of his latter days. Upon his death, the French king immediately caused his son to be proclaimed king of England, Scotland, and Ireland, by the name of James III. Whereupon king William sent an express to the earl of Manchester, his ambassador at Paris, to return to England, without taking leave of that court; and ordered Mons. Poussin, the French secretary in England, to depart the kingdom.

King William concluded an alliance with the Emperor and the States-General against France, which obtained the name of "The Grand Alliance." The main objects of the contracting parties were to procure the Spanish Netherlands for a barrier for the Dutch; and the duchy of Milan, the kingdom of Naples and Sicily, and the Spanish places on the coast of Tuscany, for the Emperor; that the English and Dutch should possess such places as they could take from the Spaniards in the Indies; and that none of the parties should make peace without the consent of the other, nor before they had obtained satisfaction for the Emperor and a security

for the dominions and trade of the English and Dutch. It was further agreed that the crowns of France and Spain should never be united under the same prince; or the French ever be suffered to trade to the Indies. Lastly, all princes and states, particularly the princes of Germany, should be invited into this alliance.

King William lay dangerously ill in Holland for some time, after the conclusion of this treaty, but his illness was industriously concealed.

Oct. The Germans gained several advantages over the French in Italy; but there happened no decisive action.

Nov. 5. William returned from Holland.

11. A proclamation for dissolving the present parliament.

Dec. 30. The new parliament met, and the usual trial of strength between the parties took place on the choice of a speaker, the whigs carrying it in favour of Mr. Harley, in opposition to sir Thomas Littleton, by 216 to 212. The king, in a spirited address, called upon both houses to assist him in opposing the ambitious and perfidious designs of France. "If you do," said the king, "in good earnest desire to see England hold the balance of Europe, and to be indeed at the head of the protestant interest, it will appear by your right improving the present opportunity." Addresses, in answer, were presented, in accordance with the royal speech.

1702. *Jan. 4.* The earl of Manchester was made secretary of state; the duke of Somerset, lord-president of the council. The great seal was offered to lord Somers; and the earl of Carlisle succeeded Godolphin; so that it became again a whig administration.

10. Resolved, that the proportion of land-forces, to act in conjunction with the allies, should be 40,000 men; and that 40,000 men should be raised for the sea service.

Feb. Marshal Villeroy, general of the French and Spanish armies in Italy, was surprised at Cremona in his bed, and taken prisoner by the Imperialists under prince Eugene; but some of the Imperial troops not coming up so soon as was designed, the Imperialists were forced to quit the town again, though they brought off the marshal.

Prince Eugene, with a small body of troops, entered Cremona in the night, by a subterraneous passage, which had formerly been an aqueduct; and had it not been for the resistance he met with from two Irish battalions, and a thick mist, in which those that were to support him lost their way, he had continued master of the place.

26. King William, riding from Kensington towards Hampton-court, was thrown from his horse, and broke his

collar bone. He was carried to Hampton-Court, where the bone was set, and then returned to Kensington the same evening.

Mar. 2. The king was so weak that he was forced to stamp his name on a commission for giving the royal assent to acts of parliament. The last act so passed was that enjoining the taking the abjuration oath.

6. The king had a succession of fits which took away all hope of his recovery. The earl of Albemarle arrived with gratifying news of the posture of affairs on the Continent; but he received the intelligence without visible emotion, and soon afterwards said, "Je tire vers ma fin."

8. About eight o'clock in the morning, king William died at Kensington, being in the 52nd year of his age, and the 14th of his reign, and was buried in Henry VIIIth's chapel, Westminster-abbey. He received the sacrament about five the same morning at the hands of the archbishop of Canterbury. Breathing with great difficulty, he asked Dr. Bidloo "how long this could last;" to which he answered, "Perhaps an hour." But the king offering his pulse, said, "I do not die yet." After taking an affectionate leave of the earl of Portland, he expired in the arms of one of his pages. On his left arm was found a riband, to which was fastened a ring, enclosing a lock of the late queen Mary's hair—a proof of the tender regard he entertained for her memory.

This prince was the posthumous son of William prince of Orange, by the princess Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I. On the 4th of November, 1677, he married his first cousin, the princess Mary, eldest daughter of James duke of York (afterwards king of England). She died on the 28th of December, 1694, by whom he had no issue; neither had he any natural issue. In his person he was not above the middle size, pale, thin, and valetudinary. He had an aquiline nose, sparkling eyes, a large forehead, and a grave aspect. He was very sparing of speech; his conversation dry and circumspect; his manner cold and disagreeable except in battle, when his deportment was free and animated. In courage and fortitude he was pre-eminent; and the neglect of his education was supplied by attentive observation and great natural sagacity. His chief defects were ambition; a reserve too nearly allied to suspicion and dissimulation; a fidelity in friendship, to prejudice and partiality. He was tolerant in religion from principle; as Charles II. had been from indifference.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 W. & M., Cap. 12. Gives several premiums for exporting corn and grain; namely,

5s. a quarter for wheat; 3s. 6d., for rye; 2s. 6d. a quarter for malt and barley; when wheat is under 40s. a quarter, rye, 32s., and malt and barley under 24s. a quarter.

Cap. 18. Repeals all the acts requiring dissenters to conform; usually styled the Toleration Act.

Cap. 26. Gives the presentations belonging to papists to the universities.

Sess. 2., cap. 2. *Bill of Rights*.—Confirms the rights and liberties of the subject and settles the crown on king William and queen Mary, and afterwards on the princess of Denmark, excluding papists.

3 W. & M., cap. 3. Settles 4s. an acre for the tithe of flax and hemp; which is raised to 5s. by 11 and 12 W. III.

3 & 4 W. & M., cap. 9. Takes away clergy from those that rob houses or out-houses of the value of 5s. in the daytime; and it is made felony for a person to rob his lodgings.

Cap. 20. A penalty of 20l. is inflicted for hunting in parks, and 30l. for every deer killed.

Cap. 11. Declares what shall make a person *an inhabitant*, namely, executing some annual office, paying to the rates, or serving a year in any parish.

Cap. 12. Settles the rates of carriage of goods, and gives further rules for mending highways.

Cap. 14. Makes void all wills of land against creditors upon bond or speciality.

4 W. & M., cap. 4. Directs special bail to be taken in the country.

Cap. 8. Gives a reward of 40l. for taking a highwayman, with his horse, arms, money, and effects about him.

Cap. 16. Gives lands mortgaged a second time to the second mortgagee, &c.

Cap. 21. Makes the delivery of a declaration to the gaoler or his servant, a good service to the prisoner.

Cap. 23. Gives a penalty against unqualified persons having game in their custody; namely, not under 5s., or more than 20s., for every hare, partridge, &c. found in their custody; and such persons keeping dogs, nets, snares, &c., are subject to the like penalty. None shall keep any net, angle, or engine, for taking fish, but the owners of fisheries and rivers. Inferior tradesmen, apprentices, &c. fishing or fowling, subject to the above-said penalties, and to pay full costs in actions of trespass.

5 & 6 W. & M., cap. 22. Seven hundred hackney-coaches licensed in London to pay 50l. each for their license, and 4l. per annum. Stage-coaches to pay 8l. per annum.

6 W. & M., cap. 2. *Triennial Act*.—No parliament to continue more than three years, and to be held once in three years at least.

6 & 7 W. A penalty of 2s. for every oath or curse: on the common people, 1s.

7 W., cap. 3. *Treason Act*.—The prisoner in treason to have a copy of the indictment, a copy of the pannel; counsel to be assigned him; and two witnesses, examined on oath, necessary to convict. Upon the trial of a peer, all the peers to be summoned; whereas, before, the king appointed a certain number, usually between twenty or thirty, to try a nobleman.

Cap. 4. Candidates bribing or treating their electors after the writs are out, disabled to serve in parliament.

Cap. 6. Small tithes may be recovered by a warrant from two justices of peace.

7 & 8 W., cap. 7. A returning-officer returning a member contrary to the last determination of the house of commons, shall pay double damages and costs to the party duly elected. All securities for procuring a return are void, and the party giving such security, forfeits 300l.

Cap. 15. The parliament to assemble and sit six months on a demise of the crown, unless sooner dissolved by the successor.

Cap. 21. A bounty of 40s. per annum is given to every seaman who shall register himself in the royal navy, and those are incapable of being officers who are not registered. Registered men entitled to be provided for in Greenwich-hospital, and exempted from parish offices; nor shall they be obliged to serve as land soldiers. Every seaman shall allow 6d. a month, out of his pay, for the support of Greenwich-hospital.

Cap. 22. Merchandise shall be imported and exported to and from the British plantations in British-built ships, and navigated by three-fourths British mariners, on pain of forfeiture of the ship and goods. No person shall sell his plantation to a foreigner.

Cap. 25. Contains directions to the returning-officers for the election of members of parliament.

Cap. 34. Enacts that a quaker's affirmation shall be taken instead of an oath.

Cap. 35. Makes a penalty of 100l. where the parson marries a person without license or bans. The married couple forfeit 10l.; the clerk, sexton, and assistants, 5l. each.

Cap. 37. The king is empowered to license persons to purchase lands in mortmain for charitable uses.

Cap. 30. Irish hemp, flax, thread, yarn, and linen may be imported, and English sail-cloth exported, custom free.

8 & 9 W., cap. 11. Provision is made against frivolous and vexatious suits.

Cap. 16. Justices of peace at the quarter-sessions are empowered to make orders for enlarging highways.

Cap. 27. Creditors are relieved against escapes from prison, and pretended privileged places.

Cap. 30. Poor people are allowed to remove to other parishes, on bringing certificates with them, owning them inhabitants; and persons receiving collections, are required to wear badges. Justices of peace are empowered to give costs in appeals concerning settlements of the poor, and persons refusing to take poor children apprentices, forfeit 10*l*.

Cap. 31. Co-partners and joint-tenants are compellable to make partition.

Cap. 32. The number of brokers is restrained, and rules made to prevent the ill practices of brokers and stock-jobbers.

Cap. 36. The manufacture of lustrings and alamodes in this kingdom is encouraged, and the importation of foreign lustrings restrained.

9 & 10 W., cap. 11. No certificate man shall gain a settlement unless he execute some annual office or lease, 10*l*. per annum.

Cap. 15. Submissions to arbitration may be made rules of court.

Cap. 17. Inland bills of exchange may be protested as foreign bills are.

Cap. 27. Hawkers and pedlars to pay 4*l*. annually for licenses for every horse, ass, or mule, drawing or carrying goods.

Cap. 28. Watches, sword-hilts, and other silver manufactures are permitted to be exported.

Cap. 32. Persons denying any of the persons of the Holy Trinity to be God, or affirming there are more gods than one, or denying the Christian religion to be true, or the scriptures of Divine Authority, are rendered incapable of any office, ecclesiastical, civil, or military. The information to be within four days, and prosecution, within three months. Since repealed, so far as respects the denial of the Trinity.

10 & 11 W. Any person keeping a lottery, forfeits 500*l*., and the person drawing or throwing at it, 20*l*.

Cap. 23. Clergy taken away from persons stealing anything privately out of houses or out-houses, of the value of five shillings, whether the place be broken or not; but a felon discovering two of his ac-

complices, shall have a pardon. Persons prosecuting felons, exempted from parish and ward offices.

11 & 12 W., cap. 4. A reward of 100*l*. given for taking a popish priest, and such priest or schoolmaster shall suffer perpetual imprisonment. Every papist who shall not within six months after eighteen years of age take the oaths, shall be disabled to inherit lands or tenements; but the same shall go to the next of kin, being a protestant; and no papist, or any in trust for him, shall purchase any lands or profits out of them. Popish parents of protestant children may be compelled to allow them a maintenance by the lord-chancellor. By disqualifying papists from the purchase of lands, the object was doubtless to expel them the country; but the severity of this statute was much mitigated by the construction of the judges.

Cap. 6. Natives of the British dominions enabled to inherit the estates of their ancestors, notwithstanding the father or mother were aliens.

Cap. 10. Wrought silks of Persia, China, and India, and painted calicoes prohibited to be worn in England, but may be brought in and re-exported.

Cap. 12. Authorizes every person oppressed by a governor of the plantations, to prosecute them in the courts at Westminster.

Cap. 20. Exempts all woollen manufactures, corn, grain, bread, biscuit, and meal exported, from all manner of duties.

Cap. 21. Contains rules for the government of watermen on the river Thames.

12 W., cap. 2. *Act of Settlement*.—See page 289.

Cap. 3. Actions may be brought against members of parliament forty days after a prorogation or dissolution.

Cap. 7. Provision is made for preserving the Cotton-library.

13 W., cap. 6. Requires all persons in office, and members of the universities above eighteen, attornies and schoolmasters to take the oath, abjuring the claims of the Stuarts; as also peers and members of parliament.

TAXES AND REVENUE.

The income of England in the year 1701 was as follows:—

	£.
Customs	1,539,100
Excise	986,004
Post-office, &c.	130,399
Land-tax, 2 <i>s</i> . in the pound	989,965
Miscellanies	249,737
	<hr/>
	3,895,205
Income at the Revolution	2,001,855
	<hr/>
Increase at the death of William	£1,893,350

The total sums received by king William during the course of his reign were as follow:—

	£.
Customs	13,296,833
Excise	13,649,323
Land-tax	19,174,059
Polls	2,557,642
Tax on marriages, births, and deaths	275,517
Miscellanies (inclusive of permanent loans)	9,745,300
Temporary loans unpaid	13,348,680
	<hr/>
	£72,047,359

NATIONAL DEBT.

The public debt at the Revolution of 1688 was inconsiderable: it amounted to 664,263*l*.; the interest, to 39,855*l*. During the fourteen years of William III.'s reign, it increased to 16,394,701*l*., and the interest, to 1,310,942*l*. Of this debt, about one-fourth was funded, and a permanent provision of interest provided; of the remainder three-fourths consisted of annuities on lives or terms of years that would be extinguished by the operation of the funds to which they were charged, and the unfunded debt, chiefly arrears, on account of the army, navy, and ordnance.

The following is the state of the National Debt, December 31st, 1701:—

PERPETUAL FUNDED DEBT:

	£.
1.—To the Bank of England, being their original stock bearing interest at 8 per cent.	1,200,000
2.—To the East India Company, being their original stock at 8 per cent.	2,000,000
3.—Bankers' debts, incurred by shutting the Exchequer	664,000
	<hr/>
Total funded debt	3,864,263
Terminal annuities and debts	9,861,047
Unfunded debt	2,669,391
	<hr/>
Total	£16,394,701

The causes assigned for the augmentation of the debt in king William's reign were the following:—1. The total inadequacy of the taxes to meet the necessary expenses of the State, and the reluctance a new government felt to impose such burthens on the nation as would raise the needful supplies within the year. 2. The expenses of the Revolution itself were considerable. To the Dutch alone were voted 600,000*l*. for the armament they had fitted out to bring about that event. The reduction of Ireland was attended with great charges; nor were the partisans of James II. driven out of Scotland without expense. 3. The loss and expense of the great recoinage, which amounted to the enormous sum of 2,415,140*l*. 4. The wars of the king. These formed the last and chief cause of the national encumbrances,

by not only entailing a vast additional expense in military and naval preparations, but operating very destructively on the commerce and industry of the kingdom.

The ruinous effects of William's wars are shown by the following comparison of the amount of tonnage that cleared outwards, in the year 1688, and the year before the conclusion of the peace of Ryswick, in 1697.

Years.	Tonnage.	Value of Cargoes.
1688	285,800	4,086,087
1696	174,791	2,729,520

The naval force of France and England was then nearly equal, each having a fleet of about 100 ships of war, of different rates, from 40 to 108 guns.

ENGLAND, FRANCE, AND HOLLAND.

(From Gregory King's "Political Conclusions."—Chalmer's Estimate, edit. 1804.)

The State and Condition of the Three Nations, of England, France, and Holland, compared one with another, in 1695.—The expense of the Three Nations in Diet, are thus estimated :—

	England.	France.	Holland.	In all.
	£.	£.	£.	£.
1. In bread, bread-corn, cakes, biscuit, pastry, pudding, and all things made of meal or flour	4,300,000	10,600,000	1,400,000	16,300,000
2. In beef, mutton, veal, lamb, pigs, pork, bacon, kids, venison, conies	3,300,000	5,600,000	800,000	10,000,000
3. In butter, cheese, & milk	2,300,000	4,200,000	600,000	7,100,000
4. In malt drink, or beer and ale only	5,800,000	100,000	1,200,000	7,100,000
5. In wine, brandy, spirits, and strong liquors, cider, perry, mum, mead, metheglin, and made wines	1,300,000	9,000,000	400,000	10,600,000
6. In fish, fowls, and eggs	1,700,000	3,900,000	1,100,000	6,500,000
7. In fruit, roots, and garden-stuff	1,200,000	3,600,000	400,000	5,200,000
8. In salt, oil, pickles, spices, grocery, and confectionary ware, jellies, sweet-meats, &c.	1,100,000	3,000,000	300,000	4,400,000
£	21,000,000	40,000,000	6,200,000	67,200,000

Hence we may observe, that if England contain 5,500,000 souls, France, 13½ millions, and Holland, 2,200,000, then each head spends, in diet, one with another, 3*l*. 1*s*. 4*d*. per annum: viz.—each head, in England, 3*l*. 16*s*. 5*d*.; in France, 2*l*. 16*s*. 2*d*.; in Holland, 2*l*. 16*s*. 5*d*. According to the following scheme :—

	England.	France.	Holland.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1. Bread-corn, &c.	0 15 8	0 15 0	0 12 9
2. Flesh-meat	0 12 0	0 8 0	0 7 3
3. Butter, cheese, and milk	0 8 5	0 6 0	0 5 6
4. Ale and beer	1 1 1	0 0 2	0 10 11
5. Wine, spirits, & strong liquors	0 4 8	0 12 11	0 3 8
6. Fish, fowl and eggs	0 6 2	0 5 7	0 10 0
7. Fruit, roots and garden-stuff	0 4 4	0 5 2	0 3 8
8. Salt, oil, pickles, grocery, &c.	0 4 0	0 4 3	0 2 8
£	3 16 4	2 17 1	2 16 5

Gregory King, who was contemporary with William III., estimates, that from 1688 to 1695, England had decreased in people 50,000; France, 500,000; and Holland (the only party who profited by the war) had increased 40,000.

MEN OF LETTERS.

Sir William Petty, a practical philosopher of great ingenuity and variety of talent, 1623—1687. "Political Arithmetic;" "Verbum Sapienti:" an account of the national wealth and expenditure, with a method of equalizing taxation. Petty was created M.D., and was chosen M.P. for West Loe, in the parliament convened in January, 1658. He was also employed as commissioner in the settlement of forfeited estates in Ireland.

Sir William Davenant, dramatic poet, 1605—1688. By grant of Charles II., Davenant became patentee of a theatre in Lincoln's Inn-fields, which he opened with an operatical drama of his own, called "The Siege of Rhodes."

Henry More, divine and Platonist, 1614—1687. "Enchiridion Ethicum," and "Divine Dialogues," 2 vols., folio.

Dr. Leighton, an exemplary prelate of the Scotch episcopal church, 1613—1684. Son of the Scotch divine so cruelly punished by the Star-chamber in 1630. An edition of Dr. Leighton's works, 6 vols., 8vo., 1808.

Ralph Cudworth, a learned divine and metaphysical writer, 1617—1688. "The Intellectual System of the Universe; the First Part, wherein all the Reason and Philosophy of Atheism is Confuted, and its Impossibility Demonstrated," folio, 1678; "A Treatise on Moral Good and Evil;" "A Treatise of Liberty and Necessity;" with others, among the unpublished MSS. of the British Museum.

Sir William Temple, eminent diplomatist and statesman, 1628—1701. "Observations on the United Provinces." "Miscellanies," 2 vols., 4to.; or in 4 vols., 8vo.

Thomas Sydenham, physician and medical writer, 1624—1689.

John Bunyan, 1628—1688. "The Pilgrim's Progress;" "Grace Abounding to the Chief of Sinners:" the last, a kind of autobiography of this popular allegorical writer.

Thomas Otway; "Venice Preserved;" "The Orphans;" "Don Carlos;" 1651—1684. His works, three vols., 8vo., 1812. by Mr. Thornton.

Nathaniel Lee, "The Rival Queens;" "Theodosius, or the Force of Love;" 1656—1692.

John Dryden, eminent poet, translator, and miscellaneous writer, 1631—1701. "Absalom and Achitophel;" "Religio Laici;" "The Hind and Panther;" "Alex-

ander's Feast;" "Mac Flecknoe," &c., with many others. Works by Malone and by Sir Walter Scott, 1818, 18 vols., 8vo.

Robert Brady, physician and historian; died in 1700. "Treatise on Burghs;" "Introduction to English History," in which Dr. Brady tries to prove that all English liberty has been concession from the crown.

John Tillotson, an eminent controversial prelate and composer of sermons, 1630—1694.

Richard Baxter, a celebrated non-conformist divine, 1615—1691. "Saints' Everlasting Rest;" "Call to the Unconverted."

Robert Boyle, a distinguished writer on natural philosophy, and author of several theological works, 1627—1691. He was the seventh son of the first earl of Cork, and founder of a Lecture (of 50*l.* a year) in defense of Christianity.

PROGRESS OF BANKING.

It appears that, prior to the year 1640, the Royal Mint had been used as a kind of bank or deposit for merchants to lodge their cash in; but Charles I. having in that year made a forcible application of the money, under the pretext of a loan to assist in the war against the Scots, the Mint lost its credit as a bank of deposit. After this, the merchants and traders in London generally trusted their cash with their servants till the breaking out of the civil war, when their clerks and apprentices frequently left their masters to join the contending parties. Upon which, in such unsettled times, merchants, not daring to confide in their servants, began, about the year 1645, to deposit their cash with the goldsmiths, both to receive and pay for them. Until then the business of goldsmiths had been solely confined to dealing in plate and foreign coins.

The goldsmiths gradually assumed the more regular functions of bankers; they began to discount bills, to make advances to necessitous merchants (weekly or monthly), and to receive the rents of gentlemen's estates (remitted to town), allowing interest to all who entrusted them with money, however short the period of deposit. This was found a great convenience; their transactions extended, and they rose in reputation till the year 1667, when the Dutch burnt our ships at Chatham, which caused a sudden *run* on the bankers, and impaired their credit and resources.

It was not, however, till the year 1672 that they were entirely broken up. In that year, Charles II. was so ill-advised as to shut the Exchequer and seize the treasure deposited there, intended for the payment of the interest and loans advanced by

bankers and other wealthy persons to government. The common practice had been to advance money to the government upon the security of the supplies voted by parliament; and it was repaid as the produce of the grants came into the Exchequer. By these advances the bankers received from 8 to 10 per cent. for money which their customers had placed in their hands without interest, or which they had borrowed at the legal rate of 6 per cent. As the payments came weekly from the Exchequer to the bankers, they were thereby enabled to answer the interest and other demands of their creditors; which now failing, they could neither pay principal nor interest to the crowds of creditors by whom they were besieged. The sums of which they were defrauded amounted to 1,328,526*l*. By this tyrannical act of Charles, ten thousand families were involved, and many of them entirely ruined. The king was afterwards necessitated to pay an interest of 6 per cent., for this plunder, out of the hereditary excise; the principal was never paid, though a moiety of it was subsequently incorporated into the national debt, and, finally, subscribed into the South-sea capital stock in the year 1720.

From this period the business of private banking appears to have been separated from that of the goldsmiths, and carried on as a distinct pursuit, nearly upon the principles of modern bankers, with the exception that they received interest on deposits.

No successful attempt had yet been made to establish a joint-stock or incorporate bank. Soon after the Restoration it was proposed to erect an *Office of Credit* for the reception of goods and merchandise; for the appraised value of which, notes were to be issued, which, it was imagined, the merchant would find less difficulty in negotiating, than in borrowing upon the goods themselves. In 1678 Dr. Lewis, an eminent clergyman, published his *Model of a Bank*, with observations on the great advantages that would result from it to the crown and the people. But with the recent example of the plunder of the Exchequer, and under the rash and needy administration of Charles II., it was not likely such proposals would be encouraged by the public; and it was only when the country had acquired a more principled government that the project of a national bank succeeded.

In 1694, the Bank of England was established, and the national bank of Scot-

land in the following year. These great chartered bodies were formed upon the model of those in Italy, Spain, and the Low Countries. That of Scotland was projected by an Englishman named Holland; that of England, by William Paterson, a Scotchman, who was afterwards engaged in the unfortunate attempt to establish a colony at Darien. The chief objects of the English bank were to supply the deficiency of money and the necessities of government. Nothing can more clearly show the low state of public credit at the time, and the scarcity of specie, than the terms parliament were compelled to grant. For the sake of receiving 1,200,000*l*., government agreed to pay not only interest at the rate of eight per cent., and 4000*l*. for the expense of management—in all, 100,000*l*.—but the subscribers were to be incorporated for carrying on the trade of banking. They were entitled, however, to no exclusive privileges in banking, and were prohibited from engaging in any commercial undertaking other than dealing in bullion and bills of exchange. They were not allowed to advance any loan to the crown by way of anticipation, or on the credit of any branch of the public revenue. They might advance money upon the security of goods pledged to them, and sell by auction such goods as were not redeemed within a specified time. The charter was granted for only eleven years.

The company fell into serious embarrassments soon after incorporation, and, in lieu of supporting the credit of the nation, it had great difficulty in supporting its own. During the great recoinage of 1696, the Bank was compelled to suspend the payment of its notes. Owing to the judicious conduct of the directors, and the assistance of government, the Bank got over this her first crisis. But it was at the same time judged expedient, in order to place her in a situation better to withstand any future adverse circumstances, to increase her capital from 1,200,000*l*. to 2,201,171*l*. Her capital was again doubled in 1708. Upon this occasion she obtained her most important privilege; namely, that which prohibits the establishment of any rival banking firm with more than six partners. This important immunity is said to have been obtained by the Mine-Adventure company having commenced banking business, and begun to issue notes. After this, nothing very particular occurs in the history of the Bank till a period long subsequent.

ANNE. A.D. 1702 to 1714.

IN the courts of the Continent the duke of Marlborough described queen Anne as "a good sort of woman." Pious, charitable; an affectionate wife and kind mother, she was more eminent for domestic than public virtues. In her disposition she generally inclined to mildness and placidity, though not exempt from fits of sullenness and resentment. Her understanding was naturally good, but little cultivated by learning; nor did she exhibit any marks of extraordinary genius or personal ambition. She leant upon others, and neither possessed the dominant self-will nor mental vigour that trusts to its own powers. Warmly attached to the church and the tories, she was not very tolerant of religious or civil liberty. Her notions of government were those of her family,—narrow and despotic. Dr. Sacheverel was her model of spiritual conformity and obedience, and she countenanced several harsh attempts to check the growth of the dissenters. In principle, Anne was as prone to arbitrariness as queen Elizabeth, but her actions were constrained by the imbecility of her mind; and in strength of purpose, and the art of ruling, she was only a miniature representative of the great princess of whose character she was vain enough to be emulous.

The transactions of this reign were only secondarily influenced by the personal qualities of the sovereign. The queen loved her own way, and, with the ordinary infirmity of conscious incapacity, was extremely jealous of any semblance of interference with the exercise of her authority; yet she was the constant slave of favourites, who, in their turn, were the tools of intriguing politicians. Though her preferences and dislikes had often no better foundation than the predilections of the toilet, it was upon them that the policy of her administration and the destinies of Europe depended. By a chambermaid's intrigue, Bolingbroke triumphed over his rival, the earl of Oxford. It was because the queen fondly doated on the duchess of Marlborough that her reign was "adorned by the glories of Blenheim and Ramillies:" it was because Mrs. Abigail Masham artfully supplanted her benefactress in royal favour, that a stop was put to the war which ravaged the continent: it was in great part owing to the influence of the duchess of Somerset, another favourite lady, that the queen did not attempt to recall her brother, the Chevalier St. George.* Thus probably a feeble-minded princess, influenced only by her waiting-women, determined that the Pretender should be excluded from England, a tory and high-church ministry formed, and a Bourbon seated beyond the Pyrenees.

Of the twelve years of her majesty's reign, ten were years of fierce warfare, that laid waste the finest countries in Europe. The point at issue between France and the confederate powers was the succession to the Spanish monarchy; whether Philip of Anjou, a grandson of Louis XIV., or Charles, archduke of Austria, the second son of Leopold, emperor of Germany, should inherit the crown of Spain. England exerted her utmost force in this contest, both in men and money, though it was nearly indifferent to her interests whether Austria or France were aggrandized by

* Lord John Russell's *Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe*, 298; Hal. Const. Hist. iii., 283.

the acquisition of Spain and America. In England most wars have been popular at the beginning, and the reverse at the end. It was so with the war of the succession: the passions of the people were excited by the protection afforded to the Stuarts by the French king, his refusal to acknowledge the protestant settlement in the Hanover family, and inflammatory representations of his restless ambition. But the splendid triumphs of Marlborough and prince Eugene, unequalled since the days of Cressy and Agincourt, were an inadequate compensation for the decay of trade and rapid increase of the public debt and taxes; especially as their most decisive victories had seldom more important results than the capture of a fortress or military inroad: for it may be observed of these celebrated generals, that they knew better how to win battles than to conquer kingdoms. The nation became clamorous for peace; and its wishes being seconded by a new ministry, whose measures, either from public or factious considerations, were different from those of their predecessors, that of Utrecht was hastily concluded.

This famous treaty saved France; but she was exhausted, rather than beaten, in the struggle. The contrast of her condition at the accession of Louis XIV., and towards the close of his reign, must have been painfully humiliating to the vain-glorious grand monarch. In the chief elements of national strength, France was at the former period equal, in many respects superior, to this country. In commerce, manufactures, and naval power, she was equal; in public revenue vastly superior; and her population doubled that of England: but the peace left her quite enfeebled. Her revenue had fallen off greatly during the war; her currency was depreciated 30 per cent.; the choice of her people had been carried away, like malefactors, to recruit the armies; while her merchants and industrious artisans were weighed to the ground by heavy imposts, aggravated by the exemption of the clergy and nobility from taxation. France never completely recovered, under the Bourbons, the ruinous effects of her wars with king William and queen Anne.

As the Grand Alliance was most strenuously supported by the whigs, and as England was withdrawn from the contest by the tories, the policy of the Treaty of Utrecht has been sharply discussed by the partisans of the rival parties. In clandestinely entering upon a separate treaty with the common enemy before the main object of the confederacy had been accomplished, England seemed justly obnoxious to the reproach of treachery to the allies; but various circumstances may be alleged in extenuation. First, by the allies having long failed to furnish their stipulated quotas towards carrying on the war, the burthen was unfairly thrown on England. Secondly, the object of the war itself had changed during its progress. In consequence of the death of the emperor Joseph, and the election of his brother, the archduke Charles, to be emperor, the consolidation of the Spanish monarchy with the empire had become as perilous to the balance of power in Europe as the union of the crowns of France and Spain. Thirdly, it had been clearly manifested that a French, and not an Austrian prince, was the choice of the Spanish people. Fourthly, France was humbled by her reverses; she was no longer dangerous; and the terms upon which she was willing to treat appeared satisfactory guarantees against future disturbing encroachments. Lastly, England had ceased to have any interest in the war. Its continuance might win for the Dutch a stronger barrier of fortresses in the Netherlands; or the emperor might make further acquisitions on the Rhine; but this country had hardly

anything to gain or desire. Louis acknowledged the protestant settlement; the Pretender was exiled to Lorraine; and though Philip was left master of Spain, both him and his grandfather were ready to offer a solemn renunciation of its junction under one head with France; which last was in fact the great danger sought to be averted by the Grand Alliance.

Upon the whole, it may be inferred that the peace of Utrecht had many strong points of justification, though it will be seen that the ministers by whom it was concluded were, in the next reign, called to a severe account. Wars may be too precipitately entered upon, but peace can hardly ever be too hastily concluded.

A legislative UNION with Scotland had been a topic of consideration ever since the junction of the two crowns, and in this reign it was completed; chiefly through the exertions of Somers and lord-treasurer Godolphin. This important measure was more popular in England than Scotland, where it was stoutly opposed by Fletcher of Saltoun, the earl of Belhaven, and the dukes of Athol and Hamilton, though the quiet acquiescence of the last, with a majority of the Scots' parliament, was procured by a judicious distribution of honours and bribes towards the close of the negotiations.* Generally, the Scots viewed the termination of their constitution, and incorporation by a more powerful state, as political extinction; and slavery and poverty were anticipated. Events have disappointed these ominous predictions. The union of a poor, ill-governed country, with its richer and more intelligent neighbour, was likely to be productive of profit rather than loss. By the surrender of their legislative existence, they gave up no excellent form of civil polity. Their parliament was subservient to an intolerant church, bad in its composition, and in its practice little else than a factious and venal aristocracy.

The chief terms of the union will be found in the Events and Occurrences. Its basis was neither the relative population nor wealth of the two kingdoms, but a combination of both.

It was stipulated that Scotland should return forty-five representatives to the united parliament, and raise 48,000*l.*, by a land-tax, when England raised two millions. The ratio of population would have given Scotland about one-eighth of the legislative body, instead of something less than one-twelfth; but as she agreed to pay less than one-fortieth of direct taxes, she was not entitled to a much greater share of the representation.

It is a curious fact in the history of party, that some of the leading whigs, who had been mainly instrumental in effecting the union, supported a motion, made by the Jacobites a few years after, for its dissolution. The shifting combinations of PARTY from the settlement of the constitution at the Revolution, become very instructive. William III. was a whig, and his successor a tory; but except for short periods, no tory party was able in either reign to carry on the government upon tory principles. King William made no complete change of ministry during his reign, only modifying its composition in accordance to what appeared the prevailing sentiment of the parliament or the nation. It was composed of both parties; the whigs predominating till towards the close of his reign, when the tories acquired ascendancy. In the house of commons, which met in February, 1701, there was a majority of nearly two to one on the side of the tories. But their violence disgusting both the king and the nation, parliament was dissolved a few months after, when most of the counties and large towns chose whig members. Queen

* Belsham's Hist. of Great Brit., ii., 261; Hal. Const. Hist., iii., 453.

Anne's first ministry and first parliament were tory; but a change was soon wrought by the omnipotent influence of a court favourite over the queen. This was the famous Sarah, the wife of Marlborough, who from personal pique or other motive, happening to be a whig, turned the scale in their favour. Godolphin and Marlborough, in whom the queen reposed entire confidence, had been thought tories; they became gradually alienated from that party, and communicated their own feelings to the queen. The chief tory leaders in the cabinet, Rochester, Nottingham, and Buckingham, evincing a reluctance to carry on the war with the vigour Marlborough thought requisite, were removed from office.

In the new parliament of 1705 the whigs had a decided majority; and Godolphin declaring openly for them, his ministry generally had their support, though some of the principal offices were filled by tories up to 1708. In that year, the five leading whig peers, Halifax, Sunderland, Somers, Wharton, and Orford, in spite of the queen's dislike, forced themselves into the cabinet, and effected the removal of Oxford and Bolingbroke, who, though not regular tories in principle or connexion, were reduced, by their dismissal, to unite with that party. This administration subsisted till 1710, when it was overthrown by the circumstance of a new favourite lady having supplanted the old, by the popular discontent excited by the war, and the impolitic impeachment of Sacheverel. From this time, till the death of the queen, the administration was tory; and so popular had they become, that in the general election of 1713 four places out of five returned members of that denomination.

The abstract principles of the two parties are more divergent and easily discriminated than their practices. The whigs were more resolutely bent than the tories in subjecting the executive to parliamentary control, and incurred the fixed dislike of king William, in limiting the amount of his civil list, and appropriating the supplies. In queen Anne's reign the whigs were chiefly distinguished from their opponents in their more vigorous support of the war against France, as necessary to the maintenance of a balance of power in Europe; their disposition to tolerate the dissenters; and in their zealous attachment to the protestant succession.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1702. *Mar. 8.* Anne, princess of Denmark, the only surviving child of James II., by Anne Hyde, daughter of the earl of Clarendon, the historian, ascended the throne in the thirty-eighth year of her age.

11. The queen, in a speech to both houses, recommends a union between England and Scotland, expresses her determination to maintain the Protestant succession, and assures them that her "own heart is entirely English."

14. Resolved, that the same revenue which had been settled on king William, should be settled on her majesty for life. Subsequently the queen expressed her intention of applying 100,000*l.* of her first year's income to the public service.

15. Earl of Marlborough declared captain-general of the forces.

26. A proclamation for restraining the spreading of false news.

28. Earl of Marlborough sent ambassador to Holland.

Apr. 5. Marlborough returns, having concerted measures for opening the campaign against the French.

12. King William interred in the same vault with the late queen Mary and Charles II. The death of William caused much rejoicing in France and consternation among the allies; but the good understanding between the queen and parliament, and their resolution to adhere to the grand alliance, soon caused a re-action.

17. Prince George of Denmark declared in council generalissimo of all the forces by sea and land.

23. Being St. George's day, her majesty was crowned at Westminster.

May 4. The queen, the emperor, and the States-general issued a declaration of war against France and Spain.

5. The house of lords resolved, that the report that the late king intended to exclude her majesty from succeeding to the crown, was false and groundless; and addressed her majesty to give orders to the attorney-general to prosecute the authors. Notice was also taken by the lords of a sermon preached by Dr. Binckes before the convocation, in which he drew a parallel between the sufferings of Jesus Christ and Charles I. It was voted scandalous and offensive to all Christians.

6. Great debates in council concerning the management of the war, whether one grand effort in Flanders, and the English general have the chief command of the army there, or we should only furnish our quota of troops, and leave the Dutch to defend their country at home, while England carried on the war by sea, and in the Spanish West Indies, and harassed the coasts of the enemy by frequent descents. The earl of Rochester, the queen's maternal uncle and head of the tory party, was for a naval war; but the earl of Marlborough, by the influence of the countess and lord Godolphin, carried it for a land war: whereupon Rochester retired from court.

15. A proclamation for a general fast for the success of the war.

In their convivial hours, the tories drank to the health of Sorrel, meaning the horse that fell with the late king; and under the appellation of the Little Gentleman in Velvet, toasted the mole that raised the hill over which the horse stumbled. As the horse had formerly belonged to sir John Fenwick, they insinuated that William's fate was a judgment upon him for his cruelty to that gentleman.

23. The lords addressed her majesty to encourage privateers who should attempt to possess themselves of the Spanish dominions in the West Indies.

24. The king of Sweden having made himself master of great part of Poland, entered Warsaw.

25. Royal assent given to an act for building churches and augmenting poor vicarages in Ireland, out of the forfeited estates. Parliament prorogued, the queen having first told them that she would maintain the toleration, but her principles would induce her to countenance those who had the truest zeal for the church of England.

June 9. Parliament of Scotland met, being the famous convention that assembled at the Revolution. Duke Hamilton, and a great number of the anti-revolutionists, looking upon this parliament to be

dissolved by the death of king William, withdrew, and refused to sit amongst them; but the queen's commissioner, the duke of Queensberry, produced her majesty's letter to them, and continued the session.

23. William Fuller having been prosecuted and convicted, in the king's-bench, for an impostor, and for publishing certain libels—the one intituled, "Original Letters of the late King James," &c.; the other, "Twenty-six Depositions of Persons of Quality and Worth,"—was sentenced to stand three times in the pillory, to be sent to the house of correction, and to pay a fine of 1000 marks.

NEW MINISTRY.—The queen's first ministry was nearly completed, and was mostly composed of the tory party. Lords Godolphin and Marlborough were then considered tories, and as such enjoyed a large share of the queen's confidence.

Earl Godolphin, *Lord-High-Treasurer*.

Prince George of Denmark (queen's husband), *Lord-High-Admiral*.

Earl of Nottingham, *Secretary of State*.

Sir Charles Hedges, *Secretary of State*.

Marquis of Normandy (afterwards Duke of Buckingham), *Privy-Seal*.

Sir John Leveson Gower (afterwards Lord Gower), *Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster*.

Earl of Pembroke, *President of the Council*.

Henry Boyle (afterwards earl of Carleton), *Chancellor of the Exchequer*.

Duke of Somerset, *Master of the Horse*.

Duke of Devonshire, *Lord-Steward of the Household*.

Sir Nathan Wright, *Lord-Keeper*.

Earl of Rochester, *Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland*.

Earl of Marlborough, *Captain-General of the Forces*.

The earl of Jersey, sir Edward Seymour, the earl of Abingdon, lord Dartmouth, and other decided tories, were appointed to places in the household, or sworn in of the privy council.

July 2. Parliament dissolved by proclamation.

19. An order of council, that no officer or servant of her majesty should buy or sell any office or place in her household, on pain of being removed from her service.

Aug. 15. A battle fought at Luzara in Italy, between the Imperialists, under the command of prince Eugene, and the Spaniards and French, commanded by the duke of Vendôme. Great slaughter on both sides, and both claimed the victory. Eugene's army amounted only to 25,000; the confederates, to 40,000. Previously to the battle, the prince attempted to surprise the French by concealing his army behind the high dyke of Zero; but he was prevented by the accident of a French officer ascending the dyke and discovering,

to his amazement, the enemy's foot lying with their faces to the opposite declivity of the dyke, with all the horse in the rear ranged in order of battle.

The elector of Bavaria declared for France. The French tried to engage the Turks in a war with the emperor; but the grand vizier being strangled, prevented the execution of this design.

26. The queen and prince George set out from Windsor for Bath, and that night arrived at Oxford, where they were magnificently entertained.

29. Marlborough caused Venlo to be invested. On the 7th of September the trenches were opened, and on the 10th lord Cutts attacked fort St. Michael, sword in hand, and carried it before any breach was made; which was looked upon as one of the bravest actions that was performed during the war.

Sept. 17. The English troops, under the duke of Ormond, reembarked, after being guilty of many excesses, not having been able to approach Cadiz.

25. Venlo surrendered.

28. Robert Spencer earl of Sunderland, the great politician, died. His father fell at the battle of Newbury, and the earl was employed in diplomacy, where he soon acquired the plausible address, flexibility of principle, and disregard of popular liberty, for which he was eminent.

Oct. 6. Ruremond and Stevenswaert upon the Maese surrendered to Marlborough.

8. Five captains of admiral Benbow's squadron, in the West Indies, were tried on board the *Breda*, at Port Royal in Jamaica, for cowardice and breach of orders in an engagement with Du Casse. Captain Constable of the *Windsor* was cashiered and imprisoned. Vincent of the *Falmouth*, and Fogg, the admiral's captain, having signed a paper that they would not fight on the present occasion, they were only suspended, having behaved well in the action. Captains Kirby and Wade were condemned to be shot. They were sent to England, and shot on board ship at Plymouth, by virtue of a death-warrant for their immediate execution on their arrival. Admiral Benbow having his leg shattered by a chain shot in the engagement with Du Casse, died of that and other wounds in the West Indies, on the 4th of November. He was a rough but brave, honest, and experienced seaman, whose boisterous manner had produced a confederacy against him.

The elector of Bavaria surprised the imperial city of Ulm, the capital of Suabia, and published a manifesto, declaring he expected the circles of Suabia and Franconia should observe a neutrality; whereupon the ministers of Bavaria and Cologne were expelled the general diet of the empire.

12. Sir George Rooke, with the confederate fleet, attacked the French fleet, commanded by Chateaurenard, and the Spanish galleons, in the port of Vigo in Galicia. While the duke of Ormond landed his forces, and attacked the castles that secured the harbour, admiral Hopson broke through the boom that obstructed the entrance of the harbour, with infinite hazard. The English took four galleons and five large men-of-war; and the Dutch, five galleons and a large man-of-war. Six other galleons and about fourteen men-of-war were destroyed, with abundance of plate and rich effects.

13. A battle between the imperialists, under prince Lewis of Baden, and the French, commanded by marshal Villars, at Fridlingen. Both sides claimed the victory.

14. Marshal Boufflers abandoning the city of Liege, Marlborough took possession of it, and on the 23rd took the citadel by storm.

20. The new parliament met, and again choose Mr. Harley speaker.

22. The commissioners, appointed to treat concerning an union between England and Scotland, met for the first time at Whitehall.

27. The commons, in a congratulatory address to the queen on the success of her arms, said that "the conduct of the earl of Marlborough had signally *retrieved* the ancient glory of the English nation." Some debates arose upon the word *retrieved*, as seeming to cast a reflection on king William, and the word *maintained* was proposed in the room of it; but upon a division, it was carried for *retrieved*, by 180 to 80; which shows the tory and high church complexion of the commons. Alluding to this reflection on the late reign, a contemporary satire, by Mr. Walsh, M.P. for Worcestershire, says—

"Commanders shall be praised at William's cost,

And honour be *retrieved*—before it's lost."

Nov. 2. The commons voted 40,000 men for the sea service, and 350,000*l.* to be granted for guards and garrisons for the ensuing year. They also voted 70,933*l.* for ordnance, 833,826*l.* for the pay of the land-forces, and 51,843*l.* for subsidies to the allies.

5. The earl of Marlborough taken by a French party from Geldres, in his return from the confederate army to Holland; but not being known, he with great presence of mind produced an obsolete French pass belonging to his brother, general Churchill, which in the hurry was returned without examination; and after they had plundered the boat, the earl was dismissed. He proceeded on his voyage to the Hague, where he arrived on the 7th, a little after the re-

port of his being taken, and was congratulated on his escape.

Sir John Packington complained against the bishop of Worcester, of certain undue practices, in order to prevent his being elected a member for the county of Worcester. The commons resolved that the proceedings of the bishop, his son, and his agents, in order to the hindering the election of sir John, had been malicious, unchristian, and arbitrary, in high violation of the privileges of the commons. They addressed her majesty to remove him from being almoner, with which she complied, though the lords attended her with a counter address.

The borough of Hindon was convicted of bribery, and a bill introduced for disfranchising the town; yet, as Smollet notices, "no vote passed against the person who practised the corruption because he happened to be a tory."

Nov. 12. The queen, attended by both houses and the great officers of state, went to St. Paul's, being a public thanksgiving for the successes of the campaign.

20. Commons resolve that a yearly sum of 100,000*l.* be settled upon prince George of Denmark, in case he should survive her majesty.

25. Haagen Swensden tried for feloniously stealing and marrying Mrs. Pleasant Rawlins, an heiress, and convicted, and executed for the same, 9th of December following.

28. Marlborough returned from Holland, and received the thanks of the lords and commons for his signal services during this campaign.

Dec. 2. The controversy between the upper and lower houses of convocation, as to the power of the lower house to adjourn themselves, continuing, the lower house offered to refer the dispute to her majesty, which the upper house declined.

7. The commons resolved, that the earl of Ranelagh, paymaster-general of the army, had misapplied several sums of the public money; and, to prevent any further prosecution, his lordship thought fit to resign his place: however, he was afterwards expelled the house of commons.

10. The queen sent a message to the commons, that she thought fit to grant the title of duke to the earl of Marlborough, and the heir males of his body; as also a pension of 5000*l.* per annum, out of the post-office, which she desired might be continued, with the honour, to the duke and his posterity. This occasioning warm debates, the queen let them know that the duke declined perpetuating the pension; and the house, by way of excuse, in an address, stated "their apprehension of the danger of making a precedent for the alien-

ation of the revenue of the crown, so much reduced by the exorbitant grants of the last reign."

The lords refusing to pass the bill for preventing occasional conformity, without such amendments as would elude the force of it; and being apprehensive the commons might tack it to a money-bill, in order to procure it a passage without mutilation, their lordships resolved, "That the annexing any clause to a money-bill, was contrary to the constitution and usage of parliament." This bill had its origin in an occurrence of the last reign. Sir Humphrey Edwin, a dissenter, who was lord-mayor of London in 1697, had during his mayoralty attended in his formalities, with the city-sword, &c., at a meeting-house called Pinner's-hall. This was much exclaimed against at the time, and was now made the pretext of a bill for preventing, under severe penalties, occasional conformity, which was painted by the Tories as pregnant with the greatest danger (Belsham's Hist. Gt. Brit., ii. 154).

The queen ordered the words *Semper Eadem* to be used as her motto in her arms.

1703. Jan. 5. The queen representing to the parliament the great apprehensions the Dutch were under from the French king's augmenting his troops in Flanders, the commons agreed to augment the English troops there to 50,000 men, upon condition that the Dutch would prohibit all trade and correspondence with France; but this condition was never observed by the Dutch above one year during the war, though the English consented to much greater augmentations afterwards.

The commons foreseeing what immense sums must be carried to Flanders, to subsidize the British troops, addressed, that they might be supplied in lieu with provisions from England; but this was not found practicable.

Feb. 4. The commons resolved, that Charles lord Halifax, auditor of the receipt of the exchequer, had neglected his duty, and was guilty of a breach of trust, in suffering misapplication of the public money, and addressed the queen that she would order the attorney-general to prosecute him. On the other side, the lords took upon them to examine the public accounts, and desired of the commons that their members who were commissioners of accounts might attend them; but the commons not complying with this message, their lordships proceeded in the examination, and resolved that lord Halifax had performed his duty, and had not been guilty of any breach of trust.

16. A conference between the two houses, where the lords asserted their right to examine the public accounts, and the

commons denied they had any right to intermeddle with them; the raising money, and applying it, being solely in the commons: whereupon the conference was broke up in great heat. The lords ordered their proceedings to be printed, and the commons followed their example.

25. Daniel De Foe published a pamphlet, intituled, "The Shortest Way with the Dissenters; or Proposals for the Establishment of the Church." It was a severe satire on the intolerance of the church party. The commons ordered it to be burnt by the common hangman, and the author persecuted. He was accordingly committed to Newgate, tried, condemned to pay a fine of 200*l.*, and stand in the pillory.

27. Parliament prorogued, after throwing out a place bill introduced by the whigs; the tories—Howe, Musgrave, and Seymour—opposing with great effrontery a measure they had advocated when not in power, and proposing in lieu, as more conducive to the independence of parliament, that the members should have a landed qualification. This novelty was rejected by the lords. The parties were so nearly balanced in the upper house that the queen, to secure a more decided majority next session, created four new peers.

The convocation, which sat at the same time as the parliament, was distracted by the same feuds and animosities that prevailed in that assembly, and were distinguished by the names of High-church and Low-church.

The practice of touching for the king's evil was about this period revived by the queen.

Mar. 13. An address to her majesty from the episcopal clergy of Scotland, showing how they were unjustly turned out of their benefices at the revolution; and entreating her majesty to compassionate them and their numerous families, who were reduced to a starving condition, on account of their adhering to the true apostolical church, of which her majesty was a member. The queen answered, they might be assured of her protection, and exhorted them to live peaceably with the presbyterian clergy.

Apr. 6. The duke of Marlborough laid siege to Bonne, which surrendered three weeks after. During the siege, the French surprised two battalions of the confederate troops in Tongeren, and made them prisoners, but by the capitulation of Huy they were released again.

May 6. The parliament of Scotland met, and soon manifested a very intolerant spirit, and disinclination even to accede to the protestant succession, in the princess Sophia, as established in England. Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun, an inflexible re-

publican, proposed that all places and pensions should be in the gift of parliament, and that the succession to the crown should be determined by a vote of parliament. The last suggestion was incorporated in the Act of Security.

June 1. A bill for the toleration of all protestant worship being presented to the Scotch parliament, the general assembly offered a strong representation against it, concluding in these words,—“That they were persuaded that to enact a toleration for those of the *episcopal way*—which God in his mercy avert!—would be to establish iniquity by a law.” An act soon after passed, making it equivalent to high-treason to declare that episcopacy ought to be restored. In these divisions, Fletcher, the republican, often voted with duke Hamilton, the head of the Jacobites.

Aug. 12. Admiral Shovel arriving before Althea, in Spain with the grand fleet, landed 2500 men, and published a declaration, inviting the Spaniards to come over to Charles III., and desert king Philip.

20. The queen and prince went to Bath.

Sept. 16. ACT OF SECURITY.—Parliament of Scotland adjourned, after the Act of Security had been touched with the royal sceptre, the dignified mode of signifying the royal assent in that kingdom. This act, which gave parliament the power to name a successor in case of her majesty's demise, gave such offence to the English parliament, that a bill was immediately introduced and passed, declaring the subjects of Scotland *ALIENS* so long as it remained in force, and prohibiting the importation of cattle into England, or the exportation of wool into Scotland. It had the effect of hastening the Union; for which the queen further prepared the way by conferring honours on those who seemed to have influence in Scotland, and by reviving the Order of the Thistle, which had been dropped by king William.

The grand seignior Mustapha deposed, and his throne usurped by his brother Achmet.

30. The commons of Ireland addressed her majesty, and acknowledged their dependence on the crown of England. High disputes arose concerning Irish forfeitures. Francis Annesley and others were expelled their seats in the house. They voted a provision for the half-pay officers, and abolished pensions to the amount of 17,000*l.* a year as unnecessary branches of the establishment. They likewise passed an act conformably to the English Act of Settlement.

Oct. The duke of Savoy agreeing to enter the grand alliance, so soon as it was discovered by the French, the duke of Vendôme made 22,000 of his troops prisoners

of war ; which his highness retaliated, by seizing the French ambassador, and all the subjects of France in his dominions.

The commons of Ireland expelled Mr. Asgil their house, for publishing a book, whereby he endeavoured to show that man might be translated to heaven without dying ; in which book the commons resolved there were many wicked and blasphemous doctrines.

Nov. 9. Parliament opened by the queen.

11, 12. The commons resolve to continue the maintenance, another year, of 50,000 men in Flanders ; that 8000 should act in concert with Portugal ; and that 40,000 men, inclusive of 5000 marines, be employed in the naval service.

26. About midnight began the most terrible storm ever known in England, the wind W.S.W., attended with flashes of lightning. It uncovered the roofs of many houses and churches, blew down the spires of several steeples and chimneys, tore whole groves of trees up by the roots. The leads of some churches were rolled up like scrolls of parchment, and several vessels and barges sunk in the Thames ; but the royal navy sustained the greatest damage, being just returned from the Straits. Four third rates, one second rate, four fourth rates, and many others of less force, were cast away upon the coast of England, and above 15,000 seamen lost, besides those that were cast away in merchant ships. The loss that London alone sustained was computed at one million sterling ; and the city of Bristol lost to the amount of two hundred thousand pounds. Among the persons drowned was rear-admiral Beaumont.

The commons granted the sum of 3,881,006*l.* 1*s.* for the maintenance of the forces, and for the discharge of the subsidies payable to her majesty's allies.

Dec. 6. The elector of Bavaria laid siege to Augsburgh, which surrendered the 14th instant. He afterwards took the imperial city of Ratisbon, and, in a manner, made the diet his prisoners, and was joined by the French army commanded by marshal Villars. The Hungarians made an insurrection at the same time, under the famous prince Ragotski, and threatened Austria.

7. A bill directed against dissenters, to prevent occasional conformity, passed the commons, but was rejected in the lords, by a majority of twelve or thirteen voices. The bishops were equally divided. Lords Marlborough and Godolphin, to conciliate the tories, voted for it, though they declared the measure unseasonable.

12. A proclamation for a fast, on account of the great storm.

17. *DISPUTES OF THE HOUSES.*—The queen having informed parliament of a plot in Scotland, the lords appointed a com-

mittee of examination ; at which the commons addressed her majesty, laying before her the concern they felt to see her prerogative violated by the lords, by wresting the examination out of her majesty's hands. The lords, on the contrary, resolved that they had an undoubted right to take the examination of persons charged with criminal matters, whether they were in custody or not, and to order them into the custody of the officers of the house ; and that the address of the commons was unparliamentary, groundless, and without precedent.

A farther dispute happened between the two houses, in the case of Ashby and White, concerning the right of determining controverted elections. The commons resolved, that the right of an elector to vote was cognizable only in their house ; and that Ashby having brought his action against the returning-officer for not receiving his vote, was guilty of a breach of privilege, and so were all the lawyers, attorneys, and other persons concerned in the cause ; and ordered these resolutions to be fixed on Westminster-hall gate. The lords, on the contrary, resolved that if an elector's vote was refused, he had a right to bring his action ; and that the commons, deterring people from bringing their actions, was hindering the course of justice, &c.

23. King Charles III. arrived at Spithead. The duke of Somerset, master of the horse, brought him an invitation to Windsor, where he arrived the 29th, and on the 31st returned with the duke to his seat at Petworth in Sussex. He set sail for Portugal the 5th of January ; but being put back by contrary winds, it was the 27th of February before he arrived at Lisbon.

1704. *Jan. 15.* The duke of Marlborough went over to the Hague, to concert measures with the States-general, which being settled, the duke returned Feb. 24.

17. The queen published an order for the regulation of the playhouses, prohibiting them to act anything contrary to religion and good manners.

29. The papers relative to the Scotch plot submitted to the house of lords. This plot had its origin in the equivocal practices of Simon Fraser lord Lovat, a man of desperate enterprise, abandoned morals, and ruined fortune, who had been outlawed for having ravished a sister of the marquis of Athol. He had been employed by the Jacobites, but betrayed their secrets to the queen's government.

Feb. 7. *QUEEN ANNE'S BOUNTY.*—The queen sent a message to the commons, desiring that her revenue of the first-fruits and tenths might be settled for augmenting the maintenance of the poor clergy ; and a bill was brought in for rendering her

majesty's intentions in that matter effectual. These ancient branches of the papal revenues produced at this time about 17,000*l.* a year, since greatly augmented by an annual grant of 100,000*l.* from parliament, and by the benefactions of private individuals. According to Burnet (*Hist. Own Time*, iv., 41), the annats and tenths in Charles II.'s reign chiefly went to the support of his mistresses and natural children. At the period of the queen's allocation of them for a clerical fund, they continued to be collected by the bishops, and were mostly assigned to courtiers—the earl of Sunderland enjoying a pension of 2000*l.* a year, charged on the first-fruits and tenths.

21. James Bouchier, formerly aide-de-camp to the duke of Berwick, tried and convicted of high-treason, in returning from France without license, was relieved.

24. A proclamation for apprehending John Tutching, the author of the "Observer," John Howe, the printer, and Benjamin Bragg, the publisher.

Mar. 17. The lords resumed the examination of the earl of Orford's accounts, in relation to his victualling the fleet, while it wintered at Cadiz; and they confirmed an order the lords of the treasury had made to pass the said accounts.

The commons resolved that a book that was published, endeavouring to prove the mortality of the soul, and another, intitled, "*A Vindication of Religion against the Impostors of Philosophy*," contained doctrines destructive of the Christian religion; and ordered them to be burnt by the hangman.

April 3. Parliament prorogued. An act passed this session (4 Anne c. 10), allowing justices of the peace to apprehend such idle persons as had no visible means of subsistence, and deliver them to the military on paying them the levy-money allowed for passing recruits. Another bill was introduced to compel the several parishes in England to furnish the army a certain complement of men; but this was unanimously rejected "as a copy of what was practised in France and other despotic governments."

4. David Lindsey, condemned for high-treason, in returning from France without license. He was a Scotchman, and pleaded a Scotch pardon, but it was not allowed; however, the queen thought fit to grant him an English pardon.

7. The duke of Marlborough, general Churchill, &c., went over to Holland, in order to open the campaign.

8. Henry Sydney, earl of Romney, died. He was brother to the famous Algernon Sidney, and a nobleman of talent and accomplishment, much trusted by king William.

At the breaking up of the parliament, a pamphlet appeared, called, "*Legion's Humble Address to the House of Lords*," setting forth, that the house of commons had betrayed their trust, given up the people's liberties, and were become an unlawful assembly.

When it was known in France that the Scottish conspiracy was discovered, Fraser was, by the French king's order, confined in the Bastile, where he remained several years.

The English and Dutch forces arrived in Portugal, to the number of 12,000, the English, under the command of Schomberg, and the Dutch, under the command of general Fagel. Charles III. published a declaration, inviting his Spanish subjects to join him, and offering a pardon to all that should return to their duty within three months. The king of Portugal also published a declaration, asserting the title of Charles III. to the Spanish monarchy, and his reasons for appearing in his defence against Philip, whom he looked upon as an usurper.

May 16. Count Wratislaw, the imperial minister in England, having represented the distress the empire was reduced to, by the junction of the French and Bavarians, and the insurrection of the malcontents in Hungary, it was agreed between the queen of Great Britain and the States-general, that the duke of Marlborough should advance towards the Danube, with a powerful reinforcement of the confederate troops, and join the imperialists; and accordingly the duke began his march.

25. A proclamation, offering a reward of 100*l.* for discovering the author of the libel, intitled, "*Legion's Address*."

27. Two Dutch battalions surprised by the duke of Berwick on the frontiers of Portugal, and most of them made prisoners.

June 8. Duke Schomberg, disgusted with his command in Portugal, where he found neither horses for mounting the confederate cavalry, or anything else they had engaged to provide, in order to enable the allies to enter upon action, and the Portuguese generals insisting on the command of the English and Dutch, as well as their own troops, he desired to be recalled. The earl of Galway was appointed commander of the forces in Portugal, in his room, with a reinforcement of 8000 Dutch.

9. The Hungarian malcontents advanced within a league of Vienna, and put the imperial court into a great consternation.

July 2. The duke of Marlborough and prince Lewis of Baden attacked the Bavarian intrenchments at Schellenberg, near Donavert, and carried them after a short dispute, wherein 6000 were killed and

wounded on the side of the allies. The day after this action, the Bavarian garrison quitted Donawert, of which the allies took possession. The enemy had 8000 men killed, and the confederates took 16 pieces of cannon, and 13 stand of colours.

5. The confederate generals proposed terms of accommodation to the elector of Bavaria, which were in a manner agreed on; but, upon advice that marshal Tallard had passed the Black Forest, in order to join him, the elector broke off the treaty; whereupon the duke of Marlborough detached 30 squadrons of horse, who plundered the country of Bavaria to the walls of Munich. Upwards of 300 towns, villages, and castles were burnt and destroyed in this desolating incursion.

6. Parliament of Scotland met, and applied to her majesty to have the papers relating to what was called the Scotch Plot in England, laid before them; representing that the intermeddling of the English house of lords in that matter was an incroachment on the independence of Scotland, and her majesty's prerogative, as queen of that kingdom; and desired she should take such measures as might prevent all such intermeddling for the future.

The emperor and the malcontents of Hungary accept of the mediation of England and Holland.

21. The confederate fleet landed a body of troops in the bay of Gibraltar, commanded by the prince of Hesse, and attacked that place, which surrendered on the 24th. The seamen's attack was one of the boldest and most difficult ever made, being obliged to climb up rocks and precipices to come at the enemy. The land officers were of opinion it was impossible to carry those works, being defended by 100 guns mounted next the sea, and a mine was sprung at their landing, which blew up forty-two of them into the air, and wounded 60: however, the sailors pressed onwards, and carried most of the outworks at the first assault, and took in three days a fortress since made impregnable to all assaults.

30. Marshal Tallard joined the elector of Bavaria with an army of 22,000 men.

In Poland the war was still carried on between Charles XII. of Sweden, and Augustus, with unremitting fury and animosity.

Aug. 13. BATTLE OF BLenheim.—This decisive victory was won near the village from which it is named. The French and Bavarians amounted to about 60,000 men. Marshal Tallard commanded on the right, and posted twenty-seven battalions, with twelve squadrons, in Blenheim, supposing the allies would there make their chief effort; their left was commanded by the elector of Bavaria, assisted by general

Marsin. The confederates amounted to only 55,000 men, commanded on the right by prince Eugene, on the left by the duke of Marlborough. About noon the left wing of the allies passed, without molestation, the rivulet which separated them from the enemy's right; and, ascending the hill on which the French were posted, a furious and bloody conflict ensued. The French at length giving way on all sides, M. Tallard made an effort to gain the bridge thrown over the Danube between Blenheim and Hochstedt; but being hotly pursued, vast multitudes were either killed or forced into the river, and the marshal himself made prisoner. The troops enclosed in the village of Blenheim, finding themselves destitute of support, surrendered at eight in the evening at discretion. On the right, where Eugene commanded, the victory was not so decisive, the prince's cavalry, on which his main strength lay, having been three times repulsed; but after a prodigious exertion, he ultimately succeeded in driving the elector and Marsin from the field. The victory was complete; 10,000 French and Bavarians were killed, the greater part of 30 squadrons of cavalry perished in the Danube, and 13,000 were made prisoners. The loss of the allies exceeded 12,000. By this battle the French force in Germany was in effect annihilated. France was no longer formidable, and the empire was saved.

16. The French quit the city of Augsburg, and the magistrates send a deputation, to desire the duke of Marlborough's protection.

17. A proclamation for a thanksgiving for the victory of Blenheim.

24. The confederate fleet, under sir George Rooke, engaged the French, commanded by the count De Thoulouse. The English having spent great part of their shot before Gibraltar, wanted ammunition, or they had gained a complete victory; however, the French were so battered, that they declined renewing the engagement the next day; and did not again attempt to dispute the dominion of the seas with the confederates during the war. The English killed and wounded amounted to 2358, of the Dutch, 400; and on the side of the enemy, officers only, near 200.

Oct. 22. The French and Spaniards laid siege to Gibraltar.

29. Parliament opened by the queen.

Nov. 5. Admiral Leake sailed from Lisbon, with a body of land-forces, for the relief of Gibraltar, where he arrived on the 9th, and found the French admiral de Pontis had blocked up that place with 13 men-of-war, which he surprised, took three, and run two of the largest ships on shore, obliging the enemy to raise the siege.

10. The electress of Bavaria made an entire surrender of that electorate to the imperialists; her highness being allowed a yearly pension out of the revenue of the electorate, for the support of her court and family.

Marlborough, when at Berlin, contracted for a reinforcement of 8000 men, to serve under prince Eugene in Italy, during the ensuing campaign.

The supplies voted for the war next year amounted to 4,670,486*l*.

23. The bill to prevent occasional conformity passed the commons a third time, but rejected by the lords.

24. Landau surrendered to the imperialists, after having lost near 4000 men.

Dec. 11. Sir Roger L'Estrange died, aged eighty-eight.

1705. *Jan. 3.* The standards taken at Blenheim put up in Westminster-hall.

6. The lord-mayor and aldermen of London invited the duke of Marlborough to dine with them.

Mar. 5. The parliament in Ireland met, and after passing several bills, was prorogued 16th of June following for one year.

The English parliament, after settling Woodstock on the duke of Marlborough, prorogued.

15. An order of council, whereby the Dutch have liberty to trade with France, notwithstanding the war.

Apr. 5. Parliament dissolved by proclamation.

10. The queen and prince set out for Newmarket, and on the 16th were magnificently entertained at Trinity-college, in Cambridge. The queen knighted the famous Mr. Isaac Newton, mathematical professor.

May 5. Leopold, emperor of Germany, dies, and is succeeded by his son Joseph, who inherited the father's weakness and bigotry.

July 18. The duke of Marlborough forced the French lines near Tirmont, and would have assailed the enemy in their strong camp of Parke, but the deputies of the States refused to allow the Dutch troops to join in the attack.

Aug. 16. A sharp engagement between the imperialists and the French at Cusno in Italy, where several thousands were killed on each side. Both parties claimed the victory, and sung *Te Deum* for it.

Sept. 1. A pamphlet, called "*The Memorial of the Church of England*," was presented at the Old Bailey, and ordered to be burnt by the hangman.

3. The allies before Barcelona attacked the fort of Montjuic, which surrendered to the earl of Peterborough on the 6th; but the prince of Hesse was killed at the first attack.

Oct. 25. The new parliament met at

Westminster. Of 513 members, 457 were present at the choice of a speaker. The court declared for Mr. Smith, who had been chancellor of the exchequer, and was a man of ability. The Tories, in opposition, nominated Mr. Bromley, member for the university of Oxford. On the division, Mr. Smith carried it by 250 to 207 voices; so that it was evident the whigs predominated; and having already a majority in the lords, the earl of Godolphin, who had hitherto affected neutrality, now declared in favour of the successful party. Both houses, in their addresses, concurred in the policy of the war, and expressed their determination to support it till the crown of Spain was fixed in the house of Austria.

The convocation met at the same time, but resuming with unabated animosity their old feuds, were indefinitely adjourned by the queen.

Dec. 14. Both houses presented an address to the queen, with their resolutions, That the church of England was in a safe and flourishing condition; and that whoever goes about to insinuate that the church is in danger, is an enemy to the queen, the church, and the kingdom; and desired her majesty to punish the authors of such reports.

30. Queen Catherine, dowager to Charles II. of England, and sister to the present king of Portugal, dies.

1706. *Jan. 4.* The duke of Marlborough proposed a loan of 500,000*l*. for the emperor, which was soon raised by subscription.

Mar. 19. Parliament prorogued.

Mr. Stephens, rector of Sutton in Surrey, being carried before a secretary of state for reflecting on the duke of Marlborough's conduct last campaign, begged pardon, and published a recantation.

It being customary on New Year's-day, for those who practised in chancery, to present the lord-chancellor with a New Year's gift, which amounted to 1500*l*. a year, the lord-keeper Cowper refused accepting the same, it appearing too much like bribery.

April 16. The commissioners of the respective kingdoms of England and Scotland having been again appointed, met the first time, in the Cockpit, for treating of an union. They consisted of the principal ministers and officers of each kingdom, and certain preliminaries were agreed to, agreeably to which the negotiation was to be conducted; namely, that all the proposals should be made in writing; that every point when settled should be reduced to writing; that no point should be binding till all matters were so adjusted as to be fit to be laid before the queen and the two parliaments; and that all the proceedings should be kept secret.

May 12. Being Whit-Sunday, the duke of Marlborough obtained a complete victory over the elector of Bavaria, and marshal Villeroy at Ramillies. Twenty thousand of the enemy were killed, wounded, or prisoners; 190 standards were taken, with great part of their artillery and baggage. The loss on the part of the confederates was inconsiderable, not more than 2000 persons. Prince Lewis, of Hesse, and M. Bentinck were slain, and colonel Bringfield had his head taken off with a cannon-ball while holding the duke's stirrup. All the chief towns of the Netherlands surrendered after this decisive victory, and acknowledged Charles III. for their sovereign.

21. A proclamation for a thanksgiving for the victory at Ramillies, the reduction of the Spanish Netherlands, and the success of the allies in Catalonia.

27. The Portuguese advancing towards Madrid, king Philip retired towards the French frontier.

June 24. The marquis Das Minas and the earl of Galway took possession of Madrid, and on the 27th Charles III. was proclaimed in that city; whereupon Toledo and several other towns made their submission.

29. The confederate generals at Madrid sent expresses to Charles III. to hasten his march to his capital, and join them with all the forces he could assemble; but Aragon declaring for him, he marched to Saragossa, and trifled away so much time there, that king Philip drew an army together, superior to that of the allies.

July 6. Prince Eugene passed the Adige, in order to relieve Turin.

22. The articles of union between England and Scotland were signed by the commissioners of both kingdoms, and the next day presented to the queen.

Aug. 5. King Philip's troops took possession of Madrid again; and Toledo, Salamanca, and the other towns in Castile declared for him.

Sept. 5. Charles XII. of Sweden invaded Saxony; where all the great towns submitted to him except Dresden. His army lived there a whole year at discretion, draining the electorate of all its treasure and resources.

7. The duke of Savoy and prince Eugene attacked the French in their intrenchments before Turin, and obtained a complete victory. The duke of Savoy entered in triumph the same day into his capital, which was reduced to the greatest extremity, having endured a four months' siege. In this engagement the duke of Orleans and marshal Marsin were wounded, the marshal mortally, and near 5000 of the French killed. The allies took 250 pieces of cannon, 108 mortars, 7000 prisoners, and

all the tents, baggage, ammunition, and provision belonging to the French army. The allies lost 3000 men.

24. Peace concluded between the kings of Sweden and Poland, whereby Augustus stipulated to renounce the crown of Poland.

Oct. 13. The parliament of Scotland was convened for the last time, the duke of Queensberry opening the session, as high-commissioner, with unusual magnificence.

21. The elector of Bavaria sent a letter to the duke of Marlborough, and another to the States-general, proposing a treaty of peace between the confederates and France; but the allies refused to treat unless the French king offered satisfactory preliminaries to be the foundation of a treaty.

The earl of Sunderland, who had married the second daughter of the duke of Marlborough, was made secretary of state in the room of sir Charles Hodges. Notwithstanding this promotion, the power of the Marlborough family was gradually being undermined by the introduction of Mrs. Masham at court, and who, though introduced by the duchess, was in a fair way of supplanting her in the estimation of the queen. By means of Mrs. Masham, secretary Harley obtained private audiences of the queen, of which he availed himself, to represent the political thralldom in which her majesty was kept by the Marlboroughs, and that the war was unnecessarily protracted, for the profit of the duke, but to the great detriment of the nation. The queen, who was jealous of her authority, and secretly disliked the politics of the whigs, lent a favourable ear to these representations.

Dec. 3. Don Pedro, king of Portugal, died in the 58th year of his age, and was succeeded by his eldest son Don Juan IV.

The parliament of Scotland met, and next day agreed to a vote of thanks to Marlborough.

7. Both houses of convocation addressed her majesty, and congratulated her on the wonderful successes of this year's campaign.

19. The colours and standards taken at Ramillies were put up in Guildhall, by order of her majesty; and the same day the dukes of Marlborough, Ormond, &c., were entertained in the city.

21. Several tumults happened in Edinburgh, and other places, on the signing of the articles of the union.

1707. *Jan. 8.* The commons addressed her majesty, that she would at her own expense erect Blenheim-house as a monument of the glorious actions of the duke of Marlborough; and they would make some provision for the more honourable support of his dignity in his posterity: whereupon her majesty desired that a pension of

5000*l.* per annum might be settled as the honour and manor of Woodstock were.

The earl of Stair, who much favoured the union, died.

16. The act, for ratifying the articles of union, passed in Scotland. Yeas, 110; noes, 69.

Mar. 6. UNION WITH SCOTLAND.—The bill, for ratifying the articles of union, received the royal assent. The debates on this important measure were inconsiderable, and the chief objection urged was, in a protest from some lords, to the effect that the method of electing peers to sit in the house of lords was so great a constitutional change that it might be dangerous. The articles of union were twenty-five, and the substance of the most considerable as follows:—

1. That on the 1st of May, 1707, and for ever after, the kingdoms of England and Scotland shall be united into one kingdom, by the name of Great Britain.

2. The succession to the monarchy of Great Britain shall be the same as was before settled with regard to that of England.

3. The United Kingdom shall be represented by one parliament.

4. There shall be a communication of all rights and privileges between the subjects of both kingdoms, except where it is otherwise agreed.

9. When England raises 2,000,000*l.* by a land-tax, Scotland shall raise 48,000*l.*

16, 17. The standards of the coin, of weights, and of measures, shall be reduced to those of England, throughout the United Kingdom.

18. The laws relating to trade, customs, and the excise, shall be the same in Scotland as in England, but all the other laws of Scotland shall remain in force, though alterable by the parliament of Great Britain; yet with this proviso, that laws relating to public policy are alterable at the discretion of the parliament: laws relating to private rights are not to be altered but for the evident utility of the people of Scotland.

22. Sixteen peers are to be chosen to represent the peerage of Scotland in parliament, and forty-five members to sit in the house of commons.

23. The sixteen peers of Scotland shall have all privileges of parliament, and all peers of Scotland shall be peers of Great Britain, and rank next after those of the same degree at the time of the union, and shall have all privileges of peers, except sitting in the house of lords, and voting on the trial of a peer.

The respective churches of England and Scotland were confirmed in their rights and privileges as fundamental conditions of the union.

STATE OF THE PRESS.—As many severe and sarcastic writings had lately appeared, in which the whig ministry were sharply assailed, and the queen's person reflected upon, the government determined to make examples of the authors and publishers. Dr. Browne was twice pilloried for a copy of verses, intitled, "The Country Parson's Advice to the Lord-Keeper," and a letter he wrote to Mr. secretary Harley. William Stephens, rector of Sutton, in Surrey, underwent the same sentence, as author of a pamphlet, called "A Letter to the Author of the Memorial of the Church of England." Edward Ward was fined and set in the pillory for having written a burlesque poem on the times, under the title of "Hudibras Revived;" and the same punishment was inflicted on William Pittes, author of a performance, intitled, "The Case of the Church of England's Memorial Fairly Stated."

April 14. Battle of Almanza, in which the French and Spaniards, commanded by the duke of Berwick, defeated the Portuguese, English, and Dutch, commanded by the marquis Das Minas and the earl of Galway. The vanquished lost 14,000 men, exclusive of 800 officers, with all their artillery, standards, and ammunition. This disaster was ascribed to the cowardice of the Portuguese, who fled at the first onset.

24. Parliament prorogued to the 30th instant; the queen first informing both houses she intended the present members of the parliament of England should be members of the respective houses of the first parliament of Great Britain, on the part of England.

29. A proclamation, declaring that the members of the present parliament of England should be members of the first parliament of Great Britain, on the part of England.

30. The duke of Marlborough had an interview with Charles XII. of Sweden, in Saxony. The duke, whose abilities were equally adapted to the cabinet and the field, had been sent on this mission to sound the views of this warlike prince as to the grand alliance. Marlborough soon discovered that Charles was more influenced by his passions than policy, and returned with the favourable intelligence that his resentment was chiefly directed against France and the czar of Muscovy.

May 1. The union with Scotland took effect, and being the day appointed for a thanksgiving for the same, the queen went to St. Paul's in great state, the bishop of Oxford preaching before her.

4. Cowper, the eminent whig lawyer, made lord-chancellor.

20. Duke of Montrose, earl of Seafield, earl of Mar. and earl of Loudon, Scotch

noblemen, sworn of the privy council of Great Britain.

24. Marshal Villars forced the lines of Buhl, and laid several parts of Germany under contribution.

July 10. The duke of Savoy and prince Eugene, by the assistance of admiral Shovel and the confederate fleet, passed the Var, with an army of 40,000 men, and beat the French from their intrenchments on that river, whereby they opened themselves a passage through Provence to Toulon.

21. Charles III. proclaimed in Naples.

28. A proclamation, declaring what ensigns and colours should be worn by merchant-ships.

Aug. 21. The duke of Savoy finding the taking of Toulon impracticable, the French having assembled an army of 40,000 men within the lines that defended the place, he caused the town to be bombarded, and this day retired from before it, repassing the Var the 1st of September, and the Col de Tende the 4th, without being attacked by the French in his retreat.

The conduct of the allies this campaign lost them almost all the advantages they had gained by a long series of triumphs: 40,000 men were employed in the project of besieging Toulon, and 15,000 more were detached to Naples, while Spain was left to the mercy of the duke of Berwick and king Philip. Marlborough had opposed to him in Flanders the duke of Vendôme, who fully maintained the reputation he had acquired in Italy. The Frenchman chose his posts with so much judgment that Marlborough could not, without rashness, venture to attack him; so that the campaign ended without a siege, or even any attempt by way of diversion, to assist the allies in their attack on Toulon.

Sept. 29. A treaty was signed, between the emperor and the king of Sweden, at Leipsic, under the guarantee of queen Anne and the States-general.

Oct. 8. Marlborough left the army, which soon after went into winter-quarters.

9. An English fleet of merchantmen and transports, bound for Lisbon, were attacked by the Brest and Dunkirk squadrons off the Lizard; and three men-of-war, part of the English convoy, with several merchant-ships, were taken: the *Devonshire* man-of-war was blown up; the *Royal Oak* was boarded by the French, but cleared her decks, and got safe to Ireland.

22. Admiral Shovel, returning home with the confederate fleet from the Mediterranean, was lost, together with three of his ships, on the rocks of Scilly. The admiral was much respected; and his body being washed ashore, he was interred with distinguishing honour in Westminster-abbey.

23. The first parliament of Great Britain met, and choose Mr. Smith speaker.

Nov. 3. The king of Prussia was declared sovereign of Neufchatel, which had been long contended for by thirteen competitors, who had engaged most of the princes of Europe in the dispute.

16. ROYAL NAVY.—Statement of the amount of the naval force likely to be fit for service in the ensuing year, inclusive of ships and vessels building or repairing:—

Rates.	No.	Men.	Guns.
First . . .	4	3,190	410
Second . . .	5	3,400	480
Third . . .	38	17,330	2762
Fourth . . .	61	18,200	3416
Fifth . . .	39	6,260	1398
Sixth . . .	29	3,100	664
Fire-ships . .	6	270	48
Bomb-vessels .	7	205	28
Yachts . . .	10	304	84
Advice-boats .	1	40	10
Brigantines . .	3	135	30
Sloops . . .	7	445	62
Store-ships . .	2	115	32
Hulks . . .	0	0	0
Hoy's . . .	0	0	0
Total . . .	212	52,994	9424

18. Elias Marion, John Aude, and Nicholas Facio, French refugees, pretending to be prophets, were convicted as impostors and disturbers of the public peace. They had given some trouble to the authorities, had assemblies in Soho, under the countenance of sir Richard Bulkeley and John Lacy, and published predictions in an unintelligible jargon. They were sentenced to pay a fine of 20 marks each, and stand twice on a scaffold, with papers on their breasts denoting their offence; a sentence which was executed at Charing-cross and the Royal-exchange.

19. Great debates in parliament about the mismanagement of the last campaign, and the deficiencies of troops at the battle of Almanza.

27. As also concerning the losses the merchants had sustained for want of sufficient convoys.

The commons resolved to raise this year, for the service of the war, nearly the sum of six millions.

The convocation sat at the same time as the parliament, and would have opposed the union, but were prevented.

Mr. Asgill, a member of the commons, expelled for publishing a book, endeavouring to show that a man might be translated to eternal life, without passing through death, and his book was burnt by the hangman.

Dec. 19. Upon the debates in the lords

concerning the affairs of Spain, lord Peterborough's conduct was highly applauded.

23. Both houses addressed her majesty, and offered it as their unanimous opinion, that no peace could be honourable or safe, if Spain, the West Indies, or any part of the Spanish monarchy were suffered to remain under the power of the house of Bourbon; but desired that her majesty would make the most pressing instances with the emperor and the allies, to second her majesty's vigorous efforts in the prosecution of the war.

31. William Gregg, a clerk in Mr. secretary Harley's office, was committed for corresponding with France. He was tried at the Old Bailey the 19th of January, and condemned for high-treason. Some thought Mr. Harley was implicated, but he acquitted him at his execution at Tyburn, which was on the 28th of April. Two others, Valiere and Bara, were committed at this time for communicating to the enemy the stations of the British cruisers, the strength of convoys, and time of sailing of our merchant-ships.

1708. *Feb. 11.* Lords Godolphin and Marlborough having become jealous of the growing influence of Mrs. Masham and Mr. Harley, the queen was compelled to assent to Mr. Harley's dismissal. He was succeeded by Mr. Boyle, the chancellor of the exchequer, who was succeeded by Mr. Smith, the speaker. St. John, secretary at war, and sir S. Harcourt, attorney-general, resigned their places, the former of which was given to Mr. Robert Walpole, now distinguished by his business and parliamentary talents.

27. The government having had intelligence of an extraordinary armament in Dunkirk, and looking upon it to be designed against Great Britain, a fleet was manned out, under the command of sir George Byng, who this day came before Dunkirk.

Mar. 6. Sir George Byng having been driven from his station before Dunkirk into the Downs by stress of weather, the French fleet, commanded by M. Forbin, with the Pretender, who had assumed the name of the Chevalier de St. George, and twelve battalions of land-forces, set sail; but were detained at Newport-Pitts by contrary winds till the 8th, when they set sail again for Edinburgh.

12. Sir George Byng arrived at Edinburgh Frith, and next day took one of the enemy's men-of-war, on board of which was lord Griffin, lord Clermont, and his brother, Mr. Middleton, the marquis De Levi, and several other French and Irish officers, with five companies of French soldiers. All the noblemen and persons of distinction in Scotland, supposed to be disaffected to the government, were impris-

oned in Edinburgh-castle, or brought up to London.

22. A proclamation for apprehending James Ogilvy, and others, the Pretender's adherents.

Apr. 1. Parliament prorogued, and on the 15th instant dissolved by proclamation.

A remarkable debate took place during the late session relative to Scotland. Notwithstanding the union of the legislatures, it was a doubt whether a distinct executive government should not be maintained in that kingdom. But the commons were determined against it, and a bill was introduced, providing that there should be only one privy council in the United Kingdom. The court exerted all its influence against this bill, and it only passed the lords by 50 to 45. Sir Patrick Johnson presented sir George Byng with the freedom of the city of Edinburgh in a gold box, with an inscription, reciting the glorious occasion of their conferring it on him.

26. A proclamation for electing the sixteen peers of Scotland to sit in the parliament of Great Britain.

31. The duke of Marlborough went over to the Hague, and was met by prince Eugene and the deputies of the States. A long conference ensued on the plan of the next campaign.

May 15. Lord Griffin attainted of high-treason. He was afterwards reprieved, and died in the Tower.

20. A proclamation for distributing the prize and bounty-money the seamen were entitled to, in certain proportions.

28. Commodore Wager, with a squadron of four English men-of-war, engaged seventeen Spanish galleons near Carthagena, in the West Indies. The Spanish admiral, reckoned to be worth 30 millions of pieces of eight, was blown up, and the rear-admiral taken. Commodore Wager's share of this prize amounted to 100,000*l.*; and upon his return home he was made rear-admiral.

June 30. The affair of the ninth electorate adjusted, and the three colleges of the empire resolved to admit the elector of Hanover to sit and vote in the electoral college, which had been opposed for 16 years.

July 5. The French surprised the city of Ghent, there being no other garrison in the place but the burghers; and on the 6th they surprised Bruges.

11. **BATTLE OF OUDENARDE.**—The dukes of Burgundy and Berry, and the chevalier de St. George having taken the field with the duke of Vendôme, and laid siege to Oudenarde, were attacked near that place, by the duke of Marlborough and prince Eugene, defeated, and forced to retire to Ghent. It had been the intention of Vendôme to attack the allies when they were divided in passing the Scheldt, but

he was overruled by the presumption of the duke of Burgundy. The skill and bravery with which Eugene and Marlborough led on the troops excited general admiration. The French lost about 14,000 men and 100 standards, and were only saved from entire destruction by the masterly style in which Vendôme directed the retreat. The allies lost about 2,000 men.

15. Marlborough levelled the French lines between Ypres and the Lys, and put Artois and Picardy under contribution. At the same time the French laid Dutch Flanders under contribution.

27. The Muscovite ambassador having had his audience of leave, was arrested in the open street, for debt, by Mr. Morton, a laceman in Covent-garden, and some others of his creditors, and compelled to put in bail to the action, which was but for 50*l*. The Imperial, Prussian, and other ministers, demanded satisfaction for the affront put upon a public minister, which occasioned a law, the next session of parliament, for the protection of ambassadors.

Aug. 13. Prince Eugene sat down before Lisle, the capital of French Flanders, while the duke of Marlborough, with the grand army, covered the siege. The garrison consisted of twenty-one battalions, commanded by marshal Boufflers. Vendôme was indefatigable in his contrivances to interrupt this siege, particularly in cutting off the convoys, of which the allies soon stood in need. By throwing up entrenchments 70 miles in length, he secured all the passes of the Scheldt.

There was such a prodigious fall of flies in London about the middle of this month that in the streets the people's feet made as deep an impression upon them as upon thick snow. Vast quantities were swept into the kennel, but it does not appear any distemper arose from their corruption.

18. A proclamation for encouraging the design of erecting schools in the highlands of Scotland, for propagating religion.

Sept. 7. The allies attacked the counter-scarp of Lisle, and took it, but with the loss of 2000 men, and 16 of the engineers.

20. A proclamation against unlawful intruders into churches and parsonage-houses in Scotland. Another for putting the laws in execution against popery in Scotland.

21. At another single attack of Lisle, the allies acknowledged they lost above 1000 men, and prince Eugene was wounded by a musket-ball that grazed his skull, and being confined to his bed, the duke of Marlborough took upon him the direction of the siege.

28. A convoy of 800 waggons, marching from Ostend to the allied camp, under the command of major-general Webb, was

attacked near Wynnendale, by 24,000 men, commanded by the count de la Mothe; but the French were defeated, and the convoy arrived safe at Lisle on the 30th. Major-general Webb gained great honour by this victory, the enemy being nearly treble his number, and possessed of a train of artillery, which he wanted. The same day the French threw a great supply of powder into Lisle, having detached 2000 horse for that purpose, with every man a bag of powder behind him. They passed the lines of the allies, pretending to be friends, and above 1400 of them got into the town.

30. Prince Eugene being recovered of his wound, again took the command of the siege of Lisle.

Oct. 23. The town of Lisle surrendered, and the garrison retired into the castle, except the horse, which were allowed to march away. The allies acknowledged they had 12,000 men killed and wounded in taking the town only.

28. Prince George of Denmark died of asthma, at Kensington, and was privately interred in Westminster. He was in his fifty-fifth year, and had been twenty-five years married to the queen. His mildness of temper, want of ability, and unassuming disposition, seem to have fitted him for the delicate position in which he was placed.

Nov. 18. The parliament of Britain met, being the first *new* parliament after the union; sir Richard Onslow chosen speaker. Owing to the death of prince George, the session was opened by commission. The whigs having a decided majority, the debates of the session were uninteresting. Addresses of condolence were privately presented to the queen from both houses, and expressive of their determination to support the war. The convocation met contemporaneously with parliament, but was not suffered to sit a single day. Writs of prorogation were successively issued to the end of the session, to interrupt its sittings; by which means a stop was put to much factious clamour and nonsense.

25. Earl of Pembroke appointed lord-high-admiral of England; lord Wharton, lord-lieutenant of Ireland; lord Somers, president of the council. The celebrated Mr. Addison appointed Wharton's secretary.

Dec. 3. Lords Haddo and Johnston being returned the representatives of two Scotch counties, it was resolved in parliament that the eldest sons of the Scotch peers are ineligible to sit in the commons as representatives of Scotland. This resolution was founded on an act of the Scotch parliament, confirmed by the union, and does not apply to England.

9. The citadel of Lisle surrendered to the allies, and the 11th instant the garri-

son marched out, being allowed their small arms, baggage, and twelve pieces of cannon. They were conducted to Douay.

30. Ghent surrendered after twelve days' siege, to the duke of Marlborough; and the French having abandoned Bruges, Plassandael and Leffingen, two or three days after, without waiting to be attacked, the duke sent detachments to take possession of those places. Marlborough was fortunate in the sudden reduction of Ghent; for the articles were scarcely signed, when the severest frost set in that had been known for many years. The very horses' hoofs froze to the ground, and the army must have perished, if the town had held out much longer.

A proclamation for a thanksgiving for the successes of the campaign.

1709. *Jan. 11.* George Brudenel, earl of Cardigan, renounced the Roman-catholic religion, and qualified himself to sit in the house of peers.

12. The commons resolved, that a pamphlet, proposing the taking off the sacramental test, was a scandalous and seditious libel, and ordered it to be burnt by the hands of the hangman.

28. Both houses addressed her majesty to marry again. The queen made answer to the petition, That the provision she had made for the protestant succession would always be a proof of her hearty concern for the happiness of the nation; but that the subject of their address was of such a nature, that she was persuaded they did not expect a particular answer.

Feb. 3. A third secretary of state appointed; namely, for North Britain.

The Bank of England offered to circulate 2,500,000*l.* in Exchequer-bills, on condition the term of their incorporation should be prolonged 21 years from 1711, and their stock of 2,201,171*l.* doubled by a new subscription; which being accepted, and books opened, the whole subscription required was filled in four hours' time.

18. Sir Edward Seymour died. He had sat in all the parliaments since the year 1661; been several times speaker of the commons; a privy-counsellor; comptroller of her majesty's household, &c.

The French king was so humiliated by his reverses, that he sent the president Rouille to Holland to settle preliminaries. But the States would enter into no arrangements without the privity of England and Austria.

Mar. 1. Marlborough arriving in England, received the thanks of the house of lords; and believing he had brought over proposals of peace with him, both houses addressed the queen the 3rd instant, That the French king might be obliged to own her majesty's title, and the protestant suc-

cession; and that the allies might be guaranties of the same: that the Pretender might be removed out of the French dominions; and the fortifications and harbour of Dunkirk be demolished on the conclusion of a peace.

3. A proclamation for keeping the circuit-courts in Scotland.

April 21. Parliament was prorogued. Supplies voted this session, 6,457,850*l.*

TRIALS FOR TREASON.—A law passed this session for the regulation of trials for high-treason in Scotland. By one clause torture is abolished, and the forms of procedure more nearly assimilated to the milder practice of the English courts. But as a drawback on these ameliorations, the pains and forfeitures of the English law were extended to Scotland. This was vehemently opposed by the Scotch members, who declared it incompatible with the perpetual entails of the greater part of Scotch landed estates. After much debate, a clause was carried in the commons, that no estate in land should be forfeited upon a judgment of high-treason. This clause could only be carried in the lords with a proviso moved by lord Somers, "That it should not take place till after the death of the Pretender."

22. Mr. Steele publishes the first number of "The Tatler." Though crude in its plan, and containing some of the ordinary information of a newspaper, it was the foundation of that popular mode of instruction, by periodical essays, which gave a distinctive tone to British manners and sentiment.

28. An order of council, for the stopping all neutral ships going to France with corn during the great dearth in that kingdom.

A proclamation, prohibiting all plays, gaming-booths, and music-booths, at May-fair, in the parish of St. Martin-in-the-fields.

The duke of Marlborough and lord Townshend appointed plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace at the Hague. M. de Torcy was appointed on the part of France, and prince Eugene, assisted by count Zinzendorf, on the part of Austria.

May 7. The Spaniards, under the command of the marquis de Bay, obtained a victory over the Portuguese, and their allies, on the banks of the river Caya. Brigadier Pierce of the English, and his whole brigade, were made prisoners; as also major-general Sankey, and the earl of Barrymore.

21. James Abercromby, esq., of Edinburgh, a captain in the Coldstream regiment of guards, created a baronet.

28. The substance of the terms proposed by the allies to France were, That she should acknowledge Charles III. king of Spain, and lend her assistance, if necessary, to com-

pel Philip, the rival candidate for the throne, to withdraw from the Peninsula in two months; that she should put Strasbourg, Brisac, &c., into the emperor's hands; that she should acknowledge the queen of Great Britain, and the protestant succession, expel the Pretender, and demolish Dunkirk; and that she should relinquish to the Dutch, Namur, Mons, Charleroy, Luxemburg, Furnes, Menin, Lisle, Ypres, Douay, Tournay, Conde, and Maubeuge, in the Netherlands. Other articles there were, to the number of forty. But Louis XIV. refused to subscribe to such humiliating conditions, which it is supposed the allies were induced to offer him at the instance of Marlborough and Eugene, who secretly desired a continuance of hostilities. The French king, in a circular to the bishops, appealed to his subjects, who, though grievously impoverished by the war, sympathized with their humbled sovereign. In England both the whig ministry and the war began to be unpopular from this time. An opinion prevailed that the aggrandizement of Austria might be as dangerous to the peace of Europe as of France.

June 9. Rouille, the French minister at the Hague, returned to France.

About the beginning of this month, six or seven thousand Palatines were brought into England, recommended as great objects of charity. They proved idle and useless; and having been subsisted at the public expense about three months, some of them were sent back to Holland, and the rest to Ireland and the plantations in America.

16. An order of council, for a brief for the Palatines.

18. Marlborough and prince Eugene assembled the confederate troops near Lisle.

The pope acknowledged Charles III. for king of Spain.

27. The allies invested Tournay.

The king of Sweden being advanced too far into the territories of the czar of Muscovy, was defeated at Poltava, and his whole army destroyed, or taken prisoners, except 300 horse, with which the king escaped over the Boristhenes, and retired into the Turkish dominions.

28. The duke of Savoy forced the French lines at Fessons.

July 30. Tournay surrendered.

Aug. 1. King Augustus, marching into Poland, to recover the throne he had abdicated, published a manifesto, with the reasons for his returning thither.

Sept. 11. The battle of MALPLAQUET, near Mons, was fought; the allies being commanded by prince Eugene and the duke of Marlborough; the French, by the marshals Villars and Boufflers. Each army consisted of about 120,000 men. The

French had posted themselves most advantageously in the woods of La Merte and Tanieres, defended by triple lines of entrenchments. After an obstinate, fierce, and bloody engagement, their lines were forced with the loss of 20,000 men, and the enemy retired in good order, having lost about half that number; nor were the allies in a condition to pursue them far. Marshal Villars being wounded in the action, Boufflers took upon him the command of the French army. The allies reaped no equivalent advantage to compensate them for the immense loss they suffered in this rash and desperate conflict.

Oct. 21. Mons surrendered to the allies.

24. A proclamation against forestalling of corn, it being about this time at an excessively high price.

Nov. 5. SACHEVEREL'S SERMONS.—Henry Sacheverel, rector of St. Saviour's, Southwark, a clergyman of the high church party, preaching at St. Paul's cathedral, before the corporation, upon the words of St. Paul,—“Perils from false brethren,”—indulged in a virulent attack on ministers and their measures. Divers of the bishops were reviled as “perfidious prelates and false sons of the church,” on account of their approval of the toleration of the dissenters. He affirmed the “church was in danger,” inculcated the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance, and exhorted the people to “put on the whole armour of God.” This sermon was printed at the request of the lord-mayor, was praised by the Tories and Jacobites, and circulated by them through the kingdom. Sacheverel had been chamber-fellow with Addison, the celebrated essayist, at Oxford. As a minister he was a man of narrow intellect and over-heated imagination. Had not the violence of faction, by an injudicious persecution, lifted him into importance, neither he nor his doctrines would scarcely have been heard of beyond his own parish.

23. William Bentinck, earl of Portland, king William's great favourite, died. He had, by his master's generosity, acquired a fortune equal to any nobleman in England.

Negotiations for peace were resumed during winter; but the French king objecting to the 37th article of the former preliminaries, that it was impossible for him to execute it, and deliver up the dominions of Spain in so short a time as was thereby limited, the Dutch broke off the treaty, in which the British ministers concurred, and preparations were made for the next campaign. The war became every day more unpopular in England; and it was charged on ministers that it was mainly continued to gratify the ambition and private interests of Marlborough.

Dec. 13. The commons resolved, that the sermons preached by Dr. Sacheverel at the assizes at Derby, the 15th of August last, and the sermon preached by him at St. Paul's, the 5th of November, were malicious, scandalous, and seditious libels, highly reflecting upon her majesty and her government, the late happy Revolution, and the protestant succession.

14. The doctor being brought before the house, acknowledged the sermon to be his, and that he was encouraged by the lord-mayor to print that of the 5th of November; but the lord-mayor denied that he encouraged the printing of it.

15. Dr. Sacheverel impeached at the bar of the lords, of high crimes and misdemeanors.

25. A severe frost set in. It lasted with little intermission three months. The Thames was frozen over, booths were built upon it, and there were all manner of diversions upon the ice.

1710. *Jan. 2.* The French king made new overtures of peace, offering to consent to all the preliminary articles except the assisting in dethroning his grandson; but they were rejected.

The commons addressed her majesty to bestow some benefice of the church upon Mr. Hoadley, who had so strenuously justified the principles on which the nation proceeded to the Revolution.

13. Articles of impeachment were carried up to the lords against Sacheverel. He petitioned to be admitted to bail, but was refused.

New seals for the court of King's-bench and Common-pleas were made.

Feb. 27. The trial of Dr. Sacheverel before the house of peers began in Westminster-hall. Among the managers for the commons were the principal ministers and law officers of the crown, and the recorder of London. Sacheverel had sir Simon Harcourt and four other able counsel. The eyes of the whole kingdom were turned upon the issue of this extraordinary prosecution. It lasted three weeks, during which time all other business was suspended, and the queen herself attended every day as a private spectator. A vast multitude attended Dr. Sacheverel every day to and from Westminster-hall, striving to kiss his hand, and praying for his deliverance, as if he had been a martyr and confessor. The queen's sedan was beset by the populace, exclaiming "God bless your majesty and the church; we hope your majesty is for Dr. Sacheverel." They compelled all persons to lift their hats to the doctor, as he passed in his coach to the Temple, where he lodged, and among others, some members of parliament.

Mar. 1. The mob that attended Dr.

Sacheverel to his trial attacked Mr. Burgess's meeting-house, and having pulled down the pulpit and pews, made a bonfire of them in Lincoln's-inn-fields. They pulled down the houses of eminent dissenters, and threatened the Bank; so that the directors were obliged to send to Whitehall for assistance.

2. A proclamation offering a reward of 100*l.* for apprehending any of the rioters that demolished the meeting-houses and insulted the members during Dr. Sacheverel's trial.

5. Sir John Holt died; he had been lord-chief-justice of the King's-bench twenty years.

7. The managers having been heard to make good their charge against Dr. Sacheverel, and his counsel having been heard in his defence, the doctor was permitted to speak for himself.

9, 10. The managers replied to the doctor's defence; after which, it was propounded by lord Nottingham, Whether the words supposed to be criminal ought not to be specified in an impeachment for high crimes and misdemeanors, as they were in indictments and informations? The peers resolved in the negative.

12. A proclamation for postponing the Lent assizes on account of the judges being detained at Dr. Sacheverel's trial.

13. An order of council for prosecuting certain persons who discountenanced the raising recruits for her majesty's service.

20. The lords, by 69 to 59, declare Dr. Sacheverel guilty.

23. The commons went up to the lords, and demanded judgment against Dr. Sacheverel; and the doctor being brought to the lords' bar, and made to kneel, the lord-chancellor pronounced sentence, That he should forbear to preach during the term of three years; that his two printed sermons, referred to in the impeachment, should be burnt before the Royal-exchange, on the 27th instant, by the hangman, in the presence of the lord-mayor and sheriffs.

Two months after, Dr. Sacheverel having been presented to a living in North Wales, made a sort of triumphal tour to the principality, in all the pomp and magnificence of a sovereign. He was sumptuously entertained by the university of Oxford, and different tory lords showed him the most idolatrous respect, as the suffering champion of their party. He was received in several towns by the magistrates of the corporation in their formalities, and often attended by a body of 1000 horse. At Bridgenorth, he was met by Mr. Creswell, at the head of 4000 horse, and the like number of persons on foot, wearing white knots edged with gold, and three leaves of gilt laurel in their hats. The hedges were

for two miles dressed with garlands of flowers, and lined with people; and the steeples covered with streamers and colours. Nothing was heard but the cry of "The church and Dr. Sacheverel." After the expiration of the period of his suspension, he was presented to the living of St. Andrew's, Holborn. Of the first sermon he preached 40,000 copies were sold. After this, we hear no more of him, except his quarrels with his parishioners. He died in 1724.

24. It was ordered by the House of lords that the Oxford decrees, lately published in a pamphlet, intitled, "An entire Confutation of Mr. Hoadley's Book of the Original of Government," should be burnt by the hands of the hangman, on the 25th instant; and they were burnt accordingly. The commons also voted the following books to be burnt:—"A Collection of Passages referred to by Dr. Sacheverel, in his Answer to the Articles of Impeachment;" 2. "The Rights of the Christian Church asserted;" 3. "A Defence of the Rights of the Christian Church;" and 4. "A Treatise of the Word Person," by John Clendon, of the Inner Temple, esq.; and they were burnt accordingly.

31. The allies signed a treaty for preserving the neutrality of the empire, in the wars between Sweden, Denmark, and Muscovy.

April 5. Parliament prorogued by the queen. In the course of the session a bill was brought in by Mr. Wortley for voting by BALLOT. It passed the commons, but in the lords was opposed by Wharton and Godolphin as dangerous to the constitution, and thrown out. Wortley went next year to Venice on purpose to inquire into the effects of the ballot, which prevailed universally in that republic.

7. Thomas Betterton, the actor, died. He was esteemed the greatest master of action, especially in tragedy, of his time.

12. Prince Eugene came to the Hague, and having concerted with the duke of Marlborough and the deputies of the States, the operations of the next campaign, these two great generals set out for Tournay, near which place the confederate forces were ordered to rendezvous.

14. Mortaign in Flanders taken by the English; the next day retaken by the French; and on the 18th taken by the English again.

18. Four Indian kings of the six nations that lie between New England and the French settlements in Canada, arrived in England, and were carried in two of her majesty's coaches to their audience.

June 14. Lord Sunderland dismissed, and the seals given to lord Dartmouth.

25. King William's statue, on Col-

lege-green, Dublin, being defaced, a proclamation was issued, offering a reward of 100*l.* to discover the person who defaced it; and two students of Dublin-college being convicted of the fact, were sentenced to pay a fine of 100*l.* each, and to be imprisoned for six months; and were expelled the college.

26. Douay surrenders to the allies, after they had lost 8000 men before it.

July 20. The French and the Dutch ministers break off the treaty at Gertrudenburg. They had agreed on all the preliminaries, when the Dutch insisted that the French king should take upon himself to compel his grandson Philip to quit the throne of Spain, and not leave the allies engaged in a war with Spain, while France should be in peace. To this Louis would not accede, but he would engage to contribute a sum of money to assist the allies in compelling his grandson to relinquish the Spanish throne.

Aug. 8. Lord Godolphin ordered to break his staff, and the treasury put in commission. Mr. Harley appointed one of the commissioners and chancellor of the exchequer. He was in fact made premier. Matthew Prior, the poet, made a commissioner of trade and plantations.

20. King Charles obtained a complete victory over king Philip's forces, commanded by marquis De Bay, near Saragossa. The remains of the Spanish army retired into Navarre. The city of Saragossa opened her gates to the conqueror, and Charles entered that city in triumph the same night.

Sept. 14. The great seal taken from lord Cowper.

21. A proclamation for dissolving the present parliament.

TORY MINISTRY.—The earl of Rochester made president of the council, in the room of lord Somers; the duke of Bucks, lord-steward of the household, in the room of the duke of Devon; Henry St. John, secretary of state, in the room of Mr. Boyle; lord Berkley, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; and John Manley, surveyor-general. To prevent a total change of the ministry, the Bank was prevailed on to interpose; and accordingly sir Gilbert Heathcote, the governor, Gold, the deputy-governor, with Eyles and Scawen, two of the directors, were introduced to the queen by the duke of Newcastle, and represented that the public credit could not be supported but by the old ministry. The Imperial and Dutch ministers also took upon them to lay before her majesty the consequences of a change of her ministers; which affront the queen highly resented, and told the Dutch envoy she was surprised his masters should

take upon them to direct her what servants she should employ. The duke of Marlborough was the only whig suffered to retain his employments.

The parliament of Ireland addressed the lord-lieutenant, about this time, that they might be united with England, as Scotland was; but it was not approved of by the English court.

Her majesty granted the college of Dublin 500*l.* out of her privy purse, for the encouragement of that university.

28. King Charles enters Madrid: none of the grantees there compliment him on his success.

Mr. George Granville, afterwards viscount Lansdowne, an eminent literary character, made secretary of war, in the place of Mr. Walpole.

Oct. 11. The lieutenancy of the city of London changed, several whigs being left out.

19. The duke of Ormond declared lord-lieutenant of Ireland, in the room of lord Wharton.

Nov. 1. Lord Haversham, a constant speaker in the house of peers, died.

25. The parliament met; it was composed almost wholly of Tories, the popular excitement during the general election rendering it hardly safe to vote for a whig. Mr. Bromley was chosen speaker almost without opposition. The queen in her opening speech recommended the carrying on the war; expressed her determination to support the church, and "maintain the indulgences allowed by law to tender consciences." Lords and commons in their addresses expressed their full concurrence in the sentiments of the royal speech.

28. The Turks, at the instance of the king of Sweden, declared war against Muscovy.

Dec. 2. The allies began their march from the neighbourhood of Madrid towards Arragon, king Charles some days before having advanced towards Arragon. King Philip returned to Madrid, and met with a kinder reception than his rival, king Charles.

The czar Peter the Great reduces the entire province of Livonia, while Charles XII. remains at Bender with the Turks.

10. The allies, in their march from Castile towards Arragon, divided themselves into two bodies; the Germans and Portuguese, under count Staremberg, took one road, and general Stanhope, with the English forces, another, the better to subsist the troops in their march; or, as other accounts allege, the reluctance of Stanhope to be commanded by Staremberg. The 8th instant, general Stanhope, with the British troops, consisting of eight battalions, and as many squadrons, halted at Brihuega, where he was surprised on the 9th by king

Philip's army, which surrounded the place. The English defended themselves with courage till the 10th in the morning, and then, having spent all their ammunition, were forced to surrender prisoners of war. Count Staremberg having advice of the distress the British troops were in at Brihuega, marched to their relief, but was met by Philip and the duke of Vendôme at Villa Viciosa, about a league from Brihuega, on the 10th instant, in the evening. A battle ensued, and Staremberg came off conqueror, though not half the number of the enemy. Learning, however, the fate of the British, he thought it prudent to continue his march towards Arragon.

Lieutenant-general Meredith, major-general Macartney, and brigadier Honeywood cashiered, for drinking damnation to the present ministry; but were permitted to sell their regiments.

12. The queen sent a letter to the convocation, authorising them to enter upon business. Dr. Atterbury, dean of Carlisle, had been chosen prolocutor of the lower house, and they soon found work, in taking cognizance of Mr. Whiston, the distinguished mathematical professor at Cambridge. Whiston had written a book, attempting to revive the Arian heresy, for which he had been expelled the university. He wrote another, in vindication of his doctrine, and dedicated it to the convocation. Indignant at this contumely, they were determined the professor should feel the effects of their resentment, had not archbishop Tenison expressed a doubt whether they could proceed criminally against a man for heresy. The judges being consulted, eight affirmed that they could, and four, that they could not. The queen was referred to, but no answer could be obtained, and the subject dropped.

28. Marlborough arrives in London, and is visited by the new ministers, but not thanked, as usual, by both houses of parliament.

1711. Jan. 12. The Tories, by the aid of the sixteen Scotch peers, having a majority, to mortify the whigs, the lords returned the earl of Peterborough thanks for his great services in Spain.

19. Marlborough carries a surrender of all the places held by his duchess. Mrs. Masham was made privy-purse, in the room of the duchess; and the duchess of Somerset, groom of the stole. Mrs. Masham was the daughter of the learned Cudworth, and a friend of the celebrated John Locke.

Feb. 2. The lords inquire into the origin of the disasters in Spain, and impute them to the late ministry. The commons originate similar inquiries; and in an address to the queen, take notice of the misapplication of the public money to other purposes.

than parliament appropriated it; of the notorious frauds of the brewers who served the navy; the leaving many millions of the public money unaccounted for, and the squandering away great sums upon the Palatines, who were a useless people, a mixture of all religions, and dangerous to the constitution; and they held that those who advised the bringing them over were enemies to the queen and kingdom. They represented that the late ministry depressed the friends of her majesty and the church, preferring only men of licentious and impious principles; and, that if her majesty had not displaced them, irreparable mischief must have accrued to the public. The commons animadverted particularly on the victualling-commissioners conniving at the brewers delivering less quantities of beer than contracted for; the captains and pursers of the ships agreeing to take so much short of what the government allowed the several ships' companies, in consideration the brewer allowed the captain and purser a sum of money, and put the rest in his pocket; the purser giving him a receipt for the whole. This practice was connived at by the ministry some years.

Marlborough set out for the army.

28. The commons having appointed a committee to consider of the great want of churches in London, the convocation ordered a committee to return the commons their thanks for the affectionate regard they had shown to the established church in this matter.

Mar. 5. Mons. Boileau died, aged 74.

8. The abbot de la Bourlie, commonly called the marquis of Guiscard, a French refugee, being under examination before a committee of council at the Cockpit, for corresponding with France, stabbed Mr. Harley with a penknife; but the knife, lighting upon a rib, snapped in two. Hereupon the committee drew their swords, and wounded Guiscard in several places before he could be secured: being committed to Newgate, he died there the 17th. Guiscard had been employed in the English service several years, and Mr. Harley had deprived him of a pension allowed by the crown.

13. Both houses addressed her majesty, declaring their concern for the attempt made on the chancellor of the exchequer by Guiscard, a French papist; and concluded, desiring she would cause all papists to remove from the cities of London and Westminster.

15. A proclamation for all papists to remove from the metropolis.

Apr. 6. The commons resolved, that in and about London and Westminster fifty new churches were necessary to be erected, for the reception of all such as were of the communion of the church of England, com-

puting 4750 souls to each church; and on the 9th instant they attended the queen with an address, declaring their opinion that the want of churches had contributed to the increasing schism and irreligion; and that therefore they should not fail to do their parts towards supplying that defect, notwithstanding the expensive war they were engaged in.

An Estimate of the Expense of building Fifty new Churches, in London, by Sir Christopher Wren.

	£.	s.	d.
St. Paul's cathedral	736,752	2	3½
All-Hallows the Great	5,641	9	9
All-Hallows, Bread-street	3,348	7	2
All-Hallows, Lombard-st.	8,058	15	6
St. Alban's, Wood-street	3,165	0	8
St. Ann and St Agnes	2,448	0	10
St. Andrew's, Wardrobe	7,060	16	11
St. Andrew's, Holborn	9,000	0	0
St. Antholin's	5,685	5	10¾
St. Austin's	3,145	3	10
St. Bennet's, Gracechurch	3,583	9	5½
St. Bennet's, Paul's wharf	3,328	18	10
St. Benet Fink	4,129	16	10
St. Bride's	11,430	5	11
St. Bartholomew's	5,077	1	1
Christ's church	11,778	9	6
St. Clement's, Eastcheap	4,365	3	4½
St. Clement Danes	8,786	17	0½
St. Dionis Back-church	5,737	10	8
St. Edmund the King	5,207	11	0
St. George, Botolph-lane	4,509	4	10
St. James, Garlick-hill	5,357	12	10
St. James, Westminster	8,500	0	0
St. Lawrence, Jewry	11,870	1	9
St. Michael, Basinghall	2,822	17	1
St. Michael Royal	7,455	7	9
St. Michael, Queenhithe	4,354	3	8
St. Michael, Wood-street	2,554	2	11
St. Michael, Crooked-lane	4,541	5	11
St. Martin's, Ludgate	5,378	9	7
St. Matthew's, Friday-st.	2,301	8	2
St. Michael's, Cornhill	4,686	18	8
St. Margaret's, Lothbury	5,340	8	1
St. Margaret Pattens	4,986	10	4
St. Mary Abchurch	4,922	2	4½
St. Mary Magdalene	4,291	12	9½
St. Mary, Somerset	6,579	18	1
St. Mary-at-Hill	3,980	12	3
St. Mary, Aldermanbury	5,237	3	6
St. Mary-le-Bow	8,071	18	1
The Steeple of it.	7,388	8	7½
St. Nicholas, Cole-abbey	5,042	6	11
St. Olave's, Jewry	5,580	4	10
St. Peter's, Cornhill	5,647	8	2
St. Swithin's, Cannon-st.	4,687	4	6
St. Stephen's, Walbrook	7,652	13	8
St. Stephen's, Coleman-st.	4,020	16	6
St. Mildred, Bread-street	3,705	13	6½
St. Magnus, London-bridge	9,579	19	10
St. Vedast, alias Foster-lane Church	1,853	15	6

	£.	s.	d.
St. Mildred, Poultry . . .	4,654	9	7½
The Monument, Fish-street-hill . . .	8,856	8	0

Apr. 14. Louis, the dauphin of France, dies of the small-pox, in the 50th year of his age.

17. Joseph, emperor of Germany, dies at Vienna, of the small-pox.

20. The queen sent a message to parliament, informing them that she had agreed with the States-General to use all her interest for the election of Charles III. to the imperial dignity.

21. The marquis de Torcy transmitted to England some new proposals for a peace by Abbé Gaultier.

26. Mr. Harley, at his coming into the house of commons, was congratulated on his recovery by the speaker, in the name of the house.

May 2. Laurence earl of Rochester, president of the council, died. He was second son of lord-chancellor Clarendon, and a popular nobleman, of abilities and ambition, who in distributing his patronage, never sought for further recommendation than that the aspirant was a tory.

The duke of Bedford and the earl of Bath both died of the small-pox this month.

4. Sir Hovenden Walker, with a fleet of men-of-war and transports, seven regiments, and a battalion of marines on board, commanded by brigadier Hill, set sail for New England, in order to make an attempt on the French settlements of Canada and Placentia, in North America. They arrived at Boston, June 4; but on the 23rd of August eight of the transports, with 800 officers and soldiers, were cast away in the St. Lawrence; whereupon the rest, with the fleet, returned, and arrived at Portsmouth on the 9th of October.

9. Sir Cholmly Dering, knight of the shire for the county of Kent, being killed by a pistol-ball, in a duel with Mr. Thornhill, occasioned the bringing in a bill against duelling; but it did not pass.

23. Prince Eugene joined the grand army.

29. Mr. Harley, now earl of Oxford, constituted lord-high-treasurer of Great Britain.

June 3. Prince Eugene having received orders to march with the imperial troops to the Upper Rhine, for securing Germany, the two armies decamped and repassed the Scarpe, prince Eugene taking his way towards Tournay, and the duke of Marlborough marching towards the plains of Lens.

4. The commons laid before the queen a representation of the mismanagement of the late ministry,—in the army, the navy, public offices, the treasury, and the new modelling of the borough of Bewdley.

12. Parliament prorogued, the queen having first thanked them for granting larger supplies for the war than any of their predecessors. The supplies voted this session were as follows:—

	£.
For 40,000 men for sea-service	2,080,000
Ordinary of the navy . . .	120,000
For 40,000 land-forces . . .	919,092
The queen's proportion of 3000 Palatines . . .	34,251
— of 4639 Saxons . . .	43,251
— of Bothmar's regiment . . .	9,269
Troops of augmentation . . .	220,000
Ten thousand additional forces	177,511
Guards and garrisons . . .	546,108
Ordnance for land-service . . .	130,000
Interest of debentures . . .	49,357
Transport-service . . .	144,000
Subsidies to the allies . . .	478,956
Forces in Spain and Portugal .	1,500,000
For payment of 45,000 <i>l.</i> per annum to 1714, for specifying Exchequer-bills .	157,500
	<hr/>
	£6,609,295

20. Lord Clermont and his brother, sons of the earl of Middleton, admitted to bail, after a close imprisonment of three years in the tower.

21. Charles XII. of Sweden, having instigated the Turks to declare war against the Muscovites, Peter the Great rashly advanced into the Turkish territories, and was surrounded on the banks of the Pruth by the grand vizier, and compelled to conclude a treaty, by which Asoph and other places on the Black Sea were surrendered to Achmet III.

27. A commission granted to take in subscriptions for the South-Sea company, and 4,000,000 of money subscribed in a few days.

In this month the duchess of Gordon sent a silver medal to the faculty of advocates at Edinburgh, with a head on one side, and the inscription *cujus est*; on the other the British isles, with the word *red-dite*. Dundas, the dean of faculty, presented this medal, and it is supposed a majority of the advocates voted for its reception. The Jacobites were now active to prepare the way for the Pretender.

July 9. The Convocation of Ireland assembled with the Parliament, and restored to their ancient rights.

14. The prince of Nassau, stadtholder of Friesland, was drowned, as he was ferrying over the river Amer, near Maerdyke, in his coach.

Aug. By masterly tactic combinations the duke of Marlborough turned the French lines at Arleux and Bac a Bachuel, without the loss of a man. Marshal Villars

had boasted these lines were impregnable, and the duke had at length reached his "ne plus ultra." Bouchain was immediately after invested by the allies.

12. The Portuguese entered into a private negotiation of peace with the French and Spaniards.

18. The government of Ireland disproving the election of alderman Quin, who was chosen mayor of Dublin, that city petitioned the queen to have him confirmed; but their petition was rejected, and they were obliged to proceed to the choice of another.

20. The queen sent a letter to the archbishop of Canterbury concerning the state of religion; requiring his assistance in suppressing infidelity and profaneness, by enforcing the ecclesiastical laws and canons, and by exhorting the clergy to exemplary lives; she also recommended catechising, the encouraging of the charity-schools, frequent visitations and confirmations; and that he would consider wherein the discipline of the church was defective, that it might be remedied in convocation.

Sept. 3. Dr. Robinson, bishop of Bristol, made lord privy-seal, in the room of the duke of Newcastle, who was killed by a fall from his horse. The promotion of a bishop to a civil office was a novelty, evincing the devotion of the tories to the church.

12. The French burnt several Portuguese men of war in the bay of Rio de Janeiro, took the town of St. Sebastian, and brought away the value of 7,000,000 of livres.

13. Bouchain surrendered to the allies, the garrison being made prisoners of war.

27. Proposals of peace made by M. Mesnager to Great Britain, on the part of France; and on the 9th of October they were communicated to the allies.

Oct. 4. Marshal Tallard, who had been prisoner in England since the battle of Blenheim, permitted to go to France four months upon his parole.

9. Sir Hovenden Walker returned to Portsmouth from the expedition to Canada; and on the 15th instant the admiral's ship the Edgar was accidentally blown up with 400 seamen on board, all the officers being ashore.

12. Charles III. of Spain elected emperor of Germany at Franckfort, by the name of Charles IV.

Nov. 8. The emperor sent a letter to the States-General, to dissuade them from entering into a treaty of peace; the Dutch however agreed with the English court to treat with France.

14. King Philip, with his queen, and the prince, his son, made his public entry into Madrid.

18. Marlborough returned to London.

20. Mr. secretary St. John notified to

the foreign ministers at London that her Majesty had fixed upon the city of Utrecht for the place of congress, and that the conferences would begin the first of January; and her majesty wrote letters to all the allies, to invite them to the congress.

Dec. Several lords were closeted; but were proof against all the court temptations.

6. Mrs. Schrimshaw died in the hospital in Rosemary-lane, near Tower-hill, in the 127th year of her age.

7. Parliament met, and the queen, in her opening speech, informed them that, "notwithstanding the arts of those that delight in war," both time and place were appointed for negotiating a general peace. In the debates on the address, it was proposed in the Commons to represent it as their opinion, "that no peace could be safe or honourable, if Spain and the West Indies were allotted to any branch of the house of Bourbon;" and though this clause was rejected, yet the Lords thought fit to insert a clause to that effect, and carried it against the court by 62 to 54. It seems to have been a fundamental point of foreign policy with the opposition; for bishop Burnet gravely relates that, when the queen condescended to ask his candid sentiments on the peace, he told her, "that it was his opinion that any treaty by which Spain and the Indies were left to king Philip must, in a little while, deliver up *all Europe into the hands of France*, and if any such peace were made she was betrayed, and we were *all ruined*: in less than three years she would be murdered, and the fires would be again kindled in Smithfield!"

19. A proclamation for a public fast, for a blessing on the intended treaty of peace.

21. Mr. Lockhart, from the commissioners of the public accounts, made a report upon some undue practices they had discovered in their examinations relating to the affairs of the army; namely, that the duke of Marlborough had taken to his own use, of the persons he contracted with for the soldiers' bread, 63,319*l.* and upwards: that he had reserved to himself also two and a half per cent. out of the pay of the foreign troops, amounting to 460,061*l.*, in all 523,380*l.*, being public money, and which he had never accounted for; that he had allowed his secretary, Mr. Cardonnell, to receive of the contractors 500 gold ducats on the signing of every contract; and Mr. Sweet, the deputy pay-master in Holland, to deduct one per cent. for all the money to be paid the contractors for bread.

That Robert Walpole, esq., when he was secretary of war, received of the contractors for forage in Scotland, to his own use, 500 guineas, and a note for 500 more: that sir David Dalrymple had 200 guineas of the Scotch contractors: and that the earl of Le-

ven, commander in chief in Scotland, received 100*l.* per annum of them.

23. The privy seal put in commission, in the absence of the bishop of Bristol, who was made one of the plenipotentiaries for the treaty of peace.

30. The duke of Marlborough deprived of all his offices. The places held by the duke and duchess were estimated to be worth 62,525*l.* per annum, exclusive of indirect sources of emolument.

Mr. Walpole and Mr. Cardonnell expelled the House of Commons, for converting the public money to their own uses.

Twelve new peers created.

1712, *Jan.* 1. The duke of Ormond was constituted captain-general of all her Majesty's forces in Great Britain, and colonel of the first troop of guards.

2. The new peers introduced into the House, and the Scotch lords being also arrived, the court acquired a decided majority. Mr. secretary St. John said, "that if these twelve had not been enough, they would have given them (that is the whigs) another dozen." When the usual question of adjournment was about being put, the earl of Wharton excited mirth by asking one of them "whether they meant to vote individually, or by their *foreman*."

4. Prince Eugene arrived in England from the emperor, to endeavour to divert the queen from entering into a treaty of peace.

8. The marquis d'Uxelles, abbot de Polignac, and M. Mesnager, the three plenipotentiaries, arrived at Utrecht; as did also about the same time eight from the States-General; and bishop Robinson and lord Raby from England.

11. Brigadier Hill, brother to lady Masham, was made lieutenant of the Tower, in the room of lieutenant-general Cadogan.

17. The queen indisposed by the gout. In a message to the lords, she complains of the hardships sustained by the Scotch peers, it having been adjudged in the case of duke Hamilton, whom the queen had created duke of Brandon, that no Scotch peer, created a peer since the union, could sit in parliament, though the queen was at liberty to increase the peerage of England, as she saw fit, and consequently to make a greater majority of English peers in the house of lords than there was at the time of the union.

The general assembly of Scotland, in an address to the queen, complain of the toleration proposed to be allowed in that kingdom, which threatened the overthrow of their church, and gave a license to all manner of errors, irreligious disputes, and blasphemies. But her majesty, thinking a toleration in the north as reasonable as in the south, did not think fit to interpose.

Mr. Walpole was committed to the Tower.

24. The commons voted, That the two and a half per cent., which the duke of Marlborough deducted from the soldiers' pay, for bread and forage, was public money, and ought to be accounted for.

27. The countess of Sunderland and the lady Rialton, daughters to the duke of Marlborough, resigned their places as ladies of the bed-chamber.

29. The first general conference was held between the plenipotentiaries at Utrecht. The bishop of Bristol, attired in velvet robes, with his train borne by two pages, opened the congress, earnestly recommending "clearness, openness, and sincerity in the conduct of the present negotiation," though the English at the very time were tied up, by various secret engagements, as the Barrier Treaty with the Dutch, and provisional articles already signed with France.

Feb. 9. Royal assent given to an act for confirming the toleration granted to dissenters; to an act for settling the precedence of the electoral family of Hanover; and to an act relative to the naturalization of foreign protestants.

11. The French plenipotentiaries delivered in their proposals at the congress, which were styled, "A particular explanation of the offers of France for a general peace."

The dauphiness of France, Maria Adelaide of Savoy, died in the 26th year of her age. Six days after, her husband, Louis the Dauphin, died, in the 30th year of his age. His eldest son, who was five years old, died likewise a few days after.

16. The lords attended the queen with an address, expressing their resentment at the terms of peace offered by France, and renewing their promises to stand by her with their lives and fortunes, if she would continue the war. The queen returned an evasive answer.

Mar. 4. The commons attended her majesty with a representation, showing the hardships the allies had put on England in carrying on this war. They show, first, that the expense of England, in the beginning of the war, amounted only to 3,700,000*l.*, but was now increased to 6,900,000*l.* and upwards, by being obliged to supply the deficiencies of her allies; that the States-General were frequently deficient two-thirds of the quota of shipping they stipulated to provide, which not only increased the charge of the English, but was the occasion of great damage to the royal navy, and the destruction of the merchants' ships, which were destroyed for want of convoys, the English men-of-war being employed in other service: that the Dutch had also been deficient in the Netherlands upwards of 20,000 men of their

quota of troops : that the whole burthen of the war almost, in Spain and Portugal, had of late been thrown upon England ; the Dutch had every year lessened their troops in Spain and Portugal ; and the emperor, who was most nearly concerned, had no troops at all in pay there, till the last year of the war, and then but one single regiment : that, on the contrary, the English did not only maintain 60,000 men in the Spanish war, but the charges of the shipping only employed in that service amounted to above 8,000,000*l.* sterling : in short, that England had expended in the war, beyond its quota, above 19,000,000*l.* ; all which the late ministry had not only connived at, but, in many instances, contrived and encouraged upon private views : that though Britain had borne as great a share of the war as the whole confederacy, no advantages had been stipulated for her ; but, on the contrary, the late barrier treaty with the Dutch was destructive to our trade, and the putting Newport and other places in Flanders into their hands made the trade of the English to the Netherlands precarious, and the strength of that country, which Britain had so largely contributed to reduce, might hereafter be employed against Britain. Upon all which it was resolved, that lord Townshend, who negotiated the barrier treaty with the Dutch, and all others, who advised the ratifying it, were enemies to the state.

5. The plenipotentiaries of the allies at Utrecht delivered in their respective specific demands to the French plenipotentiaries, and insisted that the French should give a specific answer in writing to the specific demands of the allies ; but this the French refused, and proposed to treat verbally of the matters remaining in difference between them, which the British plenipotentiaries at length agreed to.

13. Prince Eugene had his audience of leave. Her majesty presented him with a sword of the value of 5000*l.* ; but he could not prevail upon her to continue the war.

17. A proclamation, offering a reward of 100*l.* to any one that should discover a Mohawk.

Apr. 14. The convocation, which sat with the parliament, still carried on hot disputes about the right of prerogation, and some non-jurors entertained odd notions about the Eucharist being a proper sacrifice, the necessity of priestly absolution, the invalidity of lay baptism ; and others condemned the supremacy of the crown in ecclesiastical matters.

May 10. Secretary St. John sent a letter to the duke of Ormond, with the queen's positive command that he should avoid engaging in any siege, or hazarding a battle, till he received further orders from England.

28. The duke of Ormond apprised prince Eugene of his orders not to act offensively. The neutrality of the British gave umbrage to the allies. It was warmly debated in both houses of parliament ; and the Dutch complaining to the bishop of Bristol that the order to the duke was without their concurrence, the queen was induced to consent to the siege of Quesnoy.

June 6. The queen came to the house of lords, and communicated to the parliament the terms on which a peace might be made.

8-10. Both houses addressed the queen, expressing their confidence in her wisdom in conducting the negotiation.

The commons resolved, that a certain preface of bishop Fleetwood's to his sermons, calumniating her majesty for changing her ministry, and hearkening to proposals of peace, was malicious and factious, tending to create discord, &c., and ordered it to be burnt in the palace-yard by the hangman.

11. The duke of Vendome died in Spain, as he was upon the road from Valencia to Lerida.

16. The bishop of Bristol represents to the States the necessity of a suspension of arms in the Netherlands. The duke of Ormond also acquainted prince Eugene and the field-deputies that he had received orders to agree with the French to a cessation of arms for two months, and to send 10 battalions to Dunkirk, which the French had offered to put into the hands of the queen as a security for the performance of the offers the French king had made.

The duke of Marlborough challenged lord Paulet, for insinuating in the house of lords that his grace contrived to knock his officers on the head, in order to fill his pockets, by disposing of their commissions ; but the duel was prevented.

The generals of the foreign troops in British pay, being commanded by the duke of Ormond to march, they all refused, except two, to leave prince Eugene's army.

Major-general Grovestein, governor of Bouchain, having been detached by prince Eugene, with about 1500 horse, dragons, &c., made a successful incursion into France, and having ravaged, plundered, and burnt several open towns and villages in Champagne and Metz, and struck terror as far as Paris, made his retreat by Traerbach to Maestricht ; but the French, in revenge, plundered Tortole.

Mr. secretary St. John reported to the commons that their address relating to the rents of the bishops' lands in North Britain, which remained in the crown, having been presented to her majesty, she had commanded him to say that the profits of those lands should be applied to the support of such of the episcopal clergy there as should

take the oaths according to the desire of that house.

21. Parliament prorogued

Quesnoy surrendered to the allies.

July 7. The English take possession of Dunkirk.

8. King Philip published his renunciation of the crown of France.

16. Prince Eugene, with the confederate forces, and the British mercenaries, separated from the duke of Ormond, and the next day laid siege to Landrecy.

17. The duke of Ormond caused a cessation of arms between Great Britain and France to be proclaimed in his camp; as the marshal Villars did in the French camp the same day, of which he sent advice to the duke of Ormond that evening. The duke of Ormond, with the British forces, marching towards Dunkirk, they were denied entrance into Bouchain and Douay (in which last place the British hospital was) by the Dutch; whereupon the duke bent his march towards Ghent, of which city and Bruges he took possession on the 23rd inst., and detached six battalions to reinforce the garrison of Dunkirk. The rest of the British troops encamped between the Lys and the canal of Bruges and Ghent.

24. Marshal Villars attacked lord Albemarle, who was encamped, with thirteen battalions and thirty squadrons at Denain, to secure the communication of the allies with Marchiennes, where was their grand magazine. In this action Albemarle was taken prisoner; count Dhona, lieutenant-general and governor of Mons, was drowned in the Scheldt; count Nassau Wodenburgh killed; 3000 more killed and wounded, and as many made prisoners; and a vast quantity of ammunition and provisions were taken by the French.

26. Thomas duke of Leeds died, in the 81st year of his age.

27. A quarrel at Utrecht, between the French and Dutch plenipotentiaries, occasioned by the servants of the French ministers laughing at those of the Dutch, upon the news of their defeat at Denain. For this affront, the servants of the count de Rechteren, one of the Dutch ministers, fell upon the servants of M. Mesnager, and beat them; and when the French demanded satisfaction of count de Rechteren, he seemed to justify his servants. This accident long suspended the negotiations of peace.

31. Marchiennes surrendered to the French, and the garrison, consisting of 4000 men and upwards, were made prisoners of war. In this place was above 300,000 weight of powder, which the Dutch commissary caused to be sunk in the scarpe before the siege, and vast stores of provi-

sions and ammunition. Upon this reverse, prince Eugene raised the siege of Landrecy, and marched towards Mons on the 2nd of August.

The British ministry make an unsuccessful effort to induce the elector of Hanover and the king of Prussia to concur in the peace.

Aug. Henry St. John, lately created viscount Bolingbroke, sent privately to Paris, accompanied by Matthew Prior and Abbé Gaultier, to remove the difficulties that obstruct the suspension of arms between England and France. He arrived at Paris on the 6th, and two days after signed a treaty for the suspension of arms, both by sea and land, for four months. He was empowered by his instructions to conclude a separate peace with France, Spain, and Savoy. He agreed to the payment of 60,000*l.* per annum to king James II.'s dowager. He came back to London on the 18th, having left Mr. Prior at Paris.

18. A proclamation, declaring a suspension of arms between Britain and France.

29. The duke of Hamilton made master of the ordnance, and appointed ambassador at the court of France.

Sept. 15. Sidney earl of Godolphin, late lord-treasurer of England, died. He began his career of politics under Charles II.; voted for the exclusion of the duke of York, and became minister of James II.; voted for a regency on the flight of that monarch, and next became minister of William III., and under Anne attained the distinction of premier. Godolphin was a tory; and from the correspondence he kept up with the exiled family seems to have been a Jacobite; but the calculations of ambition in the latter part of his life gave him the semblance of the dominant party of the whigs.

Oct. 4. Quesnoy surrendered to the French, the garrison being made prisoners of war. According to the French account, this garrison completed the number of 40 battalions of the allies they had destroyed, or made prisoners, since the defeat at Denain, which happened the 24th of July.

Mr. Prior came over to England, and returned to France about the middle of November, with new instructions.

The British troops took up their winter-quarters in Ghent and Bruges, and refused to admit the Danes and other mercenaries to quarter amongst them.

The earl of Strafford came to London, in order to compose some differences at court.

The French and Imperial armies being marched into winter-quarters, prince Eugene repaired to the Hague.

Nov. 5. King Philip executed his renunciation to the crown of France.

15. A duel fought in Hyde-park, between the duke of Hamilton and colonel Hamilton

on the one side, and lord Mohun and lieutenant-general Mackartney on the other part. Lord Mohun was killed upon the spot; and his grace died of his wounds, as his servants were carrying him to his coach. Colonel Hamilton was wounded in the foot, and surrendered himself on the 22nd; but Mackartney made his escape, and, upon the relation of colonel Hamilton, it was generally believed that the duke was killed unfairly by Mackartney.

24. A proclamation, offering 500*l.* reward, for apprehending George Mackartney, esq., for aiding and assisting in the murder of duke Hamilton.

30. The duke of Marlborough having obtained leave of her majesty to go beyond sea, embarked at Dover for Ostend.

Dec. 29. The States-General agreed to come into the plan of peace proposed to them by the earl of Strafford, on the part of Great Britain, and to conclude and sign the peace jointly, and at the same time with her majesty.

1713. *Jan. 26.* The house of the duke of Powis, in Ormond-street, which he had lent to the duke d'Aumont, the French ambassador, was burnt down; whereupon the ambassador was assigned an apartment in Somerset-house. Duke d'Aumont having been annoyed for some time with scurrilous ballads and anonymous letters, it was alleged the fire was malicious.

30. A new treaty of barrier between Great Britain and the States was signed.

Feb. 1. Charles XII. of Sweden having resided three years and upwards at Bender, in the Turkish dominions, and received great civilities from the Porte, was attacked in the palace the Turks had assigned him; and, having defended himself with great resolution, and lost most of his followers, was at length wounded and taken prisoner. He refused to quit the Turkish territories and return home, though he had received large sums from the Grand Signior to enable him to begin his march.

14. The treaty for the evacuation of Catalonia by the Imperialists, and for the neutrality of Italy, was concluded and signed. The same day a cessation of arms was agreed to at Utrecht, between the ministers of France and Savoy.

Mar. 15. The dukes of Berry and Orleans made their public renunciation of the crown of Spain, in the parliament of Paris.

30. TREATY OF UTRECHT signed with France by the ministers of Great Britain, Savoy, Prussia, Portugal, and the States-General. By this celebrated treaty, the protestant succession in England is recognised; the separation of the crowns of Spain and France secured; the harbour of Dunkirk demolished; Acadie, Hudson's-bay, Newfoundland, and St. Christopher's

ceded to England; Naples, Milan, and the Spanish Netherlands yielded to the emperor. Sicily was severed from Naples, and transferred to the duke of Savoy, with the regal title; and the Dutch obtained Namur, Charleroi, and other strong places for a barrier. The emperor of Germany, who had alone stood out, was allowed to June 1st to signify his assent or dissent to the terms of the treaty.

Apr. 9. Parliament met, when the queen informed them of the conclusion of peace. She expressed her displeasure at the numerous libels lately published, and exhorted them to consider of new laws to prevent this licentiousness, as well as for putting a stop to the "impious practice of duelling." Both houses presented warm addresses of congratulation in return.

17. The emperor Charles VI. publishes the Pragmatic Sanction, whereby, in default of male issue, his daughters should succeed, in preference to the sons of his brother, Joseph I.

May 5. Peace proclaimed, to the inexpressible joy of the nation in general.

29. Dr. Sacheverel's term of suspension having expired, he preached before the commons, who thanked him for his sermon, and immediately after the queen presented him to the valuable rectory of St. Andrew's, Holborn.

Copies of the commercial treaty with France being laid before the commons, gave rise to violent debates. Mercantile prejudice and political artifice combined to oppose the equalization of the duties on Portuguese and French wines; and the commons refused to give effect to the treaty of commerce, by a majority of 194 to 185 voices.

June 1. The earl of Findlater represented in the house of lords that the Scotch nation was aggrieved in many instances; that they were deprived of a privy council, and subjected to the English laws in cases of treason: that their nobles were rendered incapable of being created British peers; and that now they were oppressed with the burthen of the malt-tax when they had reason to expect they should reap the benefit of peace. His lordship then moved to bring in a bill for dissolving the union. For the sake of embarrassing the ministry, the motion was strenuously supported by the whig lords—Halifax, Sunderland, Townshend, &c.—who had only six years previous zealously supported the union. It was negatived, in a full house, by 71 to 69 peers.

25. A message to the commons, informing them that the civil-list was in arrear, and a grant of 500,000*l.* was requested. It was insinuated that the accounts submitted to the house were deceitful, and the real ob-

ject of the court was to obtain a large sum to influence the approaching general election. Most of the members having retired into the country, the grant was carried in a thin house.

The Pretender having retired to Lorraine, both houses addressed the queen to interfere to cause his expulsion from the duchy.

July 3. Dr. Francis Atterbury created bishop of Rochester and dean of Westminster.

13. Treaty of Utrecht signed by Spain. The emperor had refused to subscribe, and single-handed maintained the war against France, but without success.

16. Parliament prorogued, and soon after dissolved. The same day, gold medals, of the value of 4*l.* each, were given to the members of both houses. On one side was the queen's effigy, and round it the words—"*Anna Dei gratia*:" on the reverse, Britannia, and round it, "*Compositis venerantur Armis*."

STATE OF PARTIES.—The earl of Dorset, one of the last whigs in office, was removed from the government of Dover-castle, which was given to the duke of Ormond; and the duke of Athol, a Jacobite, superseded the duke of Montrose as lord-privy-seal of Scotland. Oxford, the treasurer, and Bolingbroke, the secretary, were competitors for ascendancy in the administration, and rivals in reputation for ability. The treasurer's parts were deemed more solid; the secretary's, more shining: both were what would now be termed liberal Tories, and both were intriguing and ambitious. Bolingbroke insinuated himself into the confidence of lady Masham, whom Oxford had offended; and sought to turn the author of his rival's elevation into an instrument of his disgrace. The queen inclined to the more bold and plausible course of Bolingbroke, especially as the supple secretary did not hesitate to join in her dislike to the Hanover family. The queen's aversion to the elector arose ostensibly from his opposition to the peace, and from her natural leaning to the restoration of her brother, the Pretender.

Nov. 2. The duke of Shrewsbury, lord-lieutenant, assembles the parliament of Ireland. The two houses were divided on the principles of whig and tory. The commons ordered the prosecution of Edward Lloyd for publishing the "*Memoirs of the Chevalier de St. George*."

26. Conferences of Radstadt opened between prince Eugene and marshal Villars.

Dec. 11. The new parliament, after repeated prorogations, meets.

The queen retired to Windsor, where she had a severe attack of the gout, from which she slowly recovered. The hopes of the Jacobites visibly rose; the funds fell,

a great run was made upon the bank: but the queen informing the lord-mayor by letter of her intention to open parliament in person in February, the alarm subsided.

Mr. Richard Steele published "*The Crisis*," in defence of the revolution and the protestant settlement, enlarging on the danger of a popish successor. On the other hand, the hereditary right to the crown of England was asserted in a huge volume, supposed to be written with a view to pave the way for the pretender. One Bedford was apprehended, and severely punished as the publisher of this treatise. Steele, Addison, and Halifax were the chief who employed their pens in defence of whig principles. Swift and Bolingbroke were the champions of the ministry.

1714. Mar. 1. Peace proclaimed with Spain; Gibraltar and Minorca were ceded to the English, and an exclusive privilege granted them of furnishing the Spanish West Indies with negroes, at the rate of 4800 slaves a year, for the term of thirty years, according to the Assiento Contract.

2. Parliament opened by the queen. She was carried in a sedan chair; and in a popular speech, endeavoured to remove the prevailing apprehension of danger to the protestant succession.

3. Peace of Radstadt signed between France and Germany.

A complaint in the commons of several scandalous papers, published under the name of Richard Steele, esq., a member of the house. Steele was ordered to attend in his place. Some paragraphs of his writings were read, and he tried to defend them. "*The Englishman*" and "*The Crisis*" were voted seditious libels, and their author expelled parliament.

Apr. 5. Resolved in the lords, on the motion of lord Wharton, by 76 to 64, that the protestant succession is not in danger under the present administration.

12. Baron Schultz demanded of the chancellor a writ for the electoral prince of Hanover to sit in the house of peers as duke of Cambridge, intimating that his design was to reside in England. The writ was granted with reluctance; and the queen expressed her disapprobation of the prince's intention of residing in England, in a letter to the princess Sophia.

13. Debates in the commons on the late treaties of commerce.

15. Resolved in the commons, by 256 against 208, That the protestant succession is not in danger; and secondly, That the queen be desired to renew her efforts for the removal of the pretender from Lorraine.

May 4. Mr. Bedford, who published the "*Hereditary Rights, &c.*," sentenced to pay 1000 marks, and be imprisoned three years,

12. A bill introduced in the commons to prevent the growth of schism, and for the farther security of the church of England. The design of it was to prohibit dissenters from teaching in schools. It passed the lower house by the great majority of 237 to 126. It was then carried by sir William Wyndham, the original mover of it, to the lords, where it excited the most violent debates. Bolingbroke, himself an infidel, had the effrontery to defend it as essential to the security of the church. It was opposed by the lords Cowper, Halifax, Wharton, Townshend, and Nottingham, the last a tory and zealous churchman, who had latterly attached himself to the whigs. Upon the general question, that the bill do now pass, it was carried by 77 to 72.

June 5. Rumours being abroad of the Jacobites enlisting soldiers, a proclamation issued, offering a reward of 500*l.* for the apprehension of the pretender.

8. Lord Oxford presents a memorial to the queen, vindicating the measures of his administration, and complaining of the obstructive cabals of Bolingbroke.

23. Dr. Clarke, rector of St. James's, having published opinions on the Trinity, deemed heretical by the convocation, he was struck out of the number of the queen's chaplains.

25. Royal assent given to the schism bill. It was to commence August 1st, but the queen dying on that day, it never took effect.

Same day (25th) Bothmar arrives with intelligence that the princess Sophia died on the 8th instant. She was the fourth and youngest daughter of Frederick, elector palatine, and Elizabeth, the daughter of James I. of England.

July 6. Twenty-one persons convicted in Ireland of high-treason, in having enlisted in the service of the pretender.

9. Parliament prorogued by the queen.

27. Oxford suddenly dismissed from the treasurership; and Bolingbroke for a moment seemed to have reached the summit of his ambition by the fall of his opponent. They had become so exasperated against each other, that they could not refrain from the most bitter altercations in the royal presence. A short time before, Oxford had threatened "to leave some people as low as he had found them," alluding to the new favourite and St. John. Lady Masham said to Harley, in her own house, "You never did the queen any service, nor are you capable of doing her any." Yet lord John Russell relates (*Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe*, 293) that Harley supped with her that same evening, in company with Bolingbroke.

29. The queen seized with a lethargic

disorder. She said she should not outlive the disputes of her ministers.

30. The symptoms of the queen became so alarming that the committee of the council, assembled at the Cockpit, adjourned to Kensington. The dukes of Somerset and Argyle, informed of her desperate situation, repaired to the palace, and, without being summoned, entered the council-chamber. Bolingbroke started at their appearance, but the duke of Shrewsbury thanked them for their readiness to assist at such a critical juncture, and desired they would take their places.

The queen was still sensible; and, upon the recommendation of the council, she delivered to Shrewsbury the white staff, bidding him "use it for the good of the people." By this preferment, Shrewsbury was at once in possession of the three greatest posts in the kingdom, under the titles of lord-treasurer, lord-chamberlain, and lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

31. A letter, signed by the privy council, sent by Mr. Craggs to the elector of Brunswick, to apprise him of the queen's situation, and the measures they had adopted to secure his peaceable accession.

Aug. 1. The queen expired of dropsy, in the fiftieth year of her age, and the thirteenth of her reign. She was in her person of the middle size, well proportioned. Her hair was of the dark brown colour, her complexion ruddy: her features were regular, her countenance was rather round than oval, and her aspect more comely than majestic. Her voice was clear and melodious, and her presence engaging. Her favourite amusement was hunting, which she practised in her chaise; but the gout increasing upon her, and becoming extremely unwieldy, she was constrained to forego this wholesome exercise. This circumstance, and her intemperate mode of living, probably hastened her dissolution. It is related by one writer that she was much addicted to spirituous liquors. Tindal contradicts this assertion, and states that her excess was principally in eating.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Anne, c. 7. Support of her majesty's household and of the honour of the crown; land revenue of the crown; duchy of Lancaster.

C. 25. Insolvent debtors delivering up their effects.—*Expired*.

C. 30. If a Jew refuse his protestant child a maintenance, the lord-chancellor may order such maintenances as he thinks fit.

1 Anne, stat. 2., c. 5. Gives an annuity of 14*l.* per annum for 89 years for every 210*l.* advanced.

C. 9. Mariners destroying ships, to prejudice of owners, to suffer death. Witnesses for prisoners in treason, or felony, to be sworn same as witnesses for the crown.

C. 18. Punishing frauds of persons employed in working up the woollen, linen, fustian, cotton, and other manufactures.

2 & 3 Anne, c. 4. Registration of deeds and wills, West Riding of Yorkshire.

C. 11. *Queen Anne's Bounty*; granting first-fruits and tenths for poor livings.

3 & 4 Anne, c. 9. Promissory-notes like remedy on as bills of exchange; payment of inland bills of exchange.

4 & 5 Anne, c. 8. Succession to the crown in protestant line; oaths; meeting of parliament on queen's demise.

C. 10. Justices of peace may direct imprisonment of vagrants for soldiers. (This extraordinary act was revived by 30 Geo. 2., cap. 8.)

5 & 6 Anne, c. 8. Union with Scotland; ante, p. 312.

C. 9. Made legal to retake debtors that have escaped from King's-bench and Fleet prisons on Sunday.

C. 24. Discharging small livings from first-fruits and tenths.

6 Anne, c. 31. Preventing mischiefs by fires in the metropolis; fire-engines to be kept in each parish; houses to have party-walls; servants punishable by fine or imprisonment for negligence.

7 Anne, c. 5. Entitling all persons to be naturalized on taking oath of allegiance; but multitudes of *foreign* beggars availing themselves of this act, it was repealed by 10 Anne, cap. 5.

C. 12. Protects ambassadors from arrests for debt.

C. 14. For the preservation of parochial libraries.

8 Anne, c. 19. *Copyright Act*—The author of a book and his assigns to have the sole right of printing it for fourteen years. But title of book to be registered with Stationers' company. Nine copies to be delivered to the universities. This act was introduced by Mr. Wortley, the husband of lady Mary, the celebrated letter writer; and seems to have been framed on the principle of the law for the protection of patents for discoveries, passed in the reign of James I.

9 Anne, c. 5. Every knight of the shire to be qualified with an estate of 600*l.* per annum; every citizen and burgess, 300*l.*; oaths of qualification to be taken if demanded.

C. 10. Fixing rates of postage by the General Post-office.

10 Anne, c. 19. Grants a duty on newspapers, advertisements, pamphlets, and soap.

12 Anne, sess. 2, c. 7. Teachers of

schools to declare conformity to church of England, and receive a license from the bishop.

C. 12. Bishops may assign stipends to curates not exceeding 50*l.*; provides against simony.

C. 16. Interest reduced to 5 per cent.; where more taken, bargain void.

C. 18. For the assistance of ships in danger of being lost at sea.

Mr. Chalmers (*Comparative Estimate* 94) gives the following classification of the acts of parliament passed in this reign, tending to promote the commercial interests and local improvements of the nation, as such interests were then understood. Acts passed for—

Encouraging shipping and foreign trade	17
Promoting manufactures	5
Roads, churches, bridges, and paving	26
Piers, harbours, &c.	10
Enclosures and agricultural improvements	8
Management of the poor	5

For all these useful purposes 71

TAXES AND REVENUE.

A great many new taxes were devised in this reign to support the expensive war against the Bourbons. Candles, leather, soap, paper, starch, and other necessary articles were subjected to the excise. Stamp duties on newspapers, pamphlets, and advertisements were for the first time imposed. An attempt was made to lay a tax on income. Resolutions were entered into by the house of commons to lay a per-centage duty upon the value of all stock in trade, upon money at interest, upon annuities, pensions, and salaries; but they were abandoned, as well as a proposal for taxing the transfer of the shares and capital stock of corporations and companies. A bill was introduced for a resumption of all grants of the crown since February 13th, 1688, unless made after due consideration. It passed the commons, but was rejected by the lords (*Sinc. Hist. Rev.*, Pt. iii, 18). A resolution of the former, to lay a tax upon all grants from the crown of one-fifth part of the value of the grant at the time it was made, had been previously evaded; the leading men in both houses being too deeply interested in grants of that nature to suffer such a bill to become law.

At the union with Scotland, a minute inquiry was instituted into the hereditary revenues of the crown, and the produce of the taxes. The following were the results:—

Civil-List Revenue.

The excise on beer (2s. 6d. per barrel)	£.	286,178
Further subsidies of tonnage and poundage		256,841
Post-office		101,101
Fines in the Alienation-office		4,804
Post-fines		2,276
Wine licences		6,314
Sheriffs' proffers		1,040
Compositions in the exchequer		13
Seizures of uncustomed and prohibited goods		13,005
Revenue of the duchy of Cornwall		9,869
Revenue of the principality of Wales		6,857
Rents of crown-lands, leases, fines, &c.		2,906
Total for the civil-list		691,204
Land-tax		1,997,763
Malt-duty		650,000
All other taxes		2,352,836
Total		£5,691,803

The following is the amount of the sums received during the twelve years' reign of queen Anne:—

	£.
Customs	15,113,811
Excise	20,859,311
Land-tax	21,285,909
Miscellaneous taxes and receipts	5,261,346
	62,520,377
Loans	59,853,154
Total	£122,373,531

MEN OF LETTERS.

Dr. Robert Hooke, inventor of the pendulum watch; a mathematician and natural philosopher, 1635—1703. "Micrographia;" "Theory of the Variations of the Compass;" and several papers in the Philosophical Transactions.

John Evelyn, a popular and miscellaneous writer, chiefly on subjects of natural history, 1620—1706. "Sylva, or a Discourse of Forest Trees;" "Terra, a Philosophical Discourse of Earth, relating to its Cultivation;" both these have been edited by Dr. Hunter. Evelyn's "Memoirs and Diary," the last extending from 1641 to 1705, was published in 1819, 2 vols. 4to.; and more recently his miscellaneous works were collected and published.

Dr. Thomas Sherlock, dean of St. Paul's, a distinguished polemical divine of the high-church class, 1680—1707. "Dis-

courses on Death and Judgment; with numerous controversial tracts on the Trinity.

Dr. Charles Davenant, inspector-general of exports and imports, 1656—1714. A popular writer in his day on subjects of trade and political economy. Sir Charles Whitworth published a collection of his tracts in 5 vols. 8vo., 1771.

Gregory King, draughtsman, writer on heraldry, and very ingenious political arithmetician, 1648—1712. It was from King Dr. Davenant obtained some of his most valuable statistical details. "The Order of the Installation of Prince George of Denmark and others, as Knights of the Garter;" "Political Conclusions," of which the most complete republication is affixed to Chalmer's "Comparative Estimate," edition 1804.

Thomas Rymer, the royal historiographer, died in 1713. "Fœdera;" a collection of treaties and public acts, from the year 1101, in 15 vols. folio: five more were added by Sanderson. Besides "Fœdera" and other writings, Rymer left unpublished fifty-eight volumes relating to English history, now in the British Museum.

John Locke, one of the most useful and celebrated of philosophical writers, 1632—1704. "Letter on Toleration," 1689; "Essay concerning Human Understanding," 1690; "Treatises on Government," 1690; "Considerations on Lowering the Value of Money," 1691; "Thoughts concerning Education," 1693; "Reasonableness of Christianity," 1695. Several of the MSS. writings of Locke have been published since his death: one edition, with a memoir, by the late lord King.

John Ray, a celebrated English naturalist, 1628—1705. "Catalogue of English Plants;" "Collection of English Proverbs;" "Wisdom of God manifested in the Creation;" "Philosophical Letters;" and some other publications.

John Pomfret, a poet, 1667—1703. "The Choice."

John Philips, a georgical and humorous poet, 1676—1708. "The Splendid Shilling;" "Elenheim;" "Cyder;" the last an imitation of the bucolics of Virgil.

Some of the most distinguished writers of this period will fall within the enumeration of a subsequent reign. The reign of queen Anne has been termed the Augustan age of English literature. But its popular writers are more distinguished by the classical beauties of their compositions than strength and originality of genius. If however we embrace a longer period, from the Restoration to the close of the reign of George I., we shall find men eminent in every branch of science and literature. Dr. Smollett has given the following graphic sketch, though his list is neither complete nor criti-

cally correct:—"Dr. Atterbury and Dr. Clark distinguished themselves in divinity—Mr. Whiston wrote in defence of Arianism—John Locke shone forth the great restorer of human reason—the earl of Shaftesbury raised an elegant though feeble system of moral philosophy—Berkeley, afterwards bishop of Cloyne, in subtlety and variety of metaphysical arguments, as well as in the art of deduction—lord Bolingbroke's talents as a metaphysician have been questioned since his posthumous works appeared. Great progress was made in mathematics and astronomy by Wallis, Halley, and Flamsteed;—the art of medicine owed some valuable improvements to the classical Dr. Friend and the elegant Dr. Mead. Among the poets of this era we number John Phillips, author of a didactic poem, called "Cyder," a performance of real merit; he lived and died in obscurity. William Congreve, celebrated for his comedies, which are not so famous for strength of character and power of humour, as for wit, elegance, and regularity. Vanburgh, who wrote with more nature and fire, though with far less art and precision. Steele, who in his comedies successfully ingrafted modern characters on the ancient drama. Farquhar, who drew his pictures from fancy rather than from nature, and whose chief merit consists in the agreeable pertness and vivacity of his dialogue. Addison, whose fame as a poet greatly exceeded his genius, which was cold and enervate, though he yielded to none in the character of an essayist, either for style or matter. Swift, whose muse seems to have been mere misanthropy; he was a cynic rather than a poet, and his natural dryness and sarcastic severity would have been unpleasing, had he not qualified them by adopting the extravagant humour of Lucian and Rabelais. Prior, lively, familiar, and amusing; Rowe, solemn, florid, and declamatory. Pope, the prince of lyric poetry, unrivalled in ethics, satire, and polished versification. The agreeable Parnell; the wild, the witty, and the whimsical Garth. Gay, whose fables may vie with those of La Fontaine, in native humour, ease, and simplicity, and whose genius for pastoral was truly original. Dr. Bentley stood foremost in the list of critics and commentators. Sir Christopher Wren raised some noble monuments of architecture. The most celebrated political writers were Davenant, Hare, Swift, Steele, Addison, Bolingbroke, and Trenchard."

Many of the political publications were published weekly, and sold for a penny or twopence each. Of this class was the tory *Examiner*, in which St. John and Swift were the principal writers. Opposed to it, in 1710, was the whig *Examiner*, to which

Steele and Addison contributed. But the origin of periodical essays on men and manners forms the chief literary distinction of queen Anne's reign. The first of these, the "Tatler," was begun by Steele in 1709: it was followed by the "Spectator" and the "Guardian" within the five following years. It is to these happy literary vehicles of general instruction and amusement that much of the moral discrimination and practical good sense of the middle ranks of England may be attributed. Their sale was very considerable; of the "Spectator," the most popular, sometimes 20,000 numbers were sold in a day!

SCOTLAND AT THE UNION.

The reign of queen Anne forms an important era in the history of Scotland, by closing the story of her separate constitution. The crowns had been united in the person of James I., and both nations continued to acknowledge the sovereignty of the same monarch in the person of Anne; but after the Scots' parliament had passed the act of security in 1703 (*ante* p. 306), it was doubtful whether the parliaments of the two countries would agree in the choice of her successor. Hence impended the great danger of a revival of those differences and, perhaps, of the hostilities that had anciently divided and mutually injured the two kingdoms. Happily, four years after, this crisis was averted by a seasonable exertion of vigour on the part of the English ministry, in effecting the legislative union, which removed all apprehension of future national conflicts.

If the pride of Scotland was not hurt, she had no other cause of regret at the loss of her political independence. For nearly two centuries she had been the constant scene of plots, strife, and dissension. Two evils had especially disturbed her peace and interrupted her prosperity. These were the feuds of the territorial aristocracy, and the struggles and alternate triumphs of the episcopalian and presbyterian worships, neither of which knew toleration. By the former, there was no security for property or industry; by the latter, liberty of conscience was denied. The union obtained for Scotland religious peace, by guaranteeing the permanent ascendancy of presbyterianism; but it was reserved for a subsequent reign to establish the entire supremacy of the law, by the extinction of the feudal jurisdictions of the nobility.

A few statistical facts may be properly adduced, to show the condition and resources of Scotland at this period. In the reign of William III., the post-office did not exist as a separate branch of the revenue. At the union it was farmed for 1194*l*. The rates paid for the carriage of

letters were as follows :—A single letter to any place within 50 miles of Edinburgh, 2*d.* ; to any place within 100 miles, 3*d.* ; and to all places in Scotland above 100 miles, 4*d.* The epistolary correspondence of the country must have been very limited, when even these rates, which remained unaltered until 1784, proved so very unproductive. The entire revenue of the kingdom amounted only to 110,694*l.* per annum ; and the produce of the customs and excise show that there was hardly any commerce, and very little consumption of taxable articles.

Sir John Sinclair gives the following statement of the public income of Scotland at the union :—

	£.
Crown-rents . . .	5,500
Feudal casualties . . .	3,000
Customs . . .	30,000
Excise . . .	33,500
Post-office . . .	1,194
Coinage impositions . . .	1,500
Land-tax . . .	36,000
Total . . .	£110,694

Such was the revenue of Scotland at that time ; hardly the patrimony of many individuals at present. Her population at the union is supposed not to have exceeded 1,050,000. Like all poor countries without large towns, commerce, or manufactures, Scotland was subject to frequent and destructive scarcities. A visitation of this sort, of peculiar intensity, and which also prevailed in England and on the Continent, afflicted her from 1693 to 1700. During these “ seven ill years,” as they were termed, many persons died of famine ; several extensive parishes in Aberdeenshire were nearly depopulated ; and some farms remained unoccupied for years afterwards. Fletcher of Saltoun is frequently quoted to show the miserable and disorderly state of Scotland. In one of his “ Discourses,” written in 1698, and colour-

ed, apparently, with the characteristic warmth of the Scotch patriot, he says,—

“ There are at this day in Scotland (besides a great many poor families, very meanly provided for by the church boxes, with others who, by living on bad food, fall into various diseases,) 200,000 people begging from door to door. These are not only no way advantageous, but a very grievous burthen to so poor a country. And though the number of them be perhaps double of what it was formerly, by reason of this present great distress, yet in all times there have been about 100,000 of these vagabonds who have lived without any subjection or regard to the laws of the land, or even those of God and nature. Fathers incestuously accompanying with their own daughters ; the son with the mother ; and the brother with the sister. No magistrate could ever discover, or be informed which way one in a hundred of these wretches died, or that they ever were baptized. Many murders have been discovered among them—and they are not only an unspeakable oppression to poor tenants (who, if they give not bread or some kind of provision to perhaps forty such villains in one day, are sure to be insulted by them), but they rob many poor people who live in houses distant from any neighbourhood.”

This describes the existing vagrancy and mendicity of Ireland ; and such disorders long continued, for Scotland did not reap any special advantage from the union till the suppression of the rebellion of 1745. After that event, Jacobitism, which had become nearly extinct in England, ceased to subsist in Scotland, except as a sentiment of vague respect for an unfortunate family. It was followed by the substitution of a stipendiary and impartial magistracy for the hereditary jurisdictions of the landed proprietary. New roads were opened through the Highlands ; schools established ; peace, order, and security generally introduced, which paved the way for improvements of all kinds, in agriculture, commerce, and manufactures.

GEORGE I. A.D. 1714 to 1727.

THE memorable example of the parliamentary settlement of the succession to the crown tended materially to lessen the influence of the personal character of the sovereign on the government. The elective power, exercised by the legislature, placed the monarch himself nearly on the same level of responsibility as the national representatives ; and it is hardly possible but he must have felt similar deference to the source whence he derived his title and authority. But other circumstances helped to reduce

within a narrower circle than that of his two immediate predecessors the active interference of the first prince of the Brunswick family in the conduct of public affairs.

George I. ascended the English throne in his fifty-fifth year, when men are usually more disposed to acquiesce in the settled routine than venture on novel, and perhaps, troublesome experiments. Moreover, the natural disposition and understanding of the king were not of a kind at any period of his life to carry him out of the established orbit. He was a person of as simple tastes as appearance; German in all his habits and attachments, even to that of his mistresses. In England he was a stranger, his home being Hanover. He was neither acquainted with the constitution, language, nor manners of his new subjects; nor did he ever care to become so. He naturally inclined to the seclusion of a private station; being shy and reserved in public, but easy and facetious among his intimates. During the fourteen years of his government of the electorate, he had acquired the reputation of a just and circumspect prince, who well understood, and steadily pursued his own interests, and would have been well content to end his days in the petty sovereignty of his ancestors, had not the ambition of others been greater than his own. Punctual in business, he was more dull than indolent; and the plain honesty of his temper, joined with the narrow notions of a low education, made him look upon his acceptance of the crown as an act of usurpation, which was always uneasy to him.* He had no taste for literature, or the arts; was amorous, fond of punch, and parsimonious. Avarice was so predominant in him, that he would raise no troops to secure the succession; and the principal whigs were obliged from their own purses to advance the sums necessary, to gain some ignoble men of rank, whom nothing else could induce to join them.† With these qualities, George I. was not likely to give much trouble to his ministers or the nation. The constitution was not likely to be endangered, though strict impartiality in government was hardly to be expected, considering the earlier and stronger ties by which the king was bound to his hereditary states than his acquired dominions.

In order to understand the political occurrences of this reign, it will be necessary to remind the reader of the state of parties. The Jacobites, or partisans of the house of Stuart, were very numerous; even queen Anne, as well as her ministers Oxford and Bolingbroke, are represented to have been in favour of the exiled family. The partisans of the Pretender, however, never openly avowed their designs, but were mostly included among the tories, who, with the whigs, formed the ostensible parties into which the nation was divided.‡ Many of the tories were not from principle opposed to the Hanoverian succession, but only dreaded the accession of that family from an apprehension that the whigs would then predominate, and engross all places of trust and emolument. The strength of the tories lay among the nobility and gentry, with the populace of London, Birmingham, Bristol, Manchester, and the chief towns and cities of the kingdom. The whigs leaned for support on the dissenters, the Bank, and the monied in-

* Lord Wharncliffe's *Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, i. 107.

† Lord John Russell's *Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe*, i. 301.

‡ There was doubtless a third party now, as there always had been since the period of the civil war, but it was too insignificant for notice. Evelyn says (*Memoirs* ii. 1) that there were republicans at the Revolution who were for making the prince of Orange a stadtholder, after the example of the United Provinces.

terest. The abstract principles of both parties were nearly the same as at present; the tories inclining more inflexibly to the support of the church, hereditary right, and the royal prerogatives than the whigs, who held that these fundamental principles ought to bend to the changing interests and opinions of the community. The changes that have intervened are, that the tories have lost the support of the populace, and the whigs, of a portion of the commercial classes, by whose union a third, or radical party has been formed.

The whigs having dexterously availed themselves of the divisions of the tories, on the death of queen Anne, to pave the way for King George, that prince threw himself entirely into the hands of the friends who had most efficiently served him; and from his accession the principle may be considered to have been first attempted of carrying on the government, not by a balance or even unequally mixed administration, but by a cabinet composed exclusively of one party. "During the reign of William III., and the greater part of that of Anne," observes lord John Russell, "the offices of state were divided between the members of the two parties, with a view to conciliate both, and to exclude the more haughty and presumptuous leaders from acquiring a dictation over the sovereign. In the middle of the reign of Anne, the whigs obtained something like exclusive power; and towards the end of that reign, the tories possessed unbalanced authority; but their hesitation and misconduct totally deprived them of the confidence of the new king, and the whigs found themselves strong enough to keep out their opponents for nearly half a century. From this time we may observe in the ministry of England, greater unity of views, a more complete confidence among the members of it, and a more uniform policy towards foreign powers." The hybrid principle, however, was again resorted to in the next reign; and on the fall of Lord Granville, in 1744, the "broad-bottom ministry" was formed.

The leading policy of the whigs to support their administration appears to have been to conciliate the king's favour by indulging his German predilections; and secondly, by frustrating the designs of the disaffected. In pursuit of the first object, the treaty of Hanover was concluded, and the annexation of the duchies of Bremen and Verden to the electorate secured. England was not interested in either: they concerned only the king's hereditary states; yet in consequence of them, the nation was entangled in continental alliances, in expensive armaments, and financial difficulties. Ministers, unable openly to justify their policy, resorted to imaginary or exaggerated pretexts; as the necessity of their foreign connexions to the protection of commerce, the maintenance of the balance of power, and the protestant succession.

The measures of ministers, especially directed against the disaffected, were, the discomfiture of the rebellion of the earl of Mar and disarming of the Highlanders; repeated suspensions of the Habeas Corpus Act; the passing of the Septennial and Riot Acts; the introduction of the Peerage Bill; and their endeavours, at the beginning of the new reign, to inflict a severe and vindictive punishment on their tory predecessors.

Mar's rebellion was a rash and ill-conducted enterprise. Mr. Hallam observes (Const. Hist. iii. 311) that the clergy did great mischief; they inflamed the Jacobite prejudices of the people, but elicited no effective co-operation in the Pretender's cause. Few rose in arms to support the insurrection, compared with those who desired its success; and a supine herd of priests and country gentlemen hoped to gather, without risk, the

rewards of their noisy declamations in favour of hereditary right. Two peers and thirty other persons suffered for this unsuccessful treason. A great many more escaped from Newgate and other prisons, assisted by their numerous adherents.

The substitution of septennial for triennial parliaments forms as extraordinary an example of legislative temerity as ever the Long Parliament exhibited. The house of commons had been elected for three years, and they *elected* themselves for four years longer, and by the same right might doubtless have made their sittings for life or a perpetuity. This usurpation of the franchises of their constituents has been defended on the ground of the prevailing excitement and disaffection; and it does appear from the occurrences of this period, that the Revolution settlement might have been endangered by a general election. Others have vindicated the Septennial Act as a permanent improvement, by rendering less frequent the corruption and tumults of a general election. But as the last have been circumscribed by the parliamentary reform acts, and Jacobitism is extinct, there seems now little reason for not repairing the breach in the constitution, committed in a moment of emergency.

The Peerage Bill was introduced under the pretext of obviating the inconvenience of sudden augmentations of the peerage; as in the last reign, when there were at once twelve new creations: but the real design was so apparent, that it has been generally abandoned, as an indefensible expedient for perpetuating the whigs' domination. By this bill, the house of lords, after a few more additions, was to be limited to the existing number. As respects Scotland, one of the provisions of the union was to be abrogated, and she was to have twenty-five hereditary, instead of sixteen elective, members. Fewer the number of lords, and greater the importance of each, this novel project passed the upper house with little difficulty, but was rejected by the commons with a show of indignation, as an audacious attempt to exclude them and their posterity from the honour of the peerage. That the king should not only concur in, but actually recommend to the adoption of parliament, a scheme, depriving him of one of his most valuable prerogatives, shows how passive an instrument he was in the hands of his ministers.

It is observable that the bitterness of political, as well as religious differences has much abated within the last century. In the last and present reigns the rival parties waged as fierce political warfare as rival despots; and hardly anything would appease the rage of either whigs or tories in their turn of triumph, save the exile or decapitation of their opponents. No sooner had the whigs got firmly hold of the government, than they commenced a fierce persecution of their predecessors. The earl of Oxford, viscount Bolingbroke, and the duke of Ormond were impeached of high-treason, and the earl of Strafford, of high crimes and misdemeanors. All the charges against them originated in the measures they had adopted in the accomplishment of the peace of Utrecht. But as these measures had been sanctioned both by the sovereign and the legislature, either previously or subsequently, it is impossible to conceive on what pretext of justice they could be impeached before the very tribunal that had concurred in their execution. The particular charge, magnified into treason, against Bolingbroke and Oxford was, that in the negotiation for peace, they had endeavoured to procure the city of Tournay for the French king, which by a most forced construction, was held to be an adhering to the queen's enemies, within the statute of Edward III. Bolingbroke and Ormond

withdrew to the Continent; the impeachment of Oxford was abandoned, after he had suffered two years' imprisonment in the Tower, owing to a disagreement between the two houses.

There are two events in the foreign history of this period which deserve to be noticed, because they will show the intolerance and superstition which still prevailed in two of the first kingdoms in Europe. The king of France, Louis XV., published a severe edict against all his protestant subjects: whoever performed any exercise of the reformed religion, if a man, was to be sent to the galleys; if a woman, to be shaved, and confined where the judges thought fit. The protestant preachers to be put to death; and those who had any communication, directly or indirectly, with such ministers, condemned to the galleys. To give their children foreign education, to be punished with a fine of 6000 livres; and the memory of those who died in the profession of the protestant religion to be prosecuted. To these were added various other penalties for dissuading sick persons from dying catholics, marrying abroad without license; and baptism and schooling were forbid to protestants.

The other event is the voluntary abdication of Philip V., king of Spain, at the age of thirty-nine, with an ambitious queen of thirty-one, leaving the throne to a son in his seventeenth year, and a daughter-in-law in her sixteenth year. To this renunciation he said he was induced that he might devote the remainder of his days to the service of God, meditate on death, and seek salvation disengaged from worldly cares. All he claimed was a yearly pension of 120,000*l.* to support him in the monastery of St. Ildefonso. The letter which he wrote to his son contained "pious exhortations on the duties of a Christian, and some directions for the worship of the Virgin, but none for the government of a kingdom."

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1714. *Aug.* 1. George I. duke of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, and elector of Hanover, succeeded to the crown on the demise of queen Anne, by virtue of acts of Parliament for securing the Protestant succession. He was born May 28, 1660, and was the eldest son of Ernest-Augustus, bishop of Osnaburgh, duke of Hanover, and elector of Brunswick-Lunenburgh, by the princess Sophia, fifth and youngest daughter of Frederick V. elector palatine and king of Bohemia, and the princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I. king of England. The new king's title was strictly elective; for admitting the male line of the house of Stuart to have been extinguished in the person of James II., the right of blood vested in the house of Savoy, descended from Henrietta, duchess of Orleans, daughter of Charles I. And the princess Sophia herself, being the youngest daughter of the palatine, more than fifty descendants of that prince, prior in the order of succession, were passed over by the accession of the Hanover family.

Upon the death of the queen, the privy-council being assembled according to the act of 4 & 5 of Anne, c. 8, three instruments of the same tenor were produced by

the archbishop of Canterbury, the lord-chancellor, and Monsieur Kreyenberg, the resident of Hanover, under the hand and seal of the elector of Brunswick, then George I., nominating nineteen persons to be added to the seven great officers appointed by the said act to compose the regency. The seven so appointed were, Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury; Harcourt, lord-chancellor; Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, lord president; Talbot, duke of Shrewsbury, lord high-treasurer; Legg, earl of Dartmouth, lord privy-seal; Wentworth, earl of Strafford, first lord commissioner of the admiralty; and sir Thomas Parker, lord chief-justice of the King's bench. The nineteen appointed by the king were, the archbishop of York; dukes of Shrewsbury, Somerset, Bolton, Devonshire, Kent, Argyle, Montrose, Roxburgh; earls of Pembroke, Anglesey, Carlisle, Nottingham, Abingdon, Scarborough, Oxford; lords Townshend, Halifax, and Cowper.

The lords justices, or regency, named by the king, were chiefly whigs, with the addition of those tory peers who had appeared the most zealous for the succession. Addison was appointed their secretary, and

Bolingbroke, who had so lately had the premiership within his grasp, was now seen waiting with his papers at the door of the council; "where many passed him with scorn, who a few days before would have given half their fortunes for his smile." The king was proclaimed with the usual solemnity. Parliament also met, pursuant to the act, and the members spent the three following days in taking the oaths.

An order of council issued for altering the prayers for the royal family.

The French king published an arrêt for legitimating his natural sons, the dukes of Maine and Toulouse, and capacitating them to inherit the crown of France after the princes of the blood.

3. The late queen was opened, and the next day her bowels were interred in Westminster-abbey.

4. The duke of Marlborough made a sort of triumphal entry into London, but his coach unluckily broke down at Temple-bar, and he was forced to get into another.

5. King George proclaimed at Edinburgh.

The lord chancellor made a speech to both houses of parliament, in the name of the regency, giving an account of their proceedings since the queen's death. They recommended to the commons the settling the king's revenue, and establishing the public credit.

6. Addresses of condolence and congratulation voted to the king by both houses.

An order of the lords justices for a general mourning, to begin the 15th instant.

King George was proclaimed at Dublin.

11. The commons voted his majesty the same revenues the late queen had, except the revenue of the duchy of Cornwall, which was by law vested in the prince.

14. N. S. The pretender, hearing of the queen's death, left Lorraine, and went to Versailles; but the French king refused to see him, alleging his engagements to the Hanover succession; whereupon the chevalier returned to Lorraine.

21. The lords justices gave the royal assent to an act for the better support of his majesty's household.

24. The private interment of queen Anne was solemnized in Westminster-abbey. She was interred in the same vault with Charles II., king William, queen Mary, and prince George of Denmark.

25. Parliament prorogued to the 23rd of September.

28. Orders arrived from Hanover to the regency, for preparing a patent for creating the prince royal prince of Wales, and for removing lord Bolingbroke from his office of secretary of state: and on the 31st the seals were taken from him, and the doors of his office locked and sealed up.

31. O. S. King George, with the prince, began his journey from Hanover towards England, and arrived at the Hague the 5th of September, where he remained till the 16th.

Sept. 7. N. S. The treaty of peace between the empire and France was signed at Baden.

8. An order of council against throwing squibs or fire-works on the day of his majesty's public entry.

11. The duke of Berwick stormed Barcelona, which was defended with great obstinacy; but in the evening the garrison retired into the new city, and beat the chamed; on the 12th they surrendered, upon condition to have their lives saved, and that the city should not be plundered.

15. A proclamation, offering a reward of 100,000*l.* for apprehending the pretender, if he should attempt to land in the British dominions.

The earl marshal published an order, prohibiting all coaches coming into Greenwich park on the day of his majesty's entry, but those of the life-guard, and lords, nobility and their sons, the privy councillors and judges.

16. O. S. King George, with the prince, embarked for England, and arrived at Greenwich on the 18th in the evening: he was received by the duke of Northumberland, captain of the life-guard, and lord-chancellor Harcourt, at the head of the lords of the regency.

King Philip V. of Spain was married by proxy to the princess of Parma.

17. Lord viscount Townshend was sworn one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state.

19. There was a great court at Greenwich of all sorts: it was observed, that those who prospered in the late reign met with a remarkable neglect. The duke of Ormond, who came in great splendour to pay his respects, was refused admission: he was removed from the captain-generalship. The great seal was taken from lord Harcourt and given to lord Cowper. The earl of Oxford, late lord-treasurer, kissed his majesty's hand with the crowd, but was not vouchsafed any further notice.

20. The king made his public entry into London. The great guns at the Tower were fired when his majesty took coach, as also when he passed over London bridge; and on his majesty's arrival at his palace, the cannon in the Park were three times discharged.

21. A great court at St. James's; and among the rest, Mr. Aldworth, M.P. for New Windsor, was there, whom colonel Chudleigh branded with the name of Jacobite; whereupon a quarrel ensued, and they both went in a coach to Marylebone fields, and Mr. Aldworth was killed upon the spot.

22. His majesty declared in council his firm purpose to support the churches of England and Scotland, as they were by law established. The same day, the prince royal was declared prince of Wales, and took his place at the council-board.

29. Sir William Humphreys elected lord-mayor of London.

Oct. 1. The former privy council having been dissolved, a new one assembled this day.

The king of Sweden, after about four years' residence in Turkey, set out from Demintash for his own dominions, being presented with several purses of gold by the sultan, to defray the charges of his journey.

5. NEW MINISTRY.—By this time the ministry was formed, and was as follows:—
Lord Halifax, *First Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer.*

Lord Cowper, *Lord Chancellor.*

Earl of Nottingham, *President of the Council.*

Marquis of Wharton, *Lord Privy-seal.*

Viscount Townshend and Mr. Stanhope, *Secretaries of State.*

Earl of Oxford, *First Lord of the Admiralty.*

Earl of Sunderland, *Lord-lieutenant of Ireland.*

Duke of Marlborough, *Commander-in-chief.*

Duke of Shrewsbury, *Lord Chamberlain.*

Duke of Somerset, *Master of the Horse.*

Robert Walpole, *Paymaster of the Forces.*

Mr. Pulteney, *Secretary at War.*

Mr. Aislabie, *Treasurer of the Navy.*

Mr. Earle, *Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance.*

All the principal offices, both of the ministry and the household, were held by whigs. Shrewsbury was the only minister of the late queen, and Nottingham the only decided tory. Out of the privy-council a cabinet was formed, consisting chiefly of the lord-chancellor and Marlborough, the earls of Nottingham and Sunderland, the lords Halifax, Townshend, Somers, and general Stanhope. All these had distinguished themselves by open opposition to the late measures and the peace.

10. The lord-lieutenants and deputy-lieutenants were altered almost all over England.

15. The princess of Wales, with her two eldest daughters, having landed at Margate two days before, and lain one night at Rochester, passed through London to St. James's.

20. King George crowned at Westminster, with the usual solemnity; but as the procession was going by, several people were killed and hurt by the fall of scaffolds in Palace-yard. The rear was closed by a person of honour, especially appointed for the purpose. The procession marched on

foot upon blue cloth, to the abbey. While homage was being performed by the nobility, the treasurer of the household threw about the coronation medals, having the king's effigy on one side; on the reverse, the king sitting in an elbow-chair, Britannia crowning him; with the motto 'Georgius Rex, inaug. Oct. 20, 1714.' Dinner in the hall being ended and all things performed with great magnificence, about seven o'clock his majesty returned to St. James's, and the day concluded with bonfires, illuminations, ringing of bells, and other demonstrations of general joy.

23. Mr. Prior, the British resident in France, presented a memorial to that court, requiring that the canal and the new works at Mardyke be demolished.

29. The king, with the prince and princess, accepted of an invitation to the lord-mayor's feast; and his majesty ordered 1000*l.* to be paid into the hands of the sheriffs for the relief of poor debtors.

Nov. 1. Dr. John Radcliffe died, the most eminent physician of his time: he left 40,000*l.* to the university of Oxford, for the augmenting their library; 150*l.* per annum to the library-keeper; 5000*l.* to University college; 600*l.* per annum for two travelling physicians; and 600*l.* per annum to St. Bartholomew's hospital, &c.

2. A proclamation was issued for the suppressing of riots.

5. The earl of Stair was made commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, in the absence of the duke of Argyle.

15. The dukes of Marlborough and Shrewsbury, and several other persons of quality, received by the French mail the pretender's declaration, dated Lorraine, the 29th of August, asserting his right to these kingdoms; whereupon the minister of Lorraine was forbid the court.

16. An order of council for suppressing riots. The country was in a very perturbed state. The clamour of the church being in danger was revived; jealousies were excited; seditious libels dispersed; and dangerous tumults raised in different parts of the kingdom; Birmingham, Bristol, Chippenham, Norwich, Reading, and Oxford were filled with licentious disturbances. The popular cry was, "Down with the whigs! Sacheverel for ever!"

The latter end of this month the judges' salaries were advanced, namely, the three chiefs to 2000*l.* a year each, and the puisne judges to 1500*l.* each.

27. Several persons were tried and convicted at Bristol, for a riot, in insulting the dissenters, and breaking their windows.

29. Counter and the four other prisoners in Newgate, who were committed on suspicion of being concerned in the plot against king William, moved to be admit-

ted to bail according to the *habeas corpus* act, but were remanded to prison.

6. A proclamation issued for putting the laws in execution against papists, non-jurors, and disaffected persons; occasioned by the pretender's declaration, and popular tumults.

7. The Turks declared war against the republic of Venice.

11. An order by his majesty, prohibiting the clergy to intermeddle with affairs of state in their sermons, &c.

31. The earl of Strafford had his audience of leave of the states-general; and, being presented with a gold chain and medal, of the value of 6000 guilders, he returned to England.

1715. *Jan. 5.* A proclamation was issued for dissolving the parliament.

The earl of Strafford having been examined before the council, an order was made for seizing his papers on the 11th of January.

9. John Vine, a perfumer, was ordered to be prosecuted for a libel, intitled "Reasons humbly offered to the parliament for abrogating the observation of the 30th of January."

11. A proclamation offering a reward of 1000*l.* to any person who should discover the author, and 500*l.* for the printer of a libel, intitled "English advice to the freeholders of England;" which, the proclamation says, was designed to promote the interest of the pretender, and to raise disturbances in the approaching election of members of parliament. The 11th of August following, Mr. Hornby, a gentleman of one of the inns of court, was taken into custody, being charged with having written the said pamphlet.

15. A proclamation for calling a new parliament to meet March 17th. In this proclamation the king complained of the perplexity of public affairs, the interruption of commerce, and the heavy debts of the nation. He expressed his hopes that his "loving subjects" would send up to parliament the fittest persons to redress present disorders; and that in the elections they would have a particular regard to such as had "expressed a firm attachment to the protestant succession *when in danger.*" People generally construed this into a design to maintain party distinctions and encourage the whigs to a full exertion of their influence in the approaching elections.

18. The imperialists took possession of the provinces of Luxemburg and Limburg.

About this time Mr. Steele was made governor of the playhouse.

20. Being appointed a day of thanksgiving for his majesty's accession, the king, with the prince and princess, went in the usual state to St. Paul's, where they heard a sermon on the occasion, which was preach-

ed by Dr. Richard Willis, bishop of Gloucester.

25. The duke of Bavaria took possession of his electorate again.

Feb. 6. The treaty of peace between Spain and Portugal was signed at Utrecht.

28. Lord Cornwallis and James Craggs, sen., esq., were made post-masters-general, in the room of sir Thomas Frankland and sir John Evelyn.

Mar. 17. Dr. Gilbert Burnet, bishop of Salisbury, died in the seventy-second year of his age. The bishop was a Scotchman, who had led an active public and literary life. He had a principal share in the revolution, and was cognizant of most public transactions in the four preceding reigns. His copious writings are a storehouse of historical, ecclesiastical, and biographical information. The accuracy of some of his statements has been impugned, but he appears too sincere and honest to be guilty of any intentional breach of veracity. His compositions are rough and unfinished; more remarkable for matter than execution. Bishop Burnet was, in short, a prelate of an open, benevolent, and bustling character, but vain, self-important, and garrulous.

NEW PARLIAMENT.—The parliament of Great Britain met. The commons chose Spencer Compton, esq. for speaker, who was approved by the king. The elections had been carried on with great warmth, and in several places the electors went the length of delivering express instructions to their representatives. A large majority of whigs was returned; but, according to Tindal, one-third part of the house was tories. The result of this appeal to the people was curious, since at the general election two years previously five-sixths of the successful candidates had been tories. It shows either the obedient loyalty of the people, or the great influence of the ministers in parliamentary elections.

21. Parliament opened by the king, who expressed his determination to make the established constitution in church and state the rule of his government. In their address the commons alluded to the dishonourable termination of the late war, and express a hope that the "reputation of the kingdom will in due time be vindicated and restored." This part was objected to by the tories, and was an earnest of the bitter persecution of that party which followed.

25. Viscount Bolingbroke, observing a storm gathering, withdrew; and, on the 26th, embarked at Dover for France. In his lordship's office papers had been found which were thought sufficient ground for an impeachment both of him and his former colleagues.

Apr. 1. The commons addressed the king to lay the negotiations of peace and

commerce before the house ; with which his majesty having complied, a secret committee was appointed to inspect them, consisting of twenty-one members, chosen by ballot : of this committee Robert Walpole, esq. was appointed chairman. It was the same Walpole who in 1711 had been imprisoned in the Tower and expelled the house for corruption.

Mr. Matthew Prior, one of the late plenipotentiaries, underwent a strict examination by a committee of the privy-council.

2. The ratifications of peace between Spain and Portugal were exchanged.

12. Marquis of Wharton, lord privy-seal, died. He was a nobleman of varied talent, of considerable eminence both as a politician and libertine ; by his death the whigs lost a warm champion.

18. Watson and Mawson, two printers, were apprehended for printing a paper containing reflections on the king's speech ; and one Kelsey was also taken up for dispersing it.

22. A total eclipse of the sun about nine in the morning : the darkness was so great, for three minutes and thirteen seconds, that the stars appeared.

Sir George Downing having been married about thirteen years to Mrs. Mary Forester, a maid of honour to queen Anne, when he was about fifteen, and she twelve, sir George, upon his return from his travels, declared he had no inclination for his bride, and refused to cohabit with her ; whereupon she was persuaded to prefer a petition to the house of lords to be divorced. But it was resolved by a majority of fifty to forty-eight that the petition should be rejected. All the bishops were against granting the divorce.

28. Richard Steele, esq. knighted.

May 3. War was proclaimed by the Venetians against the Turks.

5. The artillery company prevailed with the prince of Wales to be their captain-general.

The king having granted his royal licence to the convocation to enter upon business, directed them what subjects they should take under their consideration in a letter to the archbishop.

15. Earl of Halifax, first commissioner of the treasury, died. He was succeeded in the first instance by the earl of Carlisle, but soon after by Mr. Walpole, who with lord Townshend became the heads of the ministry. Lord Halifax had held the same office in the latter years of king William's reign. Like the earl of Oxford, the head of the opposite party, he was a munificent patron of literature. Pope caricatures his lordship under the name of Bufo, in his satires,

18. A squadron of twenty men-of-war,

commanded by sir John Norris, sailed to the Baltic to protect British commerce, the king of Sweden having refused to recognise the neutrality of either the English or Dutch.

28, 29. TUMULTS.—The first being the king's birth-day, and the last the anniversary of the restoration, there were very great mobs ; but the whigs complained that on the 29th they were insulted by the Tories, if they refused to cry out "*high church and the duke of Ormond*." The windows of several houses were broken that were not illuminated ; several companies of the trained bands, being upon guard at the Exchange, apprehended some of the rioters. One Bournois, a schoolmaster, who denied the right of king George, was tried and scourged through the city so severely that he died a few days after. The guards also began to grow mutinous on their receiving such coarse clothes, especially linen, as was not fit to be worn on the king's birth-day ; particularly the first regiment of guards, of which the duke of Marlborough was colonel. The soldiers threw some of their shirts into the king's and duke's gardens in the park ; and others they exposed in the streets, crying, "These are Hanover shirts." Such was the alarm, that the duke of Marlborough made a speech to his regiment, promising them new clothes, laying the blame upon the agent and tradesmen that were concerned in clothing them : but this satisfied no one that the duke was not concerned in this mean sort of peculation, and orders were sent from the court to the guards at Whitehall to burn the new shirts. The soldiers were often imposed upon in this manner in the war with France, when it was common for the officers to burn the new linen sent them over to Flanders, at the head of the battalions of guards, being not only coarse, but damaged cloth : and the soldiers had money deducted out of the remainder of their pay to find them more.

Mr. George Jeffries was seized at Dublin, with a packet directed to Dr. Jonathan Swift, dean of St. Patrick's. Several treasonable papers being found in this packet, Jeffries was obliged to give bail for his appearance, but the dean thought fit to abscond.

June 9. IMPEACHMENT OF THE TORIES.—The committee of secrecy made their report ; but first, Mr. Walpole moved, that a warrant should be issued by the speaker to apprehend such persons as he should name, in order to their being examined ; and that no member might be permitted to go out of the house ; which being agreed to, warrants were issued for apprehending Mr. Matthew Prior, Mr. Thomas Harley, and several others. Mr. Prior was apprehended some hours after. Mr. Walpole delivered in two

books at the table, one of which contained the report; the other was an appendix to it, which contained at large those letters and papers which were referred to in the report. The report was in reading from one o'clock to half an hour past eight at night, when the farther consideration was adjourned till the next morning. The substance of the charges comprised in the report were the clandestine negotiation with Mesnager; the extraordinary measures pursued to form the congress of Utrecht; the fatal suspension of arms by the duke of Ormond; the seizure of Ghent and Bruges in order to distress the allies and favour the French; Ormond's acting in concert with the French general; Bolingbroke's journey to France to negotiate a separate peace; Mr. Prior's and Shrewsbury's negotiation in France; the precipitate conclusion of the treaty of Utrecht.

10. After the report had been read a second time and ordered to be printed, Mr. Walpole moved to impeach viscount Bolingbroke of high treason. Then lord Coningsby standing up, said, "The worthy chairman has impeached the hand, but I impeach the head—I impeach Robert, earl of Oxford, of high treason." Mr. Auditor Harley, the earl's brother, spoke in vindication of that minister: he affirmed that he had done nothing but in immediate command of his sovereign; that the peace was a good peace, and approved as such by two parliaments; and that the facts charged to him in the report amounted only to misdemeanours. If the sanction of a parliament, which is the representative and legislature of the nation, be not sufficient to protect a minister from the vengeance of his enemies, he can have no security. Some whigs expressed their doubts whether the charges amounted to treason. But the house without a division resolved to impeach.

The Turks invaded the Morea, and besieged Napoli de Romania.

13. The Danes and Prussians made themselves masters of the isle of Usedom, belonging to Sweden.

14. Majorca was reduced to king Philip's obedience.

17. The commons ordered Mr. Prior into close custody.

21. Mr. secretary Stanhope impeached James duke of Ormond of high treason, and other high crimes and misdemeanours. Whereupon the duke shortly after withdrew out of the kingdom, repairing to the court of the pretender. The duke is supposed to have taken this step under the advice of bishop Atterbury, but contrary to the earnest solicitation of the earl of Oxford, whom the duke wished to accompany him. He parted from the earl with these words, "Farewell, Oxford, without a head." To which the

earl replied, "Farewell, duke, without a duchy."

John Aislable, esq. impeached Thomas earl of Strafford of the like crimes.

July 4. The duke of Argyle and his brother the earl of Isla were removed from all their places.

8. The duke of Bolton was made lord chamberlain of the household, in the room of the duke of Shrewsbury.

9. The articles of impeachment against the earl of Oxford having been read in the commons and agreed to after several debates, lord Coningsby carried them up, and at the bar of the lords impeached the earl of Oxford, praying in conclusion, that he might be sequestered from parliament, and committed to safe custody. Whereupon he was put into custody of the black rod at his own house. Upon his way home he was attended by the mob, crying "High church, Ormond and Oxford for ever!" Next day being brought to the bar, he received a copy of the articles, and was allowed a month to prepare his answer. The earl was suffering from severe illness, and Dr. Mead declared his life would be in danger if sent to the Tower; nevertheless, on a division, it was carried he should be sent there on the 16th instant.

20. Royal assent given to the Riot Act. After which the king informed the house of the intelligence he had received that the pretender was preparing to invade the kingdom. Both houses, in addresses, promised to support the king with their lives and fortunes. The habeas corpus act was suspended, and a reward of 100,000*l.* offered for the apprehension of the pretender.

25. Commissions were issued for raising thirteen regiments of dragoons, and eight regiments of foot.

29. The commons addressed, that the half-pay officers might be allowed full pay, that they might be in a readiness to serve.

30. Orders were given for fitting out a squadron of men-of-war, under the command of sir George Byng.

31. The horse and foot guards encamped in Hyde-Park; and a train of artillery was sent thither from the Tower.

Aug. 1. The earl of Mar withdrew from court, and went by sea to Newcastle, from thence to Scotland, where he assembled the adherents of the pretender on the 16th; namely, the marquises of Huntley and Tullibardine; the earls of Nithisdale, Linlithgow, Traquair, Southesk, Marischall, and Carnwath; the viscounts Kilsyth, Kenmure, Kingston, and Stormont; and the lords Drummond and Rollo.

2. An act to restrain all waggoners, carriers, and others, from drawing any carriage with more than five horses at length.

Lord Coningsby carried up further articles of impeachment against Robert earl of Oxford.

3. A cobbler of Highgate was whipped from Holloway to that place, for reflecting on the government.

The mob demolished the pulpit, pews, &c. in a meeting-house at Nuneaton in Warwickshire; as they did at Oxford, and several other parts of England, about this time.

Upon advice of an intended invasion and insurrection, two associations were formed and signed at Edinburgh.

Oxford desired a longer time to answer the further articles exhibited against him the day before, being sick in bed; and had a fortnight's further time allowed him.

4. The articles of impeachment against Bolingbroke were read and agreed to in the house of commons, and carried up to the lords by Walpole, two days after.

5. Duke of Montrose resigned the place of secretary of state for Scotland.

6. Mr. secretary Stanhope carried up the impeachment against the duke of Ormond.

8. A proclamation promising a month's pay to such seamen as should enter themselves on board his majesty's ships of war.

10. Thomas Harley, esq., who was in custody of the serjeant-at-arms, was committed to the gate-house by the commons.

11. Nicholas Rowe, esq., was made poet-laureate, in the room of Nahum Tate, esq., deceased.

17. Don Bertran de Zara, the Morocco ambassador, died, and was buried in Westminster-abbey at the king's charge.

20. An act passed for the attainder of Bolingbroke and Ormond, unless they surrendered by the 10th of September.

24. The earls of Hume and Wigtoun, and George Lockhart, esq., were committed prisoners to Edinburgh castle.

28. The earl of Sunderland was appointed lord privy-seal.

30. Royal assent given to an act for encouraging loyalty in Scotland. By this law, the tenant who continued peaceable while his lord took arms in favour of the pretender, was invested with the *property* of the lands he rented; on the other hand, the lands possessed by any person convicted of treason should revert to the superior of whom they were held. The act also contained a clause for summoning suspected persons to give bail, by which all the heads of the jacobite clans and others were summoned to Edinburgh; and those who did not appear were declared rebels.

Oxford petitioned again for a longer time to put in his answer; which was granted him.

Several state prisoners were brought to London from divers parts.

Sept. 1. DEATH OF LOUIS XIV. — The *grand roi* expired in the 77th year of his

age, and the 73rd of his reign, leaving for his successor his great-grandson, Louis XV., an infant in his fifth year. The regency was vested in Philip, duke of Orleans. For upwards of half a century Louis had reigned the dread and envy of the great powers. He was vain, unfeeling, unprincipled; the ruling passion of his life, the *glory* of conquest. For these he scrupled not to sacrifice the repose of nations and deluge Europe with blood. Under his government France presented a painful contrast of courtly magnificence and plebeian destitution. A wretched education made him a religious bigot: by the violence of his persecutions he drove from their homes his most virtuous and industrious subjects, whose exile France long felt in the decay of her manufactures and commerce. Softened by the public and domestic reverses of his old age, he seemed at length to feel for the distresses of the people: he discovered the chief errors of his course, except intolerance, and acknowledged, when too late to redeem the miseries he had occasioned, he had formed mistaken opinions respecting that *glory* which he had been so solicitous to acquire. His death occasioned a change in the politics of the French court. The regent sought the alliance of the English court, as more favourable to his ambitious designs on the French crown than the support of the pretender, whose machinations for raising an insurrection in this country were regularly communicated to the British government by the vigilance of lord Stair, the English ambassador.

Mr. Aislaby carried up the impeachment to the lords against Strafford.

2. Joseph Sullivan, a soldier in the first regiment of foot-guards, was seized with two others for enlisting men in the service of the pretender; as was, the next day, lieutenant-colonel Paul, who had a command in the first regiment of foot-guards.

3. The earl of Mar assembled his forces at Aboyne in Aberdeenshire, proclaiming the pretender by the name of James VIII.

Oxford's answer was delivered to the lords, who transmitted it to the commons. Walpole said it was merely a repetition of what had appeared in pamphlets. It was referred to a committee.

4. Lord Powis was taken into custody, and ten days after was committed to the Tower, on suspicion of being disaffected.

8. An attempt was formed to surprise the castle of Edinburgh, but was discovered.

9. John duke of Argyle, being appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, set out for that kingdom, and arrived at Edinburgh the 14th. At the same time, the earl of Sutherland offered his service to raise the Highland clans, which was readily accepted; the duke of Roxburgh, the marquises of Annandale and

Tweedale, the earls of Selkirk, Loudoun, Rothes, Haddington, and Forfar, the lords Torpichen and Belhaven, embraced this opportunity of showing their loyalty.

PROGRESS OF THE REBELS.—The earl of Mar set up his standard at Kirk-Michael. He continued there four or five days, and then, with his company, consisting of no more than 60 men, marched to Moulin, thence to Logarith, thence, increased to 1000, to Dunkeld, from thence, being 2000 strong, they set forward for Perth. This town was seized, September the 16th, by John Hay, brother to lord Kinnoul, at the head of 200 horse, preventing the earl of Rothes, who was then marching to secure it for the king, with 500 men. Here the rebels furnished themselves with arms, by sending out parties for that purpose, and by seizing a ship bound for the north to the earl of Sutherland, who was raising his tenants for the king. Mackintosh now joined them at Perth, with 500 stout men, well disciplined, and armed; these marched to the sea-coast of Fife, and there, with five other regiments, namely, in all 2500, having seized all the boats on that coast, embarked, and in spite of the king's ships in the Frith, 1500 of them landed safe on the Lothian side, the rest putting back. Mr. James Murray arrived at Perth from France, and took the character of secretary of state to the pretender. About this time a strong party attempted to surprise the garrison of Inverlochy, and took two redoubts, in which were an officer and twenty men; but the main garrison being on their guard, obliged them to retreat, and they marched thence into Argyleshire; they also, just before this, attempted to surprise the castle of Edinburgh. Lord Drummond, with ninety choice persons, all gentlemen, were picked out for the enterprise: they had corrupted one Ainsley, a serjeant, a corporal, and two sentinels in the castle; these were to assist upon the wall near the sallyport, by drawing up a scaling ladder; but all the joints of it not acting, it proved too short.

The university of Oxford elected the earl of Arran their chancellor, in the room of his brother the duke of Ormond, who was attainted of high treason; and this, notwithstanding the prince of Wales was proposed to them to be their chancellor.

Two men executed at Worcester, under the new riot act.

11. The court went into mourning for the French king.

21. Lord Lansdowne, and lord Duplin, son-in-law to the earl of Oxford, were apprehended on suspicion of disaffection. The king also required the consent of the commons for apprehending six of their members, namely, sir William Wyndham, sir John Pakington, Edward Harvey, sen., esq., of Coombe, Thomas Forster, jun., John An-

stis, and Corbet Kynaston, esqrs., which the house complied with. After which parliament was adjourned to the 9th of October; but they did not meet again till the 9th of January following.

25. The lieutenancy of Middlesex, by virtue of an order in council, apprehended several papists, nonjurors, and others, who were committed to Newgate, and other prisons, for refusing the oaths.

26. Mr. Harvey, while in custody of a messenger, stabbed himself with a knife; but his wound did not prove mortal.

A proclamation, offering a reward of 1000*l.* for apprehending sir William Wyndham, who had made his escape from the messenger who went to take him at his house in Somersetshire.

27. General Cadogan went to Holland to hasten the embarkation of the Dutch troops the king required of the states, pursuant to the guarantee.

28. Francis Francia, a Jew, committed to Newgate for treasonable practices.

This month the Turks made a conquest of the Morea, and expelled the Venetians.

Oct. 3. Sir William Wyndham surrendered himself to the earl of Hertford, captain of a troop of horse-guards.

Mr. Forster, who accepted the post of general of the pretender's forces, assembled his troops at Greenrig in Northumberland; whereupon the government detached a body of troops to secure Newcastle.

The earl of Scarsdale was committed to the Tower.

The rebels were strong in the western counties, and intended to surprise Bristol, in order to make it a place of arms, but were disappointed; and at Bath, which was both their rendezvous and one of their arsenals, a quantity of arms and ammunition were seized; and the captains Lansdon, Doyle, and Sinclair, Sir George Brown, Mr. Mackarty, Mr. Macdonnell, and other conspirators, were apprehended, and brought to London, October 18. The design upon Bristol miscarrying, a project was laid to seize Plymouth; but that was also prevented, by timely securing several suspected persons, particularly Sir Richard Vivian, who was brought to London, October 8, by a messenger. At St. Columb, in Cornwall, the pretender was proclaimed; but Mr. Boscawen kept all things quiet in those parts.

A strong party of the Macdonalds, Macleans, and Camerons, attempted in vain to surprise Inverlochy.

Lancelot Errington and some others surprised the castle in Farne, or Holy Island; but a party sent from Berwick retook it sword in hand.

7. Sir William Wyndham was committed to the Tower. The same day, several persons were seized at Oxford by a detach-

ment of dragoons, commanded by major-general Pepper, who declared he would use military execution on all students who appeared without the limits of their respective colleges.

The contrast of politics of the two Universities was as marked at this period as at present. A royal present of books having been sent to Cambridge soon after the commencement of the tumults at Oxford, Dr. Trapp took occasion to indite the following :

Our royal master saw with heedful eyes
The wants of his two Universities:
Troops he to Oxford sent, as knowing why,
That learned body wanted loyalty,
But books to Cambridge gave, as well discerning,
That that right loyal body wanted learning.

To this Sir William Brown happily retorted :—

The king to Oxford sent a troop of horse,
For Tories know no argument but force.
With equal care, to Cambridge books he sent,
For Whigs allow no force but argument.

8. Mr. Forster, with the Northumbrians, marched to Morpeth, where he was joined by seventy Scotch gentlemen from the borders.

11. A proclamation, offering a reward of 100*l*. for apprehending James Painter, esq., and others, of St. Columb, in Cornwall, who had proclaimed the pretender.

18. Joseph Sullivan, Robert Whitty, and Felix Hara, were convicted of high-treason, in listing men in the service of the pretender, and on the 28th were hanged at Tyburn.

19. The earl of Derwentwater, lord viscount Kenmure, the earls of Nithisdale, Carnwath, and Winton, joined Mr. Forster, with about 200 Scotch horse they had raised in Nithisdale and the west of Scotland.

22. Several persons were seized at York upon suspicion.

24. Mr. Forster, with his Northumbrians, joined brigadier Mackintosh at Dunse, ten miles from Berwick.

25. Duke of Somerset resigned his place of master of the horse, being disgusted at his son-in-law, Sir William Wyndham, not being admitted to bail.

Associations were entered into throughout the kingdom for the defence of the government, and the lords lieutenants of counties were empowered to form into companies such as should be willing to associate.

Lieutenant-general Carpenter, who was appointed to go against the Northumberland rebels, set out from Newcastle, and on the 27th lay at Wooler, intending the next day to face Kelso, where the rebels

were. Upon that, lord Kenmure called a council of war. Lord Wintoun proposed to march into the west of Scotland, join the clans there, and either cross the Forth some miles above Stirling, or send word to the earl of Mar that they would fall upon Argyle's rear, whilst he fell on his front. The English proposed to pass the Tweed, and attack Carpenter, whose troops did not exceed 900 dragoons. Neither scheme was executed. They decamped from Kelso the 27th, and marched to Jedburgh, where they staid two days. Having an opportunity of avoiding Carpenter, who was some marches behind, they resolved to cross the mountains, and march into England: but the Highlanders, as they had been advised by Wintoun, refused to enter England, and about 500 of them deserted. The rest, allured by money and large promises, followed the Northumbrians into England; and, in the way thither, came to Hawick, Langholme and Langtoun, the 30th. Mr. Forster having opened his commission, brought by Mr. Douglas from the earl of Mar, to act as general in England, marched towards Lancashire, proclaiming the pretender.

Nov. 1. They came to Brampton, where they halted one night.

2. Arriving at Penrith, the *posse comitatus*, and the militia of the county, had been drawn together by the sheriff, lord Lonsdale, and W. Nicholson, bishop of Carlisle, to the number of 12,000 men, in order to stop their progress, but at the insurgents' approach they shamefully dispersed.

3. The rebels came to Appleby, where they stayed two days.

5. Barrier treaty signed at Antwerp by the Imperial, British, and Dutch ministers.

6. The rebels advanced to Kendal, next day to Kirby Lonsdale, where they were joined by some papists from Lancashire. They next arrived at Lancaster, where they stayed till the 9th, and then proceeded to Preston; the horse arrived there that night, and the foot the next day. They were joined by a considerable number of gentlemen, all papists, which highly disgusted the Highlanders.

10. The insurgents enter Preston. Same day general Willis arrived at Manchester, and prepared to attack Forster.

The archbishop of Canterbury published a declaration, signed by himself and thirteen of his suffragans, testifying their abhorrence of the rebellion. Dr. Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, and Dr. Smallbridge, bishop of Bristol, refused to sign it, and the latter was removed from the post of lord almoner to the king.

12. General Willis advanced towards Preston, to attack Mr. Forster, and passed Ribble bridge, about a mile from Preston,

without opposition. Forster was not aware of the approach of the king's forces; and to the neglect of securing this pass the ruin of the Northumbrians is, in a great measure, imputed; but their great misfortune was, that they were under no command; for, though Mr. Forster bore the name of general, every gentleman expected his own advice should be followed. However, when Willis attacked them in the evening at Preston, they behaved gallantly, and repulsed him, killing at least 300 of his men.

The parliament of Ireland met, and the lords justices passed several acts on the 25th, particularly one for recognising his majesty's title to the throne of Great Britain, France and Ireland.

13. General Carpenter, with his dragoons, joined Willis; when lord Derwent-water, and some other of the gentlemen in Preston, apprehending it impossible to resist their united forces, offered to capitulate, without the knowledge of the rest. The number of the prisoners taken in Preston was about 1500; among whom were Mr. Forster, the general, the earl of Derwent-water, lord Widdrington, the earls of Nithisdale, Wintoun, and Carnwath, viscount Kenmure, and lord Nairne, with about seventy-two English gentlemen, and 138 Scotch officers and gentlemen. The common soldiers were imprisoned at Chester and Liverpool, the noblemen and considerable officers were sent to London.

Same day, 3000 of the Dutch troops came up the river, and landed at Deptford.

BATTLE OF DUMBLAINE.—On the same day that the insurgents surrendered at Preston was fought the battle of Dumbaine between the duke of Argyle and the earl of Mar. On the 12th day of the month Argyle passed the Forth at Stirling, and encamped with his left at Dumbaine, and his right towards Sheriffmuir. The earl of Mar advanced within two miles of his camp, and remained till day-break in order of battle. In the morning, the duke drew up his forces, on the heights to the north-east of Dumbaine; but he was out-flanked on both wings. The clans that formed part of the right and centre of the enemy, with Glengary and Clanronald at their head, charged the left of the king's army, sword in hand, with such impetuosity, that in seven minutes both horse and foot were totally routed with great slaughter. In the mean time the duke of Argyle, who commanded in person on the right, attacked the left of the enemy, at the head of Stair's and Evans's dragoons, and drove them two miles before him, as far as the water of Allon; yet in that space they wheeled about and attempted to rally ten times, so that he was obliged to press them hard, that they might not recover from confusion. Argyle

returning from the pursuit, joined brigadier Wightman, who had taken possession of some enclosures and mud walls, in expectation of being attacked. In this posture, both armies fronted each other till the evening, when the duke drew off towards Dumbaine, and the rebels retired to Ardoch, without mutual molestation. Next day, the duke marching back to the field of battle, carried off the wounded, with four pieces of cannon left by the enemy, and retreated to Stirling. Few prisoners were taken on either side; the number of slain might be about 500 of each army, and both generals claimed the victory. The duke had in his army about 4000 veteran troops, the earl 8000; but they were new raised men, ill supplied, and their horses inferior in size to the English.

15. Simon Frazer, lord Lovat, contrary to the principles he had heretofore professed, drove the pretender's forces out of Inverness, and secured that important post for government.

16. Colonel Stern's regiment arrived in the Thames from Ghent, and brought prisoners with them, lord Clermont, son to the earl of Middleton, and Mr. Murray, who had been with Mar.

21. Lord Charles Murray, major Nairne, captain Lockhart, ensign Erskine, and captain Shaftoe, were tried by a court-martial at Preston, as deserters; all but Murray, a son of the duke of Athol, were shot, December 1st.

22, 23. Messrs. Dorrel, Gordon, and Ker, tried and convicted of high-treason at the king's-bench bar, and executed the 7th of December following.

25. Sir W. Carew and Sir Edward Seymour brought to London in custody.

30. The duke of Argyle passed the Em, and advanced within eight miles of Perth, which the rebels immediately abandoned, passing over the river Tay on the ice, and the pretender and the earl of Mar followed. Hence his grace pursued the flying enemy with the utmost expedition, with six squadrons of dragoons, three battalions, and 800 detached foot. Next day they proceeded to Dundee, whence the rebels retired to Montrose.

Dec. 4. Part of the Dutch forces arrived at Leith by sea.

9. The principal prisoners taken at Preston arrived in London: they were pinioned at Barnet, and so led through the city, as well the seven peers as the rest. The lords were committed to the Tower, the others to Newgate, the Fleet, and the Marshalsea.

10. General Cadogan arrived at Stirling, being sent to assist Argyle in attacking the earl of Mar.

12. Mr. Paul apprehended in the streets

of London, for being concerned in the insurrection.

14. Dr. Thomas Tenison, archbishop of Canterbury, died, aged 79. He had been primate twenty years, and held the dignity with great temper, firmness and ability.

17. Dr. Wake, bishop of Lincoln, nominated archbishop of Canterbury.

18. A special commission issued to Mr. Baron Bury, Mr. Justice Eyre, and Mr. Baron Montague, to try the prisoners that remained at Preston.

24. The oaths were at this time tendered to all persons, and those who refused were generally committed to prison : several justices were turned out of commission for not being so strict in imposing them as was expected.

25. The pretender landed at Peterhead, near Aberdeen, with some few gentlemen and officers. There he formed a court, appointing all the officers of state and household ; made some peers and several knights ; was proclaimed with great solemnity, and published his declaration, which was dispersed. The clergy and laity of Aberdeen presented addresses to him, full of duty and submission.

28. About this time most of the Dutch forces arrived in Scotland, and soon after a train of artillery arrived from England.

The winter was so very severe that several post-boys and others were frozen to death ; the snow lay a yard deep in many places : the Thames was frozen, and all manner of diversions used upon the ice.

1716. Jan. 1. Mr. Wycherley, the dramatic poet, died, aged 81.

4. The pretender arrived at Glamis, and the next morning made his entrance into Dundee. The 7th he arrived at the palace of Scone ; and on the 9th made his public entry into Perth ; from whence he returned in the evening to Scone, where he formed a regular council, and performed several acts of state ; particularly he issued six proclamations, one of which fixed his coronation on the 23rd instant.

9. Parliament met at Westminster. The king informed them that he had reason to believe the pretender had landed in Scotland ; and that he should freely give up all the estates that should become forfeited to the crown by the rebellion towards the public expenses. Same day the seven lords in the tower were impeached of high-treason.

10. The impeached lords were brought to the bar of the peers, and the articles of impeachment read ; and they were allowed till the Monday following to put in their several answers. At the same time, Mr. Forster was expelled the house of commons.

The pretender sent an order to the lord mayor of London to proclaim him,

13. Between four and five o'clock in the afternoon, the boy of one Walker, who kept a small gunpowder shop near Bear-quay, in Thames-street, between the custom-house and Billingsgate, being in an upper room with a light, and making rockets and squibs, unwarily set fire to the gunpowder ; upon which the house blew up. The wind being high, the fire soon spread from that house to others towards Billingsgate, and backwards towards the warehouses, destroying upwards of 120 houses, and great quantities of merchandise. The loss was computed at 500,000*l.* : above fifty persons perished in the flames, or were buried in the ruins.

20. Mr. Shuttleworth, and four other of the Preston prisoners, were tried and convicted of high-treason at Liverpool.

27. Twenty of the Preston prisoners received sentence of death at Liverpool ; and the day following, Mr. Shuttleworth, and four others, were executed.

31. The duke of Argyle being advanced to Tullibardine, received advice that the enemy had abandoned Perth that morning.

Feb. 5. Argyle advanced to Brechin, where he received advice that the pretender, the earl of Mar, and some others, embarked the night before at Montrose for France. After this the rebels dispersed.

9. The six impeached lords, who had pleaded guilty, were brought to the bar of the court erected for their trials in Westminster-hall, where lord Cowper, who was lord-high-steward on this occasion, made a speech, and endeavoured to show the heinousness of their offence ; after which he pronounced the usual sentence in cases of high-treason ; and they were remanded to the Tower.

Great intercession was made in behalf of the six condemned lords. The countess of Nithisdale, lady Nairne, and the countess of Derwentwater petitioned the king for mercy, but in vain.

18. The writs for executing the six condemned lords were delivered to the lieutenant, and the sheriffs of London and Middlesex.

A List of the most considerable Chiefs in Scotland, with the number of men they could raise.—*f* signifies those that favoured the government ; *a*, against it ; *n*, neuter ; *m*, major part ; *r*, in the rebellion.

Dukes.	Men.
<i>f</i> Hamilton	1000 <i>f</i>
<i>f</i> Buccleugh	1000 <i>f</i>
Gordon, 3000 <i>a n</i> , most with the M. of Huntley <i>r</i>	
<i>f</i> Argyle	4000 <i>f m</i>
<i>f</i> Douglas	500 <i>f</i>

<i>Dukes.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
<i>f</i> Athol, 6000 <i>a m</i> , with the M. of Tul-	
libardine <i>r</i>	
<i>f</i> Montrose	2000 <i>a m</i>
<i>f</i> Roxburgh	500 <i>f</i>

Marquis.
f Annandale

500 *f*

<i>Earls.</i>	
<i>n</i> Errol	500 <i>a m</i>
<i>a r</i> Marishal	500 <i>a m</i>
<i>f</i> Sutherland	1000 <i>f</i>
<i>a r</i> Marr	1000 <i>r</i>
<i>f</i> Rothes	500 <i>f</i>
<i>f</i> Morton	300 <i>f</i>
<i>f</i> Glencairn	300 <i>f m</i>
<i>f</i> Eglinton	300 <i>f m</i>
<i>f</i> Cassilis	500 <i>f</i>
<i>n</i> Caithness	500 <i>a m</i>
<i>f</i> Murray	300 <i>a m</i>
<i>a</i> Nithisdale	300 <i>r</i>
<i>a</i> Wintoun	300 <i>r</i>
<i>a</i> Linlithgow	300 <i>r m</i>
<i>a</i> Hume	500 <i>r</i>
<i>r</i> Perth	1500 <i>r m</i>
<i>r</i> Wigtoun	300 <i>a m</i>
<i>a</i> Strathmore	300 <i>a r</i>
<i>f</i> Lauderdale	300 <i>f</i>
<i>r</i> Seaforth	3000 <i>r m</i>
<i>f</i> Dumfries	200 <i>f</i>
<i>r</i> Southesk	300 <i>r</i>
<i>f</i> Weems	300 <i>f</i>
<i>n</i> Airly (Ogilvy)	500 <i>r m</i>
<i>a</i> Carnwath	300 <i>r</i>
<i>a</i> Panmure	500 <i>r m</i>
<i>f</i> Kilmarnock	300 <i>f</i>
<i>f</i> Dundonald	300 <i>f</i>
<i>a</i> Breadalbane	2000 <i>r m</i>

<i>Viscounts.</i>	
<i>a</i> Stormont	300 <i>a</i>
<i>r</i> Kenmure	300 <i>a r</i>

<i>Lords.</i>	
<i>f</i> Forbes	500 <i>f m</i>
<i>a</i> Lovat, Lady	800 <i>a m</i>
<i>f</i> Ross	500 <i>f</i>
<i>f</i> Rae	500 <i>f</i>
<i>a r</i> Nairne	1000 <i>m r</i>

<i>Clans.</i>	
<i>a</i> Sir Dan M'Donald	1000 <i>r</i>
<i>a r</i> Glengary	500 <i>a</i>
<i>a r</i> Clanronald	1000 <i>a</i>
<i>a r</i> Keppoch	300 <i>a</i>
<i>a r</i> M'Intosh	1000 <i>a</i>
<i>a r</i> * Mac Gregor	500 <i>a</i>
<i>a r</i> Stroen Robertson	500 <i>a</i>
<i>a</i> Macpherson	500 <i>a r</i>
<i>a</i> Sir Evan Cameron	1000 <i>a m</i>
<i>a</i> Sir J. Maclean	1000 <i>a m</i>
<i>f</i> Laird of Grant	1000 <i>f</i>
<i>a r</i> Laird Appin	300 <i>a r</i>
<i>n</i> Macleod	1000 <i>f</i>

* Did nothing at Sheriffmuir fight.

<i>Clans.</i>	<i>Men.</i>
<i>a r</i> Mac Kenning	200 <i>a m</i>
<i>a r</i> Glenco	100 <i>a m</i>
<i>a r</i> Glenmoriston	100 <i>a</i>
Mac Neil	120
<i>a r</i> Straglass	100 <i>a r</i>

Feb. 22. The condemned lords petitioned both houses of parliament to intercede with the king in their behalf; and the lords presented an address, but did not prevail. The commons, to avoid importunity, adjourned till after the day appointed for the execution.

23. Orders of council issued for executing the earls of Derwentwater and Nithisdale, and viscount Kenmure, the next day, and for reprieving the other three till the 7th of March; but Nithisdale made his escape out of the Tower that night in woman's apparel, furnished and conveyed to him by his mother.

The debates in council ran high upon this occasion; and the lord-president (the earl of Nottingham), who had taken the merciful side, soon felt the resentment of the court, himself, and all that were related to him, being turned out of their places soon after.

24. Derwentwater and Kenmure beheaded on Tower-hill. The conduct of the two lords excited very general sympathy, and their execution increased the prevailing spirit of disaffection to the government. Derwentwater was a brave, amiable, open, generous youth, whose untimely fate drew tears from the spectators.

Besides these lords, there had been seventy of the Preston prisoners tried at Liverpool, of whom sixty-six were found guilty, and twenty-two of them executed. The rest of the prisoners joined in a petition to the court, acknowledging their offence, and desiring transportation, which was granted to some of them; but many died in prison by the severity of the season and want of necessaries.

25. An express arrived from Madrid, bringing the ratification of the treaty of commerce between Britain and Spain, concluded on the 14th of last December.

The pretender, upon his return to France, deprived Bolingbroke of his place of secretary of state, for neglect of duty.

28. The dean and chapter at Westminster elected Charles earl of Arran high-steward of that city, in the room of the duke of Ormond.

Mar. 2. The marquis of Huntley and lord Rollo surrendered themselves to brigadier Grant, in the north of Scotland.

6. The Aurora Borealis, or northern lights, are said to have been first seen this evening.

8. About this time sir John Shelley

abjured the catholic religion; as did also the lord Teynham, and took his seat in the house of peers.

12. Mr. Isaac Briand was fined 2000*l.* by the court of aldermen, for marrying Miss Elizabeth Watson, an orphan of thirteen years of age, and a great fortune, without their consent.

14. Several of the Preston prisoners, endeavouring to make their escape out of Newgate, they were loaded with irons.

15. George earl of Wintoun was brought to his trial before the peers, in Westminster-hall, on the impeachment of the commons, for high-treason, and convicted on the 17th.

18. Dr. Hoadley, bishop of Bangor, was consecrated in Ely-chapel.

April 7. Bills of indictment for high-treason were found by the grand-jury of Middlesex against Thomas Forster, jun., esq., William Mackintosh, esq., and eleven more of the Preston prisoners.

10. Thomas Forster, esq., commonly called general Forster, made his escape out of Newgate; and, notwithstanding a proclamation, offering a reward of 1000*l.* for apprehending him, he escaped to France.

18. About fifty persons were brought to London, and confined in the Savoy, in order to make them witnesses against their brethren the Preston prisoners.

26. About this time general Cadogan finished the reduction of the Highland clans.

May 2. A thousand pounds was paid to sir Thomas John for transporting 130 of the Preston prisoners from Liverpool to the Plantations.

4. Brigadier Mackintosh, John Mackintosh, Charles Wogan, Robert Hepburne, James Talbot, William Dalmahoy, Alexander Dalmahoy, and John Tasker, eight of the Preston prisoners, made their escape out of Newgate, after mastering the keeper, turnkey, and disarming the sentinel. A proclamation was issued the next day, offering a reward of 1000*l.* for apprehending the first, and 500*l.* for each of the rest; but all of them safely reached the Continent, except Mr. Talbot, who was retaken.

The duke of Marlborough was seized with illness about this time, from which he never recovered to be capable of public business or rational recreation.

SEPTENNIAL ACT.—It was at first proposed only to suspend the Triennial Act for once, whereby parliament would have continued three years beyond the time it was to determine; but it was afterwards thought that a bill for the permanent elongation of the commons would be more convenient and effectual. This important revolution in the constitution of the legislature originated with the whigs. On the

17th of April, in the evening (Tindal's Contin. of Rapin, xix. 5), twenty court lords met at the duke of Devonshire's, where, after a short consultation, it was resolved the duke should immediately introduce the subject into the house of lords. Accordingly the next day the duke, whose father had been one of the chief promoters of the Triennial Act, stood up and made a speech on the inconvenience that attended short parliaments. He was seconded by the earls of Dorset and Rockingham, the duke of Argyle, lord Townshend, and other chiefs of that party. The motion was opposed by the earls of Nottingham, Abingdon, Poulet, and other leaders of the Tories. It is unnecessary to recapitulate the arguments of each, as neither party was sincere. The whig party was decidedly unpopular, and it was from a dread of appealing to the sense of the nation that induced them to have recourse to this extraordinary expedient. Perhaps in the existing circumstances of the country they were justifiable, as a general election in the present excited state of the people might have endangered the protestant settlement. The Tories, *on popular grounds* opposed the septennial bill, contending it was a violation of the constitution, and dangerous to the liberties of the people. There was little merit in their opposition, originating probably more in faction than principle. It afforded them an opportunity of annoying their opponents by assailing them with their own weapons. The whigs, from the conservative considerations of either preserving their places, or the revolution establishment, adopted the principles and reasonings of the Tories. It was supported by all the ministerial peers, but unanimously opposed by the Tories. The commitment, after the second reading, when there was the warmest debate, was carried by 96 to 61. On the principal division in the commons there were 284 for, and 162 against, the bill, which answers to the proportion of whigs and Tories before assigned to the lower house. The bill was read a third time on the 26th, having been eight days in passing through its different stages. May 7th it received the royal assent. The chief speakers, for and against, were—

In the House of Lords.

<i>For the bill.</i>	<i>Against the bill.</i>
Duke of Kingston	Earl of Abington
Earl of Dorset	Earl of Poulet
Lord Carteret	Lord Trevor
Earl of Cholmondeley	Duke of Bucks
Duke of Newcastle	Lord Foley
Earl of Ilay	Earl of Aylesford
Duke of Argyle	Earl of Peterborough
Lord Parker	Earl of Nottingham

For the bill.

Lord Cowper

Against the bill.

Duke of Shrewsbury

Bishop of London

Earl of Anglesey.

In the House of Commons.

For the bill.

Mr. Lyddel

Mr. Trevanion

Mr. Molynaux

Sir John Brownlow

Mr. Hadden

Mr. Hampden

Mr. Molesworth

Mr. Smith

Lord Stanhope

Mr. Younge

Mr. Craggs

Lord Coningsby

Mr. Erle

Sir Richard Steele

Mr. Nevil

Colonel Graham

Sir Charles Turner

Sir Wm. Thompson

Sir Joseph Jekyll

Mr. Sec. Stanhope

Mr. Aislable

Against the bill.

Mr. Robert Heysham

Mr. Chetwynd

Lord Paget

Mr. Snell

Mr. Shippen

Mr. Wykes

Mr. Hutchinson

Mr. Jefferies

Sir Thomas Cross

Mr. Bromley

Mr. Archer

Sir Wm. Whitelocke

Lord Guernsey

Sir Thomas Hanmer

Mr. Lechmere

General Ross

Sir Robt. Raymond

Mr. Hungerford

Mr. Ward.

May 8. A proclamation for a thanksgiving.

John Ferguson, esq., and James Hume, brother to the earl of Hume, tried before lord chief-justice King in the Marshalsea-court, Southwark, for high-treason. Mr. Ferguson was acquitted; Mr. Hume found guilty.

11. Alexander Menzies, esq., was tried at the bar of the court of Common-pleas, and convicted.

12. The two Douglasses, and three others, retracted their plea in the court that sat at the Marshalsea, and pleaded guilty. Francis Farquarson, esq., and Mr. John Innis, were tried and acquitted; whereupon the mob shouted. Some of them were fined and imprisoned for their insolence.

14. Colonel Oxburgh, who had been convicted of high-treason on the 7th inst., was executed at Tyburn. His quarters were buried, but his head set upon Temple-bar.

16. John Hall, a justice of Northumberland, and Robert Talbot, esqs., tried in the Exchequer-court at Westminster, and convicted.

17. Richard Gascoigne, esq., tried and convicted at the Exchequer-court, and the next day major Blair, captain Mackintosh, Mr. Nicholas Wogan, and Charles Ratcliffe, esq., brother to the late earl of Derwentwater, were tried and convicted.

19. An indictment of high-treason found

against lord Lansdown by the grand-jury of Middlesex.

25. Indictments of high-treason found against sir William Wyndham and Mr. Harvey, of Combe. Same day Mr. Gascoigne was executed at Tyburn.

26. Upon the expiration of the suspension of the habeas corpus act the earls of Scarsdale, Powis, and others admitted to bail.

29. Several persons committed for wearing oaken boughs, in memory of the Restoration.

31. The Widdringtons and some others retracted their plea, and pleaded guilty. Lord Nairne's son also, and several others, pleaded guilty.

June 3. Mr. Mackintosh and Mr. Macquean made their escape out of Newgate in women's clothes.

7. Lord Lovat made governor of Inverness, and captain of an independent company.

10. The guards were posted in several parts of the town, to prevent the wearing white roses; and Forden, the printer, was shot in Newgate-street by a footsoldier, and several others knocked down and maimed.

General Mackartney was tried at the King's-bench bar for the murder of duke Hamilton; and the jury, according to direction, found him guilty of manslaughter. The evidence of two park-keepers acquitted him of the capital charge of murder.—See the duel, p. 326.

16. Ralph Standish, esq., of Standish, tried for high-treason, and convicted.

22. The rev. Willoughby Minors was apprehended for a sermon he preached at Pancras on the 10th instant.

26. Royal assent given to an act for appointing commissioners to inquire into the estates forfeited by traitors and popish recusants. The account brought in of the estates so forfeited was as follows:

Estates forfeited in Scotland.

	£.	s.	d.
Wintoun . . .	3,393	0	11
Southesk . . .	3,271	10	2
Linlithgow . . .	1,297	4	4
Keir . . .	907	19	1
Panmure . . .	3,456	11	10
Wedderburn . . .	213	0	0
Ayton . . .	323	10	5
Kilsyth . . .	864	19	9
Bannockburn . . .	411	14	9
East Reston . . .	137	9	10
Mar . . .	1,678	5	8
Invernitie . . .	361	12	1
Inventinsowl . . .	347	6	5
Pow-house . . .	377	9	6
Nutthil . . .	72	7	10
Bowhill . . .	27	14	7

	£.	s.	d.
Latrisk	208	3	9
Glenberry	75	12	10
Preston-hall	230	17	11
Wood-end	83	6	4
Fairney	153	8	7
Master of Nairne.	60	9	3
Dunborg	170	6	6
Earl Marischal	1,677	6	0
Kilkconquhar	287	8	9
Lord Nairne	740	10	3
Finglass	537	19	2
Cromlix	415	0	4
Nithisdale	809	19	7
Ineray	281	11	1
Kenmure	608	10	9
Drummond	2,566	9	6
Burleigh	697	10	7
Scarstann	110	5	3
Duntroon	54	4	9
Lagg	424	15	0
Carnwath	864	8	11
Baldoon	1,495	12	10

Total . £29,694 6 8

Estates forfeited in England.

Francis Anderson, esq.	1,425	13	1½
Hugh Anderson, esq.	131	5	5
John Ashton	60	8	8
Richard Butler	382	8	7½
Lord Bolingbroke	2,552	15	0
Richard Bilsborough	19	10	0
Thomas Briers	19	18	0
Robert Cowper	20	0	0
Richard Chorley, esq.	138	12	0½
George Clifton	5	10	0
George Collingwood, esq.	924	10	0
Edward Core	19	12	6
Robert Daniel	8	0	0
John Dalton, esq.	661	19	6
Earl of Derwentwater	6,371	4	5
Roger Dicconson	641	16	10
Thomas Errington	328	0	0
Thomas Forster, jun.	530	0	0
George Gibson	227	0	0
John Gregson	26	0	0
John Hall	70	0	0
Gabriel Hesketh	102	6	4
Gilbert Hodgson	327	9	3
Philip Hodgson	238	0	0
Jordan Langdale	79	0	0
John Leyburne	275	16	5
Duke of Ormond	21,163	5	8
Henry Oxborough	507	17	7
John Parkinson	5	17	6
William Paul	42	14	0
John Plessington	39	15	6
Robert Scarisbrick	388	3	4
William Shaftoe	784	0	0
Richard Sherburn	32	10	0
Ralph Shuttleworth	7	10	0
Richard Shuttleworth	78	0	0
Ralph Standish	671	10	10½
James Singleton	40	10	0

Thomas Stanley	246	18	10
Lord Seaforth	517	10	0
Edward Swinburn	305	0	0
John Sturzaker	10	0	0
John Thornton	1,585	17	4
Christopher Trapp	58	16	6
Joseph Wadsworth	12	0	0
Thomas Walton	97	0	0
Thomas Walmsley	51	17	6
Lord Widdrington	5,154	6	10
Edward Winkley	226	10	8
Richard Wytherinton	14	10	0

£47,626 18 5½

Scotch estates . £29,694 6 8

Total . £77,321 5 1½

These estates, at 20 years' purchase, amount to . £1,546,420 0 0

Besides all which, Francis Anderson's reversion after the death of the lady Anderson, per annum . 400 0 0
 Roger Dicconson, after the death of Samuel Richardson, per ann. . 18 0 0
 Thomas Forster, jun., after his father's death, per annum . 600 0 0
 William Paul, clerk, after the death of his mother, per ann. . 14 0 0
 Lord Seaforth, remainder, after payment of debts and legacies of Nicholas Kennet, per annum . 571 3 0

Total. . £1,603 3 3

These reversions, sold at but ten years' purchase, amount to 16,030 0
 Timber to all these estates computed together . 30,000 0 0
 Besides personal estates, &c. seized . 60,000 0 0

Total of these 106,030 0 0

The which above . £1,546,420 0 0

Makes forfeitures amount to . £1,652,450 0 0

An act to oblige papists to register their names and real estates. An act for repealing so much of the act of the 12th and 13th years of king William, as provides That no person who should come to the pos-

session of the crown should go out of the dominions of England, Scotland or Ireland without consent of parliament. An act, for the more effectual securing the peace of the Highlands in Scotland. After which parliament was prorogued.

June 29. Ernestus Augustus, his majesty's brother, created duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, and earl of Ulster in Ireland.

The Dutch forces were all about this time re-embarked, and sent back to Holland.

July 3. Charles Ratcliffe, esq., and six more of the condemned prisoners reprieved.

4. John duke of Argyll was removed from all his employments, and a pension of 2000*l.* a year taken from him. His brother Archibald, earl of Ilay, was also removed, and succeeded by James duke of Montrose in the office of lord-clerk-register of Scotland.

6. William duke of Devonshire was made lord-president of the council.

7. The king resolved to visit his German dominions, and having appointed the prince of Wales guardian to the realm during his absence, set out from St. James's; embarked the same day; landed on the 9th in Holland; through which he passed *incog.*; arrived at Hanover on the 15th; and on the 20th set out for Pymont, to drink the waters. A principal object of the king's continental visit was to frustrate the designs of Charles XII. of Sweden, who was extremely exasperated against the elector of Hanover for having entered into the confederacy against him in his absence; particularly for his having purchased the duchies of Bremen and Verden, which constituted part of the Swedish dominions.

An indictment of high-treason was found against Mr. Pitt, the keeper of Newgate, for suffering Mr. Forster, &c. to escape; on which he was tried the 14th instant, and acquitted.

13. The rev. Mr. Paul, and John Hall, esq., a justice of peace of Northumberland, executed at Tyburn as traitors. The last of them had been reprieved five times. Mr. Paul was vicar of Orton in Leicestershire, and had joined the Preston rebels. On the Sunday previous to his departure he preached a sermon at his own parish church from Ezek. xxi. 26, 27. "Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem and take off the crown. Exalt him that is low above him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn, and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is; and I will give it unto him." In his dying speech Mr. Paul professed himself a sincere member of the church of England, but not of the revolutionary schismatical church whose bishops had abandoned the king, and shamefully

given up their ecclesiastical rights, by submitting to the unlawful invalid lay deprivations of the prince of Orange.

21. Eight of the Preston prisoners broke out of the Fleet; but three of them were retaken.

23. A riot happened at a *mug house* in Salisbury-court, Fleet-street, which demolished the bar, wainscot, &c., and one of the mob was shot dead. London at this period was the rendezvous of the most desperate among the disaffected of the three kingdoms. Voluntary societies were formed to counteract their machinations, and the streets and taverns were often the scene of violent affrays and tumults. The houses at which each party met were distinguished by the name of *mug houses*, so called from the penny mugs in which each person was served with beer. At these houses ashen cudgels, like quarter staves, were kept in readiness, with which each party, upon advice of a tumult, sallied out either to disperse or support the multitude as suited their interests.

29. The earl of Nottingham lost his pension of 2500*l.* per annum.

30. The servants of the Preston prisoners were discharged out of Newgate, the Marshalsea, and the Fleet prisons, to the number of forty.

Aug. 2. The rev. John St. Quintin convicted, at Norwich assizes, of asserting that the pretender was landed in the west with 50,000 men, and drinking his health. He was sentenced to pay a fine of twenty marks, to be imprisoned for a year, and find sureties for his good behaviour for three years. Mr. Fern was also convicted of drinking the pretender's health, and calling king George a turnip-hoer; for which he was sentenced to pay a fine of forty marks, to be imprisoned for a year, and find sureties for his behaviour for three years. One Thomas Shirley was also convicted of saying "king George has no more right to the crown than I have;" for which he was sentenced to be whipped, and to find sureties for his behaviour for three years.

Lord Wintoun, who lay under sentence of death in the Tower, made his escape.

5. Prince Eugene gained a great victory over the Turks near Peterwaradin, in which the grand vizier and the aga of the janissaries were killed.

6. Two soldiers whipped almost to death in Hyde Park, and turned out of the service, for wearing oak boughs in their hats the 29th of May.

20. Mr. Bruce, a Scotch gentleman, changing clothes with his sister, made his escape from Newgate, leaving her there in his room; she was discharged after a short imprisonment.

21. Kenneth lord Duffus having been

attainted in Parliament, was taken at Ham-
burgh, brought to England, and this day
committed to the Tower.

29. Laurence Howell, a nonjuror, was
taken up for writing "The case of Schism
in the church of England."

31. The ingenious Christopher Wren,
esq., was removed from the place of clerk
of the works.

Sept. 1. The earl of Sunderland had a
pension of 1200*l.* per annum settled on him.

3. The state prisoners at Edinburgh
were sent from thence to Carlisle to be tried,
to the number of eighty-nine.

5. Richard Price, William Price, Thomas
Bean, George Purchase, and John
Love, convicted of felony, in not dispersing
on the reading of the proclamation at the
late riot near the mug house, and were
hanged at the end of Salisbury-court, in
Fleet-street, the 22nd instant.

30. Several of the bearers who had at-
tended the funeral of Thomas Bean, who
was hanged for the riot in Salisbury-court,
going to St. Bride's church in procession
with their favours, were apprehended and
fined twenty marks each.

Oct. 2. Five more of the Preston pri-
soners executed; three of them at Lancas-
ter, and two at Preston.

14. Temesvar taken by the imperialists.

22. A proclamation prohibiting all trade
to the East Indies but by the India company.

30. A riot happened at Oxford on the
prince of Wales's birth-day.

Nov. 17. The commissioners of the kirk
of Scotland drew up an address, "That the
oath of abjuration might be so qualified,
that tender consciences might take it;
many even of their ministers having re-
fused it.

19. Colonel Douglas, late governor of
the Leeward Islands, was adjudged by the
court of King's-bench, to pay a fine of 500*l.*,
and be imprisoned for five years, having
been convicted of mal-administration in
his government.

21. Thirty of the Preston prisoners
having been put on board a ship, to be
transported from Liverpool to the West
Indies, mastered the crew, and carried the
ship to France, where they sold both ship
and cargo.

25. A pension that had been allowed
the bishop of Edinburgh taken from him,
on his refusing to take the oaths.

28. Mr. Harvey and his bail discharged,
but sir W. Wyndham and others continued
upon recognizances.

30. Two French ships returned richly
laden from the river Mississippi, in the
gulf of Mexico, being the first that brought
over any merchandise from thence since
the settling that colony.

Dec. 4. A fire in Nightingale-lane, near

Limehouse-bridge, which burnt above 150
dwellings, besides warehouses.

10. Dalton, the printer, was convicted
of printing a libel, called "The Shift shift-
ed," sentenced to pay a fine of twenty marks,
stand in the pillory, and suffer a year's
imprisonment.

11. Charles Ratcliffe, brother to the late
earl of Derwentwater, made his escape out
of Newgate.

22. A thousand pounds was given by
the prince of Wales to the sufferers by fire
at Limehouse.

26. The judges at Carlisle passed sen-
tence on twenty-five of the Scotch prison-
ers; thirty-six others were discharged; but
the court broke up without giving orders
for the execution of any of the persons
condemned.

30. There having been quarrels between
the soldiers quartered at Oxford, and the
scholars and townsmen, on the 30th of Oc-
tober, the prince's birth-day, affidavits of
the fact were sent up to the council by each
party; and the committee of council, to
whom the matter was referred, gave it in
favour of the soldiers, as did the house of
Lords, by whom the matter was examined
afterwards.

The czar of Muscovy arrived in Holland.

BANK OF FRANCE.—In this year a bank
was established in Paris by the celebrated
John Law, of Lauriston. The objects of
this bank, according to Mr. Law's profes-
sions, were to increase the circulation of
money; to put a stop to the progress of usury;
to facilitate the exchange between Paris
and the provinces; to augment the circulation
of manufactures; and to enable the people
to pay more easily the heavy taxes to which
they were subjected. The letters patent,
establishing the bank, stipulated that its
capital should amount to about 300,000*l.*,
divided into 1200 shares of 250*l.* each. The
regulations of this bank were wise and salu-
tary. It would soon have rivalled that of
Amsterdam or England, and produced con-
sequences equally beneficial to France, had
not government interfered with its progress.
By an edict of council, dated Dec. 4, 1718,
the public were informed that his majesty
had taken Mr. Law's bank into his own
hands, under the name of THE ROYAL BANK;
of which Mr. Law was appointed director-
general; and branches were established in
different cities. The bank now became de-
pendent on the will of the sovereign; and
from this connexion originated two years
after the disastrous Mississippi bubble.

1717. *Jan. 18.* King George arrived at
Margate from Holland.

25. The episcopal clergy of Scotland,
having been before fined for not praying
for king George by name, were now forced
to fly their country or abscond.

The lords of session in Scotland refused to permit the commissioners for forfeited estates to take possession of them till the creditors were satisfied.

One hundred of the Preston prisoners, who had been confined in the Savoy, were put on board a ship to be transported to the West Indies.

29. Count de Gyllemborg, the Swedish envoy, and his papers, were seized, and none permitted to speak to him: whereupon the foreign ministers demanded the reason of this extraordinary proceeding, and were told that he was carrying on treasonable practices against the government. Sir Jacob Banks, Mr. Cæsar of Hertfordshire, and major Smith, were likewise taken into custody on suspicion. At the instance of the British court, baron Gortz, the Swedish minister in Holland, was also seized, with his papers.

Feb. 6. The regent of France compelled the pretender to remove from Avignon.

8. Lord Lansdown discharged out of the Tower.

12. Sir William Wyndham and his bail discharged.

13. The alehouse-keepers and victuallers of the county of Middlesex, to the number of a thousand, appeared at Hicks' hall, and were ordered to take the oaths before the justices in the vestries of their respective parishes, on pain of being deprived of their licenses.

So great was the alarm of insurrection and invasion, that a squadron of men-of-war was fitted out with all expedition, to be commanded by sir George Byng; general Carpenter, and several regiments were detached to Scotland; and all sea and land officers were commanded to repair to their respective posts.

20. Parliament met, and the king delivered a speech to the lord-chancellor, who read it to both houses. It informed them of the triple alliance concluded with France and Holland; that many defects of the treaty of Utrecht had been remedied; that the pretender was removed beyond the Alps; and that the letters of the Swedish minister, which he had ordered to be laid before them, contained an account of the intended invasion. Secretary Stanhope laid before them copies of the letters which passed between count Gyllemborg, the barons Gortz and Sparre, and others, relating to a design of raising a rebellion to be supported by an invasion from Sweden; and, being printed, they were published two days after.

Mar. 2. The rev. Laurence Howell, author of the "Case of Schism," received sentence at the Old Bailey, to pay a fine of 500*l.* to the king; to remain in prison for three years, and until his fine should be paid; to find sureties of 500*l.*

each; and to be bound himself in 1000*l.* for his good behaviour during life; to be twice whipped; to be degraded and stripped of his gown by the hands of the common executioner, which was done in court accordingly.

12. The czar ordered a long memorial to be presented to the court of Britain, to vindicate himself from espousing the pretender. The czar resented the offer made by the elector, to join the Swedes against the Russians, provided Charles XII. would ratify the purchase of Bremen and Verden.

The convocation presented a loyal address; as did the University of Cambridge; but the University of Oxford, after some debates, could not agree upon presenting any.

15. General McCartney appointed to command the forces in Ireland.

Apr. 3. The king, by a message to the commons, asked an extraordinary supply to avert the Swedish invasion. It occasioned warm debates; as demanding a supply without communicating the particulars to which it was to be appropriated was unparliamentary. Mr. Shippen said, the message appeared to have been penned by a foreign minister, and that it was a great misfortune the king was as unacquainted with parliamentary proceedings as the language of the country. Mr. Walpole and Mr. Speaker appeared to be against it: however, it was at length carried in the committee, 164 to 149, that a sum not exceeding 250,000*l.* be granted.

9. When the question was again put in the house, it was carried but by four voices, 153 to 149. This grant was the first fruits of the continental connexion. The elector of Hanover quarrelled with the king of Sweden, and England was not only deprived of a valuable branch of trade, but obliged to support him in the prosecution of the war.

10. CHANGE OF MINISTERS.—The next morning Mr. secretary Stanhope let lord Townshend know that his majesty had no further occasion for his service as lord-lieutenant of Ireland; whereupon Mr. Walpole, Mr. Methuen, secretary of state, Mr. Pulteney, secretary at war, the duke of Devonshire, president of the council, and some others, immediately resigned their places. Almost a complete change of ministry followed. Mr. Stanhope was appointed to succeed Walpole both as first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, the other four members of the treasury-board being also changed. Lord Sunderland and Mr. Addison were made secretaries of state; Mr. Craggs, secretary of war; the duke of Bolton, viceroy of Ireland, his place of lord-chamberlain being given to the duke of Newcastle. This change in the ministry is ascribed to the intrigues of lord Sunderland and secre-

tary Stanhope, who, following the king to Hanover, sought a favourable opportunity to supplant Walpole and Townshend in the royal favour. Only individual members of the administration were changed during the next four years.

27. The government ordered the sum of 5000*l.* to be paid the dissenters for the damage they had sustained by demolishing their meeting-houses, about the time of the late insurrection.

30. Sir George Byng having arrived in the Sound, with a fleet of thirty men-of-war, found no fleet prepared by the Swedes, or any army embarking, or any appearance of an enemy; advice being brought to England, the people were eased of their apprehension of an invasion.

May 3. The lower house of convocation made a representation against some doctrines published in Dr. Hoadley, the bishop of Bangor's "Preservative against the Principles and Practices of the Non-jurors," and in his sermon preached before the king on the 31st of March, upon the famous text, "My kingdom is not of this world."

4. EXHUMATION.—Joseph Bowen, a grave-digger, was convicted of taking the corpse of one Chidders out of Bethlehem churchyard, and selling it to a surgeon, having packed it up in a hamper to be sent to Oxford. He was fined forty shillings, and sentenced to be whipped from Newgate to Smithfield-bars.

6. Motion made in the commons that the land-forces might be reduced to the old establishment; namely, 7000 men for England, and 3000 men for Scotland; but it was carried in the negative by a majority of ten voices.

10. The lower house of convocation having drawn up their representation against the bishop of Bangor's doctrine, were prorogued, by a special order from court, before they could present it to the upper house. The convocation met several times after, but was promptly prorogued, and never again suffered to sit to do business.

About this time 10,000 of the land-forces were disbanded, which before consisted of 8000 horse and dragoons and 24,000 foot.

15. The South-sea company came to a resolution to lend the government two millions at 5 per cent., for paying off the lotteries of 1711 and 1712.

17. The Bank also resolved to lend the government two millions and a half at 5 per cent., for redeeming certain funds which carry a high interest, and for cancelling old exchequer-bills, and circulating new ones at a lower interest.

REDUCTION OF THE DEBT.—The principal business of this session was the discus-

sion of schemes for the reduction of the debt. A large portion of the debt was redeemable; the rest consisted of annuities for terms of years. Mr. Walpole, before his resignation, had a plan for lessening the interest and paying the capital of the redeemable debt. He proposed to reduce the interest of the redeemable funds by offering an alternative to the proprietors of annuities. His scheme was adopted by the new ministers, with some small alterations, which afforded Walpole a pretence for opposing it. In the course of the debate a warm altercation passed between him and Mr. Stanhope, by which it appeared they had made a practice of selling places and reversions. Mr. Hungerford, standing up, said "he was sorry to see two such great men running foul of each other; that, however, they ought to be looked upon as patriots and fathers of their country; and that since by mischance they had discovered their nakedness, the other members ought, according to the custom of the East, to turn their backs upon them, that they might not be seen in such a shameful condition." Both ministers giving their word of honour not to prosecute their resentment out of the house, the subject dropped. The Bank and South-sea company having agreed to lend their assistance to effect the proposed modifications in the public encumbrances, three bills were introduced for carrying them into effect. The taxes, which had been laid on before for limited periods, being rendered perpetual, and the produce of them being greater than the charges under the new arrangement, the surpluses were united, under the name of the SINKING FUND, and appropriated to the liquidation of the debt.

22. The earl of Oxford, who had now remained almost two years a prisoner in the Tower, presented a petition to the lords, praying that his imprisonment might not be indefinite. Some of the tory lords affirmed that the impeachment was determined by the prorogation of parliament, but the contrary was affirmed by a considerable majority, and a day fixed for his trial.

June 18. Belgrade invested by the imperialists.

24. TRIAL OF HARLEY.—The earl of Oxford was brought from the Tower by water, to his trial in Westminster-hall. After reading the articles, with the earl's answer, &c., Mr. Hampden, one of the managers for the commons, proceeded to make good the charge of high crimes and misdemeanors; and sir Joseph Jekyll was going on, when lord Harcourt moved the peers to adjourn; and it was resolved by them not to admit the commons to proceed in making good the articles for high crimes, &c.,

till judgment was first given upon the articles for high-treason; which being communicated to the commons, they absolutely refused to proceed but in their own method; whereupon the debates and reflections ran very high between the two houses.

25. The earl of Oxford was carried to Westminster, and the commons desiring time to search precedents, the lords adjourned to the 27th instant.

27. Oxford was brought a third time to Westminster-hall, and the commons delivered in their reasons for adhering to their method, and the lords delivered a paper containing theirs, the chief of which was the competency of every court of justice to direct its own judicial proceedings. The commons demanded a *free conference*, which was refused.

29. The lords refused to come to another conference with the commons, but appointed the 1st of July to proceed in the trial, of which the commons took no notice, but adjourned to the 3rd of July.

July 1. The earl was brought again to his trial; and proclamation being made for his prosecutors to make good their charges, and none of the commons appearing, the earl was acquitted and set at liberty. He owed his escape to the dissensions among the ministers and to the late change in the administration. In consequence of this he was relieved from the inveterate persecution of Walpole; and numbered among his friends the dukes of Devonshire and Argyle, the earls of Nottingham and Ilay, and lord Townshend.

2. Some drummers of the guards were committed to the Marshalsea for beating a point of war before the earl's house, and congratulating him on his deliverance.

3. Oxford took his place in the house of peers.

The commons addressed his majesty to except the earl of Oxford out of the act of grace, with which he complied.

The king came to the house of peers, and after giving the royal assent to the act of grace and several other acts, parliament was prorogued.

Out of the act of grace were excepted the earl of Oxford, lord Harcourt, Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, Arthur Moor, James Duke Crispe, Butler Nodes, Daniel O'Brien, William Redmayne, and Robert Thompson, as also Counter, &c., who were confined on suspicion of being concerned in the assassination-plot against king William. Upon the passing of this act, the remainder of the Preston prisoners were discharged, particularly 200 from the castle of Chester; but they had undergone such hardships in prison, that many of them reaped little benefit by it, being so disabled, that they could not stand when

they were dismissed to their respective homes.

21, 22. Dreadful storms of thunder and lightning in several parts of England.

Aug. 15. Count Gyllemborg, the Swedish envoy, sent home, in exchange for Mr. Jackson, the British resident there.

16. n.s. The imperialists, under prince Eugene, gained a complete victory over the Turks near Belgrade; whereupon the town capitulated on the 18th, having endured a siege of two months.

22. An order of council that the military officers upon the coast should assist the officers of the customs in preventing the exportation of wool and running of goods.

The marquis de Lede, the Spanish general, made a descent on the island of Sardinia, with 6000 foot and 600 dragoons; and in a few days made himself entirely master of that island.

30. Dr. William Lloyd, bishop of Worcester, died, in the 91st year of his age; he was one of the seven sent to the Tower in the reign of James II.

Sept. 11. The earl of Peterborough was seized at Bologna by two Irish officers in the pretender's service, and carried to Urbino, upon suspicion that he had some design upon the pretender's life; but he was soon after set at liberty.

18. The Rolls in Chancery-lane, the residence of the master of the rolls, began to be rebuilt; towards which his majesty gave 5000*l*.

19. The Irish house of lords resolved that whoever should appeal from any decree of their house to the British house of peers were enemies to their country. This was occasioned by the appeal of Maurice Annesley to the peers of Great Britain.

Oct. 13. Lord Lovat had a pension settled upon him of 400*l*. per annum, in consideration of his services in the late insurrection.

22. Colonel Henry Lutterel was shot by an assassin, as he was going in a hackney-chair to his house in Stafford-street, in Dublin, and died the next day of his wounds.

Nov. 1. Orders were given for disbanding fifteen men out of each company of foot-guards; ten out of each troop of horse and dragoons; and ten out of each company of the marching regiments; which reduced the forces in England to about 16,000 men.

11. Dr. Welton, late rector of White-chapel, with his congregation, consisting of about 250 non-jurors, was surprised by the justices of peace and constables; and most of them refusing the oaths, they were ordered to be prosecuted.

21. Parliament opened by the king.

28. The young prince, son of the prince of Wales, was christened by the name of

George William, at St. James's, by the archbishop of Canterbury; the king and the duke of Newcastle godfathers, and the duchess of St. Albans godmother. The ceremony was productive of a difference between the grandfather and father. The prince of Wales intended his uncle the duke of York should stand in lieu of the duke of Newcastle.

29. The prince of Wales, by order of his majesty, removed from St. James's, and went to reside at the earl of Grantham's, in Arlington-street, whither the princess went with him; but the children remained at St. James's.

Dec. 4. Mr. Shippen, member of parliament for Saltash, was sent to the Tower for saying that the second paragraph of the king's speech seemed "rather calculated for the *meridian of Germany* than Great Britain; and that it was a great misfortune that the king was a stranger to our language and constitution."

22. A proclamation, declaring that guineas should be current at no more than one-and-twenty shillings; and half-guineas, double-guineas, and five-pound-pieces proportionably; that broad pieces of three-and-twenty shillings and sixpence should be reduced to three-and-twenty shillings, and those of five-and-twenty shillings and sixpence to five-and-twenty shillings; and smaller pieces proportionably. This was issued on account of the scarcity of silver coin, occasioned by the exportation of silver to the East Indies and other parts, and the importation of gold. Sir Isaac Newton, the warden of the Mint, made an elaborate report, which was referred to a committee of the house of commons, on the causes influencing the relative value of the precious metals.

A terrible inundation this year in Holland and Germany. Part of West Friesland and Groningen were laid under water, several villages were ruined, and great numbers of people and cattle lost. Part of Zealand also was overflowed, and 1300 inhabitants drowned. The countries of East Friesland, Oldenburg, Bremen, and Holstein suffered much. The city of Hamburgh, Gluckstadt, and all the flat country near the Elbe received incredible damage.

1718. Jan. 23. The prince removed from the earl of Grantham's to the house he had purchased in Leicester-fields.

Feb. 6. The infant prince George William died.

9. A proclamation for putting in execution the laws made against unlawful clubs and combinations. It was chiefly directed against the wool-combers and weavers, who had begun to exercise the immunities of

bodies-corporate by passing by-laws, determining who had a right to trade, the number of apprentices and journeymen each master should employ, and the prices and materials of manufactures.

28. Ferdinando, marquis de Palcotti, brother to the duchess of Shrewsbury, was condemned for the murder of his servant; and was executed at Tyburn on the 17th of March.

Mar. 3. Richard Burrigge, corrector of the press to the "*Weekly Journal*," was tried at Hicks'-hall for blasphemous words, and convicted. He was sentenced to be whipped from the New-church, in the Strand, to Charing-cross, to pay a fine of 20s., and be imprisoned for a month.

6. James Shepherd, a youth eighteen years of age, apprentice to a coach-painter, and an enthusiast in Jacobitism, convicted of high-treason, in sending a letter to a non-juring clergyman, proposing a scheme for assassinating the king. He met death with intrepidity, proud of the cause of king James.

16. Earl of Sunderland made president of the council, which office he held, with that of secretary of state. Two days after, Mr. Craggs was appointed the other secretary.

21. The king went to the house of lords, and having passed the bills ready for the royal assent, parliament was prorogued.

April 19. Lord Cowper resigns the great seal.

28. Out of the annual pension of 15,000*l.* per annum, allowed to the French protestants by the government, 400*l.* per annum was ordered to be applied towards the relief of poor converts of any nation from the church of Rome.

May 12. Chief justice Parker, afterwards the earl of Macclesfield, made lord chancellor.

The government having notice that the Roman Catholics were about to celebrate the feast of St. Winifred, at Holywell in Wales, with great solemnity, sent down a party of dragoons, who seized their priest as he was officiating, with the image, plate, and other utensils, and found a parcel of writings, which discovered several estates settled to superstitious uses.

15. Sir John Pratt, one of the justices of the king's-bench, made lord chief justice of that court.

24. A pension of 4000*l.* per annum settled on lord chancellor Parker for life.

June 3. Several galley-slaves, confined on account of religion, were set at liberty at Marseilles, at the instance of his British majesty.

CARDINAL ALBERON'S INTRIGUES.—The Spaniards having made great preparations,

for above two years past, to fit out a great fleet, consisting of 30 ships of the line and frigates, and prodigious quantities of ammunition and provisions, in order, as it was apprehended, to dispossess the emperor of his Italian dominions, king George, on his part, fitted out also a strong squadron, in order to maintain the neutrality of Italy. These preparations originated in the intrigues of Cardinal Alberoni, minister of Philip V. of Spain. The cardinal, who was a man of a lofty and aspiring genius, which delighted in bold and dangerous projects, at this time formed the design of recovering for Spain the kingdoms and provinces of which she had been divested. By the treaty of Utrecht, the kingdoms of Naples and Sardinia were ceded to Austria, together with Milan and the Low Countries; and Sicily, with the title of king, to the duke of Savoy. The pride of Spain was hurt, more than her interests were injured, by the severance of these remote provinces; and the scheme of Alberoni was to recover back her former possessions. The regent of France, from personal animosity to the Spanish monarch, joined the emperor and king George in opposing the designs of Spain, though he retained at bottom all the Bourbon prejudices against the house of Austria.

4. Sir George Byng sailed from St. Helen's with a squadron, consisting of twenty ships of the line, two fire-ships, two bomb-vessels, a hospital ship, and a store-ship. He arrived the 19th off Capé St. Vincent, whence he sent notice of his arrival to colonel Stanhope, the British envoy at Madrid; which being notified to cardinal Alberoni, threw him into a violent rage.

The Spanish fleet set sail from Barcelona to Sicily, then in possession of Victor-Amadeus II., duke of Savoy.

26. Peter I. of Muscovy, having caused his eldest son, prince Alexis Petrowitz, to be condemned to death, the dread of his approaching fate, as some say, threw him into a fit of sickness, which put an end to his life; but others suspected that he was taken off by poison. The unfortunate prince laboured under imbecility or perversity of mind, and is alleged to have formed criminal designs against the life of his parent. It was a case similar to that of Don Carlos, son of Philip II. of Spain, in 1568.

King George's picture in the Tholsel at Dublin was defaced by some rioters in the night-time, and 1000*l.* offered for discovering them.

July 1. The Spanish fleet arrives at Sicily. The marquis de Lede, general of the forces, made a descent on the island, near Palermo, with about 17,000 men, and was

well received by the inhabitants, most of the towns in that island setting open their gates, and offering to submit to king Philip.

10. Robert Harrison convicted of crying out in the streets "*King James the Third for ever!*" For which he was adjudged to stand in the pillory, to pay a fine of twenty marks, and to suffer six months' imprisonment.

The treaty of peace between the emperor and the Venetians on the one part, and the Turks on the other, signed at Passarowitz.

22. QUADRUPLE ALLIANCE.—A treaty of alliance between the emperor, Great Britain, and France, in order to settle the terms of treaties of peace between the emperor and the king of Spain, and between his imperial majesty and the king of Sicily, was this day signed at the secretary's office at the Cockpit, by the plenipotentiaries of his imperial majesty, and by several lords of his majesty's privy-council, and by the abbot du Bois, plenipotentiary of France. This alliance, upon the States General coming into it, afterwards obtained the name of the Quadruple Alliance; the principal design whereof was, to guarantee the succession in Great Britain and France, and to confirm the partition of the Spanish monarchy.

The house of Mist the printer was searched, and his servants taken into custody, for printing some unlucky queries on the Spanish war; as, *Who are you going to fight for? What have we to do in that quarrel? What will be the consequences? Whether the French will not run away with your trade? &c.*

31. Sir George Byng fell upon the Spanish fleet, consisting of twenty-six men-of-war, near Syracuse, and took and destroyed about fifteen of them.

Aug. 21. The rev. Edward Byssie convicted at the assizes, Wells in Somersetshire, on four several informations exhibited by the Attorney-general; two for seditious sermons preached by him at his parish church of Portbury, in that county; and the other two for seditious words against the government. The most obnoxious expressions were, that king George was an usurper, and that we had neither king, parliament, or laws, these thirty years. Nov. 27, he was adjudged by the court of King's-bench to stand twice in the pillory, to be imprisoned four years, to find sureties for his good behaviour during life, and fined 600*l.*

The pretender was married about this time to the princess Sobieski, third daughter to prince James Sobieski, the eldest son of John Sobieski, king of Poland, who gained that remarkable victory over the Turks when they were besieging Vienna. Her mother was daughter of the duke of

Newburg, the eldest branch of the Palatine family. This princess was seized at Inspruck, in her way to Italy, by the Emperor's orders, and kept prisoner there a considerable time, but found means to make her escape. The marriage was consummated; and she brought the pretender two sons.

Sept. 18. The citadel of Messina surrendered to the Spaniards.

Oct. 17. Dr. Bentley, the celebrated classical scholar, was declared, in a full senate of the university of Cambridge, to be *dejectus & exclusus ab omni gradu, jure & titulo*, by 108 voices against 50.

One Bowes was taken into custody, for proposing to a certain minister of state to go to Italy, and assassinate the pretender.

28. The king of Sicily coming into the Quadruple Alliance, it was signed at Whitehall by his plenipotentiaries.

30. Dr. Bentley exhibited a complaint in writing to the privy-council against the proceedings of the vice-chancellor and university of Cambridge; whereupon the vice-chancellor was required to attend the council the 6th of November, to answer the said complaint.

Nov. 6. The case of Dr. Bentley heard, and referred to a committee of council.

11. Parliament met, when the king informed them of the conclusion of the Quadruple Alliance, and of his confidence "in the ready and friendly resolutions of his good brother the regent of France." A motion was made in both houses for addresses, approving of the king's measures with regard to Spain: after great debates they were agreed to, and presented the 13th. The Commons voted 13,500 sailors, and allowed for their maintenance 702,000*l*. They also voted 12,435 men for the land-service, whose pay amounted to 526,964*l*. 11*s*. 8*d*. These sums, with what was voted for making good deficiencies, for the ordinary of the navy, and other things, amounted in all to 2,257,581*l*. 19*s*. The money was raised by a malt-tax, land-tax, and a lottery.

25. Bill for the limitation of the peerage introduced into the House of Lords.

30. Charles XII., king of Sweden, killed by a musket-shot received in his head, in the trenches before Frederickshall, in Norway. The death of this eccentric prince dissolved the alliance which he had formed with Peter the Great and the Cardinal Alberoni for raising the pretender to the throne of England. It produced great convulsions in Sweden, in the first shock of which baron Gortz lost his head on a scaffold.

Dec. 3. An order of council for making general reprisals on the Spaniards.

Advice was received that captain Woods

Rogers had taken possession of the Bahama islands for the crown of England, in July last. That 200 of the pirates that had possessed themselves of the isle of Providence had surrendered themselves, and the rest were expelled.

The prince de Cellamare, the Spanish ambassador at Paris, was put under a guard, and his papers sealed, for being in a plot to seize the regent, secure the king's person, &c., all which proceeded from cardinal Alberoni's intrigues, in order to hinder the regent from joining with England against Spain.

12. The king granted 1000*l*. out of his privy-purse for rebuilding the dormitory belonging to Westminster-school.

13. OCCASIONAL CONFORMITY.—Earl Stanhope, after declaring the wish of ministers to unite different sects in support of the government, brought forward a bill in the lords for repealing the acts against occasional conformity, the growth of schism, and such clauses of the Test and Corporation Acts as operated to the exclusion of Protestant dissenters from civil offices. The Tories were strenuous in their opposition to this bill; and lord Cowper joined them in sounding the alarm of *danger to the church*, should dissenters be admitted to the common privileges of citizens. Archbishop Wake, forgetting the principles to which he owed his advancement, contended that the acts in question were the bulwarks of the Anglican establishment. In opposition to his Grace, Hoadly, bishop of Bangor, demonstrated that under whatever false colours they might be disguised, the schism acts were acts of real persecution; that if the mere pretext of self-defence was once admitted as sufficient ground for oppression, all the heathen and Christian persecutions of every age might be justified. These sentiments were ably seconded by Dr. Kennet, bishop of Peterborough. The venerable prelate said the Church was a term often perverted by designing men; that "The Temple of the Lord—the Temple of the Lord are we," was of old the boast of the abandoned among the Jews, and used as a colour and incentive to every evil purpose. Lord Lansdown was conspicuous by the virulence of his high churchism, and launched into a furious invective against the dissenters for their conduct under the commonwealth. After long debate, it was agreed to leave out the clauses relative to the Corporation and Test Acts; in which state it was transmitted to and passed the commons. Sir Robert Walpole, who was then in opposition, from factious motives, joined the Tories in opposing the repeal.

16. War declared against Spain.

22. War declared at Paris against Spain.

29. The pretender being applied to by cardinal Alberoni, entered into his scheme for raising disturbances in Britain. For that purpose the duke of Ormond repaired to Spain the latter end of the year, and measures were taken to stir up their friends in this country.

1719. *Jan.* An army of 36,000 French marched towards Spain, under the command of the duke of Berwick; and ships of war were fitted out in France for several expeditions.

19. A proclamation by the lords justices of Ireland, offering a reward of 10,000*l.* to any one who should apprehend the duke of Ormond attempting to land in that kingdom.

27. A petition of the artificers in the iron manufacture in Birmingham presented to the Commons, complaining that several foreigners, Muscovites, had been lately put apprentices there.

Feb. 5. The earl of Stair, our ambassador, made his public entry into Paris.

6. Duke of Kingston made lord president of the council. Duke of Kent made lord privy-seal. Duke of Argyle made lord steward of the household. Earl of Sunderland made groom of the stole, and first gentleman of the bed-chamber. Sunderland from this time may be considered prime-minister.

A petition of the company of clock-makers presented to the commons, complaining of great numbers of artists in that trade having been seduced to leave this kingdom, and settle in France.

20. Baron Gortz was beheaded at Stockholm in Sweden.

28. **PERRAGE BILL.**—The duke of Somerset, after complaining of the increase in the perrage, moved that the number of English peers might not be enlarged beyond six above the present number; and that instead of sixteen elective peers in Scotland, twenty-five might be made hereditary on the part of that kingdom. This bill was intended as a restraint on the prince of Wales, who happened to be in opposition to the present ministry. It was opposed by the earl of Oxford, who said he would never give his vote for lopping off so valuable a branch of the prerogative, which enabled the king to reward merit and virtuous actions. It alarmed the Scottish peers and many English commoners, who saw in this bill the avenues of title and privilege closed against them. The real question at issue, as in most other disputes, was not, whether the measure proposed was advantageous or not to the nation, but whether the tory or whig interest should predominate in parliament.

March 2. The peers received a message from his majesty, that he was willing that

his prerogative should not stand in the way of so great and necessary a work as settling the peerage. It appeared in the debates on this head that the number of peers at the accession of James I. amounted only to 59, but at this time they amounted to 178, besides the 16 Scotch peers. Treatises were written on both sides of the question, and a national clamour beginning to rise, ministers declined proceeding with the bill.

15. A proclamation, offering a reward of 5000*l.* for apprehending the duke of Ormond; for every other peer attainted 1000*l.*, and for every gentleman under the degree of a peer, 500*l.*

18. An embargo was laid on all shipping outward-bound.

26. The pretender arrived at Madrid in one of the king of Spain's coaches, attended by his life-guards, and was received with all the honours shown to a crowned head. Upon his arrival, the squadron which had been fitting out some time for this expedition sailed from Cadiz towards England. The duke of Ormond was the conductor of the undertaking, with the title of captain-general of the king of Spain, and was, in proper places, to publish a declaration. But when this squadron came to Cape Finisterre, a violent storm, which lasted two days, dispersed and disabled it from pursuing its course.

April 4. The earls of Mareschal and Seaforth, and the marquis of Tullibardine, with about 400 men, landed in Scotland.

The widow Bowles of West Hanny, near Abingdon, Berks, died in the 124th year of her age. She retained her senses and the use of her limbs till within three or four days before her death.

11. Arrived 2500 Dutch auxiliaries in the Thames, and three Dutch battalions more landed in the north of England; the whole commanded by general Keppel.

13. The French took port Passages, in Spain, where they burnt six men of war that were almost finished upon the stocks.

15. The House of Peers resolved that the issuing money out of the chamber of London, for maintaining suits of law concerning controverted elections of the city magistrates, &c. was a gross mismanagement of the city treasure, and a violation of the freedom of election in the city.

18. Parliament prorogued.

The trustees of the forfeited estates delivered in an account of papists' registered estates, which amounted to 375,284*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*

May 9. His majesty declared in council his intention of going to Hanover, and appointed the archbishop of Canterbury and twelve others, being the great officers of the crown, to be lords-justices in his absence. The end of his majesty's voyage

was to bring about a peace in the North, between the crowns of Sweden, Denmark, Prussia, and Muscovy. He succeeded with the three first, but could not with the last.

11. The king embarked at Gravesend, and after a short passage of seventeen hours, landed in Holland.

16. The French, under the command of the duke of Berwick, laid siege to Fontarabia, which surrendered June 5.

21. The earl of Mar and Mr. Stuart were seized by the regency of Geneva.

June 7. Sir John Norris sailed with a squadron of English men-of-war to the Baltic.

10. An engagement at Glenshields, in Scotland, between king George's forces, commanded by general Wightman, and the Spaniards and Highlanders, commanded by Mareschal, Seaforth, and Tullibardine. The latter were defeated, and the next day the Spaniards, to the number of 300, surrendered at discretion. The Highlanders in arms, about 1000 in number, dispersed, which ended the Spanish invasion.

17. DEATH OF ADDISON.—Joseph Addison, esq., late one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state, died, aged 47. He left two papers, that were published after his death, entitled, "The Old Whig," in defence of the peerage bill, in which he treated his old friend sir Richard Steele, who had vehemently assailed that measure, with rather contemptuous asperity. Few men, however, have received more praise, and that deservedly, than Mr. Addison, both as a moral and literary character. His talents, as a man of business and a practical statesman, have been denied; but that may be ascribed to the timid and fastidious *caste* of his mind, without resorting to the hacknied notion of the unfitness of men of letters for active life. He left an only daughter, by the countess of Warwick.

20. The imperialists attacked the Spaniards near Franca-Villa, in Sicily, but were repulsed, with the loss of 5000 men, and their general, count Merci, dangerously wounded.

July 1. Devenish, a soldier in the foot-guards, tied to a tree in the park, and whipped a fourth time by the third regiment of guards, for words spoken in derogation of king George's title to the crown.

11. The Muscovites made a descent in Sweden, and ravaged the country in a terrible manner; but upon the approach of sir John Norris with the British squadron, they retired.

13. The duke of Ormond's house at Richmond purchased by the prince of Wales.

21. A proclamation for apprehending Tullibardine and the earls Mareschal and Seaforth, supposed to be concealed in the

Highlands; and a reward of 2000*l.* offered.

Aug. 1. St. Sebastian surrendered to the duke of Berwick.

11. The English seamen of captain Johnson's squadron, which lay before St. Sebastian, being joined by some of the French troops, which formed the siege of that place, attacked St. Antonio, and took and destroyed three large men-of-war which were upon the stocks, with a prodigious quantity of timber, and other materials, that the Spaniards had provided for building more.

Oct. 1. Vigo surrendered to viscount Cobham.

19. The castle of Messina surrendered to the imperialists. The British fleet, under sir George Byng, did great service in this siege, and destroyed several large Spanish men-of-war in the harbour.

24. Ormond sails from St. Andero with seven men-of-war, having on board 10,000 arms, and 1800 men, intending to make a descent on some part of Great Britain.

26. Cobham, with the British forces, abandoned Vigo.

30. John Matthews, convicted of high-treason, in printing the paper called "*Vox Populi*," &c., and executed at Tyburn on the 6th of November.

Nov. 9. A treaty concluded at Stockholm, by which the duchies of Bremen and Verden were ceded to the elector of Brunswick.

14. The king arrived at St. James's from Hanover.

23. Parliament opened by the king.

25. The peerage bill was again brought into the house of lords.

Dec. 3. The king of Spain, as a step towards a general peace, dismisses his restless minister Alberoni.

7. A long debate in the commons on the committal of the peerage bill, when it was carried in the negative, by 269 to 177.

This month a great many petitions were presented to parliament against printed calicos.

1720. Jan. 21. A proclamation, offering a reward of 100*l.* for taking any highwayman within five miles of London or Westminster, and also a pardon to any accomplice who should discover and apprehend such highwayman.

24. Cardinal Alberoni and his papers seized in the territories of Genoa, at the instance of the pope.

26. The king of Spain accepted the conditions of peace proposed to him by Great Britain and France.

27, 28. The South-sea company and the Bank of England offered their several schemes to the house of commons for discharging the national debt.

Feb. 1. Resolved that the proposals made by the South-sea company be accepted.

29. A proclamation for a suspension of arms at sea between Great Britain and Spain.

Mar. 16. Sir William Thompson, solicitor-general, before a committee of the commons, charged Nicholas Lechmere, esq., attorney-general, and one of his majesty's privy-council, with breach of his oath and duty, as a privy councillor, in that he acted as counsel, and received divers sums of money for his advice, in matters to him referred by the privy council as attorney-general.

22. Ulrica, queen of Sweden, sister of Charles XII., requested of the States permission to resign the exercise of the royal power to her consort, the prince of Hesse; and on the 24th he was declared king accordingly.

23. Philip York, esq., made solicitor-general, in the room of sir William Thompson.

27. The czar of Muscovy loudly complained of king George, for making peace with Sweden and Denmark without his participation; and his resident in London presented a memorial, full of complaints, to the same purpose.

This month South-sea stock gradually rose from 130 to above 300, and advanced to near 400; but, after some fluctuation, settled at about 330.

Apr. 7. Royal assent given to an act for enabling the South-sea company to increase their present capital stock, and for raising money, to be applied for lessening several of the public debts and incumbrances, and for calling in the present Exchequer-bills remaining uncanceled. South-sea stock rose to 340.

12. There was a subscription at 300.

16. Sir John Norris, with a squadron of twenty-three men-of-war, sailed from the Nore to the Baltic.

23. The king and prince were reconciled through the endeavours of the duke of Devonshire and Walpole.

28. A subscription of South-sea stock opened at 400.

May 7. Sir Robert Raymond appointed attorney-general, in the room of Nicholas Lechmere, esq.

20. South-sea stock rose to 550.

June 2. South-sea stock at 890.

The earl of Mar set at liberty by the regency of Geneva.

11. A terrible earthquake at Pekin in China. Many houses were demolished, and above 1000 persons perished in the ruins.

Parliament prorogued, after his majesty had complimented them on the measures they had passed for the payment of the national debt.

Viscount Townshend declared president

of the council; duke of Kingston, lord-privy-seal; duke of Grafton, lord-lieutenant of Ireland. Fifteen of the principal nobility and great officers of the crown appointed to be lords-justices.

A royal proclamation, declaring that all the new projects or bubbles then on foot, and which were above 100 in number, should be deemed common nuisances, and prosecuted as such; with the penalty of 500*l.* for any broker to buy or sell any shares in them.

15. The king embarked at Greenwich for Holland, where he arrived the next day. Upon his majesty's going abroad many of those that went with him withdrew their money out of the South-sea, which sunk the stock considerably; but the directors, by promising prodigious dividends, and other indirect arts, afterwards raised it again, and even advanced it to 1000, and held it up almost all the month of July to between 900 and 1000.

Paul Methuen, esq. was made comptroller of his majesty's household; Robert Walpole, esq., paymaster-general of his majesty's forces; and colonel Churchill, governor of the royal hospital at Chelsea.

27. Lord Kinsale presented to the king by the duke of Grafton; he asserted the ancient right of his family, of being covered in his majesty's presence.

MISSISSIPPI CRISIS.—About the time the South-sea delusion was being started in England a great monetary scheme was on the point of explosion in France. It was connected with the ROYAL BANK, the origin of which has been mentioned (see p. 353). It was proposed to vest the privileges of the bank, of all the great trading companies, the mint, and the receipt of the king's revenue, in one great company, which, having in their hands all the trade, taxes, and revenues of the kingdom, might multiply the notes of the bank indefinitely. The Mississippi Company was one of the public companies so consolidated. Like the rest, it had a certain number of shares in the market, and capital stock, and obtained grants of land in Louisiana, from which enormous profits were expected to be realised by planting and commerce. Upon this and other delusive expectations an incredible mass of paper was issued. Unexampled prosperity was apparently diffused through the country. Money was abundant; agriculture, commerce, and manufactures flourished; and the government was enabled to reduce the taxes. Mr. Law, the bank director, and accredited author of the national happiness, was adored as the Plutus of France. His levees were crowded with all ranks and degrees, eager to exchange their real for visionary wealth. Gradually, however, confidence began to

abate; the more reflective began to suspect that there was no good foundation for the vast fabric of credit, and hastened to convert their paper into specie, which was either hoarded or sent abroad, until there was not enough left for the common purposes of circulation. To avert the danger which now threatened the whole system, royal edicts were issued, restricting payments in specie; prohibiting the manufacture of plate without license; and declaring that all rents and taxes should be paid in notes, the value of which was to remain unchangeable. These had a temporary effect, but it was beyond the power of despotism to preserve the paper from depreciation; now that suspicion had been awakened. The ministry represented to the regent that it was necessary to equalise the value of the paper currency and coin, either by raising the denomination of the coin, or lowering that of paper. The latter unprincipled expedient was adopted. By an edict of May 21st, 1720, a monthly reduction in the value of shares and notes was ordered. As a necessary consequence, the notes lost all credit, and Mr. Law's banking system was destroyed. Some of the original proprietors acquired immense fortunes at the expense of thousands ruined. The public debt was got rid of by being nefariously paid in the depreciated shares and bank paper.

SOUTH-SEA SCHEME.—This was a project of sir John Blount, who had been bred a scrivener, and was possessed of all the cunning, boldness, and plausibility requisite for such an undertaking. He communicated his plan to Mr. Aislabie, the chancellor of the exchequer. He answered all his objections, and the project was adopted. The pretence for the scheme was to discharge the national debt by reducing all the funds into one. An act passed, as already mentioned, for this purpose. At first the South-sea stock did not rise according to the expectation of the projector. To remedy this, Blount caused a report to be circulated that Gibraltar and Port Mahon would be exchanged for some places in Peru; by which means the English trade to the South-sea would be protected and enlarged. This rumour, diffused by his emissaries, acted like a contagion. In five days the directors opened their books for a subscription of one million, at the rate of three hundred pounds for every hundred pounds capital. Persons of all ranks crowded to the house in such a manner, that the first subscription exceeded two millions of original stock. In a few days the stock rose prodigiously, and the subscriptions were sold for double the price of the first payment. Without detailing the various scandalous artifices to enhance the price of stock and decoy the unwary, it is

only necessary to observe that, by the promise of enormous dividends and other infamous arts, the stock was raised to one thousand, and the whole nation infected with the spirit of stock-jobbing to an astonishing degree. All distinctions of party, religion, sex, character, and circumstances, were swallowed up in this universal concern, or in some such pecuniary project. Exchange alley was filled with a strange concourse of statesmen and clergymen, churchmen and dissenters, whigs and Tories, physicians, lawyers, tradesmen, and a multitude of women of all ranks and degrees. All other professions and employments were utterly neglected, and the people's attention engrossed by this and other chimerical schemes, which were known by the denomination of bubbles. New companies started up every day under the countenance of the prince and nobility. The prince of Wales was constituted governor of the Welsh copper company; the duke of Chandos appeared at the head of the York-buildings; the duke of Bridgewater formed a third for building houses in London and Westminster. The whole nation became stock-jobbers; persons of all ranks and professions, of both sexes, being wholly employed in attending to some bubble or other.

July 12. An order of council for dismissing about seventeen petitions for patents to raise joint stocks for various purposes. The capital proposed to be raised to carry out the different bubbles now afloat amounted to three hundred millions.

Aug. 1. A ship that came from Sidon to Marseilles in France brought the plague into that city.

6. The learned Madame Dacier, the celebrated critic and translator from Greek and Latin authors, died at Paris, in the 68th year of her age.

8. The imperialists made a cession of the kingdom of Sardinia to the late king of Sicily.

15. The lords justices gave orders to the attorney-general to bring writs of *scire facias* against the charters or patents of the York-buildings company, the Lustring company, English copper, and the Welsh copper and lead company; and also against any other charters or patents, where the patentees had exceeded the powers granted them.

17. South-sea stock fell to 830, including the midsummer dividend; but the directors buying the same day a considerable quantity of stock, it rose to 880. However, the disposition to sell continuing the two following days, the stock fell again to about 820, at which price the transfer books were opened on the 22nd.

24. The directors came to a sudden resolution to shut the transfer books; and,

the next day, to open other books for taking in a money-subscription of 1,000,000*l.* to the capital stock, at the rate of 1000*l.* for every 100*l.* capital stock; accordingly the books being opened, the intended sum was subscribed in less than three hours.

25. A proclamation requiring all ships coming from the Mediterranean to perform quarantine.

26. The transfer books were opened again; but South-sea stock, instead of advancing, being fallen under 800, the directors thought fit to lend their proprietors 4000*l.* upon every 1000*l.* stock for six months, at four per cent. But the annuities being uneasy and clamorous, the directors came to a resolution, that thirty per cent. in money should be in the half-year's dividend due at christmas next; and from thence for twelve years not less than fifty per cent. in money should be the yearly dividend on their stock. Though this resolution raised the stock to about 800*l.* for the opening of the books, yet it soon sunk again.

Sept. A rumour that the Spaniards were assembling troops in the vicinity of Gibraltar alarmed the stock-jobbers.

8. South-sea stock fell to 640; the next day to 550; and, by the 10th instant, it dropt to 400.

The number of those who had died of the plague at Marseilles was computed, at this time, to amount to eighteen thousand.

23. The bank of England agreed with the South-sea company to circulate their bonds, &c., and to take their stock at 400 per cent., in lieu of 3,775,000*l.* the South-sea company was to pay them. When the books were opened at the bank for taking in a subscription for supporting the public credit, the concourse of people was at first so great, that it was judged the whole subscription, which was intended for 3,000,000*l.*, would have been filled that day. But the fall of the South-sea stock, and the discredit of that company's bonds, occasioned a run upon the most eminent goldsmiths and bankers, some of whom having lent out great sums upon South-sea stock, and other public securities, were obliged to shut up their shops. The sword-blade company also, who had been hitherto the chief cash-keepers of the South-sea company, being almost drained of their ready money, were forced to stop payment. All this occasioned a great run upon the bank.

30. South-sea stock fell to 150.

Oct. 6. The lords commissioners of the treasury came to the bank of England, and subscribed in his majesty's name, and on his behalf, the sum of 100,000*l.* towards supporting the public credit.

25. Robert Lowther, esq., late governor of Barbadoes, taken into custody by order

of the privy-council, for his tyrannical and corrupt administration in that island. The lords of the admiralty complained, the governor had imprisoned two captains of men-of-war, who were going in pursuit of the pirates: that he had taken away their commission from Mr. Hall, who was appointed judge of the admiralty there by their lordships: that he had proceeded tyrannically against the missionaries for the propagation of the gospel. His case appeared so black, that the attorney-general, one of his counsel, refused to plead for him. However, he was admitted to bail by lord chief justice Pratt.

Nov. 10. King George landed at Margate, and the next day came to St. James's.

15. Two proclamations, one for England, and the other for Scotland, for a fast, on account of the plague in France.

19. The University of Cambridge presented an address to his majesty, on his giving them 2000*l.* towards building a library.

Dec. 8. Parliament being assembled, the king congratulated them on the favourable aspect of affairs abroad, but lamented the shock given to public credit at home. Commerce, he said, had extended; and he had the most flourishing navy of any nation to protect it.

12. The commons ordered that the directors of the South-sea company should forthwith produce an account of all their proceedings.

17. Resolved, that 10,000 men be allowed for the service of the year 1721, and 14,294 men for guards and garrisons in Great Britain, Guernsey, and Jersey.

21. Mr. Robert Walpole, now paymaster of the forces, laid before the commons a scheme to restore public credit, by ingrafting nine millions of South-sea stock into the bank of England, and the like into the East India company: and a committee was appointed to receive proposals from the bank, the South-sea company, and the East India company.

24. The South-sea company laid several books and papers before the commons. Mr. Shippen moved that the directors might lay before the house the inducements on which they took in the third and fourth money subscriptions at 1000 per cent.; also the scheme or calculation upon which they grounded the resolutions of making a dividend of thirty per cent. at Christmas, and of not less than fifty per cent. per annum for twelve years after. An order was made accordingly.

1721. *Jan.* 6. A committee of secrecy, thirteen in number, chosen by ballot, appointed to examine the books and papers of the South-sea company. Also a bill introduced by sir Joseph Jekyll to restrain

the deputy-governor, directors, cashier, and other officers from leaving the kingdom, and for discovering their estates and preventing the alienation of the same. The directors petitioned, in vain, to be heard by their counsel against the bill, which received the royal assent on the 25th instant. Lord Hinchinbroke moved, that the directors, &c., might be forthwith taken into custody, to prevent the escape of the most criminal, pending proceedings.

11. The king gave orders, that such of the directors of the South-sea company as were in any employment under the crown, should be forthwith discharged his service.

12. The sub-governor, deputy-governor, and about twenty-four of the directors, and Mr. Robert Knight their cashier, were examined by the house of lords; after which, their lordships resolved, that they had prevaricated, in giving false representations of several matters of fact; that, by lending money on stock and subscriptions, they were guilty of a notorious breach of trust; and that they ought to make good the losses the company had sustained by their fraudulent management.

14. The secret committee of the commons repaired to the South-sea house, took possession of it, and of all the books belonging to the several offices.

22. Mr. Knight, cashier of the South-sea company, absconded, and the next day embarked on board a vessel in the river that carried him to Calais.

23. A proclamation, offering a reward of 2000*l.* for securing and apprehending Robert Knight, cashier of the South-sea company.

Sir Theodore Janssen and Mr. Sawbridge, two of the members, coming into the house of commons, were voted guilty of a notorious breach of trust, as directors of the South-sea company, expelled the house, and taken into custody; with sir Robert Chaplin and Francis Eyles, two other directors, and members of parliament.

The lords examined Mr. Joye, deputy-governor of the company, who made a very frank confession, and communicated Mr. Knight's letter to Surman. After which sir William Chapman, Mr. Holditch, Mr. Hawes, Mr. Gibbon, and Mr. Chester, all late directors, were ordered to be seized with their papers.

Two days after, sir Harcourt Masters, and Mr. Astell, were examined by the lords, and discovered, that large sums in the South-sea stock had been given to several persons, both in the administration, and in the house of commons, for procuring the passing of the South-sea act, which occasioned some vigorous resolutions.

John Aislabe, esq. resigned the seals of chancellor of his majesty's exchequer.

24. The lords ordered several of the directors to be taken into custody of the black rod, and the commons several others to be taken into the custody of the serjeant-at-arms.

25. The czar of Muscovy sent a declaration to the English factory at Petersburg, representing in what an unjust manner his resident was sent away from the court of England, for which he might have made reprisals; but, as he perceived this was done without any regard to the interest of England, and only in favour of the Hanoverian interest, he was unwilling that the English nation, which had no share in that piece of injustice, should suffer by it; therefore he granted them all manner of security, and full liberty to trade in his dominions.

Feb. 2. The lords resolved, that the South-sea directors declaring 30 per cent. dividend for the half-year ending at Christmas, and 50 per cent. per annum for twelve years after, was a villanous artifice to delude and defraud his majesty's good subjects.

3. Mr. Knight was stopped by an order of the marquis de Prie, at Tirlémont, and committed prisoner to the castle of Antwerp.

4. Sir John Blount, the chief projector of the South-sea scheme, refused to be examined by the lords. This drew some severe reflections on ministers from the duke of Wharton. Earl Stanhope, in attempting to reply, burst a blood-vessel, and died next day.

8. Lord viscount Townshend made secretary of state, in the room of Stanhope.

9. Addresses from both houses to the king that he would procure the surrender of Mr. Knight, with his papers and effects.

13. Nathaniel Mist, the printer, being convicted of printing, in his "*Weekly Journal*," some reflections on his majesty for his interposing in behalf of the protestants of the Palatinate, was adjudged to stand twice in the pillory, to pay a fine of 50*l.*, suffer three months' imprisonment in the King's-bench, and to give security for his good behaviour for seven years.

16. The committee of secrecy made their report, in which it appeared that the following amounts of stock, at 150 to 180, were taken for the

	£.
Earl of Sunderland prime minister	50,000
Duchess of Kendal	10,000
Countess of Platen	10,000
Two nieces of the duchess of Kendal	10,000
Mr. Craggs, sen. (postmaster-general)	30,000
Charles Stanhope, esq.	10,000
Sword-blade company	20,000

It also appeared that Mr. Aislabe, late chancellor of the exchequer, had great

quantities of South-sea stock given him; and a great deal of South-sea stock had been taken in for members of both houses of parliament.

27. Lord Coningsby committed to the Tower by the house of peers, for reflecting on the lord-chancellor.

This month the marquis de Lede re-embarked with the Spanish troops, and returned to Spain, not having been able to drive the Moors from before Ceuta, notwithstanding accounts had been received of his repeated victories.

Mar. 4. John Carteret appointed secretary of state in the room of James Craggs, esq., who had died of the small-pox.

5. A proclamation, commanding all apothecaries to follow the dispensatory lately compiled by the college of physicians, London.

6. Mr. Joseph Hall convicted of publishing a blasphemous pamphlet, intitled, "A Sober Reply to Mr. Higg's Merry Argument of the Trithetical Doctrine of the Trinity."

8. Pope Clement XI. died, aged 72, having reigned above twenty years.

The commons took into their consideration that part of the report of the secret committee which related to Mr. Aislable; and he was heard in his defence. But it being plainly proved that he had caused a book of accounts between him and Mr. Hawes to be burnt, and given him a discharge for the balance, amounting 842,000*l.*, it was unanimously resolved, that the said John Aislable had promoted the destructive execution of the South-sea scheme, with a view to his own exorbitant profit; and that he be expelled the house, and committed to the Tower. The commons came to the same resolution in relation to sir George Caswall, sheriff of London, and a member.

A motion was made, that it appeared to the house that 50,000*l.* of the capital stock of the South-sea company was taken in, by Robert Knight, for the use of Charles earl of Sunderland; upon which a warm debate arose, but by the influence of Walpole the motion was negatived by 233 to 172. Notwithstanding this vote, Sunderland resigned his office, and died about a year afterwards.

April 2. Robert Walpole, esq. appointed first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. By these appointments Mr. Walpole was again at the head of the administration, and so continued for more than twenty years; being the longest period any prime minister has remained in power in this country since the reign of Elizabeth. His reputation for ability stood higher than ever; but his character for integrity had suffered by his opposition to

the Spanish war, and his factious vote against the whigs on the schism bill.

Mr. Craggs, sen. having died about a month after his son, he was succeeded by Mr. Carteret and Mr. G. Walpole as joint post-masters-general. The report of the Secret Committee had deeply implicated both the Craggs in the South-sea affair. It is Mr. Craggs, jun. whom Pope has lauded in an epitaph inscribed on his tomb, in Westminster-abbey, beginning

"Statesman, yet friend to truth! of soul sincere,

In action faithful, and in honour clear!

Who broke no promise, served no private end," &c.

13. Sir John Norris, with a squadron of men-of-war under his command, sailed to the Baltic.

17. SOUTH-SEA FORFEITURES.—An estimate of the value of the estates of the late South-sea directors was delivered, upon oath, to the house of commons. It amounted to 2,014,000*l.*, of which 334,000*l.* was returned to them, in sums proportioned to the conduct and circumstances of each. Tindal (Contin. of Rapin, xix., 413) gives the following inventory of the estates and allowances of some of the directors and servants of the company:

	Inventories. £.	Allowances. £.
Sir John Fellowes, sub-governor . . .	243,096	10,000
Sir John Blount . . .	183,349	1,000
Mr. Chester . . .	140,372	10,000
Mr. Child . . .	52,487	10,000
Mr. Eyles . . .	34,329	20,000
Mr. Gibbon . . .	106,543	10,000
Mr. Hawes . . .	40,031	31,687
Sir Theodore Janssen . . .	248,234	50,000
Sir John Lambert . . .	72,508	5,000
Mr. Read . . .	117,297	10,000
Mr. Sawbridge . . .	77,254	5,000
Mr. Surman, deputy-cashier . . .	121,321	5,000
Mr. Grigsby . . .	31,687	2,000
Sir Lambert Blackwell . . .	83,529	10,000

Some additions were afterwards made to these allowances. Sir John Blount had 5000*l.*, instead of 1000*l.*; sir Lambert Blackwell, 15,000*l.*, instead of 10,000*l.*; and Mr. Hawes, 5000*l.*, instead of 31,687*l.* A motion was made to reduce sir Theodore Janssen's allowance to 30,000*l.*, but it was rejected. Mr. Aislable's affair occasioned debates proportionate to his great riches and the multitude of his friends. He was allowed all the estate he possessed on the 20th of October, 1718. His country-house, gardens, and park, with his wife's jewels and household goods, were also excepted from the forfeiture.

Apr. 28. IMMORAL CLUBS.—An order of council for the suppression of blasphemous clubs. "During," says Smollett, "the infatuation produced by the infamous South-sea bubble, luxury, vice, and profligacy increased to a shocking degree of extravagance. The adventurers, intoxicated by their imaginary wealth, pampered themselves with the rarest dainties, and the most expensive wines that could be imported. They purchased the most sumptuous furniture, equipage, and apparel, though without taste or discernment. They indulged their criminal passions to the most scandalous excess; their discourse was the language of pride, insolence, and the most ridiculous ostentation." Several societies were formed, of an atrocious description, for the encouragement of profaneness and debauchery. Among others, was one called the *Hell-Fire Club*, which excited a great noise. The rites of the initiated were said to resemble the practices of the Mohawks, and were of an abominable description. Several persons of quality, particularly the duke of Wharton, who inherited the wit and profligacy of his ancestor, were supposed to be members of this club. A bill was brought into the house of peers to suppress blasphemy and profaneness; but one lord apprehended that it would promote persecution; another, that it was repugnant to Scripture; others desired to be at liberty to speak and act as they saw fit. The bill was dropped. It was on this occasion the earl of Peterborough declared, that though he was for a parliamentary king, he was against having a parliamentary religion imposed upon him; and that the duke of Wharton pulled an old family Bible out of his pocket, to controvert some of the doctrines of the bishops.

May 1. The commons resolved, that it appeared to that house that James Craggs, esq., late postmaster-general, was a notorious accomplice and confederate with Robert Knight, and some of the directors of the South-sea company, in carrying on their scandalous practices; and that all the estates of the said James Craggs, over and above what he was possessed of December 1, 1719, be applied towards the relief of the unhappy sufferers in the South-sea company, for deterring persons from committing the like wicked practices in future.

7. His majesty caused to be published directions to the bishops for the preserving of unity in the church and the purity of the Christian faith, particularly in the doctrine of the Holy Trinity.

8. Cardinal Conti was chosen pope, and took upon him the name of Innocent XIII.

18. Sir Richard Steele restored to the office of comptroller of the theatre.

28. The "*Weekly Journal*" a no-

torious Jacobite newspaper, having given an account of the restoration, and attempted to draw a parallel between the late times of rebellion and the present, the commons unanimously resolved, that the paper, intitled, "*The Weekly Journal, or, Saturday's Post*," &c., for Saturday, May 27, 1721, was a false, malicious, and scandalous libel. Mist, the publisher, was committed to Newgate. The repeated interferences of the commons with Mist's publication when its strictures did not concern their *own privileges*, has been noted by Mr. Hallam (Const. Hist., iii. 371) as an extraordinary assumption of parliamentary power.

June 7. Royal assent given to an act for regulating the journeymen tailors within the weekly bills of mortality.

16. The king, in a message to the commons, informs them that he had ordered two ships, suspected to be infected with the plague, to be burnt; and desired they would make provision for satisfying the owners.

25. Lord Carleton was made lord-president of the council, in the room of viscount Townshend.

July 11. The civil-list being in arrear to the amount of 550,000*l.*, the king was permitted to raise money, on the credit of the civil-list allowance, for discharging the debt, for which a provision was made by a deduction in salaries and pensions. A subsidy to Sweden, to the amount of 72,000*l.*, caused a warm debate. Lord Molesworth said, by our late conduct we had become the allies of all the world, and the bubbles of all our allies.

31. Several hundreds of the proprietors of the short annuities, and other redeemable public debts, of both sexes, came to the door of the house of commons, and demanded justice of the members, as they went into the house, in a tumultuous manner. Some of them tore off part of the comptroller's coat as he passed by. The house ordered the justices of the peace and constables of Westminster to attend for their protection. The justices having ordered the riot act to be read, the petitioners dispersed; but upon going off, they told the members that they first picked their pockets, and then would send them to gaol for complaining.

Aug. 10. Parliament having passed measures for restoring public credit and affording some relief to the South-sea sufferers, was prorogued.

SMALL-POX INOCULATION.—In the beginning of this month the experiment of inoculating, or as it was first called, "engrafting" for the small-pox, was tried upon seven condemned criminals with success. It was introduced from Constantinople by the celebrated lady Mary Wortley Monta-

gu, who, as it appears from her "Letters," had her own son inoculated in that capital, March 23, 1718.

12. A treaty of peace was concluded between England and the Moors.

About this time the congress at Cambray was opened, but proved altogether fruitless.
 Sept. 1. A peace between Russia and Sweden was signed at Niestadt. The czar refused the mediation of Great Britain, there being a personal enmity between him and king George.

3. A general court of the South-sea company was held, in which the sub-governor enlarged upon the advantages that might be gained by the Assiento contract, to which end the directors were fitting out a ship, whose cargo, amounting to 280,000*l.*, was provided, and acquainted them with the intention of carrying on a trade hitherto not meddled with by the company, the Greenland trade, so beneficial to Holland and Hamburg.

15. Matthew Prior, the distinguished poet, died at the seat of the earl of Oxford, aged 58. He was secretary to the congress held at the Hague in 1690, secretary to the embassy at the treaty of Ryswick, and secretary to two other embassies in France. Afterwards he was made secretary of state in Ireland, and was one of the plenipotentiaries at the treaty of Utrecht. Prior made his way in public life by his wit, aptitude, and companionable qualities, rather than by high moral or political endowments. He shared in the reverses of his tory friends; but was rich enough to leave 500*l.* for a monument, under which he was interred in Westminster-abbey.

Oct. 18. Mr. Knight, cashier to the South-sea company, made his escape out of the castle of Antwerp, carrying with him the serjeant who was appointed to guard him.

20. Sir John Norris arrived at the Nore with his squadron, from the Baltic, bringing over with him Mr. Law, the contriver of the Mississippi scheme.

22. The czar of Muscovy took the title of emperor of all the Russias.

23. A proclamation for a general fast, for averting the judgments of Heaven, to perpetuate the protestant religion, and the safety and prosperity of the kingdom.

27. The commons voted 7000 seamen for the service of the year 1722.

31. The commons voted 14,294 effective men for guards and garrisons for the year 1722.

Nov. 10. Lord Belhaven cast away, with all his ship's crew and passengers, except two sailors and a boy, near the Lizard Point, as he was going to his government of Barbadoes, in the *Royal Anne* galley.

28. Mr. Law, the projector, pleaded his majesty's pardon at the King's-bench

bar, for killing Edward Wilson, esq. in a duel, in the year 1694.

Dec. 4. The captives redeemed from Morocco, to the number of about 300 men, marched through the city of London to St. Paul's cathedral, to return thanks to God for their deliverance. They afterwards proceeded to St. James's, to return his majesty thanks, who was pleased to order them a further bounty of 500*l.* They next presented themselves before the prince, at Leicester-house, and his royal highness ordered 250*l.* to be distributed amongst them.

13. The quakers petitioned the commons that the words, "*In the presence of Almighty God,*" &c., might be omitted in their solemn affirmation. A bill was brought in accordingly, and passed into an act.

1722. Jan. 6. An advertisement in the "*Gazette*," reciting, That on the 1st instant, between ten and eleven at night, Edward Crispe, esq., of Bury St. Edmunds, was assaulted in the churchyard there, and knocked down by persons unknown, and dragged to a dunghill, where he was most barbarously cut and mangled. A pardon, and 200*l.* reward, were offered to any one that should discover the perpetrators of the outrage.

10. Arundel Coke, barrister-at-law, and brother-in-law to the above-mentioned Edward Crispe, esq., with one Woodburne, a labourer, whom Coke had hired to murder Crispe, were committed to Bury gaol for the same. They were tried at the ensuing assizes, convicted, and executed March the 31st.

11, 12. Great debates in the lords concerning the French being permitted to build men-of-war in the ports of Great Britain. The court lords were for it, alleging that they would build them elsewhere, if they did not here, and the English might as well take their money. Earl Cowper, lords North and Grey, &c., opposed it as a most dangerous practice, it adding strength to a naval force of so formidable a neighbour, and occasioning a great expense of ship-timber, which was much wanted in England. It being questioned if this practice were lawful, the twelve judges (all except baron Montagu) gave their opinion that it was; whereupon lord Cowper moved to bring in a bill to prevent foreigners building men-of-war here.

13. An unsuccessful attempt made in the lords to prevent the continuance of the practice of keeping in pay the king's ships that came home during the winter.

15. A motion made in the commons to repeal so much of the quarantine act as gives the government power to remove to a ship or pest-house any person infected with the plague, or healthy persons out of an infected family, from their habitations; also as gives power for the drawing of lines

round any city, town, or place infected; it was carried in the affirmative, 115 to 40.

17. The London clergy petitioned the peers against the Quakers' bill; and it was rejected by 60 to 24. Among the last was the archbishop of York; who with nineteen other lords, entered their protests, with reasons.

Eleanora, duchess-dowager of Zell, mother to his majesty's consort, aged 84, died at Zell.

Feb. 3. The lord chancellor not coming to the house of peers till their lordships had waited above two hours for him, it was moved to choose a speaker *pro interim*; but the lord chancellor coming in, and excusing his stay, for that he had been attending the cabinet-council, prevented the choice. Then it was moved, that, in order to show their resentment, the house should adjourn to Monday; but it was carried in the negative, 49 to 31. Whereupon 24 peers entered their protests, with reasons.

7. An engrossed bill, for better securing the freedom of elections, passed the commons, and was sent up to the lords, who rejected it the 13th; which occasioned a protest, with reasons: but the peers ordered the said protest to be expunged.

Mahamood, a Persian nobleman, on the confines of Usbeck Tartary, usurped the throne of Persia, surprised the capital city of Ispahan, and deposed the sophi Shaw Sultan Hussein, his sovereign. The Turks reduced the frontier towns and provinces in Persia.

27. It was moved and carried in the lords, that such peers as should enter their protests, with reasons, should do the same before two o'clock the next sitting day, and sign them before the house rises.

March 7. The supplies being granted and the business of the session finished, parliament was prorogued.

A list was published about this time, of sixty peers, created, advanced, or called up to the house in this reign.

10. Parliament dissolved by proclamation. It had sat the full term which the Septennial Act, which had passed, allowed. Its dissolution was celebrated by bonfires, illuminations, ringing of bells, and other demonstrations of joy, in the metropolis.

A pamphlet was published about this time, called *The Freeholder*, who declares, he will not give his vote for any one, who will not promise to re-establish triennial parliaments, and make a strict inquiry into the application of the public money, particularly 250,000*l.* given to end the war in the north; the deficiency of 800,000*l.* in the civil list, since supplied by parliament; the reasons why the debt of the army, first estimated at 400,000*l.*, had swelled to above two millions, where 1,200,000*l.* was certi-

fied to belong to foreigners; and who shall not strictly inquire into the advantages accruing to Great Britain by the Baltic and Mediterranean squadrons, whereby the expenses of the fleet were increased more than three millions sterling above what was necessary in time of peace.

19. Dr. Willis, bishop of Sarum, laid the first stone in the foundation of the parish church of St. Martin's in the fields; and presented the workmen with a hundred guineas from his majesty.

A pamphlet appeared, styled, *The last Will and Testament of an old deceased Parliament*; being a recapitulation of most of their extraordinary votes and resolves the last session.

April 6. A reward of 500*l.* for apprehending Mr. Weston, formerly clerk of Gray's-Inn chapel, for publishing a treasonable libel, intitled, *The Second Part of the Advantages accruing by the Hanover Succession*.

17. Princesses Amelia and Carolina, daughters of the prince of Wales, inoculated for the small-pox, and both recovered.

DEATH OF SUNDERLAND.—In this month died the earl of Sunderland, leaving behind him considerable popular odium, on account of his supposed connexions with the South Sea directors. He was a minister of abilities, but violent and headstrong. His character had much resemblance to that of his father—bold, restless, insidious, ambitious, excelling in all the arts of courtly address, and distinguished by great extent of political knowledge and sagacity, but lacked moral and political rectitude. He married the eldest daughter of the duke of Marlborough, who soon followed him to the grave.

May. His majesty received full information of a conspiracy formed against him; the first notice of which came from the duke of Orleans, regent of France. A camp was immediately marked out in Hyde-park, to which the guards marched the next day. Orders were issued to all military officers to repair to their respective commands. General Macartney was dispatched to Ireland, to bring over some troops into the west of England. Messengers were sent to Scotland to secure some suspected persons; and the states of Holland were desired to keep in readiness the guarantee-troops, in order to be sent into England in case of need.

8. Viscount Townshend apprizes the lord-mayor of the plot.

9. Addresses presented from the city and other parts, expressive of unshaken attachment to the government.

A proclamation for putting the laws in execution against papists and non-jurors, and for commanding all papists to depart from the cities of London and Westminster,

and for confining papists to their habitations.

A petition from some eminent merchants of the city of London was presented to one of the secretaries of state, wherein they set forth that, confiding in the law of nations, they remitted to Paris and other places in France, merchandise and specie to the value of 1,400,000*l.* sterling: but that when they were disposed to call in their effects, they were paid in *state papers*, which were sunk to nothing: therefore, they humbly prayed his majesty's royal protection to procure them a reimbursement from the crown of France. The state-papers were the depreciated paper money issued by Law, in concert with the regent Orleans, in execution of the fraudulent Mississippi scheme, got up to cheat the public creditors and the nation; and which the French appear to have been trying to pass off on the British merchants.

June 11. His majesty having reviewed the foot-guards encamped in Hyde-park, was magnificently entertained by earl Cadogan, general of the foot, with the prince and a great number of the nobility, in a pavilion that prince Eugene formerly took from the grand vizier.

16. DEATH OF MARLBOROUGH.—About four o'clock, died at Windsor-lodge, aged 73, John Churchill, duke of Marlborough, captain-general of his majesty's forces, master-general of the ordnance, and colonel of the first regiment of foot-guards. The duke was the most distinguished public character of his age, uniting in a high degree all the qualities which form a courtier, soldier, and statesman. His person was eminently graceful; his disposition mild, his deportment affable, and the general tenor of his private and social life regular, and unblemished. He was ambitious, but free from haughtiness and ostentation. As a soldier cool, vigilant, and indefatigable: on the day of battle, he gave his orders with clearness and composure; leading on his troops without perturbation, and rallying those who were disordered without abusive reproofs. He was an able and successful negotiator, and managed a variety of civil business, either singly or in concert, with great ease, despatch, and cleverness. In council he was never dictatorial, but could bear contradiction without anger; and by cool argumentation bring others over to his own opinion. His quick parts, retentive memory, and solid judgment, the result of much experience, supplied the defects of education; for it is a singular fact that Marlborough was extremely illiterate. Avarice has been imputed to him, and to indulge this ignoble propensity he was guilty of many acts of degrading speculation. His desertion of king James, who

had deserted himself, and been deserted by the most virtuous and intelligent in the nation, may be more easily justified than his subsequent intrigues with the abdicated monarch. These double practices doubtless originated in the duke's inherent selfishness, which induced him, in common with others, to look forward to a restoration as an event of probable occurrence. Marlborough left four daughters, married into families of distinction, but no male issue.

18. Earl Cadogan made master-general of the ordnance, &c.

The foundation stone of the new theatre at Cambridge, laid by Dr. Cross, the vice-chancellor.

His majesty signified to the Middlesex justices his approbation of their endeavours to suppress gaming-houses.

July 30. Captain Kelly committed to the Tower for high treason, by a committee of council.

Aug. 7. A proclamation offering a reward of 1000*l.* for apprehending John Sample, alias Semple, who had escaped out of the custody of a messenger, to whom he was committed for treason.

9. The funeral procession of the late duke of Marlborough was performed with the greatest solemnity and magnificence. About half an hour after twelve the procession began, and passed along the road through St. James's-park and the Upper-park to Hyde-park corner, thence through Piccadilly, down St. James's-street, through Pall-mall, and by Charing-cross, through King-street to Westminster-abbey. The body was deposited in a vault at the foot of Henry VII.'s tomb, the choir singing, "Man that is born of a woman!"

13. A proclamation offering a reward of 1000*l.* for apprehending Mr. Carte, a nonjuring clergyman, accused of high treason.

24. Dr. Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, after having been examined by a committee of the privy-council, was committed prisoner to the Tower for high treason.

28. His majesty set out from Kensington; and being joined in his way by the prince of Wales, who accompanied him in his progress, went to the duke of Bolton's seat at Hackwood, where he lay that night; on the 29th he came to Salisbury, and supped and lodged in the bishop's palace; the 30th he reviewed the forces encamped on the plain, and returned to Salisbury again in the evening; on the 31st he went to Portsmouth, and the same day to the earl of Scarborough's at Stanstead, where the king lay that night, and the next day, being the 1st of September, he returned to Kensington. In his progress he gave orders for the releasing of such criminals as he thought proper objects of clemency: also

for releasing, at his own expense, all prisoners for debt in the gaols of those towns through which he passed; and at Salisbury he gave between 2000*l.* and 3000*l.* to release insolvent debtors, and for other pious and charitable uses.

Sept. 20. Christopher Layer, a young gentleman of the Temple, was committed to the Tower for high treason.

28. Charles earl of Orrery having been examined by a committee of the privy-council, was committed prisoner to the Tower for high treason.

29. Lord North and Grey, having been taken on the 25th in the Isle of Wight, was committed to the Tower.

The north-west provinces of Persia on the Caspian sea, revolted to the czar of Muscovy.

Oct. 9. The new parliament met and chose Spencer Compton for speaker. The elections had been carried on with great zeal, but the ministers having exerted themselves, a decided majority were whigs and friends of the existing administration.

11. The king informed parliament of the conspiracy formed in favour of the pretender. As soon as his majesty had withdrawn, the duke of Grafton proposed the suspending the habeas corpus act for a year, which occasioned warm debates, but it was carried.

14. Louis XV. crowned at Rheims.

24. The duke of Norfolk was apprehended on suspicion of being in the plot, and committed to the Tower.

26. A protest was entered in the house of peers against the commitment of the duke of Norfolk; for that it was one of the undoubted privileges of that house, that no member be imprisoned during the sitting of the parliament, until the cause of imprisonment be communicated to the house.

31. Christopher Layer, esq., being arraigned at the King's-bench bar, requested to have his irons taken off before he pleaded; he said he was so loaded, that they were extremely painful to him, and hoped they would order them to be taken off, that he might have the free use of his reason. The court answered, that as to his chains, it must be left to those to whom the custody of him had been committed, but when he came to his trial they should be taken off.

Nov. 16. A declaration of the pretender having been communicated to the lords in a royal message, it was resolved, that the paper communicated to them, intituled, *A declaration of James III., king of England, &c. to all his loving subjects of the three nations, and to all foreign princes and states,* to serve as a foundation of a lasting peace, and signed *James Rex*, was a false, insolent, and traitorous libel, full of arrogance and presumption, insupposing the pretender in a condition to offer terms to his majesty.

Resolved also, that the copy of the said declaration be burnt by the hangman: in which resolutions the commons agreed.

21. Christopher Layer found guilty of high treason, in having enlisted men for the pretender's service.

23. A bill brought in for raising 100,000*l.* on papists and popish recusants, which was opposed, as looking a little too much like persecution, but was carried by a great majority.

Dec. 13. Gang Hi, the emperor of China, died about this time; and was succeeded by Yong Tching, which signifies lasting peace, the name he made choice of when he ascended the throne. He banished the jesuits and all other popish missionaries; and imprisoned his subjects that refused to renounce christianity. Before this reign there were near two hundred christian churches in China; and several of the jesuits were ministers and officers in the Chinese court. Their quarrelling with the missionaries of other orders, and endeavouring to render one another odious to the Chinese, contributed very much to their expulsion; but their insinuating that the Pope was superior to all earthly powers, gave the deepest offence.

1723. *Jan. 28.* Advice, that the governors of New York, Virginia, and Pennsylvania, had held a congress at Albany, with the Sachins, or kings of the Five Nations, in which all former leagues with the Indies were confirmed.

Upon a scheme framed by an English merchant, named Colebrook, the emperor granted letters patent for establishing an East India company at Ostend, in the Austrian Netherlands; whereupon the states general issued a placard, prohibiting their subjects, under severe penalties, to interest themselves in the Ostend East India trade. But, notwithstanding all the opposition they met from the English, French, and Dutch, they opened a subscription for their capital stock, which was filled in a few days, several English merchants becoming contributors.

A patent granted to William Wood, esq. for coining farthings and halfpence for Ireland; also halfpence and two-pences for the plantations in America.

Feb. 1. The commons resolved, that the scheme of a lottery to be carried on in London, and drawn in Hamburg, in the king's German dominions, was an infamous and fraudulent undertaking.

4. A proclamation promising a reward of 100*l.* for discovering persons hunting in disguise in the counties of Berks and Southampton, who had obtained the name of *Blacks*, and had occasioned the act for making it felony, without clergy, to hunt in disguise.

15. The commons resolved, that viscount Barrington, a member of that house, had been notoriously guilty of promoting the Hamburg lottery, and for which offence he be expelled the house.

25. DEATH OF WREN.—The celebrated architect, sir Christopher Wren, died in the 91st year of his age, and was buried under the choir of St. Paul's, with the well known inscription, *Lector, si monumentum requiris circumspice*. After the fire of London, he was constituted surveyor-general for rebuilding the cathedral of St. Paul's, the monument, fifty parochial churches, and other public buildings of that city; all which he lived to finish. In 1669, he was constituted surveyor-general of all the royal works; which office he held till the 26th of April, 1718, when he was displaced from mere party motives. In 1680, he was elected president of the royal society, of which he had been one of the first promoters. The genius of Wren was peculiarly adapted to ecclesiastical architecture, which afforded domes and towers to his picturesque fancy; while in his palaces and private dwellings he has occasionally sunk into a heavy monotony, as in the modern part of Hampton court, and the royal hunting seat at Winchester.

Mar. 8. The bishop of Rochester having written a letter to Mr. Morrice, his son-in-law, concerning his defence, it was taken away by force from him in the Tower, and the king ordered it to be laid before the commons, who referred it to the committee for examining Layer.

The commons passed resolutions implicating several peers and others in the plot.

11. George Kelly and the bishop of Rochester voted guilty of the conspiracy.

15. Dr. John Friend committed to the Tower for high treason.

About this time, the *Revolution*, one of the pretender's ships, having been seized at Genoa, by a captain of a British man-of-war, was brought to Portsmouth; and four persons, taken on board of her, were brought up to be examined concerning their knowledge of the plot.

Apr. 3. The bishop of Rochester sent to the speaker of the commons, intimating, he should make no defence before that house; whereupon they examined the witnesses, and passed the bill against him.

26. John Plunket, one of the conspirators, heard at the bar of the lords, having only a solicitor. The king's counsel offering to read Neynoe's confessions before a committee of council, Plunket opposed the reading of them, observing, that the examinations of a dead man, neither signed or sworn to by him, ought not to be admitted in evidence; but the question being put, whether the examinations of Philip Neynoe,

since dead, should be read, in proof of the conspiracy in general, it was carried, after a long debate, in the affirmative; but the lords who voted for the reading them, refused to insert the words, *not taken upon oath, or signed by him*, though this was admitted to be the fact generally. Next day, the bill of pains and penalties to be inflicted on Plunket, being read a third time, was passed; against which several lords protested.

30. Mr. Walpole admits having paid Neynoe 350*l*. for the information he had communicated to government.

May 6. The bishop of Rochester heard at the lords' bar, against the bill for inflicting pains and penalties on him, assisted by his counsel.

17. Mr. Layer executed at Tyburn.

25. Philip lord Stanhope, son of Philip earl of Chesterfield, appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard.

26. The duke of Norfolk and other accused persons admitted to bail.

27. Royal assent given to an act for laying a tax on the estates of papists and nonjurors. An act for inflicting pains and penalties on the bishop of Rochester. An act for the more effectual execution of justice in a pretended privileged place, called the Mint, in Southwark. Plunket and Kelly were adjudged to be imprisoned during his majesty's pleasure, and were imprisoned accordingly; but Kelly made his escape from thence to France.

Parliament prorogued.

A patent passed the seals for pardoning Henry St. John, viscount Bolingbroke: but though restored to his honours and estate, he continued excluded from his seat in the lords, Walpole dreading the effects of his eloquence and activity in opposition. This was very mortifying to St. John, who found his former coadjutors, lords Oxford and Harcourt, in full possession of their legislative privileges.

June 21. Dr. Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, landed at Calais. The bishop was a man of ability, but restless, aspiring, violent, contentious, of little judgment, and questionable political probity. His hopes of attaining the primacy being disappointed by the death of queen Anne, he engaged with all the fervour of party rage in the most violent measures of the opposition; and was at length instigated by passion and revenge to embark in a wild and ill-conducted conspiracy, which terminated in his banishment. Hearing that Bolingbroke, whom in many things he resembled, was at Calais, on his return to England, Atterbury said, "Then we are exchanged."

July 23. John Middleton stood in the pillory at Charing-cross, for perjury, in swearing treasonable practices against

innocent persons; and was so severely treated by the mob, that he was taken down dead. The coroner's inquest brought in their verdict, *accidentally strangled*.

Advice from Rhode Island, that at a court of admiralty held, twenty-five pirates, taken by captain Solgard, commander of the Greyhound man-of-war, were found guilty, and ordered to be executed.

Sept. 3. Mr. Richard Cromwell, an attorney of Clement's-inn, grandson to Oliver Cromwell, the Protector, married to a daughter of sir Robert Thornhill.

21. WOOD'S HALPENCE.—The commons of Ireland addressed the king against Mr. Wood's halpence, representing that it would occasion a diminution of the revenue, the ruin of their trade, and impoverishment of the people; and that Wood would gain 150 per cent. by his patent. To this Wood replied, that the kingdom wanted copper coin for their manufacturers: that it was better copper than the kingdom ever had: that the kingdom would lose nothing by the coin, and that his gains were no more than three halfpence a pound. The subject was referred to the English privy-council. They justified the conduct of the patentee upon the report of sir Isaac Newton, who had made an assay of the copper. Notwithstanding this, the ferment of the Irish nation was industriously kept up by pamphlets and lampoons, written by Dean Swift and others; so that Wood voluntarily reduced his coinage, to the detriment of the people, from the value of 100,000*l.* to 40,000*l.* Mr. Wood was a great proprietor of iron and copper works.

Oct. 19. Sir Godfrey Kneller, the king's painter, died. He was succeeded by Thomas Jervis, esq.

Earl Cowper died, at his seat at Hertingfordbury, this month, with the reputation of a lawyer of ability and integrity. He was twice lord-chancellor, a whig, and steady friend of religious liberty.

Dec. 2. Philip duke of Orleans, regent of France during the minority of Louis XV., died at Versailles, in the 50th year of his age. The prince possessed talents for government, and patriotic intentions, which were obscured by the love of pleasure, in which he indulged without restraint or decorum. His confidential minister was the able, but profligate, cardinal Dubois. The new regent, the duke of Bourbon, kept up the friendly relations with this country.

4. Seven persons executed under the *black act*, for hunting armed, and in disguise.

28. The king arrived from Hanover.

REGIUM DONUM.—The princess of Wales, at the instance of Mr. Burgess, her secretary, represented to the king the destitution of several widows of dissenting ministers; upon which, his majesty was induced to

make an annual grant of 500*l.* for their relief. This grant was afterwards augmented, and partly applied to the assistance of poor dissenting ministers. At this day the *regium donum* has become an annual parliamentary grant of considerable amount, to the poor dissenting clergy of England and Ireland.

FABLE OF THE BEES.—In this year was first printed Dr. Mandeville's "Fable of the Bees, or private vices made public benefits;" in which, by plausible sophistry, he endeavoured to show that the luxury which marks an advanced state of society and the vices which it engenders, is often the cause of national prosperity. The novelty of the author's views and the publicity given to his work by the circumstance of its being presented as of immoral tendency, by the grand jury of Middlesex (then a common practice), gave it considerable temporary celebrity. Consistently with the doctor's notions, he inveighed against the prevailing zeal for the establishment of charity schools; not, as would appear, because of their tending to injure the poor, but to abridge the enjoyments of the rich.

1724. Jan. 4. Philip V. of Spain retired to the monastery of St. Ildefonso.

6. The bishop of London preached a sermon against masquerades, which, with the representations of some other bishops, had such an effect, that orders were issued there should be no more masquerades than the six subscribed for at the beginning of this month.

9. Parliament met, when the lord-chancellor read a paper called the king's speech, congratulating them on the improvement in public credit, and the flourishing condition of commerce and manufactures. Indeed the present was a period of great national beatitude. No war abroad, the government firmly established at home, and industry thriving.

Protections from foreign ministers, peers, and members of parliament, which were grown quite a nuisance, were ordered to be cancelled.

The congress at Cambray opened the 26th, N. S. Two years had been spent in adjusting the preliminaries; neither Charles nor Philip, the late rivals for the Spanish throne, being willing to renounce the titular sovereignty of the countries which he had agreed to abandon.

Feb. 7. The court of King's-bench ordered a mandamus to the university of Cambridge, to restore Mr. Bentley, master of Trinity college, to his degrees, and whatever else he had been deprived of.

25. Pope Innocent XIII. died.

Mar. 16. A very warm debate in the lords, concerning the continuing the 4000 additional men raised last year; and it

being carried in the affirmative, seventy-seven to twenty-two, protests were entered by seventeen lords.

20. The king ordered, that the duty of preaching at the chapel, Whitehall, should be performed by twenty-four persons, fellows of colleges in the two universities, twelve out of each university, two of them for every month, to be recommended by the dean of the chapel; and that a salary of thirty pounds per annum be paid to each.

April 1. The ferment in Ireland on account of Wood's halfpence induced Walpole to recall the duke of Grafton, whom he styled "a fair-weather pilot," and to send over lord Carteret as viceroy. By this act too he removed a formidable rival from the cabinet. Carteret was succeeded as secretary of state by the duke of Newcastle, who was succeeded by Grafton as lord-chamberlain.

24. The king prorogues parliament.

An order of council was made for printing bibles and common-prayer-books on good paper; that the correctors of the press should be approved by the archbishop of Canterbury, and bishop of London; and that the price of the books should be printed on the title-page.

May 14. A severe edict published in France against the protestants.

16. The king sent a letter to each of the universities, declaring his intention of establishing professors of modern history; and that he would allow each 400*l.* per annum.

18. Cardinal Ursini elected pope.

21. Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, died in retirement, aged 63. Harley had played a conspicuous part in three reigns; in the first as a whig, in the second as a tory, and in the present as the object of a vindictive persecution. He had a taste for literature, was the patron of Pope and Swift, and left behind a valuable collection of MSS.

Mr. Francis Cawood was convicted of projecting a bubble in the year 1720, called the North-seas, fined and imprisoned during the king's pleasure.

Thomas Payne was convicted of four several libels against the government, in a paper called the *True Briton*, fined 100*l.* for each, imprisoned for a year, and to give security for his good behaviour during life.

June. Dr. Henry Sacheverel died, after bequeathing 500*l.* to Dr. Atterbury, late bishop of Rochester.

July 24. Mr. Wood's patent and his conduct justified by the privy-council; and the complaints of the Irish parliament on that subject proved to be groundless.

The council of the city of Edinburgh prohibit the walking in the streets with pistols or dirks; and also forbid all servants wearing broad-swords.

25. A violent persecution in France against the protestants, in pursuance of an edict of the king.

The South-sea company fit out twelve ships of 310 tons each, in order to revive the English whale fishery in Greenland.

Aug. 18. Mr. Samuel Harris appointed professor of modern history and languages by his majesty, in the university of Cambridge; and Mr. David Gregory, in the university of Oxford.

20. Louis I., king of Spain, dying of the small-pox in the eighth month of his reign, the abdicated monarch, his father, was prevailed upon to resume the cares of royalty. Continuing, however, devoted to monkish exercises of religion, the business of government devolved on the queen, a princess of intrigue and ambition. Philip declined to resume his royal functions till the queen had prevailed upon the papal nuncio to take upon himself all the guilt the king incurred by the violation of his vow of resignation.

Sept. 29. Brigadier Mackintosh was taken with his brother (by a messenger) in the Highlands; but the brigadier made his escape again, though a proclamation, offering a reward of 1000*l.* was issued for his apprehension.

Oct. 9. The Swedes invited the French refugees, and other mechanics, to set up manufactures in their country.

Nov. 7. A tumult having been raised at Thorn, in Poland, in July last, occasioned by a popish procession, the protestants, whom the government charged to be the authors of it, had the following sentence passed on them by the chancellor of Poland, namely, the president and vice-president of the town, for neglecting their duty, and thereby countenancing the tumult, were adjudged to be beheaded, and their estates confiscated. Fifteen more, for assaulting the jesuits' college, were condemned to a like punishment. Several others, for having profaned the image of the blessed Virgin, to have their right hands cut off, and afterwards to be quartered and burnt. A multitude of other protestants were fined and imprisoned, for being accessory to the tumult. The protestant magistrates were displaced, and their church taken from them. All the protestant powers in Europe interposed to get these sentences reversed, and threatened Poland with a war in case of refusal, but to little purpose.

12. Parliament met, when the lord-chancellor congratulated them on the continuance of national prosperity.

16. John Shepherd, a notorious felon, executed at Tyburn.

20. Ten thousand men voted for the sea service, for the year 1725.

23. Mr. Pelham, secretary at war,

moved, that the same number of land forces should be maintained in Great Britain, as in the preceding year, namely, 18,264 men. The opposition enlarged on the danger of a standing army in a time of peace, but the motion was carried by 206 to 69.

Dec. 5. Great disorders having been committed in Wapping, by persons sheltering themselves for debt there, a bill was brought in to remedy the same.

27. GUY, THE BOOKSELLER.—Thomas Guy, esq., formerly a bookseller of London, and afterwards member of parliament for Tamworth, died, in the 81st year of his age. He amassed a fortune of nearly half a million by the sale of bibles, by the purchase of seamen's prize tickets, and by speculating in South-sea stock. He spent 200,000*l.* in building and endowing the hospital which bears his name, in Southwark. He also erected alms-houses at Tamworth, and benefited Christ's-hospital, and other charities. 80,000*l.* was to be divided among all those who could prove any relationship to him. Guy's executors were soon after incorporated by act of parliament, for the better administration of the trusts of his will.

The custom duties had increased from 1,555,000*l.* in 1720, to 1,740,000*l.* in 1723.

1725. Jan. 4. Thomas Parker, earl of Macclesfield, lord-chancellor of England, being charged with selling the places of the masters in chancery for extravagant sums, and permitting the masters to embezzle the suitors' money, resigned the great seal. He was succeeded by sir Peter King, lord-chief-justice of the common pleas, created baron of Oakham, and originally a grocer in the west of England.

6. The term of twenty-five years for opening the holy gates of the four great churches, and for obtaining the indulgences of the universal jubilee, being expired, Benedict XIII. with great state, performed the ceremony with a golden hammer at Rome.

21. Howard, earl of Suffolk, committed to the Tower by the house of peers, for granting written protections, contrary to the standing order of that house.

Feb. 2. Peter I. emperor of Russia died, aged 53, and was succeeded by his empress Catherine. He was deservedly surnamed "the Great." Into Russia he not only transplanted the arts of war and peace, manufactures, commerce, and naval science, but he also made provision for the diffusion of literature, by founding schools, colleges, an observatory, a botanic garden, museum, and printing-office.

9. A message from his majesty to the commons, acquainting them that he had reason to apprehend the suitors in the court of chancery were in danger of losing considerable sums by the insufficiency of the

masters; and that he had ordered the reports laid before him to be communicated to the house.

13. IMPEACHMENT OF MACCLESFIELD.—Sir George Oxendon moved that the earl of Macclesfield be impeached of high crimes and misdemeanors. The substance of the charges against the lord-chancellor was, that he had embezzled the estates of widows, orphans, and lunatics; that he had sold the offices of masters of chancery at an exorbitant price, leaving in their hands large sums of the suitors' money to enable them to comply with his exorbitant demands; and that in several instances he had made divers irregular orders. Mr. Pulteney moved as an amendment, that this affair might be left to the consideration of a committee. Sir William Wyndham asserted that in proceeding by way of impeachment upon reports from above, they would make a dangerous precedent, and seem to surrender one of their most valuable privileges, the inquest after state criminals. It was carried for the impeachment.

STATE OF MANNERS.—About this time was published a list of the numbers that had been prosecuted by the societies for reformation of manners, from the 1st of December, 1723, to the 1st of December, 1724, in the cities of London and Westminster, and places adjacent, namely,

For lewd and disorderly practices	1951
For keeping of bawdy-houses	29
For exercising trades on the Lord's day	600
Profane swearers	108
Drunkards	12
Common gamesters	21
For keeping gaming-houses	2
	<hr/>
	2723

The number of persons prosecuted by the societies in and near London, for 33 years past, amounted to 89,393

The number of books given away by them 400,000

Mar. 27. Duke of Devonshire declared lord president of the council, in the room of lord Carlton, deceased.

Apr. 5. The French king having determined to separate himself from the infantia of Spain, to whom he had been betrothed very young, in order to take a wife that was marriageable, she was sent back to Spain. The Spanish court in retaliation sent back to France Mademoiselle de Beaujelois, daughter of the late regent, and affianced to Don Carlos, second son of his catholic majesty; and in its eagerness for revenge offered to adjust all its differences with Austria under the sole mediation of England. The rupture of these matrimonial engagements appears to have been the prox-

imate cause of the treaty of Vienna and the new diplomatic combinations soon after formed among the European powers.

His majesty sent a message to the commons, to desire them to enable him to pay his debts due on the civil-list, which amounted to 508,367*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*, and had been contracted the last three years: this request was complied with after some warm debates.

Macclesfield put in his answer to the charges against him.

20. Royal assent given to an act for regulating elections within the city of London, and for preserving the peace, good order, and government of the said city.

A petition of Henry St. John, late viscount Bolingbroke, presented to the commons, praying, that the family estate might go according to his marriage settlement, notwithstanding his attainder; which occasioned some debate, but was carried in his favour, 231 to 113.

26. The commons sent up their replication to the earl of Macclesfield's answer to the lords; and it being moved that a day be appointed for the trial of the earl at the bar of the house, the same occasioned a debate, and afterwards a protest; many of the lords being of opinion he ought to be tried in Westminster-hall, in the most public manner; but it was carried for a trial at the bar of the house.

30. **TREATY OF VIENNA.**—A treaty of peace signed between the emperor of Germany and king of Spain, whereby they confirmed to each other such part of the Spanish dominions as they were respectively possessed of, and formed a defensive alliance. They also signed a treaty of commerce, that gave umbrage to the English and Dutch, which occasioned another treaty in opposition to it. They also signed a private treaty, in which it was suspected the emperor engaged to concur in employing force for restoring Gibraltar to Spain; to use means for placing the pretender on the British throne; and that his two daughters, the archduchesses, should be married to the infantas of Spain. Spain guaranteed the pragmatic sanction, the first power in Europe that had done so.

May 3. A bill being brought up to the house of peers, for disarming the Highlanders, occasioned a protest there; for that the disorders mentioned in the preamble were not proved: too great a power was given to the lord-lieutenants and justices of the peace; and because the behaviour of the Highlanders had of late been inoffensive.

6. The earl of Macclesfield's trial began and lasted to the 26th. The charges were fully proved, and he was sentenced to pay a fine of 30,000*l.*

14. The king allowed 1000*l.* per annum,

to encourage the presbyterian itinerant preachers in Scotland.

27. The king revived the order of the bath, thirty-eight in number including the sovereign. Mr. Robert Walpole and Mr. Thomas Coke, of Norfolk, were in the number of knights of the bath.

31. The king, after expressing in warm terms his approval of their conduct, prorogued parliament.

June 15. *Jonathan Wild*, the infamous thief-catcher, who had for many years screened from justice such criminals as obeyed his orders, and hanged multitudes of others, received sentence of death at the Old Bailey, having been convicted of receiving stolen goods, and taking a reward of the owners for returning them without discovering the robbers. The 24th instant being appointed for his execution, he took a large quantity of laudanum the night before, but brought it up again, and lived to be hanged at Tyburn the next day, though he was pelted with stones, and almost killed before he got there.

24. A tumult happened at Glasgow on account of the malt-tax. Twenty persons were killed or wounded on the occasion by the firing of the military, commanded by captain Bushel; which so exasperated the citizens, that arming themselves, they drove the captain from the city, compelling him to take refuge in the castle of Dumbarton. Bushel was afterwards tried for murder and condemned, but pardoned.

27. The earl of Macclesfield was carried to the Tower.

July 1. Peter lord King, late lord-chief-justice, sworn lord-high-chancellor of Great Britain.

A patent passed the seals about this time, for erecting a college in the island of Bermudas, for the propagation of the gospel among the Indians in America.

3. The king embarked for Hanover.

7. A treaty of peace between the emperor and king of Spain is concluded at Vienna. This treaty, with the three others concluded in April and May last, was negotiated by M. de Ripperda, a native of Holland, who from the condition of a private gentleman had been advanced, after the fall of Alberoni, to the rank of a grandee and prime minister of Spain.

16. General Wade, and the lord-advocate, having imprisoned 17 men and boys, and four women, on account of the late tumult at Glasgow, apprehended also the lord-provost and other magistrates of the city, and sent them the next day under a strong guard of dragoons to Edinburgh.

19. At their arrival near Edinburgh they were met by a vast concourse of people of all degrees, who attended them to the prison door, the magistrates being in their

coaches. After a short confinement the government thought fit to release the magistrates without bringing them to a trial.

22. The earl of Macclesfield, having paid his fine of 30,000*l.*, was discharged from imprisonment in the Tower.

Aug. 25. The French king married at Fontainebleau to princess Mary Leczinski, daughter of Stanislaus, late king of Poland.

Sept. 3. HANOVER TREATY.—A treaty of alliance concluded at Hanover between the kings of England, France, and Prussia, to counteract the alliance of Vienna. Denmark soon after joined the Hanover allies, and Russia the Vienna confederates. Prussia next August seceded from her engagement, having some personal object with the emperor; and Sweden joined first one and then the other alliance. Europe was divided into two great confederacies, having England and France at the head of one, and Austria and Spain at the head of the other. No war, however, resulted, the pacific policy of Walpole, seconded by cardinal Fleury, the new French minister, preserved the peace of Europe.

21. The parliament of Ireland returned thanks to his majesty for vacating Mr. Wood's patent for coining halfpence and farthings.

24. The French crown appeared to be near two hundred millions sterling in debt about this time, to discharge which, heavy taxes, that intolerably oppressed the people, were imposed for twelve years.

About this time, eleven of the Glasgow rioters were tried and sentenced to death; but their punishment softened into transportation by the king.

Oct. 15. The Highlanders were disarmed by general Wade.

Nov. 14. The princess Sobieski, wife to the pretender, retired into a monastery.

30. Curll, the bookseller, tried at the King's-bench bar, and convicted of publishing obscene books, tending to the corruption and depravation of manners.

Dec. The French king, by arbitrarily raising and lowering the value of the coin, causes great distress and difficulty among his subjects.

4. An order of the court of chancery, for the masters of that court to lodge the money and effects of the suitors, in their hands, in the Bank of England.

ORATOR HENLEY.—About this time John Henley, a clergyman of the established church, and better known as Orator Henley, made his appearance, and continued for thirty-five years after to interest the town by his talents and eccentricities. Being disappointed in his views of church preferment, he opened a chapel or "oratory," as he termed it, in Newport market, where he gave lectures on theological topics on Sun-

days, and other subjects on Wednesdays in every week. He struck medals for admission tickets, with a rising star for the device, and the motto *Ad Summum*, and below *Inveniam viam aut faciam*. Novelty procured him a multitude of hearers, but he was too imprudent to gain any permanent advantage from his project. His professed object was to introduce a more primitive form of religious worship by the peaceable weapons of reason, free discussion, and universal charity, but he failed to establish a regular congregation.

1726. Jan. 3. The king landed at Rye in Sussex, after a tempestuous passage.

20. Parliament opened by the king.

Feb. 19. The commons presented an address to his majesty, the principal drift of which was to assure him, that they would stand by and assist him in defence of his German dominions, if they were attacked by the emperor. The address was opposed on the ground that a war for such an object was contrary to the Act of Settlement, which was the basis of the title of the present family to the crown. It was defended by Mr. Horace Walpole, brother of the minister, and great professor of diplomacy at this time, and who obtained the name of "balance-master," from a long dull speech he delivered on the balance of power in Europe. It was carried by 285 to 107; and an address of similar import agreed to in the lords.

MALT-TAX IN SCOTLAND.—About this time an address was presented to the king from the royal boroughs in Scotland; wherein they declared, that the malt-tax was a burden too heavy for their country to bear; that their poverty, want of coin, great decay of their trade, and bad quality of their grain, were melancholy truths, too certain, and universally known; and were so many proofs of their inability to support the weight of this new tax. That this burden rendered them incapable of carrying on the fishing-trade, and such other branches of commerce and manufacture as Scotland was proper for, whereby they had hoped to improve that part of his majesty's dominions, and render themselves more able to serve his majesty; and therefore desired his majesty would grant them some relief in this particular.

Mar. 2. Several petitions were presented to the commons on the same subject.

10. A child was born this day at Lyford in Berks, whose father's name was Benjamin Loder, which when six years old was five feet high, and his arms and legs proportionably large; he at that time could easily lift one hundred weight with one hand, and half a hundred with one finger.

11. A bill was brought in, empowering mi-

nisters to compound with Mr. Richard Hampden for a debt he owed the crown, amounting to 48,000*l*. This deficiency was occasioned by his speculating in the South-sea scheme. The king recommended Hampden's petition, and the house complied with its prayer, in consideration of his great-grandfather, the famous John Hampden, who made such a noble stand against the first Charles.

18. The commons resolved, that satisfaction be made to Daniel Campbell, esq. for the damages he sustained by the rioters at Glasgow, amounting to four thousand pounds and upwards.

24. His majesty sent a message to the commons, to desire he might be enabled to increase the number of seamen already voted for this year; and make good such engagements as the exigencies of affairs may require. This occasioned a debate, and was compared to another message sent to the house in 1717, to enable his majesty to defend himself against Sweden, when the parliament granted him 250,000*l*., but could never get any account of its application. However, an address was agreed to, by 270 to 89 voices, to assure his majesty they would effectually provide for, and make good, all his expenses and engagements for the defence of the kingdom. Sir Robert Walpole had discovered such an effective mode of managing the commons, that whatever measures ministers suggested were readily acceded to by large majorities.

April 7. The South-sea company sent twenty-four ships to fish for whales in Greenland.

20. His majesty having sent a message to the commons, desiring they would enable him to increase the number of seamen already voted, this occasioned a debate in the peers, and afterwards a protest; for that this house was not consulted, which had an equal right to advise his majesty, and because the appellation of *parliament* was given to the commons separately, which could only be applied in conjunction.

May 14. The duke de Ripperda, prime minister of Spain, falling under the displeasure of king Philip, took refuge in the house of Mr. Stanhope, the English ambassador at Madrid.

16. John Ward, of Hackney, esq., having been convicted of forging a deed, was expelled the house of commons.

17. The duke de Ripperda being taken out of the English ambassador's house by force, occasions a misunderstanding between the courts of Spain and England. Ripperda made his escape out of the tower of Segovia, and sought refuge in England, where he lived three years in great splendour. But not finding his wild schemes of revenge adopted by the British court, he

transferred his services to the emperor of Morocco; and embracing the Mahometan faith, rose to the rank of prime minister. After experiencing other vicissitudes of fortune, he expired at Tetuan, in 1737, professing himself a penitent Roman-catholic.

24. The supplies being granted, partly without specific appropriation, with every thing else the court thought fit to ask, parliament was prorogued.

June 3. Admiral Hosier having been sent to America, with a squadron of men-of-war, to prevent the Spanish galleons coming to Europe, arrived at Porto Bello; whereupon the galleons unloaded their treasure again.

7. King George sends a letter to the royal boroughs of Scotland, to put them in mind of improving their fisheries and manufactures, with the money granted them for that purpose, at the union.

10. A messenger having been sent to Madrid with a letter, under the privy-seal, from his majesty to the duke of Wharton, who had entered the service of the pretender, commanding the duke to return to England; his grace being in his coach when it was delivered to him, contemptuously threw it into the street without opening it: he soon after declared himself a Roman-catholic. The duke had left England with a ruined constitution and fortune, and after a brief and extraordinary career of profligacy and extravagance, he expired at a convent near Tarragona, in the thirty-second year of his age. Pope has sketched his character with judgment. His great weakness appears to have been an indiscriminate lust of praise—of the wise and foolish, the virtuous and the base.

15. King George having sent a letter to the czarina, by sir Charles Wager, admiral of the Baltic squadron, to demand the reason of her sea-armament; and suggesting that she was in a confederacy with the pretender; the empress, in her answer, jeered the king, and told him that his fleet in the Baltic had a tendency to disturb rather than preserve the peace of the north. Catherine wanted Sleswic, or an equivalent for the duke of Holstein; and, not obtaining it, she joined the Vienna alliance.

The imperialists prohibited the importation of the English woollen manufactures into Sicily.

16. The French king discharged the duke of Bourbon from his post of prime minister, and took the reins of government into his own hands; but declared, that he would be assisted by the bishop of Frejus, (afterwards cardinal Fleury) in the administration. The king also declared, as to the favours he had to grant, he would be applied to in his own person: in a word, he would in every thing follow the example of

the late king, his great-grandfather, Louis XIV. Bourbon was sacrificed to the resentment of the court of Spain, who never forgave him sending back the infant. Upon the disgrace of this minister, the courts of France and Spain appeared to have been reconciled; and it is observable, that the British court fell out with Spain about this period, on account of the seizure of Ripperda in the house of the English ambassador.

Aug. 17. The Spaniards delivered a memorial to the English minister at Madrid, desiring to know his Britannic majesty's intentions in sending sir John Jennings with a squadron of men-of-war upon their coast.

20. The East-India company obtained a charter for incorporating their towns of Madraspatan, Bombay, and Fort William, to be governed each of them by a mayor and aldermen, who are empowered to make by-laws, and exercise criminal as well as civil jurisdiction, except in cases of high treason.

21. A dreadful earthquake at Palermo in Sicily.

Nov. 2. DEATH OF THE QUEEN.—Sophia Dorothea, queen of Great Britain, died at the castle of Ahlen, in the electorate of Hanover. She was born in 1666, and married to the king, then elector of Hanover, in 1682; by whom she had issue George Augustus, afterwards George II., born the 30th of October, 1683, and Sophia Dorothea, born the 16th of March, 1687, and married to Frederic William, king of Prussia, in 1706. The unfortunate queen never shared the throne of her husband; George I. during the whole of his reign having kept his wife confined in a Hanoverian dungeon. His conduct is ascribed to jealousy of the count Königsmark, a Swedish nobleman, who was assassinated in the electoral palace, and who in his youth had known Sophia Dorothea in the court of Zell. There are two accounts of this mysterious affair, one by lord Orford, and the other, published last year, by Dr. Cramer. Lord Orford, who, from his near relationship to the minister Walpole, was well acquainted with the secret history of this and the following reign, gives in his "Reminiscences" the following narrative:—"George I., while electoral prince, had married his cousin, the princess Dorothea, only child of the duke of Zell; a match of convenience, to reunite the dominions of the family. Though she was very handsome, the prince, who was extremely amorous, had several mistresses; which provocation, and his absence in the army of the confederates, probably disposed the princess to indulge some degree of coquetry. At that moment arrived at Hanover the famous and beautiful count Königsmark, the charms of whose person

ought not to have obliterated the memory of his vile assassination of M. Thynne. His vanity, and the beauty of the electoral princess, and the neglect under which he found her, encouraged his presumption to make his addresses to her, not covertly; and she, though believed not to have transgressed her duty, did receive them too indiscreetly. The old elector, flamed at the insolence of so stigmatized a pretender, ordered him to quit his dominions next day. The princess, surrounded by women too closely connected with her husband, and consequently enemies of the lady they injured, was persuaded by them to suffer the count to kiss her hand before his abrupt departure; and he was actually introduced by them next morning into her bedchamber before she rose. From that moment he disappeared; nor was it known what became of him, till on the death of George I., on his son, the new king's first journey to Hanover, some alterations in the palace being ordered, the body of Königsmark was discovered under the floor of the electoral princess's dressing-room; the count probably having been strangled there the instant he left her, and his body secreted. The discovery was hushed up. George II. entrusted the secret to his wife, queen Caroline, who told it to my father: but the king was too tender of the honour of his mother to utter it to his mistress; nor did lady Suffolk ever hear of it till I informed her of it several years afterwards. The disappearance of the count made his murder suspected, and various reports of the discovery of his body have of late years been spread, but not with the authentic circumstances."—*Lord Orford's Works*, iv. 280-1. Dr. Cramer's narrative, in his "Memoirs of the countess Maria Aurora of Königsmark," published at Leipsic, in 1836, confirms the previous impression that the princess was innocent, but indiscreet in her acquaintance with Königsmark. The executive part of the tragedy appears to have been performed by the electoral prince himself and the *Hoff fourier* or *court-quartermaster*: they first poniarded, next cut off the count's head, secreting the body in "a vault." After this George separated from the electress, who for the remainder of her life was imprisoned, under the title of the duchess of Halle. Attempts were repeatedly made by the electoral family to effect a reunion betwixt her and her consort, all which she indignantly rejected. It is said (*For. Quart. Rev.* No. 37) that, after that consort had ascended the English throne, a similar proposal was made to the princess by some influential persons in this country, to which she replied, "If I am guilty, I am not worthy to be your queen; if I am innocent, your king is not worthy to be my husband."

1727. Jan. 17. Parliament opened with a long and elaborate speech, read by the lord-chancellor, informing them of the secret and offensive alliance concluded between the emperor and Spain; that the placing the pretender on the British throne was one of the secret articles of the treaty; that Russia had been concerned in the invasion, had not she been prevented by the British fleet in the Baltic; that the Spanish minister was recalled abruptly, and had left a memorial behind him little short of a declaration of war; that the king of Spain was actually assembling an army in the neighbourhood of Gibraltar, but the real intention was the invasion of England. The speech touched on all these points, which at this period were the stirring themes of popular excitement,—the balance of power in Europe, the security of British commerce, the designs of a popish pretender, the present happy establishment, the religion, liberties, and properties of a protestant people; and concluding with requesting liberal supplies, and that they might, as last year, be left at the disposition of the crown. The ministerial address, in answer to the speech, was carried in the commons by 251 to 81.

23. Twenty thousand men were voted for the sea service, and 4*l.* a man per month for maintaining them. For the land service 26,383 men were voted, and 885,494*l.* for their maintenance. The total of land forces, including 10,000 men in Ireland and foreign garrisons, was about 40,000, exclusive of 12,000 Hessians in British pay.

27. Four shillings in the pound land-tax voted by the commons.

Feb. 6. A motion in the commons for papers, tending to show that a promise had been made to restore Gibraltar, is negatived by 204 to 99.

7. A motion that copies might be laid before the house of such memorials, or representations, from Denmark or Sweden, as induced his majesty to send a squadron of ships last year to the Baltic, at so great an expense, negatived by 196 to 79.

13. A subsidy voted to the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel.

14. The king, in answer to an address of the commons, informs them that it is impossible without detriment to the public service to communicate the particulars of the expenditure of a sum of 125,000*l.*, which is charged in the public accounts as expended for securing the trade of the kingdom, and preserving the peace of Europe. In consequence of the unlimited votes of credit passed by the commons in 1726 and 1727, it appears that the sum of 435,000*l.* was expended during these two years in *secret services*.

15. Ferdinand Farnese, duke of Parma,

died, and was succeeded by his brother Don Antonio Farnese.

22. The Spaniards, having invested Gibraltar, opened the trenches before it this day.

Advice came to England that admiral Hosier had been obliged to retire from Porto-Bello to Jamaica with his squadron, on account of the great mortality among the seamen; but intended to put to sea again when he had remanned his ships. The orders of this brave officer were so restrictive and equivocal that he was deprived of all liberty of action. He died of a broken heart, or fell, with most of his men, the victim of a destructive climate. The ships also were said to be ruined by the worms, and loud complaints were made in England of the waste of men and lives in this disastrous expedition. Smollett says it was "a mean piratical scheme to rob the court of Spain of its expected treasure, even while a peace subsisted between the two countries."

The office of registrar of the Court of Chancery granted to Charles duke of St. Alban's for three lives.

25. The Swedes accede to the treaty of Hanover, and have a subsidy granted them of 50,000*l.* per annum.

Mar. 4. Part of the flotilla arrived at Cadiz with eight millions of pieces of eight on board; and, a few days after, the rest of the flotilla arrived in the ports of Spain with ten millions more.

M. de Palm, the emperor's resident, ordered to depart the kingdom, having two days before presented in Latin a memorial to his majesty, wherein he tells him that in his speech at the opening of the parliament he had declared several things as undoubted truths, some of which were strained to a wrong sense, some very distant from the emperor's intentions, and others absolutely void of all foundation; principally, that imaginary alliance which in the speech is called offensive. And as to the secret article, said to be made in favour of the pretender, his imperial majesty affirms that there exists no secret article or convention whatever, which contains, or can tend to prove, the least tittle of that assertion.

Expresses were sent from the court of Spain to all the seaports of that kingdom to seize the effects of the British subjects residing in Spain.

11. The equestrian statue of king George in Grosvenor-square very much defaced, and a libel left at the place.

20. DEATH OF NEWTON.—Sir Isaac Newton, master of the Mint, president of the Royal Society, and one of the most celebrated philosophers and mathematicians in Europe, died, being 85 years of age. Sir Isaac had been master of the Mint since the year 1699, and it was prior to this ap-

pointment that he made those wonderful discoveries in optics, fluxions, and the laws of the universe, which have immortalised his name. He left an estate of 32,000*l.*, which, as he died intestate, became the property of his legal heirs, the descendants of his sister Mrs. Conduit, having himself led a life of celibacy. Flamsteed's "Memoirs and Papers," and some other publications, have recently thrown a new light on the personal history and character of this great master of the exact sciences. Newton appears at one time to have laboured under an aberration of intellect, and he did not always preserve that equanimity of mind, and absence of literary jealousy, which have been commonly imputed to him.

23. John Conduit, esq., member of parliament for Whitchurch, appointed master of the mint.

28. A complaint made that several post letters, directed to members of parliament, had been intercepted, and taken out of the boxes appointed for the same at the door of the house.

Letters of reprisals granted against the Spaniards.

The body of Sir Isaac Newton lay in state in the Jerusalem-chamber, and was buried from thence in Westminster-abbey.

Apr. 7. Chavigny, the French minister, at the general diet at Ratisbon presented a declaration to the diet, importing, That the preparations which were making in France were only for the preservation of peace, and not to invade the territories of Germany; that the report, as if the king of France's ambassador at the Porte had solicited the Turks to come to resolutions against the peace of the empire, was a calumny. The imperial commissioners at the diet were highly offended at this declaration, and published, a few days after, an imperial decree, full of invectives against the steps taken by the courts of Great Britain and France; particularly against his Britannic majesty's speech to his parliament. Isaacle Heup, the British minister at Ratisbon, delivered the next day to the diet a declaration of the same import as Chavigny's, which raised a great ferment among the imperialists.

David Collier, earl of Portmore, governor of Gibraltar, arrived at that place with reinforcements, that raised the garrison to 6000 men, so that this place had nothing to fear from the attempts of the Spaniards.

12. Warm debates in the commons on the vote of credit and non-appropriation of the supplies. The same subject caused a high debate and strong protest in the lords on the 17th and 18th instant. But ministers, with their large majorities, carried every measure they wished.

16. A treaty of alliance between Den-

mark, Great Britain, and France signed at Copenhagen.

28. Sir John Norris sailed with a squadron of men-of-war for the Baltic.

May 6. Catherine I., empress of Russia, died of drinking tokay, in the 39th year of her age, and was succeeded by Peter, grandson of Peter the Great, born the 22nd of October, 1715. Catherine, who was the daughter of a peasant, was married to Peter I. in 1712; and such was her influence over him, that in 1724 he raised her to the imperial rank. Her government was chiefly directed by prince Menzikoff, whose mistress she was when the emperor saw and became enamoured of her youth and beauty.

15. The king prorogues parliament after acknowledging their zeal, liberality, and despatch.

20. *PEACE OF PARIS.*—Notwithstanding the new alliances formed, mutual recriminations and preparations for war, the preliminary articles for a general pacification were signed at Paris, by the ministers of the emperor, the king of Great Britain, the French king, and the States-general. This happy termination of existing differences was chiefly effected by the mediatorial interposition of the king of France, and the aversion of the powers at variance to a war that might again embroil Europe. By the preliminaries, the emperor agreed that all commerce from the Austrian Netherlands to the East Indies shall be suspended for seven years. That all privileges of commerce which the English and French nations, and the subjects of the States-general have heretofore, by virtue of treaties, enjoyed, as well in Europe as in the Indies, shall be restored to that usage and regulation as was stipulated with each of them by treaties antecedent to the year 1725. A cessation of hostilities was agreed to, and it was settled that a congress should be formed at Aix-la-Chapelle, where the rights of the contracting powers were to be determined.

May 25. The young czar of Muscovy was espoused to the princess Mary, eldest daughter of prince Menzikoff, his prime-minister; at which the council of regency were so incensed that they prevailed on the czar to banish Menzikoff and his daughter to Siberia.

June 3. There being a prospect of general peace, and the king not having for two years visited Germany, he embarked at Greenwich for that purpose.

10. *DEATH OF THE KING.*—The king landed at Vaert in Holland on the 7th instant, and proceeded from thence to Utrecht by land, being attended by the Dutch guards through the territories of the States. He arrived at Delden on Friday the 9th in-

stant, about 11 o'clock at night, in all appearance in perfect health. He ate his supper, and, among other things, part of a melon. Setting out about three the next morning, he had not travelled two hours before he felt some griping pains, and being come to Linden, where his dinner was provided, could eat nothing. He was let blood, and had such remedies as were thought proper given him. Being desirous to reach Hanover, he bid his people drive on with all speed; and falling into a lethargic paralysis, he said to a gentleman in the carriage, "*C'est fait de moi.*" At 10 at night he arrived at the palace of his brother, the duke of York, at Osnaburg; but his lethargy increasing, he expired about midnight. George I. was in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and reigned over Great Britain twelve years, ten months, and ten days. The king was of middle stature, plain in his dress and manner. His issue and marriage with Sophia Dorothea have been mentioned, on the death of that princess in the preceding November.

COURT OF GEORGE I.

Courts are seldom exemplary for moral purity, but the licentiousness of that of England was aggravated by the dissoluteness of German manners imported in the train of George I. But the new irregularities differed from those prevalent in the reign of Charles II. They were less open and riotous—they were not paraded at fairs and races, in the playhouses and at taverns, but kept within the precincts of the palace. This may have been an accidental circumstance, originating in the advanced age and retired habits of the king, who generally tried to avoid the gaze of his subjects; so that if he went to the opera, it was in a sedan-chair, and when he got there, took refuge in the box of the maids of honour, seated behind one of his mistresses. In consequence the concubinage of this reign was not greatly corruptive by public obtrusion, and appears to have given little offence to the community. It is probable, indeed, that only vague rumours had reached the people of the situation of the unhappy queen Dorothea, of the fatal catastrophe by which it was preceded, and of the courtizans who followed the king from Hanover. The secret history of every age is mostly reserved for the next generation; and it is only in the Works of lord Orford, and the Letters of lady Mary Wortley Montagu, and other posterior publications, that we find unrolled the scandalous chronicle of the court of St. James's.

George I. was accompanied to England by three ministers and as many favourite ladies. His ministers were Bothmar, who

had been the king's agent in England in queen Anne's reign—Berrstorf, who was opposed to the acceptance of the crown, and jealous of the superiority of England—and Robotun, who had been private secretary to William III. His mistresses were mademoiselle Schulenberg, madame Kilmansegg and the countess Platen.

Madlle. Schulenberg, created duchess of Kendal, was about the king's age, and had "lived in that figure" at Hanover forty years, without meddling with the affairs of the electorate, content with the small pension he allowed her and the "honor of his visit when he had nothing else to do, which happened very often." She was lodged in St. James's palace, and said to be united to the king by a left-handed marriage—a kind of transaction which is marriage in the church and concubinage in law. This lady seems to have been a sort of housekeeper to the king; presiding over his evening parties, consisting of the Germans who formed his familiar society, a few English ladies, and fewer Englishmen.

Madame Kilmansegg was passed forty, and is described by lady Mary as "both luxurious and generous, devoted to her pleasures, and seemed to have taken lord Rochester's resolution of avoiding all sorts of self-denial. She had a greater vivacity in conversation than ever I knew in a German of either sex. She loved reading, and had a taste of all polite learning. Her humour was easy and sociable. Her constitution inclined her to gallantry."* But the "best-beloved mistress of the king," according to the same authority, "was the beautiful countess of Platen," created countess of Darlington. She had a daughter, Lady Howe, by the king, decorously called her "niece." Mr. Secretary Craggs, the friend of Pope, was the reputed gallant of the countess. His father had been footman to lady Mary Mordaunt, and confidential agent of the duke of Marlborough in his amours and money affairs. Both the Craggs were speculators in South-sea stock, as well as the duchess of Kendal and her nieces, as will be seen by reference to the Occurrences (ante p. 365). Neither of the Craggs long survived the disappointment and exposure of the South-sea affair. It is of young Craggs, who seems to have been both amiable and athletic, that lady Mary relates the ludicrous adventure of being carried up stairs "like a sack of wheat," and left breathless in the royal presence.

The amorous liaisons of George I. were very numerous: besides those mentioned, lord Orford states that he was about forming a new connexion with Miss Brett, when he was carried off by an apoplectic stroke.

* Lord Wharnccliffe's Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, i. 110.

Not living with the queen, his court naturally became the resort of the prominent licentiousness of his own and former reigns. It is related of the witty lady Dorchester (Orford's Works, iv. 316), the mistress of James II., that happening to meet the duchess of Portsmouth and lady Orkney at the drawing-room of George I., she exclaimed "God! who could have thought that we three *w*—should have met here?" Lady Orkney was the favourite mistress of king William, and Dean Swift says "the wisest woman he ever knew."

It was hardly possible that the occurrences of this reign would be intelligible without a brief advertence to its secret history. The mistresses of princes have often more influence on public measures than their wives. Lord Halifax is described as seeking the treasurer's staff by furnishing madame Kilmansegg with "money and a lover,"—Paul Methuen, a young and handsome lord of the treasury*. Such practices and the conduct of George I. require to be judged by a moral standard different from the present. The courts of the Continent were at this period places of gross debauchery and atrocious crimes. The treatment of queen Dorothea, and the tragical end of count Königsmark, himself an assassin, tolerated in the electoral court, are occurrences strangely repulsive to modern notions. All Europe would shudder at such a judicial sacrifice as that ascribed to Peter the Great. Christina of Sweden ordered the murder of her secretary in the palace of Fontainebleau, without the French authorities taking any cognizance of the affair, though of public notoriety, or the ex-queen being expelled from France. In England such crimes could not have been perpetrated with impunity. Still, though fast-days and thanksgiving days were much more in vogue than at present, manners were more openly indecorous and licentious. Most men of letters either had kept mistresses, or lived on terms of intimacy with those of others. Pope and Martha Blount have always been suspected, and it is well known he was audacious enough to make a "declaration" to lady Mary Wortley Montagu. Congreve was understood to have been the gallant of Henrietta, duchess of Marlborough, who was vain of the connexion. Prior, who made himself generally agreeable, has been reproached with spending his nights with "a poor little alehouse-keeper's wife." Dean Swift's amours were disgusting, being both selfish and sensual.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

1 Geo. I., stat. 2, c. 5. For preventing

* Lord Wharncliffe's Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu, i. 116.

tumults and riotous assemblies, and the more effectual punishing of rioters.

C. 6. To restrain waggoners, carriers and others from drawing any carriage with more than four horses in length.

C. 14. Militia act; and for obliging an annual account to be made of trophy money.

C. 18. For preventing fresh fish taken by foreigners from being imported; for the preservation of the fry of fish; for allowing the import of lobsters and turbot in foreign bottoms; and for the preservation of salmon in England.

C. 20. For discouraging disaffection in Scotland.

C. 38. *Septennial Act*; for repealing the triennial provision of 6 and 7 W. and M. c. 2, s. 3, and enabling parliaments to sit seven years.

C. 48. To encourage the planting of timber-trees, and prevent the burning of woods.

C. 55. Obliging papists to register their names and real estates.

C. 56. Disabling any person from being chosen a member or sitting in the house of commons who has a pension for any number of years from the crown.

3 Geo. I., c. 10. For better levying the tenths of the clergy.

C. 15. For better regulating the office of sheriff, and ascertaining their fees.

C. 21. Allowing the export* of Irish linen to the plantations.

4 Geo. I., c. 11. For punishing burglary and robbery, and exporters of wool.

C. 1. *Private Act*; enabling George Bubb, esq., (afterwards lord Melcomb, the author of the Diary,) to change his surname to Doddington.

5 Geo. I., c. 4. For strengthening the Protestant interest.

C. 27. To prevent the seducing of artificers.

6 Geo. I., c. 5. For better securing the dependency of Ireland on the crown of England.

7 Geo. I., c. 7. To encourage the woolen and silk manufactures, and for more effectually employing the poor by prohibiting the use of all printed, painted, or stained calicos in apparel, household stuff, or furniture.

C. 12. For employing the manufacturers, and encouraging the consumption of raw silk and mohair yarn, by prohibiting the wearing of buttons and button-holes made of cloth, serge, or other stuffs.

8 Geo. I., c. 16. For taking off the duty on salt used in the curing of white herrings.

9 Geo. I., c. 7. For amending the laws relative to the settlement, employment and relief of the poor.

C. 28. For abolishing the privileges of the Mint in Southwark.

10 Geo. I., c. 17. For preventing theft and rapine on the northern borders of England.

11 Geo. I., c. 24. For regulating the manufacture of cloth in the West Riding of Yorkshire.

C. 28. For regulating buildings, and preventing mischief by fire in the metropolis.

12 Geo. I., c. 12. Regulating the sale of beer in the metropolis.

13 Geo. I., c. 23. For preventing disputes respecting wages in the woollen manufacture, and limiting time of prosecutions when wages are paid otherwise than in money.

C. 24. For preventing frauds in the dyeing trade.

TAXES, REVENUE, AND DEBT.

Some financial events occurred in this reign deserving of notice. By the annual land-tax bill the estates of papists and nonjurors were taxed double. But not satisfied with imposing that burthen, the parliament, in 1722, laid the additional sum of 100,000*l.* upon their real and personal property, and to prevent evasion, specific sums were assessed upon each county and upon some of the cities of the kingdom. The tax notwithstanding produced only 96,000*l.*

The prodigality of ministers in the management of the civil-list revenue was such that a great debt accumulated. In order to procure some assistance for discharging it without imposing any new aid for that purpose, two companies, called the Royal Exchange and London Assurance companies, were established, each of which agreed to pay 300,000*l.*, for the use of the king. This was subsequently reduced to 150,000*l.* each.

The customs, excise, and stamps increased, but not materially, during this tranquil period. At the time of the king's death, the public revenue produced, on a medium of four years, as follows:—

	£.
Customs	1,530,361
Excise	1,927,354
Stamps	132,665
Duty on houses and windows	131,011
Hackney coaches and chairs	9,523
Hawkers and pedlars	8,055
6 <i>d.</i> per pound on places and pensions	31,524
First-fruits and tenths	16,437
Post-office	75,545
Salt duty	185,505
Small branches of the civil-list revenues	55,892
Taxes under the name of the general fund	58,755
Total appropriated revenue	£4,162,627

	£.
Brought forward	4,162,627
Land-tax at 4 <i>s.</i>	2,000,000
Malt, 6 <i>d.</i> per bushel	750,000
Total	£6,912,627

Exclusive of 150,000*l.* for deficiencies in the malt and land-tax in 1726.

A financial operation was carried into effect in 1716, which reduced the interest of the public debt. All those taxes which had from time to time been granted for the payment of various annuities were at once made perpetual, and directed to be paid into three great funds. The interest of the public debt was reduced from six per cent. to five. And whatever surpluses might remain after paying the reduced interest were ordered to be thrown into a fourth fund, called the *sinking fund*, because it was designed to pay off the principal and interest of such debt as had been contracted prior to 1716.

By this operation the interest was reduced, while the capital of the debt remained at nearly the same amount as at the accession of George I. The following is a statement of principal and interest on the 31st of December, 1714 and 1727:—

PRINCIPAL.	INTEREST.
1714—£53,681,076	£2,811,904
1727—£52,092,235	£2,363,564

COMMERCE AND SHIPPING.

The foreign disputes of George I.'s reign were short and unexpensive, and little interrupted the progress of commerce. Capital appears to have been adequate to the wants of trade, as the mercantile rate of interest fell to three per cent., and government seldom borrowed at more than four. Several impolitic restraints on the export trade of the country were abolished. The free export of British-made linen was allowed in 1717; and four years after, an act was passed abolishing all custom duties on the exportation of any goods or merchandise of the produce or manufacture of Great Britain, except on alum, lead, tin, coals, and some other articles of less importance; while all sorts of drugs and foreign articles used in dyeing were admitted duty free.

Of domestic manufactures those of iron, brass, and copper, were considered the third in extent, and *said* (Chalmers' Estimate, 107) to employ 230,000 persons. The silk manufacture, which had received a powerful impulse from the immigration of French protestants, continued to prosper. In 1719 the first mill for throwing silk was erected at Derby, by Sir Thomas Lombe, and three years after the annual value of this manu-

facture was raised to 700,000*l.* Lombe, who had become acquainted with his machinery in Italy, received a parliamentary reward of 14,000*l.* for the public service he had rendered by its introduction into this country.

The year 1720 is memorable for the South Sea scheme, by which the nation was diverted from the regular pursuits of industry to projects of every imaginable description. As the rise, progress and termination of this national infatuation have been detailed in the *Occurrences*, further notice of it is unnecessary. It was the first of those monetary crises which subsequent events will show to be of almost periodical occurrence, and though extremely disastrous in their consequences, never impose any lasting check on speculative avidity.

There was no material increase in mercantile shipping. Mr. Chalmers gives the average tonnage of the vessels that cleared outwards in the three first and three last years of the reign of George I. From 1713–15, the average amount of tonnage of English ships outwards was 421,431; of foreign 26,573 : value of cargoes 7,696,575*l.* From 1726–28, the average was 432,852 tons, English, and 23,651 tons foreign; value of cargoes, 7,891,739*l.*

Men of Letters.

Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun, an able political writer and Scots patriot, 1653–1716. Tracts and some of his speeches are published, in one volume octavo, entitled “*The Political Works of Andrew Fletcher, esq.*” He had been a pupil of bishop Burnet, and as a mode of providing for the vagrant poor of Scotland, recommended the adoption of a system of predial slavery; a scheme which, probably, originated in his too classical admiration of the freedom of the ancient republics.

Robert South, celebrated for his “*Sermons*,” 11 vols. 8vo., and his controversy with Dr. Sherlock on the Trinity; 1633–1716.

Simon Ockley, an eminent Orientalist, 1678–1720. “*The History of the Saracens*,” 2 vols. 8vo.; “*Life of Hai Ebdn Yorkdan*”; “*Introductio ad Linguas Orientales*.”

Thomas Parnell, essayist and author of “*The Hermit*,” 1679–1717.

George Farquhar, a clever dramatic writer, 1678–1707. “*The Beaux Stratagem*,” &c.

Matthew Prior, poet, and political writer, 1664–1721.

Joseph Addison, a popular, but rather declining name in English literature, 1672–1719. “*The Spectator*”; “*Cato*”; “*Defence of the Christian Religion*”; “*The Freeholder*”; “*Dialogues on Medals*.”

Nicholas Rowe, eminent dramatist and

poet, 1673–1718. “*Tamerlane*”; “*Jane Shore*”; “*Lucan’s Pharsalia*.”

Sir John Vanbrugh, architect and successful dramatist, 1672–1726. “*The Provoked Wife*”; “*The Confederacy*.”

Dr. Gilbert Burnet, a celebrated English prelate and writer, 1643–1715. “*History of the Reformation in England*”; “*History of his Own Times*,” first published by his son; “*Life and Death of the Earl of Rochester*”; “*Exposition of the thirty-nine Articles*.”

Sir Isaac Newton, the most celebrated of natural philosophers, 1642–1719. “*Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia*,” 1683; “*Arithmetica Universalis*,” 1707. These were preceded by valuable papers in the *Philosophical Transactions*, communicating the most important discoveries in optics, fluxions, &c. A complete edition of sir Isaac Newton’s works was published by Dr. Horsley, Lond. 1779, 5 vols. 4to. Sir Isaac left behind him an immense mass of unpublished manuscripts relative to chronology, church history, &c., which after his death were examined by a committee of the royal society; but none were thought worth printing except his “*Observations upon the prophecies of Daniel and the Apocalypse*.”

John Flamsteed, a celebrated practical astronomer, to whose elaborate tables sir Isaac Newton was much indebted; 1646–1719. “*On the true and apparent Diameters of all the Planets*,” 1673; “*Ephemerides*,” 1674; “*Historia Cœlestis Britannica*,” a posthumous work, 3 vols. folio.

State of the Poor.

The distress occasioned by a succession of bad seasons, the decay of trade, and the impoverishing wars of William III. and queen Anne, attracted attention to the destitute state of the poor. In 1697 the celebrated John Locke, in his capacity of one of the commissioners of the board of trade, drew up a report on the state of the poor, in which he expressed an opinion that one half of those who receive parish aid are able to get their livelihood. He recommended a stricter enforcing of the vagrant laws, and the establishing of working schools for the employing of those who are able but unwilling to labour.

The year 1698 was signalised by the establishment of Charity Schools for the instruction of children who could not otherwise obtain the benefits of education. They originated in the benevolence of a few individuals in London, and speedily became great favourites with the community. Besides instructing children in reading, writing, and ciphering, they also clothed them; apprenticed the boys to trades, and prepared the girls for domestic service. The trustees

of charity schools formed themselves into a voluntary association in 1700, and formed rules for their better regulation.

In 1704 the celebrated Daniel Defoe published an address to parliament, entitled "Giving alms no charity," in which he lays down the following positions:—There is in England more labour than hands to perform it; and, consequently, a want of people, not of employment. 2. No man of sound limbs and senses can be poor, merely for want of work. 3. All workhouses, corporations, and charities for employing the poor, and setting them to work, are public nuisances which *increase the poor*. That there is abundance of employment, he proves by the difficulty of enlisting men for the army. He considers the improvidence of the poor a principal cause of their wretchedness. "We are," says he, "the most *lazy diligent* people in the world: there is nothing more frequent than for an Englishman to work till he has got his pocket full of money, and then go and be idle or perhaps drunk till it is all gone." Defoe's observations on the tendency of employing the poor in workhouses, being to lessen employment out of them, appear unanswerable, and have formed the staple of all the arguments subsequently employed on the same subject. It is, however, justly observed by Mr. Ruggles, that, although Defoe pretends that he could propose a regulation of the poor which would put a stop to poverty, beggary, parish assessments, and the like; he waves the performance of his promise, for this very inadequate reason; because he will not "presume to lead a body so august, so wise, and so capable, as the honourable house of commons," to whom his treatise is addressed.

Only one statute of importance, affecting the poor, was passed in the reign of George I. To check the facility with which justices had granted orders for parochial relief, the 9th Geo. I. c. 7 enacts, that no person shall be relieved, till oath be made before

a justice, of reasonable cause, and till the applicant has applied to a vestry, or two overseers, and been refused relief, and the justice has summoned the overseers to show cause why such relief was not given. It also provides that the parish officers, with the consent of the major part of the parishioners, may purchase or hire any house in the parish, and contract with persons for the *lodging, employing, and keeping* of poor persons. Many parishes immediately availed themselves of the power to farm out their poor, granted by the act.

Immediately after the introduction of the WORKHOUSE SYSTEM, such was the aversion of the poor to the confinement and employment it subjected them to, that the number of claimants for parish aid was, in most places, reduced a half. Besides reducing the number of paupers, the workhouses appear *at first* to have maintained them at a much lower rate than they could be supported by weekly pensions at their own houses. Before the erection of a workhouse at Hampstead, in the year 1727, the poor received from 2s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. each person, in out-pensions; in the house they cost about two shillings a week each person. Of the usual expense of maintaining a pauper in the reign of George I. an estimate may be formed from the following particulars:

At Hanslope, in Buckinghamshire, in 1724, the average cost of the diet, lodging, and maintenance of each person in the workhouse was 1s. 6d. weekly.

At Westham, in Essex, the average maintenance of each person for a year in the workhouse was five pounds.

The diet in Stroud Workhouse cost 1s. 8½d. a week each person.

In St. George's, Hanover-square, in 1730, 154 poor were lodged and dieted four weeks for 55l. 1s. 7d., or nearly 1s. 9½d. weekly for each.

In St. Giles's, Bloomsbury, the diet of a pauper in 1727 cost 1s. 7¼d. a week.

GEORGE II. A.D. 1727 TO 1760.

THE introduction to the reign of George I. would in its chief features apply to his successor. Both princes were foreigners by birth, language, habits, and sentiments. In their personal qualities, in honesty and tenacity of purpose, in a love of justice and aversion to tyrannic violence, in parsimoniousness of disposition, in subserviency to factious and venal ministers, in German predilections, in busy meddling with and championship of neighbouring states, there are between them no points of contrast. It is only therefore the events and occurrences of this reign, not the character of the prince, that call for specific delineation. Individually the king

was a *yeoman*, choleric and sturdy, illiterate and tasteless, of narrow and inveterate prejudices, without any prominent excellence or defect in intellect or manners to remove him from the ordinary level of humanity; and it is the adventitious circumstance of being the sovereign of three kingdoms that renders him an historical personage.

In the comparatively tranquil period of half a century the country gradually recovered from the exhausting wars of king William and queen Anne. Of the thirty-three years of the present reign only thirteen were years of war, the remainder of peace and prosperity; and the hostilities which twice interrupted the progress of the community neither seemed to originate in any imperative claim of national honour or advantage.

The *first* war of George II. began with Spain in 1739; it continued with that power singly during four years, and then became a continental war of more general hostilities, and was concluded by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748. This war was without adequate cause. Ostensibly the protection of British commerce, and the vindication of the national honour insulted by the *guarda-costas* of Spain, were the pretexts for hostilities. But these differences might have been amicably adjusted, had not the turbulent spirit of the people, satiated by the enjoyments of a long peace, been inflamed by the artifices of a parliamentary opposition, who saw in the advent of war the downfall of the pacific administration of Sir Robert Walpole. Such was the clamour raised on the alleged outrages perpetrated by the Spaniards on our ships and seamen that the minister, contrary to his better judgment, was precipitated into hostilities; and as the war was hastily begun it was ingloriously concluded. Our Debt was considerably augmented, but except crippling the navy of France, and supporting the succession of Maria Theresa to the imperial throne, no object was gained. Even the right of search, which was the chief, if not the only ground of the contest with Spain, was conceded to that kingdom, or at least not mentioned at the peace.

It ought however to be recorded to the credit of the country that we adhered to the Pragmatic Sanction, and were the only European power that had the good faith to observe that famous German edict. Prussia unfairly attacked the young queen, and in utter disregard of their engagements with her father the emperor Charles VI., France, Spain, Sardinia and Bavaria, joined in the confederacy. It was an instructive instance of the inutility of those treaties of guarantee, in which so much diplomacy is often wasted to bind nations contrary to their passions or their interests.

The *next* was a colonial war. It began in 1755, about the respective boundaries of France and England in America, and was protracted into the next reign. Though frivolous in origin, and disastrous in its early progress, it terminated triumphantly. Canada was conquered from the French and annexed to England; their settlements in Africa and Asia destroyed; and the foundation of a vast empire laid in the East by the courage of Clive, Watson, Pococke, Lawrence, Coote, and other able and enterprising British officers. It was only in this contest England discovered her strength. Under the prudent ministry of Walpole her resources during a lengthened peace had been steadily accumulating, and now that they were directed by the energies of the first William Pitt her might was felt in every corner of the globe. Still she could not boast of continental victories, neither in this nor the former war. At Fontenoy her honour was saved but the battle lost. The French, when again opposed to the duke of Cumberland twelve years after, did not repeat the error which saved the English monarch at Dettingen. By superior generalship they compelled his Highness to conclude the ignominious

convention of Cloister Seven; the disgrace of which Pitt tried to retrieve by a breach of faith in evading the terms of the capitulation. Our ally, the king of Prussia, after the most extraordinary vicissitudes of fortune, was driven from his capital and all but annihilated at the close of the present reign.

The relations of George II. with this prince were singular. In the former war he was our enemy, the gallant queen of Hungary the popular idol, and the great Frederick, persecuted with every term of opprobrium: in the latter the philosopher-king became our "magnanimous ally," and every year the populace of London commemorated his birth-day by fire-works and illuminations. The contradictory objects of the two continental wars have exposed our foreign policy to severe animadversion: in the first we sought the aggrandisement—in the second the abasement of the house of Austria; and these conflictive results were sought to be justified on the pretext of maintaining the balance of power in Europe. But by what mode the advance of Prussia from insignificance into a primary state could preserve the exact European poise, on which England's salvation was represented to depend, remained an unsolved riddle.

England being the umpire, or European constable, had formed an indispensable condition of foreign policy since the accession of king William. Contrary, however, to the legitimate function of our assumed office, our meddling was more frequently the cause of national quarrels being fomented or at least protracted, than of the general peace being maintained. Notwithstanding the enormous sacrifices our foreign interventions had imposed on the nation, the system had never once been abandoned since the revolution. In the present reign Wolfenbuttel, Hesse Cassel, and other petty states were kept constantly in the pay of England, each stipulating to furnish a contingent of troops at our bidding. These subsidy-treaties were unceasingly denounced by the party in opposition; they were the great theme of popular vituperation; but no sooner did whig, tory, or hybrid attain power, than they followed the course of their predecessors. It was, in fact, the secret of royal favour. The indulgence of the king's conceit about the Germanic balance was a principal means by which Walpole so long maintained his authority; and the Leicester-house coterie, though while out of place they reprobated Walpole's policy, no sooner superseded him than they employed the same talisman; with this difference, that what was before chiefly the idol of the king and his courtiers, was made, by the eloquence of Pitt, the idol of the nation.

The REBELLION of 1745 forms an interesting episode in the military events of this reign. It was a generous effort for the unworthy scion of an unfortunate but unimprovable race. In 1741, soon after the breaking out of the Spanish war, the leading Jacobites held a meeting at Edinburgh, where they formed an association to restore the Stuarts*. It was signed by seven persons, in imitation of the seven who signed the famous invitation to the prince of Orange in 1688. Among them were, James Drummond, called the duke of Perth, Cameron of Lochiel, sir James Campbell, and the faithless lord Lovat, who in the rising of 1715 had made himself conspicuous by his zealous services in behalf of the electoral dynasty. Without foreign aid, success in this desperate enterprise was hardly within the limits of probability. It was more like a spirited irruption of marauders, causing momentary terror, than an organised invasion for the overthrow of a powerful kingdom. The established government was unpo-

* Lord John Russell's *Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe*, ii. 221.

pular from its corruptions, and the reigning family from its German interests and repulsive demeanour; but its sway was mild and constitutional; and it is evident, from the numerous voluntary associations formed to resist the insurgents, that the people were too thoroughly Protestant and enlightened to seek a remedy for existing grievances in the intolerance and despotism of a popish sovereign. Thirty years had elapsed since the former attempt; in the interval had arisen a new pretender and a new generation, bound by weaker ties and recollections: add to which the fact that no large section (either lay or clerical), even of the Tories, were now hardy enough to maintain the exploded doctrine of indefeasible legitimacy, and there is enough to account for the general indifference with which this ill-concerted expedition was received. It will be seen from the list of executions and forfeitures in the Occurrences, that many Highland chiefs, who gallantly staked their lives and fortunes in the cause, were involved in its disastrous issue.

Notwithstanding the ill success of 1715 and 1745, the duke de Choiseul, in 1770, projected another attempt to restore the exiled family*. But Charles Edward had then become enervated by his vices, and offered to the world a very humiliating spectacle of fallen greatness. He was indeed, as well as his father, less worthy of respect than the contemporary Brunswick kings. Without absolutely wanting capacity or courage, both princes gave evidence of their paternity, "by constantly resisting the counsels of wise men, and yielding to those of priests†."

The constitutional events of this reign were not of prominent interest. Whig ascendancy continued, and public men were divided only by struggles for power, not the conflicting claims of prerogative and legislation, the boundaries of which had been settled. A longer residence in England had made George II. more familiar with our language and constitution than his predecessor; still he was so much of a stranger as to be very dependent on the ministers assigned him by a parliamentary majority, and seems to have been generally indifferent to any question of government beyond the interest of his electoral dominions, which he pertinaciously stood up for, and successfully promoted, by the successive agency of his chief servants, Walpole, Pulteney, Pelham, Newcastle, Granville, and Pitt, the future earl of Chatham.

Both the executive and popular branches of the constitution acquired strength. A standing army, in peace, of 16,000 or 17,000 men had now become an accredited portion of the public establishments. The Scotch rebellion, the prevalence of disaffection, and the absurd fear of a descent by the French in flat-bottomed boats afforded plausible reasons for the maintenance of this unconstitutional force. But some men of independent principles tried to supersede the regular army by a national militia, under the authority of the crown, but commanded by gentlemen of landed estate, and not liable to be marched out of its proper county except in war. This scheme was reluctantly adopted by the government in 1757; but the nation never reaped the anticipated fruit; for, in lieu of the army being disbanded, it was kept up in undiminished force, and the militia became an auxiliary to it, in place of a substitute.

The increase of the revenue and of revenue laws summarily administered, augmented the influence of the crown. But the undisguised practice of parliamentary corruption, and the retention by the government in its pay

* *Wrexall's Memoirs of my Own Time*, i. 300.

† *Hal. Const. Hist.*, iii. 340—3rd edit.

of a body of hireling public writers, were still more dangerous to civil liberty. Sir Robert Walpole has been exposed to the greatest obloquy for these practices. No specific case of corruption was ever brought home to him; still the coarse, mercenary spirit of the man, and his avowed sentiments, are sufficient to sanction the imputation, were it not directly established by the lavish expenditure of secret-service money during his administration, and the refusal of Scrope and Paxton, the one secretary, the other solicitor to the treasury, to answer questions put to them relative to sums that had passed through their hands. Both Mr. Hallam and lord John Russell seem to admit the corruption of this minister, but the latter doubts whether his government was more so than that of the half century which preceded or followed it*. The direct bribery of parliament is supposed to have continued to the end of the American war†.

The popular power was chiefly strengthened, first, by the passing of a Place Bill, which had the effect of reducing the enormous number of the dependents of the court in the house of commons. Next by the publication of the parliamentary debates. This began in the last reign, in Boyer's Annual Register, and was continued monthly in this, in the Gentleman's Magazine, which commenced in 1731. Being in direct violation of a resolution of the commons passed in 1729, it was very stealthily ventured upon, and the initials and final letters of the speakers' names only were printed. It was evidently considered a bold experiment, either to report the speeches or reflect on the conduct of public men; for it is observable in the contemporary History of England, by Dr. Smollett, that the names are given with similar precautions, when he comments on the character or measures of the chief men of the administration.

Lastly, the growth of commercial opulence augmented the influence of the middle orders. It does not appear many commercial families had reached the peerage, but the mercantile interest formed a distinct phalanx in the house of commons, headed by sir John Bernard, an able financier and eminent merchant of London. By the qualification act of queen Anne the territorial aristocracy sought to preserve their parliamentary ascendancy, but the smaller boroughs having become a marketable commodity, rich capitalists found an easy entrance to the legislature. This was first observed in the general elections of 1747 and 1754: but though bribery had been prevalent since the revolution, Mr. Hallam thinks (Const. Hist., iii. 402,) neither corruption nor the sale of seats, like any other property, was openly practised till near the end of the reign of George II.

A domestic event of deep interest is the rise of METHODISM, which soon branched into two denominations of religionists, under their respective leaders, Wesley and Whitefield—regularly ordained priests of the established church—the first of them adopting the Arminian, the last the Calvinistic dogmas of theology, corresponding in this respect to the Jansenists and Molinists of France. Professing still to adhere to the communion of the church of England, of which they prided themselves of being the only genuine members, they purposed to engraft, like St. Francis, Dominic, and Ignatius Loyola, on the parent establishment a stricter and more spiritual discipline; and for which holy office of regeneration they believed themselves specially appointed by the "call" of the Almighty. Zealous efforts were made to promulgate the new doctrines among the American colonists; and in 1739 the fervid eloquence of Whitefield began to attract public atten-

* *Memoirs of the Affairs of Europe*, ii. 472.

† *Hal. Const. Hist.*, iii. 354.

tion in England, especially by his successful appeals in the open air to the colliers of Kingswood, near Bristol. The practice of field-preaching being found eminently popular and effective, it was adopted in Moorfields, on Kennington common, and other places in the neighbourhood of London. The Methodists rapidly increased, and some respectable but mistaken zealous recommended that the government should interfere to check these novel ebullitions of enthusiasm. Except, however, some excesses of the multitude at Taunton and a few other towns, no effort was made at coercion. Toleration was the leading policy of the time, and it is a well-known and memorable declaration of George II. that "during his reign there should be no persecution for conscience sake." The beneficent intention of the monarch being seconded by the wisdom of his ministers, and the forbearance of the Anglican prelacy, the notions of the new sectaries were left, as all new notions should, to their own merits and the interpretation of the community. It was an age of inquiry—if Fanaticism was abroad, there was also an active spirit of intelligence and philosophy. Pope, Addison, Bolingbroke, Swift, and Halley in England; Montesquieu, Voltaire, Rousseau, D'Alembert, Leibnitz, Euler, and the Bernouillis on the continent, deservedly excited more interest than kings, or their satellites of noisy politicians and pestilent warriors.

It was also, as will be apparent from the statistical details at the end of this reign, a period of slow but steady industrial improvement. Shipping increased; the ports and harbours of the kingdom were multiplied or repaired; agriculture, commerce, and the manufacturing arts flourished. Under numerous enclosure acts the waste lands were reclaimed, new roads were opened and old ones improved, bridges were erected, and numerous rivers widened and deepened for facilitating internal communication; vast quantities of corn were annually exported. The balance of payments, in return for the excess of our exports in grain and other commodities, kept up the circulation almost without the aid of a paper currency. Commercial interest ran steadily at three per cent. The prices of the public securities rose above par, so that ministers were enabled to reduce the annuities by offering the usual alternative to the creditors of either, the payment of the principal or the acceptance of a lower rate of interest. The abundance of money caused many local improvements to be entered upon, especially in the capitals of London and Edinburgh.

The condition of the great body of the people was good. Wheat in 1750 was 32s. a quarter; malt 3s. a bushel. The wages of agricultural labourers were 6s. in winter and 7s. in summer. In 1740, according to Mr. Barton's tables, the wages of carpenters, bricklayers, masons, plumbers, and other domestic artificers were 16s. weekly. Artificers' wages fell a trifle, and wheat rose to 41s. per quarter, in 1760.

Notwithstanding these favourable circumstances, the descriptions of Smollett, Fielding, and other contemporary writers seem to imply a great increase of crime and immorality in this and the preceding reign. Assassinations, robberies, assaults, and incendiary fires were unusually prevalent, and the people generally degraded by habits of intemperance, riot, and debauchery. As the half century that had elapsed from the death of queen Anne was unprecedentedly pacific and prosperous, the causes of such anomalous results of great national advantages deservedly claim the investigation of the moralist and legislator.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1727. *June 14.* A messenger arrives at Chelsea to inform sir Robert Walpole of the death of George I.; upon which sir Robert repaired to their majesties at Richmond, and from thence attended them to Leicester-house, where some of the privy-council had assembled. The same evening the king addressed the privy-council, and took the oath of security to the church of Scotland.

George II. was in the forty-fourth year of his age. He married September 2, 1705, the princess Wilhelmina Charlotte Caroline, daughter to John Frederick, marquis of Brandenburg Anspach, by whom he had two sons, Frederick Louis prince of Wales, born at Hanover, January 31, 1707, and William Augustus, born at London, April 15, 1721. She had likewise borne four princesses: namely, Anne, Amelia, Caroline, Mary, and was afterwards delivered of Louisa, married in the sequel to the king of Denmark. The king had lived upon indifferent terms with George I. He is described (Wharnccliffe's *Montagu Letters*, i. 117) as a prince of fiery temper, with little discretion; but he was much governed by the queen, who with good temper tolerated his marital infidelities.

15. George II. proclaimed king.

16. Orders issued for a general mourning.

22. Gerald de Courcy, lord Kinsale, in Ireland, was presented to the king, and had the liberty to assert the ancient right of his family, of being covered in his majesty's presence.

27. Parliament met, when the king expressed his determination to adhere to the policy of his predecessor.

STATE OF PARTIES.—At the king's accession the nation had some reason to wish for an alteration of measures. Hardly any progress had been made in the reduction of the public debt. The kingdom was involved in a labyrinth of treaties and conventions, by which it stood engaged, in pecuniary subsidies, to many powers upon the Continent, with whom its real interests could never be connected. Dangerous encroachments had been made in the constitution by the repeal of the triennial act; by frequent suspensions of the habeas corpus act; by repealing clauses in the act of settlement; by votes of credit; by habituating the people to a standing army; and above all, by establishing a system of parliamentary corruption, which ministers carried on by the misapplication of the civil-list, crown-lands, secret-service money, and the multiplication of places and pensions. At

first some change appeared in contemplation, and the king appeared disposed to place his confidence in sir Spencer Compton (afterwards earl of Wilmington), speaker of the house of commons; but he declined the responsibility of conducting the government, and sir Robert Walpole being steadily supported by queen Caroline, he was continued at the head of the administration. Lord Townshend continued to direct the foreign affairs of the country, his colleague, the duke of Newcastle, not being eminent for official ability. Mr. Pelham, the duke's brother, and secretary-at-war, was more esteemed for integrity of purpose than admired for talent. Lord Chesterfield, the ambassador at the Hague, and soon afterwards lord-steward, began to attract notice by his various accomplishments. John duke of Argyle, commander-in-chief of the forces in Scotland, presented an uncommon union of civil and military abilities. So did lord Carteret, the viceroy of Ireland. At the head of the tories was sir William Wyndham, a man of great energy and eloquence. Shippen, who had earned the prefix of "honest," was calm, shrewd, sarcastic, and clever in finance. Mr. William Pulteney (afterwards earl of Bath) possessed great natural talents, highly cultivated. He and his cousin Daniel, both of whom formerly held office with Walpole, were considered the heads of the followers of the late earl of Sunderland. It was with this section of whigs that Walpole proposed to form an union to crush their tory opponents under the stigma of Jacobites. Some of lord Sunderland's friends, however, inheriting their leader's hatred, refused to coalesce with him; others saw with envy the monopoly of power in the hands of a private gentleman. In the course of opposition these malcontent whigs joined the tories. The mass of opposition, too, which at the commencement of this reign began to be organised against Walpole's ministry, was further augmented by a small body of independent members, of whom the distinguished merchant sir John Bernard, the member for London, was the leader.

July 3. Resolved that a civil-list of 800,000*l.* be granted the king; being an increase of 100,000*l.* over the allowance of his predecessor, in consideration of his majesty's large family.

7. Resolved that a provision be made for the queen, in case she shall survive his majesty, of 100,000*l.* per annum, during her life.

17. Parliament prorogued, his majesty first thanking the commons for their liberal grants, and expressing his happiness to see the nation in a prosperous condition, holding the balance of Europe, defending their just possessions, and vindicating the honour of the crown of Great Britain.

29. John Byng, viscount Torrington, placed at the head of the admiralty, in the room of lord Berkeley.

Aug. 7. Orders given by the Spaniards for making reprisals on the English in America.

Parliament dissolved.

23. Admiral Hosier died on board his ship in America.

25. Lieutenant-general Wade made commander-in-chief of his majesty's forces in Great Britain.

Sept. 4. The body of George I. interred in the night at Hanover.

27. Augustus Schutz, esq. appointed keeper of his majesty's privy purse.

Oct. 11. The coronation of George II. and queen Caroline solemnized at Westminster.

16. The tinnors of Cornwall, provoked by a scarcity of corn, plundered the granaries.

1728. *Jan. 23.* The new parliament met, and chose Arthur Onslow speaker. The elections had gone greatly in favour of ministers, and peace being established both at home and abroad, the session was void of interest. Grants of subsidies to the states of Germany gave rise to some debates, especially one to the petty duke of Wolfenbuttel, who gravely guaranteed to his Britannic majesty the possession of his three kingdoms, with 5000 men, on condition of an annual subsidy of 25,000*l.* for four years! The absurdity of the treaty with this mighty potentate was such, that lord-chancellor King refused to affix the great seal to it, till ratified by parliament, and the money actually voted.

9. An address for a particular account of the sum of 250,000*l.* granted to the crown, having been presented to his majesty, sir Paul Methuen reported the king's answer, to the effect that the said sum had been expended in strengthening alliances, and fulfilling engagements of the utmost importance to these kingdoms, and which required the greatest secrecy; and therefore a particular account could not be given without prejudice to the public service.

Mar. 1. A proclamation, promising a reward of 100*l.* for apprehending a street-robber within London or Westminster, and five miles thereof, above all other rewards; and promising a pardon to all persons who are accomplices, provided they shall not have given a wound.

Apr. 23. The king set out for Newmarket,

accompanied by sir Robert Walpole and a numerous retinue of noblemen. Next day he dined in the hall of Trinity-college, Cambridge, and made the university a present of 2000*l.*, to defray the expenses of the entertainment.

The preliminaries being adjusted between the courts of Great Britain and Spain, the siege of Gibraltar was raised, the British fleets recalled, and his majesty's plenipotentiaries, Stephen Poyntz, esq. and William Stanhope, esq., set out for the congress, which was agreed to be held at Soissons in France, in order finally to adjust all matters in dispute between the contending parties, by the mediation of France.

About this time died Dr. John Woodward, who erected a professorship for natural philosophy in the university of Cambridge, and left a handsome annual revenue for the endowment of it. He also left the university the offer of his collection of fossils and other natural curiosities, which they purchased for 2000*l.*, and constituted the Rev. Mr. Mason, of Trinity, the first professor.

May 8. Vice-admiral Hopson, who commanded the fleet on the coast of Spanish America, met with the fate of his predecessor admiral Hosier. He died on board his ship, in that unwholesome climate, which carried off not only the two admirals, but double the ships' crews; the ships were so eaten up with the worms, that it was with difficulty they returned to Europe, where most of them were rebuilt, or broken up.

13. SINGULAR SUICIDE. — Counsellor Hagen, formerly secretary to the famous baron Gortz, and since bailiff of Diepholt, shot himself through the head, having first written the following letter to the king of Great Britain:—

"Sire,—Before I approach the throne of the most high God, it is incumbent upon me to beg your majesty to excuse me for quitting your service, and dying in one of your castles; fate would have it so. Be pleased, sire, to forgive me what is amiss, and have compassion for me: for I am inwardly persuaded and assured that God will have mercy upon me where I am going. God send you a happy reign. [This was written an hour before his design was put in execution.]

(Signed) "Samuel Fred. Hagen.

"P.S. Sire,—My accounts of your money are very just and exact."

A paper of the following tenour also was left on his table:—

"I am quite weary of eating and drinking, weary of shamming my creditors, weary of being burthensome to my friends, weary of being vexatious to my enemies, and, lastly, tired with myself; and therefore I

leave the world with all the alacrity imaginable." He was buried in a new suit of clothes he had not worn till that day.

27. Charles Leopold, duke of Mecklenburg, was deposed by the emperor, and his younger brother, duke Christian Lewis, was appointed administrator of the duchy, with an allowance of 35,000 dollars per annum. This deposition was protested against by some of the German states, and by the kings of England and France, as contrary to the constitutions of the empire.

28. Parliament prorogued after the royal assent had been given to some local and other acts.

June 1. The congress of Soissons meet, and the plenipotentiaries being all seated in elbow chairs at a round table, count Sintzendorf, the imperial ambassador, made a speech to the assembly; after him, cardinal Fleury another; and then the several ministers produced their full powers.

14. Treaty of Nipchoo ratified between Russia and China, by which the boundaries of the two empires are settled; a Russian resident at Pekin allowed, and 200 merchants allowed to trade to China once in three years.

Sir William Wolsely, of Staffordshire, was drowned in his own coach, being overturned by a rapid stream of water, occasioned by a thunder-shower, which broke down a mill-dam just above the road. The footman and horses were drowned, but the coachman saved himself by catching hold of an apple-tree.

Aug. 3. Ernest Augustus, prince of Brunswick, duke of York, and bishop of Osnaburg, uncle to his Britannic majesty, died. He was succeeded in the bishopric by the elector of Cologne, agreeably to the pactum by which Osnaburg is alternately possessed by a prince of the house of Brunswick and that elector.

15. The queen of Sardinia died. She was daughter to the princess Henrietta, wife of the duke of Orleans, and a daughter of Charles I.

The grand-jury of Middlesex presented Mist's journal, of the 24th instant, as an infamous libel, reflecting on his majesty.

A very rich lead mine discovered near Inverlochy, in North Britain.

Sept. 5. A royal pardon granted to the late earl of Mar

28. A patent granted to Henry Brown, esq. for the new invention of making cannons, both in iron and brass, much shorter and lighter, and which, with less powder, will carry farther than those of equal bore now in use.

The assembly of Massachusetts colony in New England, having voted the sum of 1400*l.* to be paid to Mr. Burnet, their governor, for the current year, and 300*l.* to

defray the charges of his journey from New York to Boston, he refused to receive the same, as contrary to his majesty's instructions, and insisted on a settled salary; for otherwise, he observed, the governor must be always dependent on the assembly; and appealed to themselves, if the allowance for the governor had not been sometimes kept back till other bills had been consented to.

The Spaniards continued to make prizes of the English ships in America, notwithstanding their signing the preliminaries for a suspension of hostilities, and agreeing to treat of a general peace at Soissons.

Dr. Berkeley, dean of Derry, set sail for the Bermudas with his family, and several rich relations and friends, with stores and goods, in order to settle there, and erect a college for the education of the natives of America; but met with so many difficulties, that he returned to Ireland again, where he was advanced to a bishopric.

Oct. 11. The duke de Ripperda made his escape from Spain, and arrived in London.

26. Advice that two-thirds of the city of Copenhagen were burnt down by a fire which began on the 20th instant, and lasted three days.

The streets of London and Westminster being very much infested by robbers, orders were sent to the magistrates to endeavour to apprehend such felons, and to suppress the night-houses where they were harboured; and a reward of 40*l.* was promised for apprehending any felon returned from transportation, these being the most desperate and barbarous of the street-robbers. They are also required to suppress gaming-houses and gin-shops, where idle and pilfering people resort.

Nov. 1. An order of council, declaring that upon any public mourning, no person should be required to put their coaches, chairs, or servants in mourning.

Dec. 4. Prince Frederick arrived at St. James's from Hanover.

18. The plenipotentiaries being removed from Soissons to follow cardinal Fleury and the court of France, the negotiations were continued at Fontainebleau.

1729. Jan. 21. Parliament opened by the king, who complains of the dilatory proceedings of the congress at Soissons. The prince of Wales was introduced into the house of peers, and took the oaths and his seat.

Feb. 12. The grand jury, in their presentment to the court of King's-bench, complain of the pernicious increase of gin-shops, which harbour the vilest and meanest of the people; of the increase of street-beggars and atrocious crimes; they also presented "the fashionable and wicked diversion called masquerade," especially

that carried on at the King's-theatre, Hay-market.

18. STATE OF THE PRISONS.—James Oglethorpe, esq., a member of the commons, having a friend in the Fleet-prison, named Castel, an ingenious architect, whom he used to visit there; and being informed that the hardships Castel suffered in that prison had been the occasion of his death, he moved that a committee be appointed to inquire into the state of the gaols of this kingdom. A committee being appointed accordingly, of which Mr. Oglethorpe was chairman, they visited the Fleet-prison on the 27th of February, and examined several of the prisoners; among the rest, sir William Rich, whom they found loaded with heavy irons by the warden, Mr. Bambridge; whereupon they ordered his irons to be struck off: but the committee had no sooner withdrawn, than Bambridge ordered sir William to be put in irons again, in which condition they found sir William the next day. Upon this the house resolved, that Thomas Bambridge, esq., warden of the Fleet, be taken into custody of the sergeant at arms.

26. PUBLICATION OF THE DEBATES.—It is unanimously resolved in the commons, "That it is an indignity to, and a breach of the privilege of, the house, for any person to presume to give, in written or printed newspapers, any account or minutes of the debates or other proceedings of the house or of any committee thereof; and that, upon the discovery of the author, &c., this house will proceed against the offenders with the utmost severity." Mr. Hallam observes, (Const. Hist. iii. 399.) that there are former resolutions to the same effect.

Mar. 5. A salary of 2500*l.* per annum settled on lord Londonderry, governor of the Leeward islands, and a present of 6000*l.* made him.

14. The commons resolved, that from the peace of Utrecht the British trade and navigation have been greatly interrupted by the continual depredations of the Spaniards, who have seized very valuable effects, and have unjustly made prize of great numbers of British ships in the American seas, to the great loss of the subjects of this kingdom, and in manifest violation of the treaties subsisting between the two crowns; and they presented an address to his majesty, that he would use his utmost endeavours to prevent such depredations, and procure a reasonable satisfaction for the losses sustained; and secure his subjects the free exercise of commerce and navigation to and from the British plantations in America.

18. A debate in the lords on a letter written by George I. in 1721, in which he promised to procure the consent of parlia-

ment to the restitution of Gibraltar to the king of Spain.

20. Mr. Oglethorpe, from the committee to inquire into the state of prisons, reported the resolutions of the committee; the substance of which was, that Thomas Bambridge, the warden of the Fleet, had connived at the escape of rich debtors, and been guilty of cruelty and extortion to others. A bill was subsequently brought in, to disqualify him from holding the wardenship, and the attorney-general directed to prosecute some of his accomplices. It afterwards, however, appeared that some of the members of the inquest were actuated by other motives than those they professed; and the committee was suffered to sink into oblivion.

25. Both houses addressed his majesty, that he would, for securing the trade of this kingdom, take effectual care in the present treaty to preserve his undoubted right to Gibraltar and the island of Minorca.

April 1. The jubilee began at Rome.

3. The duke of Wharton (said to have been in the enemy's army before Gibraltar) was proclaimed a traitor.

23. CIVIL LIST ARREARS.—It being represented in the commons, that the civil list revenues fell short of producing the annual sum of 800,000*l.*, it was moved, that the sum of 115,000*l.* be granted to his majesty, upon account of arrears to be replaced out of such arrears of the said revenues as should be standing out at his majesty's demise. This was a surprise to a great many members, because in the former session the several duties and revenues granted for the support of his majesty's household appeared by the accounts then laid before the house to produce more than the annual sum of 800,000*l.* for which they were given: however, it was carried in the affirmative, by 241 voices against 115.

May 10. In the lords a strong protest is signed against the grant of 115,000*l.* to supply the deficiency of the civil list.

13. Sir Paul Methuen resigned his post of treasurer of his majesty's household.

15. A commission passed the great seal, constituting queen Caroline guardian and lieutenant of the kingdom, during his majesty's absence.

17. His majesty set out for Hanover, from St. James's, and landed in Holland on the 20th instant.

June 2. The fellows of Trinity-college, Cambridge, exhibited articles of complaint against Dr. Bentley, before the bishop of Ely, the visitor, relating to his conduct as master of the said college; and the articles being above threescore in number, were allowed to be made good against the doctor, at the hearing on the 7th instant. Where-

upon the doctor applied to the court of King's-bench for a prohibition.

7. CASE OF BAMBRIDGE.—Mr. Bambridge, late warden of the Fleet, was brought by *Habeas Corpus* from Newgate to the King's-bench bar, where the matters he was charged with were read; 1. A commitment of the house of commons for the many barbarities in the execution of his office. 2. An indictment for the murder of Mr. Castel. 3. A charge of felony for stealing goods of the value of 27*l.* the property of Elizabeth Sparkes. His counsel moved that he might be admitted to bail, the first commitment being expired with the session of parliament; and he had been acquitted of the second charge on a fair trial; and on the third there was no indictment found. But the court refused to bail him, because one of the king's witnesses was absent at the last sessions of the Old Bailey; and the court ordered his detainer till next session.

The elector of Hanover, and the duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel, refuse to withdraw their forces out of Mecklenburg, or part with the chest of the revenues thereof, until an entire satisfaction be given them for the arrears of the charges they have incurred, in putting the sentence of the Aulic council in execution against the duke of Mecklenburg.

A misunderstanding happened between the courts of Great Britain and Prussia, on account of the Prussians forcing some Hanoverians to enlist into their service, and the Hanoverians seizing some Prussian officers and soldiers by way of reprisal.

Aug. 24. William Rowland, a poor clergyman, who was convicted of writing a libel, reflecting on Thomas Raylton, and Nathaniel Blackerby, esqrs., for dismissing some who were brought before them for sodomy, stood in the pillory at the Royal Exchange, in his canonical habit for an hour; during which time he preached to the people, and complained of the injustice of his sentence, particularly of the recorder his judge; whereupon the people, and amongst them several women, made a collection for him.

Sept. 1. DEATH OF SIR RICHARD STEELE.—This was one of the most celebrated of the literati of the two last reigns. He died of paralysis in his fifty-eighth year, after a life of considerable variety, having been successively in the army, member of parliament, manager of a theatre, political, dramatic, and essay writer. It is in the last character he is most distinguished; "The Tatler," which Sir Richard commenced, being the precursor of "The Spectator" and other periodical essayists. "The Tatler" was crude in its plan, containing a portion of the information of a common newspaper, but in humour, liveliness and

urbanity, was hardly exceeded by any of its imitators. Sir Richard twice married ladies of good property, but his imprudence always kept him embarrassed, and reduced him to shifts unworthy of his character and opposed to his principles. He died in Wales at a seat of his second wife, who had an income of 600*l.* or 700*l.* a year.

12. His majesty arrived at Kensington from Hanover.

27. A fire happened at Constantinople, which burnt down twelve thousand houses, and seven thousand people perished in the flames.

28. A defensive treaty concluded on the 9th of November, *n. s.*, at Seville, between the crowns of Great Britain, France and Spain. To this treaty Holland acceded November 21st. The question between this country and Spain as to naval captures, was left to future adjudication by commissioners.

Nov. 7. Thomas Betton, merchant and ironmonger, having left great sums for charitable uses, the company of ironmongers obtained a royal licence to purchase lands of the value of 1000*l.* per annum, to be disposed of according to the last will of the said Thomas Betton.

28. Mr. Woolston received sentence on four informations preferred against him for blasphemy, &c. On the first three he was to pay a fine of 25*l.* each, and the fourth he was fined 25*l.*, to suffer one year's imprisonment, to give security for his good behaviour during life, himself in 2000*l.* and his sureties in 1000*l.* each. Woolston was a person of eccentric opinions and is celebrated for his allegorical interpretation of the Scriptures. Though Morgan, Collins, Tindal and other deistical writers, were very busy during this reign, Woolston was the only one persecuted. On his trial, chief justice Raymond first declared Christianity to be a part of the law of England, and that a scurrilous mockery of its doctrines is a misdemeanor punishable at the common law.

The Algerines commence hostilities against the Dutch, taking four of their merchant ships.

30. Prince Dolgoruky, prime minister to the young czar, Peter II., prevailed on him to espouse his daughter, Catharine Alexewina.

PUBLIC CALAMITIES.—This month was remarkable for four great calamities, three of which affected almost every country in Europe. 1. The perpetual stormy weather, by which abundance of shipping, as well as men's lives, were lost. 2. A sickly season, people being taken with colds, and afterwards fevers, which carried them off in a week's time. In London only there died near a thousand a week: and the rest of the great towns in Europe were equally

unhealthy, and country places not much less. 3. There were continual rains, which caused such inundations as destroyed abundance of men and cattle. 4. The fourth affected only the cities of London and Westminster, and the neighbourhood of those cities, which proceeded from the number of footpads and street-robbers, insomuch that there was no stirring out after it was dark for fear of mischief: these villains knocked people down, and wounded them before they demanded their money; but the offering a reward of 100*l.* for apprehending any one of these offenders, in some measure put a stop to their outrages. The bills of mortality amounted to near thirty thousand in London this year, which was an increase of about 2000 on the average mortality.

1730, Jan. 1. On new-year's day in the evening, there was so thick a fog about London that chairmen mistook their way, and fell into the canal in the park with their fare; several people fell into Fleet-ditch; the boats lost their way on the Thames, and some were run down.

3. Count Bonneval, who deserted the French service and afterwards the emperor's, went over to the Turks, and turned Mahometan, began about this time to discipline the Turkish troops after the Christian model, and taught them fortification; for which service he was made a bashaw.

13. Parliament having assembled, the king congratulated them on the establishment of the peace of Europe by the treaty of Seville, and the prospect of a reduction in the sea and land forces; lamenting at the same time the distresses of the poor artificers and manufacturers.

19. The czar, Peter II., died of the small-pox, in the fifteenth year of his age, and the third year of his reign; he was succeeded by the princess Anne, duchess of Courland, and daughter of John Alexowitz, elder brother of the czar Peter the great.

Feb. 10. Pope Benedict XIII. died.

Col. Chartres was this month tried for a rape on his servant-maid, for which he was convicted, and condemned to die, and all his goods and chattels forfeited; but he afterwards obtained a pardon on paying a large sum to the girl, and applying some other parts of that vast estate he had acquired by gaming, in making friends at court. He was upwards of sixty years of age, and many thought that though he deserved to be hanged for a thousand other crimes, he was guiltless of that of which he was convicted.

March. A motion in the lords to address his majesty, that a list of all pensions, payable by the crown, might be laid before the house; it was resolved in the negative. The bill for excluding pensioners from the com-

mons having passed that house, was also thrown out by the lords.

An order of council that masters of ships should pay no more than 25*s.* for a new Mediterranean pass, and 15*s.* for a renewed pass.

24. FOREIGN LOANS.—Royal assent given to an act to prohibit any of the king's subjects to lend money to any foreign prince or state without his majesty's license. This act was made to prevent any person's lending money to the emperor; to the passing whereof several objections were made in the commons, as that it would be a restraint upon commerce: that by denying this liberty, and restraining all foreign loans, we made Holland the market of Europe, for money to the nations on the continent; the Dutch would not refuse to furnish the emperor whenever he asked it, and it was imprudent to deny the subjects of Britain the advantage that might be made of such a loan.

26. The landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, father of the king of Sweden, died; and his Swedish majesty was declared successor to all his dominions.

The retail tradesmen applied to parliament for a law to suppress hawkers and pedlars, who ruined their trade, and defrauded the country people of their money; but they could obtain no relief.

30. A fire broke out so suddenly at the end of Fetter-lane in Fleet-street, that above thirty people lost their lives in it, though not above three houses were burnt.

GAOL FEVER.—The lord chief baron Pengelly, and several of his officers and servants, dying at Blandford in Dorsetshire on the western circuit during the lent assizes; as also John Piggot, esq., high sheriff of Somersetshire; it was supposed to proceed from the stench of some prisoners brought to their trials, there having been such instances formerly: particularly at Oxford, where the judge, high sheriff, grand-jurymen, and some hundreds, lost their lives at that assizes, by the infection they took when the prisoners were brought to their trials.

The Corsicans take arms against the republic of Genoa.

April 21. A proclamation prohibiting all persons lending money to any foreign prince or state without his majesty's licence.

The lord mayor, aldermen and common-council, petitioned his majesty to suppress the play-house in Goodman's-fields; with which his majesty concurring, they ceased acting there for some time.

15. Parliament prorogued.

EAST INDIA COMPANY.—The charter of the company was this session renewed and their privileges extended to Lady-day, 1769. They agreed to accept an interest of four

instead of five per cent. on a loan to government of 3,200,000*l.*, and paid a premium of 200,000*l.* They were restricted from holding lands and tenements in Britain above the value of 10,000*l.*

June. Three Algerine rovers, from forty to fifty guns, appeared in the channel this month and took several Dutch ships.

Philip, earl of Chesterfield, appointed lord-steward of the household, in the room of the duke of Dorset.

RETIREMENT OF TOWNSHEND.—Lord Harrington was made secretary of state, in the room of lord Townshend, who, cured of ambition, retired to cultivate his paternal acres and introduce the turnip husbandry into Norfolk. Townshend is represented as a statesman of good abilities and open generous nature. He married Sir Robert Walpole's sister "Dolly," whose "folly had lost her reputation in London." (Wharnccliffe's Montagu Letters, i. 104.) After Townshend's retirement, Walpole met with no contradiction in the cabinet. Upon being asked the cause of his difference with his brother-in-law, he replied, "As long as the firm of the house was Townshend and Walpole all did very well; but when it became Walpole and Townshend, things went wrong, and a separation ensued." About the same time the duke of Dorset was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland in the room of lord Carteret; the duke of Devonshire privy seal, and lord Trevor president of the council.

July 2. Cardinal Laurence Corsini was elected pope on the 12th July, after the conclave had sat four months: he succeeded Benedict XIII. At his accession he was seventy-eight years of age, and took the name of Clement XII.

Advice came this month, that fifteen sail of ships and sloops trading with the Spaniards on the coast of Terra Firma, were all taken by the Spanish guarda costas: they consisted of English, French, and Dutch vessels; but most of them were English from Jamaica. This traffic with Spanish America was given up by the treaty of Seville, to the great loss of the people of Jamaica.

The colony of Pennsylvania was augmented this year, by the arrival of 6200 people, chiefly from Ireland.

The whale fishery appeared to be very considerable on the coast of New England, New York, and New Jersey; there having arrived in Old England 154 tons of train or whale oil, and 9200 of whalebone, from those coasts about this time.

In the first fifteen days of this month, there arrived from our American sugar colonies, upwards of 10,000 hogsheads of sugar, and 15,000 gallons of rum: besides great quantities brought to Bristol, Liverpool, and

Glasgow, which were computed to be half as much more. In the last fifteen days of the preceding month of June, were brought into the port of London, 8175 hogsheads of sugar, and 36,866 gallons of rum.

The Spaniards hired above threescore English merchant ships in the ports of Spain, to transport their forces into Italy. This demonstration arose from the emperor having marched large bodies of troops into Italy.

The czarina lately finished the canal between the lake Ladoga and the great river Wolga; so that a communication by water was opened between the Baltic and Caspian seas, for vessels of eighty tons burden; being a navigation of 2800 miles, through the heart of Muscovy.

The Algerines having taken two outward bound Dutch East-India men, the last month, and carried them into Algiers, commodore Schryver, who commanded a squadron of men-of-war in the Mediterranean, reclaimed them; but the Algerines refused to part with them, till the commodore consented to give them half the treasure on board, and most of the provisions.

21. James, earl of Waldegrave, was appointed ambassador to the court of France.

Sept. 3. Victor Amadeus, king of Sardinia, and duke of Savoy, resigned his crown into the hands of his son Charles Emanuel, prince of Piedmont. The abdicated prince was then sixty-four years of age, and designed to lead the life of a private nobleman, with the countess-dowager of St. Sebastian, whom he designed to marry: he reserved a revenue of 100,000 crowns per annum: he did this after he had reigned fifty years with as great reputation as any sovereign in Europe.

Cardinal Coscia was prosecuted for embezzling the late pope's treasure, and the oppressions he was guilty of during his administration.

17. Sultan Achmet deposed, and his nephew sultan Mahomet advanced to the throne, by the janisaries.

Oct. Five kings or chiefs of the Cherokee Indians, being brought over to England from Carolina, by sir Alexander Cummins, about midsummer last, were presented to the king, and submitted themselves, with their country, to the crown of Great Britain. Having been treated here very much to their satisfaction, and dismissed with presents, they embarked at Portsmouth, on board the *Fox* man-of-war, and returned to their own country.

INCENDIARY FIRES.—England was at this period infested with thieves and incendiaries, the consequence of internal prosperity conjoined with an inefficient police. This defect arose from the absurd notion that laws

necessary to prevent violence and rapine were inconsistent with the civil liberties of Englishmen. As a natural result, miscreants of all kinds became more daring and savage. Not content with robbing, they wantonly maimed and often barbarously murdered their victims. They circulated letters, demanding specific sums of money from individuals, to be deposited in certain places, on pain of firing their houses and murdering their families. In this way they set fire to the house of a rich merchant in Bristol, who had refused to comply with their extortions. The same sort of villany was practised in the metropolis and other parts of the kingdom, so that government was obliged to interfere, and offer rewards for discovering the ruffians concerned in such execrable designs.

The *Marlborough* Indiaman burnt in the river Thames by the saltpetre on board taking fire. And another ship was burnt on the coast of Norfolk, having the baggage of his excellency Horace Walpole on board.

The French having made some attempts to restore the harbour of Dunkirk, and both the English and Dutch taking umbrage, the French pretended to fill it up again; but worked so leisurely as if they never designed to effect it.

Mr. Archdeacon Stubbs having presented a valuable collection of manuscripts to the university of Oxford, written by sir Henry Spelman and Mr. Stephens, in vindication of the monarchy, hierarchy, universities, spiritual courts, tithes, &c., they were bound up, and placed in the Bodleian library.

Nov. 18. Another proclamation, offering a pardon and a reward of 300*l*. to any person who should discover his accomplices in sending threatening letters; and his majesty prohibits all his subjects to pay or deposit any money, or to do any other act, in compliance with such villains as threaten to burn houses, or murder such as do not follow their directions.

21. The king and queen returning from Kew-green to St. James's, were overturned in their coach, near lord Peterborough's, at Parson's-green, about six in the evening; the wind having blown out the flambeaus, so that the coachman could not see the way.

Dec. The prince-royal of Prussia still kept in prison, and lieutenant Katte, one of his favourites, was beheaded before his face, the prince being obliged to stand at the prison window and see the execution. A young lady of fifteen, whom the prince seemed to be fond of, was whipped through the town, for no other crime than because the prince liked her.

The negroes of South Carolina entered into a conspiracy to murder their masters,

but the plot was discovered. There were at that time near 30,000 blacks, and not more than 3000 whites in the colony.

Mr. Colley Cibber, the player, made poet-laureate. The salary is 100*l*. a year, and a butt of sack, or 50*l*. in lieu of it.

1731. Jan. 1. Edward Cave, a printer, publishes at St. John's-gate, Smithfield, the first number of the *Gentleman's Magazine*, the professed object of which is announced to be, to form "a collection or magazine of the essays, intelligence, &c. which appeared in the 200 half-sheets per month, which the London press was then calculated to throw off, besides written accounts, and about as many more half-sheets printed elsewhere in the three kingdoms."

2. A reprieve was sent to Newgate for a convict, on condition of his permitting an experiment to be tried on his ear by Mr. Cheselden, which was to be performed by cutting the tympanum to cure deafness; but the experiment was not made.

9. The duke of Parma died, and in his will declared that his duchess was three months pregnant; and entreated the allied powers to have compassion on his people, and to defer the execution of their projects till the duchess was confined. If the child was still-born, or died afterwards, he willed that the infant Don Carlos should succeed in his dominions and allodial estates; and in case Don Carlos should die, his next brother should succeed, by virtue of the right the queen of Spain, their mother, had to the succession. The duke, however, was no sooner dead, but 2500 imperialists entered Parma; but the German general Stampe declared that they would pay for everything they had, and should not intermeddle in the administration of civil affairs, but leave it entirely to the regents nominated by the duke's will; and the people took their oaths to obey the young prince the duchess was pregnant of. The imperialists also made proclamation that they took possession of the duchies of Parma and Placentia for the infant Don Carlos; and that if the duchess-dowager should not be delivered of a prince, the said infant might take the investiture of the emperor whenever he thought fit, provided he came without an army.

20. So deep a snow fell that the Scotch peers and commissioners were obliged to have the roads cleared before they could safely travel, as they were compelled to walk several miles on foot, and above fifty men were employed to remove the snow.

21. The king opens parliament.

A medal was struck at the Tower in honour of sir Isaac Newton.

25. A dreadful fire broke out at Brussels, in the archduchess's apartments, which consumed the palace, with all its rich furniture, and almost all the records and state

papers. The archduchess and her ladies very narrowly escaped.

A melancholy accident happened at Bordeaux, where 40 monks died in one night, supposed by poison; and at Enghein, near Brussels, several nuns died suddenly, from an unknown cause. The surviving sisters, with the bishop's consent, quitted the cloisters, and returned to their friends.

The workmen, in digging in a garden at Waverly, in Surrey, where an abbey was founded about 700 years ago by the bishop of Winchester and abbot of Waverly, they found a leaden pot, containing the heart of a man preserved in spirits, not in the least decayed, supposed to have been that of the founder.

29. A justice of the peace, who had challenged a counsellor employed against him, came to Westminster-hall, and asked his pardon in open court, by that means had a rule of court, which was issued against him, withdrawn.

Feb. 10. The subsidy of 25,000*l.* per annum paid to the duke of Wolfenbittel came under debate. It was insisted by the country party that such subsidies were of no service to Great Britain; they were only paid to protect his majesty's foreign dominions, which was contrary to the act of settlement. But it was carried in favour of the duke.

A calculation was made in the two courts of King's-bench and Common-pleas of the number of attorneys, when it appeared there were above 4000.

16. The king purchased for 2400*l.* the Westminster water-works, for the better perfecting of the Serpentine-river in Hyde-park.

There were lately discovered in the Brazils, coffee-trees, the berries of which are smaller, but their virtues equal to those of Turkey.

A petition was presented to the commons by the merchants of Bristol trading to America, complaining of the interruption of their trade, and depredations of the Spanish guarda costas, which, notwithstanding the resolution of that house, and his majesty's endeavours to obtain a reasonable satisfaction, had lately plundered several vessels belonging to Bristol and other ports, and had treated the men who had fallen into their hands in a barbarous manner: they therefore desired that some adequate remedy might be applied, to prevent such outrages for the future, from a power at present in alliance with us.

During this session a second pension-bill was brought in, and passed the commons with great unanimity; but was rejected again by the peers.

Advice received this month that the kingdom of Chili had been swallowed up by an earthquake that had lasted 27 days, when

innumerable persons perished, with all the city of St. Jago.

Mar. 5. A convention concluded between Great Britain and the emperor, whereby it was agreed that 6000 Spaniards should be admitted into Tuscany and Parma; that the Ostend-company's charter should be cancelled; and that the Pragmatic sanction, containing a settlement of all the emperor's hereditary dominions on his female issue for want of males, should be guaranteed by Great Britain.

COLONIAL TRADE.—A petition was about this time presented to the king from Barbadoes, showing, that this colony was very much declined of late, for several reasons: 1. That his majesty's subjects of this island pay 10 per cent. more than the French or Dutch by way of duty; 2. That the French and Dutch send their sugar, rum, molasses, &c. to Ireland, and the northern colonies in America, and can afford them cheaper than the subjects of Britain, on account of the heavy duties the inhabitants of Barbadoes pay; and, 3. Because the French and Dutch carry their rum and sugar directly to any ports in Europe or America; whereas the British subjects are obliged to carry their goods first to England, whereby they lose their market, and are put to extraordinary expenses: and further, that the Irish and British northern colonies supply the French and Dutch sugar-islands with lumber, beef, pork, and other provisions, without which the French and Dutch could not well subsist in their colonies, and take sugar, rum, and molasses in return. They therefore pray that a law may be made to prohibit the importation of sugar, rum, and molasses, of the growth of foreign plantations, into any of his majesty's dominions; and that no lumber or provisions may be exported from any of the British colonies in America, to any of the foreign colonies there; and that they might be at liberty to carry their sugars and other produce of the island to any country of Europe directly, without landing them first in England.

Apr. 8. Mrs. Elizabeth Cromwell, daughter of Richard Cromwell the protector, and granddaughter of Oliver Cromwell the protector, died at her house in Bedford-row, in the 82nd year of her age.

DEATH OF DEFOE.—The celebrated author of *Robinson Crusoe*, and a great many satirical, political, and commercial publications, died this month, aged 68, at his house in Cripplegate, leaving a widow and six children. Defoe had been a most industrious author and speculative tradesman, but died insolvent. He stood several persecutions, and on one occasion,

"Careless, on high, stood unabashed Defoe."

But these were the results of party bitter,

ness and the character of the author of the most interesting story in the language now stands out as that of a person of singular ingenuity and undoubted probity.

The criminal conversation of father Girard, rector of the Jesuits at Toulon, with Miss Kitty Cadiere, when she came to confession, was the general talk in Europe at this time. The father was condemned to be burnt by the parliament of Aix, but by the assistance of some of his order made his escape.

May 7. Parliament prorogued.

The debates of this session were conducted with much personal bitterness; and the members did not confine themselves to the house, but took the field against each other in periodical papers and pamphlets. The paper called *The Craftsman* had risen into high reputation all over England for its wit, humour, and argument. Some of the best writers in the opposition, including lord Bolingbroke and Mr. Pulteney, made use of this vehicle to convey their animadversions on sir Robert Walpole, who on his side employed a wretched tribe of scribblers. It was in consequence of two pamphlets written in opposition, by lord Hervey and Pulteney, and some recrimination they produced in the house, that his lordship challenged the latter, and had well-nigh lost his life in a duel fought in Hyde-park.

One judicious act passed this session, the 4th G. II., c. 26, for preventing delays of justice, occasioned by the use of the Latin tongue, and providing that pleadings and processes should be in the English language. The sticklers for old usages opposed this salutary amendment by alleging that the change would render useless the ancient records, which were written in that language; and far from expediting, would introduce confusion and delay by altering the established form of judicial proceedings. Common sense, however, triumphed over cavilling prejudice.

June 4. At the sessions, Old Bailey, a person was condemned, and afterwards hanged, for forging a bond, being the first that was put to death for forgery.

A terrible fire happened at Blandford in Dorsetshire, which burnt down the whole town, with the church, except 26 houses. The loss amounted to near 160,000*l*.

5. A fire at Tiverton in Devonshire, which burnt down 200 houses; for both which towns very large collections were made. The loss amounted to 1,500,000*l*.

15. A proclamation, prohibiting his majesty's subjects to assist the malcontents in Corsica.

22. Advice that the *Prince George*, an English ship, being cast away upon the coast of China, the governor and magistrates of Canton collected upwards of 660*l*,

and distributed it among the unfortunate officers and sailors that escaped.

July 1. William Pulteney, esq., having given offence to the king, he ordered his name to be struck out of the council-book; and that he be put out of the commission of the peace.

11. A new treaty signed at Vienna between the emperor and the crowns of Great Britain and Spain, confirmatory of a preceding one relative to the eventual succession of Don Carlos to the duchies of Tuscany and Parma.

19. A pitch-pot boiling over between two ships on the river Thames, they took fire and communicated it to six others, all of whom were destroyed.

20. Mr. Franklin, the publisher of the *Craftsman*, taken into custody for publishing an alleged libellous pamphlet. The counsel insisted he should give bail for his good behaviour, as well as for his appearance; whereupon he brought his habeas corpus. The case coming to be argued before lord-chief-justice Raymond and the rest of the judges of the King's-bench, it was determined, That he need not give bail for his good behaviour; accordingly he was admitted to bail on giving security for his appearance only.

Aug. 1. Sir Charles Wager, with a fleet under his command, arrived at Cadiz.

13. A litter of young lions was whelped at the Tower, from a lion and lioness whelped there six years before.

28. Charles Boyle, earl of Orrery, died. He was one of a family distinguished for talent, and is himself known as the editor of a new edition of the Greek "*Epistles of Phalaris*;" of which Dr. Bentley questioning the authenticity, he wrote an answer, entitled, "*Dr. Bentley's Dissertation on the Epistles of Phalaris Examined*;" it originated a classical controversy involving all the wits of the age. Bentley, however, triumphed over a list of opponents, including Swift, Pope, Atterbury, Garth, Middleton, Dodwell, and Aldrich, and showed that the epistles were not the production of the tyrant of Agrigentum, but of a Greek sophist who lived centuries later. Lord Orrery's name was given to the well-known astronomical machine, first made by Mr. George Graham, whom his lordship patronised.

Sept. 1. The imperialists assisted the Genoese with a body of troops, to reduce the malcontents in Corsica.

The duchess-dowager of Parma declared this month that she was not with child, or ever had been, as she once gave out; whereupon the imperial troops took possession of the duchies of Parma and Placentia, in the name of Don Carlos.

28. Victor Amadeus, king of Sardinia

and duke of Savoy, who had abdicated the government, and placed his son on the throne, either being weary of a private life, or incited by the countess his consort, or lastly, looking on himself to be slighted and ill-used by his son and ministers, formed a design to remount his throne. But the young king, under pretence of his having discovered a conspiracy against his government, caused his father to be made prisoner and kept in close confinement, and the countess be removed to a distance from him to prevent further troubles.

Oct. 11. The lottery established by a late act began drawing, and the 10*l.* tickets rose to sixteen guineas.

The warehouse-keeper belonging to the charitable corporation of pawnbrokers absconded, carrying off a great many jewels, and other valuable goods pledged to the company, for the apprehending of whom 1000*l.* was offered.

25. A fire in the Cottonian library at Westminster, which destroyed several valuable manuscripts before it was extinguished.

Dec. 3. The trial of Franklin came on before the judges of the King's-bench, for publishing a libel against the government, by way of a Hague letter, in the *Craftsman*; of which he was found guilty.

The statue of king William III., in cast brass, was erected by subscription in Queen-square, Bristol, which had been rejected by the citizens of London.

BULL. UNIGENITUS.—In France they were this year distracted with religious disputes occasioned by the bull unigenitus, directed against the doctrines of Jansenius. This bull was opposed by the parliament and lay tribunals of the kingdom; but many bishops, and the jesuits in general, were its strenuous supporters. "All the artifices," says Smollett, "of priestcraft were practised on both sides to inflame the enthusiasm and manage the superstition of the people. Pretended miracles were wrought at the tomb of abbé Paris, who had died without accepting the bull, consequently was declared damned by the abettors of that constitution. On the other hand, the jesuits exerted all their abilities and industry in preaching against the Jansenists; in establishing an opinion of their superior sanctity, and inspiring a spirit of quietism among their votaries, who were transported into the delirium of possession, illumination, and supernatural converse."

1732. Jan. 13. The king opens the session with an elaborate speech, chiefly eulogistic of his own measures in concluding the late continental alliances; sir R. Walpole having brought parliament into such servile management that addresses from both houses, in accordance with the royal

sentiments, were in this as in former sessions, readily obtained.

28. The protestants of Saltsburg being driven out of their country, were invited to settle in Brandenburg by the king of Prussia.

31. The rev. Mr. Doiley of Ingatestone, Essex, gave 3000*l.* to the corporation for support of clergymen's widows and children.

Feb. 3. A petition presented to the house of commons from the charitable corporation, complaining that they had been defrauded by their servants of vast sums. This society had been formed under the plausible pretext of lending money at legal interest to the poor and to others, upon security of goods, in order to screen them from the rapacity of pawnbrokers. Their capital was at first limited to 30,000*l.*, but by licenses from the crown they increased it to 600,000*l.* In the preceding October, George Robinson, member for Marlow, the cashier, and John Thompson, the warehouse-keeper, disappeared in one day. Upon a meeting of proprietors, it was found that for a capital of 500,000*l.* effects to the amount of 30,000*l.* only could be found, the remainder having been embezzled. The above petition being referred to a committee, they soon discovered an iniquitous scheme of fraud, which had been acted by Robinson and Thompson, in concert with some of the directors, for embezzling the capital and cheating the proprietors.

22. Dr. Francis Atterbury, bishop of Rochester, died in exile at Paris, in the 70th year of his age.

Mar. 12. The queen of France delivered of a princess, being her fourth child, and the king but twenty-two years old.

30. A court of honour was held at the Herald's-college, when it was moved against sir John Blount for bearing a coat of arms not belonging to him.

31. Sir John Eyles reprimanded by the speaker of the house of commons, for directing the secretary of the commissioners for the sale of forfeited estates to set his name to an order for the disposal of the earl of Derwentwater's estate, in the sale whereof great frauds were discovered.

Apr. The pope published an edict for making Ancona, in the gulf of Venice, a free port.

A riot happened at Cambridge, on the taking up a corpse out of the churchyard of a neighbouring village, to be dissected. It being carried into Emanuel-college, Mr. Pern, a justice of peace, granted his warrant to search the college for it: the constables broke into the college, but did not find the body.

3. Royal assent given to a grant of 14,000*l.* to sir Thomas Lombe, for his erecting three Italian machines for making or-

ganzine silk, and preserving the invention for the benefit of the kingdom; and a further term of fourteen years was granted him for the sole privilege of making and working the engine. By this invention one hand will twist as much silk as above fifty could do before, and do it much better. Lombe's machine was erected upon the Derwent, and contained 26,586 wheels and 97,746 movements. It was worked by a water-wheel, which revolved thrice in a minute, and at each turn produced 73,726 yards of silk thread. Hot air was conveyed to every part of the machine by a fire engine.

May 8. It was resolved in the house of commons, that sir Robert Sutton, sir Archibald Grant, William Boroughs, George Jackson, Benjamin Robinson, William Squire, George Robinson, John Thompson, Richard Wooley, and Thomas Warren, having been guilty of many fraudulent practices in the management of the charitable corporation, that they be required to make satisfaction to the poor sufferers out of their estates, and that bills be brought in to prevent them leaving the kingdom.

22. The house of lords ordered, that notice be given to the respective judges of the courts of Westminster-hall, that all peers of parliament have an inherent right to answer upon a protestation of honour only, and not upon common oath; and that the same be inviolably observed.

June 1. Parliament prorogued.

3. The king set out for Hanover, queen Caroline being appointed guardian of the kingdom in his absence.

19. Press warrants issued, and great numbers of sailors taken out of homeward-bound ships.

The English who were lately driven by the Spaniards from the bay of Campeachy to South Carolina carried with them several plants of the logwood tree to cultivate there, the soil and climate being suitable.

The duchess of Marlborough advanced 300,000*l.* on the salt duty revived the last session.

22. The trustees for establishing the new colony of Georgia met the first time at their house in Old Palace-yard.

Mr. Durand, a protestant preacher in the Cevennes, in France, was hanged, for assembling a congregation in those mountains, contrary to the laws of France.

30. The grand fleet of Spain, with 500 transports, and 26,000 men on board, arrived near Oran, on the coast of Barbary, the 28th instant, N. S.

July 1. The Moors attacked the Spaniards, but were defeated; whereupon the Moors abandoned the city of Oran, and the fortress of Mazilginvir, the Spaniards taking possession of them.

5. The emperor, shooting at a stag, accidentally killed the prince of Swartzenberg, his master of the horse.

Advice that the duke de Ripperda, lately minister in Spain, was minister to the emperor of Morocco.

25. The apothecaries' company began to erect their magnificent green-house and hot-house, in their medicinal gardens at Chelsea.

31. A magnificent silver chair of state, made here for the throne of the empress of Russia. The workmanship cost equal to the value of the metal, which weighed 1900 ounces.

Aug. This year was remarkable for its plentiful harvest.

3. The bank of England laid the foundation of their new house.

Sept. 26. The king returns from Hanover.

Oct. 2. A new play-house in Goodman's-fields was this day opened.

The Dutch apprehended themselves in great danger at this time, from an army of worms, which eat up their piles and timber-work that supported the dykes against the sea, and threatened to lay their country under water. They prayed and fasted with uncommon zeal, in terror of this calamity, which they did not know how to avert in any other manner. At length they were delivered from their fears by a hard frost, which effectually destroyed these dangerous reptiles.

13. An order was published by the lord mayor and aldermen, that all prisoners acquitted at the Old Bailey should be discharged without fees. They passed another order, that all prisoners dying in Newgate should be delivered to their friends without fees; and the same orders to be observed by the keepers of Ludgate, and the two Compters.

23. His majesty granted a commission to the lords of the Admiralty, empowering them to erect a corporation for the relief of poor widows of sea-officers, and gave 10,000*l.* towards it. An admiral's widow to be entitled to 50*l.* per annum, a captain's to 40*l.* a lieutenant's to 30*l.* and all other officers' widows to 20*l.* per annum, each.

31. Victor Amadeus, late king of Sardinia and duke of Savoy, died.

Nov. 6. James Oglethorpe, esq. embarked at Gravesend, with some poor families, in order to fix a colony in Georgia on the south of Carolina. They founded the town of Savannah on the river of that name, and which, from its vicinity to Florida, was viewed with jealousy by the Spaniards.

22. The South-sea company came to a resolution to discontinue the Greenland whale-fishery, finding they had been losers by it.

29. The city of Avelino, in Naples, was quite, and the city of Oriano almost, ruined by an earthquake.

Dec. 26. The dissenters, having well weighed the consequences of applying to the parliament for a repeal of the corporation and test acts, came to the resolution, at a meeting of the deputies of the several congregations of dissenters in London and Westminster, and within ten miles of the same, to withdraw their petition.

Christenings and Burials within the bills of mortality, from December 14, 1731, to December 12, 1732.

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	9144	Males	11655
Females	8644	Females	11703
In all	17788	In all	23358
Decreased in the burials this year, 1904.			
Whereof have died,			
Under two years of age	.	.	9502
Between two and five	.	.	1517
Five and ten	.	.	716
Ten and twenty	.	.	611
Twenty and thirty	.	.	1627
Thirty and forty	.	.	2175
Forty and fifty	.	.	2121
Fifty and sixty	.	.	1741
Sixty and seventy	.	.	1581
Seventy and eighty	.	.	974
Eighty and ninety	.	.	660
Ninety and a hundred	.	.	121
A hundred	.	.	3
A hundred and one	.	.	3
A hundred and two	.	.	4
A hundred and five	.	.	2

William Leland, gent., of Lisnasken in Ireland, died, aged 139 years. He was almost as remarkable for his stature as his age, being very tall and big-boned.

1733. *Jan.* The excise scheme being set on foot, chiefly for the relief of the landed interest, there was a general meeting of the tobaccoists about London, in order to oppose it.

Advice that Thomas Kouli Khan, general of the Persians, had seized on the person of his sovereign, Shah Thomas, and usurped his throne.

8. The jesuits were expelled Paraguay, in South America, for despotic acts.

16. The parliamentary session began, but as the minister continued to be steadily supported by his majority, and no change had intervened in the relations of parties, it promised to be only an annual repetition of former addresses, debates, motions, and arguments.

Sir Charles Wager succeeded lord Torrington as first commissioner of the Admiralty.

This was a sickly season: people were afflicted with head-ache and fever, which

very few escaped, and many died of; particularly between the 23rd and the 30th of January, there died upwards of 1500 in London and Westminster.

Feb. The Dutch attempted to limit and restrain the traffic of the Swedes and Danes to the East Indies; and tried to engage the English in interrupting the navigation of those powers, as they had the Flemings in the affair of the Ostend company: but the English not having now a Dutch stadtholder for king, were wise enough on this occasion to keep aloof from the selfish quarrels of Holland.

21. A proclamation prohibiting all persons to receive or utter in payment by tale, any broad pieces of twenty-five or twenty-three shillings, or the half or quarter pieces; and requiring the collectors of the revenue to receive the same by weight, and the mint to allow four pounds one shilling per ounce for them.

The pension-bill was passed through the house of commons again.

A motion made by the opposition, to reduce the land forces from 17,709 men to 12,000, was negatived by 239 to 171. Upon this occasion, Mr. Horace Walpole, the great diplomatist of the day, remarked "that the number of troops then proposed was absolutely necessary to support his majesty's government, and would be necessary so long as the nation enjoyed the happiness of having the present illustrious family on the throne." To which Mr. Shippen replied, that the question seemed at length to have taken a new turn; since, in former debates, the continuance of the army for only one year had been contended for; but now the mask was thrown off, and the house was given to understand that it was intended to be perpetual.

23. A motion made for taking 500,000*l.* from the sinking fund for the service of the current year, and continuing the land-tax at one shilling in the pound, which occasioned great debates.

26. The sheriffs of London presented a petition to parliament for leave to fill up Fleet ditch, and erect a market on the spot.

Pension bill rejected in the lords.

Mar. 1. A great flood in the north of England.

7. Sarah Malcolm, who murdered her mistress, Mrs. Duncomb, and two others, in the Temple, was executed in Fleet-street.

14. The EXCISE SCHEME was first introduced into the house of commons, which occasioned great debates. It was simply a plan for converting the duties on wine and tobacco, which had been hitherto duties of customs, into duties of excise. The ferment which this proposition excited was almost unprecedented. The debate was protracted

till two in the morning, and the minister's first resolution carried only by a majority of 266 to 205. Some other divisions followed, which were still closer.

16. Upon the question that the four excise resolutions be agreed to, it was carried by 249 to 189, and a bill forthwith ordered to be brought in.

April 11. About noon, the sheriffs of London, accompanied by many of the most eminent merchants, in two hundred carriages, came down to the house to present their petition against the excise bill. Sir John Bernard moved, that they might be heard by their counsel, and this was only negatived by 214 to 197. Petitions were also read against the bill from Nottingham and Coventry. The minister's majority being small, and the opposition general, he wisely determined to abandon this unpopular measure. Several persons were apprehended the same evening for insulting sir Robert Walpole, as he passed through the court of requests, and committed to the Gatehouse, but soon after discharged; and this night and the next rejoicings were made in London and Westminster, by ringing of bells, bonfires, and illuminations: the chancellor of the exchequer was burnt in effigy. The chief arguments urged against the ministerial measure were, that it would produce an additional swarm of excise officers, appointed and paid by the treasury, so as to multiply the dependents of the crown, and enable it still further to influence the freedom of elections; that tradesmen would become slaves to excisemen and warehouse-keepers, as they would be debarred all access to their commodities except at certain hours, when attended by those officers; and that should such a law be once tolerated, it would in all probability be some time or other used as a precedent for introducing excise laws into every branch of the revenue; in which case, the liberty of Great Britain would be no more.

Several peers were dismissed from office on account of their opposition to the excise bill. The staff of lord steward of the household was taken from the earl of Chesterfield. Lord Clinton was deprived of his place of gentleman of the bedchamber, as also of the lord-lieutenancy of Devonshire.

27. The interregnum diet opened in Poland, to consider of the choice of a new king, in the room of Frederic Augustus, deceased.

REMARKABLE SUICIDE.—Richard Smith, bookbinder, confined in the King's-bench for debt, persuaded his wife to follow his example in making away with herself after they had destroyed their child. This wretched pair were found hanging in their bed-chamber at about a yard's distance from each other; and in a separate room their

infant lay dead in a cradle. They left two written papers explanatory of their motives, of which the chief was the dread of poverty; and appealed to their neighbours, for the industrious but unavailing efforts they had made to earn a livelihood.

May 5. The earl of Moreton made vice-admiral of Scotland, with a salary of 2000*l.* per annum, in the room of the earl of Stair.

10. The commons resolved, that out of the money arising by the sale of lands at St. Christopher's his majesty should be enabled to apply the sum of 80,000*l.* for a portion to the princess royal, on her marriage with the prince of Orange.

June 1. The house of lords inquired into the conduct of the South-sea company, as to the disposal of the estates forfeited by the misconduct of the directors in 1720.

11. Royal assent having been given to acts for the appropriation of half a million of the sinking fund to the public service, and for a marriage portion to the princess royal, parliament was prorogued.

July 4. A waggon laden with silver, which had been taken from a Spanish privateer by the Garland man-of-war some months since, arrived at London under a strong guard of sailors.

6. The public act began at Oxford, where no *terra filius* was suffered to make his speech as usual.

10. It was computed that there were 800,000 quarters of corn exported to Portugal this year, for which they paid near a million of pounds sterling.

Aug. Sir John Gonson, sir Francis Child, William Peer Williams, esq., and others, were appointed commissioners to inquire into the fees of the several offices belonging to the court of chancery, and the extortions practised in those offices.

11. His majesty ordered 3000*l.* to be expended in repairing Holyrood, Edinburgh.

31. Fifty tons of halfpence and farthings were issued from the Tower for the service of Ireland.

Sept. 3. At Carlton, in Yorkshire, a vaulted sepulchre eight feet long and five broad, was discovered, having in it large human bones, and a helmet standing over the head in a niche. Some Saxon characters appeared on the wall, and the date 992, which was seventy-four years before the conquest.

Oct. 5. The elector of Saxony, son of the late king Augustus, proclaimed king of Poland by the bishop of Cracow. The claims of this prince were supported by Austria and Russia; while those of his rival Stanislaus, who had been raised to the throne of Poland by Charles XII. of Sweden and compelled to abdicate, were supported by France, Spain, and Sardinia.

High disputes between the patentees of the playhouse and the actors.

14. The king of Sardinia declared war against the emperor.

M. de Chavigni, the French minister, presented a manifesto to the court of Great Britain, containing the French king's reasons for declaring war; the chief whereof was, the emperor's combining with the Russians to drive his father-in-law king Stanislaus from the throne of Poland.

16. The duke of Devonshire's fine house in Piccadilly burnt down by accident.

19. The French army having passed the Rhine near Strasburg, laid siege to Kehl, which surrendered a few days after.

30. Sir Philip Yorke made lord-chief-justice of the King's-bench.

Henrietta duchess of Marlborough died; by which the title of duke of Marlborough descended to the earl of Sunderland, son of the lady Anne, second daughter of the late duke of Marlborough.

Nov. 4. The city of Milan surrendered to the king of Sardinia.

7. The prince of Orange arrived at Greenwich, from whence he came to Somerset-house, where he was taken ill on the 11th instant, which occasioned his marriage with the princess royal to be put off.

10. A Spanish squadron of men-of-war and transports, having 25,000 men on board, set sail from Barcelona to Italy.

24. The states-general signed a treaty of neutrality with the French for the Austrian Netherlands, without consulting either the emperor or Great Britain.

29. Charles Talbot, solicitor-general, made lord-chancellor of Great Britain, in the room of lord King, who resigned.

30. The British exportation of corn was so great, that the freight rose from twenty-five shillings to forty-five shillings per ton, and the price of wheat in some places to four shillings per bushel.

Dec. 10. Colonel Norton's will confirmed, whereby he left the parliament his executors and trustees, to dispose of his estate to charitable uses.

Dr. Berkeley, who attempted to erect a college for the education of the Indians at the island of Bermudas, being returned from America without success, was made bishop of Cloyne in Ireland.

Christenings and Burials within the bills of mortality, from December 12, 1732, to December 11, 1733.

Christened.		Buried.	
Males	8811	Males	14372
Females	8654	Females	14861

In all 17465 In all 29233

Increased in the burials this year 5875, chiefly owing to the severe mortality in January and February. Died under two

years of age 11,738; lived to one hundred and upwards, twelve.

1734. Jan. 17. Parliament met, and the king in his speech noticed the war which had commenced on the continent, and the necessity of increasing their forces.

Feb. 12. The late lord-chancellor King had a pension of 3000*l.* per annum settled upon him.

20. General Lascei, with 20,000 Russians, invested the city of Dantzic, summoning them to dismiss king Stanislaus, and submit to king Augustus.

21. Eight hundred and eighty pounds were collected at the annual feasts for the benefit of the sons of the clergy.

28. Kouli Khan defeated the Turks before Babylon, killed 20,000 men, and lost 10,000.

Mar. 12. The Irish peers residing in London met to consider of their claims to attend the procession of the royal wedding, and not having received summons to attend it as peers of the kingdom of Ireland, unanimously resolved, that neither peers nor peeresses should attend the said wedding as common spectators, or send for their tickets.

13. A motion made for repealing the septennial bill: after great debates it was negatived, 247 to 184.

14. This night the nuptials between the prince of Orange and the princess royal were solemnised, in the French chapel at St. James's.

21. A bill for naturalising the prince of Orange was read three times in the house of commons the same day.

28. A bill to prevent stock-jobbing passed both houses.

Apr. 8. A written message to the commons, by his majesty, importing, that he had settled 5000*l.* a year on the princess royal; and desired they would enable him to make that grant for the life of the princess, which would otherwise determine on his majesty's death. With which message the commons complied.

11. The king prorogues parliament after thanking them for the many signal proofs they had given him for seven years, of their duty and attachment to his person and government; and concluded with a prayer, that Providence would direct his people in the choice of their representatives.

18. A proclamation for dissolving the parliament.

22. The prince and princess of Orange set out for Holland from St. James's, and arrived the 26th at Rotterdam.

27. The bishop of Ely, after a long hearing, upon articles exhibited against Dr. Bentley, master of Trinity college, gave judgment, that the said Dr. Bentley was guilty of dilapidations of the goods of the

college, and of the violation of the statutes; and that he had thereby incurred the penalty of deprivation of his office of master of the college. On the 29th a mandate was sent down, for depriving him, pursuant to his lordship's sentence.

May 14. Don Carlos made his public entry into Naples; and assumed the title of king of Naples and Sicily.

25. The Spaniards, under the command of the count de Montemar, defeated the imperialists, commanded by count Visconti et Bitonto, in the kingdom of Naples; after which Don Carlos met with little opposition in the reduction of Naples and Sicily.

27. The French landed 1700 men near Dantzic, who endeavoured to force their way into that city, but were repulsed; and the squadron that brought them was obliged to retire to Copenhagen, lest they should have been intercepted by the Russian fleet.

June 1. The duke of Berwick opened the trenches before Philipsburg; but was killed at that siege by a cannon ball, on the 12th instant.

4. The election of the sixteen peers for Scotland coming on this day, the courtiers prepared one list and the country party another. A protest was made by a great many Scots peers, importing, that they suspected a list of sixteen peers had been named by the minister to be elected; and that undue means had been used to induce the peers to vote at this election: which, if it appeared to be true, they declared the election to be illegal. Lord Elphinstone declared, that offers had been made to himself for his vote.

5. The bank removed to their new house in Threadneedle-street.

28. General Oglethorpe, with Tomo Chichi, and several other Indian chiefs, arrived from Georgia.

29. The city of Dantzic was obliged to capitulate; but gave king Stanislaus an opportunity of making his escape into Prussia.

A battle was fought near Parma, between the imperialists, commanded by count Merci, and the French and Sardinians, commanded by marshal Coigny; wherein four or five thousand men were killed on each side; amongst them count Merci, the German general.

Fifty gentlemen were nominated to serve as sheriffs for London, last Midsummer-day, four of whom had sworn off, and thirty-five had paid their fines of 400*l.* each; which sums amounted to 18,000*l.* and were ordered to be appropriated to the building a mansion-house.

Several turnpikes having been pulled down in the counties of Hereford and Gloucester, and threatening letters sent to the commissioners to deter them from erecting

them again, a reward of fifty pounds was offered for apprehending any of the rioters.

July 10. King Augustus was proclaimed in the city of Dantzic; all the Polish lords in the interest of Stanislaus having signed an act of submission.

Aug. 16. Upon an examination, by the lord-chancellor, &c., of the coinage at the Mint, it appeared there had been 43,940 pounds' weight of gold coined, which made by tale, 1,955,330*l.* sterling; and of silver 8842 pounds' weight, which made by tale, 271,000*l.* 4*s.*

Sept. 15. The imperialists surprised marshal Broglio's quarters, on the banks of the Secchia in Italy. The marshal escaped in his shirt, but his treasure was taken.

The imperialists attacked the French and Sardinians near Guastalla, but were repulsed with great loss. There were fourteen or fifteen thousand men killed and wounded on both sides.

Nov. 2. An edict was published in France, requiring all the English, Scotch, and Irish in that kingdom, who were in no employment, from the age of eighteen to fifty, whether they had or had not been formerly in the Irish regiments in the French service, to repair to enlist in some of those regiments, in fifteen days, on pain to such as have already served, to be treated as deserters; and that the rest be treated as vagabonds, and sent to the galleys. The English ambassador, lord Waldegrave, presented a memorial against this edict; it being thought ungrateful that British subjects should be treated worse than any other nation, after they had suffered the house of Bourbon to wrest the Spanish dominions in Italy from the emperor.

Mr. Ward returning from France, where he had done a great many cures, having cured a servant of the lord-chief-baron Reynolds in a very desperate case, by his pill and drop, which his lordship acknowledged by a public advertisement this month, Mr. Ward's medicines came into high reputation, and he was attended by all degrees of men; but gave his medicines to the poor gratis.

1735. *Jan. 14.* NEW PARLIAMENT.—The fourth septennial Parliament met, and re-elected Arthur Onslow, treasurer of the navy, speaker. The elections had made no perceptible change in the composition of the house, nearly the same members were returned; the leaders of parties were the same; and nearly the same motions, amendments, debates and arguments were reproduced. In a division upon the address the opposition mustered 185 against 265.

Books were opened at the bank for taking subscriptions for a loan of 250,000*l.* to be made to the emperor on security of the silver mines in Silesia; and the subscrip-

tion was filled in three hours' time, and soon after bore a premium.

30. Some noblemen and gentlemen met at a French tavern in Suffolk-street, and had an entertainment of calves' heads, some of which they dressed up in bloody cloths, and exposed them to the mob, whom they treated with wine and strong drink, and caused a bonfire to be made before the door in the evening; but the people at length detesting the barbarous frolic, broke the windows of the house, and had made it as fatal a day to some of the company, as it was to the beheaded king, if the guards had not come to their assistance.

A dispute between the pope and the king of Spain; his catholic majesty insisting that his son Don Louis, seven years of age, should be made archbishop of Toledo; but at length his holiness consented.

Feb. 7. A motion being made for employing 30,000 men in the sea service, some proposed 20,000; but, after a debate, it was resolved to employ 30,000 seamen; and it appeared in this debate, that his majesty had already added 7000 seamen to the 20,000 raised the last year.

14. Resolved that the land forces be augmented to 25,744 men.

20. Petition against the ~~un~~ return of the Scotch representative peers dismissed.

28. A statue of George II. by the famous Mr. Rysbrack, carved out of a block of white marble that weighed eleven tons, formerly taken from the French by sir George Rooke, was set up in the great parade of the royal hospital at Greenwich, at the expense of Sir John Jennings the governor.

Advice that two of the servants of the Portuguese ambassador having rescued a criminal from justice as he came by the ambassador's house, the king of Spain sent a party of soldiers, who forced their way into the ambassador's house, and took nineteen of his servants prisoners on the 22nd instant, which occasioned a breach between the courts of Madrid and Lisbon, in which Great Britain interposed.

CHARITY SCHOOLS.—All the charity schools, except those of St. Margaret, Westminster, and at Norton-Falgate, had been established since the year 1697. There were, in 1735, within the bills of mortality, 132 schools; boys in them 3158, girls 1965; in all 5123. The number of children educated since their beginning to 1734, was 21,399; of which 8678 had been put out apprentices, and 7598 to services, the rest provided for by their parents, &c. The other charity schools in England were in number 1329; the boys educating therein 19,506, girls 3915. The schools in Scotland were 109; the boys 3009, girls 1047. The schools in Ireland 168; boys 2406, girls 600. Total in England, Scotland, and

Ireland, schools 1738, children educating 35,606.

HOSPITALS IN LONDON.—1138 children were boarding and educating in Christ's Hospital; 125 were put out apprentices last year, and eight died in the hospital. In St. Bartholomew's hospital, 4803 persons, as well foreigners as natives, were last year cured, and many of them relieved with money to carry them to their habitations; 316 died, and 684 were remaining under cure: in all 5803. In St. Thomas's hospital there were 4688 persons cured and relieved in like manner, 307 died, and 666 remained under cure; in all for one year 5661. At Bridewell 325 miserable and indigent people were relieved, and ninety-one apprentices brought up in divers arts and trades. At Bethlehem, 140 distracted persons were admitted, of which 104 were cured, and thirty-three died; there were remaining 197 patients.

April. The king of Portugal having made reprisals on the Spanish ambassador, by apprehending as many of his servants as were seized of the Portuguese ambassador's at Madrid, both sides assembled their forces and prepared for war.

May 15. Royal assent given to an act for applying the forfeited estates of the earl of Derwentwater, valued at 8000*l.* per annum, with 10,000*l.* which the fraudulent purchasers were obliged to refund, to the support of Greenwich hospital.

17. This morning early, his majesty went in his chair to Whitehall, from thence in a barge to Lambeth, where the coaches received him and carried him to Gravesend, in order to embark for Holland.

27. Sir John Norris sailed with the grand fleet to Lisbon, to protect the Portuguese against the Spaniards.

29. The Persians entirely defeated the Turks. Thamas Kouli Khan, soon after the battle began, ordered his troops to fly before the Turks, towards a wood, where they were pursued by the Ottoman army; upon a signal given, the Persians faced, and opening in the middle, a train of artillery, which was concealed, began to fire upon the Turks, making a terrible slaughter: being immediately charged by the Persians, they retreated in confusion, leaving near 60,000 killed and wounded.

Two very fine tombs were finished at Hanover this month, for George I. and his brother, the duke of York.

June 9. Sir John Norris arriving at Lisbon, all manner of refreshments were sent on board the fleet, which was supplied gratis with provisions during its stay there.

10. That celebrated antiquary Thomas Hearne, of Edmund Hall in Oxford, died; 1500*l.* was found in his study.

Queen Caroline ordered a cave to be erect-

ed at Richmond, and adorned it with astronomical figures and characters, to which she gave the name of Merlin's cave.

A committee of the aldermen of London reported that Stocks-market appeared to be the properest place to build a mansion-house for the Lord Mayor.

24. The court of King's-bench made a rule for a mandamus to issue, requiring the vice-master of Trinity college in Cambridge to read the sentence of deprivation against Dr. Bentley: but the vice-master, being a friend of the doctor's, quitted his office, and the sentence was never executed.

The Protestants in Bohemia were severely persecuted by the Austrians, and the king of Prussia interposed in their behalf.

July. A new hospital was founded near Mile-End, by the Drapers' company, in pursuance of the will of Mr. Bancroft, for twenty-four old men and 100 boys: for which uses the testator left about 28,000*l.*

The court of Spain having published several memorials, showing the ill consequences of sending the British fleet to the coasts of Spain and Portugal, in regard to the Spanish commerce; admiral Norris declared that the king of Great Britain did not propose, by sending that fleet to Portugal, to make himself a party in the quarrel; he should only endeavour, by his good offices, to make up the differences between those two powers; and that the principal end in fitting out the British squadron, was to protect the Brazil fleet, in their return to Portugal.

The Czarina sent 30,000 Russians to the assistance of the emperor.

Aug. 1. Parliament prorogued.

Sir Thomas Lombe made a trial of the silk brought from Georgia; and declared it to be the best working silk he ever saw.

About the same time 160 Highlanders, men, women and children, were sent to Georgia, to be settled on the river Alatomaha.

Oct. The kingdom of Bohemia presented a memorial to the emperor, showing that the too earnest desire of the nobility and gentry of Bohemia, to travel into France, ought not to be tolerated; for they not only carried away the money of the country, but reaped no other fruit by their travels, than a vain introduction of French foppes and trifling novelties; and therefore entreated his majesty to prohibit the Bohemians travelling into France without leave. The emperor promised to issue an edict accordingly; and also forbid the importation of French toys into the empire, and all other goods proper for luxury, which only served to drain the German nation of money.

16. An order of the common council issued for the better lighting the city of

London; and that the lamps should burn till morning.

26. His majesty arrived at Harwich from Hanover.

31. Mr. Oglethorpe embarked for Georgia again, and with him the rev. Mr. John Wesley, fellow of Lincoln college in Oxford; the rev. Mr. Charles Wesley, student of Christchurch college; and the rev. Mr. Ingram, of Queen's college, as missionaries: accompanied by many poor English families.

Mrs. Drummond, a young Scottish lady, having turned Quaker, came up to London, and preached; and in most of the great towns in England, particularly to the whole university of Cambridge, on the Castle-hill.

Nov. A great riot near Ledbury in Herefordshire, where several people assembled, and pulled down six or seven turnpikes; but being opposed by the justices of peace, with their posse, a smart engagement ensued, in which the rioters were defeated, and some of them made prisoners.

Dec. 28. Preliminary articles of peace concluded between the emperor and France without the privy of the maritime powers, or even of the allies of France, the kings of Spain and Sardinia; the chief of which were a mutual restitution of conquests, the acknowledgment of Augustus for king of Poland, and of Don Carlos for Naples and Sicily.

Christenings and Burials, within the bills of mortality, from December 12, 1734, to December 9, 1735.

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	8,658	Males	11,699
Females	8,615	Females	11,839
In all	16,273	In all	23,538

Decreased in the burials this year 2524. Thirteen lived to a hundred or upwards.

There died at Edinburgh, and were buried in the Grey Friars church-yard, in the year 1735, men 159, women 251, children 519, still-born 45; in all 974. Decreased in the burials 285.

Born at Norwich, from Jan. 1, to Dec. 31, last, males 432, females 375; in all 807. Buried males 447, females 438; in all 885. Decreased in the burials this year 78.

The following are the christenings, marriages, and burials in Paris and the suburbs, for the years 1732, 1733, and 1734:

	1732	1733	1734
Christenings	18,605	17,835	19,835
Marriages	4,103	4,132	4,133
Burials	17,532	17,446	15,122

At Amsterdam died this year 6533, which is 1231 less than in the year 1734, and 4058 less than in 1733.

According to the yearly bill of mortality published at Vienna for 1735, there died

in that city and its suburbs 5545, and the number of births amounted to 5876.

An Account of Corn exported from Christmas 1734, to Christmas 1735.

	Qrs.	Bu.
Barley	57,520	3
Malt	219,781	7
Oatmeal	1,920	6
Rye	1,329	4
Wheat	153,343	5

Bounty paid.

	£.	s.	d.
By barley	7,190	0	11½
By malt	26,433	18	0½
By oatmeal	240	1	10½
By rye	232	13	3
By wheat	38,335	18	6

Total = £72,432 12 7½

1736. Jan. 15. Parliament opened by the king, who congratulated them on the prospect of a continental peace, which would enable him to ease the burdens of the people by a reduction in his sea and land forces.

SALE OF SPIRITS.—The justices of peace having inquired into the number of houses which sold Geneva, found there were in the limits of Westminster, the Tower, and Finsbury divisions, exclusive of London and Southwark, 7044 houses and shops where that liquor was publicly sold by retail, besides what was privately sold in garrets, cellars, and back-rooms.

Feb. 16. Being spring-tide the Thames overflowed; so that in Westminster-hall the counsel were carried out in boats to their coaches: the Privy-garden, and the Parade in St. James's Park, were inundated, as was part of the Tower-wharf.

18. **SPLENDID ENTERTAINMENT.**—Count Kinski, the imperial ambassador, gave a grand entertainment at Somerset-house, to the nobility and foreign ministers, on account of the marriage of the first arch-duchess to the duke of Lorraine. There were several tables and courses, and near 300 of the nobility and gentry were there by particular invitation: at night there was a splendid masquerade, and tables covered with the choicest sweetmeats. His majesty and most of the royal family were present; the king was dressed in a blue Turkish habit, the vest white, with a turban buttoned up with diamonds of immense value, and went away between one and two, when the nobility and gentry unmasked: the prince of Wales was masked, and dressed in the habit of a Venetian merchant; the duke was first in a Polish dress, but changed his habit to that of an Imperial hussar, with a fine Turkish scymitar; the princess Amelia was in a rich green velvet habit, representing a sultana, and a turban with

a large diamond button on it, adorned with crescents; the princess Caroline was in that of a shepherdess, but exceedingly rich: the duchess of Marlborough and the duchess of Portland were in the old English dresses worn in queen Elizabeth's days, richly adorned with jewels; viscountess Weymouth was in a Spanish dress; the Spanish ambassadress and the duchess of Wharton were dressed alike in two pilgrims' habits, and talked very much with the king. Most of the company had fine gold and silver favours, the noblemen on their heads, like cockades, and the ladies at their breasts. At one o'clock the great gallery was thrown open, where was a fine cold supper in an ambigu, consisting of 150 dishes.

20. A petition being presented against the abuse of spirituous liquors, the house of commons resolved that their low price was the principal inducement to the excessive use thereof: and that, in order to prevent such abuse a duty be laid on all such liquors sold by retail, of twenty shillings a gallon; and fifty pounds per annum be paid for a licence to retail them. The merchants of Liverpool and Bristol petitioned against the bill founded on these resolutions as likely to lessen the consumption of rum and spirits distilled from molasses. In consequence a clause was inserted in favour of the compound known by the name of *punch*, and distillers were permitted to exercise any other employment.

Mar. 2. The Quakers petitioned the commons, that they might not be sued in any court for tithes. And a bill was ordered to be brought in accordingly: against which almost all the clergy in England petitioned; and counsel were heard both for and against the bill; which passed the commons by a great majority. By this bill two justices of peace were to determine all controversies for tithes, where Quakers were the defendants. But after a debate for committing the bill, on a second reading in the lords it was carried in the negative, 54 non-contents against 35 contents.

5. A bill introduced into the commons, to restrain alienations in mortmain. Against it the two universities, the corporation of the sons of the clergy, and the corporation of queen Anne's bounty petitioned. But it passed through both houses, and received the royal assent. By this bill all people are restrained from devising lands to charitable uses, by will or by deed, if not executed twelve months before their decease: and the universities are restrained from purchasing livings, but excepted as to the rest.

Royal assent was given to an act for repealing in England and Scotland the statutes against conjuration, WITCHCRAFT, and dealings with evil and wicked spirits,

A stop was thus put to the ignorant cruelty sanctioned by the 1 Jac. I., and the statute book relieved of a portion of its load of trumpery.

Apr. 10. Prince Eugene, the famous general, found lifeless in bed, supposed to have been carried off by an apoplectic fit. He was born at Paris in 1663, and was the grandson of Charles Emanuel, duke of Savoy. His mother was the intriguing countess of Soissons, a niece of cardinal Mazarine. Being refused, first an abbey and then a regiment, by the French court, he entered the German service, in which he soon distinguished himself by his valour and conduct against the Turks. He was the companion of Marlborough in his great victories; and had long been, both in politics and war, one of the most eminent men in Europe.

14. AFFAIR OF PORTEOUS.—Andrew Wilson, condemned for robbing collector Stark, was executed at Edinburgh, attended with numerous guards to prevent a rescue, which was apprehended; but though nothing of that kind was attempted, captain Porteous, the commander of the city guard, on a parcel of boys throwing stones at the executioner as he was cutting him down, fired among the people, as did also his guard, after his example, and about twenty persons were killed or wounded. The captain, and others, guilty of this rash act, were committed to prison. Afterwards it was discovered that the captain fired first, and then ordered his guard to fire, without any order from the magistrates, who attended, and were themselves in danger of being killed, a ball having grazed on the side of the window up stairs, where they stood.

16. Addresses were presented on the marriage of the prince of Wales with the princess of Saxe Gotha, from the lords and commons. On which occasion Mr. George Lyttleton and Mr. William Pitt seized the opportunity of pronouncing very elegant panegyrics on the prince and his amiable consort.

27. At eight in the evening, the marriage was solemnized between the prince of Wales and princess of Saxe Gotha. About twelve the illustrious pair were put to bed, when the king did the bride the usual honours, and company were admitted to see them. Great rejoicings in every part of the town, ringing of bells, bonfires, and illuminations. The monument was illuminated with upwards of one thousand lamps.

May 19. The royal assent being given to the mortmain act, and an act for building Westminster-bridge, parliament was prorogued.

22. The king set out for Hanover.

This month a gentleman distributed the

following charities:—1000*l.* to the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts; 1000*l.* for the augmentation of poor livings; 1000*l.* to the corporation of the sons of the clergy; and 500*l.* for the propagation of christian knowledge: all which he paid in ready money to the respective societies without discovering his name.

June 22. Captain Porteous, who commanded the guard at Edinburgh, and fired upon the people who were assembled to see the execution of a smuggler, found guilty of wilful murder.

July 14. When the courts were sitting in Westminster-hall, between one and two in the afternoon, a large bundle of brown paper was laid near the chancery court, with several crackers and parcels of gunpowder inclosed; which burst, and the explosion threw out several printed bills, that gave notice that this being the last day of term, the five following libels would be burnt in Westminster-hall, between the hours of twelve and two: namely, the gin act, the mortmain act, the Westminster-bridge act, the smuggler's act, and the act for borrowing 600,000*l.* on the sinking fund. One of these printed bills being carried to the court of King's-bench, the grand jury presented it as a false and scandalous libel; and a proclamation was issued on the 17th for discovering the persons concerned in this audacious outrage, and a reward of 200*l.* offered for the author, printer, or publisher.

IRISH IMMIGRANTS.—In the last week of this month were great tumults and riots at Hackney, Shoreditch, Spitalfields, and other places in and about London, occasioned by the Irish labourers; who, coming over at this time of the year to harvest-work, and underworking the natives, several thousand English labourers assembled, and endeavoured to drive the Irish from the neighbourhood of London; and the Irish being pretty numerous, and standing on their defence, several were wounded on both sides: but the militia being raised, and some regular troops sent to disperse them, the riot was suppressed without any great mischief done.

Aug. Captain Porteous, who commanded the guard at Edinburgh, reprieved by the queen-regent for six weeks.

A war commencing this summer between the Russians and the Turks, the Russians took Azoph and overran Crim Tartary: on the other hand, 2000 houses were burnt down by accident in the city of Moscow.

12. A great fire at Petersburg.

Sept. 7. About ten at night a body of men entered the city of Edinburgh, and seized on the fire-arms, drums, &c. belonging to the city guard, secured all the gates, beat an alarm, and marching to the prison where

captain Porteous was, set the Tolbooth door on fire when they found they could not break it open, and having dragged out Porteous, hanged him upon a sign-post; after which they returned the arms to the guard-house and left the city. It was the day the judges had fixed for the execution of Porteous. Some persons of consequence were supposed to be concerned in this daring exploit; to which they were stimulated by a remembrance of the pardons that had been granted to divers military delinquents in Scotland, who had been condemned by legal trial. A reward of 200*l*. was offered, but the perpetrators were never discovered.

19. Mrs. Mapp, the famous bone-setter of Epsom, continued making extraordinary cures: having set up an equipage, this day she came to Kensington and waited on her majesty.

As a preventive of robberies glass lamps were set up in London for the better lighting the city. The night-watch was also put on a better footing. The space between Fleet-bridge and Holborn-bridge was ordered to be converted into a market.

Oct. 23. A treaty of subsidy was concluded with the Hessians, in consideration of a body of their troops entering into the service of Britain.

A Jew having sold 1000 lbs. of dyed tea, was prosecuted for the cheat, and obliged to pay 10*l*. for every pound weight of the said dyed tea.

Dec. 7. Mr. Nixon, the nonjuring clergyman, tried at the King's-bench bar for a misdemeanor in making and publishing a scandalous libel, dispersed in Westminster-hall on the 14th of July, and blown up, with five acts of parliament. He was condemned to pay 200 marks, suffer five years' imprisonment, and be brought before the courts at Westminster, with a parchment round his head declaring his offence.

24. The sudden death of the two last dukes of Brunswick-Wolfenbuttel, originated a suspicion that it was by violence. It seems, above five years ago, a design was formed to destroy by poison the present reigning family. The two last dukes fell a sacrifice to this project; and the present duke must have suffered the same fate, had he not been saved by a seasonable discovery. The persons concerned were thirty-six in number, but the chief conspirator was one baron Wolff, who had been for many years at the court of Brunswick; he was committed close prisoner to the castle of Hartz: they also seized the greatest part of his accomplices, but some of them made their escape. The duke appointed commissioners to try the prisoners, and the baron, finding his crimes fully detected, made an ample confession of the whole plot.

Christenings and Burials within the bills of mortality, from December 9, 1735, to December 7, 1736.

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	8,471	Males	13,695
Females	8,020	Females	13,886

In all 16,491 In all 27,581
Increased in the burials this year 4043.

<i>Died:</i>	
Under two years of age	10580
Between two and five	2706
Five and ten	993
Ten and twenty	816
Twenty and thirty	2139
Thirty and forty	2445
Forty and fifty	2357
Fifty and sixty	2121
Sixty and seventy	1666
Seventy and eighty	1114
Eighty and ninety	557
Ninety and one hundred	83
A hundred	1
A hundred and five	1
A hundred and eight	1
A hundred and sixteen	1

The bounty paid on the exportation of grain this year amounted to 55,931*l*.

1737. Jan. 11. The lord-mayor received from the prince of Wales, 500*l*., to be applied to the releasing poor freemen of the city of London out of prison.

14. The king, returning from Hanover, landed at Lowestoff in Suffolk, after a very stormy passage.

26. All the prisoners for debt, in White-chapel gaol, were discharged by the executors of the late Mr. Wright, of Newington-green.

Feb. 1. The king being indisposed by a tempestuous passage from Holland, parliament was opened by commission. Except some complaints of divers tumults to obstruct the execution of the laws, the royal speech was void of interest.

14. Dr. John Potter, bishop of Oxford, nominated archbishop of Canterbury, on the death of archbishop Wake. The late primate filled the metropolitan see twenty-one years. Before his elevation he was distinguished by liberal sentiments, which he belied in his later years by a pertinacious opposition to the laudable efforts of ministers to abolish religious disqualifications. His successor was eminent for learning, but morose and haughty in demeanour.

Lord Hardwicke, lord-chief-justice of the King's-bench, appointed lord-chancellor of Great Britain, in the room of lord Talbot, deceased. Mr. justice Lee was made lord-chief-justice.

22. ROYAL DISPUTES.—A motion was made in the commons by Mr. Pulteney, on the 22nd, and in the lords on the 25th, by

the lord Carteret, to address his majesty to settle 100,000*l.* per annum on the prince of Wales. It was opposed by sir R. Walpole, as an encroachment on the prerogative; as an officious intermeddling with the king's family affairs; and as an effort to set his majesty and the prince at variance. But a misunderstanding appears to have already taken place in the royal family; and a copy of a message from the king to the prince was produced, in which the king offered to pay the prince 50,000*l.* per annum out of the civil list, over and above the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall, and settle a jointure on the princess. To this message the prince had returned a verbal answer, importing that the affair was now out of his hands, and therefore he could give no answer to it. The debates being finished, and the message, with the prince's answer, being read, the question was put to address his majesty to settle 100,000*l.* per annum on the prince, which was resolved in the negative in the house of peers, 103 to 40. In the house of commons also, it was resolved in the negative, 234 against 204. The prince, who was the opponent of the minister and the head of the opposition, highly resented, and with great apparent reason, that out of a civil list of 800,000*l.* a revenue of 50,000*l.* per annum only should be allowed him; although his father when prince had 100,000*l.* out of a civil list of 700,000*l.* It was the cause of an entire alienation between the two courts of St. James's and Leicester-house; and the prince was not even permitted, in her last illness, to visit the queen, who expired in the November following.

Mar. 5. Great numbers of footmen assembled with weapons, in a tumultuous manner, and broke open the doors of Drury-lane theatre, fighting their way to the stage door, which they forced open, and hindered the proclamation being read by colonel de Veil; however, he caused several of the ringleaders to be taken and committed to Newgate. A great many people were wounded in the scuffle; the audience frightened and forced to retire; among whom were the prince and princess, and a great many persons of distinction. The pretence for this disturbance was, that the footmen were locked out of the upper gallery, which they claimed a right to.

Apr. 4. A bill introduced into the lords for punishing the city of Edinburgh, owing to the affair of captain Porteous.

26. Three Scottish judges having been summoned, it was debated, whether they should be interrogated at the bar, at the table, or on the woolsock. Some Scottish lords asserted that they had a right to be seated next the English judges, but this claim was rejected; and it was carried, 63

to 51, they should appear at the bar in their robes.

May 12. Dr. Ratcliffe's trustees laid the foundation of his magnificent library, at Oxford; for the building whereof the Doctor left 40,000*l.*

A message to the commons, to settle a jointure of 50,000*l.* a year on the princess of Wales.

June 1. The commons, in committee on the Porteous bill, sent down from the lords, strike out the clauses for imprisoning the provost, for demolishing the Netherbow-gate, and for abolishing the municipal guard of Edinburgh; and agree only to clauses for disabling the provost, and fining the city 2000*l.*, to be paid to the widow of Porteous. In this state the bill received the royal assent.

A proposal was made by sir John Bernard, for reducing the interest on the public funds to three per cent. But this, not being approved by the ministry, was dropped.

The states of Courland elected for their duke the count de Biron, a great favourite of the czarina.

2. Royal assent given to an act for prohibiting the representation of dramas not approved by the lord-chamberlain. This act was warmly debated, but the influence of the minister carried it rapidly through its different stages. Walpole had been much annoyed by political pamphlets and theatrical pieces, which assailed his conduct and government. By this act he hoped to choke up some of those channels of censure and abuse. A manuscript farce, called the *Golden Rump*, fraught with treason and virulence, which had been sent to the minister, and by him descanted on in the house, was made the immediate pretext for this infringement of the liberty of the press. Upon the same day parliament was prorogued, his majesty having first lamented the spirit of insubordination and licentiousness pervading the community.

July 2. The emperor declared war against the Turks, and the duke of Lorraine marched towards Nissa with the grand army; while other bodies advanced towards Walachia and Bosnia. The Muscovites about the same time advanced towards Oczakow, with an army, commanded by general Munich; while general Lasci, with another army of Russians, invaded Crim Tartary.

John Gaston, great duke of Tuscany, died at Florence, on the 9th instant, without issue, in the 67th year of his age; whereby the male line of the house of Medici became extinct, and the duke of Lorraine came into the possession of the dukedom of Tuscany.

13. Oczakow surrenders to the Russians.

31. Advice, that the Derby Indiaman, a ship worth 90,000*l.*, was pusillanimously

surrendered by captain Anselm, to the pirate Angria.

Aug. 4. The convention of the royal boroughs in Scotland, having presented Mr. Speaker Onslow with a suit of fine table-linen of their own manufacture, the speaker returned them his thanks; and assured them, that as far as his influence went, he would promote the manufacture of home-made linen: he sent them 100*l.* to be applied to the use of the manufacture. Whereupon the governors ordered it to be distributed into prize-money, to such as should make the best table-linen, in the years 1738, 1739, and 1740.

25. The town was alarmed with a report of her majesty's death, and the tradesmen were providing mourning for her funeral; but next day it appeared her majesty was in good health at Hampton-court.

The Danes set up manufactures of silk and woollen, for the encouragement whereof the king published an edict, requiring his subjects that received salaries or pensions to contribute 10*l.* per cent. per annum out of their revenue, for their support.

Sept. 10. The king sent a message to the prince by the dukes of Grafton and Richmond, complaining of his undutiful behaviour, and desiring that he would leave St. James's-palace. Upon which the prince withdrew to Kew on the 14th instant.

29. Sir John Bernard elected lord-mayor of London.

30. Fleet-market opened.

Grain being very dear, there were great riots in the west of England, particularly among the miners, who seized upon the corn that was carrying to market, broke open the warehouses in the port towns, and carried off the corn, under pretence that it was designed for exportation.

Oct. 13. A proclamation for suppressing riots by the tinnerns, and others, in Cornwall.

Nov. 4. The archbishop of Canterbury, lord-chancellor, lord-president of the council, lord privy-seal, the principal secretaries of state, and others, were appointed to examine the fees in the several courts of law.

20. **DEATH OF THE QUEEN.**—At eleven this evening died queen Caroline, in the fifty-fifth year of her age. Her premature death was occasioned by a rupture, which, from a false delicacy, very inconsistent with the general magnanimity of her character, she concealed too long from her physician. When near her end, she said to sir Robert Walpole, while his majesty was present, "I hope you will never desert the king, but continue to serve him with your usual fidelity;" and, pointing to the king, she added, "I recommend his majesty to you." The influence of the minister suffered no diminution by the death of his patroness, who was a woman of superior attainments,

great sagacity, and exemplary conjugal virtue. The queen's favourite study was theology, and she has been accused of scepticism. In her last moments, though urged by the bishops, she declined to receive the sacrament; but fervently joined in the Lord's Prayer. She was the correspondent of Leibnitz, and the admirer and patron of Whiston. Her good sense, amiable disposition, and personal attractions gave her an ascendancy over the king which no rival could undermine.

Dec. 14. Fire at the King's printing-office, Blackfriars. The loss estimated at 20,000*l.*

17. Queen Caroline privately interred in Henry the VIIIth's chapel.

A yearly bill of mortality for the city and suburbs of DUBLIN, ending March 31, 1738:—

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	672	Males	1023
Females	737	Females	1483
In all		In all	
1409		2506	

Increase this year, births 53; burials 289.

1738. *Jan. 24.* Parliament met, and the king made a speech to both houses, recommending as usual dispatch and unanimity.

Feb. A motion for reducing the army from 17,704 men to 12,000, negatived by 249 to 164.

The universities waited on his majesty with books of verses, condoling the queen's death.

21. One Connin, a carpenter at Gibraltar, having brought his action against general Sabine, governor of that fortress, for trying him by a court-martial, and causing him to receive 300 lashes, recovered 700*l.* of the general in the court of King's-bench. The reason the carpenter was used so barbarously, it seems, was, because he opposed an officer of the garrison, who sought to seduce his wife.

William Pitt made one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the prince of Wales.

MAR. DEPREDACTIONS OF THE SPANIARDS.

—Early in this month petitions were presented to parliament from the West India merchants and others, trading to the plantations, complaining of the depredations committed by the Spaniards in America. Ever since the treaty of Seville, the Spaniards had insulted and distressed the commerce of Great Britain. They disputed the right of English traders to cut logwood in the bay of Campeachy, and gather salt on the island of Tortugas; though that right was acknowledged by implication in the treaties which had been concluded between the two nations. The captains of their armed vessels, known by the name of guarda-costas, had made a practice of boarding and plundering British ships, on pre-

tence of searching for contraband commodities, on which occasions they had behaved with the utmost insolence and cruelty. Some of their ships of war attacked a fleet of English merchant ships at the island of Tortugas, as if they had been at open enmity with England. They had seized a great number of British vessels, imprisoned their crews, and confiscated their cargoes, in defiance of justice and humanity. It was of these outrages the petitions complained; and several merchants were examined at the bar of the house, in support of their allegations.

11. A proclamation for putting in execution the act against retailing spirituous liquors. The populace were so enraged against the Gin Act, that it occasioned numberless tumults in the metropolis. The passion for this spirit was such, and so little regard was paid to the law by which it was prohibited, that within two years 12,000 persons were convicted within the bills of mortality of having sold it illegally. Nearly one half that number was cast in the penalty of 12*l*.; and 3000 paid 10*l*. each, rather than be committed to the house of correction.

16. Captain Jenkins, the master of a Scottish merchant ship, examined at the bar of the house of commons. According to his relation, he was boarded by a guardacosta, who, after ransacking his ship and ill-treating his crew, tore off one of his ears, and throwing it in his face, told him "to take it to his king." Upon being asked what he thought when he found himself in the hands of such barbarians, Jenkins replied, "I recommended my soul to God and my cause to my country." These words, and the display of his ear, which, wrapped up in cotton, he always carried about him, filled the house with indignation. It is observable, however, of "the fable of Jenkins' ear," as Burke calls it, that it had happened seven years ago (Coxe's Memoirs of Walpole, i. 579), and was one of the many relations got up, and aggravated, for the purpose of forcing the minister into a war, and thereby displacing him.

28. Counsel having been heard in the commons on the petitions of the merchants and others trading to America, the matter was debated in a full house. About 450 members were present. An address to the king was agreed to; but the pacific policy of the minister was inimical to the adoption of vigorous measures.

May 13. Anniversary feast of the sons of the clergy. The collection for placing out the children of clergymen was —

At the rehearsal and feast-day	£.	s.	d.
at St Paul's	386	7	7
At the hall	520	8	0

£906 15 7

Henry Haines, for printing the *Craftsman*, of the 2nd of July, 1737, was sentenced to pay a fine of 200*l*., to suffer two years' imprisonment, and to find security for his good behaviour for seven years.

20. Upwards of sixty public and private bills received the royal assent; after which parliament was prorogued.

24. Between seven and eight, the princess of Wales was delivered of a prince at Norfolk-house, St. James's-square, afterwards George III.

July 25. On the Thames 1500 seamen were impressed for the royal navy.

Aug. 4. About 200 medals in gold and silver of Oliver Cromwell were lately struck at his majesty's mint, from a die of Cromwell, cut during his protectorate at the Tower of London, and lately bought at Lisle in Flanders by an English virtuoso on his travels, who brought the die to London.

Sept. 23. The celebrated Dr. Edmund Boerhaave, professor of physic and chemistry at Leyden in Holland, died in the 70th year of his age.

The pope issued a bill of excommunication against freemasons.

Oct. 4. The Hanoverians attacked the town of Steinhorst, in possession of the Danes, and took it; which occasioned a rupture between Denmark and Hanover. The regency of Hanover would not have ventured on this aggression without reliance on their powerful ally; and the difference was subsequently compromised by England stipulating to pay Denmark 250,000 crowns per annum for three years.

9. The Muscovites demolished the fortress of Oczacow before they went into winter quarters, it being too remote from the rest of their territories to be defended against the Turks without a great expense.

30. The French ambassador at Stockholm signed a treaty with the Swedish ministers, whereby the French king promised to pay to the crown of Sweden, during ten years, a subsidy of 90,000 livres; and Sweden promised not to make any treaty during that time with any other power without the consent of France.

Nov. John Asgill died in the rules of the King's-bench, aged nearly 100 (ante p. 313).

7. The definitive treaty between the emperor and the French king was signed at Vienna, whereby France guaranteed the Pragmatic sanction; that is, the possession of all the Austrian dominions to the female heirs of the emperor.

Dec. A convention was concluded this month between their British and Danish majesties, in relation to the territory of Steinhorst; and his majesty withdrew his troops from thence.

Christenings and Burials, within the bills of mortality, from December 13, 1737, to December 12, 1738:—

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	8,212	Males	12,750
Females	7,848	Females	13,075

In all 16,060 In all 25,825
Decreased in the burials this year, 1798.

Died:

Under two years of age	9600
Between two and five	2366
Five and ten	784
Ten and twenty	783
Twenty and thirty	2072
Thirty and forty	2439
Forty and fifty	2363
Fifty and sixty	2106
Sixty and seventy	1551
Seventy and eighty	1121
Eighty and ninety	529
Ninety and a hundred	101
A hundred	2
A hundred and two	4
A hundred and three	2
A hundred and five	1
A hundred and eleven	1

The decrease in mortality may have arisen from the less consumption of spirits in consequence of the Gin Act. It seems to have operated favourably for the rearing of infants, as there is a decrease in the deaths of those under two years of age, compared with the preceding year (*ante* p. 412), to the amount of 980. The greater sobriety of parents had doubtless great influence in this striking result.

1739. *Feb.* 1. On the commencement of the session the king informed parliament a convention had been concluded with Spain.

8. A copy of the Spanish convention of Pardo laid before the house of lords.

12. A satire written by Mr. Whitehead, reflecting on several peers, was voted a scandalous and malicious libel; and, the author absconding, Robert Dodsley, the printer, who attended, was ordered to be taken into custody; after some debate, wherein the lords who were against it observed, that it was not usual to take a printer or publisher into custody, where he appeared and discovered his author.

17. George Whitfield, the founder of the Calvinistic methodists, preaches from his first field-pulpit to the colliers of Kingswood, near Bristol; a race of men ignorant of religion, of brutal manners, and uncouth dialect.

Mar. 8. Debate in the commons on the Spanish convention, in which both parties summoned their forces: 400 members had taken their seats by eight in the morning, and an address of approval was only carried by a majority of 28 in a house of 492 members.

Apr. 7. As the workmen were digging in Stocks-market, for the foundation of the Mansion-house, they took up a grave-stone which had been there 297 years. The letters and figures, with a curious coat of arms upon it, appeared but very little defaced.

19. Dr. Nicholas Saunderson, professor of mathematics in the university of Cambridge, died, aged 57. When a year old he lost his eye-sight through the small-pox. Yet he became a very learned man and popular lecturer.

27. Lord Santry tried at Dublin, and found guilty by his peers of the murder of his servant. He was young, and the last of the family, and, great interest being made, the king was prevailed upon to reprieve him during pleasure.

May. The first stone of a methodist chapel was this month laid in Bristol. Some difficulty soon after arising as to the liability of the feeffees, Mr. Wesley took the management of the chapel into his own hands, as he did that of others, and thereby established unlimited authority over his followers, which the present Conference inherits from him.

There being a great scarcity of corn in many of the provinces of France, the duke of Orleans caused 100,000*l.* to be expended in the purchase of corn from this country, to be distributed at a moderate price among the poor in those provinces where he had any interest.

Lord Walpole, eldest son of sir Robert, made auditor of the Exchequer, in the room of the late earl of Halifax, a place for life worth 5000*l.* per annum. Edward Walpole, esq., second son of sir Robert, made clerk of the pells in the Exchequer, in the room of his brother.

The Danes, by a subsidy treaty, engaged to keep, during three years, 5000 foot and 1000 horse in readiness, for the service of Britain. But as it was stipulated they should not serve in the fleet, nor against France or Spain, except in Germany, nor be carried beyond sea, people were much puzzled to know the kind of service they were engaged for.

The terms of the convention not being settled, vigorous preparations for war were made in this month.

June 10. The centre house in Grosvenor-square, valued at 10,000*l.*, was raffled for, and won by Mrs. Hunt, a grocer's wife in Piccadilly, and Mrs. Brathwaite, her lodger.

14. Parliament prorogued, after the royal assent had been given to an act restraining lotteries, raffles, and gaming. Also to an act granting 5000*l.* to Joanna Stevens for the discovery of a nostrum for the cure of calculus, but the medicine did not answer expectations.

July 10. An order of council was made for making reprisals on the Spaniards.

At this time there were upwards of 260 members in the house of commons who had places under the government, with salaries from 250*l.* to 11,000*l.* a year.

Aug. Advice that Nadir Shah had invaded India, and penetrated into the heart of that country; whereupon the Turks were at liberty to recall their troops from Persia, and bend their whole force against the Christians: that the imperialists had been defeated at Kroska, near Belgrade; and that the Turks had laid siege to that city.

Sept. 5. The Spanish ambassador leaves London.

12. Peace between the emperor and the Turks.

20. The king of Spain granted commissions to cruise against the English, and seized the English shipping in his ports.

Oct. 1. Advice that Nadir Shah had defeated the Great Mogul, and made him prisoner in his capital of Delhi.

17. A charter granted for erecting an hospital for foundling children; for which it was computed the sum of 30,000*l.* was collected among the nobility and gentry before the patent passed.

23. War proclaimed against Spain at Charing-cross and the Royal-exchange.

28. The St. Joseph, a Spanish ship, taken by admiral Haddock near Cadiz, arrived at Spithead. This prize was valued at 100,000*l.*

Nov. 5. There being a mutiny among the workmen in the yards at Woolwich, a battalion of guards and a troop of horse were sent down; upon which they dispersed, but refused to work, unless some privileges were allowed them, which they claimed as their right.

6. A riot of the journeymen weavers in Spitalfields, and a battalion of guards sent to disperse them.

15. Parliament being assembled, the king stated he had summoned them thus early on account of the war with Spain, and to which the Spaniards had been encouraged through "the heats and animosities which had been fomented in the kingdom." Addresses of support were tendered from both houses; and Mr. Pulteney and other oppositionists who had seceded from the commons on account of its approval of the Pardo convention, now resumed their places. Walpole, who had taken the opportunity to pass several popular measures in the interval, met them with a sarcastic speech to the effect that public business had gone on very well in their absence, and that if they had returned only to "oppose and perplex," their presence would be no gain to the country.

20. First meeting of the nobility and

gentry at Somerset-house to receive the charter of the Foundling-hospital. It was read by Thomas Coram, esq., the first petitioner, and empowered them to purchase lands to the value of 4000*l.* per annum. Their common seal,—Pharaoh's daughter and her maids taking Moses out of the bull-rushes.

26. A proclamation for a public fast for imploring God's blessing on our arms against Spain.

There were 30,000 men on the establishment of Great Britain, 12,000 on that of Ireland, and 6000 marines to be raised as fast as possible, and 6000 Danes to be taken into our service, if wanted; which, with 30,000 men in the electorate of Hanover, would make upwards of 80,000 troops.

Advice that Nadir Shah had put out the eyes of the Great Mogul and his prime-minister, and destroyed 300,000 of the inhabitants of Delhi.

Dec. 25. A severe frost began.

A general bill of all the Christenings and Burials, within the bills of mortality, from Dec. 12, 1738, to Dec. 11, 1739:—

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	8,228	Males	12,416
Females	7,953	Females	13,016

In all 16,181 In all 25,432

Decreased in the burials this year, 393. Died under two years of age, 9,687. Lived to 100 or upwards, 13.

The number of burials last year at Vienna amounted to 6142, and of christenings to 6060. At Amsterdam there died last year 7507 persons, which is 255 less than the year preceding; and there were 2581 marriages, namely, 1653 in the Calvinist churches, and 928 in the other churches.

1740. Jan. 7. At Kirkaldy, as fourteen apprentices and servants were making merry according to the custom there, on the first Monday in the year, in a hollow below a rocky eminence, the rock fell and crushed them to death.

Advice of the death of the pope, having a few days before signed an indulto, whereby he gave the king of Spain leave to raise 2,000,000 of crowns upon the clergy of Spain, not even excepting the jesuits.

The frost continued very intense through this month, and the damage done to the shipping by the ice immense. Coals were sold at 2*s.* a bushel in London; water still dearer. The necessities of the poor were very great, not being able to work at their trades; but the rich were never more charitable. The frost was general in Europe.

A conspiracy against the czarina was discovered; for which four princes of the Dolghoruky family were executed at Novogorod: this plot was formed in favour of the princess Elizabeth.

Feb. 2. Orders for a general embargo.

5. A proclamation, offering every able sailor who would enter into his majesty's service two guineas bounty money; every ordinary man thirty shillings; and constables were offered two guineas for every sailor they should impress.

A bill was introduced for a general registry of seamen. It was opposed by sir John Bernard, on the ground that it would obviate the distinction between 'a sailor and bondsman,' and was ultimately abandoned.

14. Several fires at Dublin and Exeter, which from the scarcity of water raged uncontrolled.

16. The great frost began to abate; and by the 20th instant the Thames was open, to the great joy of every body.

28. The king having sent a message to the commons on the 8th instant, desiring a further supply, and no message having been sent to the lords, some of the peers apprehended it to be a great slight; upon which a motion was made, that it was contrary to the custom of parliament that a message, signed by his majesty, asking a further supply for carrying on the war, should be sent to the house of commons singly, without taking any notice of the house of peers. But the motion was negatived by 68 to 32.

Mar. 13. Advice that admiral Vernon had captured Porto Bello, and blown up the fortifications.

19. A pension bill, which had passed the commons, was rejected by the lords, chiefly through a speech of the bishop of Salisbury.

Apr. 29. Parliament prorogued, after the royal assent had been given to an act for preventing horse racing, and deceitful gaming.

30. **STATE OF PARTIES.**—The duke of Argyle surrendered all his places. According to lord John Russell, "his grace was a man of a greedy disposition and irritable temper: his discontent arose, in all probability, from personal motives; but the convention with Spain served to colour his change of politics. The opposition in the house of lords had grown of late years very formidable. The duke of Argyle was a declamatory, but a ready, graceful and animated speaker. Lord Carteret was elegant, classical, and well-informed; lord Bathurst was a practised and sensible debater; the duke of Bedford spoke ably on questions of trade and business of detail." In the cabinet, lord Hardwicke and the duke of Newcastle were estranged from the minister; the duke in consequence of the promotion of lord Hervey to be privy-seal, in the room of the earl of Godolphin. Walpole had begun to prepare for the coming storm, by

fixing his first and second son in two valuable sinecures.

May 6. His majesty set out for Hanover; but the winds proving contrary, he lay a great while in the mouth of the Thames, and did not arrive at Helvoetsluys until the 25th instant.

8. Princess Mary married to the prince of Hesse.

31. Died, in his fifty-second year, the king of Prussia, leaving a character, as described by the margravine of Bareith, in her 'Memoirs,' degraded by caprice, avarice, ignorance, and brutality. He was succeeded by his eldest son Frederick, then in his twenty-eighth year, and afterwards so famous as a warrior, legislator, and man of letters.

July. Riots in various parts, owing to the high price of grain and its exportation. Several were killed by the military, and orders were issued to enforce the 5th and 6th of Edw. VI. against engrossers.

16. The dowager queen of Spain, widow of Charles II., died, aged 73.

Aug. A subsidy treaty concluded with Hesse for four years; whereby Hesse was obliged to keep 4800 foot and 1200 horse for the service of Britain; for which Britain was to pay 250,000 crowns a year.

Sept. The king of Prussia having a dispute with the bishop of Leige, about the barony of Herstal, that king ordered his troops to march into the bishopric, and live at free quarters till the bishop complied with his demands.

14. The king of Prussia withdrew his forces out of the territories of Leige, on being paid 200,000 German crowns.

18. Admiral Anson sailed from Spithead for the South-sea.

Oct. 20. **PRAGMATIC SANCTION.**—Emperor Charles VI., the last heir-male of the house of Austria Hapsburg, died. In a few days after, Anne, empress of Russia, who bequeathed her crown to Ivan, the infant grandson of her elder sister, the duchess of Mecklenburg. But this disposition was soon after set aside in favour of the princess Elizabeth, who in the government of the empire adopted the wise policy of her father Peter the great. Almost all the powers of Europe had, by the Pragmatic Sanction, guaranteed the possessions of Austria to the archduchess Maria Theresa, queen of Hungary; yet no power, except England, was influenced by its engagements.

Nov. Frederick of Prussia, availing himself of the great treasure accumulated by the late king, and of a powerful army, revived a dormant claim to Silesia, which he this month invaded.

12. Maria Theresa declared the duke of Tuscany her husband and co-regent in the government of her dominions.

18. The last session of parliament began. Dec. 2. The Prussians enter Breslaw. Frederick offered to advance the queen of Hungary money sufficient to resist all her enemies, on condition of the formal cession of Silesia. But Maria Theresa rejected the proposition with disdain; saying, she 'would sooner lose her under-petticoat than cede that province.'

31. It was computed that 407 English vessels had been taken by the Spaniards since the commencement of the war, valued at 3,850,300 pieces of eight.

In the course of this year the opposition lost, by death, one of their chief leaders, sir William Wyndham, who was deeply regretted as an orator and patriot; his early party attachments having been forgotten in admiration of his long and bitter hostility to a minister now generally unpopular.

Christenings and Burials within the bills of mortality, from December 11, 1739, to December 16, 1740.

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	7,833	Males	14,985
Females	7,398	Females	15,826
In all	15,231	In all	30,811

Increased in the burials this year, 5379. Ten thousand seven hundred and sixty-five died under two years of age. Thirteen lived to the age of one hundred or upwards. The number of deaths was remarkably augmented this year, owing to the severe winter and rise in the price of grain.

According to the last year's bill for the city of Paris, there were

Christened	18,632
Married	4,017
Buried	25,284
Foundlings	3,150

So that 6652 died more than were baptized.

1741. Jan. 24. Samuel Goodier, esq., captain of the Ruby man-of-war, lying in Kingroad, hired some sailors to surprise his brother sir Dinely Goodier, at Bristol, and hurry him on board the Ruby; where the captain caused him to be murdered, with a view of enjoying his estate, which was said to be 3000*l.* per annum. But the assassins were discovered, and confessed their villany.

Feb. A monument erected in Westminster-abbey to the memory of Shakspeare.

4. A fast for the success of the war.

11. ATTACK ON WALPOLE.—Mr. Sandys went up to sir Robert Walpole, in the house, and told him that on Friday next he should bring a charge against him in public. The minister seemed surprised, but, after a short pause, thanked him politely for this previous notice, and said he desired 'no favour, but fair play.' It was on this occasion sir Robert misquoted Ho-

race. 'As I am not conscious,' said he, 'of any crime; I do not doubt of being able to make a proper defence. *Nil conscire sibi nulli pallescere culpæ.*' Mr. Pulteney corrected him; but he insisted on being right, and actually bet a wager on the accuracy of his quotation.

13. Pursuant to his previous intimation, Mr. Sandys made his motion for the dismissal of sir Robert Walpole from the king's councils for ever. The gallery was crowded long before the house met: many members secured their seats at six o'clock in the morning. The accusations of Mr. Sandys were vague and indefinite. The very length of Walpole's power, he said, was in itself dangerous; it was not necessary to accuse him of any specific crime; the dissatisfaction of the people was a sufficient cause for his removal. He was answered by Mr. Pelham, to whom sir John Bernard replied. The debate was closed at three in the morning by a powerful speech from Walpole. His address made a deep impression on the house; and the motion of Mr. Sandys was negatived by the large majority of 290 against 106. A like motion was made the same day by lord Carteret in the lords, which was supported only by 59 votes against 108. Several peers who held places and were secretly opposed to the minister, did not vote, and acquired the name of 'sneakers.'

Mar. 10. Foundation stone of the Exchange at Bristol laid by the mayor, Henry Combe.

26. The new lord-mayor sworn in on a platform, erected outside of the gate, by lord Cornwallis, constable of the Tower, according to an ancient custom, when the barons of the Exchequer are out of town.

Apr. 8. The king, in a speech, informs parliament that the queen of Hungary had demanded the 12,000 troops he had stipulated to furnish; and, in consequence, he had required from the king of Denmark and the king of Sweden, as landgrave of Hesse Cassel, that they hold in readiness their quotas of 6000 each, for the maintenance of which they had received subsidies from England. A subsidy of 300,000*l.* was voted to the queen. The preparations for this war had already cost 5,000,000*l.* The king was drawn into it from apprehensions for Hanover, endangered by the neighbourhood of Prussia, suddenly become a power of the first rank. After all, George II. kept out of the quarrel by agreeing with the French to give his vote to the elector of Bavaria, for emperor, and thereby securing the neutrality of his German territories.

10. Battle of Molwitz, in which the Austrians had 7000 killed and the Prussians 2500. Frederick of Prussia left the field early, and the victory was won by the skill of marshal Schwerin.

25. Parliament prorogued, and on the 28th instant dissolved.

An act passed this session to prohibit the exportation of corn, malt, bread, biscuit, starch, beef, pork, and bacon.

Henry Bromley, Stephen Fox, and John Howe, three members of the commons, who had signalised themselves in defence of the minister, were created barons of Montford, Ilchester, and Chedworth. Horatio Walpole, esq. was made one of the tellers of the Exchequer, in the room of lord Onslow, deceased.

May 6. The king having appointed the same lords justices as last year, set out for Hanover.

18. Great public rejoicings, on the receipt of news of some advantage gained over the Spaniards in the harbour of Carthage. But the sequel of this expedition under admiral Vernon and general Wentworth proved most disastrous. Incapacity and dissension characterised their operations; and after sustaining immense loss from ill-concerted attacks and tropical diseases, they were compelled to a disgraceful retreat. Vernon was reinforced with 3000 men from England, but he accomplished nothing; and it was discovered that his abilities had been greatly overrated, in consequence of his lucky capture of Porto Bello in the preceding year.

June 2. A very hot press; they took all they could lay hands upon, whether they had protections or not, on board or ashore; and in thirty-six hours the number taken and enrolled in the navy books was 2370.

14. Maria Theresa crowned queen of Hungary at Presburg. After the ceremony she advanced to a certain rising ground near the Danube, and according to ancient custom, mounting a horse richly caparisoned, flourished a naked sword towards the four quarters of the world; thereby signifying that she would defend the kingdom against its enemies on every side.

16. As prince George, the princess Augusta, and the other young prince and princess were removing from Epsom to Cliefden, they were met on Hounslow-heath by two highwaymen, who rode up to the coach, but being informed whose children were in it, they only cried, God bless them, and went off: however, meeting soon after with the nurses and attendants in another coach, they robbed them of a considerable booty.

24. For the benefit of trade, the postmaster-general orders that letters shall be despatched to Bristol, Norwich, and some other towns, six, in lieu of three times a week.

31. Woolwich Academy ordered to be built for instructing the gentlemen belonging to the artillery.

The profit and loss of Great Britain in the war with Spain, from July 1730, to July 1741, was as follows:—

127 ships taken from the Spaniards	£ 794,400
Seven galleons destroyed	100,000
Seven men of war	405,000
Loss at Porto Bello computed at	100,000
At fort Chagre	200,000
At Carthage, by demolishing their forts	18,000
Total of the Spaniards' loss	1,617,400
Loss of the English by 154 ships taken by Spain	612,000
Difference	£ 1,005,400

Had the greater loss of Spain been a proportionate gain to England, in lieu of an useless destruction of Spanish property, there would have been less to regret in this balance-sheet of the war.

July 24. Sweden declares war against Russia.

Aug. 8. Act prohibiting the exportation of grain suspended till Christmas day.

Sept. 21. In the north of Ireland wheat sold for sixpence a stone, beef at one penny a pound; and other provisions in proportion.

28. Kouli Khan invaded Turkey, and advanced with his army as far as Erzerum.

Oct. 20. The king arrives at St. James's from Hanover.

29. Peace concluded between Russia and Turkey.

30. The city of Prague taken by assault, and the elector of Bavaria proclaimed king of Bohemia.

Nov. 10. IRISH PROTESTANTS.—Pursuant to an order of the lord-lieutenant in 1740, a return was made of the number of protestant inhabitants of Ireland, the amount of which was above 96,067 families.

24. Revolution at Petersburg, by which Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Peter the Great and of the empress Catherine, is made empress.

25. A third general fast, on account of the war, observed.

Dec. NEW PARLIAMENT.—On the meeting of parliament Mr. Onslow was re-chosen speaker. The elections had been carried on with unusual party bitterness. The prince of Wales spent 12,000*l.* in unsuccessful efforts to defeat the court candidates in Westminster. Pulteney, the duchess of Marlborough, and lord Falmouth spent large sums. Argyle exerted himself, so that the minister had only six supporters returned from Scotland. But the whole of the representative peers were chosen agree-

ably to the list transmitted from St. James's. Instructions were delivered by the constituents to a great number of members, requiring them to oppose a standing army in time of peace, to vote for the mitigation of excise laws, for the repeal of the septennial act, and for the limitation of placemen in the house of commons. Walpole's weakness was soon manifested in the heat of the controverted elections.

4. Parliament opened by the king, who in his speech insisted on the old topics of the necessity of maintaining the Pragmatic Sanction and the balance of power. Mr. Shippen steadily affirmed his former opinion that it was contrary to the Act of Settlement to involve the nation in war for Hanoverian interests. Mr. Viner inquired why England should be always fighting in the quarrels of others and be in perpetual war, that her neighbours may enjoy peace? The opposition, however, did not think proper to divide on the address. But shortly after they defeated the ministers by four voices on the Westminster election petition. Walpole, finding he had lost his parliamentary majority, tried to divide his opponents by essaying to pacify the prince with the offer of a double income and to pay his debts. This the prince declined, and insisted on his retirement.

18. A great meeting of merchants at the Crown tavern behind the Royal Exchange, who complain of their numerous losses by the captures of the Spanish privateers.

Christenings and Burials, within the bills of mortality, from December 16, 1740, to December 15, 1741.

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	7,667	Males	15,465
Females	7,290	Females	16,704
In all	14,957	In all	32,169

Increased in the burials this year, 1358. Died under two years of age, 10,456. Lived to 160 or upwards, 14.

1742. Jan. Petitions to parliament from London, Liverpool, Lancaster and Southampton, against naval losses sustained by the war.

21. Mr. Pulteney moved that the papers presented relative to the conduct of the war be referred to a secret committee. Negatived only by a majority of three in a house of 503 members.

Feb. 2. The minister defeated on the Chippenham election, by 241 to 225. Upon this sir Robert Walpole expressed his intention not again to sit in the house.

3. Parliament adjourned to the 18th instant.

8. Sir Robert Walpole created earl of Orford, with a pension of 4000*l.* a year. The influence of the ex-premier did not

cease with his retirement, being often consulted by George II. When the king parted with this faithful servant he fell upon his neck and wept, kissed him, and begged to see him frequently.—(Coxe's *Memoirs of Walpole*, i. 696.) Allusions in the theatre to the fall of an ambitious minister, with a view to excite odium against him, were coldly received by the public.

10. At a meeting of the common council it is resolved to draw up instructions for the city representatives on the present critical juncture of affairs.

11. The earl of Orford resigned all his employments. He succeeded Mr. Aislabie as chancellor of the exchequer, April 4, 1721, and the earl of Sunderland as first lord of the treasury. The term "prime-minister" was first applied to Walpole, but reproachfully. "Having invested me," he remarked on Mr. Sandy's motion last year, "with a kind of mock dignity, and styled me a *Prime Minister*, they impute to me an unpardonable abuse of that chimerical authority which they only created and conferred."

The elector of Bavaria, who had been chosen emperor of Germany, was crowned by the name of Charles VII.

12. A great meeting of the noblemen and gentlemen, members of both houses of parliament, to the number of 300, at the Fountain Tavern in the Strand, to consider of what was expedient to be done in the present crisis.

17. RETIREMENT OF WALPOLE.—The policy of the earl of Orford after his resignation was to avert impeachment. For this purpose he sought to break the phalanx of his enemies by opening a private negotiation with one of their chiefs. Mr. Pulteney would not undertake to screen the ex-minister from prosecution; but without consulting any of the opposition, except lord Carteret, accepted the office of forming a new ministry. Only the more obnoxious of the Walpolians were removed. Lord Hardwicke was continued chancellor, the earl of Newcastle one of the secretaries of state, Mr. Pelham paymaster-general, sir William Yonge secretary of war, and sir Dudley Ryder attorney-general. The new appointments were Mr. Sandys chancellor of the exchequer, the earl of Wilmington first lord of the treasury, the earl of Winchelsea first lord of the admiralty, lord Carteret the other secretary of state, lord Harrington president of the council, earl Gower lord privy seal. Mr. Pulteney contented himself with a seat in the cabinet and the promise of an earldom. Lord Gower was the only tory in the administration. This dissatisfied that party; and the section of whigs headed by Pitt, Lyttleton and Grenville, were also excluded.

The duke of Argyle resigned his offices of master-general of the ordnance and commander-in-chief of the forces. His resignation within a month of his appointment arose from the refusal to admit sir John Hynde Cotton, a jacobite, to a place in the government. But the duke was dissatisfied with the exclusion of the tories.

Mar. 18. A general court of the Bank of England, when a dividend of two three-fourths per cent. for interest and profits for the half-year ending at Lady-day next was proposed, and unanimously agreed to.

23. A motion in the commons for a secret committee to inquire into the conduct of government during the last ten years carried by 252 to 245. Lord Limerick was chosen chairman of this committee.

25. The Lords again reject the pension bill by 76 to 46.

April 14. Solicitor of the Treasury committed to Newgate for refusing to answer the questions put to him by the secret committee. He was accused of being profuse in the expenditure of the public money. It is well known that Walpole lavished the wealth, power and places in his gift in the purchase of parliamentary majorities. From the year 1707 to the year 1717, the expenditure of secret service money amounted to 279,444*l.*, but in only ten years of his ministry it swelled to 1,447,736*l.* Of this sum a great part was expended in controlling elections and on hiring writers. A sum of 30,119*l.* was paid to a noble earl for which no service is specified, though it was understood to signify a complication, including speeches of the earl, the return of several members for the lower house, &c. Another item of 7000*l.* to a noble duke, supposed to be for similar services. More than 170,000*l.* was paid to the writers and proprietors of the *Gazetteers*, *London Journals*, *Daily Courants*, and other papers. Of this sum no less than 10,977*l.* was paid within 4 years only to Francis Walsingham, esq. (*Hist. of Walpole's Administration*, 347).

15. A motion for the repeal of the septennial act rejected by the commons. It was opposed by Mr. Pulteney and by Mr. Sandys, the last a reputed republican.

The queen of Hungary's forces were computed to be 193,527 men.

May 6. The forces on the British establishment to go abroad were 16,334 men.

25. A bill sent up from the commons, to indemnify the witnesses examined by the secret committee, was rejected in the lords by a majority of 52. This put an end to the inquiry into Walpole's mal-administration. He withdrew to Richmond, and spent the remaining three years of his life unmolested in retirement.

27. A motion in the commons that the lords not concurring in the bill of indem-

nity is an obstruction to justice, passed in the negative,—245 to 193.

June 4. After a long trial in the court of King's-bench, the jury found a gentleman guilty of penalties of 2500*l.* for winning 500*l.* from another gentleman at hazard seven years before.

16. Royal assent given to an act for securing to John Byrom, M.A., the sole right of publishing a treatise on short-hand invented by him.

23. Thomas Longman, stationer, with four others, paid their fines of 400*l.* and 20 marks each, for refusing to serve the office of sheriff of London. Mr. Carbonel swore himself not worth 15,000*l.*

July 15. Mr. Pulteney took his seat in the lords as earl of Bath, and sunk into insignificance and contempt for apostacy. Parliament prorogued, the king having first informed them of the peace concluded between the king of Prussia and the queen of Hungary, under his mediation.

Aug. 17. A pardon passed the great seal to Robert Knight, esq., late cashier of the South-sea company, of all felonies and offences inflicted on him by act of parliament in the reign of George I.

28. Earl of Stair returns from an unsuccessful mission to Holland, the object of which had been to draw the Dutch into the war.

Sept. Lord Carteret, the secretary of state, goes to Holland, with more tempting proposals than lord Stair; but the States-general expressed their reluctance, by entering into the war, to make it more bloody. They with noble pride asserted that "the troops of the republic were raised only for the defence of the republic, and they had never hired them out."

The pastures were much injured by swarms of grasshoppers.

Oct. 29. Dr. Hoadley promoted to the primacy of Armagh, in the room of Dr. Hugh Boulter, deceased. The late archbishop had been ten times one of the lords-justices, and was a generous benefactor to the poor of Ireland.

Nov. 12. A general fast-day.

16. Parliament met, when the king informed them that he had augmented the British forces in Flanders by 16,000 Hanoverians and Hessians. He spoke of his good offices for establishing peace between Sweden and Russia, and of the defensive alliances concluded with the Prussian king and the czarina. "England," says Smollett, "from being an umpire had now become a party in all continental quarrels, and instead of trimming the balance of Europe, lavished away her blood and treasure in supporting the interest and allies of a puny electorate in the north of Germany."

Letters from Jamaica relate that com

modore Anson, when he arrived at Fernandez, a Portuguese settlement, had but fifty men left; that the Spanish squadron in quest of him sailed thence but three days before his arrival in that weak condition; that he there procured 200 hands, and sailed for the East Indies with the *Centurion* and *Gloucester* only, having 2,000,000 pieces of eight on board. The other ships were left for want of men.

18. A treaty of mutual defence and guarantee with Prussia signed at Whitehall.

Dec. 18. The frost had continued near three weeks: most of the merchant ships in the river, unloaded, were hawled on shore, to prevent damage from the vast floats of ice, and crossing in wherries was become almost impracticable.

Since the commencement of the war, the Spaniards had taken 450 ships within the channel and soundings of the British coast.

The public revenue of France for the year 1742 amounted to 194,923,530 livres; or the exchange being at 12d. per livre, to upwards of 13,000,000*l.* sterling.

Christenings and Burials, from the 15th of December, 1741, to the 14th of December, 1742:—

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	7,048	Males	13,565
Females	6,703	Females	13,918

In all 13,751 In all 27,483

Decreased in the burials this year 4686. Died under two years, 9030. Lived to 100 and upwards, 9.

1743. Jan. 27. At a general court of the South-sea company a dividend of 1½ per cent. was declared. Afterwards an application from Mr. Knight was laid before the court, to be discharged from any demand from the said company on the payment of 10,000*l.*, which being put to vote, was carried by a great majority.

The mild and equitable cardinal Fleury died this month, in his eighty-eighth year, after directing the councils of France for eighteen years. The basis of his public policy was economy at home and peace abroad; but he was often thwarted by a profligate court.

Feb. 1. A resolution in the lords, approving of the continental policy of ministers and the employment of German mercenaries, carried by 78 to 35. The duke of Bedford said the electorate had been enriched at the expense of England. Lords Carteret, Bathurst, and Bath, defended their foreign policy, regardless of their former sentiments and declarations. Pulteney inveighed against the "vulgar clamour which had been raised by the low arts of exaggeration, fallacious reasonings, and partial representations," which was

precisely the language Walpole had applied to him and his confederates in the commons.

Kouli Khan, who had so long kept Asia in terror, began to discover that no human happiness was certain, having been defeated in a late expedition against the Lesghis, whom he attacked with 52,000 of his best troops, of which he carried back only 22,195, having lost great numbers both in skirmishes and in his retreat.

Mar. 22. REPEAL OF THE GIN ACT.—The royal assent was given to an act for repealing certain duties on spirits and licenses, and for substituting others of an easier rate. When those severe duties, amounting almost to a prohibition, were imposed, the people were brutalized by the excessive use of gin. "Painted boards," Smollett says, "were put up, inviting people to be drunk for a penny and dead-drunk for twopence." Cellars were provided, strewn with straw, to which they conveyed the wretches overwhelmed with intoxication, and in which they lay until they had recovered some use of their faculties, when they had recourse to the same mischievous poison. It was to restrain these bestialities that the license and spirit duties were raised. But the populace broke through all restraint; gin was publicly sold in the streets without either license or duty: informers were intimidated, and the magistrates, through fear or corruption, did not enforce the law. In this way the revenue was defrauded, and it was for the prevention of this that the new act was hastily passed through both houses. It was argued that more moderate duties and rigid enforcement of the law would be better for the revenue and lessen the consumption of spirits among the lowest of the people. The results seemingly answered these predictions.

Apr. 21. Parliament prorogued.

27. The king, duke of Cumberland, and lord Carteret embark for Germany.

May 11. Several hundred weight of leaden pipes were dug up in Fleet-street, which were laid in 1471 to convey water.

June 1. Braunau taken sword in hand by the Austrians, and between four and five thousand French killed or taken.

9. George II. assumes the command of the Anglo-electoral armies at the camp of Aschaffenburg.

16. VICTORY OF DETTINGEN.—The king's march to Hanau being intercepted by the French, he was rescued from a perilous situation by this victory. The French amounted to about 30,000 men, and were commanded by the duke de Noailles and some of the princes of the blood. They began the battle with their accustomed impetuosity, but were received by the English

infantry with cool and determined intrepidity. Their loss was 6000 men; that of the allies 2000. Had they been pursued, as the earl of Stair suggested, the victory would have been more decisive. George II. evinced much passive courage, and the duke of Cumberland was wounded. Generals Clayton and Monroy were killed.

23. Universal rejoicings in all parts of the city for his majesty's success in Germany; the great guns were fired, the streets illuminated, and bonfires lighted.

By the treaty concluded between the empress of Russia and Great Britain for fifteen years, it was stipulated that the empress should furnish his Britannic majesty, as soon as required, with a body of 12,000 troops, to be employed according to the exigency of affairs; and that Great Britain should furnish Russia with twelve men of war, on the first notice, in case either of them were attacked by an enemy, and demanded such succour.

There was an engagement between the Russian and Swedish fleets, and both sides claimed the advantage.

July. The increase of the excise in the London brewery from Midsummer 1742, to Midsummer 1743, was upwards of 60,000*l.* more than the last year; the decrease in the distillery being in proportion.

26. Mr. Pelham appointed first lord of the treasury, in the room of the earl of Wilmington, deceased. He soon after became chancellor of the exchequer, in the room of Sandys, raised to the peerage, and made coffer of the household. These appointments were made at the instance of lord Orford, who still retained the king's confidence.

Aug. 1. All ships coming from the Mediterranean required to perform quarantine in Standgate creek. It was in consequence of a dreadful plague which had broke out at Messina in the spring, and swept off 50,000 inhabitants. It was brought to Sicily from the Morea, and only ceased its ravages on the approach of winter.

It is a striking proof of the insecurity of property, that after the highland regiment left Scotland, the gentlemen of Argyleshire were obliged, at their own expense, to raise a company of thirty men to protect their cattle and effects from the inroads of the neighbouring clans.

Sept. 1. John Elliot and Francis Hole, esqrs., justices in Finsbury division, Middlesex, having sat during the time of the Welsh fair for cattle, near Islington, to put the laws in execution against vagrants, it was reduced to three days, during which time no disorder was suffered; for which piece of public service the thanks of the county were given the said justices at their general meeting.

8. By order of the justices of Southwark the bellman cried down the borough fair, setting forth, that all persons who should offer any interludes, &c. should be taken up as vagrants. It having been a custom for many years, for those who kept booths for interludes at Southwark fair, to make a collection for the debtors in the Marshalsea prison, but the fair this year being for three days only, they could not afford it; which the debtors resenting, got together a large quantity of stones and flung over the prison wall upon the bowling-green, whereby a child was killed in a woman's arms, and several people wounded and bruised.

21. Bristol exchange opened.

22. On board his majesty's ship *Squirrel* an experiment was tried in Deptford dock: a quantity of brimstone, straw, and other combustibles being laid upon the bal-last (the ship having in it nothing else) and set on fire, the air-holes were immediately stopped, and being soon after opened, upwards of 500 rats were found suffocated in the hold.

Oct. 12. Being the birth-day of king Edward I., the Confessor, a great number of Roman Catholics were prevented from paying their devotions at his shrine, as usual, orders having been given that the tombs in Henry the seventh's chapel should not be shown that day.

14. Ended the sessions at the Old Bailey, when a German, for robbery, received sentence of death, eight to be transported, and twelve acquitted.

Nov. 15. The king and duke of Cumberland return from Germany, and in the evening passed through the city, which was illuminated.

22. A splendid appearance at St. James's, being the celebration of the king's birth-day: at night the ball was opened by the prince of Wales and the princess Amelia. The duke of Cumberland danced several minuets and country-dances.

Dec. 1. Parliament opened by the king. The sacrifices made for the interests of the electorate were much dwelt upon, but the address was carried by 278 to 149; all the adherents of Walpole giving their support to lord Carteret's ministry. In the lords the address passed unanimously; the earl of Chesterfield, who was out of place, only offering some objections.

10. Forty thousand seamen voted.

22. The earl of Cholmondeley made privy-seal in the room of lord Gower, resigned. Lord Edgecombe chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster; the earl of Waldegrave a lord of the bed-chamber in the room of the duke of Marlborough, resigned; Henry Fox a lord of the treasury.

At the end of this month prince Charles

Edward, the grandson of James II., left Rome to accompany the expedition preparing in the French ports to invade England, under count Saxe.

Christenings and Burials within the bills of mortality, from December 14, 1742, to December 13, 1743.

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	7,726	Males	12,181
Females	7,324	Females	13,019

In all 15,050 In all 25,200

Died under two years 8,621. Lived to one hundred and upwards, fourteen.

1744. Jan. 11. Upwards of 500 members were in the house of Commons, when 34,000 men were voted for land service.

24. Mr. Wesley beginning to catch a numerous auditory in the court of the Three-Cups inn, at Taunton, had scarce named his text, when the mayor came in formality, and ordered the proclamation to be read, which immediately silenced the preacher.

Feb. 3. At a general court of the East India company, it was resolved to lend the government one million, at 3 per cent., as an equivalent for prolonging their charters fourteen years.

Viscount Netterville tried by his peers at Dublin, for murder, and after a trial of fifteen hours acquitted.

7. A grant passed the great seal, incorporating the nineteen fellowships and fourteen scholarships of Worcester college, at Oxford, into one body, by that name, and enabling them to hold 500*l.* per annum, in mortmain for ever.

14. An indecisive action between the combined Spanish and French squadrons in the Mediterranean and the English fleet commanded by admirals Matthews and Lestock. A disagreement between the English admirals, whose conduct became the subject of a naval inquiry, was the cause of this unsatisfactory result.

15. A message to both houses, informing them that preparations were being made in France to land the pretender.

17. The money raised by licensing retailers of spirituous liquors in England, since the commencement of the late act, amounted to 123,486*l.* And on distillers for the additional duty to 75,227*l.*

25. A proclamation to require the justices to put the laws in execution against papists, nonjurors, and for commanding all papists to depart from the cities of London and Westminster, and from within ten miles of the same, by the 2nd of March; for confining papists to their habitations; for seizing the arms and horses of such as refuse to take the oaths, and for putting the laws in execution against riots.

27. At six this morning the earl of

Barrymore was taken into custody by a messenger, at his house in Henrietta-street, Cavendish-square, and a file of musketeers was posted in it.

28. A mob of nailers, consisting of several thousands, having got together in Staffordshire, in order to raise their wages, and having proceeded to plunder houses, the mayor of Walsall assembled the populace of that town, led them out, and entirely defeated them; after which he took away their plunder, and made proclamation that people might have their goods again.

Mar. 3. A loyal address presented from the bishops; another from the dissenters; another from the quakers; all graciously received.

Royal assent given to an act for raising and establishing a fund for a provision for the widows and children of the ministers of the church of Scotland; and of the heads, principals, and masters of the universities of St. Andrews, Glasgow, and Edinburgh.

5. In the town of Huddersfield, Yorkshire, was discovered the foundations of a Roman temple, where were several beautiful Roman bricks, and an altar entire, with a kind of *patera* at the top, on one side a *cornucopia*, and on the other an augural staff: it was dedicated to the goddess *Fortune*, by one Antonius Modestus or Modestinus (for there were only the two first syllables), of the sixth conquering legion.

20. France declared war against England; accusing the king of Great Britain, in the declaration, of his having violated his neutrality, and dissuaded Austria from terms of accommodation.

22. The subscription for raising one million two hundred thousand pounds, by 3 per cent. annuities, and 600,000*l.* by a lottery for the public service, was full in one day.

23. The remainder of 6000 Dutch troops arrived at Gravesend.

27. The magistrates of Edinburgh offer a reward of 6000*l.* to any one who shall apprehend the pretender, or his eldest son.

31. War declared against France in London and Westminster. France was accused of violating the Pragmatic Sanction; of covertly assisting Spain in her war with England; and of assisting the son of the pretender, a claimant to the British throne.

Apr. 3. The king made a speech to parliament of the usual tenor.

7. The imports from France to England from January 1, 1742, to January 1743, amounted to upwards of 400,000*l.*

12. About 200 Swiss servants were enlisted, who had offered their service in case of a foreign invasion, under the command of col. Desjean.

May 1. The king of France arrived at Lisle, to open the campaign in Flanders,

with an army of 121,000 men, commanded by the famous marshal count de Saxe.

3. The allied army, consisting of 22,000 English, 16,000 Hanoverians, 18,000 Austrians, and 20,000 Dutch, took the field and encamped at Asche and Affligen, and from thence, after several movements, marched under the command of the duke d'Arenberg to Ninous and Grammont, in order to attack the French.

8. Several gentlemen in Ireland, on occasion of the French scheme for an invasion, formed themselves into an independent regiment of horse, commanded by colonel Ponsonby: and Nicholas Loftus Hume, esq., began to raise another independent regiment of horse, called the Enniskilliners, to consist of 1000 gentlemen.

12. Parliament prorogued.

17. Ninety gentlemen of Bristol subscribe 100*l.* each to fit out privateers.

22. One Potter, a soldier, shot in Hyde Park for desertion.

30. **DEATH OF POPE.**—Died in the fifty-sixth year of his age, the celebrated Alexander Pope; the most distinguished poet of his age for wit, critical taste and invention. He was interred at Twickenham, where a monument was erected to his memory by bishop Warburton.

Prussia concluded a treaty at Frankfort with Sweden against Austria.

June 5. Memis surrenders to the French.

12. A machine, invented by the late Mr. King, for cutting off the piles of the centres to the arches of Westminster bridge close to the bottom of the river, being tried in presence of several persons of quality, cut off a pile in four minutes, and met with general approbation.

14. Ypres surrenders to the French.

Commodore Anson and Admiral Lestock arrived in town from Portsmouth. The cargo which Anson brought home with him was 2,600,000 pieces of eight, 150,000 ounces of plate, 10 bars of gold, and a large quantity of gold and silver dust; in the whole to the amount of 1,250,000*l.* sterling.

July 4. Passed through St. James's-street, the Strand and Cheapside, in their way to the Tower, thirty-two waggons from Portsmouth, with the treasure brought home by admiral Anson; they were guarded by the ship's crew (which consisted of many nations) and preceded by the officers, with swords drawn, music playing and colours flying, particularly those of the Acapulca prize.

The revenue of the excise from Midsummer 1743, to ditto 1744, amounted to above 3,754,072*l.*, which is 300,000*l.* more than the preceding year.

Admiral Balchen with the whole of his ship's company of 1100 men, lost on the rocks of Alderney.

Aug. 16. The French and Spanish pri-

soners, secured in one of the prisons near Plymouth, having quarreled, the Spaniards wanting weapons to do more execution than their fists, got the nails out of the floor, and sharpened them to lacerate the French at the next assault; but this being discovered, they were separated. The number of both nations in and near Plymouth was reckoned to be 2000; and of the French seamen only in the several ports above 8000.

22. At a court of admiralty, Doctors Commons, were condemned as a legal capture, the Acapulca ship and her treasure, amounting to 1,600,000*l.*

Sept. 20. A grant passed the great seal to lord Carteret and his heirs, of the eighth part of the province of Carolina, yielding and paying to his majesty the fourth part of all gold and silver ore found there, and the annual rent of 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on the feast of All-Saints for ever.

28. The justices of Westminster met at the Town Court-house, when a letter from lord Carteret was read, relating to the frequent and insolent robberies committed in the city and liberty, desiring their worship to order the constables to be vigilant, in the preventing disorderly houses and night cellars. The gang who committed these robberies were so audacious, that they went to the houses of peace-officers, made them beg pardon for endeavouring to do their duty, and promise not to molest them. Some, whose lives they threatened, were obliged to lie in Bridewell for safety; they having wounded a headborough in St. John's-street in above forty places.

Oct. 12. The Gazette intimates that a loan of 200,000*l.* had been advanced to our good brother the king of Sardinia to assist him in carrying on the war against France.

18. The duchess dowager of Marlborough died in her eighty-fifth year. This was Sarah Jennings, famous for her beauty, avarice, ambition, irascibility, and political intrigues in the court of Queen Anne. By her death, upwards of 30,000*l.* per annum went to the duke her grandson, and near as much to his brother the hon. John Spencer. She left to the earl of Chesterfield 20,000*l.*, to William Pitt, afterwards earl of Chatham, 10,000*l.*, and about 40,000*l.* more in legacies, among which was 500*l.* to Mr. Mallet to write a life of the duke. Before her death she had presented Mr. Hooke with 5000*l.* to write "An Account of the Conduct of the Dowager Duchess of Marlborough."

23. The allied armies after performing various inconsistent and inexplicable movements retired, without risking either a siege or battle, into winter quarters. The campaign in Germany, in which the king of Prussia was opposed by the veteran marshal Daun

and the prince of Lorraine, was equally void of important results. The French garrison at Lisle displayed their wit at the expense of the vacillating manœuvres of the Anglo-Electoral troops. Harlequin was introduced on the stage pompously exhibiting a bundle of papers under each arm. Being asked what he had under the right, he answered, *orders*; and what under the left, with equal solemnity—*Counter-orders*.

Nov. 9. Proclamation for a general fast, January 9th.

12. The French, after a siege of thirty days, carried on by an army of 70,000 men, in the sight of the king, at last, with the loss of 18,000 men, obliged the garrison of Friburg to capitulate.

23. Lord Carteret, now earl Granville, resigns the secretaryship. His humouring the king's German politics, and the ill-success of the war, had made him generally unpopular in the country, and his vain and overbearing demeanour in the cabinet. It was said of Carteret, that he made a trifle of every difficulty; and of his colleague, Newcastle, that he made a difficulty of every trifle.

27. Parliamentary session began.

BROAD-BOTTOM MINISTRY.—The resignation of Granville was the preliminary to a new administration, in which the Pelhams had the ascendancy. It was formed by a coalition of parties, including Tories, Whigs and patriots, and acquired the name of "The Broad Bottom." Lord Hardwicke remained chancellor; Mr. Pelham, chancellor of the exchequer and first lord of the treasury; the duke of Dorset, president of the council; lord Gower, privy seal; the duke of Newcastle and lord Harrington, secretaries of state; the duke of Bedford, first lord of the admiralty; the earl of Chesterfield, lord lieutenant of Ireland, in the room of the duke of Devonshire, lord steward of the household. George Bubb Dodington, the author of the 'Diary,' and afterwards lord Melcombe, was made treasurer of the navy. The policy of ministers did not essentially differ from their predecessors, but the offices of government being more equally shared among the political leaders, the debates of the session became less animated. Pitt gave them his support, having been promised a place when the king's aversion could be overcome.

Dec. 27. The commissioners for victualling his majesty's navy contracted with Mr. Jennings for 600 oxen at 2d. a pound. *Christenings and Burials, from the 13th of*

Dec. 1743, to the 11th of Dec. 1744.

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	7,321	Males	10,146
Females	6,940	Females	10,460

In all 14,261 In all 20,606

Decreased in the burials this year 4594.

Died under two years, 7394. Lived to 100 and upwards, three.

1745. Jan. 18. The emperor Charles VII. dying, put all the German princes in motion and changed the aspect of affairs in the empire. The grand duke of Tuscany, consort of Maria Theresa, became a candidate for the imperial crown, and the young elector of Bavaria, on condition of being restored to the electorate, engaged in his support.

24. The number of forces voted to be employed in Flanders was 28,107, being 7000 more than were employed last year.

A motion, to make parliaments annual, was negatived by 145 to 113.

Several merchants of London, induced from some late discoveries in the north-west of Hudson's bay, to believe that a passage free from ice, for some months in the year, may be found from thence to the western and southern coast of America, petitioned the commons for that purpose, and a committee of inquiry was appointed.

Feb. 2. About 900 negroes formed a plot to destroy all the white people in Jamaica, which was discovered by a negress to her mistress, because they refused to save a child she had nursed. The ring-leaders were apprehended.

14. A harbour at Sandwich was resolved on; also a new trial at the north-west passage.

19. Marshal Belleisle arrived at the apartments prepared for him in Windsor castle. He had been unexpectedly taken, travelling in the Hanover states without a passport.

28. It appeared from the Custom-house books that the French had imported into England, from January 1740, to January 1744, 269,664 pieces of cambric, 1767 tons of wine, 5870 tons of brandy, 2,000,000lbs. of indigo; the greatest part of which goods were paid for in specie.

Mar. 18. DEATH OF ROBERT WALPOLE. —At his house in Arlington-street, Piccadilly, died, aged 71, Robert earl of Orford, in circumstances not very affluent, although for twenty years he had the control of the revenues of Great Britain. His death was occasioned by the violent operation of a medicine which he took as a solvent for the stone; and he declared that he died a victim to the neglect of his own maxim—*quieta non movere*—not to disturb things at rest. His history will have been partly learnt from the public occurrences of this and the former reign. Individually he was neither virtuous in principle nor practice; but he was an intelligent, prudent, and able minister. His government was not the best, but, like the institutions of Solon, it was perhaps the best that was practicable. Corruption had long formed an established part of the public administration, and his

reproach is that he aggravated the abuse by rendering it more undisguised and systematic. Archdeacon Coxe, however, has extenuated the odium of the saying commonly imputed to him, "that all men have their price;" his words were, "all *those* men," speaking of a particular class of his opponents. His general policy was principally characterised by zeal in favour of the Protestant succession; by the desire of preserving peace abroad and avoiding subjects of contention at home. He was a dexterous debater, and had great knowledge of finance. Under his auspices, the naval superiority of England was maintained; commerce was by many judicious laws encouraged; justice impartially administered; the royal prerogatives kept within the limits of the law; and the rights of the people preserved inviolate. His collection of pictures at Houghton evinced a taste for the fine arts, but he had none for letters. Being a practical man himself, he naturally felt a contempt for those who, according to the popular notion (*poets* at this time were usually meant), were not so. His neglect of literature originated the following effusion, on M. Crebillon receiving a pension of 3000 livres from Louis XV:—

"At reading this, great Walpole shook his head;
How! wit and genius help a man to bread!
With better skill we pension and promote;
None eat with us who cannot give a vote."

It is observable that the deaths of Orford and his political enemy Bolingbroke, were both hastened by experimenting, as a last resort, with a quack medicine.

19. The grand seignior Achmet offers his friendly mediations to restore the blessings of peace on the Continent. This proposal coming from an infidel to Christian princes occasioned much reflection.

From March 1st, 1744, to April 1st, 1745, the number of prizes taken from the French and Spaniards was 695; of which number 286 were taken by privateers. They were valued at 4,924,000*l*.

April 9. The duke of Cumberland assumes the command of the allied army in Flanders.

24. Marshal Belleisle took Frogmore-house, near Windsor, for three years, for which he paid 600*l*.

29. Mr. Cooper Thornhill, innkeeper at Stilton, set out from thence at four o'clock to ride to London, and came to the King's arms, over against Shoreditch-church, ten minutes before eight: he turned back immediately to Stilton, and from thence came again in good spirits to Shoreditch, by a quarter past four in the afternoon; the whole being 213 miles, which he was to perform with several horses in fifteen hours.

On the 4th also he rode between London and Stilton in three hours and fifty-six minutes, and won by thirty-four minutes.

30. BATTLE OF FONTENOY.—It was to relieve Tournay, besieged by marshal Saxe, that this battle was fought. The French were superior in numbers to the allies, and strongly posted. The duke of Cumberland began his march to the enemy at two in the morning, and about nine both armies were engaged. By the English and Hanoverian infantry the enemy were driven from their lines, and in danger of a complete defeat; but the Dutch failing in their attempt on the village of Fontenoy, and the allies coming within the destructive fire of the semi-circle of batteries erected by Saxe, were compelled to retreat. The allies left their sick and wounded to the humanity of the victors. Their loss exceeded 10,000, and the enemy lost more officers, if not more men, than the allies. Speaking of this battle, a French historian says, "The English rallied, but gave way; they left the field of battle without tumult, without confusion, and were defeated with honour." Tournay surrendered, after a gallant defence, on the 21st of June. Ghent and Bruges were taken by assault; Ostend, Dendermond, Newport, and Aeth were successively reduced, and the allies retired for safety behind the canal of Antwerp.

May 2. Parliament prorogued.

10. The king set sail from Harwich at six o'clock in the morning for Holland.

11. The earl of Chesterfield arrived at his house in Grosvenor-square from Holland, having concluded a new treaty with the States-general, by which they stipulated to maintain for the service of the common cause 50,000 men in the field and 10,000 in garrisons.

15. The French refuse to accede to an exchange of prisoners, unless justice be first done them as to the arrest of marshal Belleisle, contrary to the cartel.

A great mortality raged among the black cattle in Argyleshire, Scotland, of which above 6000 died.

31. Shah Nadir gave the Ottoman army a total defeat in the neighbourhood of Erzerum, taking that city by storm; and being joined by 100,000 Armenians, advanced towards Trebizond on the Black-sea.

June 24. The act of parliament took place for taking off the inland duty of 4*s*. per pound on all tea consumed in Great Britain, in lieu whereof 1*s*. per pound and 25*l*. per cent. on the gross price of all teas were charged thereon.

July 10. The Prince Frederick privateer, in company with the *Duke*, took two Spanish vessels with gold and silver on board to the value of 3,009,008 dollars.

14. Prince Charles Edward, the young pretender, sailed from Port St. Nazaire,

accompanied by the marquis of Tullibardine, sir Thomas Sheridan, sir John Macdonald, with a few other Scotch and Irish adventurers. They encountered an English cruiser on the way, but succeeded in landing in the Hebrides.

Aug. 6. A proclamation, offering a reward of 30,000*l.* to any person who shall seize the eldest son of the pretender, in case he shall land, or attempt to land, in any of his majesty's dominions.

13. Marshal Belleisle and his brother obtained their liberty on a promise of the discharge of the English prisoners of war.

31. Arrival of the king from Hanover.

Sept. 2. The grand duke of Tuscany elected emperor of Germany, by the name of Francis I. All the electoral college voted for him except Brandenburg and the Palatinate.

4. A detachment of the rebels took possession of Perth, and proclaimed the pretender.

11. At a meeting of the merchants at Merchant-tailors'-hall, it was agreed to raise two regiments entirely at their own expense.

16. The prince pretender proclaims his father king of Great Britain at Edinburgh high-cross, and himself regent of his dominions.

21. Early this morning the Highlanders attacked sir John Cope, sword-in-hand, at Preston-pans, and in less than ten minutes entirely routed the king's troops, unaccustomed to their fierce mode of fighting. Each party numbered about 3000. Colonel Gardiner, a distinguished officer of dragoons, and native of Scotland, fell covered with wounds, within sight of his own house. The rencontre was on a heath, seven miles east of Edinburgh, called Gladsmuir, and by it the rebels became masters of Scotland except a few fortresses.

24. The greatest meeting of gentry at York ever known, to form an association; 40,000*l.* subscribed to raise troops for the present emergency.

PUBLIC CREDIT.—The alarm created by the advance of the Highlanders occasioned a run on the Bank of England, which reduced them to the necessity of paying their notes in *shillings* and *siapences*. But a public meeting of the principal merchants and traders, who, to the number of 1140, signed an undertaking to receive and pay in bank paper, arrested the panic. The run was ascribed to the papists and jacobites, promoted to destroy public credit.

The directors of the East India Company declared they would take in their bonds at par, for payment for goods bought at their sale, being 10*s.* discount.

A subscription was opened at Garraway's coffee-house, by a great number of merchants, who subscribed 200*l.* each, in order to raise a fund of 250,000*l.* for raising a re-

giment of men for the further security of the city.

The Sutherlands, Frazers, Mackays, and other loyal clans in the north of Scotland having taken arms, marched into the low countries, to act against the rebels.

27. The ground was marked in Hyde-park for the encampment of the horse and foot-guards and horse-grenadiers. Also for the other regiments coming from Flanders; for 12,000 Danes, for which transports had been taken up.

Six waggons loaded with muskets were sent to Woburn in Bedfordshire, for the duke of Bedford, who raised a regiment of 1000 men. Twelve other peers did the like, and gave 1*s.* 6*d.* a day to each man.

Sir Gregory Page mustered a body of 500 men on Blackheath, raised and clothed at his own expense.

Oct. 2. At a meeting of gentry at Chester measures were entered upon to raise and maintain 2500 men. Sir Robert Grosvenor gave 2000*l.*; many gentlemen subscribed a year's income of their estates, and the bishop of Chester gave 200*l.*, and even the catholics of the best distinction showed their zeal for the government.

3. The nobility and gentry of Lancashire met at the town-hall of Preston, and entered into an association to raise 5000 men for the defence of the government.

4. An association was set on foot by lord Onslow and several other gentlemen for raising a body of men in the county of Surrey, at 4*l.* a man entrance.

9. In London the city-gates were ordered to be shut every night at ten, and not to be opened till six in the morning. The train-bands were kept on duty night and day.

18. Parliament met, when the king informed them of the "unnatural rebellion" that had burst forth, and of the danger of "popery and arbitrary power" with which they were menaced.

21. Habeas-corpus act suspended.

In this crisis voluntary exertions of the people were sufficient to add 60,000 to the king's forces; the Spitalfields' manufacturers alone furnishing 3000.

DEATH OF SWIFT.—At the close of this month, in his seventy-eighth year, died Dr. Jonathan Swift, dean of St. Patrick's, the celebrated humorist, satirist, and political writer. The dean survived the loss of his faculties some years, a catastrophe that may be as plausibly ascribed to old age as constitutional infirmity, from which he was wont to anticipate mental alienation. In an age not remarkable for genius, Swift was perhaps the most original, though the most faulty of the queen Anne writers. Many of his works are occupied with the politics and personalities of the day, and,

the dean being an intolerant partisan, are void of present interest. His "Tale of a Tub" and "Gulliver's Travels" retain some of their ancient popularity, the last especially exhibiting a singular union of quiet humour, satire, and misanthropy. His style has been praised for ease and simplicity; but it is bald and feeble; and Hume, the historian, contrary to the common opinion, questions its correctness. It was formerly the fashion of literary men to be the dependants of the great, whom they flattered, or, if neglected or cast off, libelled. Swift followed this course. He was greedy of preferment, and sought the favour of Mrs. Howard; but as Walpole remarked in his coarse way, on a similar occasion, he "pinched the wrong sow by the ear;" for it was the queen, not the mistress, who dispensed the royal bounty. The pride, selfishness, factiousness, and want of feeling in Swift, have been depicted with great force, and apparent justice, in a modern publication (*Edinburgh Review*, xxvii. 42). He abandoned an only sister for marrying a tradesman, and treated with obdurate insensibility two amiable women who loved and admired him. His acrid nature seemed to render the torment of his fellow-creatures a part of his necessary aliment. Still he had virtues. Ireland was benefited by his writings; he was free from hypocrisy, not meanly jealous, and bequeathed the greatest part of his fortune to a hospital for lunatics,—

"To show, by one satiric touch,
No nation needed it so much."

Nov. 11. A person, who saw the rebels about Rowcliff, affirmed that the whole number did not exceed 9000 men. As to arms, every man had a sword, target, musket, and dirk: their baggage not very considerable, but they relieved the guard that marched with it every night. For provision, they had live cattle, and kept a drove along with them; oatmeal they took where they could find it, and carried it in a bag at their sides, and ate it morning and evening with water. They marched at a great rate, and expressed a desire of getting into Lancashire. Their officers lodged in villages, but the men always encamped at night. About day-break they began to move, or sooner if the moon shone, and pushed on as hard as possible.

15. The rebels entered Carlisle.

24. They reached Lancaster at noon. On the same day marshal Wade set out from Newcastle, though the ground was covered with snow, in pursuit of them. The duke of Cumberland left St. James's to take the command of the king's troops, which sir John Ligonier had begun to assemble in Staffordshire.

25. *The Soliel*, a French privateer, with lord Derwentwater and other Jacobites on board, brought into Deal.

27. All the bridges on the Mersey were destroyed. The principal inhabitants of Manchester withdrew with their effects, and next day the insurgents entered the town. The bellman was sent round, requiring all who held any of the excise, land-tax, or other public money, to bring it in. About 200, under colonel Townley, joined the pretender.

28. The duke of Cumberland arrived at Lichfield.

Many subscriptions were promoted this month to buy necessaries for the army. The quakers sent down 10,000 woollen waistcoats to keep them warm, and the king from his privy purse gave them shoes.

Dec. 1. The prince-pretender, with his main body, enters Macclesfield.

4. He enters Derby with about 7000 followers. Next day they held a great council, in which it was determined to retrace their steps, finding that few had joined them in their march, and these only of the lower sort.

5. Marshal Wade reaches Wetherby.

6. The rebels began their retreat from Derby.

8. The lawyers met in the Middle Temple-hall, and agreed to form themselves into a regiment under chief-justice Willis, of the Common-pleas, in defence of the constitution in church and state.

9. Rebels reach Manchester.

12. Part of the king's troops reach Wigan in pursuit of them.

Peace was concluded between Prussia and Austria, by which the former acknowledges Francis I. to be emperor.

17. Great apprehension of an invasion from the French.

18. A general fast-day.

19. The whole produce of three nights' performance of the *Beggars' Opera* was given by Mr. Rich for the benefit of the soldiers. Mrs. Cibber played *Polly*, all the comedians performed gratis, and the tallow-chandlers gave the candles.

25. The rebels enter Glasgow; "a very indifferent Christmas-box," says Ray (*Hist. Rebellion*, 231), "to the inhabitants."

30. Carlisle surrenders at discretion to the duke. The garrison consisted of 274 Scots, 114 English, 8 French.

Christenings and Burials within the bills of mortality, from December 11, 1744, to December 10, 1745.

Christened.		Buried.	
Males	7278	Males	10468
Females	6800	Females	10828
In all	14078	In all	21296

Increased in the burials this year 690. Died under two years of age 7289. Lived to one hundred and upwards 9.

1746. Jan. 14. The king opens parliament.

17. General Hawley is suddenly attacked at Falkirk, by the Highlanders, and disgracefully defeated.

30. The duke of Cumberland arrived at Edinburgh, and next day reviewed the whole of the king's forces.

The duty on hops amounted to 39,087*l*.

Feb. 7. Several persons committed to Lancaster gaol for collecting money for the pretender.

10. The rebel prisoners taken at Carlisle brought to London. They were rudely treated by the populace, who pelted them with dirt.

INTRIGUE IN THE CABINET.—About this time some ministerial changes were attempted. The king was anxious to bring back lord Granville, and the duke of Newcastle to introduce Mr. Pitt into the government. On the 10th inst. the duke and lord Harrington resigned; lord Granville was made secretary of state, and the earl of Bath first lord of the treasury. Next day Mr. Pelham, the duke of Bedford, and Mr. Grenville resigned, and the rest of the administration were expected to follow. The earl of Chesterfield and nine dukes gave up their places. Upon this, the king was given to understand, by lord Winnington, that the projected ministry would only have thirty-one supporters in the lords and eighty in the commons. In consequence, all the former ministers were recalled on the 14th instant, and on the 22nd Mr. Pitt was made vice-treasurer for Ireland, and soon after paymaster-general. From this time Mr. Pelham continued at the head of affairs till his death in 1754. Mr. Pitt (the first earl of Chatham) became the determined advocate of the measures which for ten years of his parliamentary life he had strenuously opposed. Nor did he scruple to avow his apostacy; justifying himself on the common pretext, that as he had grown older he had grown wiser.

Mar. 14. News that the rebels had taken Fort Augustus and blown up Fort George, in doing which they blew up their chief engineer, colonel Grant. Some clans joined them on the hills, headed by ladies Seaforth and Mackintosh; but their husbands were with the king's troops.

19. Royal assent given to a bill for taking away the veto of the aldermen of London.

28. Ventilators, invented by the rev. Dr. Hales, ordered to be introduced into Newgate.

The number of the rebels said to have been much increased, in consequence of a scheme rumoured to be afloat for transporting the Highlanders to America. Lord Lo-

vat had it translated into Gaelic, and told them the duke was coming to carry it into execution.

Apr. 3. Blair Castle surrenders to the rebels after a brave defence by sir Andrew Agnew.

The seizing of the cattle and demolishing their houses had the effect of inducing many rebels of Lochabar to return to their homes.

12. The king's troops pass the deep and rapid Spey at a difficult ford, within sight of the rebels. Ray, who was with the king's troops as a volunteer, says they might have been here advantageously attacked.

16. VICTORY OF CULLODEN.—The entire defeat of the rebels may be partly ascribed to an unsuccessful effort to surprise the royal army at Nairn. The 15th inst. was the duke of Cumberland's birthday; and thinking the king's troops would have been making merry, the plan of the rebels was, by a night march to surprise them in their camp at day-break. With this design they started in two columns, one commanded by lord Murray, the other by lord Gordon; but the length of the columns embarrassed the march, so that the army was obliged to make many halts: the men had been under arms the whole of the preceding night, were faint with hunger and fatigue, and many of them overpowered with sleep. Some were unable to proceed; others dropped off unperceived in the dark; and the march was retarded in such a manner, that it would have been impossible to reach the duke's quarters before sun-rise. Failing in their enterprise, they retraced their steps to Culloden, where they no sooner arrived than numbers dispersed in quest of provisions; and many, overcome with fatigue, threw themselves down on the heath. Early on the 16th the duke decamped from Nairn, and after a march of eight miles, perceived the rebels drawn up in a line with their left to Culloden-house and their right extended to a park wall. About noon the Highlanders began the attack by throwing away their muskets, and rushing in their wild, furious way, with their broadswords and Lochabar axes, on the royal troops; but being now prepared for this mode of fighting, they received them with fixed bayonets, and kept up a steady firing by platoons, which did prodigious execution. In thirty minutes the battle was converted into a rout; and orders having been issued to give no quarter, vast numbers were slain in the pursuit. The loss of the rebels in the battle and pursuit was 3000 or 4000 men; of the king's troops only fifty were killed. (Culloden Papers, 473.) The duke completed the subjection of the country, advancing as far as Fort Augustus, whence he sent off detachments to hunt down the fugitives and lay waste

the Highlands. As to the unfortunate prince, Charles Edward, he escaped with difficulty from the battle, and after wandering alone in the mountains for several months, he found means, in September, to embark on board a French privateer for Morlaix. His future life was deplorable in the extreme. The courage and fortitude he displayed in England seem to have forsaken him with a reverse of fortune, and the remainder of his days were spent in excess and debauchery. Being forcibly expelled from France, he retired to Florence, where he was seen by sir Nathaniel Wraxall in 1779, overwhelmed with infirmities, the consequence of his irregular courses.

May 14. The commons vote an addition of 25,000*l.* to the income of 15,000*l.* of the duke of Cumberland, now become the idol of the nation, and extolled as equal to the greatest heroes.

22. The corpse of the late duke of Ormond brought from France, and interred in Westminster-abbey.

31. Mr. Pitt made a member of the privy-council.

The French opened the campaign with an army of 100,000 men; the allies not being half that number, retired before them, and the enemy laid siege to Antwerp, which surrendered after a feeble resistance.

June 3. Admiral Lestock acquitted by a court-martial.

5. The combined French and Spanish armies lose 14,000 men in a bloody engagement with the Austrians and Piedmontese, at Placentia in Italy.

The court of session resumes its sittings at Edinburgh, after ten months' interruption of business, owing to the rebellion.

17. A great many rebel prisoners brought to London, preparatory to their trial. Among them, Simon lord Lovat, with sixty of his clan: he was so infirm he could neither walk nor ride, and was brought in a horse litter. When taken, he had with him 6000*l.* in specie. Most of the jails from the capital northwards were filled with captives; and great numbers were crowded together in the holds of ships, where they perished in a deplorable manner for want of necessaries, air, and exercise.

27. Preparations being made for the trials of lord Kilmarnock, Cromartie, and Balmerino in Westminster-hall. As the proceedings were by indictment, and not by impeachment, no scaffolding was ordered for the commons.

July. Philip, king of Spain, dying in the sixty-third year of his age, he was succeeded by his eldest son Ferdinand. Philip was but two days survived by his daughter the dauphiness of France. In the same month died Christian VI., king of Den-

mark, succeeded by Frederick V., who had married Louisa, youngest daughter of the king of England.

24. The secretaries of state and lord-chancellor interrogated Mr. Murray, the pretender's secretary, in the Tower.

28. Trial of the rebel lords. Earls Kilmarnock and Cromartie pleaded guilty; lord Balmerino did not. All three were sentenced to death, but Cromartie's life was spared.

PUBLIC EXECUTIONS.—Seventeen of the rebels, who had been tried by a special commission in Southwark, were executed on Kennington-common, bearing with constancy the tortures then prescribed by the treason laws: nine were put to death in the same manner at Carlisle; six at Brampton, seven at Penrith, eleven at York: of these, a considerable number were gentlemen, and had acted as officers. About fifty were executed, as deserters, in Scotland; eighty-one suffered as traitors. A few obtained pardons, and considerable numbers were transported to the plantations. These trials and executions continued to the end of the year.

Aug. 12. Royal assent given to acts prohibiting the Highland dress to be worn in Scotland, except by persons in the king's service; and requiring schoolmasters to take the oaths of allegiance.

During the last six years, it was said, 700,000*l.* had been collected for the service of the pretender, of which 400,000*l.* since the beginning of the rebellion, and of this 170,000*l.* during the last winter, in and about London; 1500 names of subscribers, several of them persons of note, had been discovered.

18. Lords Kilmarnock and Balmerino beheaded on Tower-hill. The first was aged forty-two, and a nobleman of fine personal accomplishments, but desperate fortunes, who seems to have been drawn into the rebellion more from the influence of his countess and the loss of a government pension than jacobitism. Balmerino was fifty-eight, had been bred to arms, and acted from principle: he was gallant, resolute, and brave.

25. The distemper among horned cattle breaking out again in the neighbourhood of London, the Welsh fair was held at Barnet.

Sept. 14. Madras surrendered to the French, under Labourdonnais. But Dupleix, the governor of Pondicherry, the seat of government of the French in India, violated the capitulation.

30. The French, under count Saxe, defeated the allies, under prince Waldec, at Roucoux. This battle terminated the campaign in the Netherlands. In Italy, the French and Spaniards were not so success-

ful, the Austrians having expelled them from Lombardy, and reduced Genoa.

Oct. 9. A thanksgiving for the suppression of the rebellion. At night an illumination.

22. Admiral Matthews declared incapable of serving his majesty. The justice of this sentence has been questioned. The admiral was refused a copy of the minutes of the court-martial, and referred to the lords of the Admiralty.

Lima destroyed by an earthquake. It had been visited by a similar convulsion in 1586 and 1687. Callao, the best port in Peru, was in the same month overwhelmed by an influx of the sea.

Nov. 4. One Fremont, an officer in the rebel army in Scotland, was apprehended at a rehearsal at the Opera-house, where he was a dancer, and committed to prison.

18. Parliament opened by the king.

21. Charles Ratcliffe, younger brother of the earl of Derwentwater, who was executed in 1715, was arraigned on his sentence of treason in 1716, when he made his escape from Newgate. He pleaded first that he was a subject of France, where he had resided for the last thirty years; and secondly, that he was not Charles Ratcliffe, but the earl of Derwentwater. His pleas were overruled, and an order made for his execution.

At the quarter-sessions of the peace, held at Taunton, Mary Hamilton, otherwise Charles Hamilton, was tried for pretending herself a man, and marrying fourteen wives; the last of which, Mary Price, deposed in court that she was married to the prisoner, and cohabited as man and wife a quarter of a year, during which time she thought the prisoner a man, owing to the prisoner's vile and deceitful practices. After a debate of the nature of the crime, it was agreed that she was an uncommon, notorious cheat, and sentenced to be publicly whipped, and to be imprisoned for six months.

Dec. 4. Mr. Orator Henley taken into custody by order of lord Chesterfield, one of the secretaries of state, to be examined on a charge of seducing the king's subjects from their allegiance, by his Sunday harangues in his Oratory-chapel.

8. Earl of Derwentwater beheaded on Tower-hill.

11. Lord Lovat impeached of treason.
Christenings and Burials, within the bills of mortality, from December 10, 1745, to December 11, 1746:—

<i>Christened.</i>		<i>Buried.</i>	
Males	7,573	Males	13,771
Females	7,004	Females	14,386
In all 14,577		In all 28,157	

Increased in the burials this year 6861.
Died under two years 9503. Lived to 100 and upwards 10.

In Vienna there died, in 1746, 5287; of whom 1853 were under two years of age.

1747. Jan. Frederick of Prussia gave leave to the papists of Berlin to build a church as large as they pleased.

7. A solemn fast-day.

13. Lord Lovat delivers in his answer to the impeachment, in which he denied every article.

Feb. 15. At the French chapels, in Threadneedle-street and Spitalfields 1500*l*. was collected for the relief of their poor.

Mar. 9. Lord Lovat's trial, after several postponements, began in Westminster-hall.

19. His lordship had sentence passed upon him in the usual form; after which, lord-chancellor Hardwicke, who presided as lord-steward, stood up, broke his staff, and dissolved the commission.

Apr. 2. The sheriffs of London received a warrant from the duke of Newcastle for the execution of lord Lovat; intimating, that it was expected they would expose the head at the four corners of the scaffold, as usual. The sheriffs returned answer, that, as it had not been practised lately, they desired it might be inserted in the body of the warrant.

9. Lord Lovat beheaded on Tower-hill. He was in his 80th year, and died a papist; leaving a character notorious for treachery, rapacity, cruelty, and immorality. He behaved with propriety at his execution, repeating from Horace,

“Dulce et decorum pro patria mori.”

‘So much easier is it,’ says sir Dudley Carleton, on a similar occasion, ‘for a man to die well than to live well.’ Several persons lost their lives by the falling of a scaffold on the occasion.

14. A great body of London merchants wait on the lords of the Admiralty, praying for a better naval protection of their trade.

20. Advice of the taking of Fort St. George, in the East Indies, by the French.

30. Edward Cave, the editor of the Gentleman's Magazine, and the publisher of another magazine, were brought to the bar of the commons, for publishing the debates of the house; when the former denied that he retained any person in pay to make the speeches; and after expressing his contrition, he was discharged, on payment of fees. It is now well known that the celebrated Dr. Johnson was employed to report the speeches for Cave's periodical.

May 16. M. Buffon, the celebrated naturalist, communicated to the Academy of Sciences the results of his experiments on the power of burning-glasses. He set objects on fire at the distance of one hundred and twenty yards, and wrote a dissertation to prove that the account is neither false nor absurd of Archimedes burning the Roman ships at the siege of Syracuse.

21. The custom discontinued of putting up at the Common-hall the gentlemen nominated by the lord mayor for sheriffs.

25. Prince Charles, the pretender's eldest son, accompanied by several companions in his late desperate enterprise, arrived at Rome.

June 16. Commodore Fox took forty French ships, richly laden from St. Domingo.

17. Parliament prorogued, and next day dissolved.

HERETABLE JURISDICTIONS.—An act received the royal assent, on the last day of the session, very conducive to the peace and improvement of Scotland. It was for the abolition of the heretable jurisdictions of the landowners, and making them a pecuniary compensation. By this act the most prominent distinction of the feudal system was abolished; the rivalries of clanship merged in the common weal, and the course of justice made more uniform and effective, by the substitution of the king's courts and judges in place of malcontent, rapacious, and capricious chieftains. The number of proprietors who claimed compensation was 148, and the amount of their claims for loss of regalities, justiciaries, sheriffships, coronerships, and other territorial immunities, was valued by the court of session at 164,232*l*.

25. The pretender's second son made cardinal duke of York, and benefices given him by the pope worth 20,000 crowns.

The ancient city of Herculaneum, related by Pliny to be buried by an eruption of Vesuvius, about 1700 years since, was discovered at Portici, near Naples, through a passage 150 feet deep.

July 13. The French invested Bergen-op-Zoom with 25,000 men. An old lady, whose family had made an immense fortune in the East Indies, sent the garrison 1000*l*. in provision and money, and promised to repeat the present every week they held out. But it fell into the hands of the French the 16th of September following.

29. Beheaded at Stockholm, Dr. Blackwell, the physician. He confessed some secrets to Dr. Folstadius, a protestant clergyman, which the torture could not extort. He was a Scotchman, and had been corrector of the press to Mr. Wilkins in London.

Sept. 1. It is discovered that the sixth pier of the new Westminster-bridge had settled sixteen inches.

The distemper among horned cattle continuing, regulations were promulgated by royal proclamation, for preventing its spreading. The holding of several fairs, and the weekly markets of cattle, were suspended.

Oct. 7. About sixty men, well armed and mounted, broke into the Custom-house at Poole, in the night, and carried off

4,200 lbs. of tea, lately seized by the Swift privateer. They said they were only come for their own.

14. Admiral Hawke, with fourteen sail of the line, defeats the French fleet of nine large ships and frigates, off Belleisle. The enemy had 800 men killed, the English 200.

Nov. 10. **NEW PARLIAMENT.**—Ministers derived popularity from the suppression of the rebellion, and their naval successes. Smollett says, Newcastle and his brother Pelham had conducted the elections 'so as to fully answer their purposes.' The orators and leaders of opposition were silenced by absorption into the government, and the session was uninteresting. Arthur Onslow was again chosen speaker. Preparations for a congress at Aix-la-Chapelle, preliminary to a general peace, were announced in the royal speech; but, as the result was uncertain, the lavish grants and subsidies of former years were readily voted without inquiry.

Dec. 29. The king's annual dole of 1000*l*. to poor housekeepers of Westminster was distributed.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened within the London bills of mortality 14,942; buried 25,494: increased in the burials this year 2663. Died under two years of age 8,741. Lived to one hundred and upwards seven.

1748. Jan. 11. A large body of sailors present a petition to the king, at St. James's, for a distribution of prize-money.

Feb. 17. A solemn fast, on account of the war.

May 12. The total expense of building the Mansion-house, for the lord mayor, including 3,900*l*. paid for houses, ascertained to be 42,638*l*.

13. The king prorogues parliament, and the same day set out for Hanover.

22. The general assembly of Scotland enjoin that every minister of the Scottish church shall preach the first sabbath of every quarter against popery, and in defence of the protestant settlement.

June. By the paying off several men-of-war wages fell in the merchant service from 50*s*. to 25*s*. per month.

July 14. About ten digits of the sun eclipsed. Venus appeared beautiful through the telescope in the form of a crescent.

Aug. 10. A proclamation for a cessation of hostilities with Spain and Genoa read at the Royal Exchange.

Oct. 7. **TREATY OF AIX-LA-CHAPELLE.**—The chief parties to this treaty were Britain, Holland, and Austria on one side, and France and Spain on the other. By it all the great treaties from that of Westphalia in 1648, to that of Vienna in 1738, were renewed and confirmed. Prussia was guaranteed in the possession of Silesia,

and the empress-queen, of her hereditary dominions, according to the pragmatic sanction. France surrendered her conquests in Flanders, and the English in the East and West Indies. But the right of English subjects to navigate the American seas without being subject to search was never mentioned, though it had been the first cause of the war and the basis of the attacks made on Walpole's ministry. The nation was eager for the commencement of hostilities, but soon grew tired of the burdens they entailed. For all their sacrifices of blood and treasure, in a contest of eight years' duration, they only reaped the barren glory of supporting the German sovereignty of Maria Theresa.

Nov. 23. The king arrives from Germany. The treaty of peace was celebrated by a grand display of fire-works in the Green Park.

29. Parliament opened. In the interval of the prorogation the opposition had arranged their measures, and appeared disposed to give ministers some trouble. They cavilled at the terms of the peace, and sharply canvassed the demands of the chancellor of the exchequer. It was under the auspices of the prince and guided by the councils of Bolingbroke, that the opposition acted. The latter resided at Battersea, "where he was visited," Smollett says, "like a sainted shrine, by all the distinguished votaries of wit, eloquence and political ambition."

Dec. 10. The Prince-Pretender arrested at the Opera-house, and forcibly carried out of France.

The total number of French, Spanish and neutral vessels captured, from the declaration of war against France in 1744, was 2804. Of this 1191 were taken by privateers.

The total quantity of corn of every sort, exported in the five years ending in 1748, was 3,768,444 quarters, valued at 15,073,776*l.* The bounty paid on this exportation of corn amounted to 678,907*l.*

BILLS OF MORTALITY. — Christened 14,153; buried 23,869: decreased in the burials this year 1625. Died under two years of age 7637. Lived to 100 and upwards five.

1749. *Feb. 9.* Peace proclaimed by the under-sheriffs of Middlesex.

16. A riot at the Haymarket theatre occasioned by the disappointment of the audience at a conjuror not jumping into a quart bottle.

Mar. 21. The lord mayor, aldermen, and common-council wait upon the king with an address to congratulate him on the safe delivery of the princess of Wales. They all had the honour to kiss his majesty's hand.

April 25. A general thanksgiving for the peace.

June 13. Royal assent given to an act for making a free market for the sale of fish in Westminster.

Aug. 7. An edict published at Paris, requiring from the clergy a return of their revenues, preparatory to the levy from them of the twentieth penny in common with the rest of the nation; and prohibiting the publication of the debates of the king's council. But the debates of their parliaments were allowed to be published. It was also proposed to levy a license duty on those who wore a sword, unless they could prove their nobility, or were in the royal service. To preserve the peace of the church it was prohibited to the bishops to issue their mandates on controverted points of religion without the king's permission.

England and other parts of Europe were much infested with locusts. Bavaria in particular shared in the desolation: a great swarm passed over in three columns, each of which was 300 paces in breadth, and occupied three hours in their transit.

Oct. 6. A factor near the Exchange apprehended by a king's messenger, for sending clandestinely out of the kingdom artificers and utensils employed in the woollen manufacture.

Nov. 14. A company of French comedians, lately arrived, occasioned a good deal of noise, and were strenuously attacked in the newspapers; notwithstanding which they began this night to act at the little Theatre in the Hay-market, where a fray ensued, swords were drawn, and some persons wounded: however, they persevered, and the French players and Westminster election almost entirely engrossed the attention of the town for the greatest part of this month.

16. On the opening of parliament the king congratulated them on the beneficial influence of the peace on commerce and public credit. Ministers still commanded a powerful majority, and carried all their measures triumphantly, by the mute eloquence of numbers.

Dec. 8. **WESTMINSTER ELECTION.**—The election was closed on this day; when the numbers appeared to be, for lord Trentham 4811; for sir George Vandeput 4654. But a scrutiny was demanded by the popular party. Trentham was the son of earl Gower, and the ministerial candidate. He had been strenuously opposed by those who styled themselves the "independent electors of Westminster," because his family had deserted the ranks of the opposition. Vandeput was the popular candidate, and his expenses were defrayed by the electors, to which they were encouraged by the countenance and assistance of the prince of Wales and

his adherents. Mobs were hired and processions made on both sides, and the contest was carried on with a great deal of tumult and animosity.

The distemper among horned cattle continuing in different parts of the kingdom, orders in council were issued prohibiting the removal of cattle, except for slaughter.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened 14,260; buried 25,516: increased in the burials this year 3,647. Died under two years of age 8504. Lived to 100 and upwards twelve.

In Paris in 1749, were married 4263 couples; christened 19,158; died 18,607; foundlings 3775.

1750. *Jan. 4.* The market at May Fair opened for all sorts of cattle as at Smith-field.

16. Disturbances between the woolcombers and weavers of Tiverton, on account of the merchants introducing Irish worsted; the woolcombers refusing to work, put a stop to all trade.

Mar. 8. A smart shock of an earthquake felt in the metropolis. A shock had been felt about a month previously.

April 4. The Scotch claims for heretable jurisdictions began paying at the Exchequer.

5. Incredible numbers of people, being under strong apprehensions that the metropolis would be visited with a third and more fatal earthquake, on this night, according to the prediction of a fanatic life-guardsmen, and because it would be just four weeks from the last shock, as that was from the first, left their houses and walked into the fields, or lay in boats all night; many people of fashion in the neighbouring villages sat in their coaches till day-break; others went to a greater distance, so that the roads were never more thronged, and lodgings were hardly to be procured at Windsor.

12. Parliament prorogued.

REDUCTION OF THE FOUR PER CENTS.—The peaceable and prosperous state of the country caused the public funds to rise above par, and enabled the minister this session to accomplish an important financial measure. This was the reduction of the four per cent. stock to three and a half per cent. for seven years, and afterwards to remain at three per cent.; leaving to the public creditor the option of accepting these terms or being paid the principal, that is, thirty per cent. below the actual transfer price. It had all the effect of a tax of 25 per cent. on the funds, and was severely felt by many classes in the middle ranks, whose property was invested in the public securities. Yet there was no violation of national faith; since, agreeably with the original terms of the contract, the perpetual annuities were

always redeemable at *par*. Some objection was at first made by the Bank, South Sea, and East India Companies, but finally the minister's plan was successfully carried through.

16. The king set out for Hanover.

May 21. The first buss launched, built on the model of the Dutch, for the British white herring fishery.

22. **STATE OF NEWGATE.**—A gentleman attended the court of aldermen with a message from lord-chief-justice Lee, to acquaint them of the necessity of some new regulation to be made concerning the gaol of Newgate; or that it would be dangerous for persons to attend the business of the sessions at the Old Bailey. To the message was annexed a list of upwards of twenty persons who were at the last sessions, and had since died, as it was thought, by some infection from the stench of the prisoners, among whom were sir Samuel Pennant, sir Daniel Lambert, baron Clarke, sir Thomas Abney, Mr. Cox, the under-sheriff, Mr. Sharpless, the clerk of the papers, counsellor Baird, counsellor Otway, deputy Hunt, and several others, who died of malignant fevers caught at the last sessions. All the jails of England at the time were filled with the refuse of the army and navy, disbanded at the peace, and either averse to labour or excluded from employment, naturally preyed upon the community. Great numbers were punished as examples, and the rest perished miserably amidst the stench and horrors of noisome dungeons.

June 17. A plot of ground hired at Chelsea for the reception of 300 Moravian families of the Lutheran church, to carry on a manufacture there.

30. Hannah Snell, who had long been in the army without her sex being discovered, and been present in several battles and sieges, received a pension of 30*l.* a year from the duke of Cumberland.

The congregation *de propaganda fide*, at Rome, had advice from China that the emperor, who had manifested a tolerating spirit, having suddenly lost his wife and son, fell into a deep melancholy, which soon degenerated into a kind of inquietude and languor, and at last turned to rage and cruelty. His ministers, fearing the effects on themselves, diverted the storm on the Christians, charging them with holding correspondence prejudicial to his interest. On this accusation the old bishop of Monicastro, who had thirty years governed the mission of the empire, was beheaded; four dominicans and two jesuits were strangled, and the most rigorous edicts ever made against the Christians were revived; but the missionaries in Pekin were spared, on the supplication of some jesuits acceptable to the emperor, for their useful skill in as-

tronomy, painting, architecture, fortification and gunnery.

July 2. Mr. Sewell agreed with the committee of the city lands to farm Newgate-market on paying a fine of 700*l.* and 700*l.* rent. Mr. Papworth farmed Leadenhall-market for 1000*l.* a year, and 1000*l.* fine.

13. The excessive heat of this and some preceding days so affected the fish in the Thames, that they gathered in shoals to the bank side, and buried themselves in the sedge and mud, and were easily taken in great quantities. Loads of fish perished in the fens of Cambridgeshire, and one person lost 300*l.* by the death of jacks and pike.

Aug. 29. Was decided at Newmarket a wager for 1000 guineas, laid by Theobald Taaff, esq. against the earl of March and lord Eglington, who were to provide a four-wheel carriage with a man in it, to be drawn by four horses nineteen miles in an hour; which was performed in fifty-three minutes and twenty-seven seconds.

Sept. This month the pretender was imprudent enough secretly to visit London, which he left again in five days, on finding himself deceived by some sanguine friends. He was shunned by the more respectable of the Jacobites for his libertinism; and Dr. King (*Anecdotes of his Own Time*, 201) describes him as a prince without "noble or benevolent sentiments," and wholly ignorant of our "history and constitution."

22. The ratifications of a treaty of subsidy concluded with the elector of Bavaria were exchanged at Hanover. The substance of this treaty, which was to last six years, was that the maritime powers pay the elector an annual subsidy of 40,000*l.*, for which the elector was to keep in readiness a body of 6000 foot for the service of the maritime powers whenever demanded, provided they are not employed against the empire.

Oct. 24. Spain agrees to pay the South-sea company 100,000*l.* for the non-execution of the *Assiento* treaty.

Nov. 10. Died Mr. Edward Bright at Malden in Essex, aged thirty. He was supposed to be the largest man living. He weighed forty-two stone and a half, jockey weight; and not being very tall, his body was of an astonishing bulk, and his legs were as big as a middling man's body. He was an active man till a year or two before his death, when his corpulence so overpowered his strength, that his life was a burthen, and his death a deliverance. He left a widow pregnant of their sixth child.

17. The new bridge at Westminster opened, with a grand procession, at midnight.

30. The nunneries of begging friars in

Ireland having been detected in many vile and dissolute practices, were suppressed by an order of the pope, on the petition of the principal catholics, both lay and clerical, of that kingdom.

A distemper among the horses prevailed through the whole of this month. That among the horned cattle was unabated.

The duke of Marlborough purchased the earl of Clarendon's estate in Oxfordshire for 70,000*l.*

Dec. 22. A proclamation for the better prevention of the numerous street robberies and assaults in London.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—In London christened 14,548; buried 23,727: increased in the burials, 1789. Died under two years of age 8024. Lived to 100 and upwards 6.

The christenings in Paris for 1750 amounted to 19,035; marriages, 4619; burials, 18,084; foundlings, 3785.

1751. *Jan. 4.* The deficiency of the bank of St. George at Genoa calculated at sixteen millions of crowns.

11. A globular bottle was blown at Leith in Scotland, capable of holding two hog-heads; the biggest ever produced at any glass-works. Its dimensions forty inches by forty-two.

17. Was exhibited before the Royal Society a method of making artificial magnets much stronger than the best load-stones, with the assistance only of a common poker and tongs, by John Canton, M. A.

Parliament was opened by the king, who recommended the encouragement of commerce, and measures for the suppression of such outrages and violences as are inconsistent with the security of the community. The government address was carried by 203 to 74.

Feb. Justice Fielding having received information of a rendezvous of gamesters in the Strand, procured a strong party of guards, who seized forty-five at the tables, which they broke to pieces, and carried the gamesters before the justice, who committed thirty-nine of them to the Gate-house, and admitted the other six to bail. Three tables were broken, which cost near 60*l.* a piece. Under each of them were observed two iron rollers, and two private springs, which those who were in the secret could touch, and stop the turning whenever they had any flats to deal with.

5. A proclamation issued, pursuant to addresses from both houses of parliament, concerning a seditious paper, intitled, *Constitutional Queries*, &c., promising 1000*l.* for the discovery of the author, 200*l.* for the discovery of each of the printers, and 50*l.* for discovery of each publisher.

19. A committee of the common-council appointed to devise means for clearing the

streets of beggars, vagrants, and disagreeable spectacles.

Was closed the subscription to the Free British-fishery, the sum of which amounted to about 200,000*l*. Six busses for the ensuing season were ordered to be immediately built.

It was affirmed that upwards of 4000 persons who sold spirituous liquors without license, had been convicted of the penalty of 10*l*. each, from Jan., 1749, to Jan., 1750; and according to a list of private gin-shops, on the best calculation, they amounted to upwards of 17,000 in the bills of mortality. That the bill for preventing the consumption of cheap compound liquors proposed an additional duty of 8*l*. per ton on all malt spirits, to commence from Lady-day, 1751; that no compounder should make or sell any spirituous liquors, unless he has a still of 100 gallons in his dwelling-house, and served a legal apprenticeship; and that no distiller should have more than one apprentice at a time.

Mar. 4. Theodore, the abdicated king of Corsica, cast, in an action for a debt of 100*l*., in the court of King's-bench, Guild-hall.

20. DEATH OF THE PRINCE OF WALES.—Frederick prince of Wales was in his forty-fifth year, and father of George III. He expired suddenly, in the arms of Desnoyers, the celebrated dancing-master, who was near his bed-side, engaged in playing on the violin for his amusement. Smollett says his death was in consequence of a cold caught in his garden at Kew; but this is incorrect. His end was caused by an abscess, that formed from the blow of a cricket-ball, which he received while playing at that game on the lawn at Cliefden, a collection of matter having been produced that burst in his throat and suffocated him. It will have been observed from the Occurrences of this reign that an estrangement had subsisted between him and his father. During the last illness of the prince he was never visited by his majesty. On the evening of his decease, George II. had repaired, according to his usual custom, to the apartments of lady Yarmouth, situated on the ground-floor at St. James's, where a party of distinction generally assembled. The king had just sat down to play, and was engaged at cards, when a page arrived from Leicester-house, bringing information that his son was no more. He received the intelligence without testifying either emotion or surprise; then rising, he crossed the room to lady Yarmouth's table, who was likewise occupied at play, and leaning over her chair, said to her in German, in a low tone of voice, "Fritz is dode," Freddy is dead (Wraxall's *Memoirs*, 418). Long before his death, the prince made a decla-

ration to the chiefs of the opposition of the leading principles which should guide his conduct on his accession to the throne. Among other things promised by him, were, first, to abolish all distinction of parties, and admit indiscriminately to place and emolument individuals recommended by their virtues and attachment to the constitution. Secondly, he proposed to support a bill to exclude from the house of commons all military officers under the rank of colonel, all naval officers under the degree of rear-admiral. Thirdly, he promised to introduce a rigorous inquiry into the abuses of public offices. Fourthly, a standing army was to be replaced by a numerous and effective militia. Lastly, the prince promised that no administration should have his confidence without obtaining these points in behalf of the people. Whether the prince was sincere or not, his promises rendered him very popular with the nation, and historians have been lavish in his praise. But contemporary writers are seldom well acquainted with the real character of princes. The truth is, Frederick was a man of weak intellect, who, having been thwarted in his inclinations by his father, devoted himself, in conjunction with others, whose motives were as little honourable as his own, to a factious opposition to his measures. Even his admirers allow that he was deficient in energy, steadiness, and penetration of character. Nor was economy a virtue he displayed, for at his death he had contracted enormous debts which were never discharged. The details given by Dodington in his "Diary" of the intrigues and amusements at Leicester-house are not creditable to his principles or understanding. The party there were occupied in forming schemes of future administrations, fixing the civil list, and dividing in imagination the loaves and fishes of the state on the king's death. It is related by this writer that the prince went three times in thirteen months to have his *fortune told*. He used to go disguised to Hockley-in-the-Hole to witness bull-baiting. In these rambles he was generally accompanied by lord Middlesex, whom his father had disowned for extravagance, or lord John Sackville. His favourite mistress was lady Archibald Hamilton. The prince was married in 1736 to the princess Augusta, only surviving daughter of Frederick II., duke of Saxe Gotha, by whom he left issue five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, now prince of Wales, being only in his eleventh year, a regency was appointed; but the king surviving till prince George attained his majority, it never acted.

POOR LAWS.—Orders were issued by the commons to oblige the overseers of all parishes to give an account to the clerks of

the peace, &c. of the monies paid annually to the poor, from 1747 to 1750, inclusive, in order to be by them transmitted to the house immediately. The poor-rates, which at the end of Charles II.'s reign amounted only to 665,362*l.*, had increased to upwards of three millions. Notwithstanding this, a bill was under the consideration of the commons, for granting certain privileges to encourage the poor to marry, for the increase of his majesty's subjects.

Mar. 23. Order for a general mourning.

31. Robert Walpole, earl of Orford, master of the buck-hounds, died, aged 51, of an abscess in the back.

The number of patients under the care of St. Bartholomew's and St. Thomas's hospitals amounted last year to 19,590.

Apr. 3. Captain Coram was interred with great solemnity in the vault under the chapel of the Foundling-hospital.

The late prince of Wales interred in Westminster-abbey.

22. POPULAR IGNORANCE.—At Tring in Hertfordshire a publican giving out that he was bewitched by one Osborne and his wife, harmless people above 70, had it cried at several market-towns that they were to be tried by ducking this day, which occasioned a vast concourse. The parish officers having removed the old couple from the workhouse into the church for security, the mob missing them, broke the workhouse windows, and seizing the governor, threatened to drown him and fire the town, having straw in their hands for that purpose. The poor creatures were at length delivered up, stripped naked, their thumbs tied to their toes, then dragged two miles and thrown into a muddy stream. After much ducking and ill usage, both expired. The coroner's inquest brought in their verdict wilful murder.

ROYAL CHANGES.—Frederick, king of Sweden and landgrave of Hesse Cassel, dying, he was succeeded, agreeably to previous arrangements, by Adolphus Frederick, duke of Holstein. Such was the rage for subsidizing the petty states of Germany, that it was found, on computation, that the late king of Sweden, in his capacity of landgrave only, had received from England 1,249,699*l.* Soon after the king of Sweden's death, prince Frederick of Hesse Cassel, who had espoused Mary, the third daughter of George II., thought fit to renounce his protestantism, and declare himself a Roman catholic.

May 5. Above 10,000 people came to Glastonbury from Bristol, Bath, and other parts, to drink the waters there for asthmatic complaints.

13. The coming of age of the marquis of Rockingham celebrated at Wentworth-house, Yorkshire. Above 10,000 guests,

3000 of whom were entertained in the house, and the beer was brewed in 1730.

THE WEATHER.—The season was cold and wet for most part of this month, the corn in the ground being much damaged in many places by the rain, and above 600,000 acres were computed to remain unsowed. Cattle also, especially the woolly kind, suffered greatly by the inclemency of the weather. One farmer in Sussex lost 400 lambs by cold dews. The rains made land-carriage so dear, that the poor people were greatly distressed by the high price of coals, which, in the wet season, at Derby rose from 4*d.* to 8*d.* per hundred; at Rugby, from 8*d.* to 14*d.*; at Northampton, from 10*d.* to 18*d.*, and in proportion at other inland places. The infection among cattle still continued, and now raged in the midland and northern counties. In Cheshire they lost 30,000 cows since last October.

June 17. MINISTERIAL CHANGES.—John earl of Granville made lord-president of the council in the room of the earl of Dorset. In the same month the earl of Holderness became secretary of state on the resignation of the duke of Bedford; and lord Anson succeeded the earl of Sandwich as first lord of the admiralty. The withdrawal of the Bedford section of the ministry gave still greater ascendancy to the Pelhams. Mr. Pitt was an active partizan of the Pelhams, and Mr. Henry Fox, the first lord Holland, of the Bedfords. These conspicuous politicians, like their descendants of the next generation, represented the rival factions of the aristocracy in the house of commons. Both Pitt and Fox continued to hold their places.

24. Parliament prorogued, after the royal assent had been given to an act for augmenting the duties on spirits, and prohibiting the sale thereof except by victuallers, innkeepers, and vintners who rent a house of 10*l.* a year.

REFORM OF THE CALENDAR.—One of the most remarkable acts passed in the course of this session was that for regulating the commencement of the year, and correcting the calendar according to the Gregorian computation, which had been adopted by most nations on the Continent. The New Style, as it was termed, was introduced by pope Gregory XIII. in the sixteenth century; but the authority of the pontiff extending over catholic countries only, the ancient computation continued in use in England and the northern states. But by the new act it was provided that the year should begin on the 1st day of January, instead of, as heretofore, on the 25th day of March, and that eleven intermediate nominal days between the 2nd and 14th of September, 1752, should be omitted; so that the day succeeding the 2nd should be denominated

the 14th of that month. By this change the dates of all private and public transactions, mercantile correspondence, treaties, battles, and other events and occurrences in England, were assimilated to those of France, Italy, and other continental nations. Secondly, the civil was made more nearly to correspond with the astronomical year. The Julian computation, either from ignorance or negligence, supposing a complete solar revolution to be effected in the precise period of 365 days and 6 hours, made no provision for the deficiency of eleven minutes, which, however, in the lapse of 18 centuries amounted to a difference of eleven days. By throwing out these supernumerary days, the equinoxes and solstices were made to fall on nearly the same nominal days that they fell in 325 at the council of Nice.

July 11. Mrs. Pitt made privy purse.

Sept. 18. By a list published of the ships employed in the whale fishery for 1751, it appeared that 167 went out; 32 from Britain, 13 from Hamburg, 3 from Altena, 2 from Bremen, 1 from Embden, and the rest from Holland.

At Weyhill-fair best Farnham hops sold from 8*l.* to 8*l.* 8*s.* per hundred, the second from 4*l.* 15*s.* to 6*l.*, the Kent and Sussex best from 5*l.* 10*s.* to 6*l.* 10*s.*, and ordinary from 3*l.* to 4*l.*

In a circular epistle from the yearly meeting at London to the quarterly meetings of the Quakers in Great Britain, Ireland, and elsewhere, the account of sufferings this year (chiefly for tithes and church-rates) amounted in England and Wales to upwards of 3025*l.*, and in Ireland to upwards of 1760*l.*

Nov. 14. Parliament opened, when the king informed them of the death of the prince of Orange, and of the new treaties concluded with the electors of Bavaria and Saxony. These subsidy-treaties in a time of peace were in addition to those already subsisting with the electors of Mentz and Cologne, and which were followed by one with the elector-palatine.

20. Mr. Murray again committed to Newgate, by an order of the house of commons. He was committed last session for refusing to ask pardon on his knees, for obstructing the high bailiff of Westminster, in the course of his scrutiny, but discharged at the end of the session. His recommitment seemed an unusual stretch of parliamentary privilege. A pamphlet, setting forth the case of the gentleman, was ordered to be publicly burnt by the hangman.

21. Died, John Chambers, a fisherman, aged 99.

Dec. 8. Died, Louisa queen of Denmark, and youngest daughter of George II.

DEATH OF BOLINGBROKE.—On the 15th

instant died, in his seventy-fourth year, Henry St. John, viscount Bolingbroke; a nobleman busily engaged in the politics, literature, and philosophy of the preceding half century. He began his career under Harley, earl of Oxford, whom he supplanted by an intrigue, and was himself driven into exile by the malignity of the first whig ministers of George I. Rashly entering the service of the pretender, he soon withdrew in disgust, either from jealousy of the superior influence of the duke of Ormond, in the jacobite court, or from his better sense and education making him ashamed of the mean qualities of his new master, and the folly of his adherents. He had the singular fortune of having been secretary to, and attainted by, both governments: he recovered, however, the family inheritance in England; but Walpole, not caring to be troubled with him in parliament, kept him from his seat in the house of lords; and in retaliation, Bolingbroke commenced a long and bitter persecution of the minister, in the *Craftsman*. His life had been chiefly spent in retirement, and though not highly exemplary of practical wisdom, he was looked up to with oracular veneration by contemporary wits and politicians. He was a fine speaker, and highly accomplished man: of great energy and decision of character; but unscrupulous, and lacked the integrity of principle and singleness of pursuit that inspires confidence, and leads to unquestioned excellence. He was ambitious, envious of superiority, resentful; lax in morals, a partizan in politics, and an infidel in religion. As a candidate for popularity and public employment, he necessarily concealed his unbelief, but in old age more openly avowed himself. "In the agonies of death," says Mr. Cooke, "he was awfully consistent with himself. He rejected without hesitation the proffered assistance of a clergyman, and died as he had always lived, but only latterly avowed, a deist; affording in his last moments a melancholy proof of his sincerity." (Memoirs of lord Bolingbroke, ii. 244.) His death was caused by cancer in the face, an incurable malady, which he bore with heroic fortitude, calmly waiting its inevitable issue. In politics Bolingbroke was a liberal Tory, repudiating the extravagances of legitimacy and high-church; and it is to be regretted his public life did not more assuredly win for him the merit he claimed in the epitaph he wrote for himself; namely, that he was "the enemy of no national party, the friend of no faction." He bequeathed voluminous MSS. to his secretary, Mallet, which were published; but such has been the progress of science, that it is the facts, not the moral and political philosophy of the last age, that are chiefly sought after.

16. Opened, a new road from Westminster-bridge to Kennington, cut through gardens, eighty feet wide.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened 14,691; buried 21,023. Decreased in the burials this year 2699. Died under two years of age 7483; lived to one hundred and upwards 13.

1752. *Jan.* 1. A great court at St. James's; but, on account of the mourning, the king did not go to the royal chapel to offer the byzant, or wedge of gold to the poor; neither was the ode for the new year performed according to annual custom.

2. The bank agrees to lend government 1,400,000*l.* at three per cent.

Feb. 2. The Spitalfield weavers petition the king, that the mourning may be shortened; which is granted.

Mar. 3. Miss Blandy tried at Oxford for poisoning her father, and convicted.

5. Was held the anniversary meeting of the governors of the small-pox hospital, at St. Andrew's, Holborn, where a sermon was preached by the bishop of Worcester, in which he answered the objections to inoculation, and said, he was informed by three eminent physicians who had long practised that operation, that only three out of 1500 of the inoculated patients had died.

11. Elizabeth Jeffreys tried at Chelmsford for the murder of her uncle, and convicted.

26. **IMPORTANT STATUTES.**—Royal assent given to an act for licensing pawnbrokers, and preventing their receiving stolen goods. An act for suppressing places of amusement in the metropolis, unless licensed by the magistrates. An act for vesting forfeited estates in Scotland inalienably in the crown, and applying their rents and profits to the improvement of the Highlands. An act for opening the ports of Yarmouth and Lancaster, for the importation of wool and woollen yarn from Ireland. An act for the execution of murderers one day after their sentence, and delivering their bodies for dissection. Murders had been shockingly frequent of late, and according to Smollett, this expedient was productive of salutary effects.

Parliament prorogued.

31. The king set out for Hanover.

Apr. 16. The collection for the sons of the clergy 1090*l.*

June 5. The estate of the late Mr. Pugh, North Wales, was purchased by the executors of the late sir Watkin Williams Wynn, a master of chancery, for 33,400*l.*

10. The first stone of the London hospital, Whitechapel, laid in presence of the duke of Bedford, and other governors.

20. The new fish-market, Broadway, Westminster, opened.

FRENCH PROTESTANTS.—Notwithstanding the rigorous order lately given by the French king, to hinder his protestant subjects from going out of his kingdom, great numbers retired to Switzerland; many have also fled to Ireland, Jersey, the British colonies in America, and no inconsiderable number to Prussia. It is true, they run infinite risks before they can reach the frontiers, and the guards, very lately, stopped near thirty of these conscientious people on the road, who were committed to prison. A young gentleman was condemned at Montpelier to be hanged, for frequenting religious assemblies, and executed the same day. When sentence was pronounced he shed some tears, but soon recovered himself, and said to the judge, "God forgive the weakness of human nature."

July 21. At a court of common council, it is agreed to furnish the Mansion-house, at an expense not exceeding 4000*l.*

31. Some spirited persons endeavour to recover their right of way through Richmond park.

Aug. 4. A lottery was set on foot at Dublin, which produced 13,700*l.* for rebuilding Essex-bridge, and other public and charitable uses. There were 100,000 tickets, at a guinea each.

7. Admiral Vernon, alderman Janssen, and the rest of the committee of anti-gallicans, met at the Crown-tavern, behind the Royal-exchange, to give their premiums to the makers of the best piece of English bone-lace; when the best prize of ten guineas was adjudged to Mr. Marriott, of Newport-Pagnel, Bucks.

Sept. 3. The Gregorian or NEW STYLE, according to the late act of parliament, (antè p. 439) took place in all his majesty's dominions in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America: this day, from hence, called the 14th day of September.

29. **IMPROVEMENTS IN SCOTLAND.**—The town-council of Edinburgh deliberated on a plan for introducing improvements in that city on a very extensive scale, and which they thought they were warranted in entering upon, from the rapid increase of late years of their commerce, manufactures, and shipping. The produce of their linen manufacture for the five years ending *Nov.* 1, 1751, was 1,607,680*l.* In the seven years ending in 1752, there were distilled in Edinburgh 723,150 English gallons of brandy; and the tonnage of ships belonging to Leith had increased from 2,285 tons in 1744, to 5,703 tons in 1752.

Nov. 6. Four hundred and seventy-nine thousand five hundred yards of linen were entered at the Custom-house, from Dublin.

Dec. 20. Richmond-park opened by the king's order.

The whole revenue of excise in England

and Wales, last year, amounted to 3,057,825*l*. The excise on beer and ale only, yielded 1,120,567*l*; duty on malt and molasses spirits 572,154*l*.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened in London 15,308; buried 20,485; decreased in the burials this year 543. Died under two years of age 8,239; lived to one hundred and upwards, 7.

In Dublin city and suburbs were christened 1733; buried 1844; decreased in the burials 186.

1753. *Jan. 11.* Died sir Hans Sloane, first physician to the king, and many years president of the royal society. By his will his library of 50,000 volumes, antiquities and rarities culled from the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms, in the collection of which he had expended an immense sum, were to be offered to parliament for 20,000*l*. The proposal was promptly acceded to, and together with the Harleian MSS. and Cottonian library, became the foundation of the British Museum in Montagu-house. The money for this purchase was raised by a lottery.

Parliament opened by the king.

Feb. 7. Was published a copy of the treaty concluded at Cape Coast Castle between England and the Fantee nation.

8. Virtue Hall, a servant to one Mrs. Wells, who kept a house of ill-fame near Enfield-wash, was taken into custody, by virtue of a warrant from justice Fielding: after a very strict examination, she acknowledged that Elizabeth Canning, a young woman who had been robbed by two fellows in Moorfields, about ten in the evening, last new year's day, was afterwards brought to Mrs. Wells's house and confined there near a month, and that several menaces were made use of to induce her to become a common prostitute; but that she would not comply. After so long confinement, Canning took an opportunity of pulling down some boards, which were nailed before a window, and made her escape, and came in a very miserable condition, and almost deprived of her senses, to her mother, a poor widow, who lived in Aldermanbury. Squires, an old gipsy-woman in Mrs. Wells's house, stripped her of her stays, and during her confinement she had no other sustenance than about a quarter loaf and a gallon of water. This occurrence caused a great sensation, and is cited by Smollett as an instance of the proneness of the English people, in the absence of important events, to adopt some trifle as a subject of interest and contention. The metropolis and a great part of the kingdom were divided into rancorous parties as to the credibility of the relation of Canning and her accomplice Hall. But the result proved it to be, in great part, an invention of two artful and worthless women.

Hall retracted her evidence, and Canning was convicted of perjury and transported.

Apr. 16. Dr. Cameron, who was seized in Scotland two or three days after his return from France, to settle some indispensable private business, was this evening brought to the Tower in a coach, under a strong guard of dragoons.

May 1. The Messiah was performed at the chapel of the Foundling-hospital, under the direction of Mr. Handel, the composer, for the benefit of that charity; there were above 800 coaches and chairs, and the tickets produced 925 guineas.

17. Dr. Cameron arraigned at the King's-bench court, under the act of attainder passed against him and others concerned in the late rebellion. The prisoner admitting his identity, he was sentenced to suffer death as a traitor.

JEW BILL.—A great ferment was excited this month, by the introduction of a bill for the naturalization of Jews born abroad, and admitting them to the privileges of Jews born in this country. Ministers were in favour of the measure, as offering an inducement to opulent Israelites to remove their effects to Great Britain. It was strenuously opposed by the corporation of London, the mercantile classes generally, and some heated enthusiasts. It was contended, that the incorporation of 'vagrant Jews' into the community would introduce a rivalry of interest and industry—would endanger the constitution in church and state—and be an impious attempt to invalidate the scriptural prophecies, which declare that the Jews shall be wanderers, without settled habitation, until their conversion to Christianity. Such reasoning did not prevent the Jew bill passing into a law, though it was in the next session repealed, in obedience to an unconquerable popular prejudice.

June 7. Dr. Cameron executed. A strong sympathy was excited in behalf of this unfortunate gentleman, whose death was a needless act of ministerial severity, unjustified by any considerations of public policy or danger.

MARRIAGE ACT.—Parliament prorogued after the royal assent had been given to a bill for the prevention of clandestine marriages. Prior to this act marriages might be solemnized in England with the same facility as at Gretna-green. No notice or publication of bans was requisite: any clergyman, in any place, might unite a couple in wedlock without license, consent of parents, or other preliminary condition. In consequence, the ceremony was often performed in cellars, garrets, or alehouses, by the refuse of the clergy, without any other consideration than that of pocketing a half-crown or two shillings fee. Clerical debtors

imprisoned in the Fleet were notorious for pursuing this disreputable traffic, and used to hover about the prison for custom like porters for employment. A remarkable case of conjugal abuse, originating in the existing state of the law, coming before the house of lords, the marriage act was introduced by lord-chancellor Hardwicke.

REGISTRATION ACT.—In this session Mr. Potter, son of the archbishop of Canterbury, brought in a bill for taking a census of the people, distinguishing the marriages, births, and deaths, and also the total number of persons receiving alms, in every parish. This bill was violently opposed by Mr. Thornton, as subversive of the last remains of English liberty, and merely intended to facilitate the inquiries of the *political arithmetician*, and the exactions of the tax-gatherer. It passed the commons, but was thrown out of the lords on the second reading, as being of 'dangerous tendency.'

June. TURNPIKE RIOTS.—A great number of persons assembled in the west riding of Yorkshire, and cut down and destroyed several turnpikes, and burnt the toll-houses. The mob grew to such a height that the magistracy was obliged to call in the aid of the military. On the 30th instant, in the evening, a body of 500 men assembled in Briggate, Leeds, to rescue three prisoners, apprehended for destroying turnpikes. The riot act was read, but the multitude not dispersing and beginning to tear up the pavement to demolish the windows of the King's Arms inn, and to throw at the soldiers, the justices gave orders to fire, which was first done with powder only. This producing no effect, the soldiers fired with ball. According to the return made by the constables on Sunday morning, eight were killed and about fifty wounded.

There were also riots this year at Manchester, Bristol, and other places, occasioned by the high price of provisions, especially bread, the rate of which was enhanced by the absurd policy that had long prevailed of granting a bounty on the exportation of corn.

Aug. The thirty-six British vessels sent this season to Greenland caught 144 whales.

Nov. 8. His majesty, with the whole court, came from Kensington palace to St. James's, for the winter season.

15. Parliament opened, when the king, among other matters said, that 'it is with the utmost regret I observe that the horrid crimes of robbery and murder are, of late, rather increased than diminished.' This is remarkable evidence of the state of the country, considering it was in a period of peace and great internal prosperity.

26. The state lottery began drawing at Guildhall.

Dec. 4. The trustees of the British Museum meet for the first time at the Cockpit.

The following is a list of the differences pending between the courts of Europe. 1. Hanover's dispute with Prussia about East Friesland. 2. Affair of the Silesian loan. 3. Limits between England and France in North America, and the affair of the neutral islands. 4. A free navigation in the West Indies, without search or visit, to be obtained from Spain. 5. Boundaries of Finland to be settled between Russia and Sweden. 6. Duchy of Courland to be provided with a new sovereign. 7. Quarrel between Spain and Denmark about treaties with the African states. 8. Affairs of the East Indies to be settled between the English and the French. 9. Restitution or satisfaction to be made to France for ships taken by the English during the war with Spain.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—In London, christened, 15,444; buried, 19,276; decreased in the burials this year, 1209. Died under two years of age, 7892. Lived to 100 and upwards, four.

The christenings in the town of Newcastle last year amounted to 599, the burials to 642, which is 41 christenings less, and 211 burials more than in the preceding year.

In Birmingham the christenings amounted to 785; the burials to 829.

M. Deslandes, at Stockholm, a learned Frenchman, being excited by the dispute between some English writers, concerning the number of people in the world in ancient and modern times, applied himself to consider the subject; and from the calculations of Hales, Vossius, Riccioli, Maitland, Boulanvilliers, and others, he concludes, that in all ages the number of people is much the same in the whole, though it may be sometimes more, sometimes less, in particular nations; and that in Europe there are actually 109 millions of inhabitants; in Asia 400 millions; in Africa 100 millions; and in America about 120 millions; which for the whole globe makes 729 millions. As for the inhabitants of Europe, Deslandes divided them as follows:

	Millions.
In Spain and Portugal	6
France	20
Germany and Hungary	20
The seven provinces of the Netherlands	5
Sweden, Denmark, Norway and Mus-	
covy	16
Italy, and the adjacent islands	11
England	8
European Turkey	16
Poland and Prussia	7
Total	109

1754. *Jan. 22.* About 2000 seamen impressed on the Thames, to man a squadron intended for the East Indies.

Feb. 11. For about a fortnight past was a harder frost than had been known for some years. The river Thames, westward, was so full of ice as to hinder the navigation of barges from those parts.

28. A council was held at St. James's, when the king directed the judges, who were going their circuits for the approaching assizes, to attend him in council; and the lord-chancellor signified to them his majesty's great concern at the present increase of robberies and murders, particularly murders by poisoning, perjuries, and forgeries: exhorted them to be vigilant and to admonish the country magistracy to do their duty.

Mar. 6. DEATH OF THE PREMIER.—Mr. Pelham the premier died unexpectedly in the meridian of his life and reputation. Rectitude of understanding and disposition were his leading characteristics. He is represented to have disliked the miserable policy of subsidising the petty states of Germany, but it demanded more enterprising energy than he possessed to extricate the kingdom, in the face of a hostile court, from its continental alliances. After a short interval Mr. Legge became the new chancellor of the exchequer; and the deceased minister's brother, the duke of Newcastle, first lord of the treasury and head of the government.

Apr. 6. Parliament prorogued, and on the 8th instant dissolved.

20. Sir Dudley Ryder, attorney-general, made lord-chief-justice of the King's-bench. William Murray, esq., afterwards chief-justice Mansfield, succeeded Ryder as attorney-general.

29. Elizabeth Canning tried at the Old Bailey for perjury, and found guilty. There were great mobs and riots about this affair (*ante p. 442*) which had agitated the nation upwards of a twelvemonth.

May 31. The newly-elected parliament met, but was shortly after prorogued to the usual period of commencing business in November. As there was now no opposition the elections had generally succeeded to the wish of the ministry, and Mr. Onslow was again chosen speaker.

July 3. The French commander, Villiers, on the Ohio, obliged major Washington, (the future American president) to capitulate in fort Necessity.

Nov. 14. Parliament opened by the king. The address was unanimously carried, but there soon appeared symptoms of a reviving opposition. Both Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox considered themselves ill used by the new minister; the first in not obtaining a secretaryship of state, and the last in losing

the leadership of the house of commons. They forgot their old rivalry in their common resentment, and early in the session were formally united in political friendship.

Dec. Accounts from France were full of the disputes between the king and his parliaments, the pope and the Jansenists, the persecution of protestants, and of skirmishes between smugglers and the troops sent in pursuit of them.

11. The dey of Algiers assassinated in his palace.

26. Peace signed at Pondicherry, between the French and English. Both nations to withdraw from interference in the affairs of the native princes. For the last five years these rival European powers had been contending for mastery in the east, and commissioners were sent over to terminate the war.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened in London, 14,947; buried 22,696: increased in the burials this year, 3420. Died under two years of age, 8115. Lived to 100 and upwards 4.

Christenings at Paris, 19,729; burials, 21,716; weddings, 4146; foundlings, 4329.

The burials in Glasgow last year amounted to 867.

At Liverpool, christenings 730, burials 744, marriages 289.

The inhabitants of the kingdom of Prussia were estimated at 600,000, and the births last year were 28,817, and the deaths 19,054.

1755. *Jan. 8.* Charles, duke of Marlborough, made lord privy seal.

Feb. 5. The Russian ambassador gave a splendid ball at Somerset-house.

12. Mr. Beckford's fine seat at Fonthill nearly destroyed by fire. Damage estimated at 30,000*l.*

Mar. 4. Stephen McDonald, John Berry, James Egan, and James Salmon, four thieftakers, were tried as accessories before the fact, in procuring James Salmon to be robbed by Peter Kelly and John Ellis, in the county of Kent, (for which they were both convicted last assizes at Maidstone) with intent to get the reward on their conviction. These wretches had received 1720*l.* from the treasury for persons taken by, and condemned on their evidence at the Old Bailey only, and they had ensnared, there and elsewhere, at different times, upwards of seventy men.

11. A bounty of 40*s.* and 3*l.* offered to able-bodied seamen to enter the royal navy.

April 15. The crowd was so great at the Bank to subscribe for lottery tickets, that the counters were broken by the eagerness of the people in pushing forwards.

24. Quito, in Peru, destroyed by an earthquake.

25. Parliament prorogued.

The press for seamen was carried on with great vigour in all parts of the kingdom, and in Ireland; but great numbers entered voluntarily. Almost all the considerable towns gave large rewards, in addition to his majesty's bounty, to such able-bodied seamen and landsmen as would enter the service. These warlike preparations were owing to the dispute subsisting with France respecting boundaries in America.

June 26. A sheep was killed, bred and fed by Mr. Thomas Hutchinson, of Smeaton, in the north riding of Yorkshire, the hind quarters whereof, though not fat, weighed 101 pounds.

July 4. Was finished and erected in Trinity-chapel, Cambridge, that long studied piece of sculpture of sir Isaac Newton, allowed by the best artists to be a complete masterpiece of the celebrated Mr. Roubilliac.

9. General Braddock having incautiously advanced through a difficult country, was surprised by the French and Indians near Fort Du Quesne, himself killed and his troops routed. The retreat was ably covered by major Washington at the head of the provincials.

Aug. 22. Twenty-four ships and twelve colliers were taken into the service of the government, and fitted out as vessels of war, to carry twenty guns, six-pounders, and 120 men, each ship. They were taken up at 6*s.* 6*d.* per ton a month.

The Dutch vessels brought home this season 200 whales.

One Courcy, a working man in Plymouth dock-yard, who had a wife and four sons, was informed by a letter from lord Kinsale that he was heir to that title and estate after his demise.

There was living at Ludlow in Shropshire, one John Davies, aged 107, who walked once a week fourteen miles, and could drink a gallon of strong beer without being disordered. Near the same town lived also Lucy Wadley, aged 105, who two years before had a new set of teeth.

At the amethyst mines, in the county of Kerry, in Ireland, were found large quantities of the finest amethysts, not inferior in hardness or colour to the best orientals. The crystals they dug were inferior to none in Europe, for their brilliancy and hardness, for the use of grottos and jewellers' work.

The people of Carolina shipped, during the last year, ending in April, 200,000 *lb.* weight of indigo.

Sept. 15. The king landed at Margate about noon, and arrived at Kensington at nine at night. He left Hanover on the 8th instant.

16. The government of New England offered 50*l.* for the taking and scalping of every Indian who had revolted to the French.

By the late treaty with Russia, the Em-

press was to receive for ten years an annual subsidy of 60,000*l.*, during which term she was to keep ready for the service of Britain 73,450 men. If they should be actually employed, the subsidy to be augmented to 500,000*l.* per annum, but the troops to be paid by Russia.

The corn in the eastern parts of Devonshire was surprisingly destroyed by what they called oakweb worms, so that the whole crop was entirely lost.

The collection at the triennial music meeting at Worcester, on the 10th instant, amounted to 192*l.*

Oct. 7. IRISH PARLIAMENT.—This assembly was opened by a judicious and conciliatory speech from the lord-lieutenant, the marquis of Harrington. Ever since 1749 the Irish parliament had been contending with the English ministry for the right of appropriating the surplus in the exchequer to national purposes without the *consent* of the crown. The point at issue was pertinaciously revived every session. In the opening speech the viceroy carefully expressed his majesty's *consent* to the application of the surplus; and the commons in their address as carefully passed over the obnoxious word, acknowledging only his majesty's gracious *recommendation*.

During the last years of Mr. Pelham's cautious administration the contest was suspended; but the duke of Newcastle, who was inferior to his predecessor in political capacity, thought fit to revive the quarrel by giving positive instructions to the duke of Dorset, on opening the session, to repeat the expression of his majesty's *consent* in mentioning the surplus. This the commons promptly resented; the appropriation bill was transmitted to England divested of its complimentary preamble, which the English ministers supplied. On the return of the bill the whole nation was in a flame, and in spite of the utmost efforts of the Castle, the bill, thus amended, was thrown out by a majority of five voices. The victory of the Opposition was celebrated by universal rejoicings, and five-guinea medals were struck in honor of the glorious defenders of the public liberty on the 16th of December, 1753. By the rejection of the bill the government was placed in a very awkward dilemma, from which it only escaped by an humiliating concession to apply the surplus in virtue of a royal letter.

Nov. 1. EARTHQUAKE AT LISBON.—About nine in the morning this great city was visited by the most tremendous earthquake of modern times. The shock did not last more than seven minutes, but it was so violent that the king's palace, nearly all the public buildings, and 6000 dwelling-houses were overturned. The loss of lives was computed at more than 30,000: nor

did the destruction end there; a conflagration, kindled by the tapers in the churches, and the fires in private dwellings, coming in contact with curtains, timber, and other combustible materials, spread over the city, and destroyed a still greater number of houses than the earthquake. It happened on the festival of All Saints, and most of the English having retired, as usual on that day, to their country-houses to avoid the insults of the populace, only ten of them lost their lives in this great calamity.

11. Parliament opened by the king.

22. Packet-boats were established at Falmouth, by the postmaster-general, for carrying on a regular monthly correspondence to the West Indies and North America.

The sum of 100,000*l.* was unanimously voted by the house of commons for the use of the distressed inhabitants of Lisbon; and supplies to this amount in corn, rice, beef, and other necessaries were shipped without delay for Portugal.

Dec. 4. Eddystone-lighthouse burnt.

Accounts received of earthquakes and inundations in various parts of Europe and America.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened, 15,209; buried, 21,917: decreased in the burials this year, 779. Died under two years of age, 7803; lived to 100 or upwards, two.

AMERICAN COLONIES.—*Number of British subjects (men, women, and children) in the colonies of North America:—*

Nova Scotia	5,000
New Hampshire	30,000
Massachusetts' Bay	220,000
Rhode Island and Providence	35,000
Connecticut	100,000
New York	100,000
Jerseys	60,000
Pennsylvania	250,000
Maryland	85,000
Virginia	85,000
North Carolina	45,000
South Carolina	30,000
Georgia	6,000
Total number	1,051,000

exclusive of military forces, in the pay of the government, and the negroes.

French subjects in Canada, exclusive of negroes and regular troops, were estimated at 45,000, in Louisiana, 7000; total 52,000. So that the British outnumbered the French, in the proportion of 20 to 1, at the breaking out of the colonial war between the two kingdoms.

1756. Jan. 13. George Dodington, esq. appointed treasurer of the navy, in the room of George Grenville, esq.

Feb. 6. A public fast-day, which was

very devoutly observed; all the churches and meeting-houses being thronged, and an entire cessation of business.

11. Angria, the Mahratta pirate, who had rebelled against his country and established himself at Severndroog and Bancoote, on the Malabar coast, was taken prisoner by the combined forces of English and Mahrattas, under admiral Watson and colonel Clive.

17. The French king orders every British subject to leave Dunkirk by the 1st of the ensuing month. English vessels in the French ports were seized, and their crews sent to prison.

Mar. 3. Orders sent to lay an embargo on all shipping in the English ports. At night a very hot press for seamen in the Thames.

23. The king sends a message to parliament, informing them that the French designed to invade England or Ireland, and that in consequence he had directed a body of Hessians to be forthwith brought over.

Apr. 18. The French landed at Minorca.

22. The king removes to Kensington for the summer season.

The total number of militia on England and Wales, 62,680.

May 15. The Hessian troops, consisting of 5500 foot and 800 horse, arrived at Southampton.

18. War declared against France. In the royal declaration the grounds of hostilities are alleged to be the encroachments of the French on the Ohio and in Nova Scotia; the non-evacuation of the four neutral islands in the West Indies, agreeably with the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, and the invasion of Minorca.

20. Indecisive engagement between admirals Byng and Galissonière; after which, considering his squadron inadequate and ill-provided, Byng withdrew to Gibraltar. The English admiral in this rencontre seems to have been influenced by an over-anxiety to avoid an error of admiral Matthews in a former engagement with the French and Toulon fleet. Immediately on the receipt of his dispatches he was superseded by admiral Hawke; but that officer arrived too late for the relief of fort St. Philip, and Minorca fell into the enemy's hands, to the great joy of the French and the chagrin of the English nation.

Justices Fielding and Welch set on foot a subscription, which was greatly encouraged, particularly by the gentlemen at White's, by which upwards of 260 vagrants and friendless lads were clothed, and sent on board the fleet. This was the beginning of the Marine Society.

June 2. The foundling-hospital was opened for the reception of all children under

two months old, when 117 children were taken in.

18. Calcutta attacked by Suraja Dowla, the subah of Bengal, who was displeased at the erection of fortifications by the English. The governor deserted his duty, and left a small garrison, under Mr. Howell, to the mercy of the subah. Calcutta was taken, and 146 persons of both sexes were crammed into the English dungeon called the Black-hole, where 123 perished from suffocation.

July 7. Parliament prorogued.

27. The Delaware Indians, who lately committed such ravages on the frontiers of Pennsylvania, laid down the hatchet, and entered into a new treaty with that province, chiefly through the management of the quakers.

Aug. 4. The Hanoverians encamp at Cox-heath, near Maidstone.

9. Admiral Byng imprisoned in Greenwich-hospital.

26. A great riot at Sheffield, occasioned by the dearness of corn, and some lives were lost.

Saxony invaded by the king of Prussia.

Oct. 4. John Henley, M.A., the noted orator of Clare-market, died, aged 64.

The journeymen clothiers in Wiltshire rose against their masters, on account of their wages being lowered, and committed some outrages.

The Powis estate at Hendon, in Middlesex, was sold for 73,050*l.*; viz., the manor for 13,400*l.*, the demesne lands for 40,570*l.*, and the great tithes for 19,080*l.*

20. The prince of Wales and the princess-dowager and her family came to Leicester-house, from Kew, for the winter.

Nov. 6. Robert Henley, esq., made attorney-general, and Charles York, esq., solicitor-general. Mr. Murray was raised to the chief-justiceship of the court of King's-bench, vacant by the death of sir Dudley Ryder.

The rotunda of the ancient Pantheon at Rome fell in, to the entire destruction of that celebrated building.

11. The duke of Newcastle resigned, which left the way open for Mr. Pitt and his friends.

The great price of corn having almost starved the common people in Shropshire, Warwickshire, and parts adjacent, who had lived several days on salt and grains, in conjunction with the colliers, rose, and committed great disorders at Much Wenlock, Shifnal, Wellington, and several other places.

16. The empress-queen claimed in all the forms the succour of the Germanic body, by virtue of the guaranty of the Pragmatic Sanction and treaty of Dresden. Her ma-

jesty also claimed the assistance of the crowns of France and Sweden, as guarantees of the peace of Westphalia. The grand seignior permitted her to purchase 4000 horses for remounting the cavalry.

Our privateers were uncommonly successful; the spirit of privateering extending from England to America and the West India Islands. The New Yorkists, who had fitted out twenty privateers, had great success, their captures amounting to upwards of 60,000*l.*

Dec. 1. Frederick of Prussia defeats the Austrian general, Brown, at Lowositz.

2. The king opens the session, stating that the main object of his "solicitude was the succour and preservation of America."

4. Mr. Pitt appointed secretary of state, in the room of Mr. Fox, who had resigned.

11. The tinners in Cornwall, and the colliers of Cumberland and the forest of Dean, commit outrages in consequence of the scarcity.

Theodore, baron Newhoff, late king of Corsica, died, aged 60, in great indigence, at his lodgings in Chapel-street, Soho. He had lately taken the benefit of the insolvent act, registering his ci-devant kingdom of Corsica for the benefit of his creditors.

21. A proclamation against the forestalling, regrating, and engrossing of corn.

27. The trial of admiral Byng began at Portsmouth.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened in London, 14,839; buried, 20,872; decreased in the burials this year, 1045. Died under two years of age, 7466.

The number of christenings in Paris during the last year was 19,412; burials, 20,021; marriages, 4501; foundlings, 4273.

1757. Jan. 2. The English retook Calcutta. Next month a peace was concluded with the subah, who permitted them to fortify the place.

5. Damien, a fanatic, whose imagination appears to have been excited by the quarrels between the clergy and the magistracy, the king and the parliaments, attempted to kill Louis XV. as he was stepping into his coach. He wounded the king slightly in the side by stabbing him with a knife. The assassin proved to be insane and without accomplices, yet, to the reproach of the government, he was put to death with the most diabolical tortures.

28. The court-martial at Portsmouth came to the following resolution:—"The court-martial were of opinion that admiral Byng did not do his utmost to engage the enemy, and therefore were of opinion that he had fallen under part of the 12th article of war, and adjudged and sentenced him to be shot to death; but as it did not appear

to the court that it was through cowardice or disaffection, they unanimously recommended him to mercy."

Feb. 11. A public fast-day.

Mar. 14. The English, under Clive, took possession of Chandernagore, a French settlement.

EXECUTION OF ADMIRAL BYNG.—This unfortunate and severely used officer was shot on board the *Monarque*. He met his hard fate with great courage and fortitude. He was dressed in a light grey coat, white waistcoat, white stockings, a large white wig, and had in each hand a white handkerchief. He threw his hat on the deck, kneeled on a cushion, tied one handkerchief over his eyes, and dropped the other as a signal to his executioners, who fired a volley so decisive, that instantly five balls passed through his body, and he dropped dead in an instant. The time in which this tragedy was acted, from his walking out of the cabin to his being deposited in his coffin, did not exceed three minutes. He left a paper with the marshal, expressing the satisfaction he felt at the consciousness of having discharged his duty to the best of his ability; and with reason styled himself "a victim destined to divert the indignation and resentment of an injured and deluded people."

Apr. 5. The Aulic council put the king of Prussia under the ban of the empire for violating its laws.

6. Mr. Pitt dismissed from his secretaryship, and *pro tempore* chief-justice Mansfield was appointed chancellor of the exchequer, in the room of Mr. Legge. The next six weeks were spent in efforts to form a new ministry. Pitt had become generally popular, and he and Mr. Legge received the freedom of London and Bath in gold boxes.

May 6. The king of Prussia defeated count Brown near Prague.

The French again tried to alarm the country this summer with the danger of an invasion, by assembling troops and flat-bottomed boats on the coast of Normandy.

June 18. The king of Prussia defeated by count Daun at Kolin.

23. Battle of Plassey, in which colonel Clive, with about 3000 men, defeated Suraja Dowla, subah of Bengal, at the head of nearly 70,000. This victory laid the foundation of the British dominion in India, and from this time it was determined to depose the subah, and put Meer Jaffier, an officer of high rank, in his place.

NEW MINISTRY.—At the beginning of the ensuing month the new ministry was completed, Mr. Pitt being the premier and leader of the house of commons.

Mr. Pitt, *Secretary of State*.

Duke of Newcastle, *First Lord of the Treasury*.

Mr. Legge, *Chancellor of the Exchequer*.

Earl Temple, *Lord Privy-seal*.

Lord Granville, *Lord President of the Council*.

Earl of Holderness, *Secretary of State*.

Earl of Halifax, *First Lord of Trade*.

Lord Anson, *First Lord of the Admiralty*.

Mr. Fox, *Paymaster of the Forces*.

Earl of Edgecumbe, *Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster*.

Mr. Grenville, *Treasurer of the Navy*.

Viscount Barrington, *Secretary at War*.

Sir Robert Henley (afterwards Lord Northington), *Lord-Keeper*.

Mr. Pratt (afterwards Lord Camden), *Attorney-General*.

Duke of Bedford, *Viceroy of Ireland*.

The dukes of Rutland, Devonshire, and Leeds, earls Gower, Rochfort, and Thomson, obtained places in the royal household. The new administration gave general satisfaction, and was anticipated to be the harbinger of all manner of national triumphs.

July 4. Parliament prorogued by the king.

25. The duke of Cumberland defeated, with the loss of 2000 men, by d'Etrees at Hastenbeck.

The large quantities of grain imported from abroad reduce the price at Mark-lane 7s. per quarter.

Aug. 19. The French enter Hanover.

Some thousands of persons in the woolen manufacture were unemployed, especially in the branch relating to calimancos and camblets, the demand for those being greatly decreased.

26. The king presents to the British Museum the fine collection of books and manuscripts known by the name of the King's-library, founded by Henry prince of Wales, son of James I.

It is computed that the French had taken 637 merchantmen and 91 privateers since the commencement of the war. The captures made by the English were estimated at two millions and upwards.

Sept. 8. The duke of Cumberland signed the convention of CLOSTER SEVEN, by which the electorate of Hanover was left in the hands of the French, and the whole confederate army, amounting to about 40,000 Hessians, Hanoverians, and Brunswickers, were disarmed and disbanded. The king of Prussia had previously withdrawn his troops, apprehensive of such a catastrophe. By unskilful generalship, the duke had allowed marshal d'Etrees to enclose him between the Elbe, the Weser, and German Ocean, leaving him no alternative but this inglorious capitulation.

10. The disputes between the French king and his parliament accommodated.

21. The Leeward-island fleet arrived at Portsmouth, being about 120 sail.

LONGEVITY.—Died at Kinver, a small village near Bridgnorth, Salop, Robert Parr, aged 124. He was great-grandson of old Thomas Parr, who lies buried in Westminster-abbey, and died in the reign of king Charles the Second. What is remarkable, the father of Robert was above 109, the grandfather 113, and the great-grandfather, the said Thomas, is well known to have died at the extreme age of 152.

22. Arrived the Baltic fleet, consisting of 106 sail.

EXPEDITION TO ROCHEFORT.—At the beginning of this month an expedition was fitted out with great secrecy and dispatch, to make a descent on the French coast. It consisted of eighteen ships of the line, and a large body of land-forces, under the command of sir Edward Hawke and sir John Mordaunt. On the 23rd instant, the fleet anchored in the mouth of the Charente, with a view to the reduction of Rochefort. Many days were spent in sounding the river, in reconnoitring the coast, and in deliberating on the extent of their instructions. At length it was determined to make a descent on the isle of Aix: this done, a council of war was held, in which it was resolved without delay to return to England. Great expectations had been formed from this expedition, and its impotent conclusion filled the nation with indignation.

Oct. 11. The duke of Cumberland arrived in town. His highness not receiving those marks of gratitude which he thought due to his public services, resigned all his military employments in high disgust, and in future took no further share in any civil or military transaction.

25. Died, the learned Benedictine, Father Augustus Calmet, aged 86, at his abbey of Senones, in France. He published near 60 volumes in his lifetime.

29. Sir John Ligonier appointed commander-in-chief of the forces.

The grand seignior, sultan Osman, died, and was succeeded by sultan Mustapha, who made considerable changes in the officers of the Porte.

Nov. The troops which had been disbanded by the convention of Closter Seven were re-assembled, contrary to the capitulation.

5. Frederick of Prussia defeated the French at Rosbach.

Riot at Manchester, occasioned by the dearthness of corn, in which several persons were killed.

Dec. 1. Parliament opened by the king.

5. The king of Prussia defeated count Daun at Lissa.

21. Frederick retook Breslau.

28. Princess Caroline Elizabeth, third daughter of George the First, died, aged 45.

The French army, exclusive of the militia and invalids, numbered 169,000 men.

EAST INDIES.—The war between the English and French was this year renewed with various success in the Carnatic. The French took Vizagapatam, the English Madura. Bussy's influence became very great, and he obtained from the subah a grant of the circars north of Madras. France and England had become active and competitive brokers in the territories and sovereignties of the East.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened in London, 14,053; buried, 21,313: increased in the burials this year, 441. Died under two years of age, 7095; lived to one hundred and upwards, 8.

1758. *Jan. 2.* Was observed as a day of thanksgiving at the chapel in Tottenham-court-road, by Mr. Whitefield's people, for the signal victories gained by the king of Prussia over his enemies.

17. Mr. Secretary Pitt delivered a royal message, requesting a supply to enable the king to "act in concert with his good brother and ally, the king of Prussia," for the recovery of the electorate.

27. It being the birth-day of the "magnanimous" king of Prussia, it is celebrated with an illumination.

Great warlike preparations, both in England and Ireland, during this month.

Feb. 5. The estates and effects of the Jesuits in Portugal sequestered.

6. It is ordered by the house of lords, That the king-at-arms, attended by his proper officers, were to deface all ensigns of honour borne by such persons as had no legal title thereto, upon their carriages, plate, and furniture, and to make regular returns of their proceedings therein to the clerk of parliament.

Mar. 1. The duke of Richmond throws open to artists his collection of busts and statues at Whitehall.

13. Miss Wyndham, a maiden lady of Salisbury, sends a present of 1000*l.* to the king of Prussia.

14. The French surrender Minden to the hereditary prince of Brunswick.

27. Richard Vaughan, late a linen-draper at Stafford, was committed to Newgate for counterfeiting the notes of the bank of England. He had employed several artists to engrave the different parts of the note, by one of whom the discovery was made. He had filled up to the number of twenty, and deposited them in the hands of a young lady whom he courted, as a proof of his being a person of substance. This was the first attempt of the kind that ever was made.

By an authentic list it appears that there passed through Islington-turnpike for Smithfield-market, from Jan. 1, 1754, to Jan. 1, 1755, oxen, 28,602; sheep, 267,565: and from Jan. 1, 1757, to Jan. 1, 1758, oxen, 30,952; sheep, 200,180. So that there was a decrease of more than 67,000 sheep in this last year, and an increase only of 2000 oxen.

Apr. 11. About 10 at night, the temporary wooden bridge, built for the convenience of passengers while London-bridge was widening and repairing, was discovered to be on fire, and continued burning till the whole was consumed.

12. The common-council nominate a committee to superintend the building of Blackfriars-bridge.

21. Dr. Secker confirmed archbishop of Canterbury.

May 3. A young lady, who at Newmarket had laid a considerable wager that she could ride 1000 miles in 1000 hours, finished her match in a little more than two-thirds of the time. At her coming in, the country people strewed flowers in her way.

Benedict XIV. died, aged 84.

10. Annual meeting at the Foundling-hospital held. It appeared that since parliament had made an annual grant of 40,000*l.*, to enable the hospital to take in all children under a certain age, about 6000 had been yearly admitted; nearly one-third of whom died at nurse.

20. A waggon burnt on Salisbury-plain laden with the rich scenery and wardrobe of the Bath theatre. Some miles before the waggon reached Salisbury, the driver was cautioned that his wheels would take fire; but the fellow persisted in keeping on his way, and gave for reason that he had driven twelve miles with his wheels smoking. The loss was estimated at 2000*l.*

30. At a store-cellar in Pall-Mall, Mr. Hucks, cooper, and a chairman who went down after him, were both suffocated, as supposed by the steam of forty butts of un-stopped beer.

FORCES OF GREAT BRITAIN.—

The establishment for Great Britain, the train of artillery inclusive	55,000
For Ireland	12,000
For North America, of regulars	22,000
of provincials	30,000
	<hr/> 52,000
For the West Indies	2,000
For Gibraltar and the East Indies	5,000
The allied army in the pay of Great Britain	60,000
	<hr/> Total of land-forces
	186,000

Brought forward	186,000
Naval department; viz. seamen (12,000 more than voted for)	62,000
Marines	14,000
Artificers to the docks, supposed to be	20,000
	<hr/> 96,000
Total.	<hr/> 282,000

Ships in commission, 110 of the line,
200 under the line, of all denominations.

310 ship of war.

June 12. A vote of credit for 80,000*l.* granted by the house of commons.

14. Florence Hansey, M.D., tried before chief-justice Mansfield for holding a treasonable correspondence with the enemy, and found guilty. He was subsequently pardoned.

Mr. Lee, a wealthy farmer at Wroxeter, being complained to by his neighbours for keeping a vicious bull, insisted upon it that he was not vicious, and went to him himself to convince them of it, when the bull immediately ran at him, and killed him on the spot.

16. The commons address the king for an increase in the salaries of the judges.

19. Parliament prorogued by commission.

July 5. Lord Howe was slain.

8. General Abercrombie was repulsed at Ticonderoga.

An old lodging-house in Plumb-tree-court, Broad-street, St. Giles's, fell down, by which accident seven persons were crushed to death, and many more desperately maimed. There being some other houses in the court in the like tottering condition, the mob assembled in a few days afterwards, and pulled them down.

26. Cape Breton taken by the English, under general Amherst.

In this month rain fell in London to the depth of five inches.

Aug. 1. A loan of 200,000*l.* advanced to the king as elector of Hanover; it was subscribed by eight gentlemen of the city.

8. Cherbourg taken and its pier destroyed by the English.

10. Magdalen hospital in Goodman's Fields, for the reception of penitent prostitutes, was opened, when fifty petitions were presented, and several of the penitents admitted.

17. KNARESBOROUGH MURDER.—Richard Houseman, a labourer, of Knaresborough, was committed to York castle on suspicion of murdering Daniel Clark, of the same place, shoemaker, about fourteen

years ago: the discovery was remarkable: some workmen, digging about St. Robert's Cave, near Knaresborough, found the remains of a body, which they supposed to be murdered; and as Daniel Clark had suddenly disappeared, and was generally thought to have been murdered, they imagined it might be his body; they therefore apprehended Houseman, and carried him before a justice, as it was recollected that he was one of the last persons seen in Clark's company. On his examination he said, that the body found was not Clark's body, for that Clark was buried in another place, which he mentioned, and accordingly the remains of another body were there found, on which he was committed as above. Eugene Aram, the usher of a grammar school at Lynn, Norfolk, was also committed on the accusation of being an accomplice, but was not tried till the summer assizes of the ensuing year.

20. A thanksgiving for the taking of Louisbourg read in the churches of the metropolis.

25. The king of Prussia defeated the Russians at Zorndorf; 15,000 Russians were left on the field of battle. The Prussians had 3000 killed and wounded.

Sept. 3. An attempt to assassinate the king of Portugal.

Oct. 4. The French, under general Lally, took Arcot, the capital of the Carnatic.

14. The king of Prussia's camp at Hochkirchen was surprised by count Daun, and Marshal Keith slain. The king, the margrave, and all the generals present in the action, received contusions, or had horses shot under them. Prince Francis of Brunswick received his death by a cannonball, which carried off his head, just as he was mounting his horse.

20. The duke of Marlborough died at Munster: by this event the command of the British forces on the Rhine devolved on lord George Sackville.

Nov. 7. The debtors that were confined in the King's-bench prison, Southwark, were removed from thence to the new King's-bench prison, in St. George's-fields.

10. The oldest lion in the Tower died, aged 68. It was presented to James II. by one of the states of Barbary.

28. Dr. Shebbeare received sentence for a libellous pamphlet, intitled "A Sixth Letter to the People of England;" he was fined five pounds; to stand in the pillory; to be confined three years; and then to give security for his good behaviour for seven years, himself bound in 500*l.* and two others in 250*l.* each.

Dec. 6. By an exact list procured from the gaols, it appeared that the number of debtors in confinement exceeded 25,000; many of them bred to the sea and land service.

The thanks of the commons were voted to general Amherst and admirals Boscawen and Osborne.

11. The old castle of Douglas, the residence of that ancient family, near Edinburgh, was burnt by an accidental fire.

14. Admiral Pococke compelled Lally to raise the siege of Madras.

29. The island of Goree taken by the English. It was to the information of a quaker merchant, named Cumming, the capture of this and other French settlements in Africa may be attributed.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened in London, 14,209; buried, 17,576: decreased in the burials this year, 3737. Died under two years of age, 5671; lived to 100 and upwards, five.

Liverpool: burials 863; christenings 751; marriages 336.

Paris: burials 21,120; christenings 19,369, exclusive of 4969 foundlings; marriages 4089.

Leipsic: burials 2828; christenings 680.

Amsterdam: burials 7189; christenings 4270; weddings 2417.

1759. Jan. 2. Four regiments of French troops entered Frankfurt, and made themselves masters of the garrison by stratagem.

12. Anne princess of Orange, the eldest daughter of the king, died in her fiftieth year, at the Hague.

16. Parliament met.

19. Mr. Secretary Pitt presented to the commons the copy of a convention concluded with the king of Prussia; and also the copy of a convention with the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel. By this convention, 19,000 of the troops of Hesse were to be taken into the pay of Britain, instead of 12,000, the number lately employed in the British service; and the landgrave to receive, besides the ordinary pay of these troops, the sum of 60,000*l.* in consideration of his immense losses in support of the common cause.

24. The birth-day of the king of Prussia celebrated as "the Protestant Hero," by great rejoicings in London.

Feb. 17. Notice given from the war office, that for the future, whoever intended to purchase a commission in the army, should first inform himself whether the commission for which he is in treaty may be sold with the king's leave: and in all instances where it should be found that any money, or other consideration, had been given for a commission, not openly sold with the leave of his majesty, the person obtaining such commission was to be superseded.

Mar. 27. Press-warrants were sent to the officers of several parishes, to impress men for sea and land service.

31. The bank of England gave notice,

that they would for the future issue out bank notes and bank post bills, for ten pounds and fifteen pounds each.

April 6. The English took Masulipatam and concluded a treaty with the subah of the Deccan, by which much territory was ceded to them. In the course of the year the French power rapidly declined in the East.

12. George Frederick Handel, the celebrated musician, died. He was born in Germany in 1635, and had been in England fifty years.

May 21. A vote of credit for 1,000,000*l.*

23. A bill to oblige debtors under a certain sum, after continuing a limited time in execution, to deliver upon oath their estates for the benefit of their creditors, passed the house of peers.

June 2. Frederick North (afterwards so celebrated as lord North) appointed a lord of the treasury.

Parliament prorogued. Before the prorogation a message was delivered to both houses informing them of the preparations in progress in the French ports for an invasion of England.

July 25. Fort Niagara in America taken by general Johnston.

Aug. 1. Battle of Minden, in which lord George Sackville, who commanded the British forces, neglected to advance with the cavalry in support of the infantry, as commanded by his superior officer, prince Ferdinand.

3. EUGENE ARAM tried at York assizes, and found guilty of the murder of Daniel Clark. He made an eloquent defence, but was clearly convicted on the evidence of his accomplice Houseman (ante p. 450) and of his own wife. Subsequently he admitted his guilt, and ascribed his crime to jealousy, but the chief object appears to have been his victim's property. Aram was a person of superior natural abilities, which he had cultivated. He attempted suicide after sentence, but survived to be executed, and was gibbeted in Knaresborough forest.

4. General Amherst took Crown Point.

5. Leipsic taken by the Austrians.

10. Ferdinand VI. of Spain died in his fifty-sixth year, leaving no issue. He was succeeded by Don Carlos, his brother, king of Naples, who abdicated the two Sicilies in favour of his third son, Don Ferdinand, his eldest son, Don Philip, being an incurable idiot.

12. The king of Prussia vanquished at Cunersdorf by the Russians.

23. The marquis of Granby appointed commander of the British forces in Germany.

Sept. 5. Dresden taken by the Austrians.

10. Lord George Sackville dismissed from his employments.

11. The grand canal communicating from Dublin to the Shannon opened.

The Jesuits were banished from Portugal, except such as chose to quit the habit of their order.

13. DEATH OF GENERAL WOLFE.—This gallant officer fell in the execution of a daring conception of military genius. General Amherst had formed the design of achieving the entire conquest of Canada in a single campaign, by directing one expedition on Montreal and another on Quebec. The last, which was the most difficult part of the enterprise, was entrusted to general Wolfe. On the last day of July Wolfe was repulsed near the falls of Montmorenci. Undismayed, he saw in this reverse only the necessity of greater efforts, and he conceived the bold design of drawing the French from their unassailable position by scaling the heights of Abraham. The plan succeeded, and M. de Montcalm was compelled to abandon his camp and risk a battle for the protection of Quebec. While bravely animating his troops in front Wolfe received a wound in the wrist, and another in the breast, which rendered it necessary to bear him off to a small distance in the rear. There, roused from fainting, in the agonies of death, by the cry of "They run! they run!" he eagerly asked, "Who run?" and being told, the French, and that they were defeated, he exclaimed "Then I thank God, and die contented;" and almost instantly expired. He was in the thirty-fourth year of his age. Generals Monckton and Townsend, after the loss of their commander, completed the victory. On the 18th instant Quebec surrendered; and like Gibraltar, conquered by another and somewhat similar bold exploit, has since remained in the hands of the English.

Oct. 9. Mr. Smeaton finished the erection of Eddystone lighthouse, without the loss of a single life, or any material accident.

26. Mons. d'Ache's squadron, consisting of 11 ships of the line, and 6400 men, attacked our fleet under admiral Pococke, consisting of 9 men of war, and 4035 men, and was totally defeated. Major Brereton also defeated a body of French troops, commanded by Mons. Bussy, near Vandewash.

Nov. 13. Parliament opened by commission.

20. The body of General Wolfe interred in a private manner in the family vault at Greenwich.

21. The house of commons resolved that a monument be erected to general Wolfe in Westminster-abbey.

30. A day of public thanksgiving.

Dec. 13. It was resolved by the commons in the parliament of Ireland that the exportation of live cattle from that kingdom

would be prejudicial to the trade and manufactures thereof.

17. At Leipsic, owing to the intensity of the cold, ten sentinels were frozen to death.

A loan of eight millions was agreed to by parliament, for which an interest of four per cent. was to be allowed for a certain number of years, and a lottery ticket, value 3*l.*, was to be given as a gratuity for every 100*l.* so borrowed. The subscription for this sum was full before the resolution agreed to in parliament was known.

18. William Warburton, dean of Bristol, recommended to the see of Gloucester.

21. The commissioners of the victualling office contract for beef at 21*s.* 5*d.* per cwt., for pork 27*s.* 11*d.*

Truxillo, a rich mercantile city of Peru, was totally ruined by an earthquake.

BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christened in London 14,253; buried 19,604. Increased in the burials this year 2,028. Died under two years of age 6,905; lived to one hundred and upwards, two.

From the 25th of March, 1741, to the 31st of December, 1759, the number of children received into the Foundling-hospital was 14,994.

Of which have been claimed and returned to their parents . . . 75

Boys apprenticed to sea service and husbandry . . . 87

Girls apprenticed out . . . 74

Alive in the country . . . 5929

Hospital in London . . . 155

Hospital at Ackworth . . . 113

Hospital at Shrewsbury . . . 56

Hospital at Aylesbury . . . 40

6293

Died to the 31st of Dec. 1759 . . . 8465

Of these children, 13,610 have been received since the 21st of June, 1756.

1760. *Jan.* 16. At a meeting of the nobility and gentry of Scotland at Edinburgh, it was unanimously agreed to abolish the custom of giving vails to servants; and at the same time, it was their opinion, that an addition to the yearly wages of servants would be more honourable for the master, and more beneficial to the servant. The like resolution was agreed to in a meeting of the nobility and gentry of Aberdeen.

Feb. 9. The French surrender Arcot to the English.

13. Lord Ferrers examined at the bar of the house of lords, and afterwards committed close prisoner to the Tower, for the murder of his steward, Mr. Johnson. This was the last of many outrages committed by his lordship, whose natural violence and malignity were inflamed by habits of intoxication.

19. The example of London was followed at Leeds, and a subscription raised for the

widows and orphans of the men who fell at Minden and Quebec.

21. Thurot lands a small force in the bay of Carrickfergus, but soon after re-embarked, without accomplishing any enterprise of importance.

The neighbourhood of Mount Vesuvius was overflowed by a deluge of burning lava, which continued several days; and the hopes of more than a thousand families, whose industry had cultivated the ground, and who were to subsist by its produce, were cut off in a moment.

Mar. 14. Upwards of 400*l.* was collected at Mr. Whitefield's tabernacle for the relief of the distressed protestants in the New March of Brandenburg.

A riot happened at Kingston in Surrey, occasioned by a methodist preacher, who came there, and brought a great number of people together in a barn to hear him. While he was preaching, a fellow threw some dirt at him, which made a great disturbance, and the mob at last dragged the preacher into the street, and had it not been for the humanity of a gentleman near the spot, who took him into his house, he, in all likelihood, would have been murdered.

17. The commons adjourned till Friday, by way of condolence, on account of the death of the speaker's brother, general Onslow.

Apr. 16. **TRIAL OF LAWRENCE EARL FERRERS** began in Westminster-hall, lord keeper Henley presiding as lord steward.

17. Lord Ferrers found unanimously guilty of felony and murder.

18. About two o'clock sentence was passed on earl Ferrers, by the lord high steward: "That his lordship should be carried back to the prison of the Tower, from whence he came, and from thence to the place of execution, on Monday next, and there to be hanged by the neck till he was dead; after which his body was to be delivered to Surgeons'-hall, to be dissected." At this part of the sentence his lordship cried out, "God forbid!" but soon recollecting himself, added, "God's will be done!" Afterwards, the lord high steward took notice, that by the act of parliament the lords, his judges, had a power of respiting; and therefore, that he might have more time to prepare himself, they respited his sentence to May 5. Earl Ferrers read a paper, in which he expressed his concern for the trouble he had given, but that he was advised to make the plea of lunacy, and begged their lordships to recommend him to the king for mercy.

22. Lord George Sackville having desired a court-martial on his conduct in the affair of Minden, it was granted, and the following was the sentence:—"This court, upon due consideration of the whole matter

before them, is of opinion, that lord George Sackville is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was by his commission and instructions directed to obey, as commander in chief, according to the rules of war; and it is the further opinion of the court, that the said lord George Sackville is, and he is hereby adjudged, unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatever." This sentence was confirmed by the king, and on the 25th instant his lordship's name was removed from the list of privy councillors.

May 5. Lord Ferrers was executed at Tyburn. He requested the favour of proceeding to the gallows in his own landau, drawn by six horses, in preference to the mourning coach which his friends had provided. He was dressed in his wedding suit. Just before being turned off, he, with audible voice, very devoutly repeated the Lord's prayer, and afterwards, with great energy, the following ejaculation:—"O God! forgive me all my errors, pardon all my sins." His lordship then called for the executioner, who asked him forgiveness; upon which his lordship said: "I freely forgive you, as I do all mankind, and hope myself to be forgiven." He then intended to give the executioner five guineas, but, by mistake, giving it into the hands of the executioner's assistant, an unseasonable dispute arose between them. This being settled by the interference of the sheriff, his lordship placed himself under the fatal beam, saying to the executioner, "Am I right?" Then the cap was drawn over his face, and, upon a signal given by the sheriff, that part upon which he stood instantly sunk and left him suspended.

22. Parliament prorogued by commission. An act passed for preventing "the excessive use of spirituous liquors, by laying additional duties thereon." The act was founded on resolutions of the commons, to the effect, that the high price of spirits had been favourable to the "health, morals, and industry of the common people." But, as Smollett observes, "it would have been less objectionable to divert the people from the abuse of spirits, by lowering the excise on ale and beer, and enabled them to buy a pot of good ale for a penny, as in the reign of James I."

June 16. At Glen, in Leicestershire, the mob threw two old women into the water to ascertain by their sinking or swimming whether they were witches.

23. At day-break general Laudohn attacked Mummelberg, Bruckberg, and Blasdrofferbergh, three fortified mountains near Landshut, which were vigorously defended by general Fouquet, who was, however, at length obliged to retire into Kirchberg, where he was soon after summoned to surrender; but he chose rather to force

his way through the Austrians than lay down his arms, which was effected, though with the loss of 7331 men; himself and many officers being made prisoners.

25. Insurrection of the negroes in Jamaica.

July 14. Colonel Clive was introduced to his majesty at Kensington, with Richard Clive, esq., his father, and was most graciously received. Mr. Vansittart had succeeded Clive in the government of Bengal.

30. Important improvements were now being made in the city, and on this day were sold the materials of the following city gates, namely, Aldgate for 177*l*. 10*s*., Cripplergate for 91*l*., and Ludgate for 148*l*.

Aug. 12. Algiers blockaded by the Spaniards.

Sept. 8. Montreal, with the whole of Canada, capitulated to general Amherst.

24. A general quarterly court at the India house, when the thanks of the court were unanimously given to admiral Pococke, general Clive, and major Lawrence, for their services in the East Indies.

The East India ships lately arrived brought, among other things, 1,984,603 pounds of saltpetre, 4,382,200 pounds of bohea tea, 74,000 pounds of congou, 147,000 pounds of hyson, 1,533,200 pounds of single, and 62,900 pounds of souchong; with 337 chests, 120 half chests, and 11 boxes of china.

Oct. 4. The Prussians abandon Leipsic.

9. Berlin capitulates to the Austro-Russian armies.

14. At a court of aldermen and common council, it was agreed to petition the parliament for leave to take down Gresham college.

25. DEATH OF THE KING.—George II. died, without any previous disorder, of a rupture of the heart, at Kensington palace. He had risen at his usual hour, drank his chocolate, and inquired about the weather, when he fell on the floor, and almost instantly expired. He was in the 77th year of his age, and the 34th of his reign. In person he was rather below the middle size, well-shaped, erect, with eyes remarkably prominent, a high nose, and fair complexion. In disposition he was irritable, but soon appeased; mild, moderate, and humane. He was temperate in diet, regular, and extremely methodical. He was fond of military parade, and personally brave; but not eminent in the art of war. His understanding, naturally indifferent, he took no pains to cultivate; nor was he a patron or promoter of genius and learning. Like his predecessor, George II. had several mistresses; but he always preferred queen Caroline to any other woman; and when discoursing on personal beauty, he referred to her majesty as the most perfect model. Among the king's chief favourites is reckoned Mrs. Howard,

afterwards countess of Suffolk. This lady, with her husband, being in narrow circumstances, had gone over to Germany, with a view of making their court to George I. while elector of Hanover. She succeeded in insinuating herself into the good graces of George II., and became his mistress. While under royal protection, lord Orford says, (*Reminiscences*, p. 302) Mr. Howard went to St. James's palace, publicly to demand his wife in the presence of the guards. Being thrust out, he sent a letter to her by the archbishop of Canterbury, who conveyed the summons to the queen, who delivered the epistle to her rival. During the summer a negotiation commenced, and this indulgent husband agreed to surrender his frail partner for a pension of 1200*l.* a year.

STATUTES IN THIS REIGN.

The legislation of this, as of the preceding reign, was of a humble but useful character. It was chiefly directed to the effecting of local improvements, not to constitutional or administrative reforms. Some of the chief statutes have been noticed at the time of their enactment, and the titles of the remainder, of a general character, are subjoined.

1 G. II. c. 23. Regulating attorneys and solicitors.

C. 24. Bribery in parliamentary elections.

4 G. II. c. 26. Proceedings of courts of justice in England, and court of exchequer in Scotland, to be in English.

C. 28. Preventing frauds of tenants; recovery of rents; renewal of leases.

5 G. II. c. 18. Fixing the qualification of justices of the peace.

C. 19. Appeals at quarter-sessions to be determined according to the merits, notwithstanding defects of form in the original proceedings; obliges persons suing out certioraris to remove orders made on such into the King's-bench, to give security to prosecute the same with effect.

C. 27. Preventing frivolous and vexatious arrests.

6 G. II. c. 3. Relieving parishes from the charge of bastards born therein.

7 G. II. c. 8. To prevent the infamous practice of stock-jobbing.

8 G. II. c. 30. On quartering soldiers during parliamentary elections.

9 G. II. c. 5. Repealing statutes against witchcraft.

12 G. II. c. 28. Prevention of gaming.

16 G. II. c. 26. Hawking unstamped newspapers.

17 G. II. c. 3. Overseers of poor to give public notice of making poor-rates, and to produce the same.

18 G. II. c. 15. Separating the barbers and surgeons in London into distinct corporations.

C. 15. Reward for discovering a north-west passage. *Repealed.*

19 G. II. c. 21. To prevent profane cursing and swearing.

C. 37. Insurance on ships regulated.

C. 39. Disarming the Highlanders; prohibiting Highland dress; oaths to, and prayers for, the king.

20 G. II. c. 30. Allowing persons impeached of treason, &c. by the house of commons, to defend by counsel.

20 G. II. c. 43. Abolishing heretable jurisdictions in Scotland. *Ante* p. 434.

22 G. II. c. 33. Consolidating statutes relative to the government of the royal navy; articles of war for seamen.

23 G. II. c. 13. Seducing artificers; abuses in woollen manufacture, &c.

C. 28. Uniformity of public prayers and sacraments.

24 G. II. c. 23. Regulating the calendar. *Ante* p. 439.

C. 55. Apprehending persons in any county on warrant granted in another county; backing warrants, &c.

25 G. II. c. 6. Attestation of wills of real estates.

C. 36. Requiring the licensing of places of amusement.

C. 33. For preventing clandestine marriages. *Ante* p. 442.

27 G. II. c. 20. Regulating proceedings on distress by warrants of justices.

32 G. II. c. 28. (Lords' Act) For benefit of debtors giving up their property to creditors.

C. 35. Augmentation of judges' salaries.

MEN OF LETTERS.

The powers of the human mind were freely and fully exercised in this reign. Though the age was not remarkable for any extraordinary originality, there were many ingenious and clever writers. Berkeley, Hartley, and Hutcheson, excited astonishment by the novelty and ingenuity of their metaphysical researches. In natural philosophy, the phenomena of electricity and magnetism had begun to attract attention. Mathematics and astronomy were successfully cultivated by Halley, Bradley, Maclaurin, Sanderson, and the two Simpsons. The medical art was elucidated by the writings and discoveries of Hunter, Mead, Pringle, Monro, and Huxham. In theology were many distinguished names; the establishment being justly proud of its Potter, Herring, Hoadly, Sherlock, and Conybeare; and the dissenters of Lardner, Doddridge, Watts, Leland, Chandler, and James Foster—both fearlessly entering the lists, without seeking the aid of the civil power, in defence of their common faith, perseveringly assailed by the deistical writings of Collins, Toland, Woolston, Mor-

gan, and Tindal. History and biography were cultivated by the copious Guthrie, the circumstantial Ralph, the laborious Carte, and the classic Middleton. Hume was slowly rising into popularity, as the most elegant and philosophic, if not the most faithful of historians, and Robertson and Gibbon trod in his steps. The genius of Cervantes and Le Sage was transfused into the novels of Fielding and Smollett, who painted the characters and ridiculed the follies of life with equal force, humour, and aptitude. Richardson, in his *Pamela* and *Grandison*, had the merit of originating a new species of writing, in which works of imagination were sought to be made the vehicle of moral precepts and examples. In poetry there were the lugubrious Young and Blair; Thomson, the author of the *Seasons*; Akenside and Armstrong excelled in didactic verse; Mallet and Gray in the elegiac; Glover, in his *Leonidas*, aspired to the dignity of the epic. Zanga and Douglas were the chief standard dramas produced; the comedies of Congreve and Cibber, though rich in wit, and the former in elegance, being proscribed by the delicacy of a later period. Music became a fashionable study; the Italian opera was encouraged, and concerts formed in every corner of the metropolis. Handel, Boyce, Greene, and Arne were the chief professors. Painting, which had been hitherto little cultivated, now produced some artists of extraordinary merit. Hogarth was unrivalled in exhibiting the scenes of ordinary life in humour and character. Reynolds and Ramsay were pre-eminent in portrait painting; Roubilliac in sculpture; Strange in engraving; and Burlington in architecture.

In philology and criticism, Warburton, Bentley, and Boyle were the dazzling meteors. The fame of Johnson and his host of literary satellites belongs to a later age; while the celebrity of Pope, Swift, and Bolingbroke was, in great part, anterior to the present. Some of the names that have been mentioned had only just risen above the horizon, and their chief glory belongs to the reign of George III.

The sciences that bear on commerce and manufactures, finance, and the subsistence and government of nations, were little known or cultivated (except by Hume) in the reign of George II. Political economy, chemistry, mechanics, geography, geology, jurisprudence, and civil liberty, formed the grand fields of inquiry and triumph for a succeeding age.

Subjoined is the list of the illustrious deceased of the reign of George II.

Sir Richard Steele, 1671—1729. "*Funeral, or Grief à-la-mode*," 1702; "*The Tatler*," 1709; "*The Guardian*," 1713; "*The Englishman*;" "*The Crisis*."

Lawrence Echard, 1671—1730. "*A History of England to the Revolution*;" "*The Gazetteer, or Newsman's Interpreter*."

Daniel Defoe, 1663—1731. "*An Essay on Projects*," 1697; "*The True-born Englishman*," 1701; "*Robinson Crusoe*," 1719; "*Religious Courtship*," 1722; "*A Journal of the Plague*," 1722; "*The Great Law of Subordination*," 1724; "*The Complete English Tradesman*."

Thomas Hearne, *History and Antiquities*, 1678—1735.

William Congreve, 1670—1729. "*Love for Love*;" "*The Mourning Bride*."

John Gay, 1688—1732. "*Beggar's Opera*," 1727; "*Fables*," 1726; "*All in the Downs*," a ballad; "*Free Thoughts on Religion*," 1720.

Bernard Mandeville, 1670—1733. "*The Fable of the Bees*," 1723.

Edmund Halley, *Mathematics and Astronomy*, 1656—1742.

Samuel Clarke, D.D., 1675—1729. "*Evidences of Natural and Revealed Religion*;" "*The Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity*."

Robert Blair, a Scottish clergyman, 1699—1746. "*The Grave*."

Anthony Collins, 1676—1729. "*A Discourse on Free-thinking*," 1713; "*A Philosophical Inquiry concerning Human Liberty*," 1715.

Thomas Tickell, a minor poet and essayist, to whom Addison bequeathed the publication of his works, a task which he performed with ability, printing them in four vols. 4to., and prefixing an elegiac poem addressed to their mutual friend the earl of Warwick, 1686—1740.

John Hutchinson, a fanciful writer, 1674—1737. "*Moses's Principia*," 1724; in which he rejected the vacuum and gravitation of Newton, and assumed that all knowledge, natural and theological, is contained in the Scriptures.

John Potter, archbishop of Canterbury, 1674—1747. "*Archæologica Græca, or the Antiquities of Greece*;" "*A Discourse on Church Government*."

Richard Bentley, *Divinity and Philology*, 1661—1740.

Andrew Baxter, *Metaphysics*, 1687—1750.

Daniel Waterland, *Divine and Controversial Theologist*, 1683—1740.

Henry St. John, viscount Bolingbroke, 1672—1751. "*Letters on the Study of History*;" "*Letters on the Spirit of Patriotism and Idea of a Patriot King*." His Works by Mallet, 5 vols., 4to., 1754.

George Berkeley, bishop of Cloyne, 1684—1753. "*The Principles of Human Knowledge*," 1710; "*The Minute Philosopher*," 1732; "*Maxims concerning Patriotism*;" 1750; "*Tar Water*," 1752.

Philip Doddridge, dissenting divine, 1701—1751. "Family Expositor."

Francis Hutcheson, professor of moral philosophy, Glasgow, 1694—1747. "Inquiry into the Ideas of Beauty and Virtue;" "Treatise on the Passions."

Colin Maclaurin, mathematical professor, Edinburgh, 1696—1746. "Treatise on Fluxions," 2 vols. 4to.

Ephraim Chambers. "Cyclopedia;" died, 1740.

Matthew Tindall, LL.D., a controversial writer, 1657—1733. "Christianity as old as the Creation, or the Gospel a Republication of the Religion of Nature," 1730; "A Letter to the Clergymen of the Two Universities."

Joseph Butler, bishop of Durham, 1692—1752. "Analogy of Religion, Natural and Revealed, to the Course of Nature."

Thomas Carte, a voluminous writer, chiefly English history, 1686—1754.

Conyers Middleton, 1683—1750. "Letter from Rome on conformity between popery and paganism," 1729; "Life of Cicero," 2 vols. 4to., 1741; "Free Inquiry into Miracles," 1747.

David Hartley, M.D., 1704—1757. "Observations on Man," 1749.

Jonathan Swift, 1667—1745. "Tale of a Tub," 1704; "Public Spirit of the Whigs," 1714; "Gulliver's Travels," 1726: with many others.

Isaac Watts, non-conformist, 1674—1748. "Psalms and Hymns;" "Logic;" "Improvement of the Mind."

Thomas Woolston, a divine of eccentric opinions, 1669—1733. "The Old Apology for the Truth of the Christian Religion against the Jews and Gentiles, revived," 1705; "Six Discourses on the Miracles," and two "Defences of the Discourses;" 1727—30.

Alexander Pope, 1688—1744. "Essay on Criticism," 1710; "Rape of the Lock;" "Temple of Fame;" "Dunciad," 1723; "Essay on Man," 1733; "Epistle from Eloisa to Abelard;" translations of the Iliad and Odyssey.

William Somerville, 1622—1743. "The Chase."

Allan Ramsay, a Scottish poet, 1696—1758. "The Gentle Shepherd."

Richard Savage, drama, poetry, 1698—1743.

James Thomson, 1700—1748. "The Seasons;" "Castle of Indolence;" several dramas, and divides with Mallet the merit of having composed the national song of "Rule Britannia."

John Dyer, 1700—1758. "Grongar Hill."

James Hammond, an elegiac and amatory poet, 1710—1742.

Henry Fielding, 1707—1754. "Joseph

Andrews;" "Inquiry into the Cause of the Increase of Robbers;" "Tom Jones;" "History of Jonathan Wild;" "Voyage to Lisbon."

William Collins, 1720—1756. "Odes;" "Oriental Eclogues."

COMMERCE.—AGRICULTURE.—EXPORT OF CORN.

The commerce of Great Britain continued to increase during the greater part of this reign; but this increase was not the effect of extraordinary encouragement. On the contrary, the necessities of the government, the growing expenses of the nation, and the continual augmentation of the public debt, obliged the legislature to hamper trade with grievous imposts: its increase therefore must be ascribed to the natural progress of industry, skill, and adventure. War, which generally impedes the traffic of nations, had opened new sources to the merchants of Great Britain, and only slightly affected the amount of her shipping and exports. The superiority of her naval power had crushed the navigation of France, her great rival in commerce, so that she now supplied, on her own terms, all those foreign markets, at which, in a time of peace, she was undersold by her competitor.

With the exception of the year 1756, the value of the cargoes exported continued to increase during the seven years' war, but the tonnage that cleared outwards never attained the amount of the pacific and prosperous years 1749—51. This will appear from the subjoined statement from Chalmers (Estimate 131):—

	<i>Tons.</i>	<i>Value of Cargoes.</i>
1749—51	661,184	£ 12,599,112
1755—57	524,711	11,708,515
1760	573,978	14,693,270
1761	626,055	14,873,194
1762	600,570	13,546,171

It appears from this that only the *value*, not the *quantity* of our exports increased during hostilities.

Scotland largely participated in the general prosperity. The value of the commodities exported from that kingdom were (Chalmers' Estimate 138) in

1756	•	£ 663,401
1760	•	1,086,205
1764	•	1,243,927

The yards of linen made for sale in Scotland were, in

1758	•	10,624,435
1760	•	11,747,728

The linen manufacture of England was prosperous. According to an average of seven years of peace, from 1749 to 1755,

there were exported 576,373 yards. According to an average of seven years of subsequent war, the exports were 1,355,226 yards.

The value of *woollen goods* exported had increased from £3,575,297 in 1755, to £5,453,172, in 1760.

AGRICULTURE was much indebted this reign to the inventions and writings of Jethro Tull, an experimental farmer. He introduced the drill-husbandry, and recommended the substitution of labour and arrangement in the place of manure and fallowing in the culture of land. A rotation of crops, and the cultivation of turnips, clover and potatoes in the field became more general. That agriculture was rapidly improving is shown by the course of legislation. In the warlike reign of king William not a single act was passed for the dividing of commons, the inclosure of wastes, or the draining of marshes. In the equally warlike reign of Anne there were only two inclosure acts; but in that of George I. the number was 26; and in the thirty-three years of George II.'s reign, 226.

In no branch of commerce has there been so much absurd legislation as in the CORN TRADE. At an early period the exportation of corn was entirely prohibited, from the mistaken notion that this was the best means by which plenty could be maintained at home. This policy continued, with little relaxation, till the accession of the Stuarts, when exportation began to be allowed on the payment of a duty. But at the revolution of 1688, the legislature rushed to the opposite extreme; restrictions were imposed on importation, and a parliamentary bounty granted on the exportation of corn. According to Dr. Smith (*Wealth of Nations*, B. I., Ch. xi.) the country gentlemen, who then formed a larger proportion of the legislature than at present, adopted this expedient to keep up the price of corn, which was falling. This policy was persisted in till about the peace of Paris in 1763; and during the whole of this time, either from the temptation of the bounty or the produce of the country outgrowing the home consumption, large quantities of corn were annually exported.

In the five years from 1744 to 1748, the quantity of corn exported from England was 3,768,444 quarters, worth at the current price, £8,007,948. And this result, obtained by the double error in commercial economy of a bounty on exports and a restriction on imports, was considered an undeniable proof of national prosperity!

PRICES AND WAGES.

From 1729 to 1760 there was no material variation either in the prices of provi-

sions or the rate of wages. During the whole of that period wheat kept steadily at from 32s. to 35s. per quarter. Wages in husbandry rose a little towards the end of the reign of George II., but not those of artificers. It follows that the subjoined statements of wages and prices on the accession of George III. will show their relation during the long reign of his predecessor.

Contract prices of Provisions and Clothes at Greenwich Hospital, in the year 1760.— Parl. Papers, Sess. 1830.

	£.	s.	d.
Flesh per cwt.	1	11	6
Bread, for 13½ oz.	0	0	1
Butter per lb.	0	0	5½
Cheese per lb.	0	0	3½
Pease per bushel	0	3	6
Oatmeal per bushel	0	4	0
Salt per bushel	0	4	0
Malt per quarter	1	4	9
Hops per cwt.	4	13	4
Beer per barrel	0	5	7½
Candles per doz. lbs.	0	6	6
Shoes per pair	0	4	0
Coals per chaldron	1	12	8
Stockings per pair	0	1	8
Hats each	0	2	0
Suit of bedding	0	4	4½
Coats each	1	1	0

Contract rate of Wages for Artificers at Greenwich Hospital in the year 1760.

	s.	d.
Carpenter per day	2	6
Bricklayer ditto	2	6
Mason ditto	2	8
Plumber ditto	3	0

The contract rate of wages for artificers had undergone no variation from 1729, and continued without variation till about 1795, when they suddenly rose from 2s. 6d. to 5s. per day.

According to Mr. Barton's tables, wages in husbandry were in 1725, per week, 5s. 4d.; in 1751, 6s.; in 1770, 7s. 4d.

The following statement will help to show the mode of living, and expenses of an agricultural family, about the time of the accession of George III.:

Expenses of the Family of an Agricultural Labourer in 1762:

	Per Week.
	s. d.
Bread, flour, oatmeal	2 6
Roots, greens, beans, pease, fruit	0 5
Firing 6d., candle 3d., soap 2½d.	0 11½
Milk 1½d., butter 1½d., cheese 5d.	0 8½
Flesh 6d., rent 6d., pins, worsted, thread, &c. 1d.	1 1
Clothes, repairs, bedding, shoes	1 0
Salt, beer, exotics, vinegar, spices	0 8½
Midwives, churching, lying-in	0 0

Taxes on the above consumption:—On malt, 4s. 2d.; salt, 1s. 8d.; soap and candles, 3s.; leather, 2s.; sundries, 2d.—Total, 11s.—N.B. Tax about 1-36.—*London Magazine for 1762.*

REVENUE, DEBT, AND TAXES.

Governments seem to be naturally spend-thrifts. The temptations to expenditure, either from love of patronage or desire ostentatiously to signalize their administration, so far outweigh motives to economy, that the most patriotic ministers seldom aspire to more than to govern within the public income, rarely to lessen the encumbrances transmitted by their predecessors. Sir Robert Walpole had favourable opportunities for reducing the national debt, but he was too epicurean in his notions of the enjoyment of power to make sacrifices for the future. Though a skilful financier, he was reckless enough to apply the sinking-fund to the current expenses of the year, and, with a view of keeping on good terms with the landed interest, reduced the land-tax to one shilling in the pound.

In the long periods of peace that had occurred since the death of queen Anne, the surpluses of the national income were seldom applied to the liquidation of the capital of the debt. Unexampled commercial prosperity causing abundance of money, and the rise of the stocks above par, ministers availed themselves of these circumstances to offer the public creditor either his principal or a lower rate of interest. In this way a saving of near half a million of annual interest was effected in the reign of George I. The same expedient was employed by his successor in 1749, by which the annuities payable to the creditors of the state were reduced 303,000*l.* But these reductions were more than counterbalanced by the increase, in consequence of the expense of the Spanish war, and the seven years' war that began in 1755; so that George II. left both principal and interest considerably augmented.

The subjoined statement, extracted from sir John Sinclair, exhibits the total public expenditure of this reign, and the income and peace establishment of the country on the accession of George III:—

Total Expenditure during the Reign of George II.

	£.
Civil-list	27,280,000
Navy	71,424,171
Army	73,911,521
Ordnance	6,706,674
Other military expenses	28,869
Ecclesiastical expense	152,240
Westminster-bridge	216,500
London-bridge	45,000
Military roads	24,000
Making harbours	43,360
Public rewards	22,000
Monument to Captain Cornwall	3,000
Heretable jurisdictions in Scotland	152,037
Debts on Scotch forfeitures	72,410
Charges of the Mint	231,000
Extra charges ditto	31,364
Horned cattle	208,123
Foundling-hospital	182,277
Earthquake at Lisbon	100,000
African settlements	420,173
American expenses	1,697,424
Miscellaneous expenses	25,496
Money paid pursuant to addresses	25,000
	183,002,639
Interest of the public debt and repayment of principal	92,347,134
Total	£276,349,773

<i>Public Revenue.</i>		<i>Peace Establishment.</i>	
	£.		£.
Customs	1,985,376	Civil-list	836,000
Excise	3,877,349	Navy	900,000
Stamps	263,207	Army	900,000
Carried forward	6,125,932		2,636,000

	£.		£.
Brought forward	6,125,932	Ordnance	2,636,000
Land-tax (deducting deficiencies)	1,737,608	Miscellaneous	80,000
Miscellaneous	650,000		50,000
Total	£8,523,540	Total	£2,766,000

Debt at the conclusion of the peace of 1762 . *Principal.* £146,682,843—*Interest.* £4,840,821

LAND AND NAVAL FORCES. A.D. 1760.—*Annual Register*, iii., 255.

LAND-FORCES.

In Great Britain, under lord-viscount Ligonier, Commander-in-chief.

- 2 Troops of Horse-guards.
- 2 „ Horse-grenadiers.
- 5 Regiments of Dragoons.
- 3 „ Foot-guards.
- 23 „ Foot.

In Ireland, under lieutenant-general earl of Rothes, commander-in-chief.

- 2 Regiments of Horse.
- 8 „ Dragoons.
- 17 „ Foot.

In Jersey, under colonel Boscawen.

- 1 Regiment of Foot.

At Gibraltar, under lieutenant-general earl of Howe, governor.

- 6 Regiments of Foot.

In Germany, under lieutenant-general marquis of Granby, commander-in-chief.

- 1 Regiment of Horse-guards.
- 2 „ Horse.
- 3 „ Dragoons.
- 6 „ Dragoons.
- 16 „ Foot.

In garrison at Emden.

- 2 Regiments of Highlanders.

In North America, under major-general Amherst, commander-in-chief.

- 21 Regiments of Foot.

In the West Indies.

- 5½ Regiments of Foot.

In Africa.

- 2 Regiments of Foot.

In the East Indies.

- 4 Battalions of Foot.

Total: 3 Regiments, or 64 squadrons, of Horse and Dragoons.

97 Regiments, or 105 battalions, of Foot.

Besides these, Great Britain maintained Hanoverian, Hessian, and other German auxiliaries, to the amount of 57,762.

NAVY.

At or near home, under sir Edward Hawke, admiral Boscawen, &c.

	Guns.
3 Ships of	100
6 „	90
1 „	84
3 „	80
13 „	74
5 „	70
1 „	66
8 „	64
12 „	60
10 „	50

East Indies, under vice-admiral Pocock.

2 Ships of	74
1 „	68
1 „	66
2 „	64
7 „	60
1 „	58
3 „	50

West Indies, under rear-admiral Holmes.

1 Ship of	90
2 „	80
1 „	74
2 „	70
1 „	68
1 „	66
6 „	64
4 „	60
2 „	50

N. America, under commodore lord Colville

1 Ship of	74
3 „	70
1 „	66
2 „	64
3 „	60
2 „	50

Mediterranean, under vice-admiral Saunders.

1 Ship of	90
2 „	74
1 „	64
3 „	60
3 „	50

Total . 121

The total number of men employed in the army and navy, including militia and foreign troops, in the year 1762, being the last of the war, was 337,106. The expense of maintaining this force was 18 millions, or about 50*l.* per man. The number of sailors and marines employed in the war was 184,893; of whom 1512 were killed; 133,708 died of disease, or missing; remaining or discharged at the peace, 49,673.—*Annual Register*, vi., 50.

The land and marine forces in 1745 (a year of war) were, in Britain, 30,502; in Flanders, 27,999; in Ireland, 9261; in Minorca, 4075; in Gibraltar, 4074; in the Plantations, 3661.—Total, 79,572.

According to an Admiralty-list (Chalmers's Estimate 116, Edit. 1804), the naval force in sea pay, July 19th, 1733, was 95 ships and 23,618 men.

For the service of 1760, parliament voted seventy thousand seamen; and their wages, 3,458,000*l.*

In 1755 the royal navy of France consisted of 74 ships, carrying 5028 guns and 43,620 men.

In the first five years of the war, from 1755 to 1760, there were,

Of the French Navy.

	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
Taken . . .	42	1706
Destroyed . . .	41	1730
Casually lost . . .	16	786

Of the English Navy.

	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Guns.</i>
Taken . . .	5	144
Destroyed . . .	4	72
Casually lost . . .	13	644

GEORGE III. A.D. 1760 to 1775.

THE commencement of the new reign was signalized by an effort to rescue the executive from the thralldom of the aristocracy. William III. was a king of conditions, and the statesmen who negotiated his accession to the English throne assumed, through the instrumentality of parliament, a co-parcenary in the regal office. From the revolution the crown had ceased to exercise independent authority: not only was the king's income, but the choice of his responsible servants, prescribed by the majorities of the House of Commons. In consequence, the government became parliamentary, and the monarchy lost not only its preponderance but co-ordinate authority in the constitution.

Various reasons may be assigned for this devolution of political power. The first and most important was, doubtless, that already alluded to, namely, the elective tenure, under which the prince of Orange received the crown, and which he transmitted to his successors. The next was the foreign interests and character of the sovereigns, from the revolution to the accession of George III. The policy of king William was almost wholly continental; he was unquestionably interested, in common with his English ministers, in the maintenance of the Protestant settlement; but England was chiefly valuable to him from the resources, in men and money, it afforded for the defence of the United Provinces against the ambitious encroachments of France. With less motives, queen Anne followed the course of her predecessor, but the policy of her reign was determined by court intrigues. On the accession of the family of Brunswick, the scene of continental interest was transferred from Holland to Hanover. A want of acquaintance with the English language and constitution disqualified the two first princes of this family from taking an active share in the government: provided the interests of the hereditary states were not compromised, they seem to have been indifferent to the course of public policy; and it was by ministering to German connexions that the whigs, for half a century, enjoyed uninterruptedly all the chief offices of state.

But the abandonment of the government entirely to this party did not

obviate every difficulty in the way of the executive. The whigs had no sooner swept the field of their opponents, than, after the manner of conquerors, they quarrelled among themselves. It was not upon any great question of national policy they were divided: with the Jacobites they differed on the regal succession, and with the tories on religious toleration; but, with each other, they had no constitutional or administrative disagreements. Upon all points they were united, except as to the division of public employments. The PREMIERSHIP being the capital prize, the chief point of contention was, whether Walpole, Pelham, Pitt, Rockingham, Bedford, Grenville, or Grafton should be head of the Treasury. Every ministerial change gave rise to new disputes, intrigues, and confederacies, and the country suffered, in the choice of its ministry, from the conflictive cabals of the aristocracy, the evils of an elective monarchy, with this aggravation, that they were of more frequent occurrence than when dependent on the life of the sovereign.

The accession of George III. presented many circumstances favourable to an attempt to rescue the government from these aristocratic feuds. The title of the Brunswick family had ceased to be disputed by a rival house, and was no longer compelled to lean on the support of a party. The king himself came before the public under promising auspices. He had the advantage of his predecessors in not being an alien monarch. His character was without reproach; all that was known of him was creditable; his manners were free and popular, and he was too young to have formed binding ties with any section of politicians. Moreover, the events of the last fifty years had lessened the confidence of the people in the men who had engrossed the government. Their principles were progressive, their practices stationary or retrograde: for many breaches had been made in the constitution, but no repairs. The public debt and expenditure had increased; exhausting continental wars had been waged under every imaginable pretext; and a standing army become a constant part of the peace establishments. In struggles for power they professed popular maxims, which were openly belied immediately they had served their temporary purpose. To gratify selfishness and ambition, not serve their prince or country, seemed the main object; and this was not the course of subalterns only, but chiefs of party—Walpole, Pulteney, Sandys, and Carteret, down to Pitt and Camden—all pursuing the same vacillating round, first of patriotism, and, when that had served its turn, graduating from the political arena as courtly placemen or pensioned peers.

A change, therefore, might be an improvement. The arbitrary will of the monarch might be a less evil than the venal distractions of faction. But the experiment entirely failed. The earl of Bute, who is supposed to have been the author, and who undertook the initiation, of the new system, was totally unqualified for the undertaking. He was without political influence or connexion; unacquainted with official life; had no parliamentary abilities or interest: his principles were arbitrary; his manners cold, haughty, reserved and pedantic; and he was only known to the public as the favourite, or confidential adviser, of the princess dowager of Wales, the king's mother. That the English nobility could be driven from their usurpation by such impotent agency, it augured great want of capacity in the projectors to expect. The bare effort seems to have excited as much contempt as indignation, and the heads of the political clans united as promptly against the intrusion of the Scottish *parvenu* as the barons against the Spensers in the reign of Edward II.

The time, too, chosen for this *coup d'état* was unsuitable. At the period of the accession there was a vigorous, united, and talented administration. The country had long been in a state of unexampled prosperity. Mr. Pitt was the minister of the people, and, after brilliant triumphs, had brought the war to the point of successful termination. Abruptly to supplant him and his colleagues intimated a design, either to reap the laurels which others had won, or an impatient desire to test the force of the royal will under the new system. The result will be seen in the Events and Occurrences, and also the rapid scenes of official mutations which followed, till the government settled, for a long term, in the hands of lord North.

Upon the short-lived ministry of the earl of Bute one remark may be offered. So far as his scheme of government was developed it seemed an attempt to revive the leading principles of sir Robert Walpole's administration. The precipitancy with which the Peace of Paris was concluded showed that his lordship inclined to a non-interfering and pacific foreign policy. At home, public opinion was to be moulded by a hired press, and the legislature by corruption. The king was to choose his ministers as the royal pleasure or court favouritism dictated, independent of popular or parliamentary control. No support seems to have been sought from party combinations; and, in this, the course of Bute differed from that of Walpole, who was always ready to buy off or attach to himself political leaders. In short, Bute contemplated the introduction of a narrow scheme of arbitrary power. It held out no invitation to popular support, afforded no wider guarantee against the abuse of the executive or legislative authority. For the despotism of the aristocracy he sought to introduce the despotism of the sovereign; for the intrigues and scrambles of faction, the intrigues and scrambles of courtiers.

The failure of lord Bute's plan of close government had the usual consequence of failures—it made matters worse than before. After his retirement the king was left entirely at the mercy of the factions. He sent for Mr. Pitt, who told him that public affairs could not be carried on without “the *great families* who had supported the revolution government, and other great persons, of whose integrity and abilities the nation had had experience.” This was said when Mr. Pitt was co-operating with the “great families;” but subsequently, when this aspiring statesman had become minister and fallen out with the “great families,” we find him exclaiming to lord Edgecumbe, “I despise your parliamentary interest! I do not want your assistance!” Adding, that he “trusted to the uprightness of his measures for the support and confidence of the King, and the favour and attachment of the people; and that, acting upon these principles, he dared look in the face of the proudest connexions in the country*.” The difficulties of the king in forming a ministry resulted from the limited number of employments in his gift; having only one premiership and a definite number of secretaryships, &c., to dispose of, they were often insufficient to satisfy the several leaders and their adherents. In consequence, they quarrelled about the division of them; the discontented refused to co-operate with their more fortunate rivals—withheld their parliamentary support, cavilled at their measures, exaggerated to the people their defects, and never ceased to thwart and oppose till the

* Companion to the Newspaper, No. 33, Art. “Changes of Administration and History of Parties:” published under the Superintendence of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, and containing a great deal of original and instructive political information.

obnoxious administration was overthrown. It was in this manner Mr. Pitt opened a way for his own elevation, by keeping aloof from the Rockingham ministry, and the followers of this nobleman destroyed the second ministry of Pitt by retaliating upon him his own political tactics.

Just before the formation of the Rockingham ministry the king appears to have been in extreme perplexity to find a body of men to carry on the government of the country. His majesty's private wish was to keep some of his "own friends" about him; the earl of Northumberland, in particular, he had fixed upon as the head of the Treasury. To this, neither Pitt, Bedford, nor Grenville would accede: lord Bute's son-in-law was to be fixed in a subordinate office, his brother Mackenzie to be removed from the privy-seal of Scotland, the marquis of Granby to be placed at the head of the army, and the favourite not be allowed to interfere openly or covertly in state affairs. Against these terms the king stood out some time, but his taskmasters were too closely confederated to allow him to escape, and he was ultimately obliged to submit. Horace Walpole, writing to lord Hertford on the close of this ministerial crisis, says, "You have more than once seen your old master (George II.) reduced to surrender up his closet to a cabal, but never with such circumstances of insult, indignity, and humiliation."

It is a remarkable feature of the factious squabbles which embarrassed the executive, that they were kept up by men of the same political creed. The tories had only held power for short intervals since the revolution, and never once since the accession of the Hanoverian family. The whigs had the government exclusively to themselves, and the several sections into which they were divided were agreed upon all great constitutional questions—upon all questions of foreign policy—upon the support of the established church, and the toleration of the dissenters—in short, upon all fundamental points,—they differed only as to the allocation of *office and profit*. Their quarrels from this cause produced constant official movements; in the six years from the dismissal of Mr. Legge there were 523 changes of places, outs and ins*, and in the first ten years of this reign there were seven distinct administrations. First, the ministry of Mr. Pitt, with which the reign began. Secondly, the ministry of lord Bute, which abruptly terminated after concluding the Peace of Paris. Next followed the ministry of Mr. George Grenville, who, with the earls of Egremont and Halifax, and Mr. Fox (afterwards lord Holland), were supposed to represent the Bute interest. Under this ministry originated the perplexing questions of the legality of general warrants—whether privilege of parliament extended to libel—the regency bill—and the right of the mother country to tax the American colonies. It was followed by the ministry of the marquis of Rockingham. Soon after the formation of the Rockingham ministry it sustained a great loss in the death of the duke of Cumberland, who had been principally instrumental in bringing them into power, and who formed one of their chief supports, both with the king and the nation. Their next embarrassment was the perpetual one of colonial affairs. They brought forward a bill to repeal the STAMP-DUTY imposed by their predecessors, but accompanied by the uncalled-for aggravation of another, declaratory of the entire legislative supremacy of the British parliament. After vainly endeavouring to strengthen themselves by the co-operation of Mr. Pitt, they were supplanted by that haughty and untractable statesman, who succeeded in forming what Mr. Burke termed his "Mosaic administration."

* Annual Register for 1766.

The lustre of the second ministry of Mr. Pitt (now earl of Chatham) was very inferior to the first. He lost his popularity with the people by the acceptance of a peerage, and his powerful friends were disgusted by his ambitious manœuvres to reach the premiership. Lord Chesterfield described the blunder of his elevation as "*a fall up stairs*," and prophesied that in a year he would "*enjoy perfect otium cum dignitate*." During a great part of this ministry lord Chatham was disabled, by illness, from taking an active part in public affairs, which devolved on his colleagues. The two main subjects agitated were, the embargo on the export of corn, imposed by an order of council, and the fatal resolutions introduced by Mr. Townshend (June 2nd, 1767), imposing duties upon glass, tea, and other articles, imported into America, which rekindled the flame of insurrection in the colonies, and eventually led to their severance from the parent state. The scheme of raising a revenue in America is said to have been resolved on by ministers without consulting lord Chatham, the nominal head of the cabinet. His continued indisposition having rendered some changes in the cabinet unavoidable, the king wrote to him in July, for his advice; to which his lordship returned a verbal answer,—“That such was his ill state of health that his majesty must not expect from him any advice or assistance in any arrangements whatsoever.” After the usual preliminary negotiations, bargainings, offers, and rejections, the sixth or GRAFTON MINISTRY was completed, which continued till the beginning of the year 1770. American affairs, the Middlesex election, and the arbitrary votes of the Commons, declaring the election of Mr. Wilkes void, and that gentleman ineligible to a seat in parliament, formed the perplexing subjects of the duke’s government. The last, in particular, created very general dissatisfaction, as a most unconstitutional stretch of parliamentary privilege. In his two years’ exile from office, the health of Chatham had been unexpectedly restored, and, though Grafton was his avowed disciple, he did not hesitate to place himself in the foremost rank of opposition, seizing every popular topic of excitement, and flaming away in the full freshness of juvenile patriotism. Public discontents were further augmented by the powerful pen of JUNIUS, who at this time made his appearance, and assailed, with unscrupulous bitterness, malignity, and force, the Grafton ministry. The duke’s embarrassments were finally consummated by the conduct of lord-chancellor Camden, who voted against him on the ministerial address, and appears to have been the immediate cause of his grace’s resignation. It was followed by the ministry of lord North, which subsisted twelve years, and terminated the struggles of the “great families” for the premiership.

The establishment of lord North’s ministry, in 1770, forms an epoch in the history of party. By it the whigs lost the monopoly of power, which they did not recover till sixty years after. The aristocratic pressure, which the king had vainly tried to remove at the beginning of his reign, was quietly removed by the course of events. Popular excitement subsided, and an entire change at once came over the public mind. The reasons for this issue are not difficult to discover. By the appointment of a *new man* to the head of the Treasury the apple of discord was abstracted, and Grenville, Rockingham, Chatham, and Bedford appear to have been less mortified at the award of this prize to a stranger to their divisions than to one of themselves. The second reason was the new tone assumed at the royal court. Attempts were made to keep up national discontents by procuring addresses and remonstrances to the throne, especially from the city of London: these

were received either with dignified silence or met with a gentle rebuke, by which happy union of temper, firmness, and moderation, the public mind was tranquillized and even conciliated.

But the third and most influential cause of political quietude was the absolute paucity of questions of real national interest. Upon reflection, the turmoil of the preceding ten years must have appeared little better than an illusion, or at least without adequate occasion. The protracted affair of Mr. Wilkes had apparently originated in the struggles of a clever but profligate man for notoriety or better circumstances. Upon the great question of taxing the American colonies there was a general coincidence of opinion, both in the nation and legislature. The populace expressed no sympathy with the claim of the Bostonians to be exempt from the fiscal jurisdiction of parliament; neither does it appear there were many addresses in their favour from the county freeholders, nor the great commercial and municipal bodies of the kingdom. Among the chief political leaders there were shades of difference, which may be ascribed to their position, as they happened to be members or not of the government, but there hardly seems to have been a substantive disagreement. When Mr. Grenville first introduced his proposition for a stamp-duty, general Conway (the brother of lord Hertford) was the only member of the Commons who explicitly denied the right of parliament to tax the colonies: but subsequently, when general Conway was secretary of state, he himself introduced a resolution, declaring "the British parliament to have full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient force and validity to bind the colonies *in all cases whatsoever*." Lord Chatham, in terms equally general and conclusive, concurred in the legislative supremacy of parliament, but in the debate on the address (Jan. 14th, 1766) drew the metaphysical distinction, that "Taxation is no part of the governing or legislative power,"—a doctrine which seems to have had no higher constitutional authority than the parliamentary privilege of an exclusive right in the Commons to originate money-bills. Lord Lyttleton was in favour of the right of taxation; and the duke of Grafton affirmed the Americans were as liable to be taxed as any man in Britain. The party to which lord Shelburne and colonel Barré belonged withheld any decided opinion; they were understood to admit the right, but deprecated unnecessarily agitating constitutional questions. The opinion of George III., it is generally known, was no exception to that of his successive ministries, the parliament, and the nation.

It may be concluded, then, that neither religion, the affair of Wilkes, nor differences on the course of American policy, had any share in the party dissensions which marked the commencement of the present reign. Their source must be sought in personal considerations only. Upon the great American question there could hardly be then, any more than now, any ground for divisions. The right of taxation was as indisputable as the right of resistance. Unrepresented Boston or Baltimore had no greater claim to exemption from parliamentary government than unrepresented Birmingham or Manchester. They participated in the advantages of the general government of the mother country, and were equally bound to contribute to its general expenditure. But it does not follow that they were always to remain in a state of minority and dependence. If they had the power and were competent to the task of self-government, they had an unquestionable right to its benefits, and to make the experiment.

The movements of party excepted, the other events and occurrences of the first period of the reign of George III. do not call for preliminary eluci-

dation. These are of importance, not only from the light they cast on the motives of public characters, but from the fact that the two state factions, at the time of North's ministry, assumed those relations which they almost uninterruptedly maintained till the great reform of the representation, under William IV. From the era of the Orange revolution the tories and the church had been thrown into what may be termed an unnatural position; owing to their attachment to the Stuarts they were driven from court, and the whigs and dissenters were looked upon as the steadfast supporters and faithful advisers of the crown. All prospect, however, of restoring the exiled family having vanished, the Jacobites became gradually reconciled to the house of Brunswick, and assumed that place and preponderancy in the councils of the monarch for which, from their principles of passive loyalty, unchangeableness, and courtly subserviency, they seem more appropriately suited than their opponents.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1760. Oct. 26. GEORGE III. proclaimed king. Being born June 4th, 1738, he had completed his twenty-second year, and was grandson of the late king, and son of Frederick prince of Wales, and of Augusta princess of Saxe Gotha. Having lived in privacy, little was known of the person and character of the new sovereign. On the death of his father in 1751, his education had been intrusted to the earl of Harcourt and the bishop of Norwich, but the formation of his character was materially influenced by the maternal ascendancy of the princess dowager, who in her turn was influenced by the councils of the earl of Bute. His first entrance into public life made a favourable impression, as appears from the testimony of contemporary observers. He had a great advantage over his predecessors, in greater affability of manner, and in being acquainted with the language, habits, and institutions of the English. Mr. Walpole gives the following description of the first appearance of George III.:—"For the king himself, he seems all good-nature, wishing to satisfy every body; all his speeches are obliging. I saw him again yesterday, and was surprised to find the levee-room had lost so entirely the air of the lion's den. This sovereign don't stand in one spot, with his eyes fixed royally on the ground, and dropping bits of German news: he walks about and speaks to every body. I saw him afterwards on the throne, where he is graceful and genteel, sits with dignity, and reads his answers to addresses well."—(*Lord Orford's Works*, vi. 222.) According to lord Waldegrave, as quoted by Mr. Cooke, the king possessed "abilities which, though not excellent, wanted only a proper cultivation to be tolerable: he was honest, but not generous; religious, but not charitable; willing to act justly, but not active to discover what was just; indifferent to pleasure, but averse to business; not violent

in his resentments, but moody, sullen, and unforgiving towards those who provoked or incurred his displeasure."—(*History of Party*, ii. 398.) On his majesty's accession the nominal head of the administration was the duke of Newcastle. He was considered the leader of the whig party, and during a period of forty years had filled a high situation in the court and the cabinet. Neither in temper nor ability was he first-rate. The presiding genius of the cabinet was Mr. Pitt, principal secretary of state. His connexion with Frederick prince of Wales, his vehement opposition to Walpole and German measures, long made him an object of dislike to George II., but his superior talents at length opened a way into the royal councils. According to the current expression of the day, he took the cabinet by storm, and from that moment a new aspect was given to public affairs. Mr. Fox, paymaster of the forces, was an able man of business and much respected, but wanted the commanding eloquence of Pitt.—(*Adolphus's History of the Reign of George III.*, i. 9.) The chief remaining members of the administration were lord-keeper, afterwards lord chancellor, Northington; lord Carteret, president of the council; the duke of Devonshire, lord chamberlain; Mr. Legge, chancellor of the Exchequer; lord Anson, first lord of the Admiralty; and lord Holderness, secretary of state.

27. John earl of Bute, and the duke of York, the king's eldest brother, sworn members of the privy council.

29. Mr. Maskelyne sent to St. Helena, and Mr. Mason to Bencoolen, to observe the transit of Venus over the sun, June 6, 1761. Three astronomers were sent from France, by the French king, for the same purpose.

31. First stone of Blackfriars-bridge laid. Royal proclamation against vice and profaneness.

Nov. 3. Bloody battle near Torgau, between the Prussians and Austrians.

7. Determined in the King's-bench court that St. Luke's hospital is not liable for poor-rate.

11. The body of the late king interred in king Henry VII.'s chapel.

14. Mr. Vansittart deposed the Mir Jaffer, and appointed the Nabob's son-in-law in his room.

18. Parliament opened by the king with a popular speech. "Born and educated in this country," said his majesty, "I glory in the name of Briton." The flourishing state of the kingdom, the brilliant successes of the war, and the extinction of internal divisions, were acknowledged. The support of the "Protestant interest," the independence of our friends, and a "safe and honourable peace," were declared to be the ends of the war.

21. The king visits Drury-lane theatre to see Richard III. The house was filled before three o'clock.

Dec. 9. Royal assent given to an act for fixing the king's civil-list at the clear annual sum of 800,000*l.*

27. Proclamation for a general fast. The winter unusually mild.

Beer brewed in London, 975,217 barrels.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Philip, prince of Hohenloe Schillingsfurst, 96; the oldest prince in Europe.

Mr. Warner of Rotherhithe, 86; a celebrated horticulturist, and first planter of the Burgundy grapes in England.

Thomas Wishart of Annandale, 124; he had chewed tobacco from seven years old to his death.

Thomas Devismie, 102; an eminent weaver.

In Silesia, Nicholas Lewis of Zinzendorf, 60; the founder of the sect of Moravians.

Lady Amelia Butler, 100; sister to the duke of Ormond, and last survivor of that family.

LONDON BILLS OF MORTALITY.—Christenings, 14,951. Burials, 19,830. Died under two years of age, 6838. Decreased in the burials this year, 226.

Diseases.—Abortive and still-born, 698; aged, 1558; apoplexy and sudden, 217; asthma, 385; cancer, 48; consumption, 3776; convulsions, 5230; dropsy, 788; fevers, 2136; measles, 175; miscarriage, 3; small-pox, 2187; teeth, 786; lunatic, 63; mortification, 172.

Casualties.—Bit by mad dogs, 2; burnt, 7; bruised, 2; drowned, 99; executed, 4; frozen to death, 2; killed by falls and other accidents, 65; suicides, 20; overlaid, 14; scalded, 7; smothered, 1; suffocated, 7; found dead, 3; excessive drinking, 6.

1761. *Jan. 14.* The ground from Moor-

gate to Cripplegate, 1000 feet in length, sold for building, at 7*s.* a-foot.

24. The additional duty of 3*s.* per barrel on beer at above 6*s.* per barrel took effect.

Feb. 11. A usurer cast at Guildhall for 300*l.*, having exacted six guineas to discount 100*l.* for six weeks.

Mar. 9. At Hexham, 100 persons were killed and wounded in a riot on account of the militia ballot.

18. Thanks of the commons voted to Mr. Onslow, on his retirement from the speakership, an office he had filled for thirty years, in five successive parliaments. A pension was granted him of 3000*l.* a-year for his own life and that of his son, afterwards Lord Onslow.

19. Royal assent given to an act for continuing the commissions of the judges, notwithstanding a demise of the crown. It was intended to promote their independence, as legally their commissions expired on the king's death.

21. Parliament dissolved.

22. Mr. Legge, chancellor of the Exchequer, dismissed, and viscount Barrington appointed his successor. Mr. Legge's dismissal is said to have arisen from his refusal, two years before, to support a nominee of Lord Bute and the prince of Wales, as candidate for the representation of Hampshire.

25. The earl of Holderness, one of the secretaries of state, resigned, and lord Bute appointed to succeed him.

May 31. For a wager, an ass made to go 100 miles in 21 hours at Newmarket.

June 29. City-road opened from Islington.

Sept. 8. Marriage of the king to the princess Charlotte of Mecklenburgh-Strelitz, second daughter of the late duke.

22. Coronation of their majesties.

25. Their majesties visit Covent Garden theatre, to see the *Beggar's Opera*, with which the queen appeared much pleased.

30. A distemper at Toulon, which in two months carried off one-third of the inhabitants.

Oct. 5. Mr. Pitt resigned the foreign secretaryship, and was succeeded by lord Egremont. Four days after, earl Temple resigned the privy-seal, and was succeeded by the duke of Bedford. They had proposed to declare war against Spain, which was opposed by the earl of Bute and the rest of the ministers, and the king agreed with the majority. On resigning, Mr. Pitt received a pension of 3000*l.* a-year for his own life and that of his son and wife, created baroness of Chatham.

22. Thanks of the common-council voted to Mr. Pitt.

Sept. 20. Auto da fé at Lisbon. There were fifty-four criminals, including three

in effigy. Father Maligrda was the only person burnt for writing heretical books.

Nov. 3. New parliament met. Sir John Cust unanimously chosen speaker.

9. Their majesties dine at Guildhall.

Price of beer raised to 3½d. per quart.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Dr. Sherlock, bishop of London, 82. Dr. Hoadly, bishop of Winchester, 85. Father Charlevoix, the celebrated Jesuit missionary. Richard Nash, master of the ceremonies, Bath, 87. Thomas Simpson, 51, master of Woolwich Military Academy; an able and self-taught mathematician.

1762. Jan. 4. War declared against Spain.

15. Two assassins, who endeavoured to force their way into the apartments of the king of France, killed the guards that opposed them, and escaped undiscovered.

18. Spain declared war against England.

The roof of the Opera-house at Rome fell in during the time of performance, and killed and wounded 66 persons, among them the prince d'Asti and the princess Borghése.

Feb. Marine Society since its establishment had collected and equipped 9963 men and boys.

15. An embargo laid on all shipping.

24. Great hurricane and fall of snow. Nearly fifty people, in the open fields and on heaths, perished in the tempest. It blew down many houses, chimneys, and trees; and several whales were driven on the Essex and Kentish coasts.

26. Old Bailey sessions a maiden one.

Mar. 6. Cock-lane ghost detected.

12. A general fast-day.

The Smallpox-hospital ascertained that the lives of 139,652 persons in a million were saved by inoculation.

Apr. 5. Granada surrenders to the British.

7. Peace concluded between Russia and Prussia, and between Prussia and Sweden.

8. Royal assent given to a bill for training the militia, which amounted to 30,840 men.

27. Lord Halifax suppresses the Irish levellers.

29. Published in the university of Moscow, *Cornelius Nepos*, in Latin, being the first classical book that ever came from the Russian press.

30. Royal warrant issued for establishing a professorship of the belles-lettres in the university of Edinburgh. Dr. Hugh Blair appointed the first professor, with a salary of 70l.

May 5. Jesuits expelled France.

29. The duke of Newcastle having resigned, lord Bute was appointed first lord of the treasury, and head of the administration. His grace declined a proffered pension, with the remark that, if he could

no longer serve, he would not burden his country.

June 15. Spain declared war against Portugal.

17. Lady-fair, in Southwark, discontinued.

July 5. Determined at Guildhall that dissenters are not liable to serve the office of sheriff.

9. Peter III., of Russia, dethroned, and his consort declared reigning empress, by the name of Catherine II.

Tumults at Manchester and in Staffordshire, occasioned by the high price of corn.

12. Dr. Johnson receives his pension for the first time.

Aug. 12. PRINCE OF WALES BORN.—The queen was delivered by Mrs. Draper, Dr. Hunter waiting in the next room, to lend assistance if necessary. The archbishop of Canterbury was present in the queen's apartment, and the duke of Devonshire and eight other lords in an adjoining room with the door open. (*Edinburgh Review*, xxiii. 449.) The public accouchement of her majesty is intended to preclude any doubt as to the legitimacy of the heir to the throne. The person that waited on the king with the news of the birth of a prince received a present of a 500l. bank note.

14. Havannah taken by lord Albemarle and admiral Pococke.

21. Died, aged 72, the celebrated Lady MARY WORTLEY MONTAGU, the daughter of Evelyn duke of Kingston, by his wife Mary Fielding, the daughter of the earl of Denbigh. Lady Mary had only arrived in England in 1761, on a visit to her daughter, the countess of Bute, after an absence on the Continent of 22 years. She was a woman of an uncommon order, independent in thought and action, and of excellent sense. Her "Letters" are generally known; but some of her portraits seem drawn with a freedom more german to her own character than that of her contemporaries.

Sept. 10. The duke de Nivernois, the French ambassador, arrived in London. The duke slept at Canterbury, and the innkeeper's bill in the morning, for twelve persons, was 53l. 10s. 8d.

29. William Beckford chosen lord-mayor.

30. At a public-house in Staffordshire, the landlady's daughter, but twelve years and a few months old, was lately brought to bed of a fine boy, which she had by her brother, aged 15. They had been bed-fellows from their infancy.

Nov. 3. PEACE OF FONTAINEBLEAU.—The preliminary articles of peace between France and England were signed by the duke of Bedford at Fontainebleau. By the articles we gave up nothing we possessed at the commencement of the war, and obtained Canada from France, and Florida from

Spain. Our conquests in the East Indies were restored to the French, but we retained Senegal in Africa, and several West India islands.

25. Parliament met. Upon the articles of peace being laid before it, Mr. Fox, the ministerial leader of the commons, defended them against the attacks of Mr. Pitt, who had not recovered the popularity he had lost by the acceptance of a pension. A vote of approval of the peace was carried by 319 to 65. Unexampled parliamentary corruption is alleged to have been employed on this occasion. Places in the royal household were needlessly multiplied, pensions lavishly granted, and 25,000*l.*, in bank-notes of 100*l.* each, distributed to the members in one day; the only stipulation of ministers being, "*Give us your vote!*" (Almon's *Anecdotes of the Life of the Earl of Chatham*, i. 347.—Wraxall's *Memoirs of his Own Time*.) According to the same authorities, the press also was bribed. Smollett, Mallet, Francis Home, and Murphy, were the chief instruments employed.

29. Peter Annett sentenced to stand twice in the pillory, and to be kept to hard labour in Bridewell for one year, for writing "*The Free Enquirer*." Mr. Annett, who had been educated a dissenting minister, had made himself obnoxious by his "*History of the Man after God's own Heart*," occasioned by a comparison made by Dr. Chandler between George II., then just deceased, and king David.

Dec. 1. Coals 55*s.* per chaldron.

The king's state-coach, which was finished this year, cost 7,562*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*

1763. Jan. 1. The joint enterprise of England and Portugal against the Spanish settlement of Buenos Ayres fails, from the the commodore's ship having accidentally caught fire.

25. A riot at Drury-lane theatre, the managers having refused to admit for half-price at the end of the third act.

Feb. A gentleman at Wentworth, with a lens of ice, fired gunpowder and linen at a focal distance of seven feet.

23. At Guildhall the Society for the Reformation of Manners was cast in 300*l.* damages, for improper behaviour to the landlady of the Rummer-tavern, Chancery-lane. They appealed to the Common-pleas, but the court affirmed the verdict.

24. Riot at Covent-garden theatre, the managers having demanded full prices, during the whole performance of *Artaxerxes*.

8. At Algiers the Christian slaves, to the number of 4000, rose against their guards to massacre them.

Mar. 22. Peace proclaimed in London.

24. A labouring man at Ossington, in Nottinghamshire, upwards of 80, was com-

mitted to gaol for having a child by his own granddaughter of 17.

31. A parliamentary grant of 5000*l.* to Mr. Harrison, for his time-piece for ascertaining the longitude at sea.

Apr. 3. All the gibbets on the Edgeware-road, on which many malefactors were hung in chains, cut down by unknown persons.

4. A man who stood in the pillory at Bow, for sodomy, killed by the mob.

8. RETIREMENT OF LORD BUTE.—The earl of Bute suddenly resigned his office of first lord of the treasury, and withdrew into private life. Mr. George Grenville succeeded him, but no change of measures attended his resignation. Almost the only supporter of the earl was the king. In the cabinet, in parliament, and in the country, he stood almost alone. In a letter to a friend, explaining the reasons of his retirement, he says, "Single in a cabinet of my own forming—no aid in the house of lords to support me except two peers (lords Denbigh and Pomfret), both the secretaries of state silent, and the lord-chief-justice, whom I brought myself into office, voting for me, but speaking against me,—the ground I tread upon is so hollow, that I am afraid, not only of falling myself, but of involving my royal master in my ruin. It is time for me to retire."—(*Adolphus's Hist. of the Reign of George III.*) Before this, the several sections of the opposition had coalesced, and commenced giving weekly dinners at each other's houses. The notion that the influence of the earl continued long after his retirement—that he formed that "influence behind the throne greater than the throne itself"—seems to have been a popular delusion, encouraged for factious purposes. It was only suspected, never supported by any proof; and general Conway, while secretary of state, denied that he had ever "seen, felt, or discovered" any such influence. The facts seem correctly stated in a letter written October, 1778, by lord Mountstuart, the earl of Bute's son; and which has the following explicit declaration:—"He (lord Bute) does therefore authorize me to say, that he declares upon his solemn word of honour that he has not had the honour of waiting on his majesty but at his levee or drawing-room; nor has he presumed to offer an advice or opinion concerning the disposition of offices, or the conduct of measures, either directly or indirectly, by himself or any other, from the time when the late duke of Cumberland was consulted in the arrangement of a ministry in 1765, to the present hour." (*Companion to the Newspaper*, No. 36, article—"Changes of Administration and History of Parties.")

16. Mr. Fox made a peer, by the title of lord Holland.

20. An information granted in the court of King's-bench against the printers and publishers of the *North Briton*, a periodical paper, which had become notorious for its unmeasured attacks on lord Bute's administration. It had been allowed to pass unnoticed till in the 45th number the king was charged with uttering a falsehood in the royal speech.

30. Mr. John Wilkes, M.P. for Aylesbury, arrested under the authority of a general warrant issued by lord Halifax, principal secretary of state, against the authors, printers, and publishers of the *North Briton*. His house was entered at night by three messengers, his papers searched, and himself committed to the Tower.

May 4. Mr. Wilkes deprived of the colonelcy of the Buckinghamshire militia.

6. Mr. Wilkes, having applied to the Common-pleas for a habeas-corpus, was this day discharged, under the direction of chief-justice Pratt, on the ground that his committal for a libel was in violation of his parliamentary privilege.

Lady Molesworth's house in Upper Brook-street burnt. Her ladyship, her brother, her second and third daughters, and four or five servants, perished in the flames.

25. The metropolis divided into magisterial divisions, for the better administration of justice.

June 5. The king of France allows a free trade in grain through the inland parts of the kingdom.

The council of Geneva having condemned *Emilius*, Rousseau, the author, renounced his rights of citizenship.

July 6. At Guildhall a journeyman printer, arrested on account of the *North Briton*, obtained 300*l.* damages against the king's messenger. Chief-justice Pratt presided.

15. A soldier obtained 300*l.* damages against his officers, at Winchester-assizes, for 300 lashes he had received under colour of a sentence of a court-martial, but of which sentence no evidence was produced at the trial.

Aug. 19. A furious hail-storm and unusual darkness in the neighbourhood of London. It made such an impression on the mob, assembled to see a criminal execution for a rape on Kennington-common, that the sheriff was obliged to send for the military to prevent a rescue; so that it was near eight in the evening before the culprit suffered.

21. Died of apoplexy, the earl of Egremont, one of the secretaries of state. He was the son of sir William Wyndham, the celebrated tory leader of the former reign, and one of the ablest men in the administration.

CONFERENCES WITH MR. PITT.—With a

view of strengthening the ministry, lord Bute undertook to open a negotiation with Mr. Pitt. They met on the 25th instant, at Mr. Pitt's house in Jermyn-street; and the result was an appointment with the king on the 27th at the queen's palace. The conference lasted three hours; in the course of which Mr. Pitt very freely delivered his sentiments, representing that the great whig families had been driven from his majesty's councils and service, and that it would be equally the interest of the king and the nation to restore them. On the renewal of the conference on the 29th, Mr. Pitt enforced these topics, saying that "affairs could not be carried on without the great families who have supported the Revolution government, and others of whose abilities and integrity the public has had experience." The king suggested, first, lord Northumberland, and next, lord Temple, for the treasury; to which Pitt objected, and the conference abruptly terminated, the king saying, "Well, Mr. Pitt, I see this won't do; my honour is concerned, and I must support it." (*Lord Hardwicke's Letter to his Son Lord Royston*.) On the 9th of September the government was completed, by making lord Sandwich secretary of state, the earl of Egmont succeeding him as first lord of the Admiralty. Same day the duke of Bedford was made lord-president of the council; and the ministry came to be considered as the duke of Bedford's ministry.

Sept. 10. An offensive epitaph in St. James's churchyard erased by order of the bishop.

Oct. 3. Riot by the Spitalfields weavers.

5. Died Augustus III., king of Poland.

19. A horse-patrol, under sir John Fielding, established on the roads in the vicinity of London.

The Metz stage-coach to Paris was stopped by a gang of ruffians, who murdered the coachman and postilion, six passengers, and a child. Some of this gang had the audacity to write upon the gate of the Grand Chatelet, "We are 500, and are not afraid of 1000."

Nov. 2. The affair between the master-tailors and journeymen was settled at Hicks'-hall, when it was agreed the men should have 2*s.* 6*d.*, and 1½*d.* for porter, per day, from Lady-day to Midsummer; 2*s.* 2*d.*, and 1½*d.* for porter, the rest of the year.

15. Parliament opened by the king. A royal message delivered on the affair of Wilkes; when the house resolved, by 273 to 111, that the *North Briton* was a scandalous and seditious libel, and ordered it to be burnt by the common hangman. A great riot ensued on attempting to carry into effect this resolution. Mr. Wilkes complained of a breach of privilege.

16. Mr. Wilkes wounded in a duel with Mr. Martin, a late secretary to the treasury.

23. The commons resolved, by 258 to 133, "that privilege of parliament does not extend to the case of libel."

24. A motion negatived in the Irish house of commons for an address to the king to revoke a pension of 1000*l.* a-year, granted to the Sardinian minister for his services in negotiating the late peace with France and Spain.

Dec. 6. After a hearing of 15 hours, Mr. Wilkes obtained 1000*l.* damages for the seizure of his papers. On the trial, chief-justice Pratt declared against the legality of general warrants; that is, warrants not specifying the names of the accused.

The scarcity of meal occasioned riots at Birmingham.

24. Mr. Wilkes withdrew to France.

COMMERCIAL CRISIS.—In the course of the summer there was a surprising number of bankruptcies on the Continent. They began at Amsterdam on the 29th of July, by the failure of two brothers named Neufville, for 330,000 guineas, and a Jew, who a few days before, failed for between 30,000 and 40,000. These two bankruptcies occasioned, or at least hastened, a stoppage of payment by no less than eighteen houses in that city. They were followed by a still greater number of failures at Hamburg and other places, which gave such a blow to private credit, as almost wholly to interrupt commercial transactions. But the Lombard-houses at Hamburg and Amsterdam stood forward on the occasion, and, by advancing large sums of money to such as could give proper security, helped to restore mercantile confidence. (Macpherson's *Annals of Commerce*, iv., 8.) England being exempt from this calamity, rendered considerable assistance to the foreign merchants.

Commenced this year those voyages of discovery that signalized the reign of George III. Two exploratory expeditions were sent out, under captain Byron, and captains Carteret and Wallis.

The vast increase of buildings in London is evident from the quantity of coals imported in the year 1762, amounting to 570,774 chaldrons and one vat, which is double the quantity imported fifty years ago.—*Annual Register*.

1764. Jan. 1. A great court at St. James's, but the usual annual ode was omitted. The ancient custom of playing at hazard on Twelfth-night was also laid aside.

5. A comet observed at Tewkesbury, near two small stars in the hand of Bootes.

20. Mr. Wilkes expelled the house of commons for writing the *North Briton*. On the same day a complaint was made in the lords of his having printed in his own house an infamous poem, called "An Essay

on Woman," with notes, to which the name of bishop Warburton was scurrilously affixed.

Feb. 15. Debate on the legality of general warrants adjourned at half-past seven in the morning, the commons having sat 17 hours, the longest sitting known.

17. Debate resumed, when ministers evaded a decision on the main point by moving an amendment, that the question be adjourned for four months, which they only carried by 232 to 218. Both parties exerted themselves. "Votes," says Horace Walpole, "were brought down in flannels and blankets till the floor of the house looked like the pool of Bethesda." Ladies attended in shoals, and some of them remained till midnight in one of the speaker's rooms, playing at loo.

Mar. 5. Freedom of the city presented to chief-justice Pratt.

In this month Mr. Grenville introduced his celebrated financial resolution, "That, towards defraying the expenses of protecting and securing the colonies, it may be proper to charge certain stamp-duties in the colonies." The hon. H. Seymour (afterwards general Conway) was the only member who protested against the right of the British parliament to tax the Americans.

Apr. 1. Annular eclipse of the sun.

At Monmouth assizes, a girl, about 18, was burnt for murdering her mistress.—*Annual Register*, vii. 68.

3. Archduke Joseph crowned emperor of Germany.

5. Royal assent given to a bill for imposing duties on goods in the British colonies, for the support of the government there.

12. On a second division of the Havannah prize-money, the share of lord Albemarle was 20,000*l.*; the share of a private, 13*s.* 5*d.*; of a corporal, 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

July 9. The chevalier M. d'Eon, late plenipotentiary of France, found guilty of a libel on the French ambassador.

15. An abortive attempt to place the unfortunate Ivan on the throne of Russia ends in the death of that prince.

Aug. The Genoese, unable to subdue the Corsican malcontents, obtained the aid of France.

28. Died, sir John Bernard, the late representative and popular magistrate of the city of London.

Sept. 15. The cork-jacket, air-jacket, marine-collar, and belt, were successfully tried at London-bridge, as preservatives from drowning.

29. A mob of White-boys attacked the king's troops near Kilkenny; several killed on both sides.

Oct. 23. Colonel Munro, at the head of 8000 men, defeated with great slaughter the united forces of the nabob of Oude and the Mogul king, amounting to 50,000.

Nov. Died at Newent in Gloucestershire, Joseph Budge, a tailor, aged 107. He retained all his faculties till a few hours before his death. He had had two wives, and by his last wife three children, born after he was 80.—*Annual Register*, vii., 112.

Dec. Mrs. Smith, aged 63, the wife of a journeyman carpenter, was delivered of a son.—*Annual Register*, vii., 116.

An edict registered in the parliament of Paris, by which the society of Jesuits is abolished.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Robert Dodsley, the first publisher of the “*Annual Register*,” and author of the “*Economy of Human Life*,” 61. William Hogarth, the celebrated caricaturist, 66. At Boulogne, on a visit to Mr. Wilkes, Charles Churchill, the satirist, 33. Dr. King, principal of St. Mary-hall, Oxford. Count Algarotti, an Italian philosopher, patronised by the king of Prussia.

1765. *Jan.* 10. Parliament opened by the king, who slightly adverted to a misunderstanding with the American colonists.

17. At a sale at Garraway’s, 300 pieces of English cambric sold for 13s. 6d. per yard; and it was allowed that by encouragement, the manufacture of this article might be made adequate to the home consumption.

26. Duel at the Star and Garter tavern, Pall-mall, between lord Byron and Mr. Chaworth, in which the latter is mortally wounded.

29. The question of general warrants revived, but after a protracted debate, ministers again evaded a parliamentary declaration of their illegality.

Feb. 9. The peruke-makers being in great distress from the employment of foreigners, and many people wearing their own hair, petition the king for relief. Several of the peruke-makers who attended gave such offence by their inconsistency in wearing their own hair, that they had it cut off by the populace.

14. Mr. Williams stood in the pillory for republishing the *North Briton*, No. 45. The spectators made a collection for him, amounting to 200 guineas.

19. An attorney asks pardon at the bar of the house of lords for arresting a peeress in her own right.

A brush-maker at Edinburgh marries a girl so nearly his own size, that together they only measure five feet eight inches in height, and about the same in breadth.

Mar. 3. The parliaments of France having begun to act in concert against the court, the king unexpectedly came to the great chamber of that of Paris, and holding a bed of justice, in which he expressed himself in the most authoritative style, prohibited all associations among the different parliaments.

9. The great law-suit, which for three years had been before the parliament of Paris, touching the unfortunate victim to fanaticism, John Calas, was decided.

14. The Bank of England declared a dividend of $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. for the half year.

19. The king of Prussia founded an academy for the exclusive education of fifteen young noblemen.

22. Royal assent given to the American STAMP-ACT.

Apr. The king had an attack of the unfortunate malady which frequently visited him in the course of his reign. Upon recovering, the Regency Bill was introduced, when a question arose, “Who were the royal family?” which the law-lords explained to extend only to the descendants of George II. Ministers concurring in this interpretation, the name of the princess-dowager of Wales was omitted in the bill, but subsequently inserted at the instance of lord Bute. The king was offended at the omission of his mother’s name, and a resolution formed at Carlton-house for the dismissal of ministers.

17. Lord Byron tried before the house of peers for killing Mr. Chaworth, and found guilty of manslaughter. Being privileged from burning in the hand, he was discharged on the payment of fees.

19. A blacksmith at Redriffe, sitting at dinner with his family, was killed by a cannon-ball from a cannon, which at a neighbouring foundry had been put into the furnace without examination whether it was charged or not.

25. An act passed, prohibiting the issue of optional votes in Scotland, and of notes for less than 20s.

A young woman, whose age and that of her husband did not exceed forty-five years, presented the king of Prussia with nine fine boys, born in wedlock; upon which he gave her a gold medal of fifty ducats’ value.

In this month died, in his 84th year, Dr. Young, the author of the “*Night Thoughts*” and “*The Revenge*.” Also Mr. Mallet, the author of a *Life of Bacon*.

May 3. Lord Clive arrived at Calcutta with full power to act as commander-in-chief, president and governor of Bengal. Court of Directors ordered that no servant of the Company should receive any present exceeding 1000 rupees without the consent of the council; and that all presents exceeding 4000 rupees should be paid over to the Company.

June 4. The Crown inn at Ware, the oldest in Hertfordshire, began to be pulled down in order to erect a gentleman’s seat on the site. In this inn was the famous large bed in which 26 butchers and their wives slept on the night William III. came to the crown.

July 10. ROCKINGHAM MINISTRY.—After

many conferences and negotiations a new ministry was formed, at the head of which was the marquis of Rockingham, as first lord of the treasury; the duke of Grafton and Mr. Conway, secretaries of state; the duke of Newcastle, lord privy-seal; Mr. Dowdeswell, chancellor of the exchequer; lord Northington was continued chancellor, and lord Egmont first lord of the admiralty. The duke of Portland succeeded lord Gower, as lord chamberlain; and the subordinate offices of the boards of treasury, admiralty, and trade, were mostly filled with new men. Mr. Edmund Burke made his first appearance in public life, being made private secretary to the premier, and brought into parliament for Wendover.

16. Determined at the sessions at Guildhall that lock-up houses are only places of safety, not prisons.

Chief-justice Pratt raised to the peerage by the title of baron Camden.

23. In Lapland, 120 head of rein-deer in one herd were struck dead by lightning.

25. An old walnut-tree, which flourished before the door of Shakspeare's father at Stratford, was cut down, and several gentlemen had images carved from it, resembling that in Westminster Abbey.

Quassia-wood recommended by Linnæus in place of Jesuit's bark.

Aug. The pope issues a brief depriving murderers of sanctuary in churches.

Sept. The price of milk raised in London from three-halfpence to two-pence a quart.

A peruke-maker of York rode his own horse from that city to London, in 32 successive hours and 40 minutes, being 192 miles.

Oct. 31. Died of apoplexy, in his 45th year, the duke of Cumberland, uncle to the king. In politics his Grace was a whig, but since the convention of Closter Seven had not taken a prominent part in public life.

Nov. 1. The American stamp act commenced this day; but previously the colonists had shown the greatest hostility to its introduction. The persons who arrived from England to distribute the stamps were obliged either to relinquish their duty, on oath, or to quit the country. The merchants made engagements to receive no more goods from Britain, and all business which could not legally proceed without stamps was suspended.

Dec. 17. On the meeting of parliament the king adverts to the occurrences in America.

20. Died, the dauphin of France, aged 36. He was a prince of a benevolent character and of exemplary piety, but little known in public life.

The society of arts at Hamburgh offered premiums for two discoveries; the first for refining sugar without lime or bullock's

blood; the second for dyeing cotton equal in beauty to the Turkey scarlet.

23. Mr. Randall's draining-plough was worked in the Ings near York, and made drains one foot in depth, one foot eight inches wide at the top, and ten inches at bottom, both sides of the drain equally sloping; whereas the draining-plough hitherto invented can only make the drain slope on one side.

29. Died, in his 16th year, prince Frederick William, younger brother of the king.

30. Died at Rome, where he had resided near fifty years, in the 78th year of his age, James Francis Edward, only son of James II., king of England. He left two sons, Charles Edward Louis, the prince-pretender of 1745, born in 1720, and Henry cardinal York, born in 1725. He was interred in the church of the Holy Apostles at Rome, with all the insignia of royalty.

The sovereignty of the Isle of Man was this year purchased from the duke of Athol and the island made subject to the revenue laws of Britain.

TRADE WITH AMERICA.—The exports of England to America had increased from 1,554,866*l.* in 1761, to 2,228,450*l.* in 1765. The average amount of exports in these five years was 2,072,164*l.* The imports of England from America had increased from 787,978*l.* in 1761, to 1,104,690*l.* in 1765. The average amount of imports in these five years was 1,021,130*l.*

1766. Jan. 14. On the meeting of parliament the king's speech was almost solely occupied with the disputes with the colonies. The tables of both houses were covered with petitions complaining of the decay of trade consequent of the new laws made for America. The address passed without a division. Mr. Pitt took occasion to deny the right of parliament to tax America, but maintained its legislative supremacy.

Frederick V., king of Denmark, died, and was succeeded by Christian VI.

Mr. Quin the celebrated comedian died.

Feb. The number of blacks and whites in the American colonies, capable of bearing arms, estimated at 800,000.

There have been 523 changes of places, outs and ins, since the dismissal of Mr. Legge, chancellor of the Exchequer, May, 1761.

10. Ministers introduced five resolutions into the lords, asserting the full sovereignty of the mother country over the American colonies, and reprobating the resistance offered to the stamp act.

21. Resolved in the commons by 275 to 167 that the stamp act be repealed. A bill for this purpose was forthwith introduced, accompanied with another declaratory of the legislative sovereignty of England.

March 8. The prince of Orange, having

arrived at age, assumed the government of Holland as stadtholder.

18. The bills for the repeal of the stamp duty and declaratory of American dependence received the royal assent. Another popular measure was the repeal of the cider-tax.

23. An insurrection at Madrid in consequence of a royal edict against the wearing of long cloaks and flapped hats, the favourite costume of the Spaniards.

The parliament of Rouen sent a deputation to remonstrate with the French king for his treatment of the parliament of Brittany. Having in their remonstrance reminded the king of his coronation oath, implying a compact between sovereign and people, his majesty disclaimed their interpretation, by saying, "The oath which I have taken is not to the nation, as you take upon you to assert, but to God alone."

April 11. Above 100 convicts left Newgate for the plantations. As they were passing, with fives playing before them "*Thro' the wood, laddie*," a gentleman remarked that they were very joyous; to which a convict replied, "Ay, so we are; and if you, master, will but go along with us you will be quite transported."—*Ann. Reg.* ix., 85.

An old practice was revived in the city at this time, of fellows going about with bottles of aquafortis, which, says the Annual Register, they sprinkle on people's clothes "as a high piece of humour!"

May 8. Count Lally, the late French commander in the East Indies, was beheaded at Paris. He had suffered three years' imprisonment before trial for misconduct in India. At the place of execution he was gagged; and though proud and passionate, is thought to have been the victim of court intrigues to screen the faults of others. He was in his 66th year.

June 2. The hay-makers assembled at the Royal Exchange to the number of 440, when a collection was made for them on account of the heavy rains, which prevented their getting work.

6. Parliament prorogued. From Feb. 19th to this day, the royal assent was given to 95 public and 101 private bills.

July. Advice of great rejoicings in America for the repeal of the stamp act. Subscriptions were raising for statues to Mr. Pitt. At Philadelphia resolutions were passed to celebrate the king's birth-day by appearing in new suits of English manufacture, and giving what "home-spun they had to the poor."

12. Mr. Pitt, by invitation, has a short interview with the king at Richmond, and receives unlimited powers to form a new ministry. In February he had been applied to by lord Rockingham, but appears (Letters of General Conway to his brother,

Lord Hertford) to have stood aloof, having privately formed too ambitious projects to act either equally or subordinately with an administration in whose measures notwithstanding he professed a general concurrence.

A man, for a wager, crossed the Thames opposite Somerset-house in a butcher's tray.

14. The new paving commenced at Temple-bar, when two English paviours undertook to pave more in that day than four Scotchmen. The English by three o'clock had got so much ahead that they went into a public house to refresh themselves, and afterwards returning to their work, beat the North Britons hollow.

Aug. 1. A popish bishop sent to Canada, agreeably to a secret engagement with France, the latter engaging in return not to aid the Pretender.

2. CHATHAM MINISTRY.—Mr. Pitt, having met with many unexpected refusals, at length completed his administration, himself taking a peerage and the office of lord privy-seal. Lord Camden was made chancellor in the room of lord Northington, transferred to the presidency of the council; the earl of Shelburne, one of the secretaries of state, Mr. Conway continuing in office as the other; the duke of Grafton, first lord of the treasury; Charles Townshend, chancellor of the exchequer and ministerial leader of the house of commons; Sir Charles Saunders replaced lord Egmont at the admiralty, and the earl of Hillsborough, lord Dartmouth, as first lord of trade. The Rockingham ministry had lasted one year and twenty days, and had the unusual merit of retiring without bargaining for "place, pension, or reversion."

The consumption of malt by brewers and publicans (exclusive of private families) estimated at 3,125,000 quarters.—*Annual Register*, ix., 127.

Sept. 11. A proclamation against fore-stallers and regraters.

26. The dividend on East India stock advanced from six to ten per cent., chiefly in consequence of the success of lord Clive in India.

The king of Portugal prohibits bequests to the clergy in prejudice of the lawful heir.

Oct. 1. The princess Caroline Matilda married at St. James's by proxy to the king of Denmark.

18. A remarkable trial at Hicks's-hall, wherein the mistress of the White-horse at Poplar, who for many years kept that house, dressed in man's clothes, served parish offices, and lived with another woman as her husband, was plaintiff, and one Barwick defendant. It appeared the defendant had extorted divers sums of money from the plaintiff for concealing her sex; he was convicted, sentenced to stand in the pillory, and to suffer four years' imprisonment.

27. By the last assize of bread, the peck loaf to weigh 17 lb. 6 oz.; wheaten 2s. 8d., household 2s. Wheat had risen to 48s. per quarter in Winchester market.

In the autumn riots broke out in various parts of the kingdom, in consequence of the dearness of provisions, and in several places the military were called in for their suppression. Many lives were lost, and special commissions issued for the trial of the rioters. Government at the same time took measures for remedying the scarcity, by abating the restrictions on the corn trade; the ports were opened for the importation of wheat, and an embargo (Sept. 26), by royal authority, laid on its export, parliament at the time being in a state of prorogation.

Nov. 11. Parliament opened by the king. Four amendments moved on the address were negatived.

18. A bill of indemnity introduced for the embargo imposed by an order of council. It was warmly debated in both houses. Alderman Beckford made the strange blunder of arguing for a suspensive power in the crown. It was justified by Chatham on the plea of necessity only. Lord Camden excited astonishment by taking the high ground of prerogative; while lord Mansfield took the contrary ground of the law and constitution.

Dec. 16. Parliament adjourned, after the royal assent had been given to the bill of indemnity for the advisers of the embargo.

1767. Jan. 6. Peter, the wild man, who was taken in the Hartz Forest when a youth and sent as a present to George II., was brought from Cheshunt to be seen by the royal family. He could, like Shakspeare's Caliban, fetch wood and water, but not articulate any language.

The winter unusually severe throughout Europe; even in Italy the cold was so intense as to drive the poor from their habitations in the country to seek shelter in the cities, many perishing on the roads.

23. The common-council of London voted 1000*l.* for the relief of the poor, and opened a book for voluntary donations.

The ruins of the city of Camelon, the capital of the ancient Pictish kingdom, discovered, within four miles of Perth.

Mar. 2. In the commons Mr. Grenville moved that the land-tax be reduced from 4s. to 3s. in the pound. This motion was carried against ministers by a majority of 206 to 188. It was the first money-bill in which any minister had been defeated since the revolution.

31. The jesuits forcibly expelled from Spain; 970 of them were conveyed to Italy. In May the parliament of Paris published an arrêt, declaring them foes to sovereigns and the tranquillity of states. At Naples the storm fell upon them in

November, and from that city and every port of the kingdom they were conveyed to the pope's territories.

May 6. The general court of India proprietors voted a dividend of 12½ per cent., which was rescinded (June 24) by an act of parliament, directing that future dividends shall be fixed by ballot in a court called for the purpose.

June 2. The chancellor of the exchequer introduces his resolutions for imposing duties upon glass, paper, tea, and other articles imported into America. They had the effect of reviving the differences between the mother country and her colonies.

The practice of crimping for the East India service was now common. Several were tried for illegally confining persons in lock-up houses in the metropolis; especially a noted one in Chancery-lane.

July 2. Parliament prorogued.

During the summer divisions in the ministry became apparent. Lord Chatham, who, though nominally at the head of the administration had, together with his popularity, lost much of his consequence, was reduced by ill health to a state which rendered him entirely incapable of business. Proposals were made to the marquis of Rockingham and the duke of Bedford; but these noblemen could not agree, the former requiring that general Conway, and the latter Mr. Rigby, should be leader of the commons. These negotiations continued to the end of the year.

In the course of the last session 94 public and 114 private bills received the royal assent.

15. Lord Clive arrived from India.

The archbishops of Canterbury and York issued circular letters to the clergy for a return of the number of papists, their ages and occupations, in their parishes.

Aug. 11. Ann Sowerby burnt at York for poisoning her husband.

Sept. 2. Mr. Charles Townshend, chancellor of the exchequer, died suddenly of putrid fever, in the forty-second year of his age. His office was filled, *pro tempore*, by chief-justice Mansfield.

14. Elizabeth Brownrigg executed at Tyburn for the murder of her apprentice, Mary Clifford.

17. The duke of York, next brother to the king, died at Monaco in Italy, in the 29th year of his age.

Oct. 14. Riots by the Spitalfields weavers, owing to a reduction of wages.

Nov. 14. The colliers at Stourbridge forced the farmers to sell their wheat at 5s. a bushel.

24. Parliament opened by the king.

Dec. 1. Lord North appointed chancellor of the exchequer. Mr. Thomas Townshend, afterwards viscount Sydney, succeeded his lordship, as joint paymaster of

the forces, and Mr. Townshend's place, as one of the lords of the treasury, was given to Mr. Charles Jenkinson, afterwards lord Hawkesbury and earl of Liverpool. These arrangements were made without communication with lord Chatham, whose composite ministry had silently fallen to pieces.

19. Earl Gower made lord president of the council.

20. Prayers were publicly read in all the popish chapels in Ireland for George III. and family; being the first time the royal family have been publicly prayed for by the catholics since the revolution of 1688.

The high price of provisions continued during this year to occasion much distress, and excited tumults in various parts of the kingdom.

Average price of the quartern loaf 8½d.

IRISH ABSENTEES.—By a list of absentees from Ireland it appeared there were paid annually to—

Pensioners who never reside there	70,275
Noblemen and gentlemen, generally non-resident	247,400
Occasional absentees	134,500
Public officers, non-resident	143,000
Merchants' and traders' expenses	8,000
Education of youth, and at inns of court	35,000
Law-suits and seeking employment	19,000
Military absentees	142,205
American absentees	40,000
Insurance of ships	30,000
By rents raised for coals to Britain	200,000

£1,069,380

Annual Register, x. 161.

It was calculated that the number of cattle, &c. killed in London in one year, was as follows:—

Sheep and Lambs	711,121
Bulls, Oxen, and Cows	78,254
Calves	104,760
Hogs for Pork	146,932
Ditto for Bacon	41,000
Sucking Pigs	52,000

MORTALITY IN WORKHOUSES.—The great mortality of children in the London workhouses had for some time fixed the attention of philanthropists. By an act of this year, amending a former statute, it is provided, that all parish poor within the bills of mortality, under six years of age, shall be registered; that all such children within a fortnight after birth, or received into the workhouse, shall be sent to a distance of at least three miles from London and Westminster to be nursed; that premiums shall be given to good nurses; and that 2s. 6d. a week shall be allowed for the maintenance of each child till it is six years of age; and not less than 2s. from that time to the

period the child is taken away. Dr. Price remarks, that prior to this statute almost all parish children in the metropolis died in the first six years.

1768. Jan. 5. The military called in to quell the tumults of the Spitalfields weavers.

14. The severe frost, which had continued from the 21st ult. broke up.

20. GRAFTON MINISTRY.—Lord Weymouth appointed secretary of state in the room of general Conway, who, on retiring from the cabinet, succeeded viscount Townshend in the office of lieutenant-general of the ordnance. On the same day the earl of Hillsborough was appointed secretary of state for the colonies, a new office, which the increased importance of colonial affairs was thought to render expedient. These appointments completed the Grafton ministry, and temporarily satisfied the different sections of politicians, though not fundamentally differing from the preceding administration.

29. The republic of Venice issued a decree forbidding the religious orders to receive any new noviciate for twenty years.

Feb. 2. Royal assent given to an act for limiting the duration of the parliaments of Ireland, which had hitherto been only terminated with a demise of the crown. They were limited to eight years, and as their sittings were only every second winter, four sessions only were allotted them for the transaction of business.

16. Died, Arthur Onslow, esq., who was 33 years speaker of the house of commons: he was the third of his family who had been nominated to that office.

Mar. 5. The Polish diet having settled matters amicably with Russia terminated its sitting, and the Russian troops evacuated Poland.

10. Parliament prorogued, and two days after dissolved. In the course of the session 112 public and private bills received the royal assent.

12. Six students of Edmund-hall, Oxford, were expelled the university, for methodism, taking upon them to pray, expound the Scriptures, and sing hymns, in a private house.

19. DEATH OF STERNE.—Died in his 55th year, of pulmonary consumption, the author of "Tristram Shandy" and the "Sentimental Journey." Mr. Sterne, like most distinguished writers, freely availed himself of the productions of others, but his general claims to originality are indisputable. His works must continue to be popular with humourists, and with that large class of readers, who test the morality of human actions, not by their consequences, but the fluctuating standard of impulsive feeling. There may be mischief in the exclusive dominion of either reason or sen-

timent—one tending to excessive selfishness, the other to folly and caprice.

AFFAIR OF WILKES.—Mr. Wilkes, who had been almost forgotten, was brought into notice by the general election. His outlawry had obliged him to reside on the continent, whence he had written to the duke of Grafton, entreating him to mediate his pardon with the king. His application being disregarded, he ventured, on the dissolution of parliament, to come over and offer himself a candidate for the city of London. A large show of hands declared in his favour, but he was the last on the poll (23rd inst.); upon which he offered himself for Middlesex, and was returned by a large majority on the 28th inst. Immediately after his election he made his appearance in the court of King's-bench, when the question of his committal on his sentence of outlawry was discussed. He was eventually ordered into custody, but it was not till he had been first rescued by the mob, and had made his escape from them and surrendered himself, that he was at length safely lodged in the King's-bench prison, where he was at the meeting of parliament. On that day (May 10th) the populace assembled in great force, with the determination of conveying him in triumph to the house of commons. Being disappointed, a dreadful tumult ensued; the riot act was read, or rather attempted to be read; and the soldiers having been ordered to fire, five or six persons were killed and about fifteen wounded. The conduct of the soldiers received public thanks from the highest authority, whilst the title of the *Massacre of St. George's Fields* was popularly given to the action.

30. A premium of fifty guineas awarded by the society of arts to Mr. Evers for his invention of a machine for threshing and grinding of corn, both at the same time, or each separately.

At the Surrey assizes lord Baltimore was tried for a rape, and acquitted.

The Germans introduced roasted rye as a substitute for coffee.

Apr. 15. A house at Peterborough being opened for inoculating with the small-pox, the mob rose to prevent the spreading, as they said, of a new distemper, and demolished it.

25. A riot among the coal-heavers in Wapping. They complained that their masters curtailed them of their wages; paying them in liquor and goods of inferior quality, in lieu of money. Several lives were lost.

May 9. Died at his house in Orchard-street, Westminster, in his 47th year, Bonnell Thornton, esq., an essayist of genuine humour, who, in conjunction with the elder Colman, established the "Connoisseur."

10. The new parliament assembled.

During the whole session the standing order for the exclusion of strangers was strictly enforced in both houses.

A body of sailors passed through the city to petition parliament for an augmentation of wages.

21. Parliament prorogued. No business of public importance was transacted in this short session.

June 1. At Boston, in Lincolnshire, the mob compelled the butchers to sell their meat at 3d. per lb.

8. The outlawry of Mr. Wilkes reversed by the judges of the King's-bench.

18. Mr. Wilkes sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.* and be imprisoned ten calendar months, for the republication of the *North Briton*, No. 45, and for publishing the *Essay on Woman* to pay a fine of 500*l.* and be imprisoned twelve calendar months.

During the last month and up to the present, the metropolis had been disturbed by unceasing riots and tumultuous processions, originating in the proceedings of Wilkes, and in disputes respecting wages. Individuals were assaulted in the streets, and attempts made to demolish their houses. The sailors and coal-heavers used to meet, armed with deadly weapons, in Stepney-fields, where dreadful fights ensued, in which some were killed and many wounded.

July 11. Mr. Gillom, one of the magistrates who ordered the military to fire, on the 10th of May, tried for murder and acquitted.

13. The house (formerly the residence of the bishop of London) of Mr. Seddon, the eminent cabinet-maker, Aldersgate-street, burnt down; damages 20,000*l.* Mr. Seddon had omitted to renew his insurance, but the Sun fire-office presented him with 500*l.*

26. Seven coal-heavers executed at Tyburn for a riotous murder.

Aug. 2. In France grain was allowed to be freely imported and exported.

5. Died at Lambeth, aged 75, Thomas Secker, archbishop of Canterbury. The united ages of the ten archbishops, from the restoration, average 68 years. Dr. Secker was succeeded in the primacy by Dr. Frederic Cornwallis, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry.

6. Mr. Banks, Dr. Solander, and Mr. Green, the astronomer, set out for Deal, to embark on board the *Endeavour*, captain Cook, on a voyage of discovery.

9. A violent distemper raging among the horned cattle in Denmark, Sweden and Holstein, an order of council issued prohibiting the import of hides, hoofs or horns from these countries.

Sept. 6. The guards removed from the King's-bench prison, having been quartered there since April.

23. The king of Denmark dines with the

lord mayor, sir Robert Ladbroke. The expense of his majesty's table at St. James's was defrayed by George III., and averaged 84*l.* per diem, exclusive of wine.

Oct. 10. The first stone of the Leeds infirmary laid by Edwin Lascelles, esq., one of the county members.

15. Lord Chatham resigned the privy seal; an office which he had long only nominally filled. His retirement passed without notice, being expected by the ministry, little regarded by the people, and almost unknown to the continent; forming a remarkable contrast with the sensation produced by his dismissal in 1757, and his resignation in 1761. He was succeeded by Harvey, earl of Bristol.

21. The earl of Shelburne resigned, and was succeeded by lord Weymouth, to whom the earl of Rochford was appointed successor.

Nov. 8. Parliament opened by the king. The debates on the address have not been preserved.

17. Died, Thomas Pelham Holles, duke of Newcastle, in the 76th year of his age. His grace had played a bustling if not a brilliant part in the political transactions of the last half century.

Dec. 18. The Academy of Arts founded by the king, for the encouragement of painting and sculpture. Joshua Reynolds the first president.

21. The king of Sweden, after a severe struggle with an oligarchical senate, which had equally usurped the prerogatives of the monarch and the franchises of the people, convoked the states of the kingdom, as a prelude to future changes.

The republic of Genoa, finding its efforts for the recovery of Corsica baffled by general Paoli and other patriots, concluded a treaty in this summer with the French court, by which that island was conditionally ceded to France.

The American colonies continued in a very perturbed state. Attempts were made to form a convention of the colonies; serious tumults broke out in Boston; and general Gage arrived in September with two regiments from Ireland, to preserve tranquillity.

1769. *Jan.* 2. Gold rose 1*s.* an ounce, silver in proportion. Gold sold at 4*l.* 2*s.*, silver 5*s.* 10*d.*

Feb. 2. Mr. Wilkes expelled the house of commons by a majority of 219 to 137.

11. A subscription opened at Cambridge, for a poor clergyman at Brandon in Suffolk, who, by two wives, has had 28 children, and whose income is 65*l.* a year for the service of two churches, nine miles apart, and the teaching of a free school besides.

13. Both houses addressed the king on the critical state of affairs in America; approving, however, the coercive course of ministers.

16. Mr. Wilkes re-elected for Middlesex.

17. Declared incapable of sitting in the house of commons by a majority of 235 to 89.

Mar. 2. Provision made for the payment of the arrears of the civil list, amounting to 500,000*l.* It was the first of those exceedings in the royal expenditure which frequently occurred in the present reign.

16. Mr. Wilkes re-elected a third time for Middlesex.

17. The house of commons declare the election void, and order a new writ to be issued. This unremitting warfare of authority against an individual had the natural effect of inflaming the popular zeal in his favour; subscriptions were raised for his support, and a meeting of the freeholders of Middlesex was called, at which some members of parliament attended, when it was resolved to re-elect him free of expense.

April. Sieur Bougainville, the French circumnavigator, returned from his voyage of discovery in the South Sea. Though absent nearly three years he lost only seven of his men by sickness, which he ascribed to the use of distilled water, lemonade, and the ventilation of his ship.

4. Hyder Ali, the adventurous Indian chief, marched to Madras, and forced the English to conclude a treaty with him, stipulating for a restitution of conquests.

An act of parliament passed this month, allowing the East India company to hold the territorial revenues for five years, paying 400,000*l.* per ann. to government. Col. Ford and Messrs. Vansittart and Scrafton were appointed supervisors to proceed to India with full powers. They sailed from England, but were never more heard of; ship supposed to be lost.

13. A fresh election for Middlesex. On this occasion ministers had procured a military candidate, colonel Luttrell, who was not to be intimidated by popular tumult from appearing on the hustings. The election proceeded quietly, and terminated in 1143 votes for Mr. Wilkes, and 296 for colonel Luttrell.

14. The house of commons again declared the election of John Wilkes, esq., null and void.

16. After long debates, which lasted till three o'clock in the morning, colonel Luttrell was declared duly elected. This decision produced more general discontent than any measure since the commencement of this reign, the popular party regarding it as a flagrant violation of the freedom of election, to seat a candidate by an arbitrary vote of the house, who had only an inconsiderable minority in his favour. The ferment spread from the metropolis throughout the kingdom, and numerous petitions were carried at public meetings of counties and towns requesting the king to dissolve parliament. On the other hand, addresses were

procured by the ministerial party, expressing detestation of factious proceedings, and approving the measures of government.

17. The king visited farmer Kennet of Petersham, in Surrey, to see his new invented ploughs and other improvements in husbandry.

27. The Society of Arts adjudged a gold medal to Arthur Young, esq., for his mode of rearing and fattening hogs.

Hay-hill (now Hill-street, Berkeley-square) sold for 20,000*l*. Queen Anne granted it to the speaker of the house of commons, which causing a clamour, as being a bribe, the speaker sold it for 200*l*., and gave the proceeds to the poor.

In the Swedish diet, which opened this month at Norkioping, a secret committee brought twenty-four articles of accusation against the senate, the consequence of which was the degradation of all its members except two.

May 8. The commons, after hearing counsel in support of the Middlesex petition against the return of colonel Luttrell, reiterated their former resolution, that he was duly elected. Next day parliament was prorogued.

19. Cardinal Ganganelli proclaimed pope under the title of Clement XIV.

24. The Middlesex petition presented to the king. It was signed by 1565 freeholders, who were supposed to be possessed of above two-thirds of the property in the county.

June 6. The Society of the Bill of Rights reported that the debts of Mr. Wilkes amount to 17,000*l*. A subscription opened for their liquidation.

July. The pope ordered the city of Rome to be purged of all vagabonds, and appointed two houses to receive them for the purpose of classification.

The number of negro slaves bartered for in one year (1768) on the coast of Africa, from Cape Blanco to Rio Congo, by the different European nations, were as follows:—Britain 53,000; British America 6300; France 23,520; Holland 11,300; Portugal 1700; Denmark 1200: in all 104,100, bought at an average of about 15*l*. each.

Aug. 29. The electors of Westminster assembled in Westminster-hall to petition the king for a dissolution of parliament. Meetings of freeholders, in most counties, were held for a similar purpose.

A woman was lately arrested at Vienna, charged with having killed above 100 children. Her employment was to nurse at her own house, the children of women who themselves were nurses in great families, and also the infants of such as did not choose to own them. It was her custom to get some months' board paid her in advance, and in a short time after she came to tell the mother of the death of her child,

Sept. 6. A jubilee at Stratford in honour of Shakspeare.

24. General Paoli presented to the king at St. James's.

A duel was fought in Ireland, between Henry Flood and James Agar, esqrs., in which Mr. Agar was shot dead.

Oct. 7. Another severe engagement between the cutters of Spitalfields and the military, in which five of the former were killed, and many wounded.

10. The livery of London passed resolutions, inculcating Henry lord Holland, late paymaster, of not having satisfactorily closed his accounts, and of having held balances of public money to profit by the interest.

23. M. Barretti, a foreigner and literary character, was tried for murder at the Old-bailey, and acquitted. It arose from an affray occasioned by a girl of the town, in which Barretti in his own defence mortally stabbed a man. Sir Joshua Reynolds, Dr. Johnson, Messrs. Beaulerc, Goldsmith, Burke, and Garrick, appeared in favour of the character of the accused.

It appears, that from 1748 to 1769, 10,471 prisoners have been tried at the Old-bailey.

24. Mungo Campbell, an excise officer, shot Lord Eglington, who had attempted to disarm him when shooting on his lordship's grounds.

Nov. A patient in the London-hospital had his arm amputated at the shoulder-joint; an operation which had not been performed in England these twenty years.

10. The long-agitated cause between lord Halifax and Mr. Wilkes, respecting the seizure of the person and papers of the latter, was decided in the Common-pleas, before chief-justice Wilmot. After a full hearing, the jury brought in a verdict for the plaintiff, with 4000*l*. damages; and it was thought the jury would have given a larger sum, had it not transpired that Halifax had, before his resignation in 1765, obtained a privy-seal warrant, guaranteeing to him all the expenses attending this prosecution.

The king of Portugal issued an edict by which widows above 50 years of age were forbidden to marry: "Because," says the edict, "experience has shown that women of that age commonly marry young men of no property, who dissipate the fortunes which such marriages put them in possession of, to the prejudice of the children and other near relations of their wives."

Dec. During the autumn, violent disturbances had taken place among the weavers of Spitalfields, on account of wages, in the course of which the manufacture was often cut from the loom, and other outrages committed. Some of the cutters being apprehended, two of them were convicted,

and ordered to be executed at Bethnal-green. But some doubt relative to the legality of altering the place of execution having arisen, the judges were consulted, who gave it as their opinion that the king had a right to fix the place of execution. Accordingly the sentence was executed, in the midst of a riotous assembly, by the civil power only, the sheriffs having declined the assistance of the military.

3. A list of pensions laid before the Irish parliament; from which it appears that those on the civil-list only amounted to 81,096*l*.

26. Lord Townshend, the viceroy of Ireland, suddenly prorogued the parliament to a distant day, leaving affairs in great confusion. This was done in resentment of the conduct of the Irish house of commons, in rejecting a money-bill sent over in October by the English privy-council, in assertion of a right claimed under Poyning's law, by which no bills are to pass in Ireland that have not been previously ratified by the English privy-council.

The contest of the Corsicans for their independence was in this year terminated by their total subjugation. The sovereign-council of the island was suppressed, and Corsica in all respects considered a part of the French dominions.

The French East India Company was declared bankrupt, and the trade thrown open.

1770. Jan. 9. MEETING OF PARLIAMENT. —The king opened parliament with a speech, calling their attention to the distemper that had broken out among the *horned cattle*, and the disorders in the colonies, but made no allusion to the Middlesex election. An amendment to the address was moved, to inquire "into the causes of the present unhappy discontents," which was negatived by 254 to 138. The original address was defended, in a maiden speech, by Charles James Fox, afterwards the celebrated leader of the opposition. In the lords the original address was carried by 203 to 36. Lord Chatham and lord-chancellor Camden voted in the minority. The health of the former had been in an unexpected degree restored, after an almost total secession from business for nearly two years.

16. Lord Camden requested to deliver up the seals to the king. Next day they were delivered to Charles Yorke, who had been attorney-general in the Bute and Rockingham ministries. Several resignations followed these changes.

17. Sir John Cust resigned the speakership of the commons, and died on the 22nd instant. He was succeeded by sir Fletcher Norton, who a short time before had been appointed to the sinecure place of one of the chief justices-in-Eyre.

20. Died by his own hands, in the 48th

year of his age, lord-chancellor Yorke. Mr. Yorke was to have been ennobled, by the title of baron Morden, but his death took place before his patent of peerage was completed. He was the second son of the late lord-chancellor Hardwicke; and his suicide is ascribed to remorse in not observing a promise he made to his elder brother, to refuse any offers of the court. The great seal, after being refused by the two chief-justices, was put in commission.

22. On a motion for an inquiry into the state of the nation, the earl of Chatham expressed himself in favour of a reform of the county representation. But national confidence was lost, and none of the patriotic ebullitions of his lordship ever recovered for him the splendid position he once held in public estimation.

23. The duke of Grafton unexpectedly resigned his post of first lord of the treasury. His grace was educated a whig, and commenced his career under the auspices of Chatham. His public character appears to have been unfairly depreciated by the malignant invectives of Junius.

LORD NORTH'S MINISTRY. —The resignation of the duke of Grafton made a reconstruction of the ministry necessary. Lord North was now placed at the head of the government, with the office of first lord of the treasury, in addition to that he had for two years held, of chancellor of the exchequer. His premiership lasted 12 years, and brought to a close the long series of rapid changes that had occurred in the present reign. With the exception of the Pelham ministry, it was the first stable government the country had had since the overthrow of sir Robert Walpole, twenty-eight years before. For the most part, however, the new ministry was a continuation of that of the duke of Grafton. The earl of Halifax, as lord privy-seal, was the only new name introduced into the cabinet, and in the subordinate places of government the changes were few. The subjoined exhibits the state of the ministry, as completed in the following month of May:—
Premier, Lord North.

President of the Council, Earl Gower.

Lord Privy-Seal, Earl of Halifax.

First Lord of the Admiralty, Sir Edward Hawke.

Secretaries of State, Lords Weymouth and Rochford.

Colonial Secretary, Earl of Hillsborough.

Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, Lord Stanley.

Secretary-at-War, Viscount Barrington.

Paymaster-General of the Forces, Richard Rigby, Esq.

Treasurer of the Navy, Sir Gilbert Elliot.

Postmasters-General, Lords Le Despencer and Sandwich.

Attorney-General, William De Grey, Esq.
Solicitor-General, Edward Thurlow, Esq.
Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, General Conway.

Viceroy of Ireland, Viscount Townshend.

Charles James Fox, the second son of lord Holland, was a junior lord of the admiralty; and Charles Jenkinson, afterwards the earl of Liverpool, a junior lord of the treasury, in the North ministry.

Feb. 2. Forty-eight peers make a public declaration, that they will not cease their efforts until they have obtained full justice to the electors of Britain, injured by the disqualifying resolution of the house of commons on the Middlesex election. Among the names signing this declaration, were those of Richmond, Devonshire, Rockingham, Chatham, Thanet, Radnor, Temple, Fitzwilliam, Grosvenor, King, and Tankerville. Notwithstanding this, the political excitement which had prevailed in the two preceding years, began to subside under the new ministry, whose strength consisted in unity of sentiment. Ostensibly the several sections of the opposition, under Chatham, Rockingham, and George Grenville, had been reconciled, but little of the union, which held together the ministerial forces, reigned in their camp. From the first, the new ministry was supported by large majorities in both houses, while the opposition every session became less numerous and united.

3. A riot at Chirk to oppose the militia-act.

9. A splendid entertainment at the Mansion-house. The dukes of Devonshire and Bolton, sir George Saville, and Edmund Burke, esq. among the guests.

11. A motion made in the commons to disqualify certain revenue-officers from voting at elections, was negatived by the efforts of the minister. Also a motion for the production of accounts of the civil-list expenditure.

12. A very full house of commons—451 members present. By a list in the "Court Calendar," 192 held places under the government.

18. During divine service at St. Keven, in Cornwall, the lightning shivered the steeple and threw it upon the body of the church. Many of the congregation had their clothes singed, and some their watches melted.

26. Mungo Campbell convicted of the murder of lord Eglington. He afterwards committed suicide by hanging himself in the Tolbooth.

Mar. 5. Lord North moved that the obnoxious port-duties, imposed in 1767 on the Americans, be repealed, excepting the duty on tea. The tea-duty, which was only 3d. in the pound, and produced only 16,000*l.* per

annum, was avowedly maintained on the principle of asserting the legislative supremacy of Britain. An amendment to repeal the tea-duty was negatived by 204 to 142.

News soon after arrived of an attack on the king's troops by the people of Boston on the 5th instant, the day the minister brought forward his conciliatory proposition.

7. Mr. Grenville introduced his bill for regulating the proceedings of the house in CONTROVERTED ELECTIONS. It passed into a law; and provided that instead of deciding contested elections at the bar of the house, committees should be nominated by ballot to determine upon each case, and the members be sworn to strict impartiality.

Some gentlemen, encouraged by the Society of Arts, made experiments near Kew, to hatch eggs in heated dung, after the Egyptian fashion. Their first attempts did not succeed, owing, it was supposed, to damp: they succeeded in small quantities.

11. About three in the morning, the Chester mail was robbed between London and Islington by a single highwayman, who was soon after detected negotiating a bill, the payment of which had been stopped. He was a young man, had just taken a grocer's shop, and was about to be married.

14. The corporation of London present a remonstrance to the king. Remonstrances were also presented from Westminster and other places. They were received, and given to the lord in waiting, and no answer returned.

23. A joint address from the lords and commons, deprecatory of the city remonstrance.

Apr. 7. The synagogue of the Jews advertised a reward for the detection of all such of their brethren as receive stolen goods.

17. Mr. Wilkes discharged from prison after giving bond for his good behaviour for seven years. A very general illumination on the night of his liberation. His debts had been previously paid or compromised by the Society of the Bill of Rights, of which Mr. Tooke was chairman.

21. The king signified his disapprobation of the conduct of the military in interfering to rescue general Gansell while under arrest for debt.

24. Mr. Wilkes declared eligible to the office of alderman of Farringdon Without, to which he had been previously elected.

26. At the masquerade given by Arthur's club, at the Opera-house, upwards of 1200 of the nobility and gentry were present.

30. Sir Robert Bernard returned for Westminster free of expense, in the room of Mr. Sandys, now lord Sandys.

May 1. A motion of lord Chatham, de-

claring the expulsion of Mr. Wilkes from the commons illegal, negatived by 89 to 43.

8. Mr. Burke moved a series of resolutions, condemning the policy of ministers towards America: negatived by a majority of 199 to 79.

14. An address, moved by Chatham to the king to dissolve parliament, negatived.

18. Parliament prorogued.

23. CITY ADDRESS TO THE KING.—Another address was presented to the king from the corporation of London, in which they lamented the royal displeasure they had incurred in consequence of their former remonstrance, to the sentiments of which they, nevertheless, expressed their adherence; and again prayed for a dissolution of parliament. His majesty, in answer, said that he "should have been wanting to the public, as well as to himself, had he made such an use of the prerogative as was inconsistent with the interest, and dangerous to the constitution of the kingdom." The lord-mayor Beckford, a man of fearless spirit, and much democratic pride, demanded leave to answer the king. In the momentary confusion which this demand occasioned, permission was granted; and, with great presence of mind and fluency of language, he delivered an extempore address to his majesty, concluding in the following words:—"Permit me, Sir, further to observe, that whoever has already dared, or shall hereafter endeavour, by false insinuations and suggestions, to alienate your majesty's affections from your loyal subjects in general, and from the city of London in particular, and to withdraw your confidence from, and regard for, your people, is an enemy to your majesty's person and family, a violator of the public peace, and a *betrayeur of our happy constitution as it was established at the glorious and necessary revolution.*" The lord-mayor waited near a minute for a reply, but none was given. "The king," says Mr. Belsham, "who was accused of the indecorum of laughing at the former address, now reddened with anger and astonishment." But when the lord-mayor went up to St. James's a few days after (30th instant), with the customary congratulations on the birth of a princess, the lord-chamberlain came into the ante-chamber with a paper in his hand, and read to the following effect:—"As your lordship thought fit to speak to his majesty after his answer to the late remonstrance, I am to acquaint your lordship, as it was unusual, his majesty desires that nothing of the kind may happen for the future."

31. First stone laid of the new gaol at the Old Bailey.

31. DREADFUL ACCIDENT.—On a grand exhibition of fireworks at Paris, to commemorate the marriage of the dauphin with

the archduchess 'Maria Antoinetta, of Austria, 3000 persons were killed or wounded (*Annual Register*, xiii., 113). This dreadful catastrophe arose from some of the fire falling among the spectators, which occasioned an alarm and pressure in the assembled multitude. The number of dead amounted to 712.

June 13. TRIAL OF WOODFALL.—A political writer, under the signature of JUNIUS, had, since January, 1769, excited attention by letters in the newspapers, distinguished as well by the force and elegance of their style, as the virulence of their attacks on individuals. Of these compositions, the most celebrated is an address to the king, in a letter first printed in the "Public Advertiser" of December 19th, exhibiting a striking picture of his administration. Its appearance drew upon Woodfall, the publisher, an *ex-officio* prosecution; the author himself remaining, as he has ever since done, concealed. On the trial, lord Mansfield informed the jury that they had nothing to do with the *intention* of the writer, their province was limited to the *fact* of publishing, and whether a proper construction was put on the blanks in the paper of the information; the *truth or falsehood* of the alleged libel was wholly immaterial. The jury, however, after being out nine hours, found a verdict of guilty of *printing and publishing only*, which was, in effect, an acquittal. Some of the printers and venders of the letter were brought in guilty, and punished with fine and imprisonment, but others were acquitted.

23. Died, in his 49th year, Mark Aken-side, author of the "*Pleasures of the Imagination.*"

Lord Grosvenor recovered 10,000*l.* damages, in an action of crim.-con. against the duke of Cumberland. Damages were laid at 100,000*l.*

July 5. The Russian fleet encountering that of the Turks in the channel of Scio, and the ships of the hostile admirals engaging yard-arm and yard-arm grappled together, both caught fire and blew up. Afterwards the Turks retired into the little bay of Cisme, on the coast of Natolia, into which, in the following night, the Russians, sent fire-ships, that utterly destroyed their whole fleet.

To complete the disasters of the Ottoman empire, this year the plague broke out in Constantinople, and the celebrated Ali Bey, the governor of Egypt, threw off the Turkish yoke.

27. Great fire in Portsmouth dock-yard; damages, 149,880*l.* As the fire broke out in several places at once, it was suspected to be the work of an incendiary, and a reward of 1000*l.* was offered by the Admiralty.

Aug. 2. The Russians, under Romanzow, gain a great victory over the Turks on the Pruth.

17. The 36th part of the king's moiety of the New River water-works was sold by public auction at Garraway's coffee-house for 6700*l*.

25. Died in London, of poison administered by himself, in the 18th year of his age, the unfortunate Thomas Chatterton, a native of Bristol. Extreme destitution is the cause commonly assigned for the untimely death of this wayward but singularly-gifted poet.

27. Died, in his 72nd year, Dr. John Jortin, an eminent divine of the church of England, and author of the "Remarks on Ecclesiastical History."

Sept. The city of Dantzic, hitherto deemed under the protection of Poland, was surprised by a body of Prussians and the garrison made prisoners. The pretence of this was, that the Dantziickers had refused to pass, without examination, some casks of silver sent to the Prussian resident. The city was compelled to pay 75,000 ducats, and make some humiliating concessions to purchase forgiveness of the rapacious monarch of Prussia.

30. Died, at Newbury-port in America, in the 56th year of his age, George Whitefield, the founder of the Calvinistic methodists. He possessed extraordinary natural eloquence, but was inferior to Mr. Wesley in grasp of intellect and even scholarship.

Oct. 27. Warrants issued for the imprisonment of seamen.

Nov. 13. Parliament opened by the king.

On the same day died, Mr. George Grenville. By his death one of the divisions of the opposition was left without a leader and some of the principal of them went over to the court.

27. A motion made to restrain the power of the attorney-general in filing informations *ex officio*, was negatived by a majority of 164 to 72.

28. A sharp altercation in the lords on the late charge of Mansfield to the jury on the trial of Woodfall. The chief-justice and lord Camden were at direct issue; but Mansfield evaded a regular contest with the ex-chancellor, contenting himself with placing a paper in the hands of the clerk, containing the unanimous judgment of the court on the occasion.

Dec. 3. Lord-mayor Crosby refuses to back the press-warrants, alleging that the city bounty was intended to prevent such violence.

The net expense of building Blackfriars bridge ascertained to be 152,840*l*.

DISPUSE OF THE FALKLAND ISLANDS.—The seizure of the Falkland Islands by the Spaniards caused an augmentation of the

army and navy. After some negotiation the affair was settled by the restoration of the islands to the English, but with a secret arrangement, as is understood, that they should be eventually given up to Spain. In point of fact they were evacuated by England three years after. The affair was the subject of much parliamentary debate, and some ministerial changes, but not such as to alter the political cast of the administration.

FRANCE.—The differences between the court and the parliaments increased. The duke d'Aiguillon having made himself obnoxious by his government of Britany, he was complained of to the crown. The duke was brought to trial before the peers and the parliament of Paris. The trial seemed to go against d'Aiguillon, when the king suddenly interfered and put a stop to the proceedings. The princes of the blood expressed their disapprobation, and the parliament forbade the duke from appearing among them. The king annulled this arrêt. The parliaments of other provinces remonstrated, but the king was inexorable, and took violent measures against them. Officers of the army were sent to compel the registering of the royal edicts, or to tear in pieces the arrêts of the parliament, and to banish or imprison some of the members.

A terrible famine this year desolated Bengal, in which one-third of the population perished.

1771. *Jan.* MINISTERIAL CHANGES.—The earl of Halifax succeeded lord Weymouth in his secretaryship, and the earl of Suffolk became lord privy-seal. Lord Sandwich was placed at the head of the Admiralty, *vice* sir Edward Hawke. Judge Bathurst was promoted to the chancellorship, with the title of baron Apsley. Mr. de Grey being made chief-justice of the common-pleas was succeeded in the attorney-generalship by Mr. Thurlow, the solicitor-general, who was succeeded by Mr. Alexander Wedderburne, afterwards baron Loughborough and earl of Rosslyn.

2. The death of the duke of Argyle having caused a vacancy in the representative peerage of Scotland, the earl of Stair, the court candidate, was chosen. The earl of Selkirk and thirteen other noblemen signed a protest against the return, on the ground of the interference of ministers in the election, by circular letters, which, though couched in terms of simple good wishes for the candidate approved, were meant to be compulsory on all who expected favours from the administration.

Feb. NEWSPAPER REPORTING.—About the commencement of this year the newspapers began to report the parliamentary debates. Before this time they had only

been given in monthly magazines and other periodicals published at considerable intervals. The idea of daily reporting them was an innovation on the former practice and in direct violation of the standing orders of the house. A complaint on this ground having been made on the 8th inst. by a member against two of the printers, an order was issued for their attendance, with which they refused to comply; and on one of them being arrested in the city, under the authority of the speaker's warrant, he was carried before alderman Wilkes, who, regarding the caption as illegal, discharged him. Two more printers being apprehended and carried before lord-mayor Crosby and aldermen Oliver and Wilkes, they also were discharged, and the messenger of the commons held to bail for false imprisonment. The house of commons, enraged at this daring contempt of their authority, committed their two members, Crosby and Oliver, to the Tower. A committee was appointed by ballot, to consider the most advisable mode of further proceeding; after sitting till April 30th, it made a report, that one of the printers should be taken into the custody of the serjeant-at-arms. Nothing further being suggested, the house burst into a roar of laughter at such an impotent conclusion. Eventually the matter was suffered to drop; aldermen Crosby and Oliver walked out of the Tower at the end of the session, and ever since the printers have reported parliamentary proceedings.

12. Died suddenly, Adolphus Frederick, king of Sweden. He was succeeded by Gustavus III., who was then at Paris. A general election taking place soon after, for members of the diet, the majority returned were of the country party or *cops*, who were in opposition to the court party or *hats*, who were favourable to an arbitrary monarchy.

April 9. The Society of the Bill of Rights held a large meeting, at which was a violent altercation, chiefly on money matters, between alderman John Wilkes and the rev. John Horne, which ended in a motion to dissolve the society.

May 1. With reference to the committal of the messengers of the house of commons by the city magistrates, a committee of the house reported, first, that there is no instance of any court or magistrate having presumed to commit, during the sitting of parliament, an officer of the house for executing the orders of the house. Secondly, that there is no instance of the house having suffered any person committed by the order of the house, to be discharged during the same session by any authority whatsoever, without again committing such person. The city magistrates had, on the 22nd and 30th ult., applied to

the superior courts to be discharged, but were remanded.

3. Licence granted for opening a theatre at Liverpool.

8. Parliament prorogued. The liberation of the lord-mayor and alderman Crosby from the Tower, was celebrated by a grand illumination in the city.

June. Three fourths of the property in Sadler's Wells sold for 7000*l*.

8. Died, George Montagu Dunk, earl of Halifax, secretary of state. He was succeeded by the earl of Suffolk, whose place of privy-seal was filled by the duke of Grafton, the late prime minister.

July 1. Alderman Wilkes elected one of the sheriffs of London by a large majority. At night his opponent, Mr. Horne (afterwards Tooke), was burnt in effigy before the Mansion-house.

13. Lieut. Cook returns from his first voyage of discovery, after an absence of two years and eleven months.

Sept. 3. An unsuccessful attempt made by a party of the Confederates to carry off the king of Poland, who was viewed as an intruder imposed by foreign force.

18. A young fellow was tried at the Old Bailey for felony, and acquitted at twelve o'clock; at two he was detected picking a gentleman's pocket, carried before sir John Fielding, and before three found himself safely lodged in Newgate.

Twenty-five causes pending in Doctors' Commons for adultery and crim.-con.; a greater number than had been in the Ecclesiastical Court fifty years before.

Oct. 4. The duke of Cumberland married to Mrs. Horton, a widow lady and sister to colonel Luttrell, at her house in Hertford-street, Mayfair. For this marriage the duke was forbid the court.

The property of suitors in the court of Chancery declared to amount to 5,300,000*l*.

21. Died in his 51st year, in the neighbourhood of Leghorn, TOBIAS SMOLLETT, M.D., a writer of great industry and varied powers, as novelist, historian, and poet. Smollett's *Complete History of England*, published in 1758, in four volumes, 4to. affords an extraordinary instance of literary facility, being completed in fourteen months. It was afterwards printed in weekly numbers, and continued by Guthrie to 1765, under the auspices of the author. (*Gorton's Biographical Dictionary*.) Smollett was a man of independent mind and generous dispositions, but of acrimonious temperament. He is said to have had no patron but the booksellers, which means, he depended for subsistence on the sale of his writings, a circumstance that may account for the number as well as want of polish of some of his productions.

21. Mr. Edmund Burke appointed

agent for the province of New York, a place worth 1000*l.* a year.

A tea tree in the garden of the duke of Northumberland, in full flower; being the first which had flowered in England.

Nov. 1. John Eyre, esq., a man worth 30,000*l.* sentenced, on his own confession, at the Old Bailey, to transportation, for stealing a few quires of paper.

Mr. Alderman Townshend suffered his goods to be distrained for taxes, alleging that he would pay no assessments, because Middlesex was not properly represented.

19. The great cause between sir James Lowther and the duke of Portland, respecting the royal grant of Inglewood forest to sir James, when sir James was non-suited on the ground that the consideration was inadequate, according to the provisions of the statute of queen Anne.

22. Mr. Stephen, who had published a book on the impolicy of imprisonment for debt, was expelled by the benchers from the Temple.

In this month the incessant rains occasioned unusual floods in various parts of England, especially in the northern counties, where great damage was sustained. One of the most remarkable was the bursting of Solway Moss in Cumberland, ten miles north of Carlisle; the contents of which rushed like a torrent over the adjacent low tracts, sweeping away houses, trees, and cattle, and converting many acres of arable land into a black bog. In Germany too, there were extraordinary inundations, which, added to an inclement season, and consequent scarcity of the necessaries of life, caused great distress to the inhabitants.

FRANCE.—This year the disputes between the king and the parliaments were brought to a crisis. The parliament of Paris refusing to comply with the arbitrary mandates of the court, the members were all banished to villages near to or distant from Paris. The parliaments of Besançon, Bordeaux, Toulouse, and Brittany, were totally suppressed, most of the members sent into banishment, and new courts erected in their stead.

RUSSIA.—The plague committed great ravages at Moscow. It appears to have existed there for some months, concealed under the disguise of a malignant fever; but in the autumn it showed itself under its true colours, and made a most dreadful havoc. Fanaticism augmented the mischief by inspiring a faith in the power of the effigy of a certain saint to dispel the disease; and the vast crowds brought together through that persuasion served to propagate the infection beyond the possibility of restraint. The archbishop Ambrosius having ordered the removal of the

picture, an infuriated mob pursued him to a monastery, in which he had taken refuge, dragged him from the altar, and murdered him in a most barbarous manner. To quell the savage tumult, a body of troops fired into the midst of the crowd and killed a great number.—*Aikin's Annals of George III.* p. 109.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Thomas Gray, 55, author of the "Elegy written in a Country Churchyard." Gray might have accomplished much more than the poem by which he is commonly known. He was a scholar of varied attainments and fruitful in literary projects, but wanted energy and perseverance.

Claude Adrian Helvetius, 56, known by his metaphysical treatise, "De l'Esprit," in which he endeavoured to show that the diversities in character in men well-organized, are the result of external circumstances.

Philip Miller, F.R.S., 80, an eminent horticulturist, and author of the "Gardener's Dictionary."

1772. Jan. 16. A revolution in Denmark, which terminated in the imprisonment and finally the banishment of the queen, sister of George III. Counts Brandt and Struensee, physicians to the king, and who were suspected of a criminal connexion with the queen, were executed.

21. Parliament opened by the king.

22. Silver cups voted by the common-council of London, to the late lord-mayor and aldermen Wilkes and Oliver, for their conduct in the affair of the newspaper printers.

The Pantheon, a place of amusement in Oxford-street, opened to a splendid audience of nearly 2000 persons.

Feb. 6. A petition presented to the house of Commons from 250 clergymen of the church of England and members of the profession of civil law and medicine, against subscribing to the 39 articles. Rejected, after a warm debate, by 217 to 71.

8. Died, aged 53, the princess-dowager of Wales, mother of the king. She had five sons and four daughters by her late husband, Frederick prince of Wales. The influence of the princess, in concert with her favourite, lord Bute, is supposed to have determined the commencing policy of the present reign, the object of which was to render the crown more independent of the nobility. With this view, according to the testimony of sir Nathaniel Wraxall, the constant exhortation of the princess to her son was, "George, be KING."

11. A motion made in the commons to bring in a bill to quiet the dormant claims of the church, the revival of which, in several instances, had proved a heavy

grievance. Strenuously opposed by ministers and rejected by 141 to 117.

18. A vote of thanks to Dr. Nowell for his sermon on the 30th of January, it containing despotical sentiments, expunged from the journals.

20. ROYAL MARRIAGE ACT.—A message from the king to both houses of parliament, claiming the right of approving all marriages of the royal family, and which, it alleged, always vested in the crown. In consequence, a bill was introduced into the lords, for rendering all the descendants of the late king incapable of contracting marriage without the previous consent of his majesty or his successors; but such descendants being above 25 years of age, on giving the privy council 12 months' previous notice, may, after the expiration of that term, marry without the royal assent, unless both houses of parliament should, within that time, declare their disapprobation of it: this bill, which was opposed with great vigour in both houses, was ultimately passed. It originated in the recent marriages of the king's brothers, the duke of Cumberland with Mrs. Horton, and the duke of Gloucester with lady Waldegrave, neither of which had been recognised at court.

Several waggons coming with provisions to the metropolis stopped by the populace and the provisions sold at reduced prices. This was a common occurrence during the present period of distress among the poor. The lord-mayor was insulted by the mob for not lowering the price of bread in London.

Mar. 2. Mr. Montagu moved for the repeal of the act for the observance of January 30th; it met with a cool reception, some treating it as a matter of little importance, others urging that any alteration of the Book of Common Prayer would be a breach of the act of union.

29. It appears that 16,694 children have been received into the Foundling-hospital from 1741 to 1771.

Apr. 13. Warren Hastings succeeded Mr. Cartier as governor of Bengal.

May 8. A bill introduced into the commons for the relief of protestant dissenters. Under the toleration act dissenters were secured in the liberty of public worship, but their ministers and schoolmasters were required to subscribe the doctrinal articles of the church of England, subject to heavy penalties for omission. The bill for their relief passed the commons, but was rejected by the lords.

A reward of 5000*l.* voted to Mr. Irvine for his discovery for making salt water fresh.

15. The theatre at Amsterdam took fire, by which 31 persons were burnt to death.

Last season 3,789,192 mackerel were brought to Billingsgate market.

June 9. Parliament prorogued.

16. The large banking-house of Neal and Fordyce stopped payment; other failures of less importance were the consequence of this; the news was conveyed to Edinburgh, 425 miles distant, within 43 hours. On the 22nd instant a meeting of the principal merchants was held in London, with the view of supporting private credit and arresting the panic. The following year the evil extended to the continent, and the number of failures was unprecedented.

22. Lord Mansfield gave judgment, that the master of Somerset, a negro-slave, had no power to send him back to the plantations. Mr. Granville Sharpe had the merit of establishing this important legal decision.

23. The subscription of bachelors of arts at Cambridge, to the 39 articles, was removed, instead of which was substituted the following declaration:—"I, A. B. declare that I am *bond fide* a member of the church of England, as by law established."

July 1. Determined in the King's-bench that stock standing in the books of the Bank in the joint names of husband and wife, the husband alone may transfer.

14. A remarkable instance occurred of disproportionate criminal punishment. Two persons were whipped round Covent-garden market pursuant to sentence; the one for stealing a bunch of radishes, which nature might have impelled him to do; the other for debauching his own niece, a crime that nature revolts at.—*Ann. Regist.*

Aug. 1. REVOLUTION IN SWEDEN.—Sweden was this month the scene of an extraordinary revolution, effected by means of the army, and with great address and dissimulation on the part of the king. By the new form of government, dictated by Gustavus, the whole executive power, the nomination of the senate, the appointment and removal of judges, the imposition of taxes, and the disposal of the public money, is vested in the crown. These changes were announced by the king at an assembly of the states in a long speech, at the end of which he took a psalter out of his pocket and began to sing a *Te Deum*, in which the whole audience joined. On their dismissal he told them he hoped to meet them again at the end of six years!

8. Four persons were tried at York, and acquitted for want of evidence, for smothering between blankets a boy labouring under hydrophobia.

10. The affairs of the East India Company having become deranged, a statement was laid before government, representing the necessity of a loan of 1,000,000*l.* at least.

Sept. 7. An extraordinary rain at Inverary, in Scotland; the rivers rose and swept away trees that had braved floods for upwards of 100 years. All the duke of Argyle's cascades and bridges were destroyed at his seat there.

7. The communication of the Birmingham, Staffordshire, and Worcestershire canals opened.

The sentence of captain Jones, for sodomy, commuted into transportation for life.

14. A bow and quiver found in the New Forest, supposed to have lain there since the reign of William Rufus.

15. Ten inches of rain fell in twelve hours at Marseilles.

Nov. 5. By the accidental explosion of a large quantity of gunpowder at Chester, a place called Eaton's dancing-room was blown up. Forty persons were killed, upwards of sixty wounded, besides much damage to the adjacent premises.

17. Mr. serjeant Glynn was elected recorder of London, vacant by the appointment of sir James Eyre to be a baron of the exchequer.

Advice of a dreadful hurricane in the West Indies.

Dec. 9. Sir Thomas Parker, late chief-baron of the exchequer, receives a pension of 2400*l.* for his public services.

23. The proofs and claims under the bankruptcy of Fordyce and Co., amounted to 181,330*l.*

From an account laid before the house of commons, it appeared that the number of horses exported from England, from 5th of January, 1750, to 5th January, 1772, was 29,131.

MINISTERIAL CHANGES.—The earl of Hillsborough resigned the secretaryship for the colonies, in which he was succeeded by the earl of Dartmouth, a nobleman supposed more favourably affected to the American colonists. Earl Harcourt was appointed to the viceroyalty of Ireland, in the room of lord Townshend, who was placed at the head of the ordnance. Sir Jeffrey Amherst was substituted, as lieutenant-general of the ordnance, for general Conway, who was promoted to the government of Jersey. Charles James Fox was promoted to a seat at the treasury-board. These alterations did not impair the strength of the ministry, and were all completed by the end of the year.

PEACE AND WAR.—It is remarkable that during the two years of the late war (1759-60), the number of criminals condemned at the Old Bailey amounted to 29 only, and the days of the judges' attendance to 46; but that during the two years of peace (1770-1), the number of criminals condemned have amounted to 151, and the

days of the judges' attendance to 91.—*Annual Register*, xv., 144.

EAST INDIA COMPANY.—Enormious abuses were this year discovered in the affairs of the East India Company. From the inquiries of a parliamentary committee, it appeared that they had suffered by the rapacity of their servants to the amount of three millions. The company determined to send out a commission of supervision, but the house of commons interfered to restrain them, having themselves entered upon an inquiry into their administration.

DISMEMBERMENT OF POLAND.—The first treaty for the partition of Poland, by her three despotic neighbours, was this year concluded. By this unprincipled compact, one-third of the Polish territory was ceded to Austria, Russia, and Prussia. The partitioning powers also dictated an aristocratic constitution to the Poles, which, under the influence of artillery and bayonets, they compelled a majority of the diet to accept.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—James Brindley, the engineer and projector of the duke of Bridgewater's canal.

Robert Henley, earl of Northington, late lord-chancellor.

Van Swieten, aged 72, a famous German physician.

Elizabeth Page, aged 108, who had long carried on the trade of a medical adviser as a man.

Dr. William Borlase, aged 76, an anti-quarian.

1773. *Jan.* The importation of coals into London last year amounted to 720,000 chaldrons.

1. The locks, ten in number, on the duke of Bridgewater's canal at Runcorn, opened, forming a rise of 90 feet from the river Mersey.

6. Riots at Dundee; some corn carried off by the mob.

15. At Duff-house, the residence of the countess-dowager of Fife, was exhibited the first masquerade ever seen in Scotland.

19. Parliament met after the recess.

26. A motion to shorten the duration of parliaments negatived by 153 to 45.

30. The lord-mayor declined going to St. Paul's as usual, being king Charles's martyrdom.

Feb. 1. Duel in Marylebone-fields between lord Townshend and lord Bellamont, in which the latter was wounded.

4. The university of Oxford refused to follow the example of Cambridge, by a modification of the Thirty-nine Articles.

Moelfammo, a volcanic mountain, near Holywell in Flintshire, threw out combustible matter.

17. In Latham coal-works a large toad was found alive in a solid coal 180 feet

underground. On its being exposed to the air, it soon died.

23. A motion in the commons to dispense with subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles, was negatived, after a long and warm debate, by 159 to 64.

Mar. 11. The livery of London, assembled in Common-hall, passed a resolution in favour of annual parliaments.

Apr. 6. Polish diet opened.

7. The canal from Skipton to Bingley, in Yorkshire, opened.

20. Mr. Wilkes, in a letter to the speaker of the house of commons, renews his claim to a seat in that house. Several motions made, in consequence, by sergeant Glynn and sir George Saville, but negatived by large ministerial majorities.

By the opening of a grave in the body of a church at Soulieu, in France, 180 persons were present, all of whom, except six, were taken ill of a putrid fever.

24. DEATH OF CHESTERFIELD.—In his 79th year, died Philip Dormer, earl of Chesterfield, a nobleman who played a distinguished part in the last reign, as courtier, diplomatist, and statesman. He was also celebrated for his polished manners, wit, and love of literature. His "Letters to his Son" are generally known, and, though reprehensible for selfishness and moral laxity, as a popular code of ethics, contain useful precepts for the improvement of the mind, temper, and behaviour.

May 7. The commons resolved that Robert lord Clive had, by an abuse of the power with which he was intrusted in India, wrongfully possessed himself of 234,000*l.*; but had rendered great service to this country.

A plague in Mexico that carried off 30,000 persons.

June. Mr. Bruce returned into Egypt, from his journey to discover the source of the Nile.

2. Captain Phipps sailed from the Nore to discover the North-west passage.

22. The king visits Portsmouth.

It appears from reports made to parliament, that the linen manufactures of Scotland and Ireland have decreased one-half, owing to the migration of the poor from these kingdoms.

July 1. Parliament prorogued by the king.

8. Lord Sandwich obtained 2000*l.* damages for a libel printed in the *London Evening Post*, charging him with the sale of places under government.

21. The pope issued a bull for the total suppression of the order of the Jesuits.

Aug. 22. Died, in the 64th year of his age, George lord Lyttelton, author of the "Dialogues of the Dead," and an elegant poet and scholar. His lordship was chan-

cellor of the exchequer in 1755; was a fluent and graceful speaker, but wanted energy for a political leader.

Sept. 4. A serjeant of the guards sentenced to be shot for enlisting men for foreign service. His sentence was commuted for 900 lashes.

20. Captain Phipps returned from his voyage to the Polar seas. His progress was arrested by the ice, and he was unable to get nearer the north-pole than 81° 39'.

Oct. 6. At the close of the poll for lord-mayor, aldermen Wilkes and Bull were returned to the court of aldermen, by whom Bull was chosen.

16. Irish working-school incorporated.

Nov. Powell, a celebrated pedestrian, walked from London to York, and returned in six days, a distance of 402 miles.

16. Died, aged 58, Dr. JOHN HAWKESWORTH, an ingenious miscellaneous writer, and author of "The Adventurer." He succeeded Dr. Johnson in compiling the parliamentary speeches for the "Gentleman's Magazine." He was also the editor of the discovery voyages of Wallis, Byron, Carteret, and Cook; and allowed by government to appropriate to his own use the whole proceeds of the sale, amounting to 6000*l.*

30. The Royal Society presented Dr. Priestley with the Copley medal for his excellent paper on different kinds of air.

Dec. 1. It was decided in the Common-pleas that a landlord cannot stop goods for rent not due.

18. OUTRAGE AT BOSTON.—Several armed persons in the disguise of Mohawk Indians boarded three ships, laden with tea, in the port of Boston, and threw the entire of the cargoes overboard without doing further injury. These ships belonged to the East India Company. Similar outrages on smaller cargoes of tea were committed in the same place, and in South Carolina; and a cargo landed at New York, under the protection of a man-of-war, was obliged to be locked up. The hostility to the importation of tea resulted from the retention of a trifling duty on that article, to assert the right of the British parliament to tax the colonies.

The manufacture of plate-glass first began in Lancashire.

Some specimens of native lead found at Percefield in Monmouthshire, the first ever found in England.

Commercial credit continued depressed by the late bankruptcies, and by the depreciation of the value of the gold coin, from wear and fraudulent practices.

During this year, the emperor Joseph evinced extraordinary activity in the government of his dominions. He claimed from the pope the right of nominating to

the bishoprics in his hereditary states, and actually filled up some vacant sees in Hungary and Bohemia. In the summer he travelled 3000 miles on horseback, introducing many salutary reforms.

EAST INDIA COMPANY.—The magnitude of the Indian empire, and the incompetence of the company for its government, had for some time fixed the attention of the legislature. In the month of June two acts of parliament were passed, entirely altering the constitution of the company, and vesting in the crown that superintendence which it has ever since exercised. By these acts the dividend is restricted to 6 per cent., and a loan of 1,400,000*l.* advanced to the company at 4 per cent. Heretofore every proprietor of stock had the right of voting in general courts; all below 500*l.* are disqualified; an additional vote given to proprietors from 1000*l.* to 3000*l.*; two additional, from 3000*l.* to 6000*l.*; and three, from 6000*l.* to 10,000*l.* Instead of re-electing the whole number of directors every year, six only went out, by rotation, in lieu of whom, others were chosen. A governor-general was appointed to reside in Bengal, and the other presidencies were made subordinate to Bengal. The governor-general to be nominated by the directors, but subject to the approval of the crown. All territorial correspondence to be laid before ministers. A supreme court of judicature established at Calcutta, with judges appointed by the crown.

The number of proprietors of East India stock, on the 4th of March last, was as follows:—

English proprietors, possessing stock of 1000*l.* and upwards, 487; foreign ditto, 325; total proprietors of 1000*l.* stock, 812: total value of stock, 1,909,339*l.*

English proprietors, possessing 500*l.* stock and upwards, but not amounting to 1000*l.*, 1246; foreign ditto, 95; total proprietors of 500*l.* stock, 1341: total value of stock, 684,720*l.*

So that by raising the elective qualification, nearly two-thirds of the proprietors were excluded from voting.

1774, Jan. 13. Parliament opened by the king.

21. Died, the Turkish emperor Mustapha III., and was succeeded by his brother Abdul Hamet.

29. In the privy-council was discussed the merits of a petition presented by Dr. Franklin, agent for Massachusetts, setting forth that the people of that province had no confidence in their governor, and praying his removal. The result was the dismissal of the petition, and the removal of Dr. Franklin from the office of deputy post-master-general for the colonies. The governor and deputy-governor (Oliver and

Hutchinson) had recommended, in confidential letters, the adoption of coercive measures towards the colonists. Copies of these letters were privately obtained by Franklin, through the agency of a Dr. Williamson, who stole them from a government office, and transmitted them to America, where they excited great indignation.

11. A letter to the speaker of the commons in the "Public Advertiser" voted a libel. The printer ordered to attend, when he gave up the rev Mr. Horne as the author. Mr. Horne was ordered to attend, which he did; but there not being any evidence against him except the printer, who was in custody, he was discharged.

Feb. 8. Died at Paris, M. de Condamine, celebrated for his voyage to discover the figure of the earth.

13. A motion in the King's-bench, on the part of Macklin the actor, against certain persons who had hissed him from the stage, and compelled the managers to discharge him from the theatre. The court decided that as the theatre was opened for the amusement of those who paid for admission, they had a right to express their opinion of the performers; but they had no right previously to combine for that purpose. Motion refused.

22. **LAW OF COPYRIGHT.**—The house of lords decided the important question that the author of a book or literary composition has no exclusive right to the publication of the same by the common law; such exclusive right being abrogated by the statute the 8th of queen Anne. Under the common law, an author claimed a perpetual copyright, which is limited by the statute to 14, or if he survived that term, to 28 years. The case excited great interest, and lord Camden spoke two hours in favour of the statutory limitation.

28. The hon. Charles James Fox dismissed from his seat at the treasury-board.

Mar. 4. Mr. Howard, the sheriff of Bedford, received the thanks of the commons for his humane inquiry into the state of prisons. Dr. Fothergill and surgeon Potts were examined, and gave it as their opinion that the gaol-distemper originated in a number of persons being confined in a close place and not kept clean. Ventilation, cleanliness, and hot and cold baths in prisons were recommended.

9. The heavy rains which fell on this and the three preceding days, raised the waters to a great height in the neighbourhood of London, by which considerable damage was done to the garden ground, and young plantations; two west country barges were carried out of the Thames and left in Battersea fields.

31. Penny-post first established in Dublin.

AMERICAN COERCION BILLS.—In this and the following month were introduced into the Commons three important measures relative to America. On the 14th inst. the Boston Port Bill was brought forward, by which the Custom-house was removed and the port closed. By the second bill the charter of Massachusetts Bay is annulled and the government of that province vested in the nominees of the crown. The third empowers the governor of the province to send all persons charged with capital offences there to be tried in this country. These bills were carried almost without opposition in both houses. As a means of enforcing them, four regiments were sent to Boston under general Gage, as governor of the province and commander-in-chief.

April 4. DEATH OF GOLDSMITH.—At his chambers in the Temple, in his 43rd year, the popular author of the *Vicar of Wakefield* and the *Deserted Village*. As a writer Dr. Goldsmith possesses those qualities which interest most, and offend none; and though not eminent for force or originality, there is, in his various productions, an ingenious facility which it has been pertinently observed (*Edinburgh Review*), if not genius, is its near kindred. The doctor never having realised a perfect independence, his character had hardly scope for full development; but the vanity, egotism, and simplicity ascribed to him render his biography more interesting than is usual with men of letters. He seems to have had the foibles ascribed to Irishmen—a relish for present enjoyment, with little regard to the future; and an impulsive benevolence, with little discrimination. His premature death was occasioned by dysury (*Prior's Life of Goldsmith*, ii. 513), the result of close application to those laborious compilations, amusing and instructive to the public, but often fatal to the literary artist.

17. Unitarian chapel in Essex-street opened with a reformed Book of Common Prayer.

19. Mr. Rose Fuller, in the commons, moved that the house resolve itself into a committee on the American tea duty. Negatived by a majority of 182 to 49. It was on this occasion Mr. Burke delivered his celebrated speech on American taxation. During the discussion on the Coercion Bills the standing order of the house against the admission of strangers was enforced. But the public for some time had taken little interest in political questions.

May 2. The Society of Antiquaries being desirous to ascertain the state of the body of Edward I., after the efforts made to preserve it in wax, obtained leave to open the stone sarcophagus in Westminster Abbey in which it is deposited. They found the body in a state of perfect preservation,

and most richly dressed. The length of the corps was six feet two inches.

10. DEATH OF LOUIS XV.—Died of the small-pox, the king of France, in the 64th year of his age and the 59th of his reign. His abandoned private life and despotic public one had long stripped him of his early appellation of the "*Well-beloved*." During his reign arts, science, and philosophy made great progress, and the equatorial and polar voyages, to measure a degree of the meridian, were creditable to the French government. The deceased sovereign was less illiterate than his predecessor, and might have been respectable for intelligence, had not his understanding and moral sensibilities been early blunted by habits of indolence and sensuality. He was succeeded by Louis XVI.

17. General Gage dissolved the assembly of Massachusetts Bay.

June 2. COPYRIGHT BILL.—The London Booksellers' bill for the protection of copyright having passed the commons, it came on to be discussed in the lords. Lord Denbigh spoke strongly against the bill, and said it was only meant to encourage monopoly. Lord Lyttelton replied to his objections, and said that the bill was not to repeal the recent decision of the lords (*ante* p. 490) but to relieve men who had laid out about 600,000*l.* in copyright since 1769. The lord chancellor opposed the bill. So did lord Camden, who said if the bill had stated what particular set of men had been injured, and what loss they had sustained, they might have had some favour shown them. Bill thrown out.

11. At a general meeting of the parishioners of Eccles, near Manchester, it was unanimously agreed to strike off from the poor's rate all paupers who shall, after the 20th instant, keep dogs.

22. Parliament prorogued, after the royal assent had been given to a bill for the better government of Quebec.

July 8. A terrible affray between the English and Irish haymakers at Mill Hill, Hendon. Some lives were lost, and a great many wounded. The quarrel arose from a resolution of the English to prevent the employment of the Irish in haymaking.

9. At Guildhall the hon. Charles James Fox obtained a verdict against Mr. Williams, for a letter inserted in the *Morning Post* reflecting on his character.

14. Captain Furneaux, who sailed in the *Adventure* in company with captain Cook, arrived at Spithead, having circumnavigated the globe, and reached 67 deg. 10 min. of southern latitude.

18. Corsica ceded to the king of Sardinia by the French.

21. Peace signed between the Russians and Turks. By this treaty the independence of the Crimea was acknowledged,

and Russia obtained Kimburn and the entire district between the Bog and the Dnieper, with the free passage of the Dardanelles.

30. A great number of heavy cannon shipped at Woolwich for the American colonies.

Aug. 16. New charter of incorporation granted to the borough of Helston in Cornwall.

Sept. 1. The English evacuated, pursuant to a secret convention with Spain, the Falkland Islands, leaving an inscription to attest their claim to them.

5. The deputies of the twelve old American colonies, 51 in number, assembled at Philadelphia. Resolutions passed approving the resistance of the Bostonians, and promising them support should any attempt be made to carry into force the coercive laws. A general declaration of the right of the colonies to tax themselves, followed; then a petition to the throne:—addresses to the people of Britain, to the colonies, and to the province of Quebec terminated the labours of Congress, October 26th, when they adjourned to the ensuing May.

21. Pope Ganganelli died, in his 70th year, not without suspicion of being poisoned by the jesuits.

30. Parliament unexpectedly dissolved. It had sat rather short of its legal term, namely, six years, four months, and 21 days, which was precisely the duration of George II.'s first parliament, dissolved in April, 1734.

Oct. 8. John Wilkes, esq. chosen lord mayor by 1957 votes.

16. Died, the premature victim of irregular habits, Robert Fergusson, the Scotch poet.

19. The Leeds canal from Liverpool to Wigan opened.

27. A notorious felon, called Sixteen String Jack, convicted of highway robbery at the Old Bailey.

Nov. 22. DEATH OF CLIVE.—Died, by his own hands, at his house in Berkeley-square, in the 50th year of his age, Robert lord Clive, baron of Plassey in the Irish peerage. Mental despondency, resulting from acute bodily suffering, aggravated by a feeling of mortified pride, and probably, some degree of self-reproach, are the causes assigned for this painful catastrophe. (*Sir John Malcolm's Life of Lord Clive*, iii. 372.) The resolution in the house of commons in the preceding year (ante p. 489) had fixed an ignominious innuendo on the conduct of Clive, in the East Indies, which his dark and haughty soul could ill brook. In achieving his splendid military triumphs he seems to have been guided by the maxim, that the end sanctified the means. Lord Chatham termed him "a heaven-born general, who, without experience, surpassed

all the officers of his time." His tactics were those afterwards successfully exemplified by the republican generals of France—energy, celerity of movement, and the precipitation of masses on weak points. He represented Shrewsbury at his death, but seldom spoke, though when roused, he rose into eloquence. He was kind and liberal in private life, and perhaps it was questionable equity to test his Indian delinquency by European jurisprudence.

25. By a decision of the court of King's bench the crown is defeated in its claim of the $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. duty from the ceded island of Granada.

29. NEW PARLIAMENT opened. The apathy with regard to public transactions, which had began four years since, continued, and in few places were the elections warmly contested. Alderman Wilkes was returned for Middlesex, and ministers wisely not opposing his taking his seat, the political influence of this formidable agitator subsided into its natural dimensions. The resistance of the American colonies having now assumed almost the form of a general insurrection, it was pointedly adverted to in the king's speech. In both houses the ministerial address was keenly debated, but carried by large majorities. In the lords by 46 to 9, in the commons by 264 to 73. Sir Fletcher Norton was chosen speaker.

30. Resolutions of the first American congress arrived.

Dec. 8. A true bill found against the duchess of Kingston for bigamy, in having married the late duke, being then the wife of the honourable Augustus Hervey.

30. Died, Paul Whitehead, a poet of considerable temporary celebrity.

It appears by the Stamp-office books that the number of newspapers published this year was 12,300,000.

A remarkable foreign incident was the rebellion of Pugatcheff, in Russia. This man, a Cossack by birth, assumed the name of the emperor Peter III., pretending that he had providentially escaped from those who designed to murder him. His marvellous tale and sanctified look gained him many followers, but he was finally routed and put to death, by severing his head, hands, and feet from his body.

PUBLIC STATUTES. I. TO XV. GEORGE III.

1 Geo., c. 23. Commissions of judges to continue in force notwithstanding a demise of the crown; but king may remove any judge on address of both houses of parliament.

2 Geo., c. 22. Requiring a register of parish-poor infants under four years old to be kept in every parish within the London bills of mortality. Extended by 7 Geo. III.

c. 39, to children under six years old. (Ante p. 477.)

5 Geo., c. 48. Import of foreign silk stockings and gloves prohibited.

6 Geo., c. 12. Declaring the dependency of the American colonies, and that the British parliament has power to make laws of sufficient validity to bind the colonists.

Cap. 25. Regulates apprentices, and persons working under contract.

7 Geo. c. 38. Securing for fourteen years the copyright in prints and engravings.

Cap. 48. Regulating joint-stock companies. Shareholders not to vote in any general court unless in possession of stock six months previously. Dividend not to be declared other than at the half-year or quarterly general court, at the distance of five months at least from the last preceding declaration of a dividend.

10 Geo. c. 16. Regulating trial of controverted parliamentary elections. (Grenville act, ante p. 482.)

Cap. 39. Fixes prices at which corn shall be imported and exported.

Cap. 50. Preventing delays of justice by parliamentary privilege.

12 Geo., c. 11. Royal Marriage act (ante p. 487.)

Cap. 20. Persons standing mute on arraignment for felony, or piracy, to be proceeded against as if they pleaded to the indictment.

Cap. 61. Regulates the removal of gunpowder.

Cap. 71. Provides for more free internal trade in corn, by repealing 5 Edw. VI., c. 14, against forestallers, regrators, and engrossers.

13 Geo., c. 43. Regulates the import and export of corn.

Cap. 52. Appointing wardens for assaying wrought plate in Sheffield and Birmingham.

Cap. 58. Providing clergymen to officiate in gaols.

Cap. 82. Declaring settlement of bastards born in lying-in hospitals to be the same as mothers.

14 Geo., c. 59. Prevention of gaol distemper; provides for the washing and ventilation of rooms, both for debtors and criminals; orders rooms to be set apart for the reception of the sick of both sexes; bathing-tubs to be provided; apothecaries to be appointed, who are to report to quarter-sessions the state of health of prisoners.

Cap. 78. Building-act for the metropolis; regulating party-walls; prevention of fires.

REVENUE, DEBT, AND TAXES.

The situation of the country at the conclusion of the war in 1762 was highly

flourishing. It was encumbered, it is true, with a considerable debt, but not beyond its resources to bear. During the twelve years' peace that followed this debt might have been greatly reduced, had not ministerial changes and dissensions prevented the introduction of any great and uniform system of fiscal economy. Hence little more than ten millions of debt were paid off, from the peace to the breaking out of the colonial war in 1775, when the principal of the debt amounted to 135,943,051*l*., and the interest to 4,476,821*l*.

At the king's accession, the public income was (ante p. 459) 8,523,540*l*.. In 1775, the first year of the colonial war, it had increased to 10,138,061*l*.

The peace establishment, on an average of four years, ending in 1770, was as follows:—

	£.
Navy	1,573,422
Army	1,513,412
Ordnance	227,907
Miscellanies	108,231
	<hr/>
	£3,422,972

Sinc. Hist. Rev., Pt. iii., 94.

The king's civil list, in 1760, was fixed at 800,000*l*. per annum, subject to the several annuities of 50,000*l*. a year to the princess-dowager of Wales; 15,000*l*. to the duke of Cumberland; and 12,000*l*. to the princess Amelia. This provision appears to have been insufficient to meet the royal expenditure, as large arrears speedily accumulated. In 1769, 513,511*l*. was granted to discharge arrears of the civil-list. In 1777, 620,000*l*. was again voted for a similar purpose, together with an additional 100,000*l*. per annum to the income of the crown: 120,000*l*. was also given as the marriage portions of the princesses Augusta and Matilda.

COMMERCE, MANUFACTURES, CONSUMPTION.

It will be seen from the subjoined statement of the amount of tonnage which yearly cleared outwards from British ports, and the value of the cargoes exported, that the commercial impulse of the preceding reign continued unabated up to the period of the American war. The statement is continued down from that inserted page 457, which included the first two years of the reign of George III.

Years.	Tons.	Value of Cargoes.
1763	649,017	£15,578,943
1764	658,734	17,756,331
1765	719,257	15,731,374
1766	746,034	15,188,668
1767	709,041	15,090,001
1768	741,520	16,620,133

Years.	Tons.	Value of Cargoes.
1769	772,875	£15,001,289
1770	760,971	15,996,569
1771	836,922	19,018,481
1772	890,711	17,720,169
1773	826,303	16,375,428
1774	863,513	17,288,487

There appears to have been in the years 1764-7 a decline in the value of the cargoes, though little in the quantities exported. It probably resulted from the fall in prices, after the commercial panic of 1763. Nine years after this, another mercantile revulsion occurred, of greater intensity, and which was followed by a fall both in the amount and value of exports. In 1772 the number of bankruptcies in England amounted to 523; in 1773 to 562, nearly double the usual number of antecedent years. This increase of commercial failures was occasioned by the speculative activity of preceding years, and the subsequent re-action (*Macpherson's Annals of Commerce*, iii., 533); as is evinced by the fact, that the export trade of Britain reached a height in 1771 which it did not again attain till the year 1783.

The first period of the reign of George III. is distinguished by those remarkable mechanical inventions that gave such a powerful impulse to manufacturing industry, and enabled us to distance all foreigners in the race of competition. In 1764, James Watt, a native of Greenock, began his wonderful improvements in the application of steam power, the full extent and importance of which we seem hardly yet to have appreciated. Three years after, James Hargraves, an ingenious carpenter of Blackburn, invented the *spinning-jenny*, the first of a series of mechanical improvements in the cotton manufacture. At first, this admirable machine enabled eight threads to be spun with the same facility as one: and it was subsequently brought to such perfection, that a child was able to work no fewer than from 80 to 120 spindles (*McCulloch's Statistical Account of the British Empire*, ii., 64). The jenny was applicable only to the spinning of cotton for weft, being unable to give to the yarn that degree of fineness and strength requisite in the longitudinal threads or warp: but this deficiency was soon after supplied by the introduction of the *spinning-frame*, which spins a vast number of threads of any degree of tenuity and firmness. The invention of this extraordinary machine has been usually ascribed to Richard Arkwright, a native of Preston. But Mr. Baines has shown (*History of the Cotton Manufacture*, p. 134) that the merit of being the original discoverer is due to a John Wyatt, who, thirty years before, had attempted to spin

by rollers. Either from the imperfectness of his machinery, the want of capital, skill, or some other cause, Wyatt was compelled to abandon his undertaking; so that the merit of rendering this important discovery practically available unquestionably belongs to sir Richard Arkwright, who, after overcoming great difficulties, took out his patent in 1769. In 1771 he took out a second patent for a new system of carding and roving by rollers.

These inventions were followed by the contrivance of the *mule jenny*; so called from its being a compound of the spinning jenny and the spinning frame. It was invented by Mr. Crompton of Bolton, but did not come into general use till after the dissolution of Arkwright's patent in 1785. At a later period the power-loom was discovered by Mr. Cartwright, a clergyman of Kent, and effected that economy of labour in weaving which the jennies had effected in spinning.

By these discoveries a sudden impulse was given to the increase of population, to agricultural improvements, and a vast augmentation of individual and national wealth.

The increase of manufacturing population produced an important change in the corn trade. Either from the inducement of a bounty, or from the home produce outgrowing the consumption, England for seventy years had been a considerable exporter of corn. It appears, however, from the several periods of scarcity mentioned in the Occurrences, and the tumults occasioned by the dearth of grain, that the home produce was becoming barely equal to domestic consumption. This is also attested by the very considerable rise in the price of wheat: in the first fourteen years of the present reign the average price per quarter at Windsor market was about 50s. whereas during the entire reign of George II. it was only 30s. Owing to this rise of price, there were several suspensions of the restrictions on importation; and in 1773 an act passed by which foreign wheat was allowed to be imported on paying a nominal duty of 6d., whenever the home price was at or above 48s. a quarter, and the bounty and exportation were to cease when the price was at or above 44s. In this year wheat rose to the unusual price of 59s. a quarter.

The rise in price may have been partly produced by a change of national diet. Rye, oats, and barley anciently formed the staple bread-corn of the common people. It was only during the prosperous reign of George II. that we began to be a *wheat-fed* population; and at the accession of his successor it is thought by a well-informed author that not more than half the people of England fed on wheat. For two centuries and upwards the wheaten loaf has

been slowly travelling across the island, from the southern to the northern counties; so recently as the year 1800 it had only partially reached Yorkshire, the oatn cake, as the writer of this well remembers, being commonly eaten by the labouring classes of the West Riding: and the same infallible test of improved popular condition can hardly yet be said to have fully penetrated into Scotland, or even the northern districts of Cumberland, Durham and Northumberland.

The subjoined statements will help to illustrate the subjects of this section, and some of the occurrences embraced in the first period of the reign of George III.

Value of Exports and Imports.

British manufactures exported in the year 1773 .	£13,233,740
Imports from foreign countries in the same year .	11,832,469
Leaving a balance in favour of Britain of . . .	1,394,271
Commodities exported from Britain to America, on an average of three years .	3,370,900
Imported into Britain from the colonies, within the same period . . .	3,924,606

Number of Sheep and Black Cattle sold at Smithfield Market, from 1760 to 1770 inclusive.

	Sheep.	Cattle.
1760	653,740	98,813
1761	842,080	90,232
1762	842,030	121,175
1763	964,190	90,991
1764	781,440	80,299
1765	547,300	84,702
1766	587,520	78,387
1767	588,730	81,035
1768	655,920	84,855
1769	665,240	85,862
1770	666,650	90,979

Prices of Stocks in January; the number of BANKRUPTS in each year; and the average price per quarter of WHEAT at Windsor Market.

Yr.	3 per Ct.	Bk.	India.	Bks.	Wt.
1760	80	113	134	211	32
1761	74	106	136	169	26
1762	64	94	114	205	34
1763	89	120	158	249	36
1764	82	113	158	273	36
1765	85	126	151	219	48
1766	89	shut	shut	323	43
1767	89	136	218	—	57
1768	91	161	260	327	53
1769	87	162	273	314	40
1770	84	152	212	392	43
1771	84	141	213	338	50

Yr.	3 per Ct.	Bk.	India.	Bks.	Wt.
1772	87	152	218	443	58
1773	87	142	160	554	59
1774	86	140	138	333	55

CONVICTIONS at the Old Bailey, distinguishing capital and lesser offences; with the CHRISTENINGS and BURIALS in each year, within the London Bills of Mortality.

Yr.	Cap.	Less.	Christenings.	Burials.
1760	—	—	14,951	19,830
1761	17	110	16,000	21,063
1762	16	105	15,351	26,326
1763	44	201	15,133	26,143
1764	37	235	16,801	23,202
1765	39	325	16,371	23,230
1766	26	175	16,257	23,911
1767	45	346	15,980	22,612
1768	57	301	16,042	23,639
1769	62	144	16,714	21,847
1770	60	189	17,109	22,434
1771	62	292	17,072	21,780
1772	87	194	17,916	26,053
1773	84	336	16,805	21,656
1774	68	270	16,998	20,884

In the first ten years of the reign of George III., the number of prisoners annually tried at the Old Bailey increased twofold. This appears from the following abstract of Mr. Gurney's minutes of the prisoners tried from the first session in the mayoralty of sir Edwin Glynn, 1760, to October, 1769:—Glynn, 318; Blackstone, 322; Hudge, 312; Fludyer, 508; Bridges, 509; Stevenson, 551; Nelson, 536; Kite, 582; Harly, 643; Turner, 616. The total number of persons tried, from the mayoralty of Sir William Calvert, 1749, to 1769, was 10,473. *Branding* in the hand, which is now discontinued, was a common punishment at this period. In the convictions of 1774, the last year of the above table, the punishments inflicted were—capital, 68; transported, 190; whipped, 32; *branded*, 48.

MEN OF LETTERS.

Thomas Sherlock, bishop of London, 1678—1761. "The Trial of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Jesus;" "Sermons."

Samuel Richardson, a popular novelist, 1689—1761. "Pamela," 1741; "Clarissa," 1748; "The History of Sir Charles Grandison," 1753.

James Bradley; astronomy, mathematics, 1692—1762.

Benjamin Hoadly, eminent English prelate and polemic, 1676—1761. His Works, 3 vols. folio, 1773.

William Shenstone, poems and essays, 3 vols. 8vo. 1714—1763.

Edward Young, "Night Thoughts;" "The Revenge." 1681—1761.

Robert Dodsley, "The Economy of Hu-

man Life;" "The King and the Miller of Mansfield." 1703—1764.

Charles Churchill, poems and satires of great temporary celebrity, 1731—1764.

John Swinton, history, antiquities, 1708—1767.

Lawrence Sterne, humourist, 1713—1768. "Tristram Shandy," 1759; "Sentimental Journey," 1768; "Yorick's Sermons," 1760.

Thomas Chatterton, poems, imitations, 1752—1770.

Lord Lyttleton, history, poems, divinity, 1709—1773. "Dialogues of the Dead," 1760; "History of Henry II."

John Jortin, divinity, 1698—1770; "Remarks on Ecclesiastical History," 1751; "Life of Erasmus," 1758.

Mark Akenside, "Pleasures of the Imagination," 1721—1770.

Thomas Gray, "Elegy written in a Country Church-yard, 1716—1771.

Tobias Smollett, miscellaneous writer, 1720—1771. Roderick Random;" "Adventures of Peregrine Pickle," 1751; "Adventures of Ferdinand Count Fathom;" "Complete History of England," 1758; "Travels," 1765; "Adventures of an Atom," 1764; "Expedition of Humphry Clinker," 1770; "Ode to Independence."

Oliver Goldsmith, 1731—1774. "The Traveller," 1765; "Vicar of Wakefield," 1766; "History of England in a Series of Letters;" "Good Natured Man," 1768; "History of Rome;" "History of England;" "Deserted Village," 1770; "She Stoops to Conquer," 1772; "History of the Earth and Animated Nature;" "Retaliation;" "Hermit."

GEORGE III. A.D. 1775 to 1785.

In the important and diversified events which distinguished the first twenty-five years of the king's reign, his character, personal and political, was matured and developed. A narrow education and restricted intercourse with the world were ill calculated to supply his original want of mental activity, or of a strong and expansive mind. In his conduct a tenacity of purpose verging on obstinacy was observable; his religion was tinged with bigotry and intolerance, and, though of unquestioned rectitude of intention, his preferences and dislikes of individuals sometimes savoured of caprice or injustice; and his intercourse with them of subtlety and dissimulation.* He was possessed more of the accomplishments than the knowledge appropriate to his high station. He spoke most modern languages with fluency; wrote with brevity, perspicuity and facility; had some taste for the fine arts and even for mechanics and agriculture; but he was little acquainted with mankind, had not deeply studied the principles of laws, morals, and political philosophy—sciences which, from their bearing on public happiness, seem peculiarly to claim the attention of rulers.

The chief transactions embraced in the second portion of the reign of George III. are, first, the commencement of the war with the North American colonies, and the recognition, after an unsuccessful struggle of eight years, of their independence of the mother country. Secondly, the relaxation of the penal laws against Roman Catholics and the disgraceful riots with which it was accompanied. Thirdly, the beginning of those attempts, which have never since been intermitted, of raising Ireland to an equality of civil rights and commercial advantages to England. Fourthly, the apprehensions occasioned by the increasing influence of the crown, in consequence of the vast increase the war had occasioned in the public ex-

* The earl of Shelburne said that "the king possessed one art beyond any man he had ever known; for that by the familiarity of his intercourse he obtained your confidence, procured from you your opinion of different public characters, and then availed himself of this knowledge to sow dissension."—*Nicholls's Recollections and Reflections during the Reign of George III.*, 389.

penditure; and the necessity of a more full and responsible representation of the people in parliament. Fifthly, and last, ministerial changes, the overthrow, in 1782, of lord North's administration, and the rapid succession of the Rockingham, Shelburne, and coalition ministries, till the government was firmly grasped and long settled in the hands of Mr. Pitt. Besides these general topics there are minor events and occurrences of great interest, bearing on the affairs of the East India Company—the armed Neutrality of the northern powers, ostensibly formed to limit the power of the belligerents to interfere with neutral commerce—the abrogation of the proceedings of a former parliament, declaring Mr. Wilkes ineligible to a seat in the house of commons—the restoration of the estates forfeited by the rebels in 1745—extravagant loans—increase of taxation—and the repeated arrears and disorderly expenditure of the civil list.

The independence of the trans-Atlantic states formed one of those novel questions in the progress of nations that baffled the wisdom of contemporaries. With the exception of the city of London, and some other towns whose representations were influenced by narrow views of commercial interest, it may be safely affirmed that there was a general concurrence of sentiment in favour of the parliamentary claim to tax our American dependencies and render their resources auxiliary to our own. The unexpected resistance of the colonists having rendered the enforcement of this claim hopeless, the next ground taken up was the maintenance of the legislative apart from the fiscal supremacy of the British parliament. This was the favourite position of the earl of Chatham, and of which it may be observed, that the power to make laws, but not to impose taxes, could at best be only an incomplete, if not an unprofitable sovereignty. The declaration of independence, the disasters of the war, and the accession, first covertly and then openly, of France, Spain, and Holland, to the cause of the revolted provinces, at length induced the Rockingham whigs to acquiesce in the policy of withdrawing all pretensions of supremacy by the mother country. This they did from necessity, not choice. They were as much opposed to colonial independence as the Chatham, or (as they were termed after his death) the Shelburne whigs, who were ultimately compelled to conclude peace on this basis only: they resorted to it as an unavoidable expedient to extricate the country from a calamitous and exhausting war. Neither section of politicians foresaw the actual consequences of separation,—that they would be mutually advantageous to England and America. They viewed it as a disastrous alternative, hardly less so than a dismemberment of the empire, pregnant with national decay, if not ruin. They could not conceive how by the severance of one distant and unmanageable limb of the body politic, the rest would be made more strong and vigorous. They were influenced by the prevalent ideas that national greatness (happiness not being especially thought of) mainly consisted in extent of territory and increase of population. Experience had not forced upon them, as it has more recently begun to force upon statesmen, the conviction that colonies are costly dependencies; that, like children, they may be planted from necessity and reared from duty and affection; but that the age of adolescence will arrive when separation is mutually beneficial. The start which England made immediately after the termination of the war shows that she was benefited by the loss of her trans-Atlantic provinces. No commercial injury was sustained. The industrial pursuits of both countries were sharpened and multiplied. The distractions of a distant government were avoided, and the attention of our own legislature concentrated on financial

and other domestic improvements. America had long been a source of expense and involvement to the parent state. Two wars had been waged on her account, which cost upwards of 240 millions of money, and the expense of her civil government, from the accession of the Brunswick family to 1788, is estimated by sir John Sinclair at 40 millions more.* For all these pecuniary sacrifices, the only return was the imaginary profit of some miserable navigation and mercantile monopolies that cramped the energies and impoverished both countries.

In the management of the American war, Lord North was severely reproached by the Opposition for want of foresight, and obstinacy. But it was as little in the power of the minister as of his accusers to calculate the force of popular enthusiasm. Physicians usually commence with mild prescriptions till they ascertain the extent of the malady, and upon a similar tentative principle Lord North essayed with a few Irish regiments and ships of the line to subdue the "rebels," the "*deluded* and unhappy multitude," as the armed citizens of Boston and New York were termed in the king's speech of 1777. At first no addition was made to the peace establishment, and the impression was that the force on foot would be amply sufficient to reduce the colonies to obedience. Disappointed by their formidable resistance, the minister increased his expenditure and his armaments till they attained a scale of unprecedented magnitude; but his efforts were not ably seconded. The surrender of general Burgoyne at Saratoga in 1777, and of the marquis Cornwallis at York Town, in 1781, were overwhelming disasters, which seem to have been partly brought about by the superior generalship of Gates and Washington. The naval administration of the country under lord Sandwich was inefficient; ships were sent out not properly equipped; the subaltern officers were meanly jealous of each other, and disobedient to their superiors, and to such an extent had this refractoriness and insubordination—the results of bad discipline—extended in the fleets, that the admiralty was obliged to suppress those portions of the dispatches of the commanders in which they complained of the misconduct of their captains, not being in a state to adopt decisive measures, either from weakness or the pressure of the war, to bring the delinquents to justice.†

Another disadvantage attended England in this contest. All the spectators of the struggle between the mother-country and her colonies were on *one side*. The prayers and wishes of every European state were in favour of their emancipation. They encouraged and aided them in their resistance; under the guise of an armed association, formed on the pretext of upholding maritime rights, they supplied them with warlike stores; clandestinely received their agents; assisted them with able and enterprising officers; opened their ports for the reception of their privateers; and then, when their under-hand practices became too notorious to be longer concealed, they threw off the mask, declared in favour of one of the combatants, and by their confederated powers having overwhelmed the other, left this noble country mangled, bleeding, and, as they thought, crippled for ever.

But it was the syncope of a giant. The irrepressible energies of internal industry, which, if not in full action, were just ready to begin, soon set the nation to rights. Externally, however, the powers of the country were never more enfeebled, dispirited and disjointed than at the peace of 1783,

* History of the Public Revenue of the British Empire, Pt. iii., 87.

† *Vide* Rodney's affair with De Guichen, April 17, 1780.

concluded by the Shelburne ministry. The terms of the peace were condemned by the expectants of the coalition ministry, but without reason. Under the circumstances the conditions were as favourable as could be obtained, or the community had a right to expect. The country was impoverished, and, it is alleged, (*Dods., Ann. Reg.* xxvi., 152.) depopulated by the war. The state of the finances was deplorable. Our debt, funded and unfunded, had increased to upwards of 250 millions, and the annual interest fell little short of nine millions and a half. But the most alarming symptom was our *naval inferiority*. The confederated navies of the Bourbons greatly outnumbered that of England. Exclusive of the Dutch fleet of twenty-five sail of the line, the force of France and Spain amounted to 140 sail of the line; whereas the whole force of Britain, fit for service, did not exceed 100 sail of the line; and of these many were under-manned, unclean, in a mouldering state, or had been long employed on distant foreign stations (*Ibid.* 151). To have persisted in carrying on a distant colonial war without the command of the seas would have been wholly indefensible. Moreover, the land-forces were as incompetent as the naval. Our best troops had been captured at Saratoga and York Town, and new levies of mercenaries could only be obtained in Germany, that "great market of men," as Chatham termed it. Ireland was menaced with invasion, and her defence had been necessarily entrusted to corps of volunteers, who seemed more disposed to turn their bayonets against domestic oppressors than foreign foes. In short, the nation was overpowered by enemies and difficulties, and peace, on almost any terms, seemed the only refuge.*

During the pressure of the American war, a question of great importance assumed, for the first time since the era of the commonwealth, an imposing and tangible shape. This was PARLIAMENTARY REFORM. Its origin and object may be briefly described. Hostilities with the colonies, like hostilities with every other people, commenced under the favouring auspices of the yeomanry and populace. These, however, soon became dissatisfied with the privations and burdens war entailed upon them. Trade decayed; the farmers were impoverished by low prices; land rents fell;† and all the productive classes of the community became discontented with the government. But hostilities had made the minister all-powerful in parliament. A vast

* The issue of the American contest appears to have been foreseen at an early period by the celebrated DAVID HUME, the historian. In a letter to a friend, dated October 26, 1775, he thus expresses his sentiments on American politics: "I must, before we part, have a little stroke of politics with you, notwithstanding my resolution to the contrary. We hear that some of the ministers have proposed in council, that both fleet and army be withdrawn from America, and these colonies be left entirely to themselves. I wish I had been a member of his majesty's cabinet council that I might have seconded this opinion; I should have said that this measure only anticipated the necessary course of events a few years."—"Let us therefore lay aside all anger, shake hands, and part friends; or if we retain any anger, let it be only against ourselves for our past folly." It is now well known that the war was persevered in much longer than it otherwise would have been in obedience to the wishes of the king. It was considered, says Mr. Nicholls, "the war of the king personally. Those who supported it were called the *king's friends*; while those who wished the country to pause and reconsider the propriety of persevering in the contest were branded as *disloyal*."—*Recollections of the Reign of George III.*, p. 35. The king was so eager to continue the struggle that he offered to Lord North to dissolve parliament; but the minister replied—"That measure will do your majesty no service."—(*Ibid.*) George III., from pique, wished to withhold from North, on his resignation, the usual pension; and when he refused to continue minister, the king told him he "must answer to the country for having gone on so long."—(*Ibid.* 43.)

† Petition of the Yorkshire freeholders, presented to the House of Commons, Feb. 8, 1780.

increase in the public expenditure ; improvident loans and lavish contracts had gathered round him such a host of placemen and expectants that he could always command overwhelming majorities and defy the representatives of the people. It was to disperse, or at least circumscribe, the influence of this phalanx of corruption, that parliamentary reform was projected ; by shortening the duration of parliaments, and throwing into the commons men who represented the interests of industry, the power of a reckless and extravagant war-faction it was thought might be counteracted.

For the promotion of these objects, at the end of the year 1779 a great meeting of the freeholders was held in the shire-hall of York. It was the largest and most respectable meeting that had ever been held in that county, and an energetic petition for reform and retrenchment was agreed to, to be presented by that inflexible patriot sir George Savile. Meetings of similar import were held in the county of Middlesex, the cities of London and Westminster, and in most of the chief counties and towns of the kingdom. Reform associations were generally established ; and immediately parliament had assembled after the Christmas recess a vast number of petitions, signed by persons of the first consequence, both clergy and laity, were presented. Such was the effect of the general excitement that several popular measures were forthwith carried in defiance of the minister ; among them Mr. Burke's bill of economical reform, and the resolution of Mr. Dunning, that "the influence of the crown has increased, is increasing, and ought to be diminished."

About eight weeks after passing this famous resolution, the metropolis was brought to the brink of destruction by the anti-catholic riots of the Protestant Association. A re-action almost instantly followed. People became alarmed at the evidence of ignorance and violence which these dreadful disorders afforded. The executive rather than the democratic branches of the constitution seemed to require strengthening for the general security. Government gained immensely by the tumults ; for they so strongly impressed the minds of the public with the danger arising from popular assemblies for political purposes, that the county associations for promoting reform fell into discredit, and were deserted by many persons who had at first encouraged them. Advantage was taken of the prevailing apprehension to dissolve parliament, and at the general election, which ensued in September, most of the members who had advocated parliamentary reform were thrown out.

The close of 1779 and the following year were altogether a period of great national humiliation, disaster, and embarrassment. The combined fleets of France and Spain rode triumphantly in the channel, threatening to make a hostile descent on our coasts. Ireland was in a very perturbed state, and by the convention of military delegates at Dungannon, had assumed an attitude more alarming than that of America at the commencement of her insurrection. Incendiary attempts, supposed to be at the instigation of the enemy, were made to set fire to the royal dock-yards and arsenals. Immense losses were sustained at sea, by the capture of the outward-bound East and West India fleets. The French had succeeded in sending a powerful armament to aid the revolted colonies, and the Armed Neutrality against the maritime claims of England was formed. These losses and mortifications seemed to deprive the nation of all energy, and the subject of reform was not again introduced till the session of 1782. In that year Mr. Pitt, who had in the session of the preceding year made his first appearance in public life as a Shelburne whig and reformer, again brought forward the subject with great eloquence and ability. He repeated his

motion on precisely the same day (May 7th) of the following year, and again in 1785, when he had become premier; but it does not appear on these occasions that he was seconded by any strong expression of popular feeling.

In two important descriptions of measures the government of Lord North appears to have been considerably in advance of the people in wisdom and justice. These were in the policy adopted in 1778 of relaxing the penal laws against the catholics, and in removing (June, 1778, Dec., 1779) some of the restrictions that impeded the commercial prosperity of Ireland. In both the course of ministers was opposed by popular ignorance and selfishness. The concessions to the catholics had the effect of originating the fanatical riots already alluded to of lord George Gordon; and ministers would have gone much further in opening the trade of Ireland had they not been restrained by the petitions and remonstrances of the mercantile classes of England.

The overthrow of the twelve years' administration of Lord North, in 1782, opened the way for a quick succession of ministries. That of the marquis of Rockingham subsisted only a few months, but during that time several measures of economy, and for lessening the influence of the crown in parliament, were passed. On the death of Rockingham, the king immediately appointed the earl of Shelburne his successor, and this appointment the earl at once accepted, without consulting the rest of the cabinet. Upon this, the Rockingham whigs resigned their places, either, as appears, from its being a violation of the established usage on such occasions by the new minister, or from its having thwarted the aspirations of Mr. Fox (ostensibly of lord Portland) to the premiership. After the death of lord Rockingham, Mr. Nicholls says the "whigs had ceased to be a party, and became a faction;" their efforts being no longer employed to attain any great public object except the possession of power. The terms of the peace were the alleged reason of their hostility to the Shelburne ministry, but the substitution of themselves in their places, combined with personal dislike of that nobleman, seem to have been the real ones. They enjoyed, however, for a very short term the fruits of their ill-assorted coalition with Lord North;—it proved quite as unprofitable as unprincipled. Mr. Fox's India Bill was the rock on which they proximately foundered. This celebrated measure was so unfortunate in its reception that it alarmed the king for his prerogatives, and the corporations for their chartered immunities. Dexterously availing himself of the opening thereby afforded, Mr. Pitt seized the helm, which he long continued to hold, to the great mortification and discomfiture of his opponents.*

* In justification of his anomalous coalition with Lord North, Mr. Fox used this expression: "Our party is formed on the principle of CONFEDERACY; ought we not, then, to confederate with him who can give us the greatest strength?"—*Nicholls's Recollections and Reflections during the Reign of George III.*, p. 172. It will be seen from the Events and Occurrences of 1784, and the defeats in the general election of that year, that the coalition and the India Bill were fatal to the influence of the whig party. Dr. Watson, the late bishop of Llandaff, who was a contemporary witness of this period, speaks strongly on this point. "From the moment," says he, "this coalition was formed betwixt Lord North and the men who for many years had reprobated in the strongest terms his political principles, I lost all confidence in public men. I clearly saw that they sacrificed their public principles to private pique, and their honour to their ambition. The badness of the peace, and the supposed danger of trusting power in the hands of lord Shelburne, were the reasons publicly given for the necessity of forming this coalition: personal dislike of him and a desire to be in power themselves, were in my opinion the real ones."—*Anecdotes of the Life of Bishop Watson by his Son*, p. 105.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1775. *Jan. 17.* The Rivals, a play by Mr. Sheridan, performed for the first time at Drury-lane theatre, and not favourably received.

Buckingham-house purchased for the Queen.

20. Lord Chatham moved in the lords an address to the king to withdraw his troops from Boston. Negatived by a majority of 68 to 18.

23. A petition from the London merchants being presented to the commons, it was suggested that as the American business was political, not commercial, there could be little connexion between the views of the house and the petitioners; therefore the petition ought to be referred to a committee separate from that to which the papers ministers had laid on the table relative to the colonies had been referred. This suggestion was adopted, and all the other petitions from the commercial towns being treated in like manner, they were made of no weight in the discussion.

25. Thirty men of war and frigates put in commission to cover the American coast and prevent the colonies being supplied with European goods.

Feb. 1. Lord Chatham unsuccessfully renews his motion for the settlement of the American differences.

3. The king of Denmark throws open to his subjects the trade to the East Indies.

9, 10. Warm debates in both houses on American affairs; ministerial address in favour of coercion carried in the commons by 304 to 105, and in the lords by 104 to 29.

14. Cardinal John Angelo Braschi elected Pope, when he assumed the name of Pius VI.

Mar. 17. A clergyman about to measure the depth of Pen Park Hole, near Bristol, slipped into the cavern and was drowned.

22. Mr. Burke, in an eloquent speech, introduced thirteen resolutions relative to America. First resolution negatived by 270 to 78.

30. Royal assent given to a bill for restraining the trade of New England and the fisheries of that colony on the banks of Newfoundland.

31. The peasantry of Bohemia, oppressed by feudal services, revolted; the emperor Joseph sought to relieve them, but was opposed by the nobility.

Apr. 10. The city of London presented an address to the king, justifying the resistance of the colonies, and praying for

the dismissal of the ministers who had advised coercive measures. Mr. Wilkes attended officially, as lord mayor, to present the address, and was cautioned not to speak to the king, as Beckford had done on a similar occasion.

12. Notice sent to the lord mayor that the king will not receive on the throne any address from the lord mayor and aldermen except in their corporate capacity.

The earl of Effingham retired from the army, alleging that he would not enforce measures in a military capacity which he had opposed as a legislator.

19. First skirmish between the king's troops and Americans at Lexington.

May 1. First stone of Freemasons' hall laid.

4. The charity children, to the number of 5000, attended St. Paul's as usual.

8. Tunnel at Norwood hill, on the Chesham and Trent canal, 2850 yards long, opened.

10. Matilda, the exiled queen of Denmark, sister to George III., died at Zell.

American congress resolve to raise an army, and issue a paper currency on the security of the "United Colonies."

17. Americans surprise forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

22. Royal assent given to a bill empowering the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge to hold in perpetuity the copyright of books given or bequeathed to them.

26. Parliament prorogued by the king, with strong expressions of satisfaction at their proceedings.

29. An injunction obtained by the Stationers' Company against Mr. Cernan for printing almanacks, dissolved.

June 7. King of France crowned at Rheims.

17. Battle of Bunker's Hill, in which the king's troops sustained a loss of 1054 men, of whom 226 were killed. That of the provincials, as returned by themselves, was 450. In the conflict Charleston, which had been occupied by the Americans, was set on fire and burnt to the ground.

22. A regatta on the Thames, borrowed from the Venetians, and being the first of the kind in this country, attracted a great concourse.

July 7. The Americans sent a long address to their fellow subjects in England, containing their reasons for taking up arms; signed John Hancock.

25. French clergy vote the king a free gift of 20,000,000 of livres.

31. The Endeavour, captain Cook, from the South Seas, arrived at Portsmouth.

Aug. The White Boys in Ireland commit great excesses, chiefly in revenge for serving tithe processes.

26. Died, James Burgh, formerly master of an academy at Newington Green, and author of "Political Disquisitions," and other works.

Sept. 13. An address to the king from the people of Manchester deprecating the American rebellion, and promising to support the king with their lives and fortunes. Similar addresses from Lancaster, Liverpool, and Leicester.

15. An imperial order published at Vienna, limiting the privilege of sanctuary in churches.

24. The justices of peace, at their quarter sessions, Hicks' Hall, addressed the king to the same effect.

Oct. 4. The king of Denmark prohibited any intercourse with the revolted colonies.

11. Address to the king from 1171 merchants and traders of London, praying a termination of the American contest. Similar address from Bristol, presented by Mr. Burke.

14. Counter address, disapproving the proceedings of the Americans, from 941 merchants and traders of London. An address from 1029 liverymen was also presented, offering their support to maintain the rights of the crown.

23. Extraordinary reports of a conspiracy to seize the king. Mr. Sayre an American, and banker in London, arrested and committed to the Tower. He was soon after discharged, and brought an action against lord Rochford for false imprisonment, obtaining 1000*l.* damages.

26. MEETING OF PARLIAMENT.—The opening speech of the king was almost exclusively occupied with the affairs of America. It was unusually long, setting forth that the rebellion had become general, and indicated a purpose of establishing an independent empire, and that it was too important to give up colonies planted by our industry and protected by the blood and treasure of the parent stock. The debate on the address in the lords was chiefly remarkable from the declaration of the duke of Grafton, the lord privy seal, who expressed his entire dissent from the coercive policy of his colleagues, but could not support the amendment moved by lord Rockingham, which was negatived by 66 to 33. In the commons the ministerial address was carried by 278 to 108. The point chiefly dwelt upon by the opposition was the employment of the electoral troops to garrison Gibraltar and Minorca, in place of the British, who were sent to America.

Nov. 9. The duke of Grafton resigned the privy seal. He was succeeded by the earl of Dartmouth, whose office of secre-

tary to the colonies was given to lord George Sackville Germaine, the nobleman implicated in the affair of Minden in 1759. Another cabinet change was occasioned by the appointment of lord Weymouth to the southern secretaryship, lord Rochford retiring from public life.

12. Montreal surrendered to the Americans under general Montgomery.

13. Lord North moved that the land-tax be advanced to 4*s.* in the pound.

General Gage arrived in London from Boston.

16. Mr. Burke's conciliatory bill defeated by a majority of 210 to 105.

20. Lord North obtained leave by a majority of 192 to 64, to bring in a bill to prohibit all trade whatever with the American colonies. One clause of the bill, which compelled all who were taken on board American vessels to serve as common sailors in British ships of war, was especially noticed in the lords as a "refinement in tyranny."

Dec. 5. The Norwich stage coach was attacked by seven highwaymen on Epping forest, three of whom were shot dead by the guard, but his ammunition failing, he was shot dead himself, and the remainder of the gang robbed the passengers.

A charter of incorporation granted to Greenwich hospital.

31. General Montgomery and colonel Arnold attempting to surprise Quebec, the former was killed and the latter had his leg shattered. The failure of this *coup de main* was ascribed to the unexpected defection of the Canadians. Montgomery was an officer of great merit and accomplishment, and highly respected.

STATISTICAL FACTS.—It may be gathered (says the Annual Register for 1775) from authentic papers, that the stage coaches generally drive with eight inside, and often ten outside passengers. That there are now of these vehicles, flys, machines and diligences upwards of 400; and of other four-wheeled carriages 17,000. That the number of packs of cards stamped last year, amounted to 428,000; and of dice to 3000. That there has been coined at the Tower, since 1772, about 13,000,000*l.* in gold. That the public pays the Bank 50,000*l.* a-year for management; and that the proprietors do not divide more than 240,000*l.* a-year. That the balance paid for corn imported (the value of corn exported in each year being first deducted) was in

1771 . .	£105,200
1772 . .	84,400
1773 . .	569,820
1774 . .	1,022,230

FRANCE.—Turgot and other ministers were this year seriously engaged in promoting reform. They reduced the useless part of the army, applied to the digging of canals, making rivers navigable, and pro-

moting manufactories. They were opposed by those who throve by public abuses. A scarcity of corn prevailed, which was sought to be relieved by a bounty on importation.

In Spain an unsuccessful effort was made with a powerful armament to chastise the Barbary powers.

In the Duchy of Tuscany a law passed for regulating the age and term of admission into the monastic orders, the object of which was to reduce the number of votaries. The tribunal of the Inquisition was perpetually abolished in the Duchy of Milan, and the policy of abridging the prerogatives of the papal see persisted in by other Italian states.

1776. Jan. 1. Norfolk in Virginia burnt by the king's troops.

7. A great fall of snow, followed by an intense frost.

17. Robert and Daniel Perreau, twin brothers, executed for forgery.

19. An eruption of Mount Vesuvius.

Feb. 16. Copies of treaties laid before the lords, with the hereditary prince of Hesse Cassel, the duke of Brunswick, and with the landgrave of Hesse Cassel, for the hire of 17,000 troops for the American service.

20. Viscount Pitt, son of the earl of Chatham, resigned his ensigncy in the 47th, then at Boston, rather than serve in the war between the colonies and the mother country.

Alderman Hopkins elected chamberlain of London, in the room of sir Theodore Janssen, who had resigned. Mr. Wilkes opposed the alderman, and was beaten by only 177 votes, Mr. Hopkins having 2887.

24. On the motion of Mr. Dunning in the king's-bench, rule made absolute for a mandamus to restore the clerk of Hampstead, who had been discharged by the rector for indecorously giving a kiss to the bride to whom he had stood father as soon as the ceremony was over, the court declaring the clerk not to be dischargeable at the pleasure of the rector or curate, his office being temporal, not ecclesiastical.

Mar. 6. The arrival of general Carleton compelled the Americans to abandon their enterprise against Quebec.

14. The thanks of the court of common council voted to Dr. Price, for his "Observations on Civil Liberty;" and the freedom of the city in a gold box.

17. The English troops under general Howe compelled by Washington to evacuate Boston.

20. Mr. Wilkes moved in the commons for a reform of parliament. Negatived without a division.

On the second reading, in the commons, a bill for the establishment of a militia in Scotland was thrown out by 112 votes to 95, the minister voting in the minority.

21. Duke of Bridgewater's canal from Manchester to Liverpool completed.

23. The American congress authorise their cruisers to make prize of English ships.

24. Died, Mr. Harrison, inventor of the time-keeper for finding the longitude.

25. Nearly 100 dead bodies discovered in a shed near Tottenham Court Road, intended for anatomical purposes.

Apr. 4. A malignant fever broke out in Dublin, supposed to have been generated in the gaol.

5. Died, suddenly, whilst administering the sacrament, by the bursting of a blood vessel, the rev. Mr. Grainger, vicar of Ship-lake, in Oxfordshire, and author of the Biographical History of England.

15. Dublin Gazette prohibited to print any articles of news not authorised by government.

Duchess of Kingston tried for bigamy, before her peers in Westminster Hall, and found guilty; but pleading her privilege, as peeress, from any punishment, she was discharged.

30. Died, Edward Wortley Montagu, the eccentric son of Lady Mary, the author of the celebrated Letters.

May 1. A proclamation prohibiting the currency of guineas below a certain weight.

The debtors in the different gaols of England amount to 8000.

8. An ox weighing 1568 lbs. without the tallow, killed at Wigan.

11. The court of King's-bench determined that the want of a parsonage house is no excuse for non-residence, the clergyman being required to hire a habitation if necessary.

17. General Smith and Mr. Hollis committed to prison by sentence of the King's-bench for bribery at the last election for Hendon.

June 6. Verdict for 50*l.* given in the King's-bench against a schoolmaster for neglecting the health and education of his pupil.

10. The celebrated David Garrick took his leave of the stage, of which he had been the ornament for many years, in *Don Felix*, giving the profits of the performance to the theatrical fund. He had some months before sold his share in the theatre for 35,000*l.*, to Messrs. Sheridan, Linley, Ewart, and Dr. Ford.

July 4. AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.—The congress of North America issued their famous declaration of independence, abjuring their allegiance to the crown of Britain. Their declaration began with an assertion of the general rights of man, of the purposes for which governments were instituted, and of the right of changing them when they no longer answered those purposes. It enumerated the wrongs alleged to have been received from the mother

country, and concluded with asserting in the name of the people, that the thirteen colonies "are, and of right ought to be, Free and Independent States." After reading the declaration at New York, the king's statue was taken down.

10. A riotous mob of weavers at Shepton Mallet, having assembled to destroy a machine used in the woollen manufacture, one man was killed and six wounded by the firing of the military.

22. First stone laid of the observatory on Calton hill, Edinburgh.

Aug. 1. The Lord Mayor's income, the better to support the dignity of his office, raised from 4000*l.* to 5000*l.*

Bougainville returned from his voyage round the world.

DEATH OF DAVID HUME.—This celebrated historian and philosopher expired at Edinburgh, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. From the nature of his malady, death had long been in prospect, and Mr. Hume prepared for it with cheerfulness and resignation. Adam Smith describes his character as eminently urbane, generous, charitable, gay and good-humoured. He had many of the qualities suited to his task of historian in his knowledge of the world, acute and vigorous intellect, industry in research, great equanimity and command of temper. Yet the fidelity of his English history has lately been sharply questioned, and an artful distortion of facts, to suit his monarchical predilections, imputed to him. In his burlesque representations of the scenes and actors of the Cromwellian era, he certainly seems to have taken the license ascribed to Livy the Roman historian, though for a different purpose. Mr. Hume's scepticism, in which he was an enthusiast, seems to have been satisfactorily disposed of in the *Edinburgh Review*, vol. xx., 236. Some of his political essays, especially those on Money, Public Credit, and Commerce, are remarkable for neatness, depth, and ingenuity.

27. General Howe defeated the Americans at Flatbush in Long Island.

Sept. 15. The king's troops enter New York.

22. Died, Louis Chambaud, the author of the French and English Dictionary.

23. Lord North thrown from his horse in Bushy Park, and broke one of his arms, which interrupted parliamentary business.

Oct. 11. Americans defeated on Lake Champlain.

29. Sir William Howe defeated the Americans on White Plains.

Nov. 16. Died, in his 66th year, JAMES FERGUSON, an eminent experimental philosopher, mechanic, and astronomer. He was self-taught. George III., when prince of Wales, having heard his lectures on natural philosophy, settled on him a pension of 50*l.* a-year.

Dec. 6. Decided in the court of common pleas that Lambeth palace is extra-parochial, and not liable to poor-rates.

9. Samuel Foote, esq., the popular dramatic author and mimic, tried before lord Mansfield for an unnatural offence, but after a long hearing honourably acquitted; the charge originating in the malice of his coachman.

17. Mr. Baldwin, and other printers of newspapers, found guilty of publishing an advertisement from the Constitutional Society, signed by the rev. John Horne, respecting the payment of 100*l.* by that society to Dr. Benjamin Franklin.

21. Dr. Markham translated from Chester to the primacy of York, vacant by the death of Dr. Drummond. Dr. Beilby Porteus succeeded Dr. Markham in the see of Chester.

EAST INDIES.—The transactions in India this year subsequently gave rise to proceedings in England of great interest and importance. Warren Hastings, the governor of Bengal, was accused of receiving large bribes, one from Munny Begum, a concubine of the late Mir Jaffier. Rajah Nundcomar was prosecuted by Hastings and Vansittart for a conspiracy; failing in that, Nundcomar, a few days after was accused of forgery, condemned and hanged amidst the regrets of his countrymen; forgery not being a capital offence by the laws of India. At Madras, violent disputes had arisen between the governor, lord Pigot, and the members of council. Lord Pigot suspended the members of council; on which the suspended members, with some others, declared themselves the government, arrested lord Pigot and committed him to prison, where he died, April 17th, 1777.

POOR-RATES.—Returns made to parliament of poor-rates for England and Wales, from Easter 1775, to Easter 1776:—

Money raised . . .	£1,720,316
Expended on the poor	1,556,804
In county rates . . .	137,656
Rents, &c.	80,296
Litigation	35,072

In the Northern counties the county rates are raised separately, and therefore are not included in these returns.—*Annual Register*, xx., 259.

1777. Jan. 2. Washington attempted in the dead of night to surprise the English at Princetown.

13. A rencontre at the Adelphi tavern, between Mr. Bate, editor of the *Morning Post*, and captain Stony, in consequence of a paragraph in the paper, reflecting upon a lady, to whom the captain paid his addresses; after firing a case of pistols without effect, they fought with swords, and each received a wound, but they were interrupted in the further prosecution of the

affair; and the captain, the following Saturday, married the lady in question.

Feb. 4. A man named James Aitken, otherwise John the Painter, was brought to Bow-street, from Odiham in Hampshire, suspected of having set on fire the rope-yard at Portsmouth; he refused to answer any questions, and was committed.

22. The Rev. Dr. Dodd tried and found guilty of forging a bond in the name of the earl of Chesterfield.

24. Died, the king of Portugal.

Mar. 6. James Aitken *alias* John the Painter, tried at Winchester for setting fire to the rope-yard at Portsmouth; he was found guilty, and afterwards hung on a gallows 60 feet high, and then in chains: by his confession it appeared, that he was the incendiary who set fire to the vessels in Bristol quay: he asserted that he was encouraged to these acts by Silas Deane, one of the American congress. He was a native of Edinburgh, had enlisted and deserted three times from the army, committed several robberies, and never expressed any remorse for his crimes.

John Peter le Maitre, a Frenchman, was tried for robbing the British Museum of several valuable medals and coins: he was found guilty and sentenced to five years' hard labour on the Thames.

Apr. 3. Lord Mansfield granted a writ of *habeas corpus* to bring a freeman of London from the Nore, who had been impressed into the sea service.

4. Marquis de la Fayette sails for America.

9. CIVIL LIST ARREARS.—Lord North delivered a royal message to the commons, informing them that the debts of the civil list had increased to upwards of 600,000*l.* It occasioned warm debates, being the second application in the present reign; and the accounts presented to the house were sharply scrutinised, especially the items of pensions and secret service money, which had enormously increased. Such, however, was the feeling in favour of the court, that the arrears were not only provided for, but an addition of 100,000*l.* a year voted to the king's income. Upon presenting to the king the bill for the purpose (*May 7th*) for the royal assent, sir Fletcher Norton, the speaker, took occasion to deliver the following unusual address:—"In a time, Sir, of public distress, full of difficulty and danger, their constituents labouring under burdens almost too heavy to be borne, your faithful commons, postponing all other business, have not only granted to your majesty a large present supply, but also a very great additional revenue, great beyond example, great beyond your majesty's highest expense; but all this, sire, they have done in the well-

grounded confidence that you will apply wisely what they have granted liberally." This gave much offence to some members, as not expressing the sentiments of the house, but ultimately thanks were voted to the chair.

Apr. 21. The emperor of Germany arrived in Paris as count Falkenstein.

29. Mr. Wilkes made his usual annual motion in the commons, for expunging the resolution by which he had been declared incapable of sitting in the last parliament.

May 7. The court of King's-bench decided that musical compositions are protected by the copyright act, same as literary property.

30. Lord Chatham, after a long absence, came down to the lords wrapped in flannel, and in a speech distinguished by his usual fervid eloquence, moved an address to the King to put an end to hostilities in America, by the removal of grievances. Referring to the expectations that were entertained of success in the present campaign, he remarked, that as for the conquest of America, the gaining of ten pitched battles would do nothing towards it. "You talk," he exclaimed, "of your numerous friends to annihilate the Congress, and of your powerful forces to disperse their army; I might as well talk of driving them before me with this crutch." The motion was supported by the dukes of Grafton and Manchester, the bishop of Peterborough (Dr. Hinchcliffe), and lord Camden; but rejected on a division by a majority of 99 to 28. At this time strangers were admitted to hear the debates in the lords, though excluded from the commons, where a motion for opening the gallery had shortly before been thrown out by a majority of 83 to 16.

June 4. The Leeds and Liverpool canal opened into the river Aire at the former place.

6. Parliament prorogued.

13. A petition presented to the king in favour of Dr. Dodd, signed by 20,000 inhabitants of Westminster.

19. The Neapolitan ambassador robbed in his carriage in Grosvenor-square, by four foot-pads.

27. Dr. Dodd executed at Tyburn.

July 1. A cause of an extraordinary nature was tried before lord Mansfield, which involved a question as to the sex of the Chevalier D'Eon, who had formerly acted as French minister in England; two foreign witnesses (one a surgeon) swore positively that the Chevalier was a female, in consequence of which a verdict for 700*l.* was given for the plaintiff, being the amount of a wager laid upon the subject. After this decision the Chevalier put on female attire, which he continued to wear till his

death in 1810, when it was indubitably established that he was of the *male sex*; proving the gross perjury of the witnesses at the trial.

4. Rev. John Horne convicted of a libel in charging the king's troops with murdering the loyal subjects of America at Lexington. When brought up for judgment he was sentenced to be imprisoned one year, and to find sureties for good behaviour for three years.

Aug. 19. A dangerous riot among the prisoners at Newgate suppressed by the spirited conduct of Mr. Akerman the keeper.

Sept. 11. Sir William Howe defeated Washington at Brandywine, with the loss of 800 men.

16. Lord Harcourt found dead in a well in his park at Newnham, into which he is supposed to have been precipitated in trying to save a favourite dog that had fallen in and was found standing near him.

17. Mr. Harrison, accountant to the London Assurance Company, found guilty of forgery, by altering figures in their books of account.

26. Lord Cornwallis entered Philadelphia, and the American Congress removed to Lancaster.

Oct. 3. Americans defeated at German Town by General Burgoyne.

6. East India ships ordered to increase their crews, the better to defend themselves against the American privateers.

17. General Burgoyne and the whole of his army, amounting to 5752 men, surrendered to the Americans, commanded by general Gates, at Saratoga.

21. At Dover, in his 56th year, died, Samuel Foote, the farce-writer and imitative actor. He had enjoyed a large share of temporary notoriety, having long amused the town by his light dramatic pieces, and talents for satire and personal ridicule. Of delicacy or feeling he was wholly destitute.

23. A petition from the creditors of Mr. Wilkes to the common council, praying that such of his debts as were contracted during his mayoralty might be discharged, was rejected.

Nov. 18. Died, William Bowyer, an eminent printer, distinguished for classical taste.

20. Parliament opened by the king, when the royal speech, for the first time, intimated some suspicion of the designs of France, in the ports of which hostile preparations were going on.

21. A question at law, which had been held doubtful by the lawyers for two hundred years, was determined by the court of King's-bench, who agreed that the words in a lease of *and from the date and from the day of the date*, had the same meaning.

The legal point was, whether one phrase did not imply a lease in possession, the other in reversion.

Dec. Manchester, Liverpool, Glasgow and Edinburgh, raised regiments at their own expense for the American war.

11. Royal assent given to a bill for suspending the Habeas Corpus Act.

12. Died, aged 70, Dr. Haller, the celebrated Swiss physician.

16. A marble statue of Mrs. Catherine Macauley, erected by the rector a few months before, in the church of St. Stephen, Walbrook, ordered to be taken down by the vestry of the parish.

24. A subscription was opened to assist the American prisoners confined in the different gaols of the kingdom.

PORTUGAL.—Joseph I. of Portugal dying, he was succeeded by his daughter Maria, who was married to her uncle Don Pedro. The prime minister, Pombal, lost both his place and his influence. His proceedings had been arbitrary, but beneficial to the public. He found the country infested with robbers; trade decayed, landed property in the hands of the nobles, and the people depraved. He tried to remedy these evils, but his measures being severe, and opposed to popular prejudices, he became generally disliked.

FRANCE.—The European powers viewed the contest between England and her colonies with great interest. France in particular beheld it with pleasure, and although she did not enter openly into the contest, privately encouraged the Americans. Dr. Franklin and two others arrived at Paris, as ambassadors from the American Congress. Many French officers embarked to join the American standard. The queen was a decided partizan of the revolted colonies, and she influenced the king.

1778.—PROSPECTS OF THE WAR.—The situation of the Ministry at the beginning of the year was one of extreme humiliation. Their scheme of drawing a revenue from America had produced, instead of a revenue, a successful rebellion. After nearly three years' fighting their military position in the country they aimed at conquering was worse than at the close of the first campaign. Their armies were for the most part either destroyed, or cooped up like general Howe at Philadelphia, in spots where they could not act and from which they durst scarcely stir. On the other hand, every day was adding to the strength and resources of the insurgents. They had established for themselves an efficient government; they had agents at the principal European courts; they raised and maintained armies; issued letters of marque and reprisal, licensed privateers, and had their own flag, which was every where respected. Not only were the high seas thus

made dangerous to British commerce, but even the coasts of Ireland and Britain could not be navigated with safety by unarmed vessels. In these circumstances the public, especially the commercial part, began to be not discouraged but dissatisfied with the further prosecution of the contest. Attempts were made to raise additional troops by the voluntary subscriptions of individuals, but of 15,000 men that were eventually obtained not 5000 were raised in England; above two-thirds of the whole number being procured from Scotland, and mostly from among the Highland clans. London had from the first been opposed to the war; and both here and at Bristol the public meetings that were called scouted the scheme. Even the country gentlemen began to turn upon lord North; and the parliamentary majorities diminished when, instead of an American revenue, they found, from the course of his policy, an addition to their burdens.

Jan. 2. The king on alighting from his sedan at St. James's assaulted by a lunatic who called herself queen Beck.

10. American prisoners in England amounted to 924, and the subscriptions raised for their relief to 3815*l*. In the spring of last year the Americans tried to negotiate an exchange of prisoners. They applied for this purpose through the medium of Dr. Franklin, the resident of the United States at Paris, to lord Stormont, the British ambassador at the French court, and to which application his lordship thought fit to return the following answer:—"The king's ambassador receives no application from *rebels*, unless they come to implore his majesty's mercy."

10. Died, at Upsal, the celebrated naturalist Linnæus, aged 71.

15. Nootka Sound and the Sandwich Islands discovered by captain Cook.

Subscriptions were opened for raising troops for the war, by the justices of the peace, grand jury, and freeholders of Middlesex. In London the motion for a subscription was carried in the court of aldermen by a majority of 11 to 9; but it was rejected by 3 to 1 in the common council. The monied interest, however, evinced their loyalty by subscribing 14,000*l*.

15. The court of session at Edinburgh unanimously gave their opinion in favour of the unlimited freedom of the negroes in this country, which went much further than the courts of England had done.

17. The prices of provisions in Newgate market were as under:—

	per stone.	per stone.
Beef	2 <i>s</i> . 4 <i>d</i> . to 2 <i>s</i> . 10 <i>d</i> .	
Mutton	2 <i>s</i> . 2 <i>d</i> . to 2 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> .	
Veal	2 <i>s</i> . 10 <i>d</i> . to 3 <i>s</i> . 6 <i>d</i> .	
Pork	2 <i>s</i> . 8 <i>d</i> . to 3 <i>s</i> . 4 <i>d</i> .	
Butter	1 <i>s</i> . 7 <i>d</i> . to 1 <i>s</i> . 10 <i>d</i> .	per lump.

Eggs 7*s*. 6*d*. to 9*s*. per hundred.

Fowls 1*s*. 2*d*. to 1*s*. 6*d*. each.

Feb. 4. Lord Abingdon moved in the lords, that it is the opinion of the house, "That granting any aid by subscription towards the raising of troops without the authority of parliament, is contrary to the spirit of the constitution, and the letter of the law." Negatived by a large majority.

6. The court of France concluded a treaty of defensive alliance with the American colonies, avowing its end to be the "effectual maintaining of the liberty, sovereignty, and independence of the thirteen United States of America, as well in matters of government as of commerce."

17. Lord North introduced his conciliatory bills, by which he proposed to concede every thing for which the Americans contended, except only their nominal independence of the crown. Commissioners were to be appointed to treat with the colonists, with full powers to suspend all acts passed since 1763, to agree to a cessation of arms, grant pardons, and appoint governors. The sudden abandonment of all points in dispute seems to have produced general astonishment, and his lordship's speech (says the *Annual Register*) was received with a "dull melancholy silence."

Mar. 5. Died, Dr. Arne, the celebrated musical composer.

9. Conciliatory bills read a third time in the lords and passed. Dr. Porteus, the new bishop of Chester, concluded a maiden speech on the occasion with these words:—"Some think the bills offer too much, others say they offer too little; therefore I think they contain just enough." On which the duke of Richmond retorted, that "the right rev. prelate had found out a new mode of reasoning; namely, that that must be right which pleased nobody."

10. French ambassador left London.

21. Dr. Franklin, Silas Deane, and Lee, publicly received at the French court as ambassadors from the United States of America.

21. Duel at Paris between the count d'Artois and the duke de Bourbon; the count had grossly insulted the duchess.

27. Embargo laid on French ships. Orders issued to embody the militia.

Apr. 7. DIVISIONS ON AMERICA.—The duke of Richmond moved an address to the king, which went to the extent of recommending a recognition of the independence of the American colonies. It was supported by the Rockingham party, who now saw no other likely issue to the struggle. Other leaders, however, of the whig party were opposed to the separation of the colonies from the mother country. This ground was taken by lords Chatham, Shelburne, Tem-

ple, and Camden in the upper house; and by Mr. Dunning, colonel Barré, and those who acted with them in the lower. The duke was first replied to by viscount Weymouth in a short speech. Lord Chatham next claimed attention: he had entered the house in a rich suit of black velvet, a full wig, and wrapped in flannel to the knees: he was supported to his seat by his son and son-in-law, Mr. William Pitt and viscount Mahon. He looked emaciated: resting his hands on his crutches, he at first spoke with difficulty, but as he grew warm, his voice rose, and was as harmonious as ever,—oratorical and affecting. “My lords,” said he, “I rejoice that the grave has not closed upon me, that I am still alive to lift up my voice against the dismemberment of this ancient and most noble monarchy.” He was replied to with great respect by Richmond, when on attempting to rise again he fell back before uttering a word, in a convulsive fit, and was carried out of the house. An adjournment immediately ensued.

8. On a resumption of the debate lord Shelburne passed severe strictures on the composition of the ministry. “I repeat again,” said his lordship, “the lawyers and *commiss*, the present conductors of public business, must be sent back to their proper vocations, or their original obscurity.” On a division Richmond’s motion was rejected by 50 to 33.

13. The earl of Carlisle, viscount Howe, sir William Howe, William Eden, esq., and governor Johnstone, appointed commissioners to treat with the Americans.

A bill introduced by sir Philip Jennings Clerke to restrain any member of the commons from being concerned in any government contract; it was read a first and second time, but thrown out on committal by a majority of 115 to 113.

14. General sir William Howe, who was opposed to the policy pursued towards America, was permitted to resign the chief command of the British forces, and was succeeded by sir Henry Clinton.

16. Royal assent given to a bill for laying a tax on inhabited houses. Also to a bill for enabling the king to settle annuities on his children, namely 60,000*l.* a-year on the six princes, 30,000*l.* a-year on the five princesses; also 12,000*l.* a-year on the son and daughter of the duke of Gloucester.

23. Paul Jones, the commander of an American privateer, burns in the night a sloop in the harbour of Whitehaven, and designed setting fire to the town. He afterwards landed on the western coast of Scotland near Kirkcudbright, and pillaged the house of lord Selkirk of money and plate.

25. The king visited the dock-yard at Chatham, reviewed the first regiment of

Royals, and held a levee at the commissioner’s house.

May 2. Mr. Deane arrived in America, with the treaty concluded with France.

8. Lord Mansfield decided that an action is not maintainable against the postmaster general for bank notes taken or lost out of a letter sent by post.

DEATH OF CHATHAM.—This distinguished orator and statesman survived his last appearance in parliament 34 days, expiring at his favourite seat of Hayes, in Kent, on the 11th inst., in the 70th year of his age. Chatham began life with the not very promising outfit of 100*l.* a-year, a cornetcy in the Blues, and a hereditary gout; and so far succeeded as to achieve for himself a name not inferior in lustre to any in the British peerage. A man must have had transcendent merits who could be famous throughout Europe, and have statues erected to his honour in America. He used to say he “loved honourable war;” and his first destination was not inaptly chosen, for in activity, promptitude, energy and resoluteness, he had eminently those gifts which usually lead to military celebrity. It was in wielding the offensive power of England he acquired his chief reputation; the wisdom of his civil government was never tried, nor if it had is it likely to have been conspicuous. In his ideas of international relations and of public happiness, he does not appear to have penetrated beyond his contemporaries. Essentially haughty, dominant and unyielding, he was as little tolerant of national as of individual rivalry. He cherished the old yeoman prejudice, that France was “the ancient and inveterate enemy of England;” that the greatness of his own country consisted in the humiliation of her neighbour, in the maintenance of powerful armies and navies, and in vast colonial acquisitions. Ambition was his ruling passion, but whether that is laudable or not must depend on its direction. It certainly betrayed him into apparent inconsistencies. His first opposing and then strenuously supporting the Hanoverian policy of George II., is one instance. His conduct in relation to America is not exempt from obscurity. Chatham’s *game* always was the PREMIERSHIP, and it was his incessant scheming to reach this prize that chiefly kept up the feud between his own and the Rockingham section of the whig party; but whether the successive positions he took up in parliament on the American question were intended to lead to its attainment can only be presumptively decided. Under his ministry the obnoxious tea-tax was imposed; yet he afterwards denounced taxation without representation as tyranny. With all the might of his eloquence he opposed the coercive policy of lord North—

implored him to put an end to the war—yet towards the close, when the contest had become utterly hopeless, he declaimed almost with his last breath, against recognising the independence of the colonies,—an indispensable concession without which peace was wholly unattainable. It was at this period he was again brought into communication with the earl of Bute, through the officiousness of the physician of that nobleman, and of his own physician, Dr. Addington, father of the present viscount Sidmouth. The correspondence which took place on this occasion was published in the *Annual Register*, and its bearing has been a subject of political speculation. The three chief points deducible from it appear to be, first, that Bute and Chatham mutually entertained a higher opinion of the other, than either before thought possible; secondly, that they both thought public affairs could only be retrieved by “new counsels and new counsellors;” but, third, it does not appear lord Chatham was prepared to coalesce either with lord Bute or lord North for this purpose. One thing, however, is evident, that Chatham had not, in the last year of his life, either lost the hope or desire again to direct the councils of the country. Apart from the aberrations originating in an ardent love of power, the course of Chatham was splendid and magnanimous. He always cherished noble sentiments. Lord Chesterfield said of him “his private life was stained by no vices, nor sullied by any meanness.” The inscription penned by his countess testifies to his domestic worth, but a more impartial testimony to his general excellence is his unchangeable popularity. The city of London was always proud of him, and after his decease erected a flattering tribute to his memory. In addition to contemporary praise and posthumous honours, he received other, and as some may think, more substantial tributes to his deserts. Almost his entire fortune was made up of the disinterested benefactions of private individuals. Besides the legacy of 10,000*l.* left him by Sarah duchess of Marlborough, and some other legacies, sir William Pynsent, an old gentleman of 90, bequeathed him in 1765 an estate of 3000*l.* a-year, and 30,000*l.* in money. It seems to have been the prevailing fashion so to remunerate public characters, for Horne Tooke and Mr. Wilkes were similarly favoured. The vigour of Chatham in council and his eloquence in the senate have been often described. His speeches have two qualities not commonly united—they were effective in the delivery and are still readable; they are not words only, but burning thoughts, sententious arguments, and bold truths, delivered in good Saxon English, and, aided as they

were by suitable action, a fine person, eagle eye, and pealing voice, that at once animated the speaker and impressed the listener, one cannot be surprised at the representations made of the irresistible force of his parliamentary oratory. Sir Robert Walpole was alarmed at the novel thunder that burst upon him, and after being exposed to his first anathemas called out for some one to “muzzle that terrible cornet of horse.” The natural gifts of Chatham, it is well known, were strengthened by careful cultivation, and he did not neglect even trifles. His last appearance in parliament was obviously the result of some preparation. Mr. Thackeray states (*History of the Life of Chatham*, ii. 406) that he was never seen in business without a full-dress coat and tie-wig. The under secretaries were never permitted to sit before him. He was not eminent for literary taste; his compositions are involved, careless, incorrect, and unpolished:—therefore he was not JUNIUS.

May 22. The commons resolved to make a permanent settlement of 4000*l.* a-year on the descendants of the late earl of Chatham, to whom the earldom shall descend.

28. MITIGATION OF PENAL LAWS.—Royal assent given to a bill, introduced by sir George Savile, for relaxing the severe penalties inflicted in the reign of William III. on Roman Catholics. These penalties included the punishment of popish priests as felons or traitors; the forfeitures by popish heirs educated abroad; the power given to a son or nearest relation, being a protestant, of taking possession of a father's or other relation's estate; and the depriving papists of the power of acquiring landed property. The lenity of the times had in practice mitigated the rigour of these intolerant provisions, yet the liability to incur such penalties at the pleasure of an informer or a kinsman was a severe hardship.

30. Died, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, at the house of the marquis de Vilette, the celebrated M. de Voltaire. He had only in the February preceding, after an absence of 28 years, arrived at Paris; where he had come, as he said, “to seek glory and a tomb.”

June. A general embargo laid on all shipping, and a general press for seamen on the Thames.

3. Parliament prorogued. A motion was made the day before to prevent the prorogation in the present critical posture of affairs, but negatived by a large majority. Immediately after the close of the session earl Bathurst resigned the great seal, and the attorney-general, Edward Thurlow, was appointed lord chancellor. The solicitor-general, Mr. Wedderburne, succeeded to the office of attorney-general, and Mr. Wallace became solicitor-general.

9. Lord Chatham's remains interred with great solemnity, in Westminster Abbey; the hon. William Pitt was chief mourner.

RELIEF TO IRISH TRADE.—The revolt of the colonies seems to have drawn attention to the treatment of Ireland; and two acts passed this session—one admitting the Irish to a direct participation in the colonial trade, and the other permitting the free importation of cotton yarn manufactured in Ireland into any British port. These concessions excited prodigious alarm in the commercial and manufacturing districts, as likely to prove detrimental to British industry. London, however, was uninfluenced by such selfish considerations; but from other towns petitions and instructions to representatives were sent up; counsel and evidence were heard; and the acts were only finally passed by the present abandonment of some of the provisions most favourable to Irish commerce. Mr. Burke was the great advocate of Ireland on this occasion.

17. The American congress decline to treat with the British commissioners, unless the independence of the colonies is acknowledged by the withdrawal of the king's armies.

18. Philadelphia evacuated by the king's troops, who crossed the Delaware without loss: they were overtaken by the American army at a place called Freehold: a partial action took place: they reached Sandy Hook on the last day of the month, and were conveyed by Lord Howe's fleet to New York. Eleven days after the French admiral D'Estaing arrived at the mouth of the Delaware, with twelve ships of the line and three frigates.

28. Messrs. Harrison and Sheridan purchase the Opera-house for 22,000*l*.

July 2. Died, Jean Jaques Rousseau, the author of *Emilius*, *Social Contract*, and other eloquent productions.

27. An action between the English fleet consisting of 30 sail, and the French of 32 sail, the former commanded by admiral Keppel, the latter by count D'Orvilliers: the result was wholly indecisive, neither party having lost a single ship. This action gave rise to courts-martial on the conduct of admirals Keppel and Palliser.

30. Two brothers died at a village near Reading, one 93, and the other 83 years of age, where, for many years, they had lived together in one room in the meanest manner, and are thought to have died worth 100,000*l*.

In this month a strong party of the American loyalists, called Tories, with some Indians, laid waste the beautiful and prosperous settlement of Wyoming on the Susquehanna. The devastation was retaliated by the Virginians against the Canadian

settlements on the Mississippi, which they reduced, and exacted an oath from the inhabitants of allegiance to the United States.

Aug. 1. The act which obliged lottery-office keepers to take out licenses and pay 50*l*. for the same, reduced the number of these offices from 400 to 51.

18. A cucumber was gathered near Derby, weighing twenty pounds.

Sept. 22. The grand dock at Hull opened.

25. Five hundred men of Lord Seaforth's Highland regiment deserted and took possession of Arthur's Hill, near Edinburgh, with a design to defend themselves to the last extremity. On inquiry it was found they had imbibed an idea that they were sold to the East India Company. General Houghton promising them a free pardon, they returned to their duty.

Oct. In this month the British commissioners left America, leaving behind them an angry and indiscreet manifesto, threatening revengeful consequences to the colonies from their connexions with France. Further discredit was brought on this mission by an unsuccessful attempt of Mr. Johnstone, through the medium of a lady, to corrupt some of the members of congress, and in consequence of which the congress declined all communication with that gentleman. The conduct of the earl of Carlisle in the affair with the marquis de la Fayette is the only part of the proceedings of the commissioners in which they seem to have evinced wisdom: the marquis had sent a chivalrous note to the earl, resenting the "terms of insult" (*Ann. Reg.* xxii. 317) in which he had spoken of France, and requiring personal satisfaction; but the earl properly declined to make a private and individual atonement for an act he had done in concert with others in discharge of a public duty.

Nov. 26. Parliament opened by the king with a speech in which he denounced the treacherous conduct of France in clandestinely supplying the American insurgents with the materials of warfare. Long debates ensued, and the opposition in the lords resorted to the unusual course of moving a direct negative to the ministerial address. It was carried, however, by 67 to 35. In the commons the house divided at two in the morning, when the address was carried by 226 to 107.

Dec. 17. The theatre at Saragossa burnt; 400 persons lost their lives.

GENERAL BURGCOYNE.—On the arrival of this officer on his parole from America, a court of inquiry into his conduct was appointed, but the general officers of which it was composed reported that in his then situation of prisoner of war to the congress, no cognizance could be taken of it. He then demanded a court-martial, which on

the same ground was refused. Bringing his case before parliament, motions were made by his friends in both houses for an inquiry into the causes of his surrender, but they were frustrated by the influence of the ministry. The general afterwards refusing to return to his captive army, was by the king deprived of his military commands.

PRUSSIA AND AUSTRIA.—Hostilities commenced between these powers on a scale of magnitude that threatened to revive the sanguinary devastations of the seven years' war. They originated in the revival of some obsolete claim of Austria to the succession of the Bavarian states now that the Guillelmine line was extinct by the death of the elector Joseph Maximilian. Prussia resisted the pretension; and each, the emperor and king, drew out an army of 200,000 men. In July one of the Prussian corps under Frederick marched to the frontiers of Bohemia, while another invaded Austrian Silesia. The plan of the imperialists was defensive; and a campaign of marches and countermarches ensued, in which all the resources of military tactics were displayed. In September both combatants withdrew from the field without having sustained any material loss other than from sickness and desertion.

1779. *Jan.* A frost this winter lasted eight-four days.

2. The beautiful chapel of Greenwich hospital burnt.

8. Glasgow, Perth, Dundee, Dunfermline, Kilmarnock and Stirling, entered into strong resolutions, to oppose to the utmost any relaxation of the laws against the Roman Catholics.

20. At his house in the Adelphi-terrace, in his 62nd year, died, DAVID GARRICK, the first of actors, and a most amiable man. He had been forty years on the stage. His remains were deposited in Westminster Abbey with great funeral pomp.

Feb. 2. The mob at Edinburgh, excited by an anonymous letter dropped in the streets, burn down a house intended for a papist chapel, and break the windows of Roman Catholics. Similar riots disgraced Glasgow; but the exertions of the magistrates and the principal inhabitants restored order.

9. Two clergymen who had preached in a chapel in Clerkenwell, without leave of the incumbent or license from the bishop, were condemned in Doctors' Commons with costs of suit, and the chapel shut by a writ of monition.

10. A day of public fast.

11. Admiral Keppel, after a trial of thirty days, is honourably acquitted of the charges of misconduct and incapacity, exhibited against him by sir Hugh Palliser.

The metropolis was twice illuminated on the occasion, and the freedom of the city voted to the admiral. Outrages were committed by the mob on the house of lord North and others supposed to be inimical to the accused.

14. Captain Cook, the celebrated circumnavigator, killed at Owhyhee in an affray with the natives. Before this catastrophe was known in Europe the French government issued an order to their cruisers not to molest this able seaman should they fall in with him in his homeward voyage.

16. The thanks of both houses voted to admiral Keppel for having gloriously upheld the honour of the British flag on the 27th and 28th of July last. The dispute between the naval officers had now become a party question in the nation and parliament, where it was used as a means of attack on the ministry, especially lord Sandwich, the head of the admiralty, whose indecorous private life helped to sharpen the popular hatred which his politics excited.

17. Popular feeling running strongly against sir Hugh Palliser, he resigned his seat in the commons, and all his public employments to the amount of 4000*l.* a year.

25. The bridge at Puerto Santo in Spain fell down, while the priests were consecrating it, and many persons were killed.

Mar. 1. At the instance of the African Committee, a prosecution had been instituted against the master of a slave ship, and he was this day, before lord Mansfield, cast in 500*l.* damages for carrying away a free black from the coast of Africa and selling him as a slave in Jamaica.

19. The citizens of Edinburgh determined to make restitution to the catholics for the damages they had sustained from the mob.

30. The university of Oxford petitioned the commons against the bill for the relief of protestant dissenting ministers and schoolmasters.

Apr. 7. As Miss Reay was coming out of Covent-Garden theatre, she was shot dead by the Rev. Mr. Hackman, who instantly tried to shoot himself with another pistol. A refusal of Hackman's addresses occasioned this catastrophe. Miss Reay had lived with lord Sandwich 17 years, by whom she had nine children. Hackman was tried at the Old Bailey before judge Blackstone, and executed.

May 7. The barons of the Exchequer decided that the tithe of potatoes is a small tithe and payable to the vicar, not the impropriator.

13. Peace of Teschen concluded between Austria and Prussia, under the mediation of France and Russia.

30. The British take possession of Ver-

planks and Stoney Point, which commanded the communication between the eastern and western colonies. Upon learning this disaster Washington decamped from the Jerseys, but without abandoning his Fabian tactics. Subsequently, on the 15th of July, Stoney Point was surprised and gallantly carried by the American general Wayne.

June 13. Rev. John Horne applied to the society of the Inner Temple, to be admitted a barrister, but was refused on the ground of his being a clergyman in full orders.

16. The Spanish ambassador presented a manifesto to the British court, equivalent to a declaration of war.

23. The East India Company determine to raise 6000 men for the public service, and to fit out three ships of 74 guns each as a present to the government.

July 3. The king, in closing the parliamentary session, said that he esteemed it a happy omen of the success of his arms, that as difficulties increased so increased the courage and constancy of the people.

6. Partial naval action in the West Indies, between count D'Estaing and admiral Byron.

9. Royal proclamation commanding all horses and cattle to be driven from the coasts in the event of an invasion.

22. A fire in the victualling-office, Plymouth.

30. Orders issued to permit no foreigners of any description to visit the royal dock-yards.

Aug. 3. At the Surrey assizes it is determined that a house which receives no benefit from the sewers cannot be assessed to the sewers' rate.

10. Eruption of Mount Vesuvius, which continued several days, destroyed some villages and a hunting-seat of the King of Naples. The country for four miles was covered with lava, which in several places lay two or three feet deep.

20. The duke of Northumberland laid the first stone of Clerkenwell sessions-house.

ALARM OF INVASION.—Very considerable anxiety was created this month by the appearance of the united fleets of France and Spain in the Channel in overwhelming force. The English admiral was obliged to retire before them, and the flags of the coalesced Bourbons continued to menace and insult the British coasts with impunity until the approach of the equinox, when count d'Orvilliers directed his course back to Brest, without accomplishing anything further than the capture of the Ardent man-of-war, which, by accident, had fallen in with the combined fleets.

During the summer the siege of Gibraltar was undertaken by the Spaniards; its reduction being one of the principal objects of Spain in becoming a party to the war.

Sept. 28. The Houghton (Sir R. Walpole's) collection of pictures was sold to the empress of Russia, and shipped for Petersburg.

The number of prisoners of war in Britain amounted to 12,000; namely, 2200 American, 600 Spanish, the remainder French.

Oct. 5. Salary of the recorder of London fixed at 600*l.* per annum.

9. Serious riots at Manchester, occasioned by the buildings and machinery of Mr. Arkwright: two persons killed and several wounded by the intervention of the military.

11. Several persons who had remained voluntarily in the King's-bench prison for the sake of letting their rooms, were turned out of the prison.

12. The Irish parliament met, and to the usual addresses moved by the courtiers an amendment was proposed and adopted by large majorities in the following words:—"We beg leave humbly to represent to your majesty, that it is not by temporary expedients, but by a FREE TRADE, that the nation is now to be saved from impending ruin." The address was carried up to the viceroy under the escort of the duke of Leinster at the head of the Dublin volunteers, amidst loud acclamations of the people. The thanks of both houses were unanimously voted to the volunteer corps throughout the kingdom; and in order to prevent a sudden prorogation a six months' money bill passed the commons.

16. Marquis de Pombal tried at Lisbon and condemned to perpetual imprisonment.

The fortress of Omoa captured by a sudden and combined assault of British seamen and soldiers. A considerable booty was obtained; but owing to the unhealthiness of the climate it was shortly after abandoned to the Spaniards.

29. Sir Joseph Yorke, ambassador to the States General, presented a memorial, requesting that the Serapis and Scarborough, two vessels taken by Paul Jones and carried into a Dutch port, might be stopped and delivered up. The States General declined interfering in the matter.

Nov. 11. RESOLUTIONS ON MACHINERY.—The quarter-sessions held at Preston for the county of Lancaster resolved unanimously that the sole cause of the late riots was the new machines employed in the cotton manufacture; that the county, notwithstanding, had greatly benefited by their erection; that the destroying them in one county would only be the means of transferring them to another county; and that if a total stop was put by the legislature to their erection in Britain it would only tend to their establishment in foreign countries, to the detriment of the trade of Britain. These resolutions were transmitted

ted to the secretary of state with a request that a special commission might be issued to try the rioters in Lancaster gaol.

15. At Dublin, a counsellor was brought in guilty of murder in having shot a gentleman in a duel. The circumstance of going out deliberately to fight being, in the opinion of the jury, sufficient evidence of malice aforethought, the judges desired the jury to recommend the culprit to the bench for mercy, which they reluctantly did.

On the same day there was an assemblage of 6000 persons before the parliament house, insulting the members, crying out for a *free trade* in Ireland: they stopped the speaker, and swore the members to support a short money bill: they were proceeding to greater excesses when the lawyers' corps appeared among them, unarmed, and allayed the ferment.

22. Alderman John Wilkes elected chamberlain of London by a large majority.

25. MEETING OF PARLIAMENT.—The state of Ireland was adverted to in the king's speech, but there was no mention of the war in America. It seemed now granted that all hope of recovering the revolted provinces must be given up, and the energies of the country concentrated on the more pressing contest with France and Spain. An amendment to the ministerial address was moved by the marquis of Rockingham, the drift of which was, that public ruin could only be averted "by new measures and new counsellors." He was supported by the dukes of Grafton and Richmond, lords Shelburne, Effingham, Camden, and other peers in opposition. Amongst the opponents of ministers was their former zealous champion lord Lyttleton, who spoke strongly against the pertinacious continuance of the American war. The defence of ministers was feeble, but a majority of two to one supported them. A similar amendment was moved in the commons and rejected by 234 to 134. In the debate lord George Gordon exhibited the first symptoms of that eccentricity for which he was soon after conspicuously mischievous. Some unimportant changes had meanwhile taken place in the administration. Earl Bathurst was nominated president of the council in the room of earl Gower, and viscount Stormont (a nephew of chief-justice Mansfield) was appointed to the northern secretaryship, vacant by the death of lord Suffolk.

27. Died suddenly, in his 36th year, Thomas, Lord Lyttleton. His lordship's abilities were considerable, and he had distinguished himself two days before in the debates on the address and the state of Ireland. It is of him the story of the ghost is related, which is said to have announced his death to him three days before it happened.

30. Duel between the hon. Charles James Fox and W. Adam, Esq., in which the former is slightly wounded. It arose from some remarks made by Mr. Fox in parliament which were supposed to be personal.

Dec. 13. STATE OF IRELAND.—Lord North brought forward his propositions for the relief of Ireland. They consisted chiefly in a repeal of the laws prohibiting the export of Irish woollen manufactures to any part of Europe, and in the admission of Ireland to a direct export and import trade with the British colonies. "Give us a free trade," had long been the popular cry of Ireland, and some concessions had been made in 1778, but in too niggardly a spirit from the selfish jealousies of the commercial interests of England. But a crisis had arrived which rendered a longer refusal of justice dangerous to the connexion between the two countries. Under pretext of making ready to resist the threatened invasion by France and Spain, associations comprising all ranks and parties were formed, and in a few weeks a volunteer army, 50,000 strong, had sprung up in all the pride of military array and all the strength of military discipline. With such a power, the advocates of unrestricted commerce did not attempt to conceal that their object was as much to wrest a redress of domestic grievances from their own government as to repel foreign aggression. They had, as was said, "their face towards America and their back towards England." In fact, the first aspect of the American contest was not so menacing as this armed combination. Ministers were alarmed and embarrassed at finding a second colonial rebellion upon their hands while they were every day losing hope of being able to make head against the first. Hence the resolutions of lord North for opening the Irish trade, and which in the existing temper of parliament were agreed to without opposition.

ARMY AND NAVY.—Before the recess, the commons voted 85,000 men for the sea-service; 111,000 for the land-service, exclusive of militia, amounting, with the additional volunteer companies, to 42,000. The foreign troops in British pay were estimated at 24,000, and the artillery at 6000. The entire force at this period, exclusive of the troops serving on the Irish and Indian establishments, was nearly 270,000. Loans were necessary to support this vast increase of the public establishments; that of the year amounted to 12,000,000*l*.

30. YORK COUNTY MEETING.—A great meeting of freeholders, for forming an association and to consider of a petition to parliament for national economy. In their petition to the house of commons they earnestly requested "that before any

new burthens were laid upon the country effectual measures might be taken by that house to inquire into and correct the gross abuses in the expenditure of the public money; to reduce all exorbitant emoluments; to rescind and abolish all sinecure places and unmerited pensions; and to appropriate the produce to the necessities of the state." Meetings were held and petitions of similar import agreed to in all the chief counties and towns in the ensuing year, and the presentation of the York petition (Feb. 8th) produced a great sensation.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Rev. John Langhorne, an ingenious poet and miscellaneous writer. Rev. J. Ashe, author of an English grammar and other works. William Kenrick, L.L.D., a well known literary character. John, duke of Rutland, marquis of Granby, aged 83. Sergeant Glyn, recorder of London and M.P. for Middlesex, a popular lawyer. Dr. John Armstrong, physician and poet. Richard Grenville, earl Temple, the great friend and supporter of alderman Wilkes.

1780. Jan. 4. A deputation from the Protestant Association, formed under the auspices of lord George Gordon, waited on lord North, to request him to present a petition from that society to parliament, against the late concessions to the catholics. Lord North refused. These associations first commenced in 1778, in Scotland, where they were suffered to attain a mischievous organization, though the act which so alarmed popular prejudice did not extend to that country.

7. Great meeting of the Middlesex freeholders at the Mermaid, Hackney, upon the model of the York county-meeting.

16. Sir George Rodney defeated the Spanish admiral De Langara, and was thereby enabled to relieve Gibraltar, besieged by the combined forces of France and Spain.

21. One Gough, a man who kept wild beasts, was fined five guineas for letting one of them loose on a sheriff's officer who came to arrest him.

A proclamation for the capture of all foreign ships carrying warlike stores to the British colonies.

Feb. 2. A great meeting in Westminster to petition for retrenchment; Mr. Fox in the chair. A committee of ninety noblemen and gentlemen appointed; among whom were lords Portland, Egremont, Temple, alderman Wilkes, &c.

4. A public fast-day.

8. Sir George Savile presented to the commons the York petition. He stated that it had been first moved (Dec. 30th) at a meeting of 600 gentlemen and upwards; that in the hall where it was voted, there was more property than there was within the walls of the commons' house; and it

was signed by above 8000 freeholders. The committee appointed at the meeting consisted of 61 gentlemen, of whom 14 were clergymen, including two church dignitaries.

11. Messrs. Stratton, Brooke, Floyer and Mackay were brought to the bar of the King's-bench to receive sentence, on being found guilty of removing lord Pigot from the presidency of Madras, and imprisoning him nine months, which was alleged to be the cause of his death. They were sentenced to pay 1000*l.* fine each to the king, which they did immediately, and were discharged.

Mr. Burke introduced his famous plan of economical reform, of which the two leading objects were to lessen the public expenditure and diminish regal influence. He proposed a better regulation of the king's household, the sale of the crown lands, and the abolition of the separate jurisdiction of Wales and the counties palatine. Violent conflicts ensued, in which the ministry more than once were left in a minority; and Mr. Burke's bill was only finally carried curtailed of its chief features.

A motion by colonel Barré in the lower, and lord Shelburne in the upper house, for the appointment of a committee to inspect the public accounts, met with more favour. For this reason the plan was artfully taken up by the minister, who hastily introduced a bill, which passed into a law, for instituting a commission of accounts, consisting of persons *not members* of the commons. It proved a salutary institution, as their numerous reports testify.

14. DEATH OF BLACKSTONE.—In his 57th year, sir William Blackstone, one of the judges of the court of common-pleas, and popular writer on the laws and constitution of England. This eminent lawyer was the posthumous son of a London mercer, and educated on the foundation of the Charter-house. Not possessing in a high degree the talents of an advocate, Blackstone, at the commencement of his career, retired from the practice of his profession at the bar to his fellowship at Oxford, and did not return to it till after attaining celebrity by his writings and Vinerian lectures. His celebrated Commentaries have been objected to, on account of his prerogative leanings, and inculcating sentiments unfavourable to the toleration of dissenters. They have, however, the rare merit of rendering accessible, and almost intelligible to the unlearned, a very abstruse and forbidding science,—if that can be termed science which is mainly founded on precedent. By digesting and arranging the literary chaos of his predecessors, by ingenious and lucid illustrations, and by putting forth his work in clear and elegant language, he performed a task for the

legal student little inferior in utility to that performed by Adam Smith for the student of political economy by the publication of his "Wealth of Nations." Sir William zealously advocated the penitentiary system of prison discipline (*Law Magazine*, xv., 312), and, in conjunction with the celebrated John Howard, procured an act (19 Geo. III., c. 74) for erecting penitentiary houses for the confinement of prisoners, as a substitute for transportation.

26. A manifesto of the Russian court announced the coalition of the northern powers, under the title of the ARMED NEUTRALITY, formed upon the basis that "free bottoms make free goods;" which principle went to authorising neutral states to carry on their usual commercial intercourse with belligerents except in contraband goods. Although the principle was laid down generally, its operation more immediately applied to England, who remonstrated against it.

29. Thanks of the commons voted to sir George Rodney for his signal naval services.

Mar. 22. Duel between colonel Fullerton and lord Shelburne, in which his lordship is wounded. It originated in a parliamentary altercation.

Apr. 6. Mr. Dunning moved in a committee of the whole house his celebrated resolution "that the influence of the crown has increased, is increasing, and ought to be diminished." It was carried by a majority of 233 votes against 215; but a second motion, on the 26th instant, to give effect to the first, was lost by a majority of 177 to 134. In the interval the speaker had fallen sick, parliamentary business was interrupted, and the minister made such good use of his time, that alderman Sawbridge declared that ever since the vote of the 6th instant denounced the growing influence of the crown, that influence had been in a progressive state of increase.

17. Sir George Rodney defeated, near Martinique, the French fleet commanded by the count de Guichen, though the results were not so brilliant as they might have been had the zeal of the English admiral been properly supported by his captains. The naval administration of the country had long been wretched, and a very bad spirit pervaded the king's ships. Rodney complained of the misconduct of his officers; but it is now well known that the Admiralty deemed it necessary to suppress the criminatory passages of his despatches, and only one was brought to trial; the others, who were equally accused by the commander, being allowed to escape, from the difficulty of finding a sufficient number of non-delinquent officers to try them.

May 3. The court of King's-bench determined that the owners of adjoining lands have no property in the soil of public navigable rivers down to low-water mark.

6. A petition presented to the king, from the whites and blacks of Calcutta, against the introduction of the English laws there.

9. Two men, one a tradesman and the other a sheriff's officer, were convicted of arresting the servant of an ambassador. They were sentenced by Mr. justice Willes to be conducted to the house of the ambassador, with a label on their breasts, to ask his pardon, and then one of them to be imprisoned three months and the other fined.

29. Great meeting of the Protestant Association in Coachmakers'-hall, lord Geo. Gordon in the chair, who said he would not present their petition to parliament if fewer than 20,000 persons accompanied him. His lordship during the session had frequently interrupted public business by the introduction of religious topics, which excited the risible, rather than the irritable, feelings of the members.

June. RIOTS IN THE METROPOLIS.—On Friday, the 2nd instant, many thousands of people, agreeable to prior notice, met in St. George's-fields to accompany lord George Gordon, with a petition to repeal the law of May 28, 1778, in favour of the catholics. Here they divided into three bodies, and proceeded in processional order over the bridges, to the avenues of the house of commons. Many of the mob behaved ill, insulting the members of both houses, and compelling some to put blue cockades in their hats, with the inscription, NO POPERY. Lord George Gordon presented the petition to the house, and moved that it be taken into immediate consideration; but his motion was rejected by 192 votes to 6. The petition is affirmed to have had 120,000 signatures or "marks of men as outrageously zealous as grossly ignorant." During the discussion, his lordship frequently addressed the mob outside, and told them the people of Scotland had no redress till they pulled down the pope's chapels. When the house adjourned, the populace, acting on his suggestion, proceeded to demolish the catholic chapels of the foreign ambassadors. The mob proceeded to Newgate, released the prisoners, destroyed the keeper's furniture, and set fire to the whole. They did the same at the New Prison, Clerkenwell. On Wednesday they destroyed the King's-bench prison and several private houses. The Fleet prison, New Bridewell, and the toll-gates at Blackfriars-bridge shared the same fate. Thirty-six fires were seen blazing this night at one time (*Annual Register*, xxiii., 262). They attempted the Bank,

but the soldiers inflicted a severe chastisement upon them. The military came in from the country, and, in obedience to an order of the king in council, directions were given to the officers to fire upon the rioters without waiting the sanction of the civil power. On Friday tranquillity was restored, but not before 458 persons had been killed and wounded, exclusive of those who perished from intoxication; especially in the house of Mr. Langdale, a catholic and distiller. Under a warrant of the secretaries of state, lord George Gordon was committed to the Tower on a charge of high treason.

The magistracy of the metropolis have been reproached for supineness during the prevalence of these dreadful riots, but Mr. Belsham says (*Memoirs of George III.*, iii. 12) that it was assuredly not forgotten that Mr. Gillam, an excellent magistrate of the county of Surrey, was tried at the Old Bailey for his life in consequence of the order given by him at the riots in St. George's-fields, in 1768, for the military to fire, after long and patiently enduring the greatest provocations from the rioters, and twice reading the riot-act. Such a precedent could not but tend in similar emergencies to enfeeble the civil power.

Attempts were made to create anti-catholic disturbances at Hull, Bristol, and Bath, but they were frustrated by the timely vigilance of the magistrates. It happened unfavourably for a popular motion of the duke of Richmond, that the riots in London commenced on the day he gave notice of his intention to introduce a bill for annual parliaments. The tumults threw a general damp upon all endeavours at political reformation.

9. The earl of Surrey and sir Thomas Gascoigne recanted, before the archbishop of Canterbury, the errors of the church of Rome. The former was candidate for Carlisle, the latter for Beverley.

10. A French force of 6000 men, under count de Rochambeau, landed at Rhode Island, and was cordially received by the Americans.

July 8. Parliament prorogued by the king.

15. Under the special commission appointed to try the rioters, it appears 135 have been tried, and 59 of them capitally convicted. Chief justice Wedderburn, recently created a peer, by the title of lord Loughborough, presided.

18. The court of aldermen resolved to dispense with the service of the military, there being no fear of disturbance, and their maintenance cost the city one hundred pounds per day.

NAVAL LOSSES.—Rich and numerous outward-bound East and West India fleets

having sailed from Portsmouth at the end of the month, unfortunately fell in with the combined fleet under don de Cordova, and five East, and above fifty West India-men became prizes to the enemy. Shortly before, a great part of the outward-bound Quebec fleet had fallen a prey to the American privateers. The only set-off against these naval disasters was the capture, by admiral Geary, of twelve ships of the homeward-bound French West India fleet.

Aug. 15. Lord Cornwallis signally defeated general Gates, the Americans losing 900 killed and 1000 made prisoners. Soon after, the American partisan Sumpter was routed by colonel Tarleton, while the English partisan Ferguson was killed, and his corps destroyed.

21. The French king abolished the application of torture to criminals to extort confession.

Sept. 1. Parliament, which had completed its sixth session, and might have continued in existence for another year, was unexpectedly dissolved.

4. Died at Brompton, sir JOHN FIELDING, one of the police justices of the metropolis. He was half-brother to the author of "Tom Jones," and himself a writer of various tracts on the criminal law, and a miscellaneous publication called "The Universal Mentor." It is a remarkable fact that Fielding was blind from his youth, yet was an active and sagacious magistrate (*Gent. Mag.*), and the promoter, if not the founder, of the Magdalen hospital, the Marine Society, and other charities.

22. At the close of the poll for Westminster, the numbers were—for admiral Rodney, 5298; Mr. Fox, 4878; lord Lincoln, the court candidate, 4157.

Oct. 2. Major Andre hanged, as a spy, by the Americans. He had been detected in the American lines, with a false passport, disguised in plain clothes; and the papers found upon him showed that he had been employed in negotiating the infamous treachery of general Arnold to betray his position at West Point, and troops, to the British general.

6. Mr. Laurens, late president of the American Congress, after an examination by the privy-council, committed to the Tower, on a charge of high-treason. He had been taken on his passage to Holland, and papers were found showing that an alliance was about being concluded between the Americans and that country.

31. NEW PARLIAMENT.—Sir Fletcher Norton having lost the favour of ministers, Mr. Cornwall was chosen speaker of the new house of commons by a majority of 203 to 134. One hundred and thirteen new men obtained seats in parliament. The alarm of the late riots caused several popu-

lar members to be thrown out; but generally the elections had been carried on with much apathy. Several members of the late parliament, tired out by constant attendance and fruitless opposition, would neither be at the trouble nor the expense of a contest. The general poverty and depression, occasioned by the war, had worn down both the spirit and principle of the people. Sir George Savile, in his address to the freeholders of York, told them that there was no hope of arresting the progress of public calamity "till the purity of the constituent, and thereby that of the representative," was restored.

Nov. 1. The returns of losses by the riots amounted to 180,000*l*.

29. Died in her 63rd year, lamented by her subjects, whom she had governed forty years, MARIA THERESA, empress of Germany and queen of Hungary. She was warmly attached to the catholic religion, and this restrained her son Joseph from acting as he wished in ecclesiastical matters till her death. Soon after that event he issued two ordinances respecting religious orders; by one they were forbidden holding correspondence with their chiefs when in foreign parts; by the other, he forbade any bull or ordinance of the pope being received in his dominions, until it had been sanctioned by him. He granted throughout the whole of his hereditary states a free toleration for all religions. He granted also a greater liberty to the press, and abolished slavery in Bohemia, Moldavia, and Silesia. At the same time, Leopold, the emperor's brother, archduke of Tuscany, ordered that all church property in his dominions should be subject to the same contributions as other property.

Dec. 2. Mr. justice Wilmot obtained a verdict against the inhabitants of Bethnal-green, and 1355*l*., for the destruction of his property by the rioters. Many other actions were brought by sufferers for compensation. One against the Sun fire-office, on the 15th instant, failed, a clause in the policy protecting them against loss by *civil or military commotion*.

18. Society of Antiquarians instituted in Edinburgh by the endeavours of the earl of Buchan. Earl of Bute first president.

20. War declared against Holland.

The king of France made a considerable economical reduction in his household this year, 406 offices being abolished by one edict. The duke of Modena abolished the inquisition in his territories.

ANNUAL OBITUARY. — Hon. Topham Beauclerk, a gentleman well known in the Johnsonian literary circle, and celebrated for his conversational powers. Francis Vives, an eminent engraver. James Harris, the author of "Hermes" and other philo-

gical works. Dr. John Fothergill, a quaker and eminent physician. Thomas Dilworth, author of a popular spelling-book. Francis Walkern, a carpenter, aged 104. At Leeds, aged 106, Mr. Wheatley, a clothier. At Boxford, aged 102, Thomas Field, a labouring man: his father was 104; his uncle, 93; his brother, 95 (*Annual Register*, xxiii. 236).

1781. Jan. 1. The prince of Wales declared of age, and appears at court. A few days before the bishop of Osnaburg was sent to Germany to finish his education.

6. The French landed 800 men in the island of Jersey. They marched unperceived across the roads, and arrived in the market-place of St. Hillier by six in the morning, making prisoners the lieutenant-governor and magistrates; but the militia and other forces in the neighbourhood being collected by major Pierson, a young and gallant officer, they attacked and defeated the French, destroying and taking prisoners the whole of the invading force; but, unfortunately, Pierson was killed in the moment of victory. The French commander had previously fallen.

25. The commons voted 120,000*l*. for the relief of the sufferers by a hurricane in Barbadoes and Jamaica.

Feb. 1. A motion of censure on the recent appointment of sir Hugh Palliser to the governorship of Greenwich hospital negatived.

2. Admiral Rodney takes the Dutch island of St. Eustatia, with 250 ships and other booty, estimated at three millions sterling. Thirty Dutch West Indiamen under convoy, and a 60-gun ship were also made prize of. The Dutch colonies of Essequibo and Demerara capitulated.

5. Trial of Lord George Gordon. It lasted two days; but the charge for high-treason not being sustainable, he was acquitted: thus this very mischievous and fanatical person escaped all punishment.

15. Mr. Burke again introduced his bill for the reform of the Civil List Establishments. It was ordered to be read a second time on the 26th instant, when the chief debate ensued, and was memorable for the first appearance of some distinguished characters. Mr. Pitt delivered his maiden speech: it was in favour of the bill, and the report says of the speaker, "his voice is rich and striking, full of melody and force; his manner easy and elegant; his language beautiful and luxuriant." The present earl of Lauderdale, then viscount Maitland, came out on the same occasion, in the ranks of opposition. This session witnessed, too, the commencement of Sheridan's brilliant course: he spoke pointedly, the same night, in defence of Burke's bill. All this display of eloquence, however, did not avail; the house divided

at midnight, and the bill was lost on the second reading by 233 to 190.

Mar. A distemper broke out among horned cattle; and to prevent the spreading of the infection, an order in council directs them to be killed and buried.

7. **THE BUDGET.**—In opening the budget, lord North estimated the entire expenditure of the year at 21 millions, of which it would be necessary to raise 12 millions by a public loan. The debate on this day, and on the 26th instant, shows the prevalent mode of parliamentary management. The loan had been contracted for on the most lavish terms, and distributed to the supporters of the minister. That the terms were wasteful appears from the fact that the shares the next day were sold in the money-market at an advance of from 10 to 11 per cent. Mr. Byng affirmed that half the loan had been subscribed by members of the house, which was in fact, he said, a distribution among the parliamentary supporters of government of full 680,000*l.* Lord Rockingham characterized the loan as one by which at least a million of the public money had been corruptly lavished in bribing the representatives of the people to support the war (*Companion to the Newspaper*, No. 47, p. 275). Much of the loan was subscribed for in the names of clerks in different banking houses; some of them being set down for 25,000*l.* each, the better to screen the parties really interested. About this time two measures were introduced to curtail the ministerial means of corruption; one to exclude government contractors, the other, revenue officers from seats in parliament. They were defeated in the usual way. Towards the end of the debate a body of members poured in from the coffee-rooms, called for a division, and gave to the minister his customary triumph, that of a large majority.

10. Alderman Kennett, the late lord-mayor, found guilty of a dereliction of duty during the "No Popery" riots.

15. Lord Cornwallis defeated the American general, Green, at Guildford; but the victory was so dearly bought, that the English general was shortly after obliged to retreat, leaving behind his sick and wounded.

Apr. 3. Captain Donellan executed at Warwick for poisoning his brother-in-law, sir T. E. Boughton. He declared himself innocent to the last.

May 8. The exclusive right of the king's printer, to print the forms of prayer for a public fast-day, established in the Exchequer.

12. Dr. Brownlow North translated from Worcester to Winchester, *vice* Dr. John Thomas, deceased. Dr. Hurd succeeded North in Worcester.

June 1. Government consented to renew the charter of the Bank of England for 25 years, on condition of their lending to the public 4,000,000*l.* sterling, at 3 per cent.

11. Ostend declared a free port, and in the following October the emperor acceded in form to the Armed Neutrality, as the kings of Prussia and Portugal had also previously done.

12. Mr. Fox made a motion for terminating the American contest. He was supported by Mr. Pitt, who characterized the war as a "series of inefficient victories or disgraceful defeats,—victories obtained over men struggling in the holy cause of liberty." Negated by 172 to 99.

15. The number of prisoners exchanged with France since the beginning of the war, 44,000.

25. Rev. Hen. Bate, proprietor of the Morning Post, sentenced to one year's imprisonment for a libel on the duke of Richmond.

July 14. De la Motte, a spy in the pay of the French, tried for high-treason, in transmitting intelligence to the enemy respecting our naval operations. He was convicted on the evidence of a German, his accomplice, and hanged on the 27th instant.

18. On closing the session, the king said, "Peace is the earnest wish of my heart."

Aug. 5. Obstinate battle with the Dutch off Dogger Bank, under sir Hyde Parker. Both parties claimed the victory.

15. The king reviews the fleet at the Nore, accompanied by the prince of Wales.

Sept. 8. Battle of Eutaw Springs. General Arnold burns New London in Connecticut.

19. Treaty of Chunar signed between governor Hastings and the subahdar of Oude; by which the nabob was relieved of all his debts to the Company, on condition of seizing the property of the Begums, his mother and grandmother, and delivering it up to the English. On this occasion the nabob made a present to Mr. Hastings of 100,000*l.*

Oct. 19. Lord Cornwallis, after a gallant defence, surrendered York Town, with the whole of his army, to Washington, and the British vessels in the harbour to the French admiral de Grasse. Mr. Laurens, the American commissioner who drew up the articles of surrender was the son of Mr. Laurens, at that time close prisoner in the Tower.

Nov. 13. Townsend, a lieutenant of a privateer, executed for murder on the high seas, by ordering a gun to be fired into a neutral ship, which killed the captain.

20. French re-captured Eustatia.

27. Parliament met. The amendments to the address, moved by Mr. Fox in the lower, and by lord Shelburne in the upper,

house, pointed to a change of counsels, but did not go the length of advising a recognition of American independence.

Dec. 4. Mr. Burke moved for an inquiry into the conduct of admiral Rodney in illegally confiscating the property of the inhabitants of St. Eustatia. The admiral defended himself, supported by his brother-in-arms, general Vaughan, on the ground of Dutch perfidy; and the motion was negatived.

12. Sir James Lowther moved that all further attempts to reduce the revolted colonies were contrary to the true interests of the kingdom. Negatived only by a majority of 41, in a house of 339 members. It was on this occasion Mr. Dunning, very mistakenly, declared, "he thought the ruin of this country was accomplished when America was acknowledged to be independent."

14. It appears from the army estimates that the whole military force required for the year 1782, including the provincial corps serving in America, amounted to 195,000 men. The house had already voted 100,000 seamen and marines. Lord George Germain intimated that ministers had abandoned the idea of subduing the Americans, and that no fresh army would be sent to replace that captured at York Town.

EAST INDIA COMPANY.—The charter of the Company was this year renewed, to continue till March 1794. The Company to pay 400,000*l.*, and to be allowed a dividend of 8 per cent.; three-fourths of any surplus to be paid to the government. All political dispatches to be first communicated to Ministers, who are to decide in all questions relative to peace and war.

SUNDAY SCHOOLS.—Robert Raikes, a printer, in conjunction with the rev. Mr. Stock, established at Gloucester the first Sunday-school in England. His aim was greatly facilitated by the institution, four years after, of the Sunday School Society; the objects of which were to promote, by correspondence and pecuniary assistance, the formation of Sunday Schools; to induce the opulent to visit and superintend them, and suggest such improvements as might offer to their consideration. Next to charity-schools (*ante* 385) Sunday-schools may be considered the second step in the progress of popular instruction. Before their establishment education was at a very low ebb, even among the middle orders; as may be seen by the writing and spelling of respectable tradesmen of that period.

At the close of the year public meetings were held in the cities of London and Westminster, and in Southwark, by the freeholders of Middlesex and Surrey, to consider the calamitous state of public affairs.

NAVY AND ARMY.—It appeared, by returns from the Navy-Office, that from 1774 to 1781, 175,900 men had been raised for the king's service, of whom, in the five years ending in 1780, 18,548 had died, 1243 were killed, and 42,069 had deserted. In the same period, by returns from the War Office it appeared there had been raised for the army 76,885 men, out of which 10,012 had died, made prisoners 8,629, deserted 3801, unfit for service 3885. The corps and recruits sent to America and the West Indies were in 1778, 3774; in 1779, 6871; in 1780, 10,237.—*Annual Register*, xxiv. 174.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Edward Capel, examiner of plays and editor of Shakspeare's plays. William de Grey, baron Walsingham, in his 62nd year, many years chief-justice of the common pleas. Lord Hawke, a distinguished naval commander. Henry Thrale, esq., LL.D., an eminent brewer, and late M.P. for Southwark. Dr. Watson, author of a History of Philip II. At Burford, Oxfordshire, aged 75, Mr. Lenthall, great-grandson to Lenthall, speaker of the Long Parliament in Cromwell's time.

1782. Jan. 31. The king having refused to receive on the throne, as customary, the address and remonstrance of the Livery of London, resolutions were passed expressive of the necessity of parliamentary reform and a more frequent election of representatives.

Feb. 7. Mr. Fox moved "that there had been gross mismanagement in the administration of naval affairs in the year 1781." Had this passed, Mr. Fox intended to follow it up with another motion for the removal of lord Sandwich from the head of the admiralty. It was negatived only by a majority of 22 in a house of 283 members. Meanwhile lord Germain had retired from the secretaryship of the colonies and was succeeded by Welbore Ellis, a staunch supporter of the American war.

VISCOUNT SACKVILLE.—The elevation of lord George Germain to the peerage, immediately after his resignation, by the title of viscount Sackville, was sharply discussed in the upper house. His lordship, it will be remembered, had, twenty-two years before, been adjudged by the sentence of a court-martial incapable of serving his majesty in any military capacity, in consequence of disobeying his superior officer at the battle of Minden. In the interval, however, he had filled important public offices, and had been restored to the privy-council under the Rockingham ministry; therefore the opposition to his new honour seemed fastidious. The discussion was raised on the 7th and 18th inst.; on the last day lord chancellor Thurlow delivered one of his most powerful speeches in defence of this exercise of the royal prerogative.

22. General Conway moved an address

to the king, imploring that the war in America might no longer be pursued for the impracticable purpose of reducing the inhabitants of that country to obedience by force. After an interesting debate, which lasted till two o'clock in the morning, the house divided and the minister found himself in an ominous majority of ONE—192 being for, and 193 against the question. Ministers, however, still clung to office, and a series of resolutions of more impulsive force were requisite before lord North expressed his intention to resign.

Mar. 8. Lord John Cavendish moved a string of resolutions, declaratory of the calamities of the war, concluding with an affirmation that the chief cause of these misfortunes had been a want of foresight and ability in the ministers. They were seconded by Mr. Powys, a principal leader of the independent interest, or country gentlemen, in the house, but negatived by 226 to 216. On this occasion Mr. Fox took occasion to say that the two chief points on which he differed with ministers were the necessity of peace and a diminution of regal influence. The war was supported by placemen and contractors; leaving out these, the majority against ministers was upwards of 100.

15. The opposition, determined to carry their point, pressed into their service sir John Rous, member for Suffolk, and once zealously attached to the ministry. On this day sir John moved, that taking into consideration the debt and losses of the war, no further confidence could be placed in the ministry who had the conduct of public affairs. A vehement debate ensued, and the motion was only negatived by 236 to 227.

19. The wished-for crisis had now arrived. The earl of Surrey had given notice for to-day of a motion of similar import to that of sir John Rous. But when his lordship was about to rise, lord North informed the house that *his majesty had come to a determination to make an entire change of administration*. Upon which the house adjourned.

ROCKINGHAM MINISTRY.—About the end of the month the new ministry was completed.

Marquis of Rockingham, *First Lord of the Treasury*.

Earl of Shelburne and Mr. Fox, *Secretaries of State*.

Lord John Cavendish, *Chancellor of the Exchequer*.

Admiral (Viscount) Keppel, *First Lord of the Admiralty*.

Duke of Grafton, *Lord Privy-Seal*.

Lord Camden, *President of the Council*.

Duke of Richmond, *Master-General of the Ordnance*.

General Conway, *Commander-in-chief of the Forces*.

Lord Ashburton (Dunning), *Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster*.

Lord Thurlow (continued), *Lord Chancellor*.

These eleven constituted the Cabinet, consisting of five Rockingham and five Shelburne whigs, and the tory chancellor Thurlow, who was more especially considered "the king's friend." Nearly all the subordinate offices were filled by new men. Mr. Burke was made paymaster-general of the forces; Colonel Barré, treasurer of the navy; Mr. Sheridan and Mr. Orde, under-secretaries of state; Mr. Townshend, secretary-at-war; Mr. Kenyon, attorney-general; Mr. Lee, solicitor-general; earl of Tankerville and O. H. F. Carteret, joint-postmasters general; the duke of Rutland, viceroy of Ireland; and general Burgoyne, commander-in-chief there.

MEASURES OF REFORM.—Various measures of reform which the opposition of the late ministry had defeated were now successfully introduced. Among these were two bills, one prohibiting contractors from sitting in the house of commons, and the other disabling revenue officers from voting at elections, both of which became law. The loss of the colonies having rendered the office of a third secretary of state unnecessary, that office was abolished. Mr. Burke introduced, for the third time, though much narrowed in its provisions, his bill for the reform of the civil list establishments. By this bill a mass of useless places and offices in the royal household were abolished, and the crown restrained from granting any pension exceeding 300*l*. Provision was also made for the discharge of the debts of the civil list, which had again accumulated to the amount of 300,000*l*., notwithstanding the recent augmentation of the king's income. In the commons these retrenchments were adopted without hesitation, but in the upper house lords Thurlow and Loughborough vainly tried by every species of legal subtlety first to defeat and then delay their progress.

Apr. 3. Prince de Gallitzin and M. de Markoff, the Russian ministers, offered their services to Holland, to mediate a peace between that country and England; and accompanied this offer with a letter from Mr. Fox expressive of the readiness of the English court to agree to an immediate armistice with the Dutch. To this communication no satisfactory answer was given.

12. GREAT NAVAL VICTORY.—Admiral Rodney completely defeated count De Grasse in the West Indies: the battle lasted from seven in the morning till sun-set; and the results were the capture of seven ships of the line and two frigates. Among

them was the *Ville de Paris*, of 112 guns, which struck to sir Samuel Hood, and is said to have been the only first-rate man-of-war that up to that date had ever been taken and carried into port. In this action the nautical manoeuvre of breaking the line and attacking the enemy on both sides at once, was first tried and successfully executed. This victory saved Jamaica, ruined the naval power of France and Spain, and gave a finishing blow to the war. The news arrived in England just after an order had been despatched for the recall of Rodney, whose politics differed from those of the new ministry.

19. Holland acknowledged the independence of the United States of America and admitted Mr. Adams in the quality of minister.

27. Died, Edward Chamberlayne, F.A.S., one of the joint secretaries of the treasury. In a moment of nervous diffidence about his fitness to discharge the duties of his new appointment, he threw himself head foremost out of a window and was killed. He was one of the best scholars of the age.—*Ann. Reg.*, xxv. 206.

May. The early part of this month was unusually severe, and the winter, throughout Europe, had continued longer than had been known for several years.

6. Mr. Wilkes after many abortive efforts, succeeded in his object, and carried a motion to erase from the journals the resolution of Feb. 17th, 1769, by which he was "judged incapable of sitting in that house." Lord North and Mr. Fox opposed the motion, but it was carried by 115 to 47. Mr. Wilkes addressed a congratulatory letter to his constituents; but thirteen years had elapsed, and little was now thought of the Middlesex election.

7. REFORM OF PARLIAMENT.—Mr. Pitt brought forward his celebrated motion for a committee to inquire into the state of the representation. The treasury boroughs and those in the possession of private individuals he described as the great sources and supports of bad government. The leader of the opposition was Mr. Thomas Pitt, afterwards lord Camelford, and a cousin of the mover. Mr. Fox, in a short speech, supported the motion. Upon a division there were 141 for and 161 against the motion.

18. Illumination for Rodney's victory.

CONVENTION OF DUNGANNON.—The recent concessions (*ante* p. 511, 514) of the English parliament neither met the wants nor the wishes of Ireland. They denied the supremacy of the British legislature and the right of the Irish privy council (under Poyning's act) to originate laws; they called for a *habeas corpus* act and the abolition of superfluous places and pensions. These claims were made by armed men, whom it was

perilous to refuse. At Dungannon, last year, the representatives of 143 corps of volunteers assembled, and passed resolutions declaratory of a fixed determination to seek "a speedy and effectual" redress of Irish grievances. "They knew," they said, "their duty to their sovereign, and were disposed to be *loyal*; but they knew also what they owed to themselves, and were resolved to be *free*." On the 16th of April, 1782, Mr. Grattan, in a speech of extraordinary eloquence, moved in the commons of Ireland for a "Declaration of Rights," under the form of an address to the throne. Such was the power of his eloquence that it passed both houses unanimously, and was transmitted to England. On the 18th of May following the subject was introduced to the English parliament, by Mr. Fox, and the obnoxious act (6 Geo. I.) for securing the dependency of Ireland repealed.

June 14. Advice from Brest of the prevalence of an epidemic by which half the persons in the king's employ were confined to their beds.

26. Slavery entirely abolished in Austrian Poland.

July 1. Died, in his 53rd year, the marquis of ROCKINGHAM, first lord of the treasury and head of the ministry. His lordship leaving no issue the title became extinct, and his estates descended to his nephew, earl Fitzwilliam. Rockingham was a nobleman much respected, not remarkable for strength of mind, but patriotic, and had the merit of bringing forward Burke and other distinguished characters into the political arena.

SHELburne MINISTRY.—The death of the Marquis broke up the ministry after a short but not inglorious continuance of thirteen weeks. It had been composed of the Rockingham and the Chatham, or Shelburne whigs, two sections of the whig party which could only agree together in opposition, not in place, and who had temporarily coalesced to oppose first, Mr. Grenville, and afterwards lord North. During their short-lived ministry they were not cordially united. Now that the contest with the American colonies had become hopeless, the Rockinghams were at once prepared to recognise their independence and put an end to hostilities; but the Shelburnes only at the last hour and very reluctantly made up their minds to this unavoidable concession. In the allocation of offices too there were heart-burnings. The Shelburnes seem to have expected the chancellorship for Dunning, but this honour the Rockinghams either could not or would not grant him, and the place was left in the possession of Thurlow, lord North's chancellor, who all along, in public at least, had supported the policy of

that minister. The inequality, however, in the distribution of the honours seems to have been partly made up by the distribution of emolument. Ashburton had a valuable sinecure and pension given him, and colonel Barré received a large pension: so that the injustice perpetrated among themselves could not have been great. The causes of the king's preference are generally known. On the American question George III. more nearly agreed in opinion with the Shelburne than the Rockingham section of his cabinet; and it is not likely the king viewed with satisfaction Mr. Burke's attack on the economy of the royal household, nor the opinion Mr. Fox had openly avowed of the necessity of circumscribing regal influence. If Mr. Fox aspired to the premiership, which it is said he did (*Companion to the Newspaper*, No. 48. 306), no time was allowed him to put in his claim. Immediately the death of Rockingham was known lord Shelburne was appointed his successor, and without consulting Mr. Fox, lord Grantham was appointed to the vacant secretaryship. Upon learning these changes, made without their knowledge or concurrence, the Rockingham whigs resigned in a body. Mr. Fox was succeeded by Mr. Thomas Townshend (afterwards viscount Sydney); lord John Cavendish, as chancellor of the exchequer, by Mr. William Pitt; Mr. Burke by col. Barré, whose office of treasurer of the navy was given to Mr. Dundas (afterwards viscount Melville); Mr. Henry Erskine (brother of the earl of Buchan) succeeded Dundas, lord-advocate, and Mr. Pepper Arden (afterwards Lord Alvanley) Mr. Lee, as solicitor-general. Earl Temple became the new viceroy of Ireland, and Mr. William Wyndham Grenville (afterwards lord Grenville) the chief secretary. At the treasury and admiralty boards lord Althorp, lord Duncannon, Mr. Montagu, &c., resigned; also Mr. Sheridan his under-secretaryship of state.

July 9. Mr. Coke, the member for Norfolk, moved for an address to the king against the pension of 3000*l.* a year granted to colonel Barré, to commence at the time he should cease to hold the office of treasurer of the navy, and which grant had been made at the moment Mr. Burke's bill for reforming the civil-list, which restrained the minister from granting any greater pension than 300*l.* a year, was lying ready for the royal assent. Ultimately the motion was withdrawn. Mr. Fox expressed his approval of the grant, and entered into some explanation of his resignation of office. He ascribed it to political differences; and indulged in the odd prediction (as events proved) that "the NEW MINISTERS would in a very short time

be joined by those men whom the house had precipitated from their seats." Without this explanation, Mr. Pitt said he should have anticipated the resignation of Fox "to be a baulk in struggling for power." Next day lord Shelburne confirmed the surmise of Pitt, and ascribed the flight of the Rockinghams to disappointed ambition. Shelburne affirmed that he had, on the resignation of lord North, the premiership within his grasp, but gave way to Rockingham; that he had always stood out for the exercise of the constitutional prerogative of the crown, and "opposed the doctrine that the king should be a mere puppet in the hands of the aristocracy, or rather, of a certain select number of great families."

11. Parliament prorogued by the king without any allusion to domestic politics, but expressing a strong desire to terminate the war.

13. Advice of the surrender of the Bahama Islands to the Spaniards.

Severe storms of hail in France and Spain. Some of the stones weighed eight ounces. London and neighbourhood was visited by a storm of thunder and lightning on the 15th inst.

Aug. 5. Count de Grasse landed at Portsmouth. He was the first commander-in-chief of a French fleet or army that had been prisoner in England since the capture of marshal Tallard in queen Anne's wars.

24. The *Gazette* contains dreadful details of the ravages of the plague and of a most destructive fire at Constantinople. Ten thousand houses, besides 50 mosques and other public buildings, destroyed.

30. An express reached the Admiralty of the loss of the *Royal George* of 100 guns. She was careening at Spithead, some of her upper ports open, when a sudden gust of wind overset her. Four hundred men, and as many women and children, perished; admiral Kempenfelt among them.

Sept. 13. A grand attack was made by the united French and Spanish forces upon the fortress of Gibraltar; the cannonade and bombardment from floating batteries were tremendous; but the brave governor, sir Gilbert Elliot, by a well-directed and impetuous discharge of red-hot shot from the fortress, set fire to the besieging flotilla, the vessels of which successively blew up, and the scene of destruction was indescribable. Sir Roger Curtis, with great gallantry and considerable personal risk, saved 400 of the enemy. Not a vestige was left on the following day of all the formidable preparations which were collected for the carrying on this celebrated siege; it had now lasted five years, and during that time the enemy had vainly tried all the expedients of warfare.

16. A terrible gale of wind in the West Indies; several ships of war were lost.

Oct. 8. Many emigrants from Geneva having removed to Ireland, 50,000*l.* was given by the king to defray the charges of their removal and settlement.

11. The cenotaph, erected in Guildhall to the memory of the late earl of Chatham, opened to the public.

19. Dr. Richard Watson consecrated bishop of Llandaff in the room of Dr. Barrington, translated to Salisbury.

22. New Sessions-house, Clerkenwell-green, opened for the use of the Middlesex magistrates.

Nov. 8. First general meeting of the patrons of charity-schools in Britain held at St. Paul's Coffee-house.

22. Mr. Townshend, one of the secretaries of state, writes to the lord-mayor in order to prevent speculations in the funds, pending the negotiations in Paris for peace, that the question of peace or war would be decided prior to the meeting of parliament.

30. Provisional articles of peace signed at Paris between Britain and the thirteen United States, on the basis of a full acknowledgment of the independence of the colonies. Dr. Franklin had the honour of concluding this important arrangement. A clause was inserted, by which, in return for a full participation in the Newfoundland fisheries, the congress engaged to recommend to the several States to provide for the restitution of the confiscated estates of the loyalists. But this recommendation proved nugatory, and that portion of the king's subjects were obliged to take refuge in England or the barren regions of Nova Scotia and the Bahamas.

Dec. 5. Parliament met, when the king, in a speech of unusual length and ability, for the first time announced the determination to concede the independence of the American colonies.

Subscription for a national bank opened at Dublin; in a few hours, 30,000*l.* more than needed was offered.

18. The dividend of the East India Company, for the half year ending at Christmas, declared to be 8 per cent.

27. At Edinburgh, in his 86th year, died HENRY HOME, lord Kames, the Scottish judge, and author of many learned and ingenious publications.

In this month died Hyder Ali, who by talents and enterprise had risen from the rank of a private soldier to be one of the most powerful princes in India. He was succeeded by his son Tippoo Saib, who inherited all his father's hostility to the English.

This year the Irish parliament voted 50,000*l.* for the purchase of an estate to be settled on Mr. Grattan, "as a testimony of

their gratitude for the unequalled benefits conferred by him on that kingdom."

Mr. Wedgwood invented a thermometer for measuring the higher degrees of heat.

WORKHOUSE SYSTEM.—The plan of congregating the poor in workhouses, which was first introduced about 1724 (*ante* 386), received great extension from an act passed this year, called Gilbert's Act, from the name of the member of parliament by whom it was framed. This act, aiming to combine the advantages of an assemblage of a number of poor on one spot, of a minute division of labour, and a joint management of expenditure, empowered magistrates to consider any large workhouse as a common receptacle for the poor within a diameter of 20 miles. Judicious as this plan apparently was, it did not prove successful. Proper care was seldom taken to separate the inmates of the workhouses according to their ages or their habits; neither was the division of employment carried to the necessary length. Their earnings consequently were insignificant, and the charge to the parish amounted in general to 9*l.*, 10*l.*, or even 16*l.* each, while half the sum would have sufficed if paid to the poor at their own habitations.

The inquisition was this year abolished in Tuscany.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Daniel Bernouilli, physician and professor of natural philosophy at Basil. John Parry, the famous blind harper. Sir James Burrow, master of the crown office and compiler of a volume of Reports. At the house of Dr. Johnson, Bolt-court, his friend Robert Levett, aged 80, a practitioner of physic. Sir John Pringle, late president of the Royal Society, and physician extraordinary to the king. Dr. Solander, who went round the world with captain Cook and sir Joseph Banks.

1783. Jan. TERMS OF PEACE.—The preliminary articles of peace between England, France, and Spain, were signed at Versailles on the 20th instant. By these, Britain restored the island of St. Lucia to France; also the settlements on the Senegal and the city of Pondicherry, in the East Indies. Britain relinquished all claims on Dunkirk. France gave up all her West India conquests with the exception of Tobago. Spain was allowed to retain Minorca and West Florida, East Florida being also ceded in exchange for the Bahamas. Peace with Holland was longer postponed, the Dutch claiming an indemnification for the expenses of the war, and the restoration of Trincomalee. A suspension of hostilities, however, was agreed to.

21. Parliament re-assembled.

Feb. 1. Orders to disband the militia,

5. Order of St. Patrick created.

A series of violent earthquakes occurred in Calabria and Sicily. The first and most destructive occurred on the 5th instant, when cities, towns, and villages were totally demolished. The city of Casal Nuova was entirely swallowed up, and the princess Grimaldi, with more than 4000 people, perished in an instant. The inhabitants of Scylla, who with their prince had descended from the rock, and taken refuge on the sea-shore, were all swept away by an enormous wave on its return from the land which it had inundated. Messina and the northern parts of Sicily were also great sufferers.

17. Grand debate in both houses on the terms of the peace, which were ably defended by lord Shelburne as the best the country had a right to expect. But on a division the address was carried only by a majority of 72 to 59 voices. A similar address in the commons was seconded by Mr. Wilberforce, but opposed with great vehemence by Fox and North. Mr. Powys said it was "an age of strange confederacies,—a monstrous coalition had taken place between a noble lord and an illustrious commoner,—the lofty asserter of the prerogative had joined in an alliance with the worshippers of the majesty of the people." On a division, the effect of this *monstrous coalition* was visible, ministers being left in a minority of four in a house of 432 members.

21. A resolution more pointedly disapproving of the peace being moved and carried by lord J. Cavendish, the earl of Shelburne resigned the premiership.

25. Petition presented to the commons for parliamentary reform from the freeholders of Yorkshire with 10,124 signatures. Petitions for the same object were shortly after presented from the metropolis and various parts of the country.

Mar. Disturbances among the seamen at Portsmouth appeased by lord Howe.

25. In the year ending at this date were manufactured in the West Riding of Yorkshire 131,092 pieces of broad woollens, measuring 4,563,376 yards; and 108,641 pieces of narrow cloth, measuring 3,292,002 yards. Increased this year, 18,622 pieces of broad, and 11,892 pieces of narrow.—*Ann. Reg.*, xxvi. 204.

30. Died, in his 65th year, Dr. William Hunter, the celebrated anatomist and medical practitioner. He bequeathed his valuable museum to his nephew for thirty years, afterwards to be removed to the university of Glasgow, near which he was born. He tried in 1765 to establish a museum on the site of the King's-mews, but his application was negatived by the then minister, Mr. Grenville.

Apr. 1. Ryland, an engraver, discovered to have forged on the East India Company to the amount of 7114*l.*

COALITION MINISTRY.—The Rockingham and Shelburne whigs were so nearly balanced, that the North party had the power of turning the scale in favour of either section. They preferred a union with the former, and to which, according to the declaration of lord North (Feb. 21), he was invited. Shelburne made overtures to Fox, but none to their common enemy. The Rockinghams separated from men with whom they mainly agreed, to unite with those to whom they had long been vehemently opposed. With lord North, Mr. Fox differed upon most great public questions—upon the American question—upon parliamentary reform—and the necessity of circumscribing the growing influence of the crown. The terms of the peace seem to have been a mere pretext; the object of the coalition was the expulsion of Shelburne from power, who had accepted office in obedience to the king's wish, independently of factious dictation. Their triumph proved short-lived and unprofitable. Events proved their abandonment of principle for power to be a weak and ruinous expedient, which lost them the confidence and support of the nation. Six weeks elapsed before the hybrid ministry was completed: it was occasioned by the king's reluctance to part with the chancellor, and Thurlow's claim of a pension and the tellership of the exchequer. On the 2nd inst., the duke of Portland was announced as first lord of the treasury; lord North and Mr. Fox, *joint* secretaries of state; lord John Cavendish, chancellor of the exchequer; viscount Keppel, first lord of the admiralty; viscount Stormont, president of the council; and the earl of Carlisle, lord privy-seal. These seven constituted the new cabinet, the whigs having a majority of one over the three Tories, North, Carlisle, and Stormont. The great seal was put in commission, Loughborough being appointed first commissioner.

May 1. The population of the American colonies, at the time of their declaration of independence, was estimated at 2,614,300.

7. Mr. Pitt renewed his motion for a reform in the representation, by proposing to add 100 members to the counties, and abolish a proportionate number of the burghage-tenure, and other smaller boroughs. Being a specific plan, it was negatived by a larger number than on the preceding occasion, the numbers on the division being 293 to 149.

June 1. Mr. Spalding and his assistant, descending in the diving-bell to examine the wreck of the *Imperial* East Indiaman, were drowned by the accident of the signal-ropes getting entangled.

6. A verdict given in favour of some French seamen, prisoners of war, for wages, for working a ship home from the West Indies.

25. A grant of 60,000*l.* for a separate establishment for the prince of Wales.

July 6. Parliament prorogued.

Aug. 18. DEATH OF DUNNING.—In his 52nd year, died the celebrated JOHN DUNNING, recently created lord Ashburton, and famous for his resolution of 1780, on the increasing influence of the crown. According to the *Law Magazine* (vol. vii. 318), he was the son of a poor attorney at Ashburton, who after a brief but brilliant career as lawyer and member of parliament, left behind him a peerage, a vast landed property, and 180,000*l.* in money, the reward of his industry, perseverance, and ability. He belonged to the Shelburne section of whigs, and sat, with colonel Barré, for his lordship's borough of Calne. Lord Rockingham's second ministry was not so pure as his first, and during its short existence there was a sharp scramble between his adherents and those of the rival section of lord Shelburne for titles, sinecures, and pensions. Dunning snatched for himself a coronet, the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, and a pension of 4000*l.* a year. He was thought to have been greedy and inconsistent; for he had strenuously supported Mr. Burke's economical bill, which abolished the sinecure of the duchy, and his life having been chiefly spent in his profession, he had rendered no public services to entitle him to a pension. His patent of peerage is dated April 8th, 1782; so that he did not long survive his elevation, and the title became extinct, in his family, his successor having died without heirs.

27. Montgolfier ascends with an air-balloon at Paris. The first experiments in aerostation were made by inflating the balloon with heated air in lieu of hydrogen gas.

Sept. 4. Colonel Thomas, of the guards, killed in a duel with colonel Gardiner.

5. An order of council issued, limiting the commerce between the United States and the British West India islands to ships British built. It gave umbrage to the Americans, though they could hardly complain in not enjoying the advantages of independence and dependence at the same time.

Died at St. Petersburg, aged 76, EULER, the distinguished mathematician. Some time before, he had lost his sight, but that did not prevent him completing, by the help of an amanuensis, his celebrated "Elements of Algebra" and the "Theory of the Moon."

Nov. RESIGNATION OF WASHINGTON.—This illustrious chief having by his wisdom, firmness, and bravery achieved the independence of his country, resigned the com-

mand of the American army. Some difficulty at first arose in the disbandment of the military, who claimed rewards for their services; but it was surmounted by the prudence of Washington, who prevailed upon them to trust to the generosity of congress. Unlike Oliver Cromwell, he did not artfully foster their discontents for his own ambitious purposes. On his way to Mount Vernon, he delivered in an account of all the public money he had received while in arms, amounting in eight years to less than 16,000*l.*, nothing being charged for personal services, or claimed for relatives and friends.

10. Pursuant to arrangement in the preceding September, a convention of delegates from all the volunteer corps of Ireland was held at Dublin, when a plan of parliamentary reform was produced and considered. It was attended by the earl of Charlemont, the commander-in-chief of the volunteer army; by the right hon. Thomas Conolly, the first commoner, in point of wealth, in the kingdom; and by the brother of the bishop of Derry. Next day, Mr. Flood brought the topic before the commons, by moving for leave to bring in a bill "for the more equal representation of the people in parliament." Being looked upon as a motion tendered at the point of the bayonet, it was rejected with indignation, by 157 votes to 77.

11. Parliamentary session commenced, when the prince of Wales was introduced with much ceremony, and took his place as one of the supporters of the ministry.

18. EAST INDIA BILLS.—Mr. Fox introduced his two bills for the better government of India, by which the entire administration of the civil and commercial affairs of the company were to be vested in a board of 7 commissioners, nominated by the bill, and irremovable by the crown except by an address of either house of parliament. There was also to be a subordinate board of 9 directors, to be named in the first instance by parliament, and afterwards chosen by the proprietors. This bold and comprehensive scheme is ascribed to Mr. Burke, but it soon raised a storm, both within and without the walls of parliament, that overpowered the administration.

20. Mr. John Scott and Mr. Thomas Erskine (both hereafter lord-chancellors) entered the lists, on opposite sides, in the debate on the India bill.

Dec. 4. Christopher Atkinson having been tried and found guilty of perjury, was expelled the house of commons.

9. Notwithstanding the alarm created by Mr. Pitt on the threatened violation of "CHARTERED RIGHTS" by the India bill, it passed the commons by a large majority and was this day carried up to the lords by

Mr. Fox. It was read a first time as a matter of course, but a determined opposition soon manifested itself; Temple, Thurlow, Richmond, and Camden were its chief opponents. Temple characterized the bill as *infamous*. Thurlow said, if the bill passed, the crown would be no longer worthy of a man of honour to wear; "the king would in fact take the diadem from his own head, and place it on that of Mr. Fox." Meanwhile, rumours got abroad that the king was hostile. On the 11th instant, between the first and second reading, Temple had an interview with the king, and convinced him that he was deceived if not *duped*. A card was immediately written, stating "That his majesty allowed earl Temple to say, that whoever voted for the India bill was not only not his friend, but would be considered his enemy. And if these words were not strong enough, earl Temple might use whatever words he might deem stronger or more to the purpose."

17. India bill rejected in the lords by 95 to 76. Several proxies, intrusted to ministers, had been withdrawn, in consequence of the royal interference.

18. At midnight Mr. Fox and lord North received a message from the king, commanding them to deliver up the seals of their offices, and send them by the under-secretaries, as a "personal interview with him would be disagreeable." Next day the other ministers received their dismissal, signed "Temple."

22. The commons addressed the king not to dissolve parliament; to which he replied that he should not exercise his prerogative either by prorogation or dissolution.

PITT'S MINISTRY.—The new administration was speedily formed; Mr. Pitt at its head, as first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer. Lords Sydney and Carmarthen were made secretaries of state; duke of Rutland, lord privy-seal; earl Gower (afterwards marquis of Stafford), president of the council; earl Howe first lord of the admiralty; the duke of Richmond, master of the ordnance, without a seat in the cabinet. Thurlow was re-instated in the chancellorship. Among subordinates were Mr. Dundas, treasurer of the navy; Mr. (afterwards sir) George Rose and Mr. Thomas Steele, secretaries of the treasury; Mr. Kenyon, attorney-general; Mr. Arden, solicitor-general. A week after, Rutland was transferred to the government of Ireland; on which Gower took the privy-seal, and was succeeded as lord-president of the council by lord Camden.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Dr. Nares, organist and musical composer. Christopher Pinchbeck, an ingenious mechanic. Dr. Frederick Cornwallis, archbishop of Canterbury; Dr. Moore was promoted to the primacy. M. Cervetto, aged 102, violin-player at

Drury-lane theatre, and long familiar to the galleries by the enormous size of the nasal feature.

It appeared, from the first volume of the Society of Arts, published this year, that they had, since their first establishment, paid in premiums, and in medals, and pallets of gold and silver, to the amount of 28,212*l*.

1784. Jan. 12. The re-assembling of parliament exhibited the singular spectacle of the ministry and a majority of the commons at open variance, yet the former maintaining its ground. To carry on the public business was impossible, and a new ministry or a new parliament seemed unavoidable. Ultimately, the latter expedient was adopted, the opposition having first vainly exhausted all the resources of parliamentary tactics to dislodge the young premier, who, steadily supported by the court, maintained his position with extraordinary firmness and ability. The majority against him had been continually decreasing since the Christmas recess, under the joint influence of the crown and popular opinion. Addresses of thanks to the king, for the dismissal of his late official advisers, were presented from most municipal and corporate bodies, who conceived their immunities endangered by the whig scheme of Indian government. Notwithstanding these evidences of unpopularity, Mr. Fox succeeded in carrying resolutions for postponing the passing of the Mutiny Act, and the appropriation of the supplies; and the contest did not terminate till the month of March.

14. Mr. Pitt introduced his India Bill, by which the commercial affairs of the Company were left in their own management, while a board of control was to be nominated by the king, possessing a veto over their political measures. It was read a first time, and only rejected on the committal, by a majority of eight.

21. Died at Florence, aged 60, Charles Edward Stuart, grandson of James II., and prince-pretender to the British throne in 1745. He left no issue.

Feb. 2. A meeting at St. Alban's tavern, of about 70 independent members of parliament, for the purpose of reconciling political parties. It ended in nothing, the duke of Portland demanding, as a preliminary, that Mr. Pitt should resign, which he refused to do.

4. The earl of Effingham, in the lords, moved two resolutions, directed against the extraordinary proceedings in the commons; the *first*, declaring that an attempt in any one branch of the legislature to suspend the course of the law was unconstitutional; the *second*, asserting the undoubted prerogative of the crown to appoint to the great offices of the executive government. They were

carried by 100 to 53; and were the first notice the lords had taken of the struggle in the lower house.

10. Thanks of the common-council of London voted to Mr. Pitt for his able, upright, and disinterested conduct. They also voted him the freedom of the city in a gold box of 100 guineas value.

20. An address to the crown passed the house of commons by 177 to 156, pointing to a removal of ministers. It was not carried up to St. James's till the 25th inst., when the king replied that no charge had been brought against them, and that many of his subjects had expressed their satisfaction at the change made in his councils.

A cause for breach of contract came on before lord Mansfield, which had been pending eleven years, between Macklin the actor, and George Colman as manager of Covent-garden theatre. Lord Mansfield advised a reference, and kindly undertook to be the referee. The demand being 1000*l.*, and the dispute arising from Mr. Macklin's having been driven from the stage by the audience, which, the judge said, was equally unfortunate for actor and manager, he awarded 500*l.*

22. From 10th Dec. last, there have been 63 days' frost; of these it snowed 19 days.

28. Mr. Pitt dines at Grocers'-hall. A general illumination closed the evening.

Mar. 8. Grand field-day in the commons; the subject of debate, a REPRESENTATION to the throne, addresses having failed, setting forth the pernicious consequence of the retention of men in office not having the confidence of parliament. Mr. Burke spoke for two hours, being his first speech pending the struggle of parties. But no tolerable report of the debate has been preserved, sir James Lowther having moved the exclusion of strangers to make room for a friend in the gallery. On a division, the minister was beaten only by a majority of ONE; the numbers being, for Mr. Fox's motion, 191 against 190. This ended the parliamentary struggle; Mr. Pitt had triumphed over his opponents on their own ground, and immediately after took the sense of the nation.

9. Mutiny bill passed.

24. Parliament prorogued, and next day dissolved.

GENERAL ELECTION.—At the elections ministers carried every thing before them. Even the dissenters, long one of the main supports of the whigs, gave all their interest to the court. The consequence was a complete rout, in both counties and towns, of the whig and tory adherents of the coalition. Upwards of 160, known by the name of "*Fox's Martyrs*," were thrown out; among them Mr. Coke of Norfolk, Mr. Foljambe (heir of sir George Savile)

for Yorkshire, Mr. Erskine, Mr. Halsey, Mr. Townshend, and even Mr. Fox only secured his return for Westminster by a narrow majority. Both royalists and liberals were disgusted by the recent abandonment of principle, and candidates who reckoned on their return as a matter of course were unexpectedly rejected by the junction of local parties which never joined before. Moreover, the East India Company and other corporate bodies exerted their influence in favour of the new premier as the great champion of CHARTERED RIGHTS.

Apr. 6. The poll for the city of London closed, when the numbers were, for Watson, 4789; Lewes, 4554; Newnham, 4471; Sawbridge, 2832.

10. Mr. Burke elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow. He was attended by many persons of rank, and, after taking the oaths, addressed the audience in an elegant and appropriate speech.

23. At the close of the poll for Middlesex, the numbers were, for Mainwaring, 2117; Wilkes, 1858; Byng, 1787. Mr. Wilkes was the ministerial candidate; in his address to the electors (*Annual Register*, xxvii., 275) he offers himself on the basis of parliamentary reform, and "supplicates" the honour of their suffrages that "I may be enabled to strengthen the hands of our present virtuous young minister in his patriotic plans."

May 16. After polling 40 days, one of the hardest contests for Westminster ever known, closed; the numbers were, for lord Hood, 6694; Hon. C. Fox, 6233; Sir C. Wray, 5998. A scrutiny was demanded by Sir C. Wray, and granted.

18. On the meeting of the NEW PARLIAMENT this day, Mr. Cornwall, the former speaker, was re-chosen. The accession of strength received by the minister soon became manifest; the opposition only proposed an amendment to the address, to leave out a paragraph expressing approbation of the late dissolution, when they were outvoted by a majority of 282 to 114.

26. Grand festival in commemoration of Handel, in Westminster Abbey; the king and royal family and 4000 persons of rank and fashion attended. Next day the festival was renewed at the Pantheon: the performances were of a more lively nature, and went off with great *eclat*.

June 7. Disappointed by the peremptory rejection of Mr. Flood's motion, and encouraged by the accession of a reform minister to the helm of affairs, the citizens of Dublin held an aggregate meeting, wherein it was resolved to address the throne, and assemble a national congress in Dublin, composed of five representatives from every county, city and considerable town. The very name of congress was alarming to government, and Mr. Fitzgibbon, the attorney-general, adopt-

ed vigorous measures to avert the gathering storm. Political discontents were further aggravated in Ireland by the prevalence of commercial and manufacturing distress.

10. Serious riots in Edinburgh on account of the high price of provisions; they attacked the distilleries, on the ground of the corn used by them. These disorders continued three days; the military were called, in and several persons lost their lives.

21. COMMUTATION ACT.—Mr. Pitt introduced resolutions for lowering the duty on tea from fifty to twelve and a half per cent., and to make up the loss the revenue would sustain by an adequate increase of the tax upon windows. His great object was to lessen the temptation to smuggling. It appeared, he said, that only 5,500,000 pounds of tea were sold by the East India company, whereas the annual consumption of the kingdom was at least twelve millions, so that the illicit trade in this article was at least double the legal. The resolutions passed.

30. Mr. Pitt presented his budget to the house, which was found to comprise a loan of six millions, with some new taxes which were allowed to be judiciously selected. The loan too had been contracted on favourable terms, and acquired much financial reputation for the minister.

On the motion of Mr. Dundas a bill was introduced and became law, for restoring the ESTATES FORFEITED by the rebellion in 1745; omitting, however, from its provisions those forfeited under similar circumstances in the rebellion of 1715.

July 9. Mr. Pitt brought forward his INDIA BILL upon the same principle as that which he unsuccessfully introduced into the last parliament: namely, for the institution of a board authorised to check and superintend the civil and military government and revenue of India; and thence denominated the *Board of Control*. It was to be composed of six commissioners of the rank of privy councillors, nominated by the king and removable at his pleasure. The governor-general, presidents, and the members of council to be named by the court of directors, subject to the approval of the king. The commander-in-chief to be chosen by the king only. A special tribunal established for punishing delinquencies incurred in India; the fortunes acquired to be ascertained on the return of each servant of the company from India. (This clause was repealed two years after by 26 Geo. III.) Mr. Pitt's bill encountered much opposition, but was passed by large majorities.

14. Mr. Edmund Burke brought an action against the printer of the *Public Advertiser* for a libel; he laid his damages at 5000*l.*, and obtained 100*l.*

A woollen draper at Dublin having vio-

lated the non-importation agreement, by the importation of English goods, was seized by the mob, stripped and tarred. He was with great difficulty rescued by the sheriff.

17. Mr. Pitt having dined with Mr. Jenkinson, and returning home, the post-boy missed his way, and Mr. Pitt alighting at a farm-house to inquire, the man of the house came out with a loaded gun and fired: the ball went through the loose part of the premier's coat, but without doing further injury.

18. Parliament prorogued by the king.

Count de Grasse, who was taken prisoner by admiral Rodney, was tried on his return to France, and exiled to a provincial town.

Sept. 15. Mr. Lunardi made an ascent in a balloon, from Moorfields, and after traversing the air for upwards of three hours, safely alighted 25 miles distant from the place of ascent.

The populace took the horses from the coach of the hon. C. J. Fox in Old-street, and substituted themselves in their places.

Nov. 27. Christopher Atkinson, late M.P., who had been convicted of perjury, was sentenced by the court of King's-bench to pay a fine of 2000*l.* and to stand in the pillory.

30. Mr. Blanchard and Dr. Jefferies ascended in a balloon.

Dec. 1. Charles Pratt, earl Camden, appointed lord-president of the privy-council.

13. DEATH OF SAMUEL JOHNSON, LL.D. —This celebrated philologist and moralist expired at his house in Bolt-court, in the 76th year of his age, after a life of sharpish trial, in which he experienced the

"Oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely."

It was the fate of this distinguished writer to be too much neglected in the beginning of his career, and too much worshipped towards the close: between the two he never seems to have fallen into his right place, neither acquiring the exact wisdom of a philosopher, nor the independence to which a man of letters ought always to aspire. Fortunate, however, in an unrivalled gossip for a biographer, his literary history and celebrity fill a wide space—wider perhaps than the next generation will award him. He certainly produced one work of singular industry; several of force and ability: he lived much in the world, and was an attentive and shrewd observer of human life; but none of his productions, except his beautiful story of *Rasselas*, are of striking originality. He was more eminent for words than thoughts; for the leaves and flowers than the fruits of science. Eccentricity of opinion, manner, or appearance, often excites more interest, if not more respect or admiration, than worth or genius: this may have been partly

the case with the lexicographer, who was unquestionably an *extravaganza* in person, politics, religion and personal predilections; and for these his memory will be cherished by congenial minds. His fame rests a good deal on his classical erudition and conversational powers: the former did not elevate him above an ignoble fear of death and the superstitions of the nursery; the latter owed much to his bushy wig, brown suit, grotesque action, oracular solemnity and magisterial air. Even Boswell admits there was some truth in lord Pembroke's remark to him on the apophthegms of his idol, when he said that "Dr. Johnson's sayings would not appear so extraordinary, were it not for his *bow-wow-way*." It shows a want of enduring excellence that his manner has not increased in popularity, any more than his style of "big words on little things"—sentences padded out with useless epithets—and antithesis in the expression where there is none in the ideas. His Latinity was so pedantic that he refused, though it would have been more german to his subject, to indite poor Goldsmith's epitaph in English. Had he written on fishes, the *Edinburgh Review* says, (No. 107) he would have made them "all whales." After all, his style was part of his nature; it was like his form—colossal. His goodness of heart and benevolence are redeeming and indisputable virtues.

20. The remains of the late Dr. Johnson interred in Westminster Abbey in the Poets' Corner, close to those of his friend David Garrick. In the procession, consisting of a hearse and six, with ten mourning coaches and four, were sir Joshua Reynolds, Mr. Edmund Burke, General Paoli, Messrs. Malone, Nichols, Hoole, Strahan, and the deceased's favourite black servant.

ICELAND.—This remarkable island was this year the scene of a volcanic eruption more dreadful in its consequences than had ever been remembered. It began in June and continued its devastations to the ensuing month of May.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Jeremiah Milles, D.D., president of the Antiquarian Society. Thomas Morell, editor of Ainsworth's Latin Dictionary. Sir Thomas Sewell, master of the rolls. Allan Ramsay, portrait painter to the king, and son of the poet of that name. George Alexander Stevens, author of the "Lecture on Heads." Sir George Savile, in his 58th year, the late patriotic representative of the county of York. In his 89th year, Sir Thomas Parker, formerly lord chief-baron of the court of exchequer.

PUBLIC STATUTES, XV. TO XXV. GEORGE III.

15 Geo. 3, c. 28. For giving personal freedom to the colliers, coal-bearers and

salters in Scotland: the preamble states that they were "in a state of *slavery or bondage*, bound to the collieries and saltworks, where they work for life, transferable with the collieries and saltworks when their original masters have no further use for them." These bondsmen were far from grateful for the boon of emancipation, conceiving it to be the result of a desire on the part of the proprietors to get rid of what they called head and *larigald* money, payable to them when a female of their number made an addition to the live-stock of their master.

Cap. 32. Repeals statute (31 Eliz. c. 7.) against erecting cottages without laying four acres of ground to them.

Cap. 53. Copyrights of the universities; regulates the delivery of books to university libraries.

16 Geo. 3, c. 52. Extending to Scotland the 11 and 12 W. 3, c. 6, by which aliens, provided they are natural-born subjects, may inherit from their ancestors.

17 Geo. 3, c. 29. Penalties on manufacturing sloe and other leaves in the imitation of tea, to the detriment of the excise.

Cap. 57. Securing copyright of engravings.

18 Geo. 3, c. 47. Binding male parish apprentices to the age of 21 years.

Cap. 60. Relief of papists from penalties (*ante*, p. 510).

19 Geo. 3, c. 44. Relieves protestant dissenting ministers and schoolmasters from penalties of 1 W. and M. st. 1, c. 18.

Cap. 65. Augmenting salaries of puisne judges and barons.

Cap. 74. Clauses relative to transportation expired; enables justices to commute punishing of burning in the brawn of the left thumb by pecuniary fine or whipping; provides for erection of a penitentiary house.

20 Geo. 3, c. 17. Removes difficulties relative to votes at county elections.

Cap. 36. Determines settlement of bastards born in houses of industry.

21 Geo. 3, c. 37. For preventing the export of utensils in woollen, cotton, linen or silk manufacture.

Cap. 49. For the better observance of the Lord's day.

22 Geo. 3, c. 41. Disabling certain revenue officers from voting at parliamentary elections.

Cap. 45. Disabling contractors for the public service from being elected members of parliament.

Cap. 60. Punishing the seduction of artificers to emigrate.

Cap. 63. Repeals so much of the act (19 Geo. 2, c. 39) as restrains the use of the Highland dress.

Cap. 64. Amending laws relating to houses of correction.

24 Geo. 3, c. 26. Authorising speaker to issue his warrant for election, in place of members who die pending the recess of parliament.

Cap. 55. Inspecting, building, &c. of houses of correction.

REVENUE, DEBT, AND NAVY.

Public taxes were considerably increased during the pressure of the colonial war; these, however, were insufficient to meet the enormous increase in the national expenditure without the aid of loans, which were yearly borrowed after the first year of the contest. The following statement exhibits the sums raised by taxes and loans in each year.

Years.	Revenue.	Loan.
1775	£10,138,061	
1776	10,265,405	£2,000,000
1777	10,604,013	5,500,000
1778	10,732,405	6,000,000
1779	11,192,141	7,000,000
1780	12,255,214	12,000,000
1781	12,454,936	12,000,000
1782	12,593,297	13,500,000
1783	11,962,718	12,000,000
1784	12,905,519	12,879,341
1785	14,871,520	10,990,651

The American war terminated in 1783; but as the loans of the two following years were raised to wind up the expenses of that struggle, it is proper they should be included. The total expense of the American war will stand thus:—

Taxes	£142,975,229
Loans	93,869,992
Advances by the Bank of England	110,000
Advances by the East India Company	3,200,000
Increase in the unfunded debt	5,170,273
	£242,265,494

Deduct expense of a peace establishment for eleven years, as it stood in 1792 £113,142,403

Net cost of the American war £129,123,091

The interest of the public debt increased from 4,476,821*l.* in 1776, to 10,774,398*l.* in 1786; the last being the year in which Mr. Pitt established the sinking-fund. This happy delusion was a complete opiate, the nation having become seriously alarmed at the amount of its incumbrances, chiefly from the desponding representations of Mr. Hume and Dr. Price, who had some years previously predicted that public bankruptcy was unavoidable. In 1783 John earl of Stair concluded a pamphlet with the following lugubrious announcement:—"If

the premises are just, or nearly just, and nothing effectual is done to prevent their consequences, the inevitable conclusion is, that the nation is a BANKRUPT, and those who have entrusted their all to the public faith are in imminent danger of becoming (*I die pronouncing it!*) BEGGARS." A prophecy happily not yet fulfilled.

The circulation of NEWSPAPERS increased during the American war, as appears from the number printed in Britain and Ireland:

1775	12,600,000
1776	12,830,000
1777	13,150,000
1778	13,240,000
1779	14,106,000
1780	14,217,000
1781	14,397,000
1782	15,272,000

The following is the state of the NAVIES of Britain, France, Spain, and Holland, at the close of 1782:—

	Brit.	Fra.	Spa.	Hol.
Line-of-battle	105	89	53	32
Fifties	13	7	3	0
Frigates	122	103	48	28
Sloops	217	86	31	13
Cutters	43	22	0	0
Armed ships	24	0	0	0
Bombs	7	5	14	0
Fire-ships	9	7	11	6
Yachts	5	0	0	0

French, Spanish, and Dutch ships taken during the late war 2514
Destroyed 704

English ships taken 3218
Destroyed 740
366

(*Annual Register*, xxvi., 300.) 1106

COMMERCE, MANUFACTURE, CONSUMPTION.

The American war caused a sensible decline in the export-trade of the country; but immediately peace was completely restored with the separated colonies and the continental states that had taken part in the contest, commerce revived with augmented force. These facts will be established by the subjoined statement of the tonnage of the ships employed in the export trade, and the value of the cargoes exported. It may be compared with the preceding statement of exports during peace, p. 493.

Years.	Tonnage.	Value of Cargoes.
1775	848,026	£16,326,364
1776	851,066	14,755,699
1777	819,702	13,491,006
1778	755,351	12,253,890
1779	730,035	13,530,703
1780	753,977	12,624,372
1781	711,363	11,332,296
1782	761,362	13,009,459

Years.	Tonnage.	Value of Cargoes.
1783	953,638	14,681,495
1784	959,419	15,101,275

Had England, like Spain, received any public revenue from her trans-Atlantic territories, she had doubtless lost this income by the independence of her colonies. But the contrary was the fact, as before shown (p. 498). The American states were the source of enormous expense to the mother-country, and all she lost by their severance was a sovereignty without jurisdiction. Even commerce benefited by the disruption, our exports to America being greater after the establishment of her independence than before. In the three years from 1771—3 the exports to the American colonies averaged 3,064,843*l*. This was greater than the average of preceding years. (*Chalmers's Estimate*, edit. 1804, p. 167.) In 1784 they rose to 3,397,500*l*.

In 1782 the MANUFACTURES of Britain were calculated to produce as follows:—

Woolleus . . .	£16,800,000
Leather . . .	10,500,000
Flax . . .	1,750,000
Hemp . . .	390,000
Glass . . .	630,000
Paper . . .	780,000
Porcelain . . .	1,000,000
Silk . . .	3,350,000
Cotton . . .	960,000
Lead . . .	1,650,000
Tin . . .	1,000,000
Iron . . .	8,700,000
Steel plating, &c. .	3,400,000

Total 50,210,000

Of MALT there was consumed in,—
1773-4-5 72,588,010 bush.
1780-1-2 87,343,083

Of LOW WINES from corn,—
1773-4-5 9,974,237 gals.
1780-1-2 11,757,499 do.

Of SOAP,—
1773-4-5 93,190,140 lbs.
1780-1-2 98,076,806 do.

PRICES, CRIMES, MORTALITY.

Prices of STOCKS in January; the number of BANKRUPTS in each year; and the average price per quarter of WHEAT (Winchester measure) at Windsor Market.

Yr.	3 per Ct.	Bk.	India.	Bks.	Wt.
1775	87½	145	155	396	51
1776	88	142	164	554	42
1777	80	136	169	525	48
1778	70½	119	157	683	44
1779	60	108	136	544	36
1780	60	111	141	449	43
1781	58	106	147	438	52
1782	56	111	137	537	53
1783	65	128	135	530	54
1784	55	112	119	522	53

CONVICTIONS at the Old Bailey, distinguishing capital and lesser offences; with the CHRISTENINGS and BURIALS in each year, within the London Bills of Mortality.

Yr.	Cap.	Less.	Christenings.	Burials.
1775	81	233	17,629	20,514
1776	86	130	17,280	19,048
1777	41	181	18,300	23,334
1778	40	—	17,300	20,399
1779	35	—	16,769	20,420
1780	66	—	16,634	20,517
1781	59	—	17,026	20,709
1782	23	—	17,101	17,918
1783	176	367	17,091	19,029
1784	—	—	17,179	17,828

It is necessary to bear in mind the exact period when peace was concluded to judge of the causes of the fluctuations in prices, crimes, and mortality. General peace with all the belligerents was not concluded till the summer of 1784. The preliminary articles were settled with the separated colonies in November, 1782. The preliminaries with France and Spain were adjusted in January, 1783. The definitive treaties with both, and the United States of America, were signed September 3rd, 1783. Though an armistice was agreed to with Holland, in February, 1783, preliminaries were not settled till September, and the definitive treaty was not signed till May 24th, 1784. Peace with Tippoo Saib, which influenced the price of India stock, was not concluded till March, 1784. And in July of that year there was a general thanksgiving for all these blessings.

The returns of criminal convictions at the Old Bailey have been collected from the *Annual Register*; they are incomplete, and, except perhaps the capital punishments, are not to be depended on for accuracy. The increase of convictions in 1780 was owing to the riots of that year, and the still further increase in 1783 was probably owing to the peace and consequent reduction of the military and naval forces.

POPULATION OF LONDON.

At this period the population of the metropolis, including the cities of London and Westminster, the borough of Southwark, and the out-parishes within the bills of mortality, amounted probably to about 700,000. In the year 1700 it amounted to 674,350; it had not greatly increased in the interval. In 1801, when a census for the first time was accurately taken, the population of all the parishes within the bills of mortality amounted to 747,043; little more than half the present number.

From the reports of the Westminster General Dispensary (*Philosophical Transactions*, lxxi.) it was found that in 1782, of 3236 married persons in London, 824, or

one-fourth, were born in London; 1870 in the counties of England and Wales; 209 in Scotland; 280 in Ireland; 53 were foreigners.

MEN OF LETTERS.

William Warburton, celebrated prelate, 1709—1779. "Philosophical Inquiry into Miracles," 1727; "Alliance between Church and State," 1736; "The Divine Legation of Moses," 1738; "Doctrine of Grace," 1760.

James Granger; died suddenly, 1776; "Biographical History of England," 1769.

David Hume, 1711—1776. "Treatise on Human Nature," 1737; "Essays, Moral, Political, and Literary," 1742; "Political Discourses," 1752; "Inquiry concerning the Principles of Morals," 1752; "History of England," first volume, 1754; "Natural History of Religion." An "Essay on Suicide" is also attributed to Mr. Hume.

Sir William Blackstone, 1723—1780. "Essay on Consanguinity," 1749; "Considerations on Copyholds," 1754; "Commentaries on the laws of England," 1765.

Henry Home, lord Kaimes, 1696—1782. "Principles of Morals," 1752; "Elements of Criticism," 1762; "Sketches of the History of Man," 1773: with many law tracts.

John Blair; died 1782. "Chronology and History of the World," 1753.

Henry Brooke, 1706—1783. "Fool of Quality," 1766; "Gustavus Vasa."

James Ferguson: Lectures and Astronomical Tables, 1710—1776.

Samuel Johnson, LL.D., 1709—1784. "London, a Poem," 1737; "Life of Savage," 1744; "Vanity of Human Wishes," 1749; "Irene," first represented 1749; "Rambler," first paper, March 1750; "English Dictionary," 1755; "Rasselas," 1759; "Journey to the Hebrides," 1773; "Lives of the Poets," 1781: also an edition of Shakspeare, and several political pamphlets.

David Garrick, celebrated actor, 1716—1779. Several farces, and, in conjunction with Colman, in 1766, "The Clandestine Marriage."

Samuel Foote, actor and popular mimic, 1721—1777. "The Mayor of Garratt," 1763.

GEORGE III. A.D. 1785 to 1793.

THE leading topics of the third period of the present reign are the administration of the country during eight years of peace and the breaking out of the French Revolution.

After the termination of the American war, the wisdom of the government and the energies of the people were directed to the repair of the evils occasioned by that unfortunate contest. An appeal to the country at a moment of popular excitement produced by the North coalition and their scheme of Indian administration, having given to Mr. Pitt a decided parliamentary majority, he was enabled to introduce and carry, with no more opposition perhaps than was necessary to due investigation, a series of national improvements.

The *first* measure that signalised the ministry of the young premier was his India Bill, resembling in its main features that introduced by Mr. Fox, but divested of those objectionable parts which had at once excited the jealous fears of the sovereign, and of corporations. Some judicious fiscal and financial regulations followed for improving the management of the crown-lands, the suppression of smuggling, the commutation and consolidation of taxes, the improvement of the revenue, and the reduction of the public debt. The establishment, in 1786, of the ingenious, but as to its ostensible purpose, delusive sinking-fund, evinced a patriotic spirit in the minister, though it is now clearly understood that he was almost ludicrously led astray as to the miraculous powers of compound interest in the liquidation of a national debt; an error he shared with some of the strongest minds of the country; forming a striking instance of the manner in which the best intellects may be caught in the chasm that separates the abstract

from the practical. He went, however, beyond his contemporaries in the conclusion, in the same year, of a Commercial Treaty with France; it being arranged on those sound principles of FREE TRADE and reciprocity which were then only beginning to be known, and are not yet universally understood, or at least practised. Two years after, he had the good fortune to take up popular and constitutional ground in resisting the doctrine of the Opposition, that the regency, during the king's indisposition, devolved in full sovereignty, and by right, on the prince of Wales. He, on the contrary, maintained, and certainly more in accordance with the revolution principles of 1688, that it lay in the two remaining branches of the legislature to fill up the office as they should think proper; admitting, at the same time, of the prior claim of the heir-apparent.

In bringing forward while minister the question of an amendment in the national representation, Mr. Pitt redeemed his engagements to the reformers. He also evinced an attachment to constitutional principles by the introduction, in 1791, of a liberal and comprehensive measure for the government of Canada. It was not free from the objections, which did not escape the vigilance of Mr. Fox, of copying some of the defects along with the excellencies of the English constitution; but it avoided the cardinal error that originated the colonial war, by leaving the Canadians to tax themselves. In the celebrated impeachment of Warren Hastings, Mr. Pitt seems to have been influenced by a desire that impartial justice should be awarded to the accused; though that, after a painfully protracted suit, appears at last to have been only imperfectly attained, owing, in a great measure, to the mis-directed zeal and wasted abilities of the managers of this famous trial. Improvements in the police of the metropolis, efforts to lessen the horrors of the African slave-trade, and the passing of the Libel Bill of Mr. Fox, may also be enumerated among the prominent features of Mr. Pitt's domestic government.

THE FOREIGN POLICY of the minister seems to have been most obnoxious to censure. It was meddling and officious; the old error of constantly interfering in the affairs of neighbouring nations, of volunteering the arbitrament of their differences, which had entailed such irredeemable incumbrances on the community, was tenaciously and obtrusively persisted in. Intoxicated by the success of his interference in the business of the Stadtholdership of Holland, Mr. Pitt was constantly on the watch for objects of foreign intervention. Proud of the vast resources he wielded, and which had so greatly augmented during the peace, he was not only ready but impatient for the combat. The affair with Spain relative to the fur-settlement at Nootka Sound might have been arranged without the parade of a costly armament. Jealousy of Russian aggrandisement was the next pretext for vast warlike preparations; and in grandiloquent terms the insignificant town of Oczakov was magnified into the "Key of Constantinople," the pivot on which turned the exact poise of the European balance of power. Happily, on this occasion, there was no disposition in the people for hostilities, and the Quixotic aspirations of the premier ended without interrupting the steady progress of the nation in the arts of peace.

From the sections devoted to the state of the finances, and the progress of commerce, manufactures, and shipping, during the period under notice, it will be seen that the country had not only recovered from all the difficulties of the American contest, but had reached a height of prosperity wholly unprecedented. On the commencement of the parliamentary session of 1792, both the king and his minister indulged in the most gratify-

ing pictures of national happiness and prosperity. They foresaw nothing likely to interrupt them; on the contrary, they predicted in glowing terms their long continuance and probable increase; and no one rose with gloomy forebodings to shadow the brightness of the prospect; so little prescience was there in any party of the awful futurity!

While England was increasing in riches and population, the other European nations were not stationary. There had been no general continental war since the peace of 1763, and the interval had been occupied in salutary ameliorations. Frederick II. of Prussia, Catherine II. of Russia, and Joseph II. of Germany, were contemporaries, and all sovereigns of liberal and extraordinary minds. They were all reformers; they were proud of the vocation; they gloried in adopting whatever social or political amendment the intelligence of the age suggested, and their example was followed by the lesser princes. Under their auspices and those of the vast body of men of science and letters whom they patronised, the character of European society had been changed, partly in its outward forms—its institutions, laws, and usages—but more in its inward spirit and substance. The influence of a rich and superstitious priesthood was circumscribed; the Jesuits extirpated; the monastic orders vastly reduced in number; and the flames of that religious zeal which for two centuries had so often kindled civil discord and the faggot of persecution, were sunk into the ashes. Judicial torture was abolished, and the dark tribunals of the Inquisition rendered innoxious. In Hungary, Bohemia, and Russia, the serfs were being gradually enfranchised; and Rousseau even thought they ought not to receive liberty too suddenly. Agriculture was sedulously promoted, and the pursuits of commerce no longer esteemed degrading. Artificial distinctions and titles of honour had still a ceremonious precedence allowed them in private life; but the nobility indulged as little in the supercilious pride and exclusiveness as the barbaric pomp of their feudal predecessors. All the diversified classes of society began everywhere to harmonise with each other in a way hitherto unknown; and whatever prescriptive rights might remain to the privileged orders, “a sweeter blood” had been infused into every member of the political body*.

This was the state of things in 1789, in the despotic countries of the Continent. A revolution was being silently effected in society by the quiet diffusion of reason and philosophy. It had become the policy, as much as the ambition of princes, to listen to the claims of humanity and justice. How long this progression would have continued had not the FRENCH RE-

* *Annual Register* for 1791, vol. xxxiii. 211. Also vol. xix. 136; vol. xxiv. 12; vol. xxvii. 3, 4; vol. xxviii. 169.

Having mentioned above the abolition of the Inquisition and of judicial torture in Europe, a few facts may be properly subjoined. The last person burnt alive by the Inquisition in Spain was an unfortunate woman at Seville, in 1781, for licentious intercourse with a dæmon (*Llorente, Hist. d'Inquisit.*, iv. 270). In the catholic countries of Tuscany and Modena the Inquisition was abolished in 1780–2. Joseph II. abolished torture in Germany, in 1776, and his example was soon after followed by his brother Leopold, in Italy. In France torture was abolished in 1780. There is no instance of the use of torture in England later than 1619. In that year a warrant was issued by the privy-council, signed, among others, by lord-chancellor Bacon, to put Samuel Peacock, who was suspected of treason, to the rack (*Archæologia*, vol. x.; *paper by Mr. Chalmers*). The practice of torture continued in Scotland till the revolution of 1688, and was only made *illegal* by the Act of Union in 1708. The infliction of barbarous criminal punishments continued till a recent period. So late as 1789 there is an instance of a woman burnt in the heart of the city of London for petty treason (*post*, March 10, 1789). *Branding* in the brawn of the thumb continued till 1779, and the *disembowelling* of traitors was in practice till within these few years.

volution intervened, can only be conjectured. It had not obtained the essential guarantee of positive law and institutions; it depended on the personal character, the capricious fiat of absolute rulers.

One immediate result, however, of that crisis is undeniable, namely, that for a time at least the progress of political reform was arrested in England, Germany, Prussia, the Netherlands, Spain, and Italy. Their governments viewed the new aspect of their Gallic neighbour with trembling apprehension, as an incomprehensible and pestilent eruption; and any semblance of imitation, in the way of *change* or amendment, was resolutely opposed, as pregnant with undefinable ruin. France only derived immediate benefits from her terrible convulsion, which she still retains; while adjoining states were too alarmed to discern them amidst the mingled uproar of blood and anarchy by which they were temporarily obscured. At one "fell swoop" she rid herself of a wasteful and profligate court; of the feudal oppression of the game-laws, *corvées*, and the detestable *gabelle*; of arbitrary imprisonments by *lettres de cachet*; of the exemption of the noblesse and clergy from taxation, and the exclusive eligibility of the former to military and civil offices; of an oppressive ecclesiastical establishment; of restrictions on the freedom of the press; of the delays, corruption, and conflicting jurisdiction of her judicial administration; of the embarrassments of her finances, and the unequal apportionment of public burthens.

These were unquestionably great national benefits, but accompanied with enormous contemporary suffering and crime. Now, however, that the tempest has abated, one may more clearly discern and enumerate the errors of inexperience committed in the first stages of the Revolution—errors that long intercepted to France the enjoyment of the fruits of her extraordinary exertions, and precipitated upon her, almost in self-defence, and hostile array, surrounding nations.

The *first* error of the French Revolutionists of 1789 refers to the STATES-GENERAL. Disordered as the kingdom was in every part, the assembling of a body of men who represented all classes and all interests seemed a necessary and just expedient. But in the very commencement of its proceedings an act of irreparable mischief was committed. By the resolution to vote by *poll*, not by *orders*, the three estates of the realm became absorbed in one, and the salutary check of intermediate stages of legislation, especially in periods of popular excitement, was removed. Hence followed injustice and spoliation. The clergy and nobles, outnumbered by the *tiers état*, were speedily sacrificed. Tithes were swallowed up without equivalent to the plundered ecclesiastic. Titles of honour, and other social distinctions, were abolished. All this was the work of a single sitting*. None of the usual safeguards against iniquitous and precipitate enactments were observed; and the members of the National Assembly returned from their dinners, their clubs, and their wine, and laws which struck at the foundation of government, morals, and society, were decreed by acclamation. In one night sixteen laws were so made, or rather proclaimed†. Abbé Sieyès told them, "if they wished to be *free*, they should begin by being *just*‡." His admonition was disregarded, and from that time his voice was rarely heard among them.

The *next* error in the progress of political regeneration was in the over-

* August 4th, 1789.

† Annual Register, xxxii. Hist. art. p. 21 and 148.

‡ Ibid. 21.

whelming influence of the metropolis. The national assembly legislated for France, but Paris legislated for the national assembly. Had the virtue and intelligence of the capital dictated, they might have been less pernicious; but they did not: it was ignorant presumption, want, violence, and ferocity that ruled. In three weeks of 1789, Paris underwent three revolutions in her municipal government*, at the end of which the city became divided into sixty sections or parishes, forming so many little republics, each swayed by one or more demagogues, who by the aid of the illiterate had succeeded in silencing or driving from their meetings the more moderate and better informed inhabitants. Connected with these were established republican societies in every town of the kingdom. By this affiliated machinery was Paris, the national assembly, and France moved, and confusion, riot, and massacre organised. In place of the delegated will of the nation, acting for the common good, was substituted the projects of unprincipled agitators, scheming for their own selfish and ambitious purposes.

The *third* misfortune in the initiation of this great national movement was in the absence of an adequate executive power. Without providing a succedaneum, the monarchy, with all its supports in the aristocracy, the church, corporations, and magistracy, the army and navy, was subverted. There was no central authority left anywhere, adequate to check the disorders of the capital or in the provinces. Tumults, slaughter, and desolation stalked through the land uncontrolled. Bands of peasants, armed with such weapons as they could seize, rose against the seigneurs, hunted them down like wild beasts, laid waste their domains, and fired their châteaux. The privileged orders became alarmed by the possession of their immunities; and it was amidst the terror, occasioned by the rising of their vassals, that the extraordinary scenes of August were enacted. The viscount de Noailles and the duke d'Aiguillon, in the name of their order, made a voluntary surrender of their privileges of exemption from taxes; of their claims of feudal services; of their exclusive rights of chase; of fishing; of warren; and of dovecotes. The parish curés gave up their church fees, and the beneficiaries bound themselves never again to hold a plurality. Deputies of privileged towns and districts surrendered their charters and municipal documents. Provinces which possessed a right of taxing themselves renounced that right and their states together; and the parliaments were annihilated, as well as the provincial states. The national assembly decreed a medal to be struck to commemorate these patriotic sacrifices, and the title of "Restorer of the liberties of France" was conferred on the king. So far much was done that was laudable and to be rejoiced at. But a spirit of destruction had been evoked which could not be laid when its work was completed. It long continued to rage, to the great dismay of the peaceable and virtuous of the nation; and in this, France felt the want of that strong executive power, paramount to that of insurrectionists, factions, and parties.

The promulgation of the famous declaration of the Rights of Man, by the national assembly, was as hurtful to the cause of liberty as the bombastic manifesto of the duke of Brunswick to the cause of the allied despots. It was wholly unprofitable, originated discussions of no practical utility, and alarmed the established governments of Europe, while it conferred no actual immunity on the oppressed. Moreover, it was prematurely issued. It ought at least to have followed, not preceded, the fram-

* Annual Register, xxxii. 3.

ing of a constitution*. The rights of men in society are conventional; they are not derived from a state of nature, but from laws and institutions, and can only be known when the constitution is known which creates and guarantees them.

The *fifth* error of the Constituent National Assembly was in the resolution by which for two years after their dissolution the members disqualified themselves from taking any share in the administration of the government, or being re-elected representatives. This was a generous but mistaken act of self-denial and patriotism. After giving a constitution to France†, founded for the most part in wisdom and justice, it certainly seemed an equitable proceeding to leave the trial of its merits to an entirely new and disinterested authority. It was emulating the conduct of Lysander, who, after giving laws to Sparta, took no part in their execution, but withdrew into obscurity. But in practice it proved injurious. The legislative, or second national assembly of France, which met in 1791, was confessedly inferior to the first—without its experience—possessed of less virtue and wisdom: instead of consolidating and improving, they perverted the institutions of their predecessors.

The *sixth* and last error of the Constituent Assembly was in prematurely dissolving themselves. They had pulled to pieces the entire fabric of French government and society; they had hastily substituted new institutions in their place which required time to settle and harmonize; and they certainly ought to have kept longer together to have watched over them. Their apprehension seemed to be lest they should, by perpetuating their power, imitate the usurpation of the Long Parliament of England; a body of men whom, in their collective capacity, they as much transcended in the magnitude of their proceedings, as in patriotic devotedness. All the errors indeed of the famous Constituent National Assembly of France leaned to "virtue's side." They were errors of inexperience, enthusiasm, and disinterestedness; of too much confidence in human nature and popular intelligence.

The career of the French Revolution proceeded with augmented force through the whole of 1792. Enraged at the threatening manifesto of the duke of Brunswick, and mistrusting Louis XVI. after his unsuccessful attempt to escape to Coblenz, and refusal to sign the decrees against the emigrants and non-juring priests, the Parisians stormed the Tuileries, massacred its defenders, and all others whom they suspected of being favourable to, or acting in concert with, the allied invaders. Petion, the mayor of Paris, and Danton, the minister of justice, were suspected of having connived at, if not indirectly promoted, these and subsequent excesses of the metropolis. Royalty was deposed, and a provisional executive appointed, who were influenced in their proceedings by the municipality of Paris, chosen by the republican sections of the capital, the virtual rulers of the kingdom. The year closed with the hasty dissolution of the Legislative Assembly, having first published an able appeal to their contemporaries and posterity in defence of their proceedings, and the election, with unlimited powers, on the principle of universal suffrage, of the NATIONAL CONVENTION. Under this new tribunal the trial of the king began.

* Recollections of Count Mirabeau, p. 113.—By M. Dumont.

† That of September 3rd, 1791; a correct copy of which is inserted in the Annual Register, vol. xxxiii.

EVENTS AND OCCURRENCES.

1785. Jan. 1. The English newspapers prohibited in France, owing to the absurd stories they indulged in, for want of political matter, relative to the princes of Europe.

10. The boats of the smugglers at Deal having been all laid up by the severity of the winter, Mr. Pitt seized the opportunity to send a regiment of soldiers to burn them, which they did in spite of the opposition of the townspeople.

22. A loyal address presented from Dublin, signed by 21 peers and 1113 commoners.

25. Parliament re-opened, after the recess, by the king, who particularly recommended to consideration the commercial intercourse with Ireland.

Feb. 7. Seven ruffians, about eight o'clock at night, knocked at the door of Mrs. Abercrombie, in Charlotte-street, Rathbone-place, calling out *post*, and on its being opened, rushed in, and took from Mrs. A. all her jewels, and fifty or sixty guineas in money, with all the clothes and linen they could get. The neighbourhood was alarmed, and a great crowd assembled, but the robbers sallied forth, and with swords drawn and pistols presented, threatened destruction to any who opposed them. The mob tamely suffered them to escape with their booty, without offering any resistance.

11. The court of King's-bench decided that the insurance offices had no right to recover from the city of London 22,000*l.*, which they had paid to Mr. Langdale, the distiller, and other sufferers by the "No Popery" riots.

Mar. 2. This day chief-justice Mansfield completed his eightieth year, and presided on the bench at Guildhall in perfect health and spirits. Mr. Gorman, an eminent merchant, distinguished for his legal and constitutional knowledge as a juror, presented his lordship with his annual offering of a bouquet, which the chief received with his usual politeness.

Apr. 2. The winter was severe and protracted, having commenced on the first fall of snow (Oct. 7), and lasted 177 days.

12. George Barrington, a notorious pick-pocket, tried for stealing a gold watch. He made an eloquent appeal to the jury, and was acquitted from a defect of evidence.

18. REFORM OF PARLIAMENT.—Mr. Pitt, who stood pledged to the reformers to use his endeavours, "as a man and a minister," for promoting their cause, moved to bring in a bill to amend the representation of

the people. His plan was to transfer the right of election from thirty-six decayed boroughs to the counties and principal unrepresented towns; allowing a pecuniary compensation to the owners of the disfranchised boroughs, and to extend the right of voting in populous towns to the inhabitants in general, and for knights of the shire to copyholders. Mr. Fox strongly objected to purchasing the franchises of boroughs: "government," he said, "was not a property but a trust; whatever was given for constitutional purposes should be resumed when those purposes were no longer answered" (*Belsham's Hist. George III.*, vol. iv. 58). After a long debate, attended with much personality, the motion was negatived by a majority of 248 to 174.

28. The twelve judges unanimously decided that a military officer on half-pay is not subject to a court-martial.

May 14. The new canal, connecting the North Sea and Baltic, completed, and declared to be open to all European states.

The prince of Wales elected a member of a classical and convivial society, called the *Beef-steak Club*.

Some persons set on fire the heath growing in Windsor forest. It extended for miles, destroying several forest trees. The like occurrence happened at Boughton in Kent. The heat and dryness of the season occasioned the fires to spread with rapidity.

June 1. John Adams, the first ambassador from the United States of America, was presented to the king.

16. Warren Hastings, the late governor-general of Bengal, arrived in London.

17. A petition presented to the house of lords from Manchester, with 120,000 signatures, chiefly against the importation of Irish linens duty free. As the Irish did not participate in the burthens of England, the petitioners objected to their participating in her trade.

July 1. Died, aged 102, general Oglethorpe, one of the founders of the colony of Georgia in America.

Letters from all parts of the Continent speak of the extreme heat and dryness of the summer.

Aug 6. At Shrewsbury, before justice Buller, came on the trial of Dr. Shipley, dean of St. Asaph, for a libel, in publishing sir W. Jones's 'Dialogue on Government;' when the jury returned the following verdict:—*Guilty of publishing only, but whether a libel or not, the jury do not find.* On this trial, Mr., afterwards lord, Erskine, exerted himself in a distinguished manner.

27. The victualling business entirely removed from Tower-hill to Deptford.

Sept. 1. French manufactures destroyed at Dublin by the populace.

30. Parliament prorogued.

Oct. 21. Salary of the recorder of London advanced from 600*l.* to 1000*l.* a year.

27. Medical theatre of the London hospital opened, with four introductory orations by Mr. Blizzard, and Drs. Harwood, Healde, and Maddock.

Nov. The shop-tax grievously complained of in London.

18. Died, Mrs. Kelly, the noted *Irish fairy*, who was only 34 inches long. She had been delivered of a child 22 inches long, which lived about two hours after birth.—*Annual Register*.

Dec. The number of executions at the Old Bailey, since February last, amount to ninety-six.—*Annual Register*.

An important cause was tried before the Court of Session in Scotland, respecting literary property. The proprietors of the "Encyclopædia Britannica" had printed a great part of Mr. Gilbert Stuart's History in their work. The court determined they were subject to the penalty of the acts.

18. Mr. Howard, the philanthropist, left England to visit the plague-hospitals of Marseilles, to communicate some discoveries, and try some experiments to save the lives of the patients.

AEROSTATION.—Aerial excursions by balloons had become very frequent in England. Lunardi, an Italian, made several ascents. Mr. Sheldon, professor of anatomy to the Royal Academy, also ascended. A Mr. Sadler and colonel Fitzpatrick went up from Birmingham; but the former, in his descent near Trentham, was in considerable danger. A Frenchman, named Blanchard, had been up in balloons two or three times, when he and Dr. Jefferies ascended from Dover castle, with a view to cross the Channel: they succeeded, and landed with some difficulty between Calais and Boulogne. Pilatre de Rosier and another ascending in a balloon, called a Mongolfier, it took fire: they fell from a considerable height, and both perished. Mr. Arnold and his son went up from St. George's-fields: the former was thrown out by the car striking a cart, and his son fell into the Thames. Major Money ascended from Norwich, and being unable to open the valve, he was carried to sea, into which he descended, and was only saved from drowning by a revenue-cutter.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—M. Diderot, a celebrated French metaphysician. Peter, the Wild Boy; he was found in the woods of Hanover in George I.'s reign. William Whitehead, the poet-laureate. Samuel House, a publican, noted for his strong at-

tachment to the person and politics of Mr. Fox. Abbé de Mably, a French author of celebrity. John Henderson, a popular comedian. Mrs. Clive, a noted actress. John Cipriani, an artist of eminence.

IRELAND.—The city of Dublin continued through the whole of the summer in a state of perturbation, and after the rising of parliament, non-importation agreements with England became frequent in the capital, and spread into every part of the kingdom. They were even sanctioned by the grand juries, and the merchants in the ports found it necessary to comply with them. To restrain the violence of the populace, the military were posted in the most disorderly parts of the town, where their presence naturally inflamed the passions of those whom their arms kept in awe.

1786. Jan. 1. The number of vessels which passed the Sound last year amounted to 10,268; of which 2535 were English, 2136 Swedes, 1789 Danes, 1571 Dutch, 114 Russians, 176 Bremens, 161 Dantzickers, 1358 Prussians, 110 Rostock, 79 Lubeckers, 66 Imperialists, 61 Hamburgers, 28 Portuguese, 25 Courlanders, 20 French, 20 Americans, 15 Spanish, and 4 Venetians.—*Ann. Reg.*, xxviii. 196.

6. The *Halsewell* East Indiaman wrecked at Seacombe; nearly 100 persons lost.

24. Parliament opened by the king, who expressed an earnest desire to enforce economy in every department; and recommended the establishment of a sinking-fund for the reduction of the national debt.

31. The right of vicars to clover-seed, turnip-seed, and all small tithes, established in the exchequer.

LONGEVITY.—Died lately, at the age of 110 years, cardinal de Salis, archbishop of Seville. He used to tell his friends when asked what regimen he observed,—"By being old when I was young, I find myself young now I am old. I led a sober, studious, but not a lazy or sedentary life. My diet was sparing, though delicate; my liquors the best wines of Xerez and La Mancha, of which I never exceeded a pint at any meal, except in cold weather, when I allowed myself a third more. I rode or walked every day except in rainy weather, when I exercised for a couple of hours"—*Ann. Reg.* for 1786.

Feb. 10. Thirteen debtors tried and convicted of a conspiracy to escape from the King's-bench prison, by blowing up the walls. They were sentenced to long terms of imprisonment.

24. Earl Cornwallis appointed governor-general of Bengal.

27. Mr. Pitt moved a resolution approving the plan of the duke of Richmond for fortifying the dock-yards of Portsmouth

and Plymouth. On a division, the numbers (169) were exactly equal, and the speaker giving his casting vote on the negative side, the design was defeated. An excellent speech of Sheridan seems to have influenced the decision.

Mar. 2. Died, in his 50th year, JOHN JEBB, M.D., a zealous advocate of popular rights and freedom of opinion. He tried to improve the course of academical education at Cambridge, and relinquished his church - preferments from conscientious scruples, becoming subsequently a licentiate of the college of physicians.

24. At Portsmouth the convicts in the prison-ships rose upon their keepers, and were not overcome till eight were shot dead, and thirty-six wounded.

29. SINKING FUND.—Mr. Pitt introduced his celebrated plan of a sinking fund for the gradual reduction of the national debt. The surplus of annual taxes amounting to 900,000*l.*, he proposed to impose new taxes to make up the sum of one million, which, with compound interest, was to be applied to the purchase of stock at the market price, to be vested in commissioners. At the expiration of 28 years, it was estimated that the annual income of the fund would amount to four millions, beyond which it was proposed the fund should not be allowed to accumulate; future surplusses being applied to the reduction of taxation. The bill for carrying this scheme into effect passed with general approbation.

31. An action on the case was tried before Mr. justice Buller at Guildhall, brought by lord Loughborough against John Walter, printer of the *Universal Register*, for a libel, in propagating an infamous and injurious report against the plaintiff. The jury gave a verdict, and 150*l.* damages to the plaintiff.

Apr. 4. Mr. Burke exhibited nine articles of impeachment against Warren Hastings, late governor-general of Bengal, which were ordered to be printed. The rest of the charges, amounting in the whole to twenty-two, he presented the week following.

17. The west tower of Worcester cathedral, erected in the reign of William Rufus, and esteemed one of the most beautiful remains of gothic architecture, fell down, and carried with it a part of the body of the church.

May 1. Mr. Hastings, at his own desire, was heard at the bar of the commons, and the minutes of the defence ordered to lie on the table.

4. Lord George Gordon excommunicated from the parish-church of St. Mary-le-bone. He had become a convert to Judaism, and, according to sir William Wraaxall, submitted to the rite of circumcision.

22. Mr. Pitt introduced a bill for transferring certain duties on wine from the customs to the excise. He stated that the produce of the duties on wine was considerably less at this time than at the middle of the last century, which he ascribed to smuggling, and the sale of a spurious home-made liquor under its name. The bill became law.

June 1. The first article of impeachment, moved by Mr. Burke against Warren Hastings respecting the "Rohilla war," was discussed, and decided in favour of the accused by 119 to 67; Mr. Pitt voting in silence with the majority.

13. Upon the second charge, moved by Mr. Fox, regarding the rajah of Benares, the house resolved, by 119 to 79, "that this charge contained matter of impeachment against the late governor-general of Bengal." Upon this occasion Mr. Pitt spoke and voted in favour of the motion.

19. Mr. Fox recovered 2000*l.* damages against the bailiff of Westminster for not returning him M.P. for that city, and which Mr. Fox declared should be distributed among the charities of Westminster.

23. Mr. Pitt introduced a bill for inquiring into the condition and management of the land-revenues of the crown. It was opposed in the upper house by lord Loughborough as inquisitorial, but passed into a law.

July 11. The King's-bench determined that starting a fox on a man's own ground, and running him on his neighbour's, was no trespass.

The prince of Wales finding his affairs embarrassed, discharged his state-servants, having resolved to reduce his expenses to 5000*l.* a year, and appropriate the rest of his income to discharge his debts, which amounted to 250,000*l.*

14. A convention signed in London between Spain and Britain, regulating the cutting of logwood in South America.

31. A booth, converted into a playhouse, at Montpellier in France, fell down, and 500 persons were killed and wounded.

Aug. 2. This morning, as the king was alighting from a post chariot at the garden-gate of St. James's, an attempt was made upon his life by a woman, who, presenting a paper to him, aimed a stroke at his breast with a concealed knife. The blow was avoided by a backward movement, and as she was about to make another thrust, her hand was caught by a yeoman of the guard, and the knife taken from her; the king exclaiming, "I am not hurt—take care of the poor woman—do not hurt her." On examination, she was found to be one Margaret Nicholson, a person in obscure life, from the north of England, whose reason was bewildered by

some insane ideas of right to the crown. Her insanity being fully apparent to the privy-council, she was committed to custody as a lunatic.

13. Died, at his father's house, Edinburgh, aged 44, GILBERT STUART, LL.D.; a remarkable example of very considerable historical and literary abilities rendered valueless to the possessor by a sour and malevolent nature.

16. The king visits Oxford.

Sept. 5. Died, aged 74, JONAS HANWAY, a traveller and merchant of much active benevolence. He was also the author of several literary works, and was the first who carried an umbrella, which innovation, after persisting in for 30 years, he had the satisfaction to see generally adopted.

DEATH OF THE KING OF PRUSSIA.—Frederick II. of Prussia, not undeservedly styled the "Great," expired, apparently resigned and tranquil, on the 17th instant, in the 75th year of his age. Viewed in his various capacities of monarch, legislator, and man of letters, he was the most distinguished man of his time. Chargeable as all the early part of his career may have been with unprincipled ambition, rapacity, and despotism, his latter years exhibited him in the character of a tolerant and beneficent ruler, whose cares were devoted to the happiness and prosperity of his subjects.

26. Treaty of commerce agreed to at Versailles between Britain and France, on a more liberal principle than heretofore, by promoting an interchange of the commodities of the two countries.

Oct. 20. A man contrived, by an ingenious scaffolding made of twigs, to bring down the weather-cock from the old abbey-church of St. Alban's. He was a basket-maker.

Nov. 21. Aylett, an attorney, pilloried in Palace-yard for perjury.

The countess of Strathmore, who had, since her first husband's death, married a Mr. Bowes, was forcibly carried off by him and other armed men. She was brought up to the King's-bench on the 23rd inst., by *habeas corpus*, and released; and her husband committed to prison till the judges determined what security he should give to keep the peace.

Dec. 4. Three clergymen of the church of England were presented to the archbishop of Canterbury by Mr. Adams, the American minister, to be consecrated bishops, to act in that capacity in the government of the episcopal church of the United States.

9. A ship sailed from London with negroes on board, to form a new settlement at Sierra Leone.

FRANCE.—At this period the French government, directed by M. de Calonne, was

uncommonly attentive to every point connected with naval and commercial improvement. Stupendous works were undertaken to improve the harbour of Cherbourg. A colony of American whalers, chiefly Quakers, arrived at Dunkirk, to be settled there, with every security for their civil and religious rites. Some indulgences were granted to French protestants, and the peasantry were partly relieved in regard to feudal services.

GERMANY.—The emperor proceeded in his civil and ecclesiastical reforms: among them was the abrogation of the old laws, and the establishment of an entire new code. In this system capital punishment was nearly abolished, but the substitutions were in many cases so severe, that humanity rather lost than gained. The suppression of religious orders was persisted in, and a list published of 413 monasteries and 211 nunneries suppressed since 1782.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—In poverty, Mrs. Baddeley, aged 42, an actress of great beauty. Sir George Nares, one of the judges of the court of Common-pleas. In his 56th year, Thomas Tyrwhitt, an eminent critic and scholar. Viscount Keppel, a British admiral. Aged 76, princess Amelia Sophia Eleonora, second daughter of George II. Sir Horace Mann, forty-six years minister at Florence.

1787. Jan. The inhospitable *Droit d'Aubaine*, or right claimed by the crown of France to the property of foreigners dying in that country, was abolished so far as affects British subjects.

5. The three denominations of dissenters held a meeting at Dr. Williams's library, Red Cross-street, when it was resolved to petition parliament for a repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts; and a numerous committee was appointed to carry the resolution into effect.

23. Parliament re-assembled, after a protracted recess. The speech from the throne referred chiefly to the late commercial treaty with France, and the state of the finances.

27. Thomas Thurlow, bishop of Lincoln, translated to Durham. He was succeeded by Prettyman in the see of Lincoln.

Feb. SCOTCH PEERAGES.—Two of the Scotch peers (lords Queensberry and Abercorn) among the sixteen, being created British peers, the question arose, for the first time, whether they did not cease to sit in the lords as Scottish representative peers. The subject was introduced on the 13th instant, by lord Stormont, and was decided in the affirmative.

5. A new coinage of silver, in shillings and sixpences, issued, to the amount of 75,000*l*.

7. Nearly 8000 shopkeepers of the metropolis petition for the repeal of the shop-tax.

7. Mr. Sheridan delivered one of his most brilliant orations on the charge against Warren Hastings for his treatment of the Begums of Oude. It lasted five hours and a half, and elicited the unqualified praise of Pitt, Fox, and Burke. A tumult of applause followed; and members, peers, and strangers adopted a mode of expressing their approbation, new in the house (*Annual Register*, xxix., 150), by loudly and repeatedly "clapping with their hands."

12. TREATY OF COMMERCE.—Mr. Pitt, in an eloquent speech, introduced the commercial treaty with France. She gained, he said, a market of eight millions of people for her wines and luxuries, and we a market of 24 millions for our manufactures. Mr. Fox opposed the treaty on the same general grounds that he had done on the first day of the session, in the debate on the address. The scope of his reasoning went to show that England was the natural rival of France, and the counterpoise to her power, and "in some degree an enmity between them was inevitable" (*Ann. Reg.*, xxix., 67). Mr. Francis followed on the same side, and "dreaded the effects of an intimate political connexion with France upon the character of the British nation. The first and most prominent feature in the political character of lord Chatham was *antigallican*. The present minister had taken the opposite road to fame; and France, the object of every hostile principle in the policy of lord Chatham, was the *gens amicissima* of the son" (*Ibid.* 81). Mr. Wilberforce pointedly replied to the arguments of the opposition, and deprecated the folly of sacrificing the mercantile interests of the community to the vain glory of holding the balance of power in Europe. Upon a division, a vote of approval of the treaty was only carried by a majority of 76 voices; the minority amounting to 162 members.

20. The Court of Session, Edinburgh, determined that town-councils of the royal boroughs are not accountable for the expenditure of their revenues.

22. The assembly of NOTABLES was held at Versailles. It consisted of 144 persons, among whom were seven princes of the blood, nine dukes and peers of France, eight councillors of state, and eleven archbishops and bishops.

26. Motion of Mr. Pitt to consolidate the duties of customs. It met general approbation, and became a law.

Mar. 28. CORPORATION AND TEST ACTS.—Mr. Beaufoy brought forward his motion for taking into consideration the repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts. He endeavoured to prove that the latter was never designed to include protestant dissenters; that the reasons for the former had ceased; that no man ought to be punished for

opinions; that disqualifications are punishments; that the disqualifications were not defensible by any state necessity; vindicated the dissenters from the charge of republicanism, and of aiming at the revenues of the church. Lord North (who lately had the misfortune of losing his eye-sight) came down purposely to oppose the motion. He admitted the full right and policy of religious toleration; but it was necessary to make a distinction between a participation in the offices of state and liberty of conscience. Mr. Pitt followed on the same side. He observed that there must be a restriction of rights in all societies; that, for instance, in this nation all the modes of representation necessarily included modes of qualification. But was a man to be considered as punished, or disgraced, because he does not vote for a city, a county, or a borough? The true question was, whether there was any substantial interest which made it necessary that one part of the community should be deprived of a participation in its civil offices. He said the security of the church was an interest of this nature, and that he thought it would be endangered by the repeal proposed (*Ann. Reg.*, xxix., 118). Mr. Fox, in a long and able speech, supported the repeal; as did also Mr. Smith and sir James Johnstone. Motion negatived—Ays, 100; noes, 178.

Apr. DEBTS OF THE PRINCE OF WALES.

—The expenses of the prince having greatly exceeded his income of 50,000*l.* a year, he applied, in the summer of last year, to the king for pecuniary assistance. Meeting with a peremptory refusal, he immediately adopted a line of conduct creditable to his integrity. Reducing his household, as already mentioned, he formally invested four fifths of his income in the hands of trustees for the liquidation of his debts, and retired into the station of a private gentleman. Twelvemonths elapsing without any notice being taken of his voluntary seclusion, on the 20th inst. alderman Newman expressed his intention to bring forward a proposition for rescuing the prince from his embarrassments. This gave rise to an interesting conversation, in which pointed allusion was made to the recent marriage of the prince with Mrs. Fitzherbert, a Roman catholic. Mr. Fox incautiously denied that such marriage either legally could, or in fact had, taken place at all. Subsequently, Mr. Pitt had a personal interview with the prince, at the desire of the king, in which it was settled, that on condition Mr. Newman withdrew his intended motion, a provision should be made for the payment of his debts, and an addition of 10,000*l.* a year be made to his income, payable out of the civil-list.

25. The corps of engineers, hitherto

deemed civil, were made military, and directed to rank with the artillery.

May 10. Mr. Burke appeared at the bar of the lords to impeach Warren Hastings of high crimes and misdemeanors.

21. The commons, without looking into the accounts laid before them, agreed to make a provision for the debts of the prince of Wales to the amount of 181,000*l*.

30. Parliament prorogued.

23. Commodore Phillips sails from Spithead to establish a settlement of convicts in New South Wales.

June 6. Lord George Gordon was tried in the court of King's-bench, before judge Buller, for a libel published in a pamphlet, entitled, "A Petition to Lord George Gordon from the Prisoners in Newgate, praying that he would secure their liberties by preventing them from being sent to Botany-bay." His lordship defended himself, without the aid of counsel, and was found guilty. He was also tried for a libel on the French ambassador, and found guilty.

12. A royal edict, imposing a stamp-duty, was sent to the parliament of Paris, for registering, who refused compliance, and addressed the king to assemble the states-general. The king held a bed of justice, in which the obnoxious edict was forcibly registered; but, at a subsequent meeting, the parliament expunged it from their journals.

24. A forged "Gazette Extraordinary," regularly stamped, circulated at the Royal Exchange, for stock-jobbing purposes. The author was never discovered.

July 5. The theatre at Bury fell; many were killed and wounded.

14. It was determined in the court of King's-bench, that at sea, when two ships are liable to run foul of each other, the ship that has the wind shall go to leeward.

Aug. 11. Nova Scotia erected into a bishop's see; and the Rev. C. Inglis appointed first bishop.

18. War declared by the Ottoman Porte against Russia.

Sept. 4. A riot among the weavers at Glasgow, owing to a reduction in wages. The military were called in, and eight persons killed.

21. An order issued for the impressment of seamen.

Oct. AFFAIR OF THE STADTHOLDERATE. —The French court intimated to those of London and Berlin that it had determined not to interfere in the disputes of Holland, except as a mediator, provided other powers observed the same moderation; but if any other power took up arms against the republic, France would act according to circumstances. England and Prussia having already determined to inter-

fere, this announcement caused immediate preparations for hostilities. Measures were taken by Mr. Pitt to equip a fleet, the land-forces were recruited, and a subsidiary treaty entered into with the landgrave of Hesse Cassel for the hire of troops. The contest, however, being speedily settled in the United Provinces by the Prussian army, and France being too much embroiled in her own affairs to interfere with those of others, she agreed to an arrangement with England. This convention was announced at Lloyd's on the 30th inst.

Nov. 27. The autumnal parliamentary session opened by the king, who adverted to the reasons that had induced him to interfere in the disputes in Holland.

Dec. 1. A riotous assembly at Worcester, owing to an apprehension that machines were about being erected for spinning wool. It was quelled by the interference of the civil power.

DEATH OF SOAME JENYNS.—This sprightly and ingenious author expired on the 18th inst., in the 83rd year of his age. He was at one time a member of the board of trade, along with the historian Gibbon and the dramatist Cumberland, and entered parliament as a supporter of the ministry of sir Robert Walpole. His most celebrated work is the "View of the Internal Evidences of the Christian Religion," the divine origin of which he founded on its superior moral code. The fundamental principle of his "Free Inquiry into the Origin of Evil" is, that the production of good without evil is impossible; that evils spring from necessity, and could not be done away without the sacrifice of some superior good, or the admission of greater disorder. His last production was "Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform," which he wholly opposed. He was a shrewd, witty, but fanciful writer, distinguished by the beauties of his style.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Sir William Draper, a general in the army, and known for his epistolary contest with Junius. Mr. justice Willés, one of the judges of the court of King's-bench. Rev. Paul Henry Maty, F.R.S., a gentleman of some literary celebrity. Father Boscovich, an eminent professor of astronomy. Mrs. Yates, a celebrated tragedian. Israel Mauduit, a public writer of celebrity. Sir Richard Jebb, physician-extraordinary to the king. Edmund Law, bishop of Carlisle, aged 84. Count de Vergennes, a celebrated French statesman, aged 68.

UNITED PROVINCES. — The chief foreign event of this year was the termination of the disputes which had subsisted between the Stadtholder and the United Provinces. The princess of Orange travelling near Schoonhoven, was stopped by a guard of armed burghers, and

placed under arrest. Upon this, the king of Prussia demanded satisfaction for the insult offered to his sister, which being refused, he despatched the duke of Brunswick, with 18,000 men, to overrun the country. Amsterdam alone made a show of resistance, and that city speedily opened its gates. The stadtholderian party had now a complete triumph over that of the republicans, and the prince of Orange was reinstated in all his former power.

AMERICAN STATES.—Some alteration in the constitution of the Union had become unavoidable. The State of Virginia first moved, that a convention of delegates from each state should meet, discuss the various necessary alterations, and then lay them before the respective states for their approbation. The delegates met, and warm debates ensued; but the calm wisdom of Washington and Franklin prevailed, and they settled a constitution which seemingly guaranteed as much individual liberty as was compatible with an efficient administration. They enlarged the powers of the general government, not by taking from the people, but from the state legislatures. This constitution was ratified before the end of the year by three states; by eight more the next year; and the other two acceded in 1789.

1788. Jan. 10. Mr. Macklin appeared in his favourite character of Shylock, at Covent-garden theatre, at the advanced age of 89, but his memory failed in the second act. Leveredge, the singer, sang on the stage at the age of 95.

28. Lord George Gordon received sentence for two libels, one on the queen of France, and another on the criminal justice of this country; he was sentenced to 5 years' imprisonment, to a fine of 500*l.*, and to find security for his good behaviour for 14 years.

30. Died, sir Ashton Lever, a Lancashire virtuoso and collector of a celebrated museum.

31. Died at Rome, in his 68th year, prince Charles Edward Lewis Casimir Stuart, grandson of James II. of England.

Feb. 1. Court of common council resolved to petition for the abolition of the slave trade.

10. Austria declared war against the Turks.

PRIZE-FIGHTING.—A prize-fight took place between Richard Humphreys and Daniel Mendoza, a Jew. It was fought at Odiham in Hampshire, for 400 guineas, upon a raised twenty-four feet stage, and terminated in 29 minutes in favour of Humphreys. From this time pugilism may be said to have become fashionable. The newspapers were filled with anecdotes respecting the combatants; and scarcely a print-shop in London but what exhibited the portraits of the fistic heroes. Schools

were established to teach the art of self-defence, and sparring matches took place at the theatres and Royal Circus. Among the most noted patrons of pugilism, were the prince of Wales, the dukes of York and Clarence, the duke of Hamilton, lord Barrymore, Alderman Coombe, Mr. Wyndham, and general Fitzpatrick.

13. Trial of Mr. Hastings, in Westminster Hall, began. Mr. Burke in his preliminary oration occupied four successive days; so great a trespass on attention was deemed injudicious, and the speech itself extraneous and exaggerated. At the commencement of the proceedings the lords determined, contrary to the intentions of the impeachers, who wished to have each charge decided on singly, that the whole of the charges collectively should be gone through before the accused was called on for his defence.

Apr. 15. The Begum charge against Hastings was ably introduced by Mr. Adam; and the evidence summed up by Sheridan in a speech which lasted five days, and wanted only compression to have been a prodigy of eloquence.

21. Court of King's-bench determined that a woman is liable to serve the offices of overseer of the poor or commissioner of sewers.

22. Mr. Fox opened the Benares charge against Warren Hastings; it was concluded on the 25th by Mr. Grey, a gentleman whose parliamentary talents had begun to attract attention.

May 3. A meeting of the nobility, clergy, and others, was held at the duke of Montagu's house, Whitehall, to take into consideration the promoting a reform among the lower order of the people, and the due observance of Sunday.

7. The court of King's-bench determined that interest may be charged on a debt after the usual term of credit is expired.

8. The king of France held a bed of justice, when he apprized the parliament of his intention to establish a supreme court, named the *Cour Plénière*, vesting in them the power of registering the royal edicts: the parliament received the communication with profound silence, and on the following day protested in the most solemn manner against this arbitrary innovation.

9. Mr. Pitt moved a resolution pledging the house to take into consideration in the ensuing session the African SLAVE TRADE. It was the first step taken towards the abolition of this iniquitous traffic.

19. Lady Strathmore recovered an estate of 12,000*l.* a-year from her husband, which she had assigned under the influence of terror.

26. The regiments of life-guards esta-

blished, in consequence of the disbandment of two troops each of the horse and grenadier guards.

June 3. Lord Mansfield resigned the chief-justiceship of the King's-bench, a station he had occupied with distinguished reputation for thirty-two years. He was succeeded by sir Lloyd Kenyon.

8. AMERICAN LOYALISTS.—Mr. Pitt introduced to the commons the subject of compensation to the Americans for their losses during the war. He stated a proposition for adjusting their claims by arranging the claimants into different classes, according to their different demands upon the justice of the country, which obtained the general approbation; and concluded by moving that 1,340,000*l.* be voted to the American loyalists, which was agreed to.

12. Their majesties visit Cheltenham.

14. Powell, the pedestrian, completed his task of walking from London to York and back in six days.

18. John Scott, esq., knighted and appointed solicitor-general.

21. War between Russia and Sweden.

July. A man named Charles Craddock threw himself from the Monument and was instantly killed; a coroner's jury brought in a verdict of lunacy.

12. Parliamentary session ended.

13. HAIL STORM IN FRANCE.—On Sunday, about nine in the morning, the most fertile parts of this country were suddenly visited by a tempest of unexampled violence. Wind, hail, rain, and lightning, seemed to contend for mastery, and in about one hour the rich prospects of autumn were converted into a scene of arctic desolation. The soil was saturated into a morass, the standing corn beaten into a quagmire, the vines broken into pieces, fruit trees of every kind were demolished, robust forest trees yielded to the blast, and the hail lay unmelted in heaps like rocks of ice.—(*Ann. Reg.*, xxxi. 29.) The country people, on their way to church, thrown down in the fields by the fury of the hurricane, and nearly suffocated, as they lay, by the water and mud; concluded it to be the end of the world, and scarcely attempted to extricate themselves. The hail was composed of large angular pieces of solid ice, some of them weighing from eight to ten ounces, and as hard as diamonds.

17. A desperate sea-fight in the Gulf of Finland, between the Russian fleet, commanded by admiral Greig, an Englishman, and the Swedish fleet, commanded by the king's brother, the duke of Sudermania; both parties claimed the victory, and only one ship was taken by either side.

The lord chancellor refused the certificate of a bankrupt who had lost five pounds at one game of cards.

Aug. 4. The poll for the city of West-

minster finally closed: the numbers were, for lord Hood, 5569; for lord J. Townshend, 6392.

6. A man being killed in a prize-fight at Brighton, in the presence of the prince of Wales, the prince declared that he would not in future patronize or be present at any pugilistic contest.

8. At Dublin, a quantity of fish was found floating in the harbour, many dead and others dying; the only reason assigned is, that a large quantity of lime had been thrown into the water.

Upwards of 5000 head of horned cattle perished from want of sustenance, owing to the dryness of the season.

16. FRENCH FINANCES.—The French court, by an arrêt of council, avowed its inability to meet the demands on the royal treasury, and directed that payments in future should be made partly in cash, and partly in notes bearing an interest of five per cent. The clamour caused by this announcement of bankruptcy drove the archbishop of Toulouse from the management of the finances. He was succeeded by M. Necker, the banker of Geneva, who was again called to the arduous post he had filled previously to M. de Calonne. His reputation for financial talent temporarily restored public confidence.

Sept. 3. William Brodie and George Smith were tried and convicted at Edinburgh for breaking open the excise office in Scotland, and condemned to die; Brodie inherited a considerable estate and 10,000*l.* in money at the death of his father, all of which he dissipated at the gaming-table.

William Scott knighted and appointed advocate-general.

20. A white partridge shot near Oxford.

Oct. Symptoms of mental derangement appeared in the king.

5. ASSEMBLY OF NOTABLES.—A second meeting of the Notables was convened on the subject of assembling the States-General of the kingdom; when it appeared to be the unanimous opinion that the states-general should be modelled according to the precedent of 1614. The court published its decision (Dec. 27th) a fortnight after the Notables were dissolved, by which it was decreed that the deputies to the ensuing states-general should be at least 1000; that the representation should bear as near a proportion as possible to the population and taxable contributions of the different baillages; and that the *Tiers Etat* should equal in representatives the other two orders of nobles and clergy collectively.

11. Lambeth palace robbed of plate to the amount of 2000*l.*

Nov. 5. It being the birth-day of William III. and the centenary of the Revolution of 1688, these events were celebrated with

great triumph in London, Edinburgh, and Dublin. At the dinner of the Revolution Society at the London Tavern, upwards of 800 gentlemen were present, earl Stanhope in the chair. At the whig club held at the Crown and Anchor, the duke of Portland in the chair, Mr. Sheridan, after paying an eloquent tribute to the memory of the deliverer, proposed resolutions for erecting a monument at Runnymede in honour of the event. 1000*l.* was subscribed.

19. King's illness first made public.

30. A hard frost which lasted nearly two months, the Thames frozen over. On the Continent the winter was unusually severe. A new comet discovered at Paris.

Dec. 4. A report of the privy council, containing the examination of the king's physicians of the preceding day, laid before parliament.

9. Died, aged 74, JONATHAN SHIPLEY, bishop of St. Asaph; an eminent prelate, who singly distinguished himself among his episcopal brethren as the firm opponent of the American war.

QUESTION OF THE REGENCY.—The exercise of the royal power being interrupted by the king's illness, the leaders of the two great parties in the commons were divided on the mode of supplying the deficiency. On the 10th inst. Mr. Pitt moved for a committee to search for precedents: to this Mr. Fox decidedly objected, declaring that the heir-apparent, being of full age, had the same right to the exercise of the executive power as in the event of the king's death. But the minister pronounced this doctrine little short of *treason* to the constitution, and contended that the prince of Wales had no more claim to the regal functions than any other person; it devolving entirely on the two remaining branches of the legislature to supply the temporary chasm in the third estate. The question was agitated in the upper house, and lord Camden with great ability controverted the unconstitutional dogmas of Mr. Fox. Even the prince of Wales seemed to dissent from the part taken by his personal friends, and the duke of York in his name desired that "the question might be waved." Public opinion was with Mr. Pitt, and his popularity reached nearly the same height as at the commencement of his political career. Seconded, too, by a large majority, he was enabled, on the 16th inst., to carry the following declaratory resolutions:—1. "That the royal authority was interrupted;" 2. "That it was the duty of parliament to provide the means of supplying the defect." A violent debate ensued, but terminated in the minister's favour by 268 against 204. On the 23rd a third resolution was carried authorizing "the lord chancellor to affix the great seal to such a bill of limitations as might be necessary to restrict the power

of the regent." An amendment was moved, to the effect of vesting the government unrestrictedly in the prince of Wales: it was negatived, as was a similar amendment moved by lord Rawdon in the upper house. Addresses were voted by the city of London and most corporations and counties, highly approving the conduct of ministers in this constitutional emergency.

17. The fortress of Oczakow, having been besieged and bravely defended by the Turks since July, was carried by assault by the Russians under prince Potemkin; the garrison, which originally amounted to 20,000 men, being put to the sword.

30. Mr. Pitt wrote a letter to the prince of Wales, informing him of the intention of ministers relative to the regency.

Charles III., king of Spain, died, and was succeeded by his son, Charles IV.

A great scarcity of water prevailed this year in Scotland.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—James Stuart, author of the *Antiquities of Athens*. Mrs. George Anne Bellamy, a once celebrated actress. Solomon Gessner, author of the *Death of Abel*. Count de Buffon, the celebrated French naturalist. Thomas Gainsborough, an eminent portrait and landscape painter. Perceval Pott, F.R.S., an eminent surgeon. At Petersburg, admiral Greig, an English naval officer in the service of Russia, and who commanded their fleet in the late engagement with the Swedes.

GERMANY.—The emperor, at the instigation of Catherine of Russia, plunged into a disastrous war with the Turks. He opened the campaign on the Danube at the head of a grand army, but the advantages chiefly lay on the side of the enemy. In November an armistice was concluded, and he returned to his capital impaired in constitution and broken in spirits. The discontents of his Hungarian and Flemish subjects augmented his chagrin and disappointments. To the latter he had assured the enjoyment of their civil and religious rights, yet he forcibly attempted to alter their ecclesiastical government and control the universities. Influenced by a rich clergy, the people resisted; tumults arose, and much blood was shed. At Louvaine and at Antwerp the rectors and students were expelled at the point of the bayonet. Many respectable inhabitants quitted the country, and commerce and manufactures declined.

FRANCE.—The contest between political reform and despotism seemed hastening to a crisis. The course of the king was vacillating; it was marked by alternate attempts at coercion and concession; ministers were suddenly dismissed and recalled; parliaments were threatened, banished and imprisoned. That of Paris having remonstrated against the imprisonment of two of their members, the monarch told them

"not to demand from his justice what solely depended on his will;" which elicited strong resolutions against *lettres de cachet* as inconsistent with personal security. New acts of authority were followed by fresh remonstrances, till at length the court determined to institute a supreme tribunal, called *la cour pléniere*, which assumed the legislative functions of the parliaments, and reduced them to simple judicatories. It was protested against, several peers joining therein, and some of the parliamentarians were arrested, their place of meeting having been first surrounded by a regiment of guards. Meanwhile great disturbances prevailed in the provinces, and the military were called in to quell them. The finances were in extreme disorder and the government could only meet its engagements by a compulsory issue of paper. Public discontents were further aggravated by an enormous rise in the price of provisions, occasioned by the severity of the winter and the terrible hurricane of July that had destroyed the harvest and vintage. Alarmed by these gathering clouds, the court rescinded or suspended the execution of its arbitrary ordinances; a second convention of the Notables was summoned, and the great event of the assembling of the STATES GENERAL for the ensuing year resolved upon.

1789. Jan. 1. Died, Fletcher Norton, lord Grantley, formerly speaker of the house of commons. Next day the speaker, Mr. Cornwall, died, and was succeeded by Mr. William Grenville.

14. A thaw, after an intense frost of upwards of seven weeks.

26. The diet of Stockholm opened by the king in a long and eloquent speech. Finding the nobles opposed to him, but the other three orders in his favour, he imprisoned the chief of them and made himself absolute.

The quackery of animal magnetism introduced into England from France.

Feb. 3. REGENCY BILL.—This measure was introduced by Mr. Pitt, agreeably to the resolutions already mentioned (Dec. 10); but while its clauses were under discussion the king was announced (19th inst.) to be convalescent. Its limitations seem to have been well contrived for keeping the regent subordinate to the ministry. The queen was to have the custody of the royal person and the appointment to places in the household. As regent, the prince of Wales had no power to grant any office, reversion or pension except during the king's pleasure; and the grant of the peerage was interdicted. The Irish parliament was disposed to invest the prince with the unrestricted sovereignty, and addresses were voted on the 11th inst. by both houses to this effect; but his majesty's recovery

averted any difficulties that might have arisen from a collision between the legislatures of the two kingdoms. The king's approbation of the proceedings of Mr. Pitt soon became manifest, by the dismissal of those holding removable offices who had opposed him: among them the duke of Queensberry, the marquis of Lothian, and lords Carteret and Malmsbury.

Mar. 10. A splendid illumination of the metropolis celebrates the king's recovery.

The remains of Edward IV. discovered in St. George's chapel; they were found in a leaden and wooden coffin reduced to a skeleton.

A woman, for coining, was first strangled by the stool being taken from under her, and then fixed to a stake and burnt before the debtors' door at Newgate. (*Ann. Reg.*, xxi. 203.) An act passed the following year (30 Geo. III., c. 48) for changing the barbarous punishment of women in high and petty treason.

Apr. 7. Died, Achmet IV., one of the most enlightened of the Turkish rulers. He was succeeded by his nephew Selim, whose first act of power was the execution of the grand vizier, on the pretext that his misconduct had lost Oczakov.

13. Mr. Bacon's famous bronze cast, personifying the Thames, erected in the quadrangle of Somerset-house.

23. A public thanksgiving for the king's recovery: his majesty went in grand procession to St. Paul's, where the interest of the scene was heightened by the presence of 6000 charity children. Next night there was a joyous illumination.

28. MUTINY OF THE BOUNTY.—A mutiny broke out on board the *Bounty*, capt. Bligh, which sailed in the autumn of 1787 to the Society Islands, for bread-fruit trees to plant in the West Indies: she had attained the object of her voyage, and was returning when the officer of the watch, assisted by part of the crew, dragged the captain on deck, and committed him and eighteen others to the boat, with only 140lbs. of bread, 30lbs. of meat, one gallon and a half of rum and a like portion of wine; after having been 46 days, and traversing nearly 4000 miles in an open boat, they reached Timor, and from thence procured a vessel for Batavia. The mutineers, it was subsequently ascertained, directed their course to one of the beautiful islands in the Pacific, destroyed the ship to remove all trace of their existence, and settled among the natives. An interesting account has been since given to the public (*Quarterly Review*, xiii. 374.) of their habits, mode of life, and the deaths of the whole party except one. Badness of the ship's provisions was the alleged cause of the mutiny, and some slight received from the captain by Christian, the ringleader.

May 2. Alderman Boydell's Shakspeare Gallery opened.

5. MEETING OF THE STATES GENERAL.

—The king opened this memorable assembly at Versailles with a patriotic speech, and was followed by M. Necker with details of the state of the national finances. The first business was the verification of the representative powers of the members. This the Tiers Etat insisted could only take place in a common assembly of the three estates, voting not by *orders* but by *poll*. Upon this important point turned the ascendancy of the democracy or aristocracy, since the numbers of the third estate equalled that of the other two conjoined, and they might expect adherents from both. The nobles were resolute, and formed their separate house; the clergy wavered: after six weeks of inaction the Tiers Etat, at the suggestion of the Abbé Sieyes, took the bold step (June 17th) of declaring themselves the legislature, by the title of the NATIONAL ASSEMBLY. Two days after they were joined by a majority of the clergy, headed by the archbishop of Vienne. Alarmed by this defection, the king held a royal session, annulled the declaration of the 17th, propounded a new constitution, and commanded the deputies of the people immediately to separate. This was the decisive moment. When the king retired he was followed by all the nobles and part of the clergy; the commons remained. On this the grand-master of the ceremonies, addressing himself to the president, M. Bailly, said, "Sir, you know the orders of the king." To which the president replied, "The people of France in their collective capacity have no orders to receive:" and the energetic Mirabeau starting up, added, "Go, tell your master we are here by the power of the people, and that nothing shall expel us but the bayonet."—At the next sitting they were joined by the clergy and 49 nobles, headed by the duke of Orleans; and on the 27th, at the express desire of the king, by the remainder of the privileged orders. The absorption of the three estates in one was an error the court vainly tried to retrieve.

8. Mr. Beaufoy renewed his motion of 1787 for the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts. It was supported and opposed by the same parties. Mr. Fox expressed his attachment to the church, but laid it down as a primary axiom of policy, "that no human government had jurisdiction over opinions as such, and more particularly over religious opinions." Mr. Pitt and lord North repeated "the pompous nothings" of the former session, and the motion was rejected by 122 to 102.

22. Two of the Tower magistrates were fined 100*l*. each for discharging Charles

Bannister and Palmer, who had been committed as *vagrants* for acting plays, without a license, at the Royalty.

26. Duel between the duke of York and colonel Lenox, at Wimbledon.

June 1. A monument 107 feet high erected at Kelbearn to the memory of Buchanan, the Scottish historian.

9. Mr. Addington elected speaker in the room of Mr. Grenville, appointed one of the secretaries of state.

10. A vessel launched at Deptford made of copper.

18. King's theatre in the Haymarket burnt. Next day the theatre royal at Manchester was burnt down.

July 2. The corn-factors waited on Mr. Pitt to state how far the application of France for 20,000 sacks of flour might be safely complied with. They were clearly of opinion it could not, though the demand did not exceed one week's consumption of the metropolis. A similar application from Holland was also refused.

6. A man for a wager walked 100 miles on Blackheath, in a circle of one mile, in twenty-two hours and a half.

11. The publisher of the "Times" newspaper tried and convicted of two libels, reflecting on the characters of the dukes of York, Gloucester, and Cumberland, stating them to be "insincere" in their professions of joy at the king's recovery.

M. Necker suddenly dismissed, and ordered to leave the kingdom in 24 hours. The national assembly, conceiving his dismissal to be the prelude to designs inimical to the new order of things, passed a resolution that the exiled minister carried with him the confidence of the nation.

13. Died, aged 64, the marquis de Mirabeau, a warm advocate of Quesnay's sect of political economists, and author of the "Ami des Hommes." He was father of the celebrated count Mirabeau, the fiery orator of the national assembly.

14. CAPTURE OF THE BASTILE.—A popular insurrection in Paris. The Bastile, a state prison of almost impregnable strength, enthusiastically stormed by the citizens, aided by some of the military. The lives lost by the assailants were revenged by the massacre of the governor, and some others, whose heads were carried about the streets upon poles, and the sanguinary spirit thence imbibed which characterized the revolutionary period. That dangerous symptom of fallen authority, the attachment of the soldiery to the popular cause, alarming the court, orders were immediately issued for the removal of the troops assembled in the vicinity of the capital, and the recall of Necker.

16. La Fayette appointed commander of the national guards of Paris.

22. The count d'Artois, marshal Broglie, the prince of Condé, and other leaders of the court faction, alarmed at popular excesses, retired to Coblenz.

Aug. 4. Feudal privileges and tithes abolished by the national assembly.

16. A famine at Paris.

20. DECLARATION OF RIGHTS.—The national assembly issued the following declaration of rights as the basis of their new constitution. Some of its positions are of questionable soundness; but, on the whole, this first essay at the promulgation of a national primer evinced, amidst the storms in which it was concocted, extraordinary ability, and is valuable as a summary of the ideas on morals, laws, and government, held by the chief actors in the first stage of the Revolution:—1. Men were born, and always continue free and equal with respect to their rights. Civil distinctions, therefore, can be founded only on public utility. 2. The end of all political associations is the preservation of the natural and imprescriptible rights of man; and these rights are liberty, property, security, and resistance to oppression. 3. The nation is essentially the source of all sovereignty. 4. Political liberty consists in doing whatever does not injure another. 5. The law ought only to prohibit actions hurtful to society. 6. The law is an expression of the will of the community. All ought to concur personally, or by representation, in its formation. All being equal in its sight, are equally eligible to offices and honours, according to their virtues and talents. 7. No man should be accused, arrested, or imprisoned, except as determined by the law. 8. No one ought to be punished except in virtue of a law previously promulgated. 9. Every man to be presumed innocent till conviction of guilt. 10. No man ought to be molested on account of his opinions—not even his religious ones—provided his avowal of them does not disturb the public peace. 11. Every man may freely speak, write, and publish his opinions, being responsible for the abuse of this liberty in cases determined by the law. 12. A public force can only be maintained for the public benefit. 13. Public contributions ought to be proportioned to the means of individuals. 14. Every citizen, by himself or representative, has a right to determine the amount and appropriation of public contributions. 15. Public servants are responsible for their conduct. 16. Every community, in which a separation of powers and a security of rights are not provided for, wants a constitution. 17. *The right to property being inviolable and sacred, no one ought to be deprived of it, except in cases of evident public necessity, legally ascertained, and on condition of a previous just indemnity.*

Sept. 5. The Carron foundry, in Scotland, consumes 11,000 tons of coals per week, at 4s. per ton; and the consumption of each day is equal to that of the city of Edinburgh during a whole week. As many coals therefore are consumed in these works as would suffice a city of 700,000 inhabitants. One thousand workmen are employed, whose wages amount to 700*l.* a week.

28. Died, the ingenious but eccentric THOMAS DAY, the author of "Sandford and Merton." He adopted two foundling girls, with a view of training them agreeably to some of the educational reveries of Rousseau; but they disappointed his expectations, though they turned out deserving women. Mr. Day was the untimely victim of his benevolent notions, being killed by a fall from a young horse, which he would not allow to be broken in the usual manner.

Oct. 6. A scarcity of bread at Paris inflamed the fury of the populace, who proceeded to Versailles, where they made an attack by night on the palace. Amidst the confusion, the royal family were brought, in great danger of their lives, to Paris, and were followed by the national assembly.

21. The duke of Orleans arrived in London, having been got out of the way at the instance of La Fayette, to stop the mischievous part he was acting in the Revolution.

Nov. Early this month the national assembly effected a complete revolution in their polity, laws, and government. Lettres de cachet and the distinction of orders were abolished. The local divisions of provinces were abrogated by dividing France into 83 departments, which were subdivided into districts and cantons. A scheme of representation was introduced, founded upon combined ratios of population, territory, and taxation. Monastic institutions were suppressed, and the ancient provincial parliaments superseded by new courts of justice with trial by jury.

5. At a meeting of the Revolution Society, earl Stanhope in the chair, it was resolved that a congratulatory address should be presented to the national assembly of France on the regeneration of their country. This was a whig association, instituted to celebrate the birth-day of William III. Prior to the assembling of the members at the usual place of festivity, Dr. Price delivered an eloquent discourse at the Dissenters' chapel in the Old Jewry, on the "Love of our Country," in which he expatiated in an animated strain on passing events, and indulged in sanguine aspirations on the future happiness and liberties of mankind.

19. The Severn and Thames united by the Stroud canal, through the vale of Chalford, to the height of 343 feet, by 28 locks.

23. The publisher of the "Times" (*ante*

July 11) sentenced to pay a fine of 50*l.*, be imprisoned twelve months in Newgate, to stand in the pillory at Charing-cross, and find security for good behaviour for seven years.

27. The national assembly ejected from their benefices the refractory priests.

30. The Flemings finding they had no alternative between implicit submission to the arbitrary innovations of the emperor, and resistance, boldly took the latter part, declaring themselves independent of Austria.

Dec. 1. Dr. Herschel discovered a seventh satellite moving round Saturn, nearer to his body than any of the rest.

7. The north wing of Houghton-hall, with many valuable paintings, burnt.

8. The printer of the "Morning Herald" convicted of a libel on the house of commons.

MONSTROSITY.—Mr. Everard Home records a singular case (*Philosophical Transactions*, lxxxii., pt. 2) of a child born with two heads. The body was naturally formed, but the head appeared double; there being, besides the proper head of the child, another of the same size, and, to appearance, almost equally perfect, attached to its upper part. This upper head was inverted, so that they seemed to be two separate heads united together by a firm adhesion between their crowns, but without any indentation at their union, there being a smooth continued surface from one to the other. It lived nearly three years.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Joseph Baretti, a scholar, and friend of Dr. Johnson. At Paris, by suicide, M. Lamoignon, late keeper of the seals, and zealous reformer of the criminal law. John Elwes, M.P., the noted miser. Mrs. Brooke, author of "Emily Montagu." Earl Cowper, prince of the German empire. Duchess of Albany, natural daughter to the late pretender: she was the last direct descendant (if a natural child can be so called), except cardinal York, of the Stuart family.

1790. *Jan.* **FRENCH REVOLUTION.**—This extraordinary movement had now assumed an aspect that astonished adjoining states. In six months all that previously existed in France had been subverted. Monarchy, nobility, the church, corporations, laws, judicial establishments, and local boundaries had fallen in rapid succession beneath the sweeping scythe of the national assembly; and what new forms of order might arise, it was premature to discern. In general, the commencement of the Revolution had been viewed with approbation by the people of England, as a laudable effort of popular energy to abate the enormous evils of an old and oppressive despotism; but its destroying and sanguinary course

speedily converted many of its warmest partisans into determined foes. This, however, was subsequent to the meeting of parliament, prior to which it does not appear there was any public expression of dissatisfaction or alarm. Several of the reform societies sent letters of congratulation to the French leaders, and opened a correspondence with them. The example of France was even so far imitated, that clubs were formed in many of the most considerable towns, with the avowed purpose of obtaining political reformation by other means than those which the constitution pointed out as legitimate.

1. The annual ode of the laureate, usually performed at court on New Year's Day, discontinued.

The states of the Austrian Netherlands entered into an offensive and defensive union, distinguished by the title of the United Belgic States.

20. **DEATH OF JOHN HOWARD.**—This celebrated philanthropist breathed his last, in the 63rd year of his age, at Cherson, a remote settlement of Russia, on the Black Sea. His death was occasioned by discharging an act of humanity, in visiting a patient afflicted with a contagious fever. He was the genius of active benevolence, and honoured throughout Europe. Edmund Burke's well-known eulogium on his prison labours, addressed to the electors of Bristol, cannot be surpassed. Mr. Howard's decease was announced in the "London Gazette," an unprecedented honour.

21. Parliament opened by the king, without special allusion to French affairs. The sentiments of the court, however, were apparent from the speech of lord Valletort, who moved the address, and stigmatized them in no measured terms. As his majesty went to the house, a half-pay lieutenant, found to be insane, threw a stone into his carriage.

28. The Jews admitted to the rights of French citizenship.

Feb. 3. Mr. Walter brought from Newgate, and sentenced to pay a fine of 100*l.* for a libel in the "Times" newspaper on the prince of Wales; and the like sum for a libel on the duke of Clarence.

9. Mr. Burke supported a reduction in the peace establishment. "France," said the orator, "has hitherto been our first object in all considerations concerning the balance of power. But France is in a political light to be considered as *expunged* out of the system of Europe. Whether she could ever appear in it again, as a leading power, was not easy to determine; but at present he considered France as not politically existing, and most assuredly it would take much time to restore her to her former active existence." He then contrasted

the different characters of the French and the English Revolutions, and denounced the "*mad* declaration of rights." Mr. Fox respectfully dissented, and said, "in 1688 we had only a constitution to preserve; whereas the French had one to create." Mr. Sheridan followed in less measured terms, and tried to extenuate popular excesses on the ground of long-standing abuse and oppression. Mr. Pitt observed a politic silence, only complimenting Mr. Burke on his zeal in defence of the constitution. These differences, however, soon spread beyond parliament, and the nation became divided into acrimonious parties.

10. The celebrated Philidor played three games of chess, *blindfolded*, with three different persons at once. He gained the two he played with Dr. Roget and Mr. Smith, and the third, with count Bruhl, was a drawn game. The moves were made for him as he directed.

13. Monastic establishments suppressed in France to the number of 4500, and their revenues confiscated; allowing, however, the friars and nuns to continue in the observance of their monastic vows, granting them pensions for their support, and allowing the nuns to reside during pleasure in the convents.

16. TRIAL OF HASTINGS.—The charge respecting presents was recapitulated; but the court sat only thirteen days during the session. Public enthusiasm had abated, and many began to sympathise with the accused, who seemed destined to live a life of impeachment. Only three articles of the general charge, out of twenty-two, were yet closed; so that all parties were likely to be dead before the trial reached its legal termination. The real merits of the case were lost in the immensity of detail. "Westminster-hall," Mr. Belsham observes, "was converted into a lyceum; a school of eloquence; and all was seen confused and magnified through the mists of rhetorical declamation." If Mr. Hastings were clearly guilty, so much circumlocution and amplification were needless to prove it. This became the general feeling; and towards the close of the session a resolution moved by Mr. Burke passed, "That the house do authorise the managers to insist only upon such and so many charges as may appear to them conducive to the obtaining speedy and effectual justice." Complaint having been made of a publication in a newspaper, by major Scott, grossly reflecting on the conduct of the managers, after considerable debate, the major was ordered to be reprimanded by the speaker.

18. Died, in his 49th year, JOSEPH II., emperor of Germany, an unsuccessful, because intemperate, reformer, who proceeded without due regard to the habits and pre-

judices of his subjects. He was succeeded by his brother Leopold, grand-duke of Tuscany, who immediately tried to recover back the government of the Netherlands, in which enterprise he succeeded by promising to govern them according to their ancient charters and institutions.

25. The common-council of London resolved, by a large majority, to oppose the repeal of the Corporation and Test Acts.

Mar. 2. Mr. Fox moved for the repeal of the Test Acts, but the house was more opposed to repeal than on the two former occasions, when brought forward by Mr. Beaufoy, a partisan of the minister. The majority against repeal had now swelled to 189, in place of 20. Societies had been formed, and an alarm got up that the CHURCH WAS IN DANGER.

4. FLOOD'S MOTION.—At the same inauspicious period, Mr. Flood moved for a bill to amend the representation in parliament. The plan proposed for this purpose was the addition of 100 members, to be elected by the resident householders in every county. It was opposed by Mr. Windham, the eccentric member for Norwich. The question, he said, had subsided since the American war, and "who would be mad enough to advise them to repair their house in the hurricane season?" Mr. Pitt assented to this reasoning, but assured the house that he would again introduce the subject at "a more seasonable opportunity." Motion withdrawn.

20. In digging for a wet dock at Blackwall, after passing several strata of sand, clay, &c., hazel-trees, with nuts upon them, were found.

Game laws abolished in France.

31. Mr. Dundas brought forward in the commons the India budget, exhibiting a great improvement in the affairs and revenues of the Company under the present administration of the marquis Cornwallis.

A grant passed the great seal to earl Stanhope for his new-invented method of conducting vessels without sails, against wind, waves, current, and tide.

Apr. 14. William Pulteney, esq., instituted a professorship of agriculture in the university of Edinburgh; Dr. Coventry the first professor.

15. In bringing forward the BUDGET, Mr. Pitt expatiated on the prosperous state of the kingdom and the national finances, which he mainly ascribed to the excellency of the constitution. The produce of the consolidated fund had increased half a million over the average of the three preceding years.

17. DEATH OF DR. FRANKLIN.—This celebrated philosopher and statesman closed his eventful and useful life in the 85th year of his age, having some time previously

retired from public business in consequence of increasing infirmities. The estimation in which Dr. Franklin was held is shewn by his decease being honoured by a public mourning in France and America. Next to Washington, he contributed most essentially to establish, first, the independence, and next, the internal peace and quiet government of his country. In the practical wisdom that adapts means to ends, he was perhaps never surpassed. He was attentive to his own interests, but was always ready to render to others offices of kindness and humanity. The prudential virtues of industry, frugality, perseverance, foresight, order, and uprightness, had conducted him to eminence: what had profited himself, he inculcated. He was the appropriate teacher of a rising community; a saving of time and a saving of money; patience, economy, and abstinence from vain and uncertain pursuits, forming the stamina of his ethical monitions.

18. Assignats first issued by the French.
May 5. A hot press on the Thames.

6. AFFAIR OF NOOTKA SOUND.—A message from the king informed the commons of a misunderstanding with Spain. It originated in the establishment by an English trader of a small settlement for the purpose of carrying on the fur trade at Nootka Sound, on the north-west coast of America, the liberty for which he had purchased from the Indian chief of the district. In 1789, two English vessels were seized by the commander of a Spanish frigate, who made the crews prisoners, took possession of the lands on which the buildings for a settlement were erected, pulling down the British flag and hoisting the Spanish, declaring that all the lands comprised between Cape Horn and the 60th degree of north latitude, belonged to his catholic majesty. Negotiations respecting this act had been carried on between the two courts, which had not produced an accommodation, and the royal message expressed a determination to support English interests. An address in accordance with this resolution was unanimously voted, which was followed by a vote of credit for a million. Vigorous preparations were made for war on both sides; but Spain finding she could expect no co-operation from France, and unwilling to engage singly in a contest with Britain, the dispute was adjusted by a convention, in which Spain agreed to restore the settlement at Nootka, with reparation for the injury inflicted; and also to a free navigation and fishery in the Pacific Ocean by British subjects, stipulating only, to guard against smuggling, that they should not approach within ten leagues of any part of the coast already occupied by Spain. During the summer, hostilities were

generally anticipated from this affair, and the country incurred an expenditure of three millions in warlike preparations.

June 12. Parliament dissolved by proclamation.

16. Mr. Horne Tooke nominates himself as a third candidate for Westminster. At the close of the poll (July 2) the numbers were, C. J. Fox, 3516; lord Hood, 3217; J. H. Tooke, 1697. Mr. Tooke made a patriotic speech, in which he complimented the independent electors who had supported him.

19. Hereditary nobility abolished in France; likewise all titles, blazonry, coats of arms, and liveries: in short, all memorials of heraldry and ancestry.

22. The heat of the weather intense; the thermometer rose to 80°. Several storms of thunder and lightning, which did considerable damage.

24. Aldermen Curtis, Watson, Lewes, and Sawbridge returned for the city of London.

29. John Wilkes, esq., having met with an unfavourable reception from the freeholders, declined again offering himself for Middlesex; and Messrs. Mainwaring and Byng were elected.

July 8. Renwick Williams, called the *monster*, convicted of cutting the garments of Miss Porter. Being a new crime, judge Buller reserved his case for the opinion of the judges, whether it was a felony or misdemeanor only. The fellow was a dancing-master, and had been a dangerous nuisance in the metropolis. His practice was to follow well-dressed ladies in the streets, who were unprotected, cut their clothes, and often wound their persons.

In a peat-bog at Donnadea, 17 feet below the surface, was found the skeleton of an Irish chief, 8 feet 2½ inches in length, with a spear 7 feet long by the side of it; but the handle mouldered away on exposure to the air. There were besides in the coffin two small urns of brass, on which were engraved figures of the sun and moon, of exquisite workmanship, though very antique.
—*Ann. Reg.*, xxxii., 210.

14. ANNIVERSARY OF THE REVOLUTION.—The taking of the Bastille was celebrated throughout France, especially in Paris, with great solemnity, in the Champ de Mars. The king, for whom a throne had been erected, took a solemn oath to maintain the constitution. The national assembly and the armed citizens repeated it, which was taken on the same day throughout the entire kingdom. In England also, the occasion was commemorated. Upwards of 600 persons dined at the Crown and Anchor tavern to celebrate the 14th of July; lord Stanhope in the chair.

17. DEATH OF ADAM SMITH.—This well-known author had been rector of the uni-

versity of Glasgow, and held the office of commissioner of customs in Scotland at the time of his death, in the 67th year of his age. The fame of Dr. Smith's "Theory of Moral Sentiments" has been eclipsed by that of his more celebrated production, "An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations," the importance of which has been constantly increasing with the increasing opulence and commerce of the country. Its great merit at the time of publication consisted in a masterly exposition of principles hitherto imperfectly defined; in showing their practical operation and dependence; and in their elucidation by striking facts and observations; all in a style of great clearness and aptitude. The ground had been partially explored before by Vanderlint (*Dugald Stewart's Biog. Memoirs*, 134), sir James Stewart, and the French economists, but not so scientifically. Smith exhausted his subject so far as relates to the accumulation of national wealth: its distribution and influence on public happiness; the co-equality of population with subsistence, the nature of rent, and the representative medium of exchange, were the points he left imperfectly investigated.

28. The Forth and Clyde navigation, from sea to sea, opened. The junction between the Coventry and Birmingham canals effected, by which boats pass twice a week between London and Birmingham.

Aug. 28. Powell, the pedestrian, arrived at the Monument, having performed the journey from London to York and back in five days, 16 hours, and ten minutes. It was the third time he had executed this walking tour.

Sept. 9. M. Necker resigned. His popularity had declined in consequence of entertaining opinions too moderate for the period, and Mirabeau's intrigues against him.

17. Barrington, the pickpocket, convicted of stealing a watch at Enfield races. He made a clever defence; and on receiving sentence, apologised for his evil practices by alleging that he had not met the encouragement in life due to his abilities. He was in his 32nd year, and had a narrow escape from justice before.

18. Died, in his 45th year, Henry Frederick, duke of Cumberland, brother to the king. He married Mrs. Horton, by whom he had no issue; and the match, which was considered degrading, gave rise to the Royal Marriage Act (*ante* 487).

Oct. 31. Riot among the frame-work knitters at Nottingham. Military called in, and 40 of the rioters seized.

Nov. 20. New dock, Blackwall, opened.

24. Died, in his 73rd year, ROBERT HENRY, LL.D., a Scottish clergyman, and author of a valuable "History of Great

Britain to the Accession of Edward VI.," distinguished by a lucid style, accuracy of research, and a classified arrangement of subjects. Though at first opposed, it soon became popular and profitable to the author, obtaining for him a pension of 100*l.* a year, and net gain of 3,300*l.*—*Life prefixed to Hist. Gt. Britain*, i., 17.

26. MEETING OF THE NEW PARLIAMENT.—Mr. Addington was unanimously re-chosen speaker. In the opening speech no allusion was made to France. Before the recess an important question was mooted; namely, Whether an impeachment by the commons did not remain in *statu quo*, notwithstanding the intervention of a dissolution of parliament? And Mr. Burke moving (*Dec.* 17) that the impeachment was still pending, it was carried without a division, being ably supported by the speaker, though opposed by the entire legal phalanx, including Erskine, Mitford, Hardinge, and sir John Scott.

Lord Kenyon decided this term that the keeper of a livery-stable cannot detain a horse for his keep, though an innkeeper can.

Dec. 10. A convention signed between the English, Austrian, Prussian, and Dutch ministers, relative to the affairs of the Low Countries.

22. Ismael stormed by general Suvarof, with horrible slaughter of its Turkish defenders and inhabitants.

Galvani, of Italy, discovered the crural nerve of a frog to be convulsed when touched with a wet knife: hence galvanism.

STATE OF PARTIES.—The novel doctrines promulgated by the French Revolution gave great animation to political controversy. During the summer, Mr. Burke published his celebrated "Reflections on the French Revolution;" of which the object was to discredit that great change, and the principles which led to it, not without severe strictures on English societies and meetings by which it was patronized. His work caused a great sensation, drawing from one party, of which he was now deemed the champion, unbounded praise, while from the other it produced heated and angry replies. In this literary warfare his most conspicuous opponent was Thomas Paine, a writer who had distinguished himself in the American war by a pamphlet styled "Common Sense," which was very efficacious in persuading the Americans to make their declaration of independence. His present production, the "Rights of Man," though inferior to Burke's, as a literary composition, was so well adapted to common feeling and comprehension, that it greatly contributed to the diffusion of republican principles and the spirit of reform throughout the kingdom.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—William Cullen, M.D., a celebrated physician, and author of medical works. Anthony Addington, M.D., father of the speaker of the house of commons. Rev. Martin Madan, aged 64, author of "Thelyphthora." In the isle of Skye, Flora Macdonald, the famed adherent of the pretender. George Elliot, lord Heathfield, the able defender of Gibraltar. At Oxford, Thomas Warton, poet laureate, annotator and biographer. Major-general Roy, an eminent engineer and military surveyor. Marshal Laudohn, a distinguished Austrian general in the seven years' war. Philip Yorke, earl of Hardwicke, known for his "Athenian Letters," and the publication of the correspondence of sir Dudley Carleton, ambassador to Holland in the reign of James I.

1791. Jan. 1. A solemn *Te Deum* sung at Brussels to celebrate the triumph of marshal Bender, in again reducing the Flemings to the Austrian yoke.

17. Lord Dungarvon tried at the Old Bailey for stealing three guineas and a half from a woman of the town. His lordship was honourably acquitted.

22. The king of France communicated to the national assembly a letter from the emperor of Germany, requiring that the decree of August 4th, of last year, for the abolition of feudal rights, be annulled as respects Alsace and Lorraine.

25. Died, in his 72nd year, of dysury, GEORGE SELWYN, a celebrated wit and bon vivant, and formerly M.P. for Gloucester. Mr. Selwyn took care not to be ruined by his lively sallies (as others have been), enjoying the *otium cum dignitate* in some valuable sinecures. He left off gaming except for small sums, being, as he said, "one of the greatest consumers of time, fortune, constitution, and thinking."

Feb. 21. A measure was introduced by ministers for the further relief of Roman catholics. It was objected to by Mr. Fox solely on the ground that it did not go far enough. "Let the statute-book," said he, "be revised, and every iniquitous law expunged which attaches penalties to mere opinion." With these sentiments Mr. Burke and Mr. Pitt coincided, though the latter deemed it inexpedient to act upon them.

Capt. Perry, printer of "The Argus," found guilty of a libel in charging government with withholding intelligence relative to the late dispute with Spain, for stockjobbing purposes.

Mar. 1. At the annual masquerade at the Rutland-square rooms, Dublin, the police attended with muskets and bayonets; a riot ensued, they were overpowered by the multitude, several of them killed, and the greater part severely wounded.

Dudley Ryder and Thomas Steele, esqrs., appointed paymasters-general of the forces.

2. **DEATH OF JOHN WESLEY.**—This remarkable man was in his eighty-eighth year and sixty-fifth of his ministry. His labours in writing, preaching, and travelling had been immense. When he commenced his Itinerary, there were no turnpikes nor stage-coaches further than York: he rode 100,000 miles on horseback, generally preaching two sermons every day, frequently four or five, all which he accomplished by early rising and punctuality. His great mental characteristics were energy, subtlety and ambition. His aims were benevolent, and methodism benefited the ignorant, but not, Mr. Southey thinks (*Life of Wesley*, ii. 539), the educated classes. It narrowed their views and feelings; burthened them with forms; restricted them from recreations which keep the mind in health; discouraged accomplishments that adorn life; separated them from general society; and substituted the desponding and precarious impulses of enthusiasm for the cheering and steady light of Church of Englandism.

3. In France the silver plate of the churches is sent to the mint.

4. **CANADA BILL.**—Mr. Pitt brought forward a comprehensive measure for the future government of Canada. By the proposed regulations the province was divided into two distinct governments, designated Upper and Lower Canada. Councils, nominated by the king, and houses of assembly chosen by the people, were established in each. The Habeas Corpus Act became a fundamental law of the new constitution, and the British parliament abandoned all right of imposing any taxes except such as might be needful for the regulation of trade. To guard, however, against the perversion of this power, the produce of even those taxes was to be entirely at the disposal of the provincial legislatures. It became a law, and was only objected to by Mr. Fox on the ground that it unnecessarily introduced into a new country some of the anomalies of the old, in respect of hereditary honours and representation.

9. The remains of Mr. Wesley, after lying in his Tabernacle in state, dressed in the gown, cassock and band, which he usually wore, and on his head the old clerical cap, the Bible in one hand and a white handkerchief in the other, were, agreeably to his own directions, in the manner of the interment of the late Mr. Whitefield, deposited near his chapel at the Foundry, Moorfields.

Mr. Walter, the proprietor of the Times, after an imprisonment of sixteen months, was liberated, having received the king's pardon at the instance of the prince of Wales.

AFFAIR OF OCZAKOV.—A message was delivered from the king on the 9th inst., importing that his efforts to effect a pacification between Russia and Turkey having proved ineffectual, he had thought it requisite, in order to add weight to his representations, to augment his naval forces. Mr. Pitt, in moving a corresponding address, argued that it was necessary to check the growth of Russia, which was becoming dangerous to the political system of Europe. Fox, Burke, and Grey joined in opposing the minister, contending that the point in dispute between the belligerents was only the possession of Oczakov, an object too insignificant to justify our armed interference. The address, however, was carried by a majority of 93. In the lords, earl Fitzwilliam and others deprecated a war with Russia, and it becoming manifestly unpopular in the nation the minister thought fit to desist, after a very useless expense in hostile armaments.

Apr. 2. DEATH OF MIRABEAU.—This celebrated orator of the Constituent Assembly was in his 43rd year, and the eldest son of the author of the "Ami des Hommes." He had been alternately the object of the idolatry and execration of the Parisians, accordingly as he had oscillated between the royalist and popular parties. It was thought (vainly perhaps) had he lived he might have been able to guide the course of the revolution, and his death was deemed a public loss; but in the following year, when it was discovered that he had been in treaty with the court, his remains were ignominiously removed from the Pantheon. Dying prematurely it is likely his powers have been over-estimated. M. Dumont, who well knew him, says, "what he possessed beyond other men was an eloquent and impassioned soul." (*Recollections of Count Mirabeau*, 222). His literary acquirements were superficial: he was licentious; more a man of action than conception, and possessed a ready tact in availing himself of the ideas of others, which he embodied with theatrical and sometimes electric effect. According to the authority just quoted, he was an "aristocrat in principle, but a democrat by calculation."

18. Mr. Wilberforce renews his motion for the abolition of the slave trade.

The king of France stopped by the populace, and compelled to return to the Tuileries, under an apprehension that he intended to emigrate for the purpose of effecting a counter revolution.

19. Died, in his 68th year, RICHARD PRICE, LL.D., a dissenting minister, and eminent writer on statistics, politics and theology. Dr. Price suggested to Mr. Pitt his scheme of a sinking fund, and received the thanks of the corporation of London for his opposition to the American war.

He was an amiable and able man, of an enthusiastic temperament; a fact as deducible from his delusive calculations of the national effects of compound interest, as from other matters more excitable.

21. La Fayette resigns the command of the national guards.

May 3. A revolution in Poland, effected by king Stanislaus and the diet, on the basis of a constitutional monarchy with three estates, equality of rights and toleration of all religions.

4. The pope burnt in effigy at Paris, by the populace.

6. In the discussion on the Canada Bill, a warm altercation ensued between Mr. Fox and Mr. Burke, relative to the principles of the French revolution, which produced on the part of the latter a renunciation of the friendship that had long united them; a determination which moved Mr. Fox to tears, but in which the other persisted to his death. From this time Mr. Burke left the opposition side of the house.

12. A bill brought into the commons, and afterwards passed, for the establishment of a colony at Sierra Leone, for the culture of sugar and other tropical products by free negroes.

14. Advice from the East Indies, dated Jan. 9th, that general Abercrombie had forced a detachment of the troops of Tippoo Saib to surrender prisoners; and that he had taken the forts of Cannamare, Biliapatam, and Nuracarrow, with 34 stand of colours, 68 pieces of cannon, and 5000 stand of arms.

15. Lord Cornwallis defeated Tippoo, and drove him and his whole army under the walls of Seringapatam.

19. The National Assembly decree that none of their members shall be re-elected. Altered next day to two years after their dissolution.

20. Mr. Fox introduced his Libel Bill, for giving to juries the same powers in the trial of libels as in other criminal trials. It was generally approved, but postponed till next session.

26. After a litigation of eight years, the claimants on the goods seized by lord Rodney and general Vaughan, at St. Eustatius, in 1782, were paid the full amount of their several claims, by a decision of the privy council.

27. Lord Kenyon decided that the half-pay of an officer is not assignable.

30. The long impeachment against Mr. Hastings closed by the managers.

31. Punishment by the wheel abolished in France.

June 2. The peers being seated in Westminster Hall, Mr. Hastings, from a written paper, gave brief and clear answers to the charges. The gist of his defence was, that

his conduct had been highly conducive to the prosperity of the Indian empire; for which, he said, they had rewarded him with "confiscation, disgrace, and a life of impeachment." Trial adjourned to next session.

8. Mr. Dundas appointed secretary of state, in the room of the duke of Leeds, resigned.

10. Parliamentary session closed.

17. Died, at her house in Spa-fields, in her 84th year, Selina countess dowager of Huntingdon, celebrated for her evangelical principles; a large proportion of her fortune was applied to the support and maintenance of 64 chapels, which she had established throughout Britain. She was sister of earl Ferrers, the unhappy nobleman recorded p. 453.

20. ESCAPE OF THE FRENCH KING.—In the night, the king of France and the royal family privately withdrew from the Tuileries, through a subterraneous passage leading to the Seine. His majesty left behind a paper, in which he formally revoked all his past oaths and declarations as the effect of compulsion. On the discovery of his flight the royal arms and effigies were taken down and broken by the populace. A proclamation, however, of the national assembly restored order; and a provisional executive council was appointed. Scarcely had the first emotions of surprise and indignation subsided, when it was announced that the king and queen had been arrested on the 22nd inst., at Varennes; whence they were quickly brought back to Paris. This adventure had the unhappy consequence of destroying all confidence between the king and the constituted authorities.

Died on the 20th inst., the celebrated Mrs. MACAULEY or GRAHAM (the name of her second husband) author of a republican history of England. She was a lady of a masculine mind, and ardently attached to the principles of civil liberty.

11. Capt. Perry, the proprietor of the "Argus," was sentenced to six months' imprisonment for a libel on Mr. Walter, the proprietor of the Times. Next day he was sentenced to pay a fine of 200*l.* and six months' further imprisonment for a libel on lady Fitzgibbon, charging her with *crim. con.*

14. BIRMINGHAM RIOTS.—The second anniversary of the French revolution was celebrated by public dinners and other rejoicings; not, however, without much opposition from the adherents of ministers, who circulated alarming reports. At Birmingham these reports had the effect of assembling a misguided mob, who assailed the hotel where about 90 gentlemen had met to dine with furious shouts of "Church and King." The company dispersed at five o'clock, when the windows were demo-

lished by the populace, who immediately after proceeded to destroy the property and houses of obnoxious individuals; few or none of whom had been at the festival. Among them Dr. Priestley's and his valuable library; the houses of Messrs. Taylor, Ryland, Hutton, Russell, Horwood and Hobson, together with several chapels of dissenters. Owing to the supineness or connivance of the magistrates the riots continued four days. Tranquillity was at length restored by the arrival of the military, and several of the ringleaders were taken into custody; but three, however, expiated their crimes with death: so much more lenient had the government become since 1780.

27. A reward of 100*l.* offered for the discovery of the author of a seditious paper circulated with a mischievous intent in Birmingham on the 11th inst.

The court of Chancery on hearing the case of the nabob of Arcot against the East India Company, decided against the plea of the company, that in quality of sovereigns they were not amenable to its jurisdiction.

Aug. The Turks and Russians being mutually exhausted by hostilities, peace was this month concluded. The treaty was signed at Galatz, by which Russia obtained Oczakov and the territory between the Bog and the Dnieper.

17. As the king was passing, in his carriage, through the park, a gentleman dressed in black, standing close to the rails of the Green Park, pulled a paper from his pocket, which he stuck upon the rail, addressed to the king, and then threw off his hat, discharged a pistol into his own bosom and instantly fell and expired. The unfortunate suicide was James Sutherland, esq., who had been suspended as judge advocate of Minorca, in 1780, and, from the failure of some applications to government, was reduced to great distress. A liberal provision was subsequently made for the family of this unfortunate person by the crown.

24. The famous convention of Pilnitz between the emperor of Germany, the king of Prussia, and elector of Saxony, relating either to the state of Poland or France, or perhaps both.

Sept. 3. NEW CONSTITUTION.—The National Assembly adopted a new constitution, which was accepted by the king; on the 14th, in celebration of the event, a grand *fête* took place in the Champs Elysée. The constitution now promulgated afforded indubitable evidence of the patriotism, abilities and industry of the constituent assembly. It was founded on the previous declaration of rights, and defines with precision the executive, legislative and judicial powers, the immunities of the people, and their international relations with foreigners.

10. A great insurrection of negroes and people of colour against the French in St. Domingo. The new notions of universal equality, and the efforts of a society in Paris, called *L' Ami de Noir*, had produced great disorders in the West Indies.

14. Avignon, a territory of the pope, annexed to France.

30. The constituent national assembly dissolve, after a session the most extraordinary on record of two years and four months.

Oct. 1. The new French legislature met, and on the 4th took an oath to act uprightly. The late National Assembly having disqualified themselves to be re-elected, the present legislature consisted of entirely new men.

9. A jury at Sudbury unable to agree, oppressed by hunger, broke open the door, and went home.

Nov. 18. The non-juring priests of France being accused of *incivie* practices, a severe decree was passed against them.

24. The duke of York re-married at St. James's, to the princess Frederica, daughter of the king of Prussia.

Dec. 2. Died, HENRY FLOOD, a distinguished orator of the Irish house of commons, but chiefly known in England by his motion for parliamentary reform. Mr. Flood was rich, and made a liberal disposition of his property at his death; leaving the bulk of it to the university of Dublin.

21. The buckle-makers of Birmingham sent a deputation to the prince of Wales to represent their distressed situation in consequence of the prevailing fashion of wearing shoe-strings in place of buckles. They were graciously received by the prince, who promised to exert his influence in their behalf.

The number of convicts sent to New South Wales is 2029; the expense of transporting them 161,075*l*.

The Society of Arts gave their gold medal to Mr. Johnson of Petworth, in Sussex, for sowing the greatest quantity of strong land with acorns.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—In his 61st year, of apoplexy, Francis Grose, F.A.S., author of the *Antiquities of England*, and other esteemed works. Thomas Thurlow, bishop of Durham; he was succeeded by Shute Barrington. Mozart, the celebrated musical composer. George, third earl of Orford, grandson of sir Robert Walpole, the premier of George II. John Beard, a celebrated singer. Prince Potemkin, one of the favourites of the empress of Russia.

1792. Jan. 4. The king and royal family visiting the Haymarket theatre, to see the representation of *Cymon*, the crowd was so great that a gentleman of the India House was trampled to death.

19. A gang of thieves having clandestinely introduced themselves into the draw-

ing-room at St. James's in dress clothes, tried to hustle and rob the prince of Wales.

21. The French legislature passed a resolution not to enter into any war except in self-defence.

31. Parliament opened by the king in a speech congratulating them on the prospects of peace, and of a further reduction in the naval and military establishments of the kingdom.

Feb. 17. THE BUDGET.—Mr. Pitt drew a picture of national prosperity beyond what the most sanguine could anticipate. In such a state of things he felt justified in proposing the repeal of the most burdensome imposts, and at the same time to apply 400,000*l*. to the reduction of the national debt in aid of the annual million appropriated by parliament. He said there "never was a period when, from the *situation of Europe*, we might more reasonably anticipate a *durable peace*, than at the present moment."—On the motion of Mr. M. A. Taylor, a committee was appointed to inquire into the evils resulting from raising money by lotteries.

21. On Saturday, the earl of Barrymore was convicted of an assault on a gentleman at Brighton. Lord Kenyon said he "thought the conduct of some people of rank in this country disgraceful, and suspected there was some defect in their education, when they were brought into a court of justice to finish it."

23. Died, in his 60th year, sir JOSHUA REYNOLDS, the celebrated painter, and the first president of the Royal Academy. Sir Joshua was a bachelor, and having early become rich by his profession he kept a splendid table, which was frequented by the best company in respect of talents and distinction. His "Discourses" on his art are generally admired and a standard work. Thomas Lawrence succeeded sir Joshua as portrait painter to the king, and Benjamin West as president of the Academy.

24. Preliminaries of peace signed with Tippoo Saib; the sultan agreed to cede one-half of Mysore to the English, to pay 33,000,000 rupees (about 3,300,000*l*.) to the English, and to give up two of his eldest sons as hostages for the fulfilment of the treaty.

28. House of commons, Dublin, took fire whilst the members were sitting; it soon became a heap of ruins; the accident was occasioned by the plumbers having a fire in the roof to heat their irons. It cost 41,000*l*., and was built by sir E. Pierce, in 1731.

Mar. 1. Died suddenly, and not without suspicion of poison, (*Aikin's Annals*, 450) the emperor Leopold II. He was succeeded by his son Francis II.; this event made no change in Austrian politics, the new

monarch speedily announcing his intention of fulfilling the terms of the treaty of Pilnitz.

8. Dr. Willis set out to attend the queen of Portugal, who was afflicted with lunacy; he was to have 10,000*l.*, and 1000*l.* a month during his stay.

16. ASSASSINATION OF GUSTAVUS III.—The king of Sweden was mortally wounded with a pistol at a masquerade, by Ankerström, a disbanded officer, who had been condemned under a charge of high treason but received the royal clemency. His majesty had become unpopular among the people by eagerly engaging in the projected crusade against France, and among the nobles by depriving them of their privileges: it was by the latter the assassin was instigated. The king was in his 45th year, and lingered till the 29th inst., when he was succeeded by his son Gustavus IV., then in his fourteenth year; the regency was vested in the duke of Sudermania, who immediately declared for a system of neutrality in the approaching continental war.

23. Louis XVI., after various unpopular dismissals, appointed Roland to the interior department, Claviere to that of finance, and Servan to be minister of war; all men having the confidence of the nation.

Apr. 5. Dr. Priestley recovered from the county 2502*l.* for the damage he had sustained by the Birmingham riots. Mr. W. Hutton recovered 5390*l.*

20. WAR WITH AUSTRIA.—France declared war, having first received from the court of Vienna a categorical answer insisting, "1st, on the restitution of the feudal rights of the German princes in Lorraine and Alsace; 2nd, the restoration of Avignon to the pope; 3rd, adequate satisfaction that the neighbouring powers shall have no reason for the apprehension which rose from the present weakness of the internal government of France." The first two propositions being inadmissible, and the last unintelligible (*Belsham's Hist. Geo. III.*, iv. 387) the National Assembly declared war against the emperor.

25. Ankerström the regicide beheaded, having previously had his right hand chopped off.

30. The French having invaded the Netherlands, were repulsed near Mons by the Austrians. At the same time general Dillon fell back from Lisle; being suspected of treachery he was murdered by his troops.

FOX'S LIBEL BILL.—This measure, which last session was lost in the upper house, was triumphantly carried in opposition to the law lords, Thurlow, Kenyon, and Bathurst. It removed an anomaly in judicial trials, by empowering juries, in cases of libel, the same as in felony or any other criminal

indictment, to judge of the *law* as well as the *fact*, in lieu of their jurisdiction being restricted to the latter, as the judges had heretofore determined. Previously to the passing of the new act the judges unanimously gave their opinion (*Ann. Reg. for 1792*) on various points of the law of libel.

May. The "Society of the Friends of the People" began to meet, having for their avowed object reform in the representation; among them were Messrs. Grey, Whitbread, Sheridan, Erskine, and other members of parliament.

2. M. Chauvelin, the French minister, delivered his credentials; he made a formal application to the British government, to interfere to avert the progress of the confederacy against France.

12. Riot at Nottingham, on account of the high price of shoes and butcher's meat.

16. The house of commons narrowly escaped being burnt; the discovery of a pair of corduroy breeches thrust into the ceiling above the water-closet in a state of combustion (*Ann. Reg.*, xxxiv., 18) excited suspicion, but no incendiary was ever discovered.

18. Russia not liking the free constitution recently established in Poland, declared war against her.

20. A grand entertainment given by the municipality of Warsaw to the king, who drank *Vive la Nation*, and announced that the time had arrived when "artificial distinctions should cease."

A soldier being killed in an affray in a brothel at Birmingham, the mob set about destroying all houses of that description. The magistrates called out the military and evinced more vigour than on a recent occasion in quelling a riotous assemblage.

21. A royal proclamation issued for the suppression of seditious correspondence abroad and publications at home, tending to bring into "contempt the wise and wholesome provisions made at the time of the glorious revolution." The London Corresponding Society, the Revolution (1688) Society, the Society for Constitutional Information, and various other societies had recently sent congratulatory addresses to the National Assembly.

A motion made by Mr. Whitbread to inquire into the conduct of the Birmingham magistrates during the late riots, was negatived.

June 9. A riotous mob at Edinburgh attempted to destroy the house of Mr. Dundas in St. George's-square; one person was killed and several wounded by the military.

12. Louis XVI. dismissed his popular ministers, Roland, Servan, and Le Brun; Dumourier soon after resigned. Next day the king refused to sanction the decree

against non-juring priests, and also one for the establishment of a camp of 20,000 men near Paris.

14. A plot discovered to blow up the walls of the King's-bench prison.

15. Parliament prorogued.

Lord Thurlow resigned the great seal, which he had held since June 3, 1778.

POLICE OF THE METROPOLIS.—During the session an act passed for establishing five different police offices, at each of which three justices, receiving an annual salary, were to sit. A number of constables were attached to each office, who were empowered to apprehend persons that could not give a satisfactory account of themselves. It was objected to on the ground of the additional patronage it gave to the crown; though its necessity for the protection of the inhabitants and for a more pure and efficient administration of justice in the capital was admitted. The office of justice had become disreputable in the metropolis; it was sought only by needy and venal men, whose base practices had drawn general odium upon themselves and functions. In order to suppress entirely the business of a *trading justice* no fees were in future to be taken by any magistrate within the London district.

16. General Lafayette addressed a letter from his camp at Maubeuge, abusing the Jacobin club.

18. A meeting of the freeholders of Surrey, to address the king on the late proclamation; it was opposed by Horne Tooke and lord William Russell.

20. The mob at Paris compel the king to wear the red cap of liberty.

25. The records of nobility ordered to be burnt by the national assembly.

28. Lafayette unexpectedly presented himself at the bar of the national assembly, calling upon them to "save their country by dissolving factious clubs." The general, however, was reprimanded and ordered to rejoin his army.

LANARK.—David Dale, esq., of this place, in the course of six years has reared a village on the Clyde containing 2000 persons; and erected five cotton mills, each of which contains 6000 spindles. (*Ann. Reg.* 1792, p. 27.) He is also celebrated for the provision he has made for the health and education of the children he employs. They have every day some hours allotted them for recreation in the fields, and ten school-masters are daily employed in their tuition.

Sir John Sinclair estimated that the population of Scotland had increased 400,000 since 1755, and that in 1792 it amounted to 1,700,000 souls.

July 1. National assembly declared the country in danger. "Your constitution, citizens," they said, "restores the principles

of eternal justice,—a league of Kings is formed to destroy it."

At Paris, in his 50th year, died PAUL JONES, who distinguished himself as a naval commander in the service of America. He offered his services to the French, which were refused, and before his death being reduced to great poverty, he was buried by the subscriptions of some British residents, Jones being a native of Scotland.

2. Duel between lord Lauderdale and general Arnold. The earl a few days before had a similar rencontre with the duke of Richmond.

Tattersall, the proprietor of the *Morning Post*, was tried for several libels; one against Mr. George Rose, and another against lady Lambert, daughter of the countess dowager of Cavan. For the last the jury gave 4000*l.* damages.

John Bell, the publisher of *The Oracle* newspaper, was found guilty of a libel on the Guards.

14. The third anniversary of the Revolution was celebrated in the Champ de Mars by federates or delegates from all parts of France; among them was a deputation of Marseillois, under general Westerman, a Prussian; they soon became conspicuous in the disorders of the capital. The popular cries when the king appeared were, "Long live Petion! No Austrian committee! No traitorous correspondence with Brunswick!"

25. Duke of Brunswick issued his famous manifesto, dated Coblenz, against the French nation, threatening with military execution all who resisted the Austro-Prussian armies, and the most "avenging punishment" against the Parisians if they insulted the "palace of the Tuileries, the king, the queen, or any of the royal family, and if they did not instantly set them at liberty." This indiscreet denunciation addressed to a high-spirited, and then excited population, precipitated on the house of Bourbon the calamities it was meant to avert. Indignant at this foreign dictation in their internal affairs, and suspecting the king of secretly coalescing with the enemies of France, popular fury was directed against the royalists, and Paris in the months of August and September became a scene of dreadful crimes.

Aug. 2. Meeting at the London tavern in behalf of the king and people of Poland struggling for their liberties; W. Smith, M.P., in the chair.

DEATH OF RICHARD ARKWRIGHT.—This celebrated improver of cotton machinery expired on the 3rd inst., at Cromford, in his 59th year. He was originally a barber at Bolton-le-Moors, but lived to be knighted and fill the office of sheriff of Derbyshire. He was a man of singular ingenuity, perseverance, and comprehension of mind. The

spinning-frame, to the invention or successful introduction of which (*ante* 494) he owed his fortune, was first worked by horse-power at Nottingham, about 1770. The water-wheel was next applied, which has been superseded by the more constant and efficient force of steam. Sir Richard had been involved in protracted litigation to protect the patents of his inventions, the entire originality of which was pertinaciously disputed. He left about 400,000*l.* in money to a son and daughter; and his manufactures were supposed (*Ann. Reg.*, xxxiv., 36) to be worth as much more. It was the first, as it was doubtless the largest, fortune that had been realised by the recent discoveries in the manufacturing arts.

5. Died, in his 60th year, the earl of GUILDFORD, better known as lord North, and premier during the American war. His lordship was a high-church tory, remarkable for wit and urbanity. Like his political antagonist colonel Barré, he had for several years been afflicted with blindness. Replying to some observations of the colonel in the commons, he told him that notwithstanding his "constant hostility, no two persons in the world would be more happy to see each other."

8. Grand review by the king on Bagshot-heath. The sutlers had a plentiful harvest; for a "single mutton-chop, a cucumber, and a pint of bad wine, they charged 18*s.*; and 5*s.* for tea or coffee with two thin slices of bread and butter!"

Dr. Willis returned from Portugal loaded with bars of gold and adorned with diamonds. But the queen's malady was incurable. Living under the influence of monks, she fell into the delusion that she and her father were doomed to eternal punishment, and the doctor had no prescription for reversing the decrees of fate.

10. STORMING OF THE TUILERIES.—This was an organized insurrection, planned by Danton, Petion, Manuel, and Marat, preliminary to the deposition of the king, who was believed to be *constitutionally* insincere. It was a trial of strength between the determined revolutionists and the royalists, and terminated in the entire triumph of the former. Just before the onset, the king and queen, the princess royal, and princess Elizabeth took refuge in the hall of the national assembly. Of the regiment of Swiss, near 1000 strong, not more than 180 survived; exclusive of these, five gentlemen, 100 domestics of the palace, and 20 national guards fell on the royalists' side. On the other, 3000 Parisians, and 300 or 400 federates. It was a bootless slaughter, and the king's conduct has been severely censured. He ought either to have perished along with his faithful defenders, rather than survived to await an ignominious

trial; or else explicit orders ought to have been given (which were not) for the prompt surrender of the household troops, seeing there was little chance of resisting almost the entire population of the capital, provided with artillery, armed, and partly disciplined. The functions of the king were from this time suspended by a decree of the assembly, and his person and family incarcerated in the Temple.

11. The empress of Russia recalled her minister from Paris.

13. Allies defeated near Longwy.

DISSOLUTION OF THE LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY.—The legislative, or second national assembly of France, prepared for its dissolution by publishing a defence of its proceedings, and by adopting a plan proposed by M. Gaudet, on the 13th instant, for summoning a national convention. It was to be elected on a more popular principle than its predecessor. All that was now necessary to entitle a man to vote for a representative, were that he should be 21 years old, a Frenchman, who had lived for one year in the country on his own revenue, or the produce of his labour, and not in a state of servitude. Before its dissolution, the assembly passed several important decrees for the banishment of non-juring priests; for the division of the waste lands of the kingdom; for the division and sale of the lands of the emigrants; for bringing into the *mint* the vessels, images, and other moveables of gold and silver in the churches; for the conversion into cannon of the bronze statues of their kings, from Louis XIII. to Louis XVI.

14. Le Brun appointed minister for foreign affairs; Danton, for justice; Monge, a teacher of navigation, for the marine; Roland, for home affairs; Servan, for war; and Claviere, for contributions. The three last were the patriotic ministers the king had lately dismissed after being a few months in office.

17. Earl Gower, the British minister at Paris, applies for his passport in consequence of the suspension of the executive power of the king.

19. Lafayette having been denounced by the assembly, escaped to the frontier, where, with six others, he was made prisoner by the Austrians, and for several years confined in the dungeon of Olmutz.

21. Longwy surrendered to the allies.

30. All ministerial communication with the French ambassadors in London and at the Hague was discontinued by order of their respective courts.

CANAL SHARES.—In this month England was in a ferment, created by speculations in canal shares; to promote which, many new canals were projected, and incredible sums subscribed, chiefly in the midland

counties. On the 18th instant, there appeared in the *Gazette* 19 different notices of intended applications to parliament respecting internal navigation. The following were current premiums on single shares in those canals for which acts of parliament had been obtained:—Birmingham and Fazeley, 1170*l.*; Stourbridge, 350*l.*; Melton, 55*l.*; Grand Trunk, 350*l.*; Coventry, 350*l.*; Leicester, 155*l.*; Worcester, 20*l.*

The increase of business in the Bank of England is shown by the increase in its number of servants, who now amount to 400.—*Ann. Reg.*, 1792.

Sept. 1. The addresses presented to the king, to return thanks for the late proclamation against seditious writings, amounted to 341.

The streets of London now swarmed with French emigrants, most of them priests, and in great distress.

2. Paris the scene of horrible outrages. The prisons were forced open in the night, and the royalists massacred by the populace, on the pretence of exterminating internal enemies before they set out to meet the allied armies. About one thousand two hundred were sacrificed in Paris alone, exclusive of those at Rheims and other places; among them the princess de Lamballe. Danton, minister of justice, being applied to, to interpose his authority to put an end to these enormities, replied, "When the people have done their part, I will perform mine." They had the effect of alienating the minds of many English reformers from the Revolution, and all projects of change were generally discountenanced.

13. It is said the Roman-catholics of Ireland have subscribed nearly three millions to purchase lands in America, should they fail in obtaining justice from the British parliament.

14. General Dumourier retreated, and the allies entered Grand Pré.

20. Austro-Prussian armies repulsed by Kellerman near Dampierre.

NATIONAL CONVENTION met. Its first act was to sanction by law the abolition of royalty. Next day it decreed, 1st, That all public acts should be dated "the first year of the French Republic;" 2nd, That the state-seal should be changed, and have for its legend, "French Republic;" 3rd, That the national seal should represent a woman sitting upon a bundle of arms, having in her hand a pike with the cap of liberty upon it, and on the exergue, "Archives of the French Republic." On the motion of Barrere, the friends of liberty in all nations were invited to offer suggestions for the best mode of constituting the republic. Those writers or orators abroad, who had distinguished themselves in defence of the Revolution, or whose opinions they ap-

proved, they complimented with citizenship. Among those selected, were Dr. Priestley, Thomas Paine, Mr. Wilberforce (*Ann. Reg.*, xxxiv., 62), Dr. Towers, Horne Tooke, and Mr. James Macintosh.

22. Dr. Priestley chosen a member of the national convention for the department of Arne; also Mr. Paine, by the district of Versailles, and by that of Calais. He had published a second part of his "Rights of Man," combining principle and practice. They were much read by the middle and working classes, especially in the manufacturing towns both of England and Scotland. The only reply Burke made to these popular publications was, "that they deserved no other refutation than that of criminal justice" (*Appeal*, &c. 95); a hint which was shortly after taken by the attorney-general.

26. Lord Macartney sailed from Portsmouth on a splendid mission to the emperor of China.

27. National convention abolished the titles of "monsieur" and "madame," and that of "citizen" substituted.

30. Spire surrendered to the French.

RETREAT OF BRUNSWICK.—About the end of this month the combined army began its retreat, leaving Clermont and its strong camp on the heights of Lalune. It had suffered immensely from sickness, occasioned by eating the unripe grapes and wheat of Champagne. Moreover, the French peasantry everywhere opposed them, by attacking detachments, forming abbatiss, and breaking up the roads. The emigrant princes had misled the allies as to the disposition of the country people, whom they represented (*Declaration*, Aug. 8) would rally round the "immortal purity of the *Fleur-de-Lys* in defence of the altar and the throne."

Oct. The number of French refugees landed in England, between August 30th and the 1st inst., is 3772. Subscriptions raised for their relief amount to fifteen thousand pounds.

11. A commission appointed to prepare a constitution for France, consisting of Sieyes, Brissot, Paine, Condorcet, Barrere, and others.

18. France entirely evacuated by the combined armies of Austria and Prussia.

28. **DEATH OF SMEATON.**—In his 69th year, at Austhorpe, near Leeds, where he was born, John Smeaton, F.R.S., the celebrated civil engineer, distinguished as the architect of Eddystone lighthouse, and conductor of various other important undertakings. Mr. Smeaton was the son of an attorney, but early showed a decided turn for mechanical discoveries. He was the author of several valuable papers relevant to his professional pursuits, and those

schemes of internal improvement in which the country was intently occupied.

29. Three of the mutineers of the *Bounty* (ante p. 548) executed at Portsmouth.

Nov. 1. Dumourier invades Belgium.

6. Battle of GEMAPPE, in which Dumourier, in gallant style, defeated the Austrians with the loss of 4000 men, commanded by the duke of Saxe Teschen. In this battle the eldest son of the duke of Orleans, called young Egalité, distinguished himself.

14. Dumourier enters Brussels in triumph, having previously captured all the strong towns in the Austrian Netherlands.

16. National convention decreed that the navigation of the Scheldt and the Meuse should be free to all nations.

19. So elated were the convention with their military triumphs, that, in open contradiction of the previous declaration of the national assembly, of never making war except in self-defence, and of non-interference in the affairs of other nations, they passed by acclamation a decree, "That they would grant *fraternity and assistance* to all those people who wish to procure liberty; and they charge the executive power to send orders to their generals to give assistance to such people as have suffered, or are now suffering, in the cause of liberty."

20. At a meeting of gentlemen at the Crown and Anchor, an association was formed for preserving liberty and property against republicans and levellers; John Reeves, esq., in the chair. In their address, they recommended the formation of similar societies, for the purpose of disabusing the public mind on the new doctrines conveyed in the terms of *The Rights of Man, Liberty and Equality, No King, No Parliament*.

27. National convention erect the duchy of Savoy into an 84th department of the French republic.

28. Citizens John Frost and Joel Barlow, deputies from the Society for Constitutional Information, present a congratulatory address to the convention on the glorious triumph of liberty on the 10th of August.

Dec. 1. Notice given to lord Edward Fitzgerald and lord Sempill, both in the army, that his majesty had no further need of their services.

Great activity in the royal dock-yards; and orders given for the ships to complete their stores and repair to Spithead.

Royal proclamation issued, alleging that "the utmost industry was still employed by evil-disposed persons acting in concert with persons in foreign parts, with a view to subvert the laws and constitution;" that a spirit of tumult had manifested itself in

"acts of riot and insurrection;" that his majesty had therefore "resolved to embody part of the militia of the kingdom."

MEETING AT MERCHANT-TAILORS' HALL. A numerous meeting of bankers, merchants, and traders of the metropolis; Samuel Bosanquet, esq., in the chair. Upwards of 3000 persons were in the hall, exclusive of the crowd in the yard and street. Amidst great enthusiasm, a declaration was agreed to, expressive of attachment to the British constitution as settled at the Revolution of 1688, and of confidence in its inherent excellence to reform all abuses. This confidence, it was alleged, was further strengthened by experience of the improvements in agriculture, commerce, manufactures, navigation, and the increase of population. It was signed by more than 8000 persons, and the original declaration (*Ann. Reg.*, 1792, p. 49.) deposited in the records of the Tower.

6. Public alarm was kept up by troops being marched into London, the guard at the Bank doubled, and the fortifications of the Tower repaired.

13. MEETING OF PARLIAMENT.—The law requiring that if the militia be drawn out during the recess, and this it can only be in the case of invasion or actual *insurrection*, parliament shall be assembled in fourteen days; it consequently anticipated the period (Jan. 3rd) to which it had been prorogued. Considerable apprehension existed of a plot against the state. In the opening speech the king said, "I have carefully observed a strict neutrality in the present war on the Continent, and have uniformly abstained from any interference with respect to the internal affairs in France; but it is impossible for me to see, without the most serious uneasiness, the strong and increasing indications which have appeared there, of an intention to excite disturbances in other countries, to disregard the rights of neutral nations, and to pursue views of conquest and aggrandizement, as well as to adopt towards my allies the States-general, who have observed the same neutrality as myself, measures which are neither conformable to the law of nations, nor to the positive stipulations of existing treaties." Under these circumstances, his majesty had thought fit to augment his naval and military force. On moving the address, an animated debate ensued, in which the abilities of Mr. Fox were resplendent. He was ably supported by Sheridan, Erskine, Whitbread, Grey, Courtenay, Francis, and Adam. On a division, the amendment, "that an inquiry should be made into the facts alleged in the king's speech," was negatived by 290 to 50. In the lords, the address was carried without a division, but not without opposition

from the duke of Norfolk and lords Lansdowne, Rawdon, and Stanhope. In consequence of the late alarms, several seceded from the whig party, and acquired the name of ALARMISTS. Among them, in the lower house, were Burke, Windham, Anstruther, and sir Gilbert Elliot. In the upper, the prince of Wales, the duke of Portland, and lords Fitzwilliam, Spencer, and Loughborough, who had succeeded Thurlow in the chancellorship. Mr. Pitt was not present during the debate on the address, he having accepted the wardenship of the Cinque Ports, and had not yet been re-elected.

18. At Guildhall, before lord Kenyon, Thomas Paine was found guilty of a libel contained in his "Rights of Man."

19. ALIEN ACT.—Lord Grenville introduced a bill for placing aliens under strict supervision, as well as to confine those who received temporary assistance to certain districts, suffering them to remove only with passports. The debate upon this subject was only remarkable from presenting Mr. Burke in a new character, that of parliamentary tragedian. The orator, to heighten the effect of one of his rhapsodies, threw a Sheffield dagger on the floor of the house, which he had brought with him to the house, and carefully kept concealed till the critical moment of exhibition. The bill of course passed, as did two others, to interdict the circulation of French assignats, and restrain the exportation of naval stores and ammunition.

26. Trial of Louis XVI. began at the bar of the national convention; M. Barere, president.

27. M. Chauvelin, the French minister in London, addressed a note to lord Grenville, demanding an explanation of the intentions of the British government towards France; and at the same time endeavouring to set aside the false interpretation which was given to the decree of the national convention of November 19, for encouraging insurrections in other countries. Lord Grenville acknowledged, on the 31st instant, the receipt of the note of M. Chauvelin, "styling himself minister plenipotentiary from France." His lordship said, if France was desirous of maintaining peace with Britain, she must renounce her views of aggrandizement. This correspondence continued into the ensuing year. Previously to this, on the 2nd inst. M. Maret had a private interview with Mr. Pitt, from which it appeared the English minister was less disposed to war than the English aristocracy and a majority of the council, headed by lord Hawkesbury.

ANNUAL OBITUARY.—Sir John Eardley, late chief-justice of the Common-pleas, in his 83rd year. Jonathan Tyers, the founder

of Vauxhall-gardens. David Henry, printer, aged 82, who for upwards of half a century had the chief management of the "Gentleman's Magazine." Sir Robert Strange, an eminent engraver. General Burgoyne, known for his share in the American war, and for the production of several genteel comedies; "The Heiress," "Bon Ton," &c. At Bristol, the mother of the unfortunate Chatterton. In his 74th year, admiral lord Rodney.

CONSTITUENT, OR FIRST NATIONAL ASSEMBLY.—The states-general of France, which met in 1789, was composed of the three orders of the clergy, nobles, and tiers-état, amounting together to 1128 persons. Lacretelle has given an analysis of these orders, and of the parts they took in the first national assembly, into which the states-general resolved itself.

Clergy.

Archbishops and bishops	48
Abbots and canons	35
Curates	210
	— 293

Nobles.

Prince of the blood, duke of Orleans	1
Magistrates of sovereign courts	28
Gentilshommes	241
	— 270

Tiers Etat, or Third Estate.

Ecclesiastics	2
Gentilshommes	12
Mayors and counsels	18
Magistrates of inferior tribunals	62
Men of law	279
Physicians	16
Merchants, farmers, &c.	176
	— 565

Côté Droite; or those who opposed the progress of the Revolution.

Archbishops and bishops	39
Abbots and canons	25
Curates	10
Nobles	180
Magistrates	10
Men of law	18
Farmers	40
	— 322

Centre; or Moderates, most of whom were ready to declare for either Party.

Clergy	140
Nobles	20
Magistrates	9
Men of law	101
Third estate	210
	— 480



